

1825  
A

D I G E S T  
O F T H E  
L A W S of E N G L A N D.

---

By the Right Honourable

Sir J O H N C O M Y N S, Knight;

Late Lord Chief Baron of His Majesty's Court of Exchequer.

---

Continued down to the present Time,

By a G E N T L E M A N of the I N N E R T E M P L E.

---

V O L. V.

---

---

L O N D O N:

Printed by W. STRAHAN, and M. WOODFALL Law-Printers to the  
King's Most Excellent Majesty;

For W. STRAHAN, J. POTE, J. RIVINGTON and Sons, T. LONGMAN,  
G. ROBINSON, T. CADEL, J. WHITE, W. FLEXNEY, E. BROOKE,  
J. HAYES, M. HINGESTON, W. FOX, and WHEILDON and Co.

MDCLXXX.



# EXPLANATION.

Abb. Ca.	Abridgment of Cases in Equity.
Acc. or Ag. or Agr.	Accord, or Agreed.
Adj.	Adjudged: Sometimes Adjudged.
Adm.	Admitted.
Ante and Post.	References to Divisions and Subdivisions of the same Title.
App. H. J. et.	See Falle's Account of Jersey, (printed 1694) chap. 1. p. 2.—chap. 3. p. 89. 97. 98.—chap. 4. p. 102.—chap. 7. p. 201. sec. King John's Constitutions.
Arg. in Ct. R.	Argument in a Chancery Report on the Joint Opinion of the Chancery.
All.	Liber Affidavitum. The References by Placita.
Alt. Ent.	Alt. Ent.
Alt. Int.	Ayliffe's Introduction to his Paragon. Edit. 1720.
Alt. or Alt. H. or Dr. Ayliff.	Ayliffe's ancient and present state of the University of Oxford.
B.	Common Bench, or Common Pleas.
B. & C. B.	King's Bench.
B. R.	Bishop's Trial.
B. T.	Barnardiston's Life of H. 7. one of the Judges.
Bur. H. J. et.	Reports, sometimes referred to by Page, sometimes by Page; when the former, as before the figure.
Bur.	Brown's Law Dictionary.
B. or B. Name, or B. Nom.	Booth of Real Actions.
B. R. Act.	Brownlow's Brevia Judicialia. Edit. 1668.
B. J. et.	Dr. Brady's Historical Treatise of Cities and Boroughs.
B. Treat. de B. J. et.	Dr. Brady's complete History of England. Fol. Edit. 1685.
B. or B. Act.	Brooke's Abridgment.
B. Ent. or B. Ent. Ent.	Brown's Entries.
B. R.	Brownlow Redivivus.
B. V. M. or B. V. M.	Brown's Vade Mecum.
B. or B. 1 & 2 B.	Brownlow's Reports.
B. Ent.	Brownlow's Entries.
B. H.	Burnett's History of the Reformation.
B. R. H.	Cases in the King's Bench, in the Time of Lord Hardwicke.
B. M.	Burnett's Reports in the Time of Lord Mansfield.
B. S. C.	Burnett's Settlement Cases.
C. B.	Common Bench, or Common Pleas.
C. Ch.	Chancery.
C. C.	Vol. of Cases in Chancery, or Select Cases in Chancery. Contains the D. of V. Cases.





# EXPLANATIONS.

## A.

<i>Abr. Ca.</i>	Abridgment of Cases in Equity.
<i>Acc. or Ag. or Agr.</i>	Accord, or Agreed.
<i>Adj.</i>	Adjudged : Sometimes Adjourned.
<i>Adm.</i>	Admitted.
<i>Ante and Post.</i>	References to Divisions and Subdivisions of the same Title.
<i>App. H. Jer.</i>	See Falle's Account of Jersey, (printed 1694) chap. 1. p. 5.—chap. 3. p. 89, 97, 98.—chap. 4. p. 102.—chap. 7. p. 201, &c. King John's Constitutions.
<i>Arg. i Ch. R.</i>	Argument in i Chancery Reports on the Jurisdiction of the Chancery.
<i>Aff.</i>	Liber Affisarum. The References by Placita.
<i>Ast. Ent.</i>	Aston's Entries.
<i>Ayl. Int.</i>	Ayliffe's Introduction to his Parergon. Edit. 1726.
<i>Ayl. or Ayl. Hist. or Dr. Ayliff.</i>	Ayliffe's ancient and present State of the University of Oxford.

## B.

<i>B. or C. B.</i>	Common Bench, or Common Pleas.
<i>B. R.</i>	King's Bench.
<i>B. Tr.</i>	Bishop's Trial.
<i>Bac. H. 7.</i>	Lord Bacon's Life of H. 7.
<i>Bend.</i>	Benloe's Reports ; Sometimes referred to by <i>Placitum</i> , sometimes by <i>Page</i> ; when the former, it has <i>pl.</i> before the Figure.
<i>Bl. or Bl. Nom. or Blo. Nom.</i>	Blount's Law Dictionary.
<i>Bo. R. Act.</i>	Booth of Real Actions.
<i>Br. Jud.</i>	Brownlow's Brevia Judicialia. Edit. 1662.
<i>Bra. Treat. de Burghs.</i>	Dr. Brady's Historical Treatise of Cities and Boroughs.
<i>Brad. or Bra.</i>	Dr. Brady's compleat History of England. Fol. Edit. 1685.
<i>Bro.</i>	Brooke's Abridgment.
<i>Bro. Ent. or Brow. Ent.</i>	Brown's Entries.
<i>Bro. R.</i>	Brownlow Redivivus.
<i>Bro. V. M. or Bro. Vad.</i>	Brown's Vade Mecum.
<i>Brownl. or 1 &amp; 2 Brow.</i>	Brownlow's Reports.
<i>Brownl. Ent.</i>	Brownlow's Entries.
<i>Bur. H.</i>	Burnett's History of the Reformation.
<i>B. R. H.</i>	Cases in the King's Bench in the Time of Lord Hardwicke.
<i>B. M.</i>	Burrow's Reports in the Time of Lord Mansfield.
<i>B. S. C.</i>	Burrow's Settlement Cases.

## C.

<i>C. B.</i>	Common Bench, or Common Pleas.
<i>Ca. Ch.</i>	Cases in Chancery. Edit. 1735.
<i>3 Ca. Ch.</i>	3d Vol. of Cases in Chancery, or Select Cases in Chancery : Contains the <i>D. of Norf. Case</i> .

Ca.



- Ca. Eq.* Gilbert's Reports of Cases in Equity.  
*Cal.* Callis on Sewers. 4to. 1686.  
*Ca. Pa. or Ca. Parl.* Cases in Parliament.  
*Cart.* Carter's Reports.  
*Carth.* Carthew's Reports.  
*Chil.* Chillingworth.  
*1, 2 & 3 Ch. R.* Reports of Cases in Chancery in the Reigns of K. Charles 1st, &c. examined with the third Edit. Folio 1736, by the Pages of the *Octavo* Edit. which are there preserved in the Margin. [Note, 1 *Ch. R.* contains the *Earl of Oxford's Case*, and the *Argument on the Jurisdiction of the Chancery*, which last is described by *Arg. 1 Ch. R.*]  
*Ch. R. without a pre-* }  
*ceding Figure.* } Chancery Reports, *tempore* Finch.  
*Ch. Ass.* Clerk's Assistant.  
*Clift.* Clift's Entries.  
*Cod. or Cod. Ju. Eccl.* Gibson's Codex.  
*Comp. Att. or C. Att.* Complete Attorney. Edition 1676 or 1695.  
*C. Sol. or Comp. Sol.* Complete Solicitor. 1695.  
*Const. Oth.* Constitutiones Othoni at the End of Lyndwood's Provinciale.  
*Cont.* Contra.  
*Cot. Abr.* Sir Robert Cotton's Abridgment of the Records.  
*Cot. Ab. Pref.* Preface to the above.  
*Crompt. Off. of Sheriff.* } Fitzherbert's Offices of Justices of Peace, &c. en-  
*Crompt. or Crompt. Just.* } larged by Richard Crompton.  
*C. t. T.* } Cases in the Time of Lord Talbot.
- D.
- D.* Dictum.—Sometimes a Letter of Reference to a Book.  
*D. of Norf.* Duke of Norfolk's Case in 3 Cases in Chancery, or, Select Cases in Chancery.  
*D. of Pl. or D. of Plu-* }  
*ralities.* } A Defence of Pluralities. 8vo. 1692.  
*D. & St.* Doctor and Student.  
*Dal.* Dallison's Reports.  
*Dalt.* Dalton's Justice. Edit. 1727.  
*Dalt. Sh.* Dalton's Office of Sheriff.  
*Dan.* Danvers's Abridgment.  
*De Jure M.* Molloy de Jure Maritimo. 3d Edit. 1682, or 5th Edit. 1701.  
*Degs.* Degge's Parson's Counsellor. Edit. 1703.  
*D'Ew. or D'Ewes.* Sir Simon D'Ewe's Journals.  
*Dod. Nob.* Honour's Pedigree, or the several Fountains of Gentry, &c. by Sir John Doderidge. 1657.  
*Dub.* Dubitatur.  
*Dugd. O. J. or Or. J.* }  
*or Jud.* } Dugdale's Origines Juridicales.  
*Dugd. Sum.* Dugdale's Summons to Parliament.  
*Duke.* Duke's Law of Charitable Uses.  
*Dy.* Dyer's Reports. Edit. 1688.

## E.

- Eq. Ab. or Eq. Abr. or* }  
*Eq. Ca. Ab.* } Abridgment of Cases in Equity.



# E X P L A N A T I O N S.

<i>Eq. Ca. or Eq. R.</i>	Gilbert's Reports of Cases in Equity, 2d Edit.
<i>Eq. Ca.</i>	Sometimes Gilbert's as above.—Sometimes the Second or Equity Part of 2 <i>Mod. Ca.</i> (Modern Cases in Law and Equity;) but when the latter is meant, it is markt in the Margin.
<i>E. of Cov.</i>	Earl of Coventry's Case at the End of Francis's Maxims of Equity.
<i>E. of Oxford.</i>	Earl of Oxford's Case, 1 <i>Cb. R.</i>
<i>Essay for Amendment of the Coin.</i>	By William Lowndes. 1695.
<b>F.</b>	
<i>F. N. B.</i>	Fitzherbert's <i>Natura Brevium</i> . The Pages according to the old Editions.
<i>F. g. or Fitzg.</i>	Fitz-Gibbon's Reports.
<i>Fl.</i>	Fleta.
<i>Finch Cb. R.</i>	Chancery Reports <i>tempore</i> Finch.
<i>Fitz. or F.</i>	Fitzherbert's Abridgment.
<i>Forst.</i>	Forster's Digest of the Laws relating to the Customs, &c.
<i>Fort.</i>	Fortescue de <i>Laudibus Legum Angliæ</i> .
<i>Fox M.</i>	Fox's Martyrology.
<i>Fran. or Fra.</i>	Francis's Maxims of Equity.
<i>Fra. E. of Cov.</i>	Earl of Coventry's Case at the End of Francis's Maxims of Equity.
<b>G.</b>	
<i>G. 2. with a Figure preceding, or, Temp. G. 2.</i>	Reports of Cases in Chancery and the King's Bench in the 4th, 5th, 6th and 7th Years of <i>K. Geo.</i> 2d.
<i>Godb.</i>	Godbolt's Reports.
<i>Gol. or Goldf.</i>	Gouldsbrough's Reports.
<i>Gro. de j. b. &amp; p.</i>	Grotius de <i>Jure Belli &amp; Pacis</i> .
<b>H.</b>	
<i>H. I. P. or Ha. I. P. } or Hal. I. P. or H. } Parl. or Ha. Parl. }</i>	Sir Matthew Hale's Original Institution Power and Jurisdiction of Parliaments.
<i>Hale Sheriff's Accounts.</i>	Sir Matthew Hale's Treatise of Sheriff's Accounts. Edit. 1683.
<i>H. P. C. or H.</i>	Hale's Pleas of the Crown. 8vo.
<i>Han. Ent.</i>	Hansard's Entries.
<i>Hans. Introd. or Int. } or Han. Int. }</i>	Hansard's Introduction to his Book of Entries.
<i>Hard.</i>	Hardres.
<i>Hist. de C. L.</i>	Hale's History of the Common Law.
<b>J.</b>	
<i>Jan. Angl.</i>	Jani Anglorum Facies nova.
<i>Jen. (S. L.)</i>	Sir Leoline Jenkins. (The References are to his Argument on the Jurisdiction of the Admiralty, and his Charges at the Admiralty Sessions.)
<i>Jenk.</i>	Jenkins's Centuries.
<i>Infra and Supra.</i>	References to the same Division or Subdivision.
<i>Jon.</i>	Sir William Jones's Reports.
<i>2 Jon.</i>	Sir Thomas Jones's Reports.



## K.

*Kel. or Keil.**Kelt.**Ken. Imp.**Kit.*

Keilwey's Reports.

Kelynge's Reports.

Kennet of Improvements.

Kitchin of Courts. French Edition 1623.

## L.

*Lamb.**Lamb. Ch. or Lamb. Off.**Ch.**Lut. Ent.**Lind. or Lind. Off. Arch.**Lit.**Lit. with S.*

Lambard's Justice. Edit. 1607.

Lambard's Duties of Constable, Churchwarden, &amp;c. usually bound up with Lambard's Justice.

Lutwyche's Entries.

Lyndwood's Provinciale. Edition. 1679.

Littleton's Reports.

Littleton's Tenures; S. for Section.

## M.

*Ma.**Mad.**Mad. Form.**Mad. Form. Int.**Manw.**Mar.**Mari.**Mills.**Mod. Ca.**2 Mod. Ca.**Mod. Int.**2 Mod. Int.**Moll. de Jur. M.**M. P. Ex.*

Malyne's Lex Mercatoria. Folio Edition, 1686.

Madox's History of the Exchequer.

Madox's Formulæ Anglicanum: refers to the N. of the Formula.

The Dissertation prefixed to Madox's Formulæ Anglicanum: refers to the Page.

Manwood's Forest Law. 3d Edition.

March's Reports. When the Reference is mark't *pl.* it is to the Placita; without that, to the Page.

Advice concerning Bills of Exchange, by Marius. Folio Edit. 1684.

Rules and Orders of C. B. by Milles, printed 1732. or Edition 1729.

6th Modern Reports.

Modern Cases in Law and Equity. 1st Part.

Brown's Modus Intrandi.

Same Book. 2d Part.

Molloy de Jure Maritimo. 3d Edition 1682, or 5th Edition 1701.

Modern Practice of the Court of Exchequer. 1731.

## N.

*N. N.**Nom. or Bl. or Bl. Nom. }  
or Blo. Nom.*

Uncertain what Book this refers to.

Blount's Law Dictionary.

## O.

*Off. Br.**Off. Ex.*

Officina Brevium.

Wentworth's Office of an Executor. Edition 1689.

*Ord. Cla.*

Lord Clarendon and Sir Harbottle Grimstone's Orders of the Court of Chancery.

*Ord. and Rules in Exch.*

Orders and Rules of the Court of Exchequer. Edit. 1729.

## P.

*P. W.**Perk.*

Peere Williams's Reports.

Perkins's profitable Book treating of the Laws of England.

*Pl. or Plo. or Pl. Com.*

Plowden's Commentaries.



<i>Post and Ante.</i>	References to Divisions and Subdivisions of the same Title.
<i>Pr. Lond. or Priv. Lond.</i>	Precedents in Chancery.
<i>Pr. R. or Pr. Reg.</i>	Privilegia Londini. 1st Edition.
<i>Pr. or Sti. Pr. Reg.</i>	Style's Practical Register. 2d Edition.
<i>Pr. St.</i>	Private Statute.
<i>Pref. Cot. Abr.</i>	The Preface to Sir Robert Cotton's Abridgment of the Records.

<i>Q. Quo W. or Quo Warr.</i>	The Case of the <i>Quo Warranto</i> against the City of London.
-------------------------------	---

R.

<i>R.</i>	Resolved.
<i>Raft. Ab.</i>	Rastal's Great Abridgment of the Statutes.
<i>Raft. Ent.</i>	Rastal's Entries.
<i>Reg.</i>	Registrum Brevium.
<i>Reg. Jud.</i>	Registrum Judiciale.
<i>Reg. Or.</i>	Registrum Brevium Originalium.
<i>Reg. Pl.</i>	Regula Placitandi.
<i>Rob. Ent.</i>	Robinson's Entries.
<i>Rol. with l. or a Letter, as A.</i>	Roll's Abridgment; <i>l.</i> for Line; Letter for Division.
<i>Rol. without l. or Letter.</i>	Roll's Reports.
<i>Rules and Orders B. R.</i>	Rules and Orders of the Court of King's Bench. Edit. 1729.
<i>Rules and Orders C. B.</i>	Rules and Orders of the Court of Common Pleas. Edit. 1729 or 1735.
<i>Rules and Orders of the Court of Chancery.</i>	Edit. 1739.
<i>Rush. or Rushw.</i>	Rushworth's Collections. Edit. 1659 or 1680.
<i>Ry. F.</i>	Rymer's Fœdera.

S.

<i>Sand.</i>	Saunders's Reports.
<i>Sand. Obs. on St. 22 Car. 2.</i>	Saunders's Observations on the <i>St. 22 Car. 2. 1.</i> to suppress Conventicles.
<i>Seld.</i>	Selden. Edit. 1726.
<i>Seld. de Dec.</i>	Selden's History of Tithes. 4to. 1618.
<i>Seld. J. P. or Jud. Parl.</i>	Selden's Judicature of Parliament. The Reference to the 3d Vol. is of the Folio Edit. of Selden's Works 1726, in three Volumes, usually bound in six.
<i>Seld Off. Ch. or, Canc. or Chan.</i>	Selden's Discourse on the Office of Chancellor. Edit. 1726.
<i>Seld. Mare Cl.</i>	Selden's Mare Clausum.
<i>Semb.</i>	Semble; Seems.
<i>Sb. Acc.</i>	Sir Matthew Hale's Treatise of Sheriff's Accounts. Edit. 1683.
<i>Som.</i>	Somner of Gavelkind.
<i>Ld. Som. Arg.</i>	Lord Somers's Argument on the Banker's Case.
<i>Spel. Gloss. or Sp. Gloss.</i>	Spelman's Glossary. 1st Edition 1626.
<i>St. Eccl. Cases.</i>	Stillingfleet's Ecclesiastical Cases.
<i>St. or St. P. C. or Sta. or Sta. P. C. or Stamf. P. C.</i>	Staundford's Pleas of the Crown.
<i>St. Præ. R. or St. Pr.</i>	Staundford's Prærogativa Regis.

*Sti.*



<i>Sti.</i>	Styles's Reports.
<i>Sti. Pr. Reg.</i>	Style's Practical Register. 2d Edit.
<i>Supra and Infra.</i>	Reference to the same Division or Subdivision.
<i>T.</i>	Reports of Cases in Chancery and the King's Bench in the 4th, 5th, 6th and 7th Years of King Geo. 2d.
<i>Temp. G. 2.</i>	
<i>Tb. Br.</i>	Theaurus Brevium.
<i>Tb. D. or Tb. Dig.</i>	Theolall's Digest.
<i>Tbo. or Tbo. Ent.</i>	Thompson's Entries.
<i>Tot.</i>	Totbill's Transactions of the High Court of Chancery. Edit. 1671.
<i>Townsf.<sup>d</sup> J. or Townsf.<sup>d</sup> Jud. or T. Jud.</i>	Townsend's 2d Book of Judgments.
<i>Tr. Eq.</i>	Treatise of Equity.
<i>1 Tr.</i>	State Trials compared with 2d Edit. 1730.
<i>V.</i>	
<i>Vad. M. or Bro. V. M.</i>	Brown's Vade Mecum.
<i>Vid. Ent.</i>	Vidian's Entries.
<i>Vid. Introd. or Vid. Int.</i>	Vidian's Introduction to his Book of Entries.
<i>W.</i>	The Statutes of Westminster, 1st and 2d.
<i>W. 1.—W. 2.</i>	
<i>Wat.</i>	Watson's Clergyman's Law. 8vo.
<i>Went. Off. Ex.</i>	Wentworth's Office of an Executor. Edition 1689.
<i>West. or West. Chan. or West. Symb.</i>	West's Symboleography of the Chancery, &c.
<i>Winch.</i>	Winch's Reports.
<i>Win. Ent.</i>	Winch's Entries. Edit. 1680.
<i>Wri. Int.</i>	Wright's Introduction to the Law of Tenures.
<i>Y.</i>	
<i>Year Books.</i>	Compared with the Edition of 1679, 1680.

When the Page of a Book is included in a Parenthesis, thus, (466), that Page is twice numbered in the Book cited.

Quotations not above specified are such as are conceived to be obvious, and the References are, in general, to the common Editions of the Books.



PLEADER.



# PLEADER.

## (A) The Advantage of Pleading.

**[T]**HE substantial Rules of Pleading are founded in strong Sense, and in the soundest and closest Logic; and so appear, when well understood and explained; though, by being misunderstood and misapplied, they are often made use of as Instruments of Chicane. *D. per Ld. Mansfield. Robinson v. Raley, P. 30 G. 2. 1 B. M. 316.*

It is one of the most honourable, laudable, and profitable Things in our Law, to have the Knowledge of well pleading in Actions Real and Personal. *Lit. S. 534.*

Plea (from the Saxon *Pleo* or *Pleob*, i. e. *Juris actio*) comprehends all that every Party to the Action alleges in Court. *Blo. Nom. Lex. Verb. Plea.*

And of this Rolls are made.

Antiently, the Writ was entred on a Roll, and the Tenant or Defendant sometimes might appear at the Day given by the Roll. *1 Sal. 64. Vide Post, (B. 6.)*

Now there are only, The Imparlance-Roll, on which are entred the Declaration and Imparlance.

The Plea Roll.

By Rule, M. 1654. in C. B. The Rolls of *Easter* Term shall be brought in to the Prothonotary entred and doggetted on or before the first Day of *Trinity* Term, and the Rolls of every other Term, ten Days before the *Effoin* Day of the next Term, on Pain of 10s. for each Roll wanting; the Rolls of *Easter* Term shall be delivered by the Prothonotary to the Clerk of the Warrants within six Days, and of other Terms before the *Effoin* Day, and the Clerk of the Warrants in five Days shall deliver them to the Clerk of the *Effoins*. (*Vide Rules and Orders of C. B. 10, 11.*)

By Rule P. 34 Car. 2. The Rolls of *Easter* Term shall be brought in by the first Day of *Trinity* Term, those of *Trinity* Term by *Michaelmas* Day, those of *Michaelmas* Term by the 6th of *January*, and those of *Hilary* Term, four Days before *Easter*. (*Vide Rules and Orders of C. B. 85.*)

By Rule P. 5 W. & M. The Rolls of *Easter* Term shall be brought in to the Clerk of the *Effoins* before *Trinity* Term, and of every other Term before the *Effoin* Day of the next Term. (*Vide Rules and Orders of C. B. 113.*)

And no Roll ought to be received *post Terminum*, without the Leave of the Court on Motion. *1 Sal. 88.*

By St. 36 Ed. 3. 15. All Pleadings in the King's Courts, or any other, shall be debated and adjudged in *English*, and enrolled in *Latin*.

And *Latin* comprehends not only that which is allowed by Grammarians, but also Words of Signification well known to the Sages of the Law: As, *Mes-suagium, Toftum, Gardinum, &c.* *10 Co. 133. a.*

So, Words newly invented with an *Anglice*. *10 Co. 133. a. Vide Abatement, (H. 2.)—Action upon the Case, (G. 4.)—Amendment, (D. 2.)—Obligation, (B. 3, 5.)*

But an Addition in an Indictment, &c. by *English* Words will be well. *1 Sid. 101. Vide Indictment, (G. 1.)*





So a Return of a Proceeding, in *English*, on a Writ of Error to *Berwick*, where the Entry ought to be in *English*, is good. *R. 1 Sal. 269.*

And by the *St. 4 G. 2. 26.* All Writs, Procefs, and Returns, and Proceeding thereon, all Pleadings, Rules, Indictments, Informations, Inquisitions, Verdicts, Records, Patents, &c. Bonds, Fines, &c. and all Proceedings relating thereto, &c. in Courts Leet, Courts Baron, or any Court of Justice in *England*, or the *Exchequer* in *Scotland*, or which concern the Administration of Justice, &c. shall be in *English* only, and written in a legible Hand, close, in Words at length, and not abbreviated, on Pain of 5*0*l.

So, by the *St. 5 G. 2. 27.* and *6 G. 2. 14.* In Actions under 10*l.* or under or above in *Wales*.

But these Acts extend not to the usual Method of writing Numbers by Figures, common Abbreviations, Names of Writs, or technical Words. *Vide the St. 6 Geo. 2. 14. Sect. 5.*

### (B) Appearance.

#### (B. i.) What shall be.

**T**HE first Act of Parties in Court is, that the Defendant appears to the Procefs against him.

And the Appearance is, when the Defendant shews himself in Court, in Person, or by his Attorney ready to answer to the Action.

And he ought to enter his Appearance by filing Common Bail, or Special Bail when it is required. *Pr. Reg. 40.*

When Special Bail shall be required, *Vide Bail, (K. 4.)*

And therefore, the Plaintiff cannot declare in *B. R.* till a *Committitur* of the Party is made, or Bail put in. *1 Rol. 581. l. 10.*

Nor in *C. B.* till Bail is put in, or the Party is brought into Court by *Habeas Corpus*.

But by the *St. 4 & 5 W. & M. 21.* A Declaration may be delivered to a Prisoner or Gaoler, &c.

And by the *St. 12 Geo. 29.* Where the Cause of Action amounts not to 10*l.* on *Affidavit* of Procefs being served, if the Defendant appears not in four Days (by *St. 5 Geo. 2. 27.* in eight Days) after the Return, the Plaintiff may file Common Bail, and enter an Appearance, as if the Defendant had appeared.

So, if the Attorney for the Defendant accepts a Declaration from the Plaintiff's Attorney, it shall be an Appearance for the Defendant. *Pr. R. 39.*

If he undertakes that he will appear, after a Writ taken out, it shall be an Appearance. *Mod. Ca. 42.*

[If an Attorney has undertaken to appear, the Court will oblige him to do it, even though he had no Authority from the Defendant. *Lorymer v. Hollister, P. 12 G. Str. 693.*]

But if the Tenant or Defendant be in Court, and says that he will not appear; this is not an Appearance. *1 Rol. 580. l. 15.*

So, if the Tenant in an *Affise* makes Default, and another appears for him, as his Bailiff, and he comes into Court, and disavows him to be his Bailiff, this is no Appearance; for he comes for another Purpose, *viz.* to disavow his Bailiff. *1 Rol. 580. l. 20.*

So, if the Attorney accepts the Declaration for the Defendant, if he approves of it; it shall not be an Appearance, if he afterwards sends back the Declaration. *Pr. R. 41.*

So if, before the Writ issues, he undertakes that he will appear; it is not an Appearance, tho' the Writ be afterwards shewn to him. *Mod. Ca. 42.*

So, if he undertakes, after the Writ is sued out, but afterwards refuses, he shall be compellable to enter an Appearance, but it is no Appearance till it is entred. *Mod. Ca. 86.*



So it is not an Appearance, if it is not recorded; for, *whether he appeared, or not*, ought to be tried by the Record. *Bro. Default* 32. *R. Cro. El.* (466.) *per 2 J. Keilw.* 180.

[If a Man abroad enters into a Bond, conditioned for his Appearance in *B. R.* at his Arrival in *England*, to answer any Demand that may be made against him, by or on the Behalf of *A.* the Court, to prevent Forfeiture of his Bond, will admit his Appearance, and direct him to enter into Recognizance with Sureties to answer the Demands in the Condition. *A Black Merchant v. Dorrell*, *T.* 30 & 31 *G. 2.* 1 *B. M.* 398.]

In an Action against a Bailiff and Commonalty, it is not an Appearance, if the Bailiff appears without the Commonalty; for they are but one Corporation. 1 *Rol.* 582. *l.* 30.

Nor, in an Action against Husband and Wife, if the Husband appears without the Wife, or *à Contra*. *Vide Post*, (*B. 4.* 10.)

[Appearance cures all Errors and Defects in Process. *Barnes* 163, 167, 415, 424.]

### (B. 2.) Where it shall be entred.

An Appearance on a *Capias* in *C. B.* shall be entred in the Filazer's Office, out of which it issued. *Compl. Att.* 31.

On an Attachment of Privilege it shall be entred in the Remembrance-Roll of the Prothonotary out of whose Office it issued. *Ibid.*

By the *St.* 5 & 6 *W. & M.* 21. *S.* 37. (and 9 & 10 *W.* 3. *c.* 25. *S.* 33.) The Defendant shall cause an Appearance or Common Bail to be entred or filed in eight Days after the Return of the Process, on Pain of 5*l.* to the Plaintiff, for which Judgment shall be awarded immediately, and Execution taken out.

By the *St.* 4 & 5 *Ann.* 16. The Attorney for the Plaintiff or Demandant shall file his Warrant of Attorney the same Term he declares; and the Attorney for the Defendant or Tenant the same Term he pleads.

### (B. 3.) How it shall be enforced.

If an Action be against an Officer of a Court, he ought to appear of Necessity, otherwise he shall be condemned; for he is always present in Court. 1 *Rol.* 580. *l.* 22. 8 *H.* 6. 16. *a.*

As, an Attorney; for being upon Record, he is always present in Court.

So, a Sheriff upon his Account. 1 *Rol.* 580. *l.* 25.

So a Man, who is a Prisoner in the same Court. 8 *H.* 6. 16. *Bro. Default* 36.

Otherwise, if he be a Prisoner in another Court. 1 *Rol.* 580. *l.* 29. And therefore, if such a one be brought in by *Habeas Corpus*, there is no Occasion for an Appearance. *Bro. Default* 33, 36.

[A Convict on an Act working no Forfeiture, ordered to be pardoned on Condition he transports himself, may on Motion be charged in Custody in a Civil Action, but not held to Bail, nor have Execution against his Person; for that would prevent his performing the Condition of his Pardon. *Coffin v. Gunner*, *T.* 4 *G. 2.* *Str.* 873. *Ld. Raym.* 1572.]

[But the Court will not take Notice of the King's Intention to pardon, though signified by the Attorney-general. *Macdonald's Case*, 1747. *Foster* 61.]

[A Prisoner, upon Conviction for a Libel, being in Contempt upon an Injunction in Chancery, may be charged with an Attachment, Attorney-general consenting. *Basket v. Rayner*, *M.* 9 *G. 2.* *B. R.* 170.]

[A Prisoner, on a Charge of Felony, may be charged with a *Latitat*. *Daintree v. Justice*, *H.* 9 *G. 2.* *B. R. H.* 190.]

By the *St.* 13 *Car.* 2. 2. *Seff.* 2. Any, having Cause of Personal Action against a Prisoner in the *Fleet*, may sue forth his Original and have a *Habeas Corpus* directed to the Warden to bring up the Prisoner at a certain Day in Term before the Just. of *C. B.* and put in a Declaration on such Original against the Prisoner



Prisoner present at Bar, who shall be bound to appear in Person or by Attorney, and if he does not plead on a Rule given to be out in eight Days after Appearance, Judgment by *Nil dicit* shall be entred against him.

[If Defendant is regularly intituled to be superseded, (the Order for his being superseded having become absolute two Days before the End of a preceding Term) yet is not actually superseded, but remains in Custody of the Marshal, and on the 5th Day of next Term, a Declaration is delivered to him at the Suit of another Plaintiff, he is well charged. *Hutchins v. Kenrick*, T. 33 & 34 G. 2. 2 B. M. 1048.]

[To charge a Defendant already in Custody with a new Suit in Vacation-time, Plaintiff must file a Bill as of the preceding Term, and then deliver or leave a Copy of Declaration as of preceding Term, and make Affidavit of it; there is no Occasion for *Habeas Corpus ad respondendum*. *Hills v. Kenrick*, T. 33 & 34 G. 2. 2 B. M. 1048.]

By the St. 4 & 5 W. & M. 21. If any be arrested on any Writ out of the Courts at *Westminster*, and detained for want of Sureties for his Appearance, the Plaintiff, before the End of the next Term, after such Process shall be returnable, may declare and cause a Copy of a Declaration to be delivered to the Prisoner or Gaoler in whose Custody he is; and if the Prisoner does not appear and plead, the Plaintiff shall have Judgment, as if he had appeared and refused to plead.

By the St. 12 Geo. 29. If the Cause of Action amounts not to 10*l.* or in Inferior Courts to 40*s.* the Plaintiff shall not arrest, but shall personally serve the Defendant with a Copy of the Process, and if an Appearance be not entred in four Days after the Return of the Process, on an Affidavit of Service filed, shall enter a Common Appearance and proceed as if the Defendant had appeared.

By the St. 5 Geo. 2. 27. If not entred in eight Days.  
[Notice to appear must be given with all Process served. *Barnes* 404.]  
[It must be given before Nine at Night. *Barnes* 310.]  
[If the Notice is directed to Plaintiff, instead of Defendant, it is faulty; or if the Word *next* is omitted, or *next* inserted instead of *Instant*. *Barnes* 306, 308, 310, 409, 411, 419.]

[This is exploded; and Notice is good without *Instant*, *next*, or *Year*. *Barnes* 425.]

[If there is no Notice subscribed to the Copy of the Process served, it is irregular; but if Defendant's Attorney takes the Declaration out of the Office, and pays for it, it is a Waiver of the Irregularity. *Morgan v. Luckup*, P. 9 G. 2. B. R. H. 242.]

[If the Defendant's Name is not put to the Notice at the Bottom of *Latitat*, it is bad, and shall be quashed. *Bebema v. James*, T. 18 G. 2. *Wilf.* 104.]

[Notice on the Copy of Process must be to appear on the *Effoin-day*, though a Sunday. *Barnes* 293, 294, 295.]

[If there is Variance between the Name in Process and in Notice, Proceedings shall be staid. *Barnes* 298.]

[Affidavit of Service must be made, or Proceedings will be staid. *Barnes* 412.]

[If the Date is omitted, if it is to appear before the King's Justice, (instead of Justices) or not fifteen Days between *Teste* and Return, Proceedings shall be staid. *Barnes* 420, 426, 427.]

[It is not necessary to shew Defendant the original Writ, but only to deliver him a Copy. *Per Curiam*. *Worley v. Glover*, M. 4 G. 2. Str. 877. *Barnes* 302, 422.]

[If Defendant served with Copy of Process, demands to see the original Process, and is refused it, it is not good Service. *Semb.* *Edgar v. Farmer*, T. 8 G. 2. B. R. H. 138. *Sed vide ante*, *Worley v. Glover*, &c. *contra*.]

[If on Defendant's not appearing to a Writ of *Easter Term*, Plaintiff files common Bail as of *Trinity Term*, the Cause is out of Court, and Judgment must be set aside. *Edgar v. Farmer*, T. 8 G. 2. B. R. H. 138.]



[In Debt, if it is above 10*l.* there is no Occasion to put the Notice to appear at the Bottom of the Process, under the *Stat. G. 2.*]

[So if the Copy of *Latitat* served is only to answer *A.* without saying in a Plea of Trespass, or shewing any Cause of Action, and Defendant takes the Declaration out of the Office, it amounts to an Appearance, which is a Waiver of the Defect in the Process. *Caswall v. Martin, P. 10 G. 2. B. R. H. 369.*]

[But if the Plaintiff's Name is omitted in the Writ, Defendant may at any Time apply to set aside Proceedings, for it is no Process at all; otherwise, if Service of Writ is irregular only, for there he must apply as soon as possible after Notice. *Thompson v. Browne, T. 10 & 11 G. 2. Andr. 16.*]

[If it is doubtful, whether the Place where Defendant was served be in the County where Process issued, or not, it shall be deemed good Service, especially if Defendant promised to appear to any Process. *Drew v. Marriott, T. 17 G. 2. Wilf. 77.*]

[Service of a Writ at any Time of the Return-day, though after the Court is risen, is good. *Hall v. Gatton, H. 2 G. 2. Moss v. Powel, T. 11 & 12 G. 2. Weyburn v. Neale, M. 19 G. 2. Maud v. Barnard, T. 32 & 33 G. 2. 2 B. M. 812.*]

[Service of mesne Process on the Return-day is good in *C. B.* as in *B. R.* *General Rule, P. 8 G. 3. 2 Wilf. 372.*]

[Copy of Process put through Key-hole to Defendant who knows the Contents, good Service. *Barnes 405.*]

[Copy sent by Letter, if Defendant takes it out and reads it, is good Service. *Barnes 422.*]

[Copy of Process tendered to Defendant at his House, and left there, is good Service. *Barnes 278.*]

[Service of Copy of Writ, *except what relates to other Defendants*, not good. *Barnes 405.*]

[If Process is dated subsequent to Service, it is irregular. *Barnes 408.*]

[Service is good, though in a Liberty, and not by proper Officer; but the Party injured may bring Action. *Barnes 404.*]

[So if Attorney's Name is not to the Sheriff's Warrant, or to Copy of Process. *Barnes 407, 412, 414.*]

[Yet afterwards, Attorney's Name not being to Copy of Process, Proceedings stand. *Barnes 415.*]

[So if the Writ is not directed to the Sheriff of any County, (yet Advantage may be otherwise taken. *Semb.*) *Barnes 404.*]

[Service of Special Original is not sufficient, it must be of Process against the Person; or Plaintiff may have *Pone* and Distress on his Original. *Barnes 407, 410.*]

[Original once used (though improperly, as by serving Copy) cannot be afterwards used. *Barnes 417.*]

[Appearance entered by Plaintiff does not cure Process being served on a wrong Person. *Barnes 406.*]

[Process directed to the Sheriff of *Kent* served in the *Cinque-Ports* is bad; it should be *testat. cap.* to the Constable of *Dover Castle.* *Barnes 422.*]

If a Man arrested upon Process is bailable and can find Surety, the Sheriff dismisses him, if Common Bail is sufficient, on the Undertaking of some Attorney of the same Court to appear for him; if Special Bail is required, the Sheriff takes a Bond with Surety for his Appearance at the Return of the Process.

By the *St. 13 Car. 2. 2. Seff. 2.* The Sheriff shall not require a Bond above the Penalty of 40*l.* for Appearance upon an Arrest or Process out of *B. R.* or *C. B.* unless the Cause of Action be specially expressed in the Writ.

After which Statute the Clause of (*Ac etiam billæ*) was inserted in Process out of *B. R.*

And afterwards, by Rule of Court before *North, Ch. J.* it was inserted in Process out of *C. B.* *Comp. Sol. 67.*



[*Ac etiam* to answer in a Plea of Trover, and for converting the Goods of Plaintiff; the Cause of Action is here sufficiently expressed, to hold to Bail under 13 C. 2. c. 2. *Callaghan v. Harris*, H. 9 G. 3. 2 *Wils.* 392.]

If an Attorney of B. R. or C. B. accepts a Warrant, (or undertakes to appear, *Mod. Ca.* 86.) or subscribes a Process or Warrant to make an Appearance, and does not enter an Appearance accordingly, he shall be subject to an Attachment, or to be erased out of the Roll, and the Party cannot countermand Appearance after Retainer: *Ord. Compl. Att.* 292, 293.

If the Party afterwards countermands the Warrant, the Attorney shall be compellable to enter an Appearance. *Pr. R.* 38.

But if there are several Defendants, the Attorney is bound only to appear for such of them as give him Authority. *Pr. R.* 39. 1 *Sal.* 87.

If, upon an Arrest, the Sheriff takes Surety for Appearance, and the Party does not appear, the Sheriff may be amerced, on a Rule being given to bring in the Body; and so *toties quoties*. *Comp. Att.* 311.

[The Sheriff takes Bail at his Peril; and, on the common Rule, he must either bring in the Body, or justify good Bail in Court. *Wolfe v. Collingwood*, H. 23 G. 2. 1 *Wils.* 262.]

[If the Sheriff brings Defendant in Person into Court, they commit him charged with the *cap. ad respond.* *Barnes* 392.]

[If Defendant in Custody at the Suit of Plaintiff only, has a *Superfedeas*, Plaintiff cannot charge him with a new Declaration. *Barnes* 368.]

[If Defendant is in Custody at Suit of several Plaintiffs, one may discontinue, pay Costs, and serve Defendant in Custody with common *Capias*, and Notice to appear, and for Want, appear, and sign Judgment for Want of Plea. *Barnes* 392.]

But the usual Way is to assign the Bail Bond to the Party. *Vide Bail*, (K. 5.)

And now, by the *St. 4 & 5 Ann.* 16. If, on an Arrest by Process from the Courts at *Westminster*, the Sheriff, &c. takes Bail, he, at the Request and Costs of the Plaintiff shall assign to him the Bail Bond, &c. by indorsing it under his Hand and Seal in the Presence of two Witnesses, which may be done without Stamp, if stampt before put in Suit: And if such Bond be forfeited, the Plaintiff may sue it in his own Name, and the Court may, by Rule or Rules of Court, give such Relief to the Plaintiff or Defendant in the original Action, or to the Bail, as is reasonable; which Rule shall be in the Nature of a De-feazance to the Bail Bond.

But an Action upon the Case does not lie against the Sheriff for a false Return; for he is compellable to accept Bail by the *St. 23 H. 6.* 10. *R. 2 Sand.* 60. 1 *Sid.* 23, 439. *R. 1 Rol.* 92. l. 50. 807. l. 50. *R. Noy* 39.

If the Plaintiff does not take an Assignment of the Bail Bond, but proceeds, by Amerciament of the Sheriff, to enforce the Appearance of the Defendant, he ought to give 4*d.* to the Sheriff to make a Return of the Writ, and if he returns *Cepi Corpus*, or *Reddidit se*, he shall give a Rule to the Sheriff to have his Body on Pain of 40*s.* and if he has it not, he may have an *Habeas Corpus*, upon which the Sheriff can return nothing (if he has not the Body) but *Languidus in Prisona*, and then shall issue a *Duces tecum licet languidus*; if the Sheriff does not return the *Habeas Corpus*, he shall be amerced; and so *toties quoties*, and the Amerciaments may be estreated into the Crown Office, and from thence into the *Exchequer*. *Compl. Att.* 311. *Vide Bail*, (K. 5.)

But after the Estreat of the Amerciaments, they may be compounded or discharged, upon Motion in the *Exchequer*, and a Certificate of the Plaintiff's Attorney that the Debt is satisfied. 1 *Sal.* 54.

(B. 4.)  
In an Action  
against Hus-  
band and  
Wife.

[Service of Husband good for both, and Plaintiff may enter Appearance for both. *Barnes* 406, 412.]

In an Action against a Husband and Wife, if the Husband be taken on the *Capias* or Exigent out of B. R. he shall remain in Prison till Bail given for himself and his Wife. 1 *Rol.* 583. l. 7. 20. 1 *Sal.* 115.



So, if he appears on the Exigent. 1 *Rol.* 583. l. 5. *R. Cro. El.* 370.

So, if he appears on the Original. 1 *Rol.* 583. l. 15.

So, if the Husband is arrested on a *Latitat.* 1 *Rol.* 583. l. 30. *Pr. Reg.* 66.

And if the Husband be an Attorney, &c. he cannot appear in Person and put in Bail for his Wife, but he ought to put in Bail for himself and his Wife; for he shall not have Privilege in an Action against him and his Wife. *R.* 1 *Rol.* 580. l. 45. *Vide Attorney*, (B. 17.)

So, if the Action be against Husband and Wife as Executrix. *R. Cro. El.* 118. 1 *Leo.* 138.

So also, in an Action against Husband and Wife in *C. B.* if the Husband comes in upon the *Capias* or Exigent, he must put in Bail for his Wife. *Bro. Defalt* 7. *Bro. Baron and Feme* 5, 8, 37. 1 *Rol.* 583. l. 10. *cont.* for a *Supersedeas* shall go for the Husband, and he shall go without Day; for he cannot answer without his Wife, and Process shall continue against her till she be waived. *R. acc.* for the Appearance of the Husband shall not be recorded, nor a *Supersedeas* allowed for him, till he gives an Appearance also for his Wife. 1 *Leo.* 138. *Cro. El.* 118. *R. Hob.* 179.

So, if the Husband be taken on a *Capias* or Exigent. *Bro. Baron and Feme* 1, 10. *R. Cro. Car.* 58.

So, if the Husband be outlawed and sue a Charter of Pardon and a *Scire facias* upon it; it shall not be allowed without his Wife. *Bro. Baron and Feme* 10, 19. *R. Cro. Car.* 58.

So, in an Action against Husband and Wife, if the Husband appears by Attorney, he shall enter an Appearance for both. 1 *Brownl.* 46. *Mod. Ca.* 86. 1 *Sal.* 115.

So, if he gives Bail, he shall give it for both. *Mod. Ca.* 17. 1 *Vent.* 49. 1 *Sal.* 115.

In an Action against Husband and Wife, if the Wife be taken on the *Capias*, and not the Husband, an Exigent shall issue against the Husband, *Et idem Dies datus* to the Wife. *Bro. Baron and Feme* 1. But it is said that the Wife shall go without Day. *Ibid.* 10, 11. *Vide Post*, (B. 10.) *R.* 2 *Cro.* 445. *Cro. Car.* 58. *Hutt.* 86. *Semb.* 1 *Vent.* 49.

So, if the Wife renders herself on the Exigent. *Cro. Car.* 58. *Hutt.* 86.

So, if the Husband was before in Custody, and the Wife is taken, and *Non est inventus*, returned for the Husband; the Wife shall be discharged upon Common Bail, and other Process shall go against the Husband with an *idem Dies* to the Wife. *R.* 1 *Sal.* 115.

If the Husband and Wife are both taken upon the *Capias*, the Husband only shall be committed, if he does not give Bail for himself and his Wife, and the Wife shall be discharged. *Adm.* 1 *Lev.* 1. *Semb. cont.* 1 *Vent.* 49. *Acc.* 1 *Lev.* 216.

If the Husband on the Exigent be returned *outlawed*, the Wife shall go without Day, for the Process is determined. *Cro. Car.* 58. *Hutt.* 86.

If the Process continues till the Husband is outlawed, and the Wife waived, and she be taken upon Process, and the Outlawry of the Wife is pardoned, but of the Husband not, she shall be discharged from her Imprisonment. *Dy.* 271. b. 1 *Sid.* 21.

If the Husband be taken, or renders himself on the Exigent, and the Wife is returned *waived*, the Husband shall go without Day. *Cro. Car.* 58.

If the Husband and Wife are both taken, the Wife shall be discharged, tho' the Action be against them for the Debt of the Wife *dum sola*, and she was first in Custody. *R.* 1 *Lev.* 216.

So, if both are taken in Execution. *R.* 1 *Lev.* 51.

But, if there be Judgment against a Woman, who afterwards marries, Execution goes against the Wife only, and she shall be in Execution. *R.* 2 *Cro.* 323. 2 *Bul.* 80.

So, in *B. R.* if the Wife be arrested, and not the Husband, the Husband is not compellable by the Course of the Court to appear for himself and his Wife. *Per Cur.* 1 *Rol.* 583. l. 30.

So,



So, in *B. R.* where the Husband is compellable by the Courfe of the Court to appear for himfelf and his Wife, it is in the Election of the Court, whether he fhall be compelled to give Bail for his Wife; for all Bails are in the Difcretion of the Court. *R. 1 Rol. 583. l. 22.*

(B. 5) At what Time the Appearance ought to be.

(B. 5.)  
At the Day  
of the Return  
of the Writ.

The Defendant ought to appear, regularly, at the Return of the Writ or Procefs. *Co. L. 135. a.*

And if he does not appear at the Return of the firft Procefs, he may at the Return of any fubfequent Procefs.

By *Rules* upon the *St. 4 & 5 W. & M. 21.* If a Declaration be delivered to a Prifoner, according to that Statute, before *Menf. Paf.* or *Craft. Animar.*, and *Affidavit* of it filed with the proper Secondary, the Defendant ought to enter his Appearance with the proper Officer within ten Days after *Easter* or *Michaelmas* Term, otherwife upon a Rule given to appear and plead, to be expired in eight Days, and to be given after the Procefs upon which he was taken is returned, and on a Copy of the *Affidavit* produced to the Prothonotary, and a Certificate that no Appearance is entred, Judgment fhall be figned againft the Defendant. *Vide Poft, (C. 4. E. 41.) (Vide Rules and Orders of C. B. 114, 115.)*

So, if a Declaration be delivered in *Hill.* or *Trin.* Term, or upon or after *Menf. Paf.* or *Craft. Animar.* in *East.* or *Mich.* Term, the Defendant ought to enter his Appearance within two Days before the Effoin Day of the next Term. *Vide Rules and Orders of C. B. 115.*

So, in *Replevin*, if the Procefs continues till a *Pluries* iffues out of *Chancery*, upon which the Sheriff returns in *Bank, Property claimed*, tho' no Day is given by this Writ to the Parties, but to the Sheriff to excufe his Contempt in not executing the Writ before, yet the Parties may appear: Otherwife, there would be a great Mifchief; for there is no other fubfequent Procefs. *R. 1 Rol. 581. l. 40. Dub. Dy. 246. a.*

So, if a *Pluries* was returnable in *Mich.* Term, and nothing is done till *East.* the Parties may then appear if they will. *1 Rol. 581. l. 50.*

So, if, after a *Pluries*, upon which the Sheriff does nothing, an Attachment iffues to the Coroners againft the Sheriff, and they return, that the Sheriff is attached, but they cannot have View of the Cattle, for which fhall iffue a *Distringas Vic'* and *Withernam* of the Defendant's Cattle; the Defendant may appear on the *Withernam*. *Cont. Bro. Jour. 70, 82. Acc. Dy. 189. a.*

Tho' the very Day of the Return of the Writ be the Day for Appearance. *Dy. 269. b.*

Yet, it is fufficient, if the Defendant or Tenant appears on the *Quarto Die poft.* *Co. L. 135. a.*

If the Attorney does not enter Common Bail before the End of the Term in which he appears, he fhall be put out of his Office. *Ruled 1 Rol. 372.*

By the *St. 5 & 6 W. 3. 21.* and *9 & 10 W. 3. 25. S. 33.* The Defendant fhall caufe an Appearance or Common Bail to be entred or filed within eight Days after the Return of the Procefs on which he is arrefted, on Pain of *5 l.* to the Plaintiff, for which the Court fhall award Judgment immediately, whereon the Plaintiff may take out Execution.

And if feveral Defendants are arrefted, and one of them appears, and the others do not enter their Appearance within eight Days, Judgment for the *5 l.* fhall be given againft him who does not enter his Appearance. *Per C. B. Paf. 8 Ann.*

But if none of the Defendants enter their Appearance within eight Days, Judgment fhall be againft all only for one *5 l.* for they may appear jointly, and it fhall not be intended they would do otherwife. *R. in C. B. Paf. 8 Ann.*

[Defendant has eight Days to appear to common *Capias*, 'tho' the Demand is above *10 l.* and Notice muft in all Cafes be given. *Barnes 242, 245, 300.*]

And



And if the Sheriff does not return his Writ, the Defendant may appear *gratis* by the Roll, if he be in Danger otherwise to lose his Inheritance. *1 Rol. 582. l. 10. Co. L. 135. a.* (B. 6.) When at the Day by the Roll.

As, in a *Sequatur suo Periculo* against a Vouchee, he may appear, tho' the Writ is not returned; for otherwise he will lose in Value. *1 Rol. 582. l. 12. Bro. Jour 93.*

So, in a *Præcipe quod reddat, &c.* *Bro. Jour 1.*

So, in an Appeal.

So, where the Defendant is to have Corporal Pain if he does not appear. *1 Rol. 582. l. 22. Bro. Jour 48, 51, 64, 93. Bro. Averment cont. Ret. Vic. 12. Co. L. 135. a.*

So, where a Defendant gives a Bond or Surety for his Appearance, he shall appear, tho' the Writ be not returned; and there shall be a special Entry upon the Record, *That he appears for the Indemnity of himself and his Bail.* *R. 1 Leo. 90.*

So, if the Court does not sit, or the Justices do not come. *1 Leo. 90.*

And the antient Course was to enter the Writ upon the Roll, and then the Defendant might appear at the Day by the Roll. *1 Sal. 64.*

So, where the Defendant will have other Damage, if he does not appear, he may appear at the Day by the Roll: As, in Trespass, after an Exigent awarded, the Defendant may appear at the Day by the Roll, tho' the Exigent be not returned. *1 Rol. 582. l. 25.*

So, to a Return of *Witberniam* in a *Hom. replegiando.* *Sal. 583.*

So, in an *Audita Querelâ*, if it be returned *Nichil, &c.* *1 Rol. 582. l. 35.*

So, in Debt, if it be not returned, for Fear of a *Capias.* *1 Rol. 582. l. 37. Sal. 583.*

Or, if it be returned *Nichil, &c.* *1 Rol. 582. l. 40.*

But the Plaintiff is not obliged to count against him, when he appears *gratis* at the Day by the Roll to an Original. *1 Rol. 582. l. 39. Bro. Jour 18, 25. Bro. Averment cont. Ret. Vic. 10, 28.*

Yet, if the Sheriff returns *Nichil, &c.* and the Defendant appears contrary to the Return of the Sheriff, the Plaintiff is bound to count against him. *Semb. Bro. Averment cont. Ret. Vic. 1, 11. Bro. Defalt 67.*

But where the Defendant will lose Nothing, he cannot appear at the Day by the Roll, if the Writ be not returned; As, if a Defendant outlawed be pardoned, and sues a *Scire facias* against the Plaintiff, which is not returned; the Plaintiff shall not appear at the Day by the Roll, for he loses nothing. *1 Rol. 582. l. 15. Bro. Averment cont. Ret. Vic. 26.*

So, in a *Scire facias* against the Garnishee, he shall not appear at the Day by the Roll, if the Sheriff returns *Nichil, &c.* for he shall lose nothing. *1 Rol. 582. l. 27.*

So, in Error, if the Sheriff does not return a *Scire facias*, or returns a *tardè, &c.* *Bro. Jour 48. Bro. Defalt 64.*

So, in a Second Deliverance. *Bro. Averment cont. Ret. Vic. 28.*

So, where the Defendant will lose nothing but Issues. *Bro. Averment cont. Ret. Vic. 12. Semb. cont. 21. Acc. Bro. Defalt 41. Cont. 64. And it is said cont.* That the Defendant may appear at the Day by the Roll when he shall lose Issues. *Co. L. 135. a.*

So the Defendant may appear at the Day by the Roll, when he will have Damage otherwise, tho' the Writ was not served: As, if a Man sues Execution on a Statute, and the Conusor sues an *Audita Querela* upon the Acquittance of the Conusor, which is not served, but the Conusor prays Execution; he ought to answer to the Acquittance at the Day by the Roll, tho' the *Audita Querelâ* was not served. *1 Rol. 582. G.*

So, in *Audita Querelâ* after Release of a Judgment in Trespass. *Cont. Bro. Jour 51. Semb. acc. Bro. Averment cont. Ret. Vic. 25.*

So, in a *Scire facias* upon a Recovery in Annuity where *Nichil* is returned, the Defendant may appear at the Day by the Roll; for otherwise, upon the first *Nichil* there shall be Execution against him. *Bro. Averment cont. Ret. Vic. 20, 21.*



So the Defendant may appear; if the Sheriff returns the Writ *tardē*. 1 Rol. 582. l. 20.

Or, if he returns *Nichil per quod summoniri potest*. 1 Rol. 582. l. 35.

Or, *Mandavi Ballivo qui nihil inde fecit*. 1 Rol. 582. l. 43.

So, if he returns *Non est inventus*. Bro. Defalt 17.

Or, *Languidus in Prisona*. Bro. Jour 2.

(B. 7.) When a Man, who appears to one Process, shall answer to another.

If the Defendant be taken on a *Capias*, and comes in by *Cepi Corpus* to one Writ, and has a Day by Distress to two other Writs, he ought to answer to the Writs in which he has Day by Distress. 1 Rol. 580. l. 33.

So, if he comes in on a *Cepi Corpus*, he ought to answer to an Action of another Person there depending. 1 Rol. 588. l. 30.

So, if a Man be brought in by *Habeas Corpus* out of the Fleet to C. B. he shall answer to an Action there depending. 1 Rol. 588. l. 35. *Vide Ante*, (B. 3.)

So, if he be brought in by *Habeas Corpus* out of B. R. 1 Rol. 588. l. 40.

(B. 8.) When not.

But if the Defendant appears *gratis* to one Action in B. he need not answer to another Action there depending. 1 Rol. 580. l. 35.

So, if he appears on a *Habeas Corpus* upon Pretence of Privilege, he need not answer to an Action there depending against him; for he ought to be discharged or remanded. 1 Rol. 588. l. 45.

So, if he appears to a bad Process, as, to a *Capias*, where a *Distingas* lies, and no *Capias*, he need not answer. Bro. Defalt 11. Cont. per Needham, Bro. Jour 36.

(B. 9.) When one Defendant, who appears, shall answer without the other.

In Personal Actions against several, if one Defendant appears, and the other makes Default, he who appears shall make answer without the other.

And if one only appears and files Bail, and the other not, and the Plaintiff proceeds against both, it will be Error. R. 2 Rol. 46.

But if Bail be omitted by the other, thro' Covin, it shall be amended. 2 Rol. 46.

So, in Ejectment of Ward, or Ravishment of Ward; for those are in the Nature of Trespas. 1 Rol. 589. l. 15.

(B. 10.) When not.

But in all Real Actions where the Process is by Attachment and Distress, if one appears, he shall not be put to answer till the other also appears, (except where the Process is determined against the other; for he who does not appear shall not lose his Freehold by the Plea of the other. 1 Rol. 589. l. 35.

As, in a *Quod Permittat* against two. 1 Rol. 589. l. 40.

So, in a *Præcipe quod reddat* against two, the one who appears shall not be put to answer till after the Return of the *Grand Cape*. 1 Rol. 589. l. 5.

So, in Debt against Husband and Wife, if the Husband appears, and the Wife makes Default, the Husband shall not be put to answer, but the Process shall continue against the Wife, and *idem Dies* be given to the Husband. R. 1 Rol. 589. l. 30. *Vide Ante*, (B. 4.)

So, in Trespas against Husband and Wife. *Semb. cont.* 1 Rol. 589. l. 20. But there the Process was discontinued against the Wife.

So,



# P L E A D E R I

111

So, if the Wife appears and the Husband makes Default, she shall not answer without her Husband. (1 Rol. 589. L. 27. 1 Sal. 115.)

So, if the Husband is outlawed and the Wife waived, and the Wife is taken and produces a Charter of Pardon, the Pardon shall not be allowed; for she cannot have a *Scire facias* without her Husband against the Plaintiff to force him to declare against them, and the Pardon is conditional *si stare recta in Curia*. R. Dy. 271. b.

But if Process be against Husband and Wife, who appear on the Exigent, but the Husband refuses Bail for himself and his Wife; the Wife alone may make an Attorney to appear for her, to avoid being waived. Dy. 271. b. in Marg.

[If there is Process against two, on a joint Cause of Action, and one only appears, the other must be outlawed before there can be further Proceedings. *Edwards v. Carter*, M. 8 G. Str. 473.]

## (B. 11.) Default of Appearance.

If the Plaintiff or Demandant, Tenant or Defendant, does not appear in Court at the Return of every Process, or at every Continuance, it shall be a Default. Co. L. 259. b.

Or, if he does not cast an *Essoin* when he may; for that excuses his appearing till the Day to which the *Essoin* is adjourned.

Default may be before, or after, Appearance.

If Default be before Appearance in all *Præcipe's quod reddat*, a *Grand Cape* issues, and at the Return, if the Tenant does not save or excuse his Default, he shall lose the Land. Mod. Ca. 4. Lut. 861. Vide Process, (D. 4.)

So, if he does not save his Default at the Return of the *Grand Distress*; where Process is by Summons, Attachment, and Distress. Vide Mod. Ca. 8.

Default after Appearance is, where the Tenant or Defendant does not appear at the Day given by the Court, or at any Return of *mesne* Process.

If he appears, and afterwards, being demanded by the Court the same Day, will not appear, it will be a Departure in Despite of the Court, upon which there shall be Judgment against him immediately. Mod. Ca. 8.

So, if the Demandant impails generally, and the Defendant does not appear at any Time when he is demanded in the same Term, it shall be a Departure in Despite of the Court; for the whole Term is but one Day. Sho. 22, 66.

So, if an *Imparlance* be to a Day certain in the same Term, and the Defendant does not appear at the Day. Mod. Ca. 8. Sho. 66.

So, if the Tenant makes Default at the Return of the Process, or Day given by Continuance to another Term, in all *Præcipe's quod reddat*, a *Petit Cape* goes, and if he does not then save his Default there shall be Judgment final. Mod. Ca. 4.

Or the Demandant may waive the Default and proceed by other Process. Mod. Ca. 4. 1 Sal. 217.

So, in a *Præcipe quod faciat*, &c. there shall be a *Distringas ad audiendum Judicium*. Mod. Ca. 8.

So, in Annuity; for tho' it be a Personal, in the Process it participates of the Nature of a Real Action. Mod. Ca. 8.

But in all Personal Actions, upon a Default after Declaration, before Issue, there shall be final Judgment against the Defendant. Mod. Ca. 8. Sho. 65. 1 Sal. 216.

So, after Issue upon the second Default, by the St. Marl. 13 and W. 2. 27. R. 1 Sal. 216.

When a Default shall be excused; Vide infra.

When the Default of one shall be the Default of another; Vide, when the Non-suit of one shall be the Non-suit of another, Post, (X. 5.)

When the Plaintiff shall be nonsuited upon his Default; Vide Post, (X. 1, &c.)

When an Inquest shall be taken by Default; Vide Enquest, (E.)

(B. 12.)  
Of what Effect it shall be.



When Judgment shall be on Default; *Vide Post*, (Y. 1.) for Judgment on Default in Personal Actions: And *Vide Ante*, (B. 11.) for Judgment in Real Actions and in Process.

The Tenant may save his Default by waging his Law of Non-summons; *De quo Vide Abatement*, (H. 53.—I. 26.)

Or by Excuse, That he was in Prison, and the Prisoner is not to be declared against them, and the Prisoner is not to be declared against them.

By Tempest, Inundation of Water, or Bridge broken.

But in Personal Actions the Defendant can never save his Default. *1 Sal. 217.*

### (C) Count.

(C. 1.) To whom a Declaration shall be delivered.

**T**HE first Act, after the Appearance of the Parties, &c. is, that the Party suing shall count. *Th. D. l. 10. S. 5.*

In B. R. the Course is, that the Plaintiff's Attorney delivers his Declaration to the Defendant's Attorney, who makes a Copy of it, and then redelivers it, when his Answer is required. *Comp. Att. 314.*

In C. B. the Plaintiff's Attorney makes a Copy of the Declaration, and delivers this to the Defendant or his Attorney: (*Vide Comp. Att. 314.*)

And if he does not know where the Attorney or Clerk of the Defendant may be found, he may deliver it in the Prothonotary's Office. *2 Mod. Ca. 379.*

Or, if the Defendant's Attorney refuses to pay for the Declaration, a Delivery in the Office with Notice to the Attorney, is sufficient. *Ibid.*

[In B. R. on Special or Common Bail filed, and Notice given, Plaintiff's Attorney shall deliver Declaration to Defendant's Attorney, who shall pay for it; if he refuses to pay, or his Habitation is not known, Plaintiff's Attorney may leave it in the Office with the Clerk of the Declarations, and give Notice: and such Delivery is good from the Notice. *General Rule of Trin. 11 G. 2 Ld. Raym. 1407.*]

[Notice of a Declaration left in the Office, must specify the Nature of the Action in technical Terms; if not, Judgment shall be set aside. *Graves v. Wise, T. 31 G. 2. 2 Wils. 84.*]

[It is well delivered only from the Time of Notice. *Barnes 227.*]

And by the *St. 4 & 5 W. & M. 21.* If the Defendant be detained in Prison for Want of Sureties for his Appearance, the Plaintiff may cause a Copy of the Declaration to be delivered to the Prisoner, or to the Gaoler in whose Custody he is, &c.

So, by the *St. 8 & 9 W. 3. 27.* If the Defendant be a Prisoner in the Fleet, the Plaintiff, after filing or entring a Declaration with the proper Officer, may deliver a Copy of such Declaration to the Defendant in any Personal Action, or to the Turnkey or Porter of the Fleet Prison, &c.

So, if the Defendant be in *Custodia Mareſchalli*, the Plaintiff may file a Bill, and then deliver a Declaration to the Turnkey. *1 Sal. 345.*

[If Defendant served with Process whilst at large, becomes afterwards Prisoner, the Declaration must be delivered to the Turnkey. *Barnes 392.*]

[The original Declaration, and not a Copy, must be left at the Prison. *Barnes 434.*]

[If the Declaration is not delivered to the Turnkey (Defendant being in Prison) a *Superſedeas* shall be granted, tho' the Declaration was left in the Office. *Greenhouse v. Cleever, M. 8 G. Str. 474.*]

[A Defendant who has surrendered on the Fugitive-Act cannot be charged with Declaration. *Barnes 380.*]

[Defendant is arrested by Plaintiff, as Executor, who finds his Action wrong, makes a new Affidavit for Bail, and charges Defendant with new Declaration in his own Right; Proceedings shall be set aside. *Barnes 391.*]

If it be in the Vacation, he ought also to make an Entry in the Marshal's Book at his Office. *1 Sal. 345.*

If



If the Copy of the Declaration delivered, varies materially from the Original, that shall not be to the Prejudice of the Defendant, but of the Plaintiff; for his Attorney was paid for it. *C. Att.* 298.

If, after Impar lance, the Plaintiff delivers a new Declaration variant and more correct than the first; that does not avail: For the Judgment shall be on the first. *R. Cro. El.* 507.

[On Process by Husband, Declaration by the bye cannot be delivered at the Suit of Husband and Wife. *Barnes* 337.]

(C. 2.) At what Time.

A Declaration cannot be delivered, till the Defendant appears, or is in Custody. *Vide Ante*, (B. 1.)

So a Declaration shall not be received, or delivered to the Attorney, before his Appearance is entred with the Filazer. *By Rule, P. 24 Car. 2. C. B. (Vide Rules and Orders of C. B. 59.)*

After Appearance the Plaintiff ought to declare.

If the Defendant comes in upon *Habeas Corpus*, the Plaintiff ought to declare in two Terms, otherwise the Defendant shall be discharged on Common Bail. *Mod. Ca.* 21.

[If there is a Treaty between Plaintiff and Defendant, he is not obliged to declare within the two Terms. *Walter v. Stewart*, T. 13 G. 3. 3 *Wils.* 455.]

And if he gives Bail, after the Return of the Process, and not upon the Return, he cannot by Rule oblige the Plaintiff to declare before. *Mod. Ca.* 21.

So, if a Prisoner escapes, and be afterwards committed on the *St. 1 Ann. Sess.* 2. 6. the Plaintiff may declare against him in two Terms, otherwise the Defendant shall be discharged. *Mod. Ca.* 22. 2 *Mod. Ca.* 306.

But if a Rule be given, and the Plaintiff does not declare the same Term, the Defendant, after Demand of a Declaration, may enter a Nonsuit when the Rule expires. *Vide Rules and Orders of C. B. 23.*

[If Defendant brings *Habeas Corpus*, and puts in Bail in *Trin.* Term, and Plaintiff does not deliver Declaration till *Hil.* following, Defendant's Attorney is not bound to accept it. *Hutton v. Stroubridge*, T. 11 G. *Str.* 631.]

[Declaration by the bye cannot regularly be delivered after the Term in which the Writ is returnable. *Barnes* 346.]

[Declaration against Prisoner in County-goal, may be filed any Time before Rule to plead. *Barnes* 372.]

[Delivery in Prison on Sunday is good. *Barnes* 387.]

[Defendant is supersedable for Want of Declaration, Plaintiff discontinues, charges Defendant still in Custody with new Writ on the old Cause of Action, he shall have *Superfedeas* on common Appearance. *Barnes* 396.]

[If Defendant, supersedable, has applied for one, and after Summons served, Plaintiff delivers Declaration, signs Judgment, and charges Defendant in Execution, all shall be set aside. *Barnes* 400.]

[Two Defendants, one in Prison, the other absconds, and Proceedings to Outlawry are going on, the Court will grant Time to declare. *Barnes* 401.]

[The Delivery of a Declaration in *B. R.* to a Prisoner in the *Fleet*, does not prevent a *Superfedeas*. *Barnes* 402.]

In *B. R.* if the Defendant appears in Person, the Plaintiff ought to declare within three Days after Appearance. *C. Att.* 318. *C. Sol.* 303. *Han. Int.* 2. (C. 3.)  
In *B. R.*

By the *St. 8 El.* 2. If the Defendant was arrested, or appeared on the Return of the *Latitat*, *Alias*, or *Pluries Capias* out of *B. R.* and put in Bail according to the Course of the Court, the Plaintiff not declaring in three Days after, the Judges at Discretion, as they see Default in the Plaintiff, shall award Costs to the Defendant, to be recovered *ut infra*.

And by the *same Stat.* If arrested or attached on a Suit in the *Marshalsea*, Courts of *London*, or other City, Borough, &c. in any Personal Action, the Plaintiff shall put in a Declaration in three Days after Bail or Appearance, if the Court have Continuance *de Die in Diem*; if not, at the next Court (unless further



ther Day be given by the Court) otherwise the Court shall award Costs to the Defendant to be recovered by Action of Debt, &c. in any Court of Record.

If the Defendant appears, and the Plaintiff does not declare, he shall be nonsuited. *Bro. Defalt* 13.

By the *St. 13 Car. 2. 2 Sess. 2.* If the Plaintiff declares not against the Defendant (arrested on Process out of *B. R.* wherein the Cause of Action is not particularly expressed, and where the Defendant is bailable by the *St. 23 H. 6. 9.*) in some Personal Action or in Ejectment, before the End of the Term next after the Defendant's Appearance, a Nonsuit shall be entred against the Plaintiff, and the Defendant shall have Judgment to recover Costs, to be taxed and levied, as Costs by the *St. 23 H. 8. 15.*

So, where the Cause of Action is expressed, and special Bail given. *Semb. Vid. Introd. 2.*

So, in all Cases. *C. Sol. 69. Per Coke, 3 Bul. 214.*

So, if the Defendant appears upon Process, and gives Bail; tho' he never was arrested. *Sal. 455.*

And by Rule in *B. R.* If the Defendant be committed to the *Marshalsea* by any Process out of *B. R.* and gives a Rule to declare, and the Plaintiff does not declare before the End of the next Term after the Commitment inclusive, the Defendant shall be discharged on Common Bail. *C. Att. 356.*

[If on a Writ taken out in *Easter* Term, returnable the last of *Trinity*, Defendant is taken before the End of *Easter* Term, and continues in Custody of the Sheriff till after the End of *Trinity* Term, without being charged with a Declaration, he shall be discharged on Common Bail. *Pullen v. White, M. 4 G. 3. 3 B. M. 1448.*]

[The Rule for Defendant's being discharged on common Bail, extends to Defendant not taken, but surrendering himself in discharge of Bail; and the Time runs from Notice of his being in Custody. *Russel v. Stewart, 6 G. 3. 3 B. M. 1787.*]

So, if the Defendant be committed to any other Prison, and Affidavit be made of such Rule given to declare. *C. Att. 356.*

And by the *St. 4 & 5 W. & M. 21.* The Time allowed for Delivery of a Declaration to a Prisoner or Gaoler, &c. is only before the End of the next Term after the Writ or Process is returnable.

If the Defendant appears at the Suit of *A.* and a Stranger declares against him upon the Common or Special Bail given to such Suit, (as may be in *B. R.*) he ought to declare within the same Term in which Bail was filed. *C. Att. 313.*

Yet *A.* may declare at any Time before the End of the next Term. *C. Att. 313.*

But, tho' the Time for the Delivery of a Declaration be expired, the Defendant shall not have a Nonsuit signed, if his Attorney has not demanded a Declaration, and given a Rule; for in all Actions, (except *Replevin*) the Defendant shall not enter a *Non Proff.* till the Plaintiff or his Clerk, if they may be found, be asked for a Declaration. *By Rule 1654. (Vide Rules and Orders of C. B. 23.)*

[By Bill if Defendant is in actual Custody or has appeared, any other Plaintiff may deliver Declaration by the bye in the same Term in which Bill returnable. *Sulyard v. Harris, H. 8 G. 3. 4 B. M. 2180.*]

[Common Bail, filed by Plaintiff's Attorney, does not warrant delivering a Declaration by the bye. *Wallis v. Smith, H. 9 G. 2. Str. 1027. B. R. H. 207.*]

[Tho' there are several Dendants, there must be but one Judgment of *Non-pros* signed against Plaintiff. *Pryce v. Foulkes, P. 9 G. 3. 4 B. M. 2418.*]

(C. 4)  
In C. B.  
Vide Ante,  
(C. 2, 3)

In *C. B.* If the Defendant appears in Person, the Plaintiff ought to declare. If he appears upon the Exigent by *Supersedeas quia improvidè*, the Plaintiff, if he does not declare within six or eight Days, a Rule being given, shall be non-



nonfuit, and the Defendant shall have his Costs taxed by the Prothonotary. *C. Att. 29.*

By the *St. 13 Car. 2. 2. Seff. 2.* If the Plaintiff declare not against the Defendant, (arrested in Process out of *C. B.* where the Cause of Action is not particularly expressed, and the Defendant isailable by the *St. 23 H. 6. 9.*) before the End of the next Term after Appearance, a Nonfuit shall be entred as in *B. R. Ante, (C. 3.)*

So, in all Cases, where the Defendant appears at the Return of the Process, the Plaintiff ought to declare before the End of the next Term after the Term in which the Process was returnable; otherwise the Defendant, upon a Rule given in the Office of the Plaintiff's Attorney, shall enter a Nonfuit, and shall have Execution for his Costs. *C. Sol. 69. Compl. Att. 293.*

So, tho' no Rule be given by the Defendant, but a Continuance entred by *Dies datus. Compl. Att. 293.*

By Rule, *H. 14 & 15 Car. 2.* If the Defendant be committed to the Fleet in Hilary Term, or the Vacation after, if the Plaintiff does not bring him to the Bar by *Habeas Corpus*, and declare against him within six Days after the Beginning of Trinity Term, he shall be discharged of Course by *Supersedeas* out of the Prothonotary's Office, where his Commitment was entred, if he enters his Appearance, and brings a Certificate under the Hand of the Warden of the Fleet, that no Proceeding by *Habeas Corpus* was against him within the Time aforesaid. *C. Att. 277. (Vide Rules and Orders of C. B. 43.)*—But now, by the *St. 4 & 5 W. & M. 21.* There is no Necessity for a *Habeas Corpus*.

[Prisoner by Process of *B. R.* removed to the Fleet, must apply to *C. B.* for *Supersedeas*, if Plaintiff does not declare in Time. *Barnes 384.*]

So, if he was committed in Easter Term, or in the Vacation after, and the Plaintiff does not bring him in by *Habeas Corpus*, and declare within six Days after the Beginning of Mich. Term. *C. Att. 278. (Vide Rules and Orders of C. B. 44.)*

So, if he was committed in Trinity Term, or in the Vacation after, and the Plaintiff does not bring him to the Bar, and declare before the End of Mich. Term. *Ibid.*

So, if he was committed in Mich. Term, or in the Vacation after, and the Plaintiff does not bring him to the Bar, and declare within six Days after the Beginning of Easter Term. *Ibid.*

And the Plaintiff may declare within the next Term after such Appearance, or *Supersedeas*; otherwise the Defendant's Attorney may refuse the Declaration. *C. Att. 278. (Vide Rules and Orders of C. B. 45.)*

So, if the Defendant be in the Custody of the Sheriff, or other Gaoler, and the Plaintiff does not bring him by *Habeas Corpus* to the Fleet, he shall be discharged *ut supra* at the End of the third Term after the Arrest; and the Plaintiff ought to declare within the next Term after such Appearance, and not afterwards. *C. Att. 278. 2 Vent. 143. (Vide Rules and Orders of C. B. 45.)*

Or, if the Prisoner enters his Appearance by Attorney before, and gives Notice of it to the Plaintiff or his Attorney, and makes *Affidavit* of it in Court, he shall be discharged, unless the Plaintiff declares against him in the next Term after such Appearance, upon *Affidavit* by the Defendant's Attorney, that no Declaration was delivered to him. *C. Att. 278, 9. (Vide Rules and Orders of C. B. 45.)*

And by the *St. 4 & 5 W. & M. 21.* If the Plaintiff delivers a Declaration to the Prisoner, or Gaoler, &c. he ought to do it before the End of the next Term after the Writ or Process is returnable. And after a Declaration filed in the Office. *2 Mod. Ca. 227.*

And by a Rule of the Judges hereupon, if a Declaration be not entred in the Office, before the End of the next Term after the Process, upon which the Defendant is arrested, was returnable, and *Affidavit* of it be filed within ten Days after Easter Term, or within twenty Days after any other Term, the Prisoner shall be discharged by *Supersedeas* upon entering his Appearance according to the antient Practice of the Court. *(Vide Rules and Orders of C. B. 116.)*

But



But if the Declaration be not delivered to the Prisoner till after the third Term, if he does not attempt his Discharge before *ut supra*, a Delivery and Judgment upon it are good, and the first Bail are liable to it. *R. 2 Vent. 143.*

So a Copy of a Declaration ought not to be delivered to the Prisoner, before the Process upon which he was taken is returnable.

Nor shall there be any Rule for a Defendant in Custody to plead to the Declaration delivered, before *Affidavit*, filed with the proper Secondary, of the Delivery of a Copy of the Declaration, and when, and to whom delivered. *Vide Post, (E. 40, &c.)*

So, if the Defendant be outlawed, and he reverses the Outlawry and gives Bail (as he ought;) if the Plaintiff does not declare within two Terms after the Outlawry reversed, the Declaration may be refused, but the Plaintiff shall not be nonsuited. *C. Att. 30.* Because the Defendant was not taken on a common Writ. *Ibid.*

And if the Defendant appears, and gives a Rule to declare, and demands a Declaration, the Plaintiff ought to declare four Days or more before the Effoin-day of the next Term; otherwise he shall be nonsuit. *Vide C. Att. 295.*

Tho' the Writ was returnable the last Return of the preceding Term. *Semb. C. Att. 295.*

But in all Actions (except in *Replevin*) a Nonsuit for Want of a Declaration shall not be entred, tho' the Rules to declare are expired, 'till a Declaration be demanded of the Attorney or Clerk of the Plaintiff, if their Dwelling is known. *R. C. Att. 294, 5.*

And if an Attorney delivers a Declaration, without shewing a Deed, Will, Letters of Administration, &c. therein mentioned, and agrees that the Defendant shall not be obliged to plead 'till the shewing of them; there shall be no Nonsuit for Want of a Declaration, if such Deed, &c. be shewn before the End of the next Term, *C. Att. 295.*

And no Rule to declare shall be given after three Days exclusive after the End of any Term. *C. Att. 294.*

And such Rule shall be expiring at four Days inclusive of the Day in which it was given. *C. Att. 294.*

(C. 5.) How the Declaration shall be entred.

When a Declaration is delivered in *B. R.* the Plaintiff's Attorney ingrosses it on a Roll, which is called the Imparance Roll, upon which the Continuances are indorsed, from the Term, in which the Declaration was made, till Issue is joined, or the Action is confessed, &c. and then it is filed with the Clerk of the Declarations.

But it is not usually ingrossed till the Defendant has pleaded.

And by the Course of *B. R.* no Continuance is entred 'till after Demurrer, or Issue joined, and then indorsed before Judgment. *1 Rol. 485. l. 15.*

The Imparance Roll is a Warrant for the Plea Roll, and the second Declaration shall be amended by the first. *R. 2 Cro. 105. Vide Amendment, (L. 2.)*

Or, if there be a material Variance in the second from the first Declaration, it will be bad. *R. 2 Cro. 415, 498, 537.*

When a Declaration is delivered in *C. B.* it ought to be entred on a Roll in the Prothonotary's Office, and put in the Dogget of the same Office, with the Number of the Roll.

And it ought to be entred in the same Term, in which it is delivered. *C. Sol. 68.*

But if the Entry of the Imparance be in the Office of one Prothonotary, and the Nonsuit in another, it is well; for the Whole is one Record, and the Court does not take Notice of the Distinction of Offices. *R. 2 Cro. 39.*

But, in an Appeal, if the Defendant be arraigned at the Bar, and pleads *in-  
stante, Not Guilty*, there is no Occasion for the Declaration to be filed. *R. Cro. Car. 532.*



Otherwise, if the Defendant pleads any other Plea than *Not Guilty*, by which there is a Continuance till another Term; for then the Declaration ought to be filed by the Court of the Court. *Cro. Car. 532.*

(C. 6) How it shall be amended.

After the Declaration is delivered, the Plaintiff, in the same Term and before Plea, may amend as he pleases.

*Vide Amend-  
ment. (L. 1, 2.)*

But after Plea, he cannot amend it, without Leave of the Court. *Pr. Reg. 17.*

After Plea, he cannot amend his Bill upon the File in *B. R.* without Leave; Otherwise before Plea. *Pr. Reg. 18.*

And, by Leave of the Court, so long as all remains in Paper, the Court may allow an Amendment at Discretion. *1 Sal. 47.*

[Declaration in Replevin amended as to the Name of the Parish, after the Misnomer had been pleaded in Abatement, on Motion and Payment of Costs. *Garner v. Anderson, M. 3 G. Ld. Gage v. Robinson, P. 1 G. 2. Str. 11.*]

[But after Demurrer argued and allowed, Amendment not allowed even with Costs. *Butler v. Maliffey, H. 4 G. Str. 76.*]

[On a Bail-bond, if the Assignment appears to be subsequent to the *Memorandum*, the Court will give Leave to file a new Bill to amend by, after a Demurrer. *Ruffel v. Martin, P. 10 G. Str. 583.*]

[Plaintiff may have Leave to amend by the Bill on the File, after Special Demurrer, Joinder and Argument. *R. on Debate. Bishop v. Stacy, M. 7 G. Str. 954.*]

But in *B. R.* in the next Term, or after Plea, the Plaintiff cannot insert a new Count, as *Indebitatus Assumpsit, &c.* *C. Att. 315. Sti. Pr. Reg. 141.*

Yet after the General Issue pleaded, when nothing is entred, but all remains in Paper, he may amend Matter of Form, without Costs, or giving an Imparlance. *C. Att. 315.*

And Matter of Substance, paying Costs, or giving an Imparlance, at his Election. *Ibid.*

So, after Declaration entred, he may, by order of the Court or of a Judge, amend a small Matter which does not deface the Roll, paying Costs, or giving an Imparlance, at his Election. *C. Att. 357.*

This is said to be at the Election of the Defendant. \*

[It is the Plaintiff who has the Election, either to pay Costs, or give an Imparlance. *Per Cur. Ward v. Charitable Corporation, T. 8 G. 2. B. R. H. 126.*]

\* [*Vide Sti.  
Pr. Reg. 20.  
acc.—C. Att.  
357. cont.*]

[If Defendant takes Notice of the Motion to amend, the Amendment shall be made without either. *Semb. Ibid.*]

If the Plaintiff pays Costs, the Defendant shall plead, without a new Rule. *Sal. 517.* If the Plaintiff amends the same Term the Defendant pleads. *Sal. 520.*

Otherwise, if he gives an Imparlance. *Sal. 517, 518.*

But after a special Plea, the Plaintiff, if he amends in Substance, shall pay Costs, and has not his Election to give an Imparlance. *C. Att. 315.*

So, when the Declaration is upon Record, or ingrossed, it shall not be amended, beyond what is allowed by the Statute of Jeofails. *1 Sal. 47.*

So in *C. B.* before Declaration entred, the Plaintiff, by Order of a Judge or Prothonotary, may amend, paying Costs, or giving an Imparlance at his Election. *C. Att. 297. Mills 27.*

So, after Declaration entred, before Issue or Demurrer entred. *C. Att. 297.* If the Amendment be a small Matter, which does not deface the Roll, it may be amended by the Court, on Payment of Costs, and giving Liberty to plead with a new Imparlance. *Ibid.*

[In *quare Impedit*, after Oyer of Original craved, Plea pleaded, and Variance shewn between the Writ and the Count, the Declaration may be amended on Motion, and Payment of Costs, and Defendant shall plead *de Novo*. *Reppington v. Tamworth School, P. 33 G. 2. 2 Wils. 118.*]



And tho' the Declaration was delivered many Years back, if nothing be on Record, it may be amended, paying Costs, or giving an Impar lance to the Defendant, at his Election. *Pr. Reg. 20.*

[*Latitat* against *A.* and *B.* *A.* only served, Declaration delivered to him as against both, of that Term; *alias Capias* against both; *B.* served; Declaration delivered as of the same Term; the Proceedings shall not be set aside for delivering Declaration as against two, when only one served, but Declaration amended, by intitling it of the Term after both were served. *Stork v. Herbert, H. 22 G. 2. 1 Wils. 242.*]

So after the Record is made up for Trial. *Per Holt, 1 Sal. 47. R.* where the Action would otherwise be lost. *3 Lev. 347. F.g. 193.*

Or, after Demurrer joined, if the whole be in Paper. *Mod. Ca. 38.*

So, after Error brought, upon Payment of Costs. *3 Mod. 113.*

So an Information may be amended without Costs, or Impar lance, in a Matter of Form. *1 Sal. 50.*

So an Information may be amended after Plea, when the Whole is in Paper. *1 Sal. 47.*

So, a Plea to an Indictment, after a Replication to it is delivered; tho' the Plea was filed, but not entred on Record. *R. 1 Sal. 47.*

Yet the King, or the Prosecutor, shall pay Costs for an Amendment, where a common Person ought. *1 Sal. 193.*

But, generally, after Issue joined, and Notice of Trial, no Amendment shall be allowed. *R. 2 Mod. 144.*

[In a *qui tam* Action, to which the general Issue is pleaded, and the Cause is carried down by Proviso, but postponed for Length, the Declaration may be amended on Motion, but the Defendant shall have Liberty to plead *de novo*. *French v. Whitfield, T. 10 & 11 G. 2. Andr. 13.*]

[The Court will not give leave to amend Declaration after the Term next after the Term it was delivered, and after Defendant has pleaded; especially if Defendant is in Custody. *Aubeer v. Barker, M. 20 G. 2. Wils. 149.*]

And if a Declaration be delivered, materially varying from the original Declaration, the Prejudice shall not be to the Defendant, but to the Plaintiff, because his Attorney was paid for the Copy delivered. *Per Rule 1654. Mills 28. Vide C. Att. 298.*

In Ejectment the Time of the Demise, (which is not yet come by a Mistake of the Year,) shall not be amended after Verdict. *R. 1 Sal. 48.*

Otherwise, in a Judgment on a Warrant of Attorney; for else the Agreement of the Parties would be defeated. *1 Sal. 48.*

So, after a Demurrer entred upon the Roll, no Amendment of the Declaration shall be allowed. *R. 1 Sal. 50.*

[After Judgment is arrested, Declaration cannot be amended, tho' on Payment of Costs. *Semb. Sed Q. Collins v. Gibbs, M. 33 G. 2. 2 B. M. 899.*]

[If Plaintiff moves to add a Count, to make his Declaration good from the Delivery, so to prevent *Supersedeas*; Court will not grant it, unless he agrees to a *Supersedas* fix Days after Term. *Barnes 500.*]

When a Declaration may be altered upon Payment of the Debt by the Defendant. *Vide Post, (C. 10.)*

When a Declaration shall be amended upon the Statutes of Jeofails, *Vide Amendment, (L. 1, 2.)*—When a Plea, *Vide Post, (E. 39.)*—*Amendment, (M.)*

#### (C. 7.) The Form of a Count, or Declaration.

The Count or Declaration is an Exposition of the Writ, and adds Time, Place, and other Circumstances, so that it may be tried. *Co. L. 303. b. 17. a.*

But this is to be understood of Personal Actions, for, in Real and Mixt Actions, it is not usual to count of the Year, Day, and Place. *Bro. Count 59.*

The Declaration, regularly, shall be delivered of the same County where the Original was sued.

But if it be in another County, it is good as to the Defendant, tho' his Bail will thereby be discharged. *R. 3 Lev. 235.*

[The



[The true Day of filing Bill shall be inserted in the Declaration. *Barnes* 343.]  
 [Defendant has a Right to call on Plaintiff to intitle his Declaration agreeable to the true Time of delivering it. *Thompson v. Marshal*, T. 24 & 25 G. 2. 1 *Wils.* 304. *Wilkes v. Earl Halifax*, M. 5 G. 3. 2 *Wils.* 256.]

[Superfluous Counts may be struck out, with or without Costs, according to circumstances. *Barnes* 335, 341, 344.]

[A Declaration may be referred for Scandal and Impertinence, (as if a Surgeon declares for curing Defendant of the *foul Disease*) the Words struck out, and exemplary Costs given; the Rule for referring Scandal, &c. ought to be the same at Law as in Equity. *Per Cur. Anon.* H. 28 G. 2. 2 *Wils.* 20.]

The Plaintiff cannot declare against any one in B. R. but in *Custodia Maref-* (C. 8.)  
*calli.* *Cro. El.* 223. In B. R.

Except where the Defendant has Privilege. 2 *Sand.* 415.

Or the Action is brought in *Middlesex.* *Dy.* 118. a. Ought to be

*Mar. Mar. nostræ* shall be intended, Marshal of B. R. *Sal.* 602. in *Custod. Mar.*

And now, by the *St. 4 & 5 W. & M.* 21. If a Defendant taken on a Process out of B. R. be detained for Want of Surety for Appearance, the Plaintiff may deliver a Declaration to the Prisoner, or the Gaoler in whose Custody he is, and in the Declaration alledge, in the Custody of what Sheriff, Bailiff, &c. the Prisoner is at the Time of the Declaration delivered, which shall be as effectual, as if alledged, in the Custody of the Marshal of the *Marshalsea*.

If he be in actual Custody of the Marshal of the *Marshalsea*, it is sufficient in Term to file a Bill against him, and deliver a Declaration to the Turnkey. 1 *Sal.* 213.

In Vacation it ought also to be entred in the Book of the Marshal's Office, *quod remaneat in Custod. ad Sect. A. B.* *Ibid.*

And therefore, before the Plaintiff can declare, there ought to be a *Committitur* of the Party, or Bail put in by him in B. R. 1 *Rol.* 581. l. 10. *Poph.* 145.

And before the *St. 4 & 5 W. & M.* 21. If he was arrested in the Country, and there detained, he must have been removed by *Habeas Corpus* to B. R. before the Plaintiff could declare.

And tho' the Bill relates to the first Day of the Term, the Action shall not be said to be depending 'till Bail is filed. *R.* 1 *Vent.* 135, 264.

But if a Man was committed to the Marshal of the *Marshalsea* for a Contempt, the Plaintiff cannot declare against him there without Leave of the Court, *R. Ray.* 58.

So, if he was committed for any other Misdemeanor. *R.* 1 *Sid.* 154.

So, if a Man attainted be pardoned, he shall not be charged with an Action in *Custod. Marefcalli.* *R. Sal.* 500.

Yet if the Plaintiff declares against a Man in *Custodia Marefcalli*, when committed for a Misdemeanor; *quod fieri non debuit, factum valet.* *Ray.* 58. 1 *Sid.* 90.

So, if the Plaintiff declares against him there, and he is afterwards removed to the *Fleet*, the Plaintiff may proceed in B. R. and after Judgment remand him by *Habeas Corpus* to the Marshal. *D.* 1 *Sid.* 100.

If the Defendant be in B. R. in *Custod. Mar.* at the Suit of any one, the same Plaintiff may declare against him in another Action, in the same or a subsequent Term.

So a Stranger may declare against him in the same Term. *R. Poph.* 145, 6. *Adm.* 1 *Sal.* 2.

But, in an Appeal, if the Sheriff returns *Cepi Corpus*, the Plaintiff cannot declare against him in B. R. but upon the Original, on which the *Cepi Corpus* was returned; for there is no Reason to commit the Defendant to Prison, when he is ready to answer the Writ, on which he was taken. *R.* 1 *Rol.* 581. l. 15.

So a Man, not in actual Custody, but upon Bail, is not liable to all other Actions. 1 *Sal.* 1.

So, if he is not in actual Custody, he may plead the Privilege of C. B. tho' he be arrested by Process of B. R. and is thereby supposed to be in *Custodia Marefcalli.* *R.* 1 *Sal.* 1.

[A De-



[A Declaration against a Defendant as a Prisoner, must mention at whose Suit.]

[But if it is in Debt, and says the *Latitat* was *de placito quod reddat* to the Plaintiff, it is sufficient; for it must be understood it was at his Suit. *Morris v. Watkins*, P. 10 G. [2 *Ld. Raym.* 1362.]

[And if it does not mention at whose Suit, Defendant may demur generally. *Williams v. Wills*, H. 19 G. 2. *Wilson* 119.]

(C. 9.)  
Addition not  
necessary, nor  
Recital of a  
Piaint.

In B. R. the Defendant's Addition is not necessary, for the Declaration is not founded on an Original, and therefore is not within the St. 1 H. 5. 5.

So a Recital of the Plaint is not necessary.

Nor a Recital of the Original at large, where the Suit is there by Original. R.

*Carth.* 108.

But in Account and Debt the usual Form is to say, *A. queritur de B. in Cust. Mar. &c. de placito quod reddat ei 10 lb. &c. pro eo videlicet quod cum, &c.*

In Covenant, *De placito Conven' fract'*. 2 *Sand.* 361.

In Case and Ejectment, *A. queritur de B. in Cust. Mar. &c. pro eo videlicet quod cum, &c.*

Yet the Bill or Plaint ought to be filed. 2 *Cro.* 186.

And if the Bill be filed before Cause of Action, it is Error. *Vide Action*, (E.)

So, if there be a material Variance between the Bill and Declaration. R. *Lat.*

58. 12 *Cro.* 294. *Vide Variance between Original and Declaration*, *Post*, (C. 13, 14, 15.)

When it may be amended. *Vide Amendment*, (D. 7, 8.)

So a new Bill may be filed by Leave of the Court, where the Old one may have been lost. R. 2 *Cro.* 186.

So a Declaration upon a Bond, Indenture, or other Deed does not conclude with a *Profert in Cur. &c.* but after Mention made of the Deed is added *Curiaque dict' Domini Regis nunt hic ostens'*.

If the Plaintiff declares by such an One, his Attorney, omitting his Christian Name, it is Error. R. 1 *Roll.* 336. *Vide Attorney*, (B. 7.)

(C. 10.)  
When Money  
may be  
brought into  
Court.

[The first Motion to bring Money into Court was in *Kelyng's* Time, and introduced to avoid the Hazard and Difficulty of pleading a Tender. *Str.* 787.]

If the Declaration be for a large Sum of Money, where only a small Sum is due, on Motion of the Defendant, and Payment into Court of the Sum due and Costs to the Time of the Motion, the Plaintiff shall proceed for the Residue at his Peril.

And in B. R. if the Defendant produces the Rule at the Trial, and the Jury do not give Damages above the Sum paid into Court, the Plaintiff will be nonsuited and must pay Costs to the Defendant.

So in C. B.

And the Plaintiff shall have the Money brought into Court; tho' he be nonsuit. *Sal.* 597.

[Wherever the Sum demanded is certain, or may be ascertained by Computation, without any other Discretion left to the Jury, (as Money due for Freight and Demorage) it may be paid into Court. *Hallet v. East-India Company*, H. 11 G. 3. 2 *B. M.* 1120.]

[So in Covenant, where the Breach assigned is a Sum certain. *Barnes* 284.]

And this is allowed in all personal Actions, where the Debt demanded is certain; As in Debt. 1 *Vent.* 356. *Sal.* 597.

[On Bond to secure Annuity. *Barnes* 288.]

[It may on Debt for Rent, and *nil debet* pleaded; so in Covenant for Non-payment of Rent. *Barnes* 280.]

[In Debt for killing a Hare, Defendant may bring Penalty and Costs into Court, (if no other Count). *Webb v Punter*, M. 18 G. 2. *Str.* 1217.]

In *Indebitatus Assumpsit*. 1 *Vent.* 356.

So in *Indebitatus Assumpsit* and *Quantum meruit*; tho' the *Quantum meruit* is uncertain. *Dub. per Holt*, but afterwards agreed. *Sal.* 597.



So in Covenant, for Non-payment of Rent. *R. Sal. 596. Per C. B. 3 Geo.*

So in Covenant to find Diet or pay 10*l.* 2 *Mod. Ca. 305.*

In Replevin where the Defendant avows for Rent. *Sal. 597. 2 Mod. Ca. 379.*

[In Trover for Money, he shall bring the whole Money declared for into Court. *Anon. H. 5 G. Str. 142.*

In Ejectment where the Entry was for Non-payment of Rent. *Sal. 597. Per C. B. 3 Geo.*

And now by the *St. 4 Geo. 2. 28.* If the Tenant at any Time before Trial in Ejectment pay to the Lessor or his Attorney, or into Court, all the Rent due and Costs, all Proceedings in the Ejectment shall cease.

So after Judgment Execution shall be stayed. 2 *Mod. Ca. 345.*

[On Bond with Penalty, conditioned to pay Money by Instalments, and Action brought on Failure of one Payment, Proceedings shall not be stayed on paying the Sum then due, and Costs. *Land v. Harris, P. 8 G. Str. 515. Contra, Bridges v. Williamson, M. 2 G. 2. Str. 814. Mayne v. Somner, H. 4 G. 2. Ibid.*]

[In Debt on Bond to pay Money by Instalments, on Failure of the first Payment Plaintiff shall have Judgment; but shall not take out Execution, but as the Payments become due. *Darby v. Wilkins, M. 7 G. 2. Str. 957.*]

[Paying all the past Instalments, with Interest and Costs, is sufficient; and if more Money is brought into Court, it may be ordered out of Court to the Party who brought it in. *Lucas v. London, M. 11 G. 2. Str. 958.*]

[On Bond to pay a gross Sum at a Day certain, defeazanced afterwards by Articles to pay by Instalments at Days therein mentioned, provided he pays punctually, and lives till all the Days are past, otherwise Defeazance to be void; Obligor makes Default, the gross Sum must be paid; and on Action against him, he cannot pay in the Money due on Instalments only, even tho' Obligee, after the Default, received Interest on all remaining due. *Bonafous v. Rybot, P. 3 G. 3. 3 B. M. 1370.*]

[If Plaintiff in a Bill in Equity offers to pay Money (an Insurance-Premium) to Defendant, and an Issue is directed wherein he is Defendant, this Offer is the same as if the Money had been actually brought into Court. *Wilson v. Duckett, M. 3 G. 3. 3 B. M. 1361.*]

But where the Action is only for Damages, Defendant shall not be allowed to pay any Sum into Court upon Motion: As in Covenant. *R. 1 Vent. 356.* If it be for not repairing. *Sal. 596.*

[So in an Action for immoderately driving a hired Chaise. *White v. Woodhouse, M. 1 G. 2. Str. 787.*]

[In Debt for a Fine in a Manor-Court, Money cannot be brought into Court. *Gold v. Freame, H. 1722. Bunb. 124.*]

In Trover for Goods certain, he shall not be allowed to bring the Goods into Court. *Sal. 597.*

[In Trover for a specific Chattel of certain Value, which must be the sole Measure of Damages, the Thing demanded may be brought into Court, or ordered to be delivered to Plaintiff. *Fisher v. Prince, M. 3 G. 3. 3 B. M. 1363.*]

[But where Quantity or Quality is uncertain, or Tort may enhance Damages above real Value, and no Rule to estimate additional Value, it shall not. *Ibid.*]

[And tho' Court orders the Goods to be delivered to Plaintiff, he may still proceed for Damages at Peril of Costs. *Ibid.*]

[A laced Head, for which Trover is brought, cannot be brought into Court. *Bowington v. Parry, H. 2 G. 2. Str. 822.*]

[Nor Pictures. *Olivant v. Perineau, T. 16 G. 2. Str. 1191. Wilf. 23.*]

[But the Court may make Rule to shew why the Goods and Costs should not be accepted. *Barnes 281.*]

[But the Court will not do this, if the Goods have been altered. *Barnes 284.*]

[Money cannot be brought into Court in Debt *sur emisset*, for Goods sold. *Leapidge v. Pongillione, H. 4 G. 2. Str. 890.*]

[It cannot be brought on a Bond from Bailiff for his good Behaviour, and Payment of Money to the Sheriff's Use. *Barnes 285.*]



[Nor in Debt on Bond for Performance of Covenants in a Lease. *Barnes* 286.]

[Nor for the Penalty of a Charter-Party. *Barnes* 285.]

[Nor in an Action for Dilapidations. *Squire v. Archer*, T. 5 G. 2. *Str.* 906.]

[Money cannot be brought into Court in Debt for Rent, but the Court will refer it to the Master to compute what is due, on Defendant's undertaking to pay. *Lee v. Irish*, M. 9 G. 2. *B. R. H.* 173.]

[Nor on Covenant, if Defendant is to render best Beast for Heriot, or Money, at Plaintiff's Election. *Barnes* 289.]

[Nor on Debt on Bill penal, with Count added on a *Mutuatus*, but after Verdict the Court will not set it aside. *Barnes* 283.]

[It cannot in an Action of Trespass for the Mesne Profits, against Tenant in Possession, after Judgment in Ejectment against the casual Ejector, for this Action is for a *tortious* Occupation. *Holdfast v. Morris*, H. 33 G. 2. 2 *Wils.* 115.]

In Replevin where he avows for *Damage-feasant*. 2 *Mod. Ca.* 379.

[In Replevin, after Declaration and before Avowry, Proceedings may be staid, on Payment of Rent distrained for and Costs. *Barnes* 429.]

Yet by the *St. 4 & 5 Ann.* 16. In an Action on a Bond with a Penalty, if the Defendant brings into the Court, where the Action depends, all the Principal and Interest due, and all Costs expended in any Suit in Law or Equity upon such Bond, the Money brought in shall be taken in full Satisfaction of such Bond, and the Court may give Judgment to discharge the Defendant of and from the same.

[Plaintiff brought Debt on Bond against Defendant Administrator, filed a Bill for Discovery of Assets, and instituted a Suit for an Inventory; Judgment for Plaintiff reversed on Error; new Action brought; and Defendant moves to stay Proceedings, on 4 & 5 *Ann.* on Payment of Principal, Interest and Costs; and the Court directed Costs only of that second Suit, though the Words of the Act are, *all Costs in any Suit in Law or Equity on such Bond*. *Sifney v. Newinson*, P. 12 G. *Str.* 699.]

[If Defendant moves to stay Proceedings in Debt on Bond, on Payment of Principal, Interest and Costs, and there is a Suit in Equity for the same Matter, he shall pay the Costs there also. *Lock v. Shermer*, P. 8 G. 2. *B. R. H.* 116. *Vide Sifney v. Newinson*, ante, contra.]

So, before this Statute, if the Penalty of the Bond was brought into Court by Rule, it was referred to the Master or Prothonotary to tax the Principal, Interest and Costs for the Plaintiff, and the Residue was returned to the Defendant. *Mod. Ca.* 101. *Sal.* 597.

And the Court will not oblige to the Payment of another Debt in Conscience, before Relief. *Mod. Ca.* 101.

So, in Covenant, if the Breach is assigned for Non-payment of Rent or a Sum certain. *Per King Ch. J. Hil.* 3 *Geo.*

So in Ejectment upon a Condition broken for Non-payment of Rent. *Per King Ch. J. Hil.* 3 *Geo.* (*Vide* 2 *Str.* 900.)

But a Proffer after Notice of Trial shall not be allowed; if the Payment be not so ready as not to delay the Trial. *Mod. Ca.* 25.

So it shall not be allowed in Debt on a Judgment. *Mod. Ca.* 60.

[If the Money is not paid into Court when Defendant has pleaded Tender with a *Profert in Cur.* it is no Plea, and Plaintiff may sign Judgment. *Pether v. Shelton*, M. 12 G. *Str.* 638.]

[It may be paid in at any Time before Plea pleaded. *Barnes* 279, 281.]

[The Court will not allow Money to be paid in after Plea pleaded. *Thornton v. Gibson*, H. 20 G. 2. 1 *Wils.* 157. *Barnes* 286, 349.]

[Nor after Judgment for want of Plea. *Barnes* 281, 285.]

[After Issue joined, it cannot be increased. *Barnes* 282, 286.]

[After General Issue pleaded, the Court will give Leave to withdraw it, in order to bring Money into Court, and replead it. *Tarlton v. Wragg*, T. 21 G. 2. *Str.* 1271.]

[Or to withdraw Plea, pay in Money, and plead General Issue on Terms. *Barnes* 362.]

[Or to withdraw, pay Money, and plead the same Plea. *Barnes* 289.]

[The



[The Court will give Leave to pay Money as to some Counts, and to the Rest to plead General Issue, Statute of Limitations, and set off Bankruptcy, but not to demur. *Barnes* 286, 350.]

[And to plead General Issue, and *plene Administravit*. *Barnes* 287.]

[If Plaintiff replies after Money paid in, he cannot afterwards take it out and enter Acquittal, without Leave of the Court, and Payment of Defendant's Costs. *Barnes* 357.]

[A Pauper Plaintiff shall have the Money out of Court, tho' the Verdict is for Defendant; if not a Pauper, Defendant would have it towards his Costs. *Lee v. Holland*, T. 1730. *Burb.* 287.]

[If Plaintiff recovers a less Sum, Defendant shall have the Money towards his Costs. *Barnes* 280.]

[Money brought into Court on pleading a Tender, cannot be taken out by Defendant towards his Costs, tho' he has a Verdict. *Cox v. Robinson*, H. 9 G. 2. *Str.* 1027. *B. R. H.* 206.]

[If Defendant does not pay the Costs taxed, tho' Plaintiff recovers less than the Money paid into Court, yet he shall have his Costs. *Hand v. Dinely*, H. 18 G. 2. *Str.* 1220.]

[If Defendant refuses to pay Costs, Attachment shall go. *Barnes* 283.]

[Though Plaintiff dies before Trial, Defendant cannot have back the Money. *Barnes* 281.]

[After Refusal, or Issue joined, Plaintiff may have it and Costs, to the Time of paying in, he paying Defendant subsequent Costs. *Barnes* 280, 282, 284, 287, 357.]

[Plaintiff shall have the Money, tho' Judgment is arrested. *Barnes* 284.]

[It may be brought into Court in an Action at the Suit of an Executor, and he shall lose Costs, but not pay them. *Crutchfield v. Scott*, P. 1 G. 2. *Str.* 796. *Barnes* 289.]

[If Plaintiff is an Administrator, and not so named, Rule shall be discharged. *Barnes* 280.]

[It shall not be paid back to Executors on Defendant's Death. *Barnes* 279.]

[It is not of Course, if Plaintiff is an Executor. *Barnes* 279.]

[*A.* is indebted to *B.* 2*l.* 5*s.* for Rent, and is always ready to pay; *B.* keeps out of the Way, and brings Action; *A.* summons him before a Judge to shew Cause, why, on Payment of Debt and Costs, Proceedings should not be staid; *B.* pretends other Demands, which obliges *A.* to obtain the Common Rule to pay the Money into Court with Costs; *B.* applies to take the Money, and have the Costs taxed; this is oppressive, and the Court will discharge the Rule as to Costs. *Johnson v. Houlditch*, P. 31 G. 2. 1 *B. M.* 578.]

But all Declarations in *C. B.* are founded on an original Writ, original Bill, or upon an Attachment of Privilege. *Lut.* 228. (C. 11.)  
In *C. B.* must  
be upon an  
Original, &c.

And therefore, if the Declaration there begins with a *Queritur*, as in *B. R.* it is Error. *R. Lut.* 228.

The antient Course in *C. B.* was, that the Plaintiff declared upon the Appearance, and after Imparance made a Declaration *de novo*. 2 *Cro.* 89.

But the first Declaration was the Foundation and Warrant for the Second. *Ibid.*

And if there was no Original, it was Error at the Common Law.

So, if there was no Writ of Privilege filed, where the Suit is by Attachment of Privilege. *R. 2 Cro.* 418.

So, if the Plaintiff declared twice on the same Original, and one Declaration varied from the other. *R. Cro. El.* 416.

But the Want of an Original is aided after Verdict by the *St.* 18 *El.* 14. *Vide Amendment*, (D. 6.)

And now by the *St.* 4 & 5 *Ann.* 16. after Judgment by Confession, *Nil dicit*, *Non sum informi*, or after a Writ of Inquiry executed, all Defects are aided, as after Verdict, so as there be a Writ, Original, or Bill duly filed.

[An original Writ of the Term in which final Judgment is given, will not warrant that Judgment, if it appear on the same Record that there have been



been Proceedings of a preceding Term. *Dyke v. Sweeting*, H. 21 C. 2. 1 *Wils.* 181.]

[The Memorandum need not set out in what Plea, for the Original being recited *verbatim*, shews itself. *Barnes* 331, 333, 336.]

[If the Original is returnable the second Return of the Term, tho' the *Placita* are entered generally of the same Term, it is well enough; for the whole Term may be considered as one Day, and in C. B. there are no special *Placita*. *Philipps v. Philipps*, T. 11 & 12 G. 2. *Andr.* 248.]

[But in B. R. where a Debt accrues in Term Time, and in the same Term the Party comes and complains, he must have a special Memorandum to shew that the Cause of Action precedes the bringing it. *Ibid.*]

[And after Verdict, any Default of this Nature would be cured by St. 5 G. c. 13. in which penal Actions are not excepted. *Ibid.*]

(C. 12.)  
How the Original shall be recited.

And when the Suit is upon an Original, the Original shall be recited in the Declaration shortly.

As in Account, Annuity, Covenant, Debt, Detinue and Replevin, (in which Actions the Original is a Summons) the Declaration shall be *A. &c. sum, fuit ad respondendum Q. de Placito, &c.*

And in Actions on the Case, Ejectment, Trespass, &c. (where the Original is an Attachment) the Declaration shall be *A. &c. attach' fuit ad respondendum Q. de Placito.*

And in Actions upon the Case, &c. where the Writ contains the Case at large, the Writ antiently was recited at large in the Declaration.

But, now, by Rule of Court, the Declaration ought not to recite all the Original, but it is sufficient to mention the Nature of the Action, as *A. attach' fuit ad respondendum Q. de Placito Transgressionis super Casum*. C. Att. 296.

So in personal Actions on a general Statute, except in Debt. C. Att. 296. Per Rule 1654. *Mills* 26.

So in Actions upon the Case, or a general Statute by Original in B. R. C. Att. 357.

The Original recited is Part of the Declaration, and therefore in Trespass, if the Writ be recited to be *Vi & Armis* it is sufficient, tho' that be afterwards omitted. R. Lut. 1509. *Vide Post*, (3 M. 7. C. 86.)

If the Writ for taking of Goods says *Pretii* or *ad Valentiam*, &c. it is sufficient, tho' it be omitted in the Declaration. R. 1 Sid. 150. 2 Cro. 654.

If the Writ says *Bona & Catalla sua*, and the Declaration omits *sua*. R. 1 Sid. 187. R. Lut. 1509.

But a vicious Recital of an Original does not hurt the Declaration, if the Writ itself, upon Oyer, be not bad: As, in Replevin *de Capt. Averiarum* for *Averiorum*. R. Sal. 701.

(C. 13.)  
Must be conformable to the Original.

And the Declaration ought to be conformable to the Writ. Co. Lit. 303. a.

And for Variance between the Count and the Writ the Defendant may plead in Abatement. *Vide Abatement*, (G. 8.) And see there for what Variance a Plea in Abatement is good.

So a material Variance between the Count and the Writ is Error: As, if the Count demands more, or less, than the Writ, as where the Writ is *quare Clausum fregit*, the Count *quare Clausa*. R. Cro. El. 185. *Vide Post*, (3 M. 6.)

So, if the Writ be *quare Clausum fregit et Herbam ibidem conculcavit*, and the Count omits *fregit*; for then the Count omits the Trespass for the Entry into the Close, which was in the Writ. R. per 2 J. *Ventris cont.* because the treading down the Grass in the Close imports an Entry into it. 2 Vent. 153.

So a Writ in Replevin *de Averiiis*, &c. a Count *de Equo*. R. Cro. El. 330. 7 Ed. 4. 31. b. R. Lut. 1181.

So, in Forger of false Deeds, a Writ of divers false Deeds, and a Count of a Deed of Feoffment. 35 H. 6. 37.

If a Writ in Trespass be *contra Pacem nuper Regis*, and the Declaration *contra Pacem Regis nunc*. 11 H. 4. 15. 2 Ed. 4. 24. b.

So



So a Writ for Goods *ad Valentiam* 20l. Declaration *ad Valentiam* 40l. R. Cro. El. 308.

So, in an Action on the Case for a Nuisance, if the Writ be for raising a Yard and the Declaration adds digging a Gutter. R. Cro. El. 829.

So, in Debt, if the Writ be in *Placito Debiti* 10l. and the Plaintiff declares for 20l. R. Cro. El. 434.

So, if a Writ of Waste be against the Defendant *ex Dimissione A.* and the Count shews a Feoffment to *B.* who ought by Recovery to declare the Use to the Defendant, it is bad; for it ought to have been (as appears by the Declaration) *ex Dimissione B.* R. Cro. El. 722.

If the Writ be on the Demise of the Predecessor, and the Count on the Demise of himself, or *e contra.* R. 1 Rol. 432.

And a material Variance is not aided by Verdict. R. Cro. El. 185, 829, 330, 722. R. 2 Vent. 153. Per Powell acc. but Treby cont. Lut. 1181. Vide (C. 14.) When a Variance shall be aided.

But Misprision of one Original for another, as summoned for attached, is only Form, and aided by Verdict. Semb. 2 Cro. 108. Cro. Car. 91. 4 Mod. 246.

[In an Action on the Case, if the Writ is recited *Summonit.* instead of *Attach.* it is well. *Brown v. Morgan*, M. 4 G. 2. Fort. 341.]

[So, on Debate, in the Case of a Member of Parliament. *Lockyer v. Cbetwynd*, in C. B. Fort. 341.]

So, if the Original be certified in one County, where the Action was in another, it shall not be intended the Original in the same Cause, but rather that there was no Original, and this is aided by the Statute. R. 2 Cro. 655. 674. Vide Amendment, (D. 8.)

Or of another Term, or between other Parties. R. Cro. Car. 327. R. 3 Mod. 136.

[Special Original in *L.* Plaintiff declares in *M.* Defendant takes the Declaration out of the Office, Plaintiff sues out new Original in *M.* Proceedings shall not be set aside. *Barnes* 415.]

So, if the Original recited in Trespass be only for one Day, the Declaration for Trespass on several Days. R. 4 Mod. 246.

If the Original certified was such, as the Defendant was outlawed upon; for then the Plaintiff may declare upon that or upon a new Original. R. Jon. 442, 3.

So if, upon no Original being assigned for Error, Diminution be alledged, whereupon the *Custos Brevium* certifies an Original of the Term in which the *Placita* is entred, which is a Variance; it may be suggested that there is another Original in the same, or a precedent Term, and there shall be another *Certiorari* for it. R. 1 Sal. 267.

So, on a *Certiorari* for an Original, the Continuances ought not to be returned. 1 Sal. 269.

Otherwise, if it be only a Misprision or small Variance, in the Name of the Party, or in the Time, between the Original certified and the Declaration. Vide Amendment, (D. 8, 9.)

[In Action for a false Return, if Declaration sets forth a *Fieri Facias*, and a Warrant to levy so much which he had recovered against *A.* and the Warrant is, to levy of the Goods of *A.* so much as he had recovered against ———, (omitting the Name) it is good, the *Fieri Facias*, being right. *King v. Morris*, T. 5 G. 2. Str. 909.]

So a special Count on a general Writ is good. Vide Abatement, (G. 8.)

As in Affize *de libero Tenemento*, if the Plaint is made *de 4 Acris Saliceti Commun' Estoverior'*, and of several Rents. R. 8 Co. 47, 8.

In Affize of frequent Distress, if the Plaint is, that he was so often distrained that he could not manure. 8 Co. 50. b.

(C. 15.)  
What Variance is not fatal.  
Special Count upon a general Writ.



In *Quare Impedit* for the King *præsentare ad Ecclesiam quæ ad nostram spectat Donationem* generally, the Count may be special, *quæ spectat Ratione Prærogative sue Regiæ*. R. and aff. in Parl. on a special Demurrer for that Cause. Ca. Parl. 164.

In *Quare Imp. præsentare ad Ecclesiam* generally, the Count may shew, that he has only two Turns, &c. 5 Co. 102. b.

So a Variance, by the Addition of a Thing not material is not fatal: As in Trespass for an Assault and Battery, the Plaintiff declares that the Defendant struck the Horse on which the Plaintiff rode, *per quod* the Plaintiff fell; The Variance between the Writ which speaks only of the Battery of himself, and the Count which speaks also of the Battery of the Horse, is not material; for the Stroke to the Horse is only Inducement to the Battery of the Plaintiff himself, and not alleged as the Ground of the Action. R. Mar. Pl. 107.

So a Variance as to Damages between the Writ and the Declaration is not material. R. 2 Cro. 128, 629. Vide Post, (C. 84.)

### (C. 16.) Pledges found upon a Declaration.

The Plaintiff in B. R. or C. B. ought to find Pledges *de prosequendo*; for if he be nonsuit he shall be amerced. 2 Cro. 414.

And he must find them on a Bill, where the Clause *si fecerit te securus* &c. is not inserted, as well as upon an Original.

So an Attorney ought to find them, tho' he sues by Attachment of Privilege, where such Clause is not inserted. R. Dy. 288. a. R. Cro. Car. 92. Hut. 92. R. 2 Lev. 39.

When Pledges shall be found in Replevin, Vide Post. (3 K. 5.)

The Nature of Pledges. Vide Bail, (A. C.)

They shall be found in Debt *qui tam*. 1 Lev. 123.

But the King or an Infant doth not find Pledges; for they ought not to be amerced. 8 Co. 61. b. R. Cro. Car. 161. 4 Inst. 180. 2 Leo. 185.

\* But the St. 4 & 5 W. & M. 18. requires Security to be given for Colts.

So they are not found on an Information. R. 1 Lev. 123.\*

And the Pledges shall be found on the Purchase of the Writ in Chancery. R. 2 Cro. 414. 3 Bulstr. 279.

Or before the Sheriff, who may refuse to execute the Writ, and return *No Pledges found*. 2 Cro. 414.

Yet he may execute the Writ before Pledges found, if he pleases. 2 Cro. 414.

For it is sufficient if they are found at any Time, pending the Plea. 2 Cro. 414. Mar. 46. 4 Inst. 180. Jon. 177.

At any Time before Judgment, tho' it be in Appeal. R. 2 Jon. 154. Cont. in Appeal. 2 Sho. 159.

[On Demurrer, and for Cause that no Pledges are on the Writ, or mentioned in the Declaration, Judgment *pro quer.* for he may enter Pledges at any Time before Judgment. Mansfield v. Richman. P. 2 G. 2. Fort. 330. Barnes 163.]

[On special Demurrer, for that Declaration is without Pledges, if the Paper-Book with Pledges added is delivered to Defendant, and he does not take Notice of it, it is a Waiver of the Irregularity, and he is too late when it is set down for Argument. Umfreville v. Lock, M. 10 G. 2. B. R. H. 315.]

[On special Demurrer, on Action by Bill, and for Cause, *no Pledges*; Plaintiff may have Leave to amend, and add Pledges. Watson v. Richardson, T. 21 & 22 G. 2. 1 Wilf. 226.]

And after Judgment and Error brought, Want of Pledges may be amended by the Sheriff. R. 3 Lev. 345.

The Pledges are usually entred on the Bill or Declaration at the End of the Count. Dy. 288. a. 4 Inst. 180.

And, if no Pledges were found, it was Error by the Common Law. R. 2 Cro. 414. R. Dy. 288. a. R. 3 Bul. 61. R. Mar. pl. 40. Cro. Car. 594.

And.



And the Omission was not aided by the *St. 18 El. 13. 2 Cro. 414. 3 Bul. 278. R. Cro. Car. 92. But Hut. 92. makes a Quare. Acc. 1 Sid. 84. Per 2 J. Windb. cont. Ray. 51. R. Dy. 288. a. in Marg. Jon. 177.*

The Omission is Substance. *R. 3 Lev. 39.*

But, if there be no Original, that is aided, and the Pledges are to be entred on the Original; and therefore Want of Pledges is no Error when there is an Original wanting. *R. 1 Sid. 84. R. Jon. 177.*

And by the *St. 16 & 17 Car. 2. 8.* After Verdict no Judgment shall be stayed or reversed in the Courts of *Westminster*, County Palatine, or Grand Sessions of *Wales*, because no Pledges, or but one, are returned on the Original.

And by the *St. 4 & 5 An. 16.* No Exception shall be taken for Default of entring Pledges on the Bill or Declaration, unless it be specially shewn for Cause of Demurrer.

So, if Pledges are omitted, after Error brought for it and assigned, the Court will permit Pledges to be entred. *R. 3 Lev. 361.*

[Want of Pledges cannot be taken Advantage of in Error, tho' the Judgment was by Default. *How v. Denin, T. 2 G. 3. 2 Wils. 142.*]

So, if an Infant attains his full Age before Judgment, and no Pledges appear to be entred, it is not Error; for if Pledges were necessary when he came of Age, they might have been entred before his Age on the Writ. *R. Jon. 177.*

(C. 17.) Count or Declaration must have Certainty.

And the Count in every Court ought to have Certainty and Truth. *Co. Lit. 303. a. Pl. Com. 84, 122.*

And the Certainty ought to be such, that the Court may give Judgment upon it, the Defendant answer to it, and a good Issue be joined thereon. (*Vide Co. Lit. 303. a. Pl. Com. 84.*)

And therefore the Parties, Demandant or Plaintiff, Tenant or Defendant, ought to be well named. (C. 18.) Certainty of Parties.

What shall be a Misnomer of the Plaintiff or Defendant, *Vide Abatement*, (E. 18, 19. F. 17, 18, &c.)

When the Omission or Mistake of the Name of a Party vitiates the Count, or not. *Vide Action on the Case. (H. 2.)*

[Any Variation in the Name of a Corporation is fatal; as *Austrialia* for *Australia*. *Turvil v. Aynsworth, M. 1 G. 2. Str. 787. Ld. Raym. 1515.*]

If a Declaration by *A. B.* shews a Title *cuidam A. B.* it cannot be intended to be the Plaintiff. *R. 2 Lev. 207.*

If it charges *quod prædict A. B. deposuit*, where two of the same Name are mentioned before, it shall not be intended to be the Defendant. *R. Cro. El. 267.*

But where there is Mention of a Manor or Name before expressed, it shall be intended the same, tho' *prædict* is omitted. *R. 2 Cro. 192.*

[If Plaintiff and Defendant have the same Name, if it appears on the Record which is which, as on *Oyer* of a Bond from *A. B.* of *C.* to *A. B.* of *D.* and the Declaration begins *A. B.* of *C.* was summoned, &c. it is sufficient, tho' the Addition is not repeated again. *John Connor v. John Connor, T. 8 G. 3. 2 Wils. 386.*]

[The *alias dict.* must be in the same Language as in the Deed. *Barnes 241.*]

So the Time of a Matter charged in the Declaration ought to be certainly al- (C. 19.) Certainty of Time.  
ledged; And therefore in *Assumpsit*, if the Plaintiff omits the Day when the Promise was made, it is bad. *Yel. 94.*

So, in *Trover*, if he omits the Time of the Conversion. *Cro. El. 97.*

If he declares on a Lease for Years made to him, he ought to shew the Day when the Lease was made. *Pl. Com. 24. a.*

So in all Cases where the Day or Time is issuable. *Pl. Com. 24.*

So



So the Time of every Fact, material to maintain the Declaration, ought to be alledged: As, in Trover, the Time of the Conversion as well as the Time of the Possession by the Plaintiff, and of the Finding by the Defendant ought to be alledged. R. for the Conversion is material and traversable. *Cro. El.* 97, 98.

In *Rescous* of a Distress for Rent, the Days of Payment of the Rent ought to be alledged. *Kitt.* 227. a.

In Trespass for detaining his Servant, the Plaintiff ought to shew the Time of his Retainer. *Pl. Com.* 24. a.

If the Defendant pleads a Release, he ought to shew the Day of the Making of it. *Pl. Com.* 31. a.

So, if no Time be alledged but after a (*viz.*) and the Time there mentioned be repugnant, by Reason of which the *viz.* shall be rejected, then the Declaration is bad for Want of Time. *Lat.* 201. *Vide infra.*

If the Defendant pleads a Fact, which is traversable, but not local, he ought to alledge it to be at the Time and Place mentioned in the Declaration. R. *Lut.* 14.

But, it is sufficient if the Time be in the Declaration, tho' it be not in the Writ recited by the Declaration. *Vide ante*, (C. 12.)

Or if a Thing may be coupled to a Time before alledged: As in Trespass *quare Clausum fregit et adtunc et ibidem Insult' fecit et Cistam cepit*, it is good, tho' no Time is repeated for the Taking of the Chest. R. 2 *Cro.* 443.

[On Information in Debt, for Duties of Goods imported in May, Evidence may be given of several Importations at several Times. *Attorney-General v. Hatton*, H. 1728. *Bunb.* 262.]

[On Information in Debt for Non-payment of Duties, Evidence may be given of an Importation several Years before the Time laid; but the Court will, on Application, confine the Evidence to a certain Time. *Attorney-General v. Weeks* M. 1726. *Bunb.* 223.]

In *Assumpsit* if it be alledged that A. determined *quod pradiet' 100 Guineas fuer' Valoris*, &c. *viz.* apud B. R. *Lut.* 487.

Or, if Time be alledged to a Thing tantamount: As in Trover, if the Plaintiff shews a Time of Request and Refusal to deliver, tho' no Day of Conversion be alledged, it is sufficient; for a Refusal to deliver on Request amounts to a Conversion. R. *Cro. Car.* 262.

So to a negative Matter no Time need be alledged. *Pl. Com.* 24. a.

So in real Actions no certain Time is necessary, for *Tempore Pacis*, *Tempore Dom. Reg. nunc*, or *nuper Reg.* is sufficient. R. *Sal.* 561.

So in *Quare impedit*. R. *Sal.* 561.

And if a more certain Time is mentioned it is not material or traversable. R. *Sal.* 561.

So, it is sufficient, tho' it be imperfectly alledged: As, in Trover, if the Plaintiff says that he was possessed 9 *Maij* of Goods and lost them, and the Defendant found them, and *Postea scil't 1 Maij* converted them, it is good, tho' the Conversion is alledged to be before the Loss; for *Postea* is sufficient, and the Day shall be rejected, being after the *scil't* and repugnant. R. 2 *Cro.* 428.

[So in Covenant, if Plaintiff declares on Articles, dated 30th September, 5 G. (which is 1718) and then says, *postea, scil.* 1st May 1718; this *scil.* shall be rejected, as inconsistent, and then it will stand that he covenanted the 30th September, and *Postea* committed the Breach. *Hayman v. Rogers*, M. 6 G. Str. 232]

[If Plaintiff declares against the Parson, that he left his Tithes on his Field, *per quod* he lost the Use of that Part under the Cocks, from 20th August, the Time of cutting, to 20th December, it is well enough, tho' the Parson was not obliged to carry them away on the 20th August; for the Jury may apportion the Time, or the Plaintiff release it. *South v. Jones*, M. 6 G. Str. 245.]

[Where Time is laid under a *scilicet*, it does not vitiate; as if in Debt on Bond, Defendant pleads Payment before the Day. *Cowne v. Barry*, M. 7 G. 2. Str. 954.]



[Or in Trespass in Michaelmas Term, for an Assault 18th October, and Imprisonment for 25 Weeks, which is long after Action depending. *Webb. v. Turner*, T. 11 G. 2. *Str.* 1095. *Andr.* 250.]

Debt on Bond for not performing Award; Plea that Arbitrators did not make Award on or before 21st May. Replication, that Arbitrators, after making Bond, and before exhibiting Plaintiff's Bill, *to wit*, on 21st May, did make Award; this is a sufficient Allegation. *R. on special Demurrer. Biffex v. Biffex*, T. 5 G. 3. 3 B. M. 1729.]

So, in Ejectment, if the Plaintiff declares on a Lease 3 Maij, *Virtute cuius* he entred and was possessed, till the Defendant *postea scil't* 1 Maij, ejected him, the Day after the *scil't* is repugnant and shall be rejected; for it is sufficient that he entred *Virtute Dimissionis et Postea* was ejected. *R. 2 Cro.* 96. But this Judgment was disapproved by the Ch. J. 1 Sid. 8. *R. acc.* 2 Cro. 136. 662. 154. *R. 2 Bul.* 29.

So, if there was a Blank for the Day. *R. 2 Cro.* 312.

So, if a Man pleads that before the Obligation *scil't* 1 Oct. and the Day mentioned is after the Obligation, it shall be rejected as repugnant, after a Demurrer, as well as after Verdict. *R. 1 Lev.* 194.

But if by the Rejection of a Day impossible or repugnant, no Time appears when the Fact was done, it is bad: As *In Assumpsit*, if the Plaintiff declares on an *Indeb. Assumpsit* and then adds another Count, which begins *Cumq; etiam Deft. postea scil't* 1 Maij. (which Day is before the Time alledged in the first Count) this is bad; for, if the Day after the *scil't* is rejected, no Time appears for the Promise in the 2d Count. *R. after Verdict Tel.* 94.

So, if the Jury find a Lease made 1 Maij *habend' a Die dat'*, *Virtute cuius* Plaintiff *eodem* 1 Maij was possessed *quousq;* Defendant *Postea*, (*viz.*) *eodem* 1 Maij ejected him, it is bad; for if the Day after the *Postea* is rejected, no Time appears when the Ejectment could be, for *postea* does not import, that the Ejectment was after the Lease commenced, which did not commence 'till the 2 May. *R. after Verdict* 1 Sid. 8.

So by the *St.* 16 & 17 Car. 2. 8. After Verdict Judgment shall not be stayed, or reversed, for a Mistake of the Day, Month, or Year in any Declaration, &c. where the right Day, Month, or Year in the same, or any preceding Writ, Plaint, Roll or Record is once truly alledged. *Vide Amendment*, (K. 1, 2.)

So, if the Day alledged be impossible, or after the Trial, it shall be aided after Verdict. *R. 8 W.* 3. *Int' Wall and Duke*, (*Vide Ca. B. R.* 105.) *R. M.* 8 W. 3. *B. R. int. Blackall and Heall*, (*Vide Comyns's Reports* 12. *Carth.* 389. 5 Mod. 286. *Ca. B. R.* 102.) *Vide Post*, (3 M. 5.)

But, before, the Omission of Time to a material Fact was not aided by a Verdict. *R. ut dicitur Cro. El.* 97, 98. *Per 2 J. but 3 cont. Cro. El.* 377.

So in a Declaration a certain Place ought to be alledged, where every Fact material and traversable was done. *Vide Kit.* 226. (C. 20.)  
Certainty of  
Place.

In what County an Action shall be alledged, *Vide Action*, (N. 1, 2, 3.) Vide Antt.,  
(C. 19)

As, in Trover, a Place of Conversion ought to be alledged. *R. Cro. El.* 78, (C. 19)

97.

[So in Ejectment, the Place is material. *Boddy v. Smith*, T. 10 G. *Str.* 595.]

So in Trespass for taking of Corn, if the Defendant justifies for the Toll of Grain brought to Market to be sold and sold, the Place of Sale ought to be alledged, and it shall not be intended sold in the Market, unless it be so said. *R. Lut.* 1501.

In Debt on a Bond, the Plaintiff ought to count where the Bond was made, tho' it be without a Date.

[In Debt, the Description of the Place is not material, in Trespass it is. *Oats v. Machin*, T. 10 G. *Str.* 595.]

So in an Action on the Case, That the Defendant holds Land in *A. Ratione cuius* he ought *mundare Fossas*, he must shew in what Place the Ditches are. *Kit.* 226.



So if, in Debt on an Obligation against an Heir, the Defendant pleads *Riens per Discent*, and the Plaintiff replies *Assets*, if he does not alledge a Place where the Assets are, it is Error. *R. 2 Cro. 503.*

So in an Action on the Case for abusing a Horse in a Journey, which was hired of S. at P. he ought to alledge the Place, where he was abused. *Semb. Ray. 187.*

So, in Covenant, if the Plaintiff alleges a Breach by Sentence in the Spiritual Court, he ought to alledge the Place, where the Spiritual Court was held, and if the Place of the Spiritual Court, when the Proceedings commenced, be mentioned, it is not sufficient; for it shall not be intended to have Continuance in the same Place, if it is not alledged. *R. Lut. 305.*

So, in an Action on *Assumpsit*, a Place of the Performance of the Fact, averred to have been done as the Consideration of the Promise, ought to be alledged. *R. Sho. 50. Sal. 22.*

As, if the Consideration be, that he consents to, and does not hinder a Marriage; he ought to alledge a Place of Consent. *R. 2 Lev. 227.*

So in a Plea, there ought to be alledged a Place for every Fact, which is triable and traversable. *Lut. 1466.*

And therefore, if the Defendant pleads a Release, he ought to alledge a Place where it was made. *R. Lut. 1142, 1501. R. Cro. El. 66, 78, 98. R. H. 4. An. in C. B. int' Barker and Palmer. (Vide Comyns's Reports 141.)*

So in a Replication; for if the Defendant pleads, that being an Attorney of C. B. he ought not to be sued elsewhere, without his Consent, if the Plaintiff replies that he did consent, and does not alledge a Place for a *Venue*, it will be bad. *R. Sal. 4.*

And there ought to be a certain Place alledged, where the Fact was traversable, tho' the Issue be on another Point. *2 Leo. 22.* And if there be not, it is Error; for it prevents the Defendant's taking Issue on it. *Ibid.*

But no Place is necessary for a Thing which is only Inducement. *R. Pl. Com. 190. b.*

So, two Places for the same Fact is bad. *R. Dal. 106.*

The Place alledged ought to be the County and the Parish, Hamlet, or other known Place in the same County. *(Cro. El. 260.)*

It is sufficient, if the County be in the Margin, and the Declaration only mentions the County aforesaid. *Vide infra.*

But a Fact, alledged in a Hundred only, is bad. *Cro. El. 260.*

Or, in a Ward only; for it is in the Nature of a Hundred. *R. Cro. El. 260.*

Or, in a County only, without naming a Parish, Vill, Hamlet, or known Place in the same County. *R. after Verdict, Hob. 89. R. 2 Cro. 150. R. 1 Sid. 178.*

Or, the Manor of S. without saying in what County. *R. 2 Cro. 27.*

Or, at *Whitehall, Tower-hill, &c.* *Semb. 1 Vent. 119.*

So, if the County be in the Margin, and the Declaration alleges a Fact at H. in the County aforesaid, it is sufficient; for it shall be referred to the County in the Margin. *2 Cro. 96. R. 2 Cro. 618.*

Tho' another County be mentioned, by Way of Recital, in the Declaration before. *R. Cro. El. 436. Cont. Cro. El. 311. 101. R. Acc. Cro. El. 465.*

[So *Norfolk* to wit, Declaration against A. of M. in the County of *Wilts*, for that at *Catton* in the County aforesaid, is good for *Norfolk*. *Sutton v. Fenn, M. 13 G. 3. 3 Wils. 339.*]

So it is sufficient, if the Declaration says, that the House demised is situate in & super *Acclivitat' de H.* *R. per 3 J. 2 Vent. 272.*

But in an inferior Court, if the Taking be alledged at A. it shall not be intended to be within the Jurisdiction, tho' the Court be in the Margin. *R. 2 Cro. 96.*

So, if an Addition be of the Parish of A. without saying in what County, it is not good, tho' the County be in the Margin. *R. 2 Cro. 167.*



If it be coupled with a Place alledged before, or after: As in Debt for Non-Payment of 100 Guineas pursuant to the Judgment of *A.* and that the aforesaid 100 Guineas are of such a Value, viz. *apud N.* tho' no Place is alledged where the Judgment of *A.* was given, it is good, being coupled with the Value of the Guineas. *R. Lut. 487.*

So in Trespass, *quare Warren' fregit, et Cuniculos fugavit*, without saying, *ibidem*, is good.

So in an Indictment, *quod intravit et disseisivit*, without saying, *ad tunc et ibidem*. *R. 2 Cro. 41.*

In Trover, *quod Navem diripuit, nec non Bona asportavit et convertit*. *R. Sbor 180.*

In Debt on a Bond to pay, if *A.* dies before the 1st of May without Issue then living; if it is alledged that *A.* died, having *B.* his Son *in plena Vita apud D.* it is sufficient, tho' he does not say where he had Issue; for it shall be tried at *D.* where the Issue was living. *Per 3 J. Dy. 15.*

So, if the Plaintiff, in Debt for Non-Performance of a Contract in the Embroidery of a Gown, alleges a Retainer at such a Place, and the Time of embroidering it, but does not alledge any Place, where the Embroidery was to be done, and it is traversable, whether the Defendant embroidered or not, yet it is good; for it shall be intended at the same Place where the Retainer was. *R. Cro. El. 880.*

So, if the Plaintiff alleges, that he was seised of the Parsonage of *M.* in *M.* aforesaid, and of the Parsonage-House, and prescribes for a Way from the said House to *A.* but does not say in what Place the House is, yet it is good; for it shall be intended to be in *M.* *R. Cro. El. 898.*

In Trespass the Plaintiff alledged, that the Defendant put Filth so near his House in *L.* and permitted the Water in the Defendant's Yard to flow, *per quod* the Walls of the Plaintiff's House were damaged, without saying where he put the Filth, or permitted the Water. *R. good. Hard. 61.*

In Debt on a Bond, the Defendant pleads a Pardon, the Plaintiff replies, that the Bond was to the Use of a Receiver, no *Venue*, where the Bond was made, is necessary in the Replication; for it is admitted by the Plea, that there was such a Bond. *R. Hard. 187.*

In *Assumpsit* to convey Land, if the Defendant pleads Performance, it is not necessary to say in what Place he conveyed it; for it shall be intended on the Land. *R. Mar. pl. 51.*

If the Plaintiff alleges Seisin in the Defendant of a Mill in *D.* and a Nuisance by raising the Mill-banks, without saying where the Banks were. *R. 2 Cro. 555, 557.*

If the Plaintiff alleges a Demise at *H.* and a Distress in Parcel demised, without saying where it was; for it shall be intended in *H.*

If he alleges an Assignment by the Sheriff of a Term for Years extended by him, without saying where; for it shall be intended where the Land lies. *R. 2 Mod. 304.*

If the Fact is, in it's Nature, local.

So, in a Plea to the Person of the Plaintiff, as *Misnomer*, bad Addition, Alien, &c. a Place for the *Venue* is not necessary; for it shall be tried where the Action is brought. *R. 1 Sal. 2. 6.*

So, if Judgment be by Default, after a Writ of Inquiry, it is not material, tho' no Place be alledged, where the Promise was made; for the Inquiry ought to be of Nothing but Damages, and this may be by any Jurors of the County. *R. Lut. 239.*

So if the Fact, to which no *Venue* is alledged, be admitted by the Bar, it is good. *Vide Post, (C. 85.)*

Or the Issue does not require a *Venue* of that Place. *R. Noy 9.*

So by the *St. 16 & 17 Car. 2. 8.* After Verdict, the Things there mentioned, or any other of the like Nature, not being against the Right of the Suit, or whereby the Issue or Trial are altered, shall be amended.

But,



But, before, the Omission of a Place, when it was material to be alledged, was not aided by Verdict. *R. Cro. El.* 78, 98. *Per 2 J. but 3 cont. Cro. El.* 377. *Adm. Cro. Car.* 525.

From what Place a Jury shall come, *Vide Amendment*, (H. 1, 2.)

(C. 21.)  
Certainty of  
the Thing  
demanded.

So, a Declaration ought to have Certainty of the Thing demanded: And therefore in Trespas for taking his Fish, the Declaration is bad, if it does not shew the Number and the Kinds of Fish in certain. *R. 5 Co.* 35.

So, in Trespas, *quare in separal' Piscar' sua piscat' fuit, et Pisces cepit*, without mentioning the Quantity or Species. *R. 1 Vent.* 272. *Dub. 1 Vent.* 329.

In Debt *pro 40 Quarteriis Frumenti*, without saying of what Species, the Declaration is bad. *Cro. El.* 837.

Or, *pro 40 Ulnis Pann'*, without saying of Wool, or what other Materials. *Ibid.*

In an Action upon the Case for disturbing him in his Pasture, if the Plaintiff says, *quod ipse cum quibusdam aliis tenen' per Copiam, &c.* have the sole Pasture, without saying with whom in particular. *R. 2 Lev.* 178.

So in Trespas, *quare duas Acras Terræ fodit et asportavit*, not shewing the Quantity of the Land taken away, is bad. *R. after Verdict, 2 Vent.* 174. *Vide Post*, (3 M. 5.)

So, if it be, *quare diversas Pecias Maheremii asportavit*, it is bad for Uncertainty. *R. 2 Vent.* 262.

*Quare Cistas cepit, & Vestimenta in Cistâ prædictâ*, without saying in which of them. *Al.* 9.

*Quare Clausum frēgit et diversa Onera Equina Terræ asportavit, per quod Viam amisit.* *R. 2 Vent.* 73.

*Quare cepit quandam Parcelam Lanæ.* *R. 2 Lev.* 195.

[*Assumpsit pro diversis rebus is ill.* *Semb.* *Spark v. Jobber*, *M.* 13 G. *Ld. Raym.* 1450.]

[Trespas for taking away *diversa Bona et Catalla*, Judgment arrested for Uncertainty. *Wyatt v. Effington*, *M.* 12 G. *Fort.* 377. *Str.* 637. *2 Ld. Raym.* 1410.]

So, in an Action against the Hundred, the Declaration is bad, if it does not shew the Goods stolen in particular. *Adm. 2 Sand.* 379.

So, in Debt for an Amercement, the Declaration ought to shew the certain Sum, at which the Defendant was amerced, and it is not sufficient to say, to what Sum it was assessed. *R. 3 Lev.* 206.

And Want of Certainty in the Declaration is not aided by Verdict. *R. 5 Co.* 35. *b.* *R. Cro. El.* 817.

Nor shall be aided by the *St.* 16 & 17 *Car.* 2. 8. which says, That Judgment shall not be arrested for any other Matter that doth not alter the Nature of the Action or Trial. *R. 1 Vent.* 272.

[In Debt for Freight on a Charter-party; if the Breach assigned is, that Defendant has not paid for Freight 200*l.* with Average according to Charter-party, it is good, tho' it does not say to what the Average amounts. *Dodd v. Atkinson*, *M.* 10 G. 2. *B. R. H.* 342.]

[*Assumpsit* for a Bond of the Lord Viscount Gave, whereas it was Gage, and so called throughout afterwards Gave; only Surplusage. *Alcorn v. Westbrook*, *M.* 19 G. 2. *Wils.* 115.]

[Trespas for taking *divers Quantities of China-ware*, sufficient. *Barnes* 276.]

(C. 22.)  
Certainty in  
other Cir-  
cumstances.

It ought to shew plainly and certainly all Circumstances material for the Maintenance of the Action; for if there are two Intendments, it shall be taken most strongly against the Plaintiff. *Pl. Com.* 202. *b.*

As in Debt upon a Contract to pay 20*s.* upon Waste done, and Plaintiff shews that Defendant committed Waste; it is not sufficient, without shewing how the Waste was done.

In Rescous on a Distress for Rent, he ought to shew on what Days the Rent was payable. *Kit.* 227. *a.*

In



In an Action upon the Case by a Parson, who intitles himself by the Resignation of B. for Dilapidations, he ought to shew how the Resignation was made. *R. Lut.* 116.

In an Action upon the Case for overloading his Horse, he ought to shew how or with what Weight he overloaded him. *R. 2 Leo.* 104.

In Prohibition upon a Discharge of Tithes by Unity at the Time of the Dissolution, he ought to shew such an Unity, by which he may be discharged. *R. Hob.* 296, &c.

[If a Custom is alledged, that such a one has a Right to his Freedom, paying a reasonable Fine, and the Evidence is, that he should pay 6 s. 8 d. it is well enough laid. *Moor v. Mayor of Hastings*, *H. 10 G. 2. Str.* 1070. *B. R. H.* 353.]

So, if the Declaration be repugnant or insensible, it will be bad: As, in Trespass for taking away Timber *jacen' erga Confectionem Domus nuper edificat'*; for it cannot be for the Building of a House which is already built. *R. 1 Sal.* 213, 458. (C. 23.) Declaration must be sensible.

So, in Covenant, and a Breach assigned, *quod durante Tempore quo servivit* he departed from his Service. *R. 1 Sal.* 213.

So, in an Action upon the Statute of Usury, that A. lent to B. and *pro dando* to A. such a Day of Payment, He agreed. *R. \* 1 Sal.* 325. *Vide Post*, • *Semb. cont.* (C. 25.)

So, if the Declaration has a Blank for a Day or Place, or other material Thing, whereby it is insensible, it will be bad. *R. 2 Cro.* 498.

But in a Count a certain Intent in general is sufficient. *Co. Lit.* 303. *Vide Action upon the Case upon Assumpsit*, (A. 3, 4) (C. 24.) But Certainty to a general Intent is sufficient. What Certainty is required in a Bar. *Vide Post*, (E. 5, 6, &c.)

As in *Assumpsit* to pay so much if he marries the Daughter of the Defendant at his Request, if he says that he did marry her, without saying, at the Defendant's Request, it is good; for it shall be intended. *R. Cro. Car.* 194, 5.

In Account as Receiver, till the Feast of S. Mich. without saying what S. Mich. viz. S. Mich. in Tumbā, or S. Mich. Arch. yet it is good; for it shall be intended S. Mich. Arch. which is the most known and notorious.

In Debt on an Indenture, which contains an Agreement for a Marriage between him and A. if the Ecclesiastical Law permits, if he counts of a Request to marry, and that A. refused, it is sufficient, without saying he requested to marry at a Canonical Time.

In an Action on a Statute, which gives to all Subjects, &c. if the Plaintiff alledges, that he is *modo Subditus*, it shall be intended that he was so at all Times. *R. 1 Lev.* 121.

In *Assumpsit* to satisfy for Goods, if he says, that so much is *minus satis* to satisfy him, it is sufficient; for if the Plaintiff does not demand more, he must be content with so much. *R. 2 Cro.* 552.

[In Action for maliciously holding to Bail in an inferior Court, for thirty Shillings, it is not necessary to set forth for what Sum the Court can hold to Bail; for by 12 G. 2. no Court can hold to Bail for less than forty Shillings. *Smith v. Cattell*, *P. 8 G. 3. 2 Wils.* 376.]

And Words shall have a reasonable Intendment and Construction. *Vide Action upon the Case upon Assumpsit*, (A. 5.) (C. 25.) And the Words shall have a reasonable Intendment.

And therefore in Assize, if a Man complains that the King seized of such a Park granted *Officium Parci sui*, without saying (*prædict'*) yet it is good; for it shall be intended the Park before mentioned, *prædict'* being mentioned before and after. *8 Co.* 57.

If the Plaintiff alledges a Demise to A. *Virtute ejus* he entered, it shall be intended that he entered immediately. *R. Lut.* 108.

If a *Cap. Utlagat'* or other judicial Writ be pleaded, as issued such a Day, and it is not said to have issued in Term-time, it is good; for it shall be intended, when no Cause to the contrary appears. *R. Lut.* 333.



If it be pleaded, That *A.* was seised, that *he* died seised, without saying *who*, it shall be intended that *A.* died seised, it being said before that he was seised. *R. Lut. 1172.*

If an usurious Agreement be alledged between *A.* and *B.* and that *A.* the Lender *pro dando Diem Solutionis* to *A.* *haberet* so much, it shall be intended, that it was *pro dando B. Diem Solutionis A.* *1 Sal. 325.*

If the Declaration says *Quod Def. prosecut' fuit et adhuc prosequit'* Suit, it shall be intended, at the Time when the Action was commenced. *R. 3 Mod. 103. 4 Mod. 152.*

[In Case on promissory Note, set out to be made 2d November, to pay on the 31st December next: next shall be intended next after the Date of the Note, not next after the Action brought. *Carbonel v. Davis, M. 7 G. Str. 394.*]

If a Declaration in Waste be *Quod A. feoffavit B. to the Use of C. and his Heirs*, it is sufficient, without saying *quod feoffavit B. and his Heirs.* *R. Mo. 871.*

So, if an Action be several in its Nature, such precise Certainty is not necessary: As in an Action on the *St. 2 & 3 Ed. 6.* as Rector of the Churches of *D. and S.* for not setting out his Tithes on 400 Acres of Land in *D. and S.* it is sufficient, without saying how much Land in *D.* and how much in *S.* for it is in the Nature of Trespas. *R. 2 Lev. 1.*

(C. 26.)  
And general  
Words are  
sufficient  
where the  
Certainty lies  
within the  
Defendant's  
Notice.

And general Words are sufficient where the Certainty lies within the Defendant's Notice.

So, if the Words ascertain the Lands which are in Demand, it is sufficient to plead a Conveyance of them *inter al.* *Lut. 1007.*

(C. 27.)  
Where they  
are ascertain-  
ed by other  
Circumstan-  
ces.

So general Words are sufficient, where they are ascertained by other Circumstances: As in Trespas, *quare Cistam fregit et diversa Vestimenta in Cista predict' existen' cepit* is good, without saying what Vestments. *R. Al. 9.*

*Quare Domum fregit et separavit Claves pro aperiendo Ostia Domus predict' cepit.* *R. Sal. 643.*

*Quare Clausum fregit et Spinas suas ad Valent' so much succidit.* *R. 2 Cro. 435.*

So Debt for twenty *Par' Caligar'* without saying of *Wool, Silk, &c.* is sufficient; for when a Thing is converted to another Species, a Declaration by the Name of that Species is good. *R. Cro. El. 837.*

Or for so many *Par' Calceorum.* *Ibid.*

Or so many Loaves *Panis*, without saying of what Grain. *Cro. El. 837.*

If a Man prescribes to inclose Lands lying together in a Common Field, if he says that he inclosed, this imports that they did lye together. *R. 2 Mod. 104.*

(C. 28.)  
And Surplusage  
does not  
hurt.  
*Vid Post.*  
(E. 12.)

And Surplusage shall not hurt: And therefore, if a Man in a Declaration makes an imperfect Mention of a Thing, which need not be mentioned, it is not prejudicial: As in a *Warrantia Chartæ* if the Plaintiff says, that he requested the Defendant to warrant the Land to him, or give him a Plea in Bar, when the Vouchee might plead in Abatement as well as in Bar, yet it is sufficient; for the Request to warrant was sufficient, and the Request to give a Plea was Surplusage, and need not have been mentioned. *Hob. 23.*

If he mentions a Condition subsequent, and does not alledge a certain Performance, it shall not hurt; for the Whole was Surplusage. *Pl. Com. 30. a. 32. b.*

If a Trespas *Temp. Eliz.* be alledged to be *contra Pacem nup. Reginae et Regis nunc*, it is not bad, for *Regis nunc* shall be Surplusage. *R. 2 Cro. 377. 3 Bul. 82.*

[If by Statute, the Action is given to the Informer only, and the Declaration says the Action accrued to the King, the Poor of the Parish, and the Informer, it is only Surplusage. *French v. Wiltshire, M. 11 G. 2. Andr. 67.*]

If



If the Plaintiff declares *Quod cum ipfi idem Def. &c.* for *ipfi* is Surplusage. 2  
Mod. Ca. 377.

So, if by the Omission of any Words, tho' not repugnant to the precedent Words, that which was insensible may be made sensible, they shall be rejected as Surplusage. *Dub. 1 Sal. 325.*

So, if by the Words after a *viz.* or *scilicet* a Thing be alledged, impossible, or repugnant to the Plaintiff's Title, the Words shall be rejected as Surplusage: As in Ejectment, if the Entry or *Ouster* be alledged *postea, viz.* such a Day, which is a Day before the Demise. (*Vide Sal. 325.*)

So in Trespafs.

So in Debt for Rent, if a Devise of the Reversion to the Plaintiff be alledged, and that *postea, viz.* such a Day, the Devisor died, which was a Day before the Lease. *R. Hard. 4.*

Yet, if a Man by the Allegation of a Thing not necessary shews that he had no Cause of Action, this, tho' Surplusage, shall hurt: As, in Affize, if the Plaintiff makes a Title, which he need not, and the Title is not good, the Whole shall abate. *Pl. Com. 84. b. 202. b.* (C. 29.)  
Except where it defeats the Action.

So, if a Man misrecites a Statute in a material Place, when it need not have been recited, it is fatal. *Pl. Com. 84. b. Vide Action upon Stat. (I.)*

So, in an Action against a Disturber, where Possession is a sufficient Title for the Plaintiff, yet if the Plaintiff shews a Title, and this appears insufficient, the Declaration is bad. *R. after Verdict. M. 9 W. 3. inter Dorne and Cashford, 1 Sal. 363, 365. (Vide 1 Ld. Ray. 266. Comyns's Reports 44.)*

So, in Debt for a Sum awarded, if the Plaintiff shews a bad Award. *Vide Arbitrament (I. 2.)*

So, in Partition, if the Plaintiff shews that he and the Defendant hold both in Fee, where the Defendant was seized in Tail, if this be shewn by Verdict, the Writ shall abate, tho' it was not necessary to shew the Defendant's Title. *R. Cro. El. 760.*

So precise Certainty is not necessary for a Thing collateral to the Action: As, in an Action upon the Case for putting in his Close Carrion which died of the Murrain, *per quod diversa Averia* died, it is sufficient, without saying what or how many Beasts, for the Action is not for the Beasts or the Value of them. *R. Al. 22.* (C. 30.)  
So less Certainty is wanting for a collateral Matter.

If the Plaintiff alledges *Quod quaedam Pars Domus fuit in Decasu*, and in Consideration that the Plaintiff would repair, the Defendant *assumpsit, &c.* he need not say what Part of the House was decayed. *R. 2 Leo. 53.*

[In Trespafs for breaking and entring Plaintiff's House, wrenching open Closet-doors, Chests, &c. and tossing Goods about, it is not necessary to specify the Closets, Chests, Goods, &c. *Chamberlain v. Greenfield, P. 12 G. 3. 3 Wils. 292.*]

So exact Certainty is not necessary when a Thing is alledged only as an Inducement: As, if a Man claims a Thing appurtenant to an Office, and not the Office itself, it is sufficient to say that it is *antiquum Officium*, and it is not necessary to prescribe for it. *R. 10 Co. 59. b.* (C. 31.)  
And little Certainty is wanting for Inducement.

So, if he claims a Thing by Custom in such a Vill, it is sufficient to say *Quod est antiqua Villa.* 10 Co. 59. b. *Vide Post, (C. 43 E. 10, 18.)*

If an *Assumpsit* be brought on a Promise to give so much with his Daughter, as he agreed to give with *A.* it is sufficient to say he agreed to give so much with *A.* without shewing how or with whom he agreed. *Dub. Tel. 17.*

So, in an Action on the Case against a Bailiff for not taking sufficient Pledges, it is sufficient to say, that he gave him the usual Fees without saying how much he gave; for the Demand is not for the Fees. *Lat. 159.*

In an Action on the Case for diverting a Watercourse, if he alledges Seisin for Life, it is sufficient, without saying for his Life or the Life of another. *R. Cro. El. 112, 3.*

In an Action for slandering his Title, if he says, that he was seized; &c. it is sufficient, without saying of what Estate.

In



In an Action on the Case, if he recites a Recovery in an Inferior Court, it is sufficient, without shewing by what Authority. *R. Cro. El. 218.*

In an Action for Disturbance of Common, it is good, tho' the precise Common be not alledged. *R. 2 Cro. 630.*

Or for throwing down his Hurdles, it is sufficient to prescribe for erecting *in aperta Plated* and taking *diversas Denar Summas*, without describing the Place, or ascertaining the Money more exactly. *R. 1 Leo. 108.*

Action on the Case by a Lessee for disturbing him in his Toll, there is no Need to say what Estate the Lessor had when he demised. *R. Ow. 109.*

In a *Formedon in Reverter*, or *Remainder*, there is no Need to shew the Death of the particular Tenant. *R. Pl. Com. 32. b.*

In Debt on a Recognizance removed by Error out of *C. B.* into *B. R.* there is no Need to mention its being reversed or affirmed. *R. 2 Cro. 98.*

(C. 31.)  
So, if it be  
certain in Part  
and uncertain  
for other Part  
Judgment  
shall be for  
the Plaintiff,  
as to the cer-  
tain Part.  
*Vide Post.*  
(E. 36 F. 15.)  
*What Plea or  
Replication  
bad in Part is  
bad in the  
whole.*

So, if a Declaration, in which Damages are demanded, be certain for Part, and uncertain for the Residue; if there be a Demurrer to the whole Declaration, the Plaintiff shall have Judgment for that Part which is good, and shall release his Damages for the other Part: As, in an Action on the *Statute of Winton* against a Hundred on a Robbery of his Money, and of Goods in his Custody, and does not say what, if the Defendant demurs to the Whole, the Plaintiff shall have Judgment for the Money, but not for the Goods. *R. 2 Sand. 379. Vide Post, (Q. 3.—2 V. 3.)*

So, in Debt on the Statute of Usury on a corrupt Agreement for 40*l.* and on another for 20*l.* but does not say that this was corrupt, if the Defendant demurs to the Whole, the Plaintiff shall have Judgment for the 40*l.* *R. 2 Cro. 104. 1 Sand. 286.*

So, if the Defendant pleads to the Whole. *R. 2 Cro. 104.*

So, in Debt against an Executor on a Bond and on simple Contract, it is good for the Bond. *2 Cro. 104, 5.*

So, in Covenant against *A.* on a Covenant in Law on a Demise by him and *B.* if the Plaintiff assigns several Breaches, one that *D.* was seized, upon which the Action ought to be against *A.* and *B.* the other that *A.* entred upon him, it shall be good for the last. *R. 1 Sal. 137. Acc. 2 Sand. 380. Vide Post (2 V. 3.)*

In Replevin, if the Defendant avows for so much Rent, Part of which is not due, it shall be good for the Residue. *1 Sand. 286. 11 Co. 45. b. R. Mo. 281. Vide Post (3 K. 14.)*

(C. 33.)  
D-claration  
must not be  
double  
*Vide Post,*  
Duplicity in  
Bar, (E. 2)

So a Declaration ought to be single, for Duplicity vitiates it. *Hob. 295.* When several Matters may be contained in the same Declaration or not. *Vide Abatement, (G. 4.) Action, (G.)*

As in a *Quare Impedit* if the Plaintiff alledges several Presentments in his Ancestors, it is double.

Or a Presentment by a Feoffor, and another also by the Feoffee.

So, in Debt on a Bond to pay several Sums at several Days, if the Plaintiff declares that the Defendant did not pay the said several Sums nor any of them, it is double; for Nonpayment of any Sum is a Forfeiture of the Bond. *Semb. 2 Vent. 198. 1 Rol. 112.*

But, if a Declaration be with an express *Assumpsit* and a *Quant' meruit* for the same Goods, &c. without saying *alia*, it shall be good. *R. after Verdict. 1 Sal. 213.*

So a Declaration in Covenant may assign several Breaches. And Duplicity in a Declaration is aided by the Defendant's Plea. *R. 2 Vent. 222.*

So it is aided upon a general Demurrer. *Ibid.*

[If two Counts in a Declaration are so much the same, that no Evidence could be produced to prove one, which would not prove the other, the Court will oblige Plaintiff to strike out one; but not if Defendant has obtained Time to plead. *Wilkins v. Perry, T. 8 G. 2. B. R. H. 129.*]



## (C. 34.) Declaration ought to shew a Title.

The Plaintiff or Demandant in his Count or Declaration ought to intitle himself to the Action; for he is to recover by the Validity of his own Title, and not by the Weakness of the Defendant's. *Vau. 8, 58.*

As, in a Writ of Partition between Parceners, the Plaintiff ought to shew, that it was the Inheritance of their Ancestors and descended to them. *D. Cro. El. 64.*

So in Partition between Joint-tenants. *Ibid.*

Otherwise between Tenants in Common; for they come in by several Titles, and the Title of one does not lie in the other's Knowledge. *R. Cro. El. 65.*

So, in a *Quem Redditum reddit*, the Plaintiff must shew a Title, for which he demands Attornment. *Cro. El. 64.*

In Waste he ought to shew a Title to the Reversion *ex Assignatione*, or that he demised to the Defendant, &c. *Ibid.*

In a *Formedon in Descender*, he ought to shew the distinct Gift, by which he claims. *Jon. 453.*

In Remainder, he ought to shew all the prior Remainders (tho' expired) upon which his Remainder depends. *8 Co. 88. a.*

In a Writ of Escheat, or *Cessavit*, he ought to shew the Tenure. *8 Co. 86. b.*

So, in a Writ of Ward, or of *Mesne*. *Ibid.*

[Plaintiff claims an Easement; if it appears in the Declaration that it is out of Defendant's Soil, Declaration must set out the Title. *Vernon v. Goodrich, Str. 5.*]

## (C. 35.) And how seised, &amp;c.

If a Man alledges in himself a Title to the Inheritance or Freehold of Lands in Possession, he ought regularly to say, *quod fuit seifitus*. *Co. L. 17. a.* *Vide Post, (C. 43. E. 22.)*

If he alledges Possession of a Term for Years, or other Chattel Real, he shall say, *quod possessionatus fuit*. *Ibid.*

So, if he alledges Seisin of Things manurable, as of Lands, Tenements, Rents, &c. he shall say, *quod fuit seifitus in Dominico suo ut de Feodo*. *Lit. S. 10.*

If of Things not manurable, as of an Advowson, &c. he shall say, *seifitus ut de Feodo et Jure*, omitting *in Dominico suo*. *Ibid.*

So, if he alledges Seisin of a Reversion after an Estate for Life. *Pl. Com. 191. a.*

So, if the Reversion be after a Term for Years, he may say, *seifitus ut de Feodo et Jure*, for he has not the Occupation, tho' he may also say, *in Dominico suo ut de Feodo*; for he has the Possession of the Freehold, and may have an Affise. *R. Pl. Com. 191. a.*

If he be seised in Fee, he shall say, *in Dominico suo ut de Feodo*; if in Tail, *ut de Feodo talliato*.

If for Life, *Seifitus pro Termino Vitæ suæ*. *Co. L. 42. a.*

If to Husband and Wife for Life and to the Heirs of the Wife, he shall say, *Virtute cujus sunt seifiti sibi et Hæredibus Uxoris, in Jure Uxoris*. *27 H. 8. 21. b.*

But sometimes *seifitus* is used for *possessionatus*, and *è contra*. *Co. L. 17. a.*

Yet, *interessat* of a Term will be bad. *R. Sho. 106.*

## (C. 36.) Must shew a sufficient Estate in him from whom he derives Title.

So, if the Plaintiff derives an Estate from *A*. he ought to shew that *A*. had such an Estate as enabled him to make the Estate to the Plaintiff: As, if a Man intitles himself to a Rent by a Grant from *B*. he must shew what Estate *B*. had, whereby it may appear that he could grant such Rent. *Mar. pl. 2.*



So, if the Defendant avows for Rent on a Lease for Years and says, That the Dean and Chapter of *W.* seised in *Jure Collegii*, made the Lease, it is bad without saying of what Estate they are seised. *R. Lat. 121. 14.*

In Debt for Rent by an Executor on a Lease for Years by his Testator, if he says, That the Testator was possessed for Years, and demised it to the Defendant for a less Term, he ought to shew the Commencement of the Testator's Term, and that his Lessor was seised of such an Estate, that he could make such Lease. *R. 1 Brownl. 48. Cont. Sal. 562.*

In Ejectment, the Plaintiff ought to shew a Title in the Lessor, and a Demise to him. *Dy. 366. a.*

So, if he avows for Rent in Replevin on a Demise by him, or his Testator, to the Defendant for Years, he ought to shew such an Estate in the Lessor, that he could make such Demise. *R. Sal. 562. \**

\* But now by the St. 11 G. 2. 19. Sect. 22. may avow generally.

(C. 37.) Must plead a Conveyance as it operates.

So, if the Plaintiff conveys to himself an Estate by Deed, he ought to plead the Conveyance as it operates in Law, and not according to the Words of the Deed. *1 Vent. 109.*

And therefore, if by the Deed the Words are, *I give, grant, release and confirm*, he must not say, that such a one *dedit, concessit, relaxavit et confirmavit*, but he ought to say, *quod concessit*, or *quod relaxavit*, &c. as the Deed operates. *3 Lev. 292. R. 1 Vent. 78. Ray. 187. 1 Sid. 452. 2 Sand. 96.*

So, if a Deed operates as a Covenant to stand seised, he cannot say, That for Affection *concessit*, &c. *R. 3 Lev. 292. 4 Mod. 150. Skin. 315.*

And tho' he adds, *quæ quidem Concessio operavit per Viam Conventionis stare seifit*, &c. it is not good, for this is Impertinent. *R. 3 Lev. 292.*

So, tho' he concludes *Virtute cujus*, and of the Statute of Uses he was seised. *Cont. per 3 J. but Pollexfen acc. and the Judgment by the 3 J. was reversed in B. R. 3 Lev. 292. 2 Vent. 149. 4 Mod. 149.*

If there be a Feoffment by a Joint-tenant to his Companion, it ought to be pleaded as a Release, not as a Feoffment or Grant. *4 Mod. 150.*

If Tenant for Life grants to him in Reversion, it ought to be pleaded as a Surrender. *4 Mod. 151.*

But if a Verdict finds, that *A. concessit*, &c. it shall be construed according to the Import of the Deed. *4 Mod. 151.*

How a Bargain and Sale shall be pleaded, *Vide Bargain and Sale*, (B. 12.) How a Devise, *Vide Devise*, (P.)—How a Common Recovery, *Vide Post*, (3 A. 8.)

(C. 38.) If he claims by Custom or Prescription, must prescribe, &c.

So, if the Action be founded on a Custom or Prescription, the Plaintiff in his Declaration ought to shew a good Custom or Prescription: As, in an Action upon the Case for not keeping a common Bull or Boar within the Parish, he ought to shew a Custom or Prescription to keep it. *R. 4 Mod. 241. Vide Prescription*, (H.)

Or, at least, that the Defendant, being Rector of the Parish, ought to keep, in Consideration of his Tithes. *4 Mod. 241.*

If the Plaintiff makes Title to an Office, he ought to prescribe for it. *R. 10 Co. 59. b.*

So, in an Action upon the Case for not repairing Fences, he ought to shew a good Prescription to repair; for it is a Charge to do a Thing against common Right. *R. 1 Sal. 335, 6.*

In an Action upon the Case for inclosing his Common. *1 Sal. 365. Mod. Ca. 19.*

But where the Plaintiff does not claim the Office itself, &c. by Prescription, but a Thing incident or appurtenant to it, it is sufficient to say, *quod est antiquum Officium*. *R. 10 Co. 59. b.*

So,



So, if he shews that which is *tantamount*, it is sufficient, tho' he does not say *antiquum*: As, if he says, *quod divertit Aquæ Cursum ab antiquo Cursu ad Molendinum*, tho' he does not say, *quod est antiquum Molendinum*. R. 3 Lev. 133. 3 Mod. 50. *Vide Prescription*, (H.)

So, if the Plaintiff alledges that he was seised, and then prescribes, it is not good, if he does not alledge that he was seised in Fee; for otherwise he cannot prescribe. R. 2 Mod. 318.

So it shall not be intended a Seisin in Fee, after Verdict. *Ibid.*

(C. 39.) When Possession is sufficient.

But against a Wrong-doer, it is sufficient to say generally, that the Plaintiff *habere debet* the Thing demanded, without making Title by Grant or Prescription; for Possession is a sufficient Title against him: As, in an Action for disturbing him in his Toll. R. in B. R. and aff. in Exch. 2 Vent. 292. R. 2 Cro. 43, 123. R. Ow. 109.

So, in an Action for digging in his Common, it is not necessary to shew a Title to the Common. R. on Demurrer in C. B. and aff. in B. R. Trin. 8 W. 3. int. Stroud and Birt, (*Vide Comyns's Reports* 7.) 4 Mod. 423. R. 1 Vent. 319. R. after Verdict. 4 Mod. 175. R. Skin. 213, 621.

So, in an Action for stopping his Way, it is not necessary to shew a Title to the Way. R. and aff. in Error. 1 Vent. 275. St. John and Moody. And on Demurrer int' Blockley and Slater, H. 4 & 5 W. & M. Rot. 1771. R. 3 Lev. 266. Lutw. 120. 2 Lev. 148.

Tho' the Way appears to be in the Defendant's Close. R. Lut. 120.

Or, for diverting his Watercourse, *quæ ad Terram* of the Plaintiff *currere consuevit*, it is not necessary to shew any other Title. R. Cro. Car. 500, 575. R. 3 Lev. 133. 3 Mod. 49. Dub. Sho. 64. R. Carth. 85.

So, if he says, *quæ currere debuit et debet*. R. Skin. 316.

So, in Debt upon the St. 2 Ed. 6. 13. it is not necessary to shew a Title, but only that he is Rector or Farmer, *Vide Post*, (2 S. 16.)

So, in an Action for disturbing him in his Seat in a Church, it is not necessary to alledge Repair, or any other Ground of Enjoyment of his Seat, but his Possession; for this is sufficient against a Wrong-doer. R. 3 Lev. 73.

[So if a Man is disturbed by a Stranger in his Right of Sepulture in the Chancel, for which he ought to pay the Churchwarden 2 s. he need not set *that* out. *Waring v. Griffiths*, H. 31 G. 2. 1 B. M. 440.]

So, in Real Actions, founded on a *Tort*, there is no Occasion to shew a Title. *Semb.* 8 Co. 87. b.

So, in an Action upon the Case for not doing a Thing which he ought to do of common Right. R. 1 Sal. 22. R. 1 Sal. 360. Mod. Ca. 311.

So, in an Action upon the Case against a Sheriff for entering into his Franchise; tho' he must have it by Grant, and the Sheriff of common Right hath the Return and Execution of Writs. R. Sho. 18.

So in Trespass, the Plaintiff need not to make a Title. R. 2 Bul. 288.

Tho' it be for a Refusal of Toll. 2 Bul. 288.

And if he makes a Title, it will be Surplusage, and he may give any other Title in Evidence. R. 2 Bul. 288.

Yet, it is necessary that the Plaintiff should shew the Common or Way, &c. to be his own, otherwise it may be the Common, &c. of the Defendant. R. after Verdict. 2 Cro. 158, 9.

(C. 40.) When a Title shall be shewn in the Replication.

And if the Defendant justifies, the Plaintiff ought to shew a Title in his Replication. R. in B. R. Tr. 8 W. 3. int. Stroud and Birt. 4 Mod. 424.

(C. 41.) When in the Bar.

So, in Trespass, if the Defendant justifies for Damage feasant, it is not sufficient to say that he was possessed, without shewing by what Title. R. on a *special Demurrer*. 4 Mod. 419. *Vide Post*, (E. 21, 22.)

So,



So, if the Defendant justifies as Servant to *A.* he ought to shew what Title *A.* had, and it is not sufficient to say that he was possessed. *R. on a special Demurrer.* 4 *Mod.* 419. 1 *Rol.* 393, 4.

So, if he justifies by *Molliter Manus imposuit* in Defence of the Possession of *B.* *R. Mo.* 846. *Semb. Lut.* 1497.

So, if he justifies Damage-feasant. *R. cont.* 2 *Mod.* 70. 3 *Mod.* 132. *R. acc. Lutw.* 1492. *R. acc.* Where the Trespass is *quare Clausum fregit*; for the Plaintiff pretends Title to the Soil. *Sal.* 643.

But where the Defendant justifies the Taking Damage-feasant, where Trespass is brought for taking Goods only, it is sufficient without shewing a Title to the Possession; for this could not be in Debate. *R. Sal.* 643.

And if the Plaintiff shews a Title, and fails in it, the Declaration is bad. *Vide Ante*, (C. 29, 39.)

(C. 42.) But a Title in the Defendant is sufficient to be alledged generally.

So, if the Plaintiff alleges a Title in the Defendant, he need not shew it precisely; but it is sufficient in general Terms: As, in a *Scire facias* against the Conussee of a Statute, who has purchased Part of the Lands of the Conusor, and sued an Extent against the Plaintiff, who is the Purchaser of the other Part, it is sufficient to say, that the Defendant *perquisivit sibi et Hæredibus, Virtute cuius &c. fuit possessionatus*, without shewing that the Deed was inrolled. *R. Mar.* pl. 97, 108.

(C. 43.) So if it be alledged by Way of Inducement.

So, if a Title be only Conveyance or Inducement to the Action, it need not be alledged precisely. *Vide Ante*, (C. 31.)—*Post*, (E. 10.)

As, in an Action upon the Case for a Nuisance, if the Plaintiff alleges that he was possessed for a Term of Years, it is sufficient, without shewing the Commencement of the Term; for the Title is only Inducement to the Action. 2 *Mod.* 71.

So, if he says that he was possessed, it is sufficient without saying for Years. *Lut.* 120.

So, in Covenant, it is sufficient to say, that by Indenture he demised, without shewing by what Title he was seised.

Or, that being possessed for Years he demised, without saying by what Title, or for what Term possessed. *R. Cart.* 30.

So in Debt against a Sheriff for Money levied on a *Fieri facias* out of *B. R.* on a Judgment in *G. B.* it is sufficient to say, that the Record was duly removed into *B. R.* without saying how, by Writ of Error or otherwise. *R. Cro. Car.* 539.

(C. 44.) When a Declaration shall shew a Breach.

The Declaration ought to shew a Breach of the Covenant, Promise, &c. on which the Action is founded.

And if a good Breach be not assigned, the Defendant may demur generally. *Win. Ent.* 120. *Vide Post*, (C. 47, 8, 9.)

(C. 45.) How a Breach shall be assigned.

(C. 45.) And it is sufficient, that the Breach be assigned in the Words of the Covenant, Promise, &c. As, if a Covenant, Promise, or Condition of an Obligation be to shew a sufficient Record, it is sufficient to say that he did not shew a sufficient Record, tho' Issue cannot be joined upon it; for the Sufficiency of a Record does not lie in the Mouth of *Lay-Gens*, but the Defendant on such Breach assigned may say that he shewed such a Record, and recite it, and



and upon Demurrer, the Court shall judge whether it is sufficient. *R. Yel.* 39, 40.

If the Covenant be not to permit an Escape without a Warrant from the Sheriff, it is sufficient to say that the Defendant permitted the Escape of *A.* without a Warrant, without alledging how *A.* was arrested. *R. 1 Sid.* 30.

Covenant to do any Act for further Assurance; it is sufficient to say that he did not make a Conveyance on Request, without shewing any particular Conveyance refused; for the Covenant was to do any Act, &c. *R. Yel.* 45.

Covenant that he was seized of an indefeazible Estate; it is sufficient to say that he was not seized of an indefeazible Estate, without alledging what Estate he was seized of, tho' the Writings of the Estate are in the Hands of the Covenantee. *R. Ray.* 14, 15. *Win. Ent.* 134. acc. *Vide Post*, (C. 49.)

*Assumpsit* that *firmam faceret*, Ang. would make good such a Portion to *A.* on Marriage; Breach *quod non solvit nec aliquo Modo firmam fecit*, &c. is sufficient. *R. 2 Rol.* 738. l. 30.

So where there are mutual Agreements and Promises, Breach, *Quod non performavit Agreementum suum*, is sufficient. *R. 3 Lev.* 319. 4 *Mod.* 188.

Covenant by an Apprentice, for not finding Victuals *et alia necessaria* in the Words of the Covenant, is sufficient. *R. 3 Mod.* 69. 3 *Lev.* 170.

Breach for Want of Repairs in the Words of the Covenant, is sufficient. *R. Lut.* 329.

Covenant that he will deliver up the House well repaired at the End of the Term; Breach that he did not deliver it up, well repaired, is sufficient; for if the Defendant pleads that he delivered it up, well repaired, the Plaintiff shall assign a particular Breach. *R. 2 Cro.* 170, 171.

Covenant to permit the Removal of Trees; Breach, *quod non permittit sed obstruxit et obstupavit*, is sufficient. *R. Sho.* 252.

Breach, that he did not surrender a Copyhold, is sufficient, tho' he does not shew a Court held. *R. 2 Cro.* 102.

In Debt on a Bond, that the Defendant will not waste Goods, and that Defendant pleads, that he did not waste, if the Plaintiff replies, that he did waste Goods to the Value of 100 *l.* without saying what Goods, it is sufficient. *R. 1 Lev.* 94.

Debt on an Obligation with a Condition to make a good Title to such an Estate, after Performance pleaded, the Plaintiff may assign a Breach *quod non monstravit bonum Titulum*, &c. *R. Carth.* 125.

Covenant to pay so much to *A.* to the Use of *B.* Breach, that he did not pay to *A.* for the Use of *B.* is good. *R. 2 Mod.* 138.

If the Promise or Covenant be in the Disjunctive, the Breach ought to be assigned, that he did not do the one, nor the other. *R. 1 Sid.* 440. 1 *Vent.* 64.

So, if a Covenant be that *A.* his Executors and Assigns shall repair, &c. Breach for not repairing ought to be, that *A.* his Executors or Assigns *non reparaverunt*; for if it be assigned in the Conjunctive it will be bad on a General Demurrer. *R. Cro. El.* 348.

But where the Act is to be done to *A.* or his Assigns, it is sufficient to say, that he did not do it to *A.* for an Assignment shall not be intended, if it be not shewn on the other Side. *R. 1 Sal.* 139.

[So in Covenant against the original Lessee, that he did not perform, is sufficient, without saying, nor his Assigns. *Qui facit per alium, facit per se*; therefore if his Assigns have done it, the Breach is false. *Gyse v. Ellis*, *M.* 6 *G. Str.* 228.]

[So in Covenant to pay, or *cause to be paid, to them or one of them*, the Breach in general *that he did not pay*, is sufficient. *Aleberry v. Walby*, *M.* 6 *G. Str.* 229.]

If a Covenant be to deliver Corn into a Barge to be brought by the Plaintiff, *super vel ante 1 M.* Breach that he did not deliver *super 1 M.* is sufficient without saying *super vel ante*; for the Delivery was to be into the Barge brought by the Plaintiff, and therefore could not bind the Plaintiff to any Time before the last Day. *R. 1 Sal.* 140. (*Vide Comyns Reports* 89. 1 *L. Ray.* 620.)



[In Debt on a Bye-law, for not paying 2 s. *per Annum*, quarterly, the Breach need not assign the Days of Payment. *Innholder's Case*, M. 24 G. 2. 1 *Wilf.* 281.]

(C. 46.)  
According to  
the Intent of  
the Cove-  
nant, &c.

So, if a Breach be assigned in Words, which contain the Sense and Substance of the Covenant, &c. tho' they are not the precise Words of the Covenant, it is sufficient: As, if a Promise be that *warrantizaret* the Debt of A. and the Plaintiff assigns a Breach *quod non solvit*, &c. it is well; for that is the Intent of the Promise. R. 1 *Sid.* 178. R. 2 *Rol.* 738. l. 15.

[So if a Policy insures a Ship against the *Barretry* of the Master, and the Breach is assigned, that the Ship was lost by the *Fraud and Neglect* of the Master, it is well assigned. *Knight v. Cambridge*, P. 10 G. 2 *Ld. Raym.* 1349. *Str.* 581.]

If a Covenant be to shew a sufficient Record, and he says that he did not shew any Record. *Adm. Vel.* 40.

If the Covenant be that the Plaintiff and his Wife shall enjoy; Breach, that the Plaintiff was ousted, is sufficient; for the Husband had the intire Possession. R. 2 *Cro.* 383.

[Lease from A. and B. his Wife to C. for seven, fourteen, or twenty-one Years, at C.'s Election, who covenants to pay A. and B. their Executors, &c. said Rent during said Term; C. enters and continues in Possession; A. dies; B. marries D. Rent is in Arrear; D. and B. bring Action of Covenant in the first seven Years, and assign for Breach, that C. has not paid to D. and B. the Breach is well assigned. *Ferguson v. Cornish*, T. 33 & 34 G. 2. 2 *B. M.* 1032.]

If an *Assumpsit* be to make good a Portion of 500 l. if the Plaintiff says that the Defendant did not pay, it is sufficient. R. *Jones* 228, 9.

If an Award be that A. shall pay, or procure a Stranger to be bound for the Payment, and the Defendant pleads Performance; it is sufficient for the Plaintiff to assign a Breach, that A. did not pay, without adding *nec procuravit* the Stranger to be bound for it; for the Award is void as to that. *Dan.* 557.

If a Promise be to deliver Goods *super vel ante* 19 Jan. Breach that he did not deliver *super* 19 Jan. is good; for Delivery at a Day precedent will not be good without Notice: At least after Verdict it is good. R. *inter Harman and Ouden B. R. Tr.* 12 W. 3. (*Vide* 1 *Sal.* 140. *Comyns's Reports* 89. 1 *L. Ray.* 620. *Cont.* where an Award was to pay Money *ad vel ante*. R. 3 *Lev.* 293.

(C. 47.) When it is not well assigned.

(C. 47.)  
If it does not  
comprehend  
the Effect of  
the Covenant.

But if a Breach assigned be not in the Words of the Covenant, but shorter, or larger than the Covenant, &c. it is bad: As, a Covenant for Enjoyment, without lawful Disturbance; Breach, that he was disturbed, is bad; for it should be, that he was *legitimo Modo* disturbed, in the precise Words of the Covenant, or otherwise he should shew by whom he was disturbed, and how. R. *Cro. El.* 914. *Vel.* 30. *Vide Post*, (C. 49.)

Promise to deliver a Horse in good Plight; Breach, that he did not deliver it, is bad. R. 1 *Vent.* 64.

Covenant to repair a Fence, except *in Parte occidentali*; Breach, that he did not repair, and does not say that the Want of Repair was in other than the West Side, and therefore bad. R. 2 *Jon.* 125.

Promise to pay a Bill of Costs, when taxed by two Attornies to be chosen between the Parties; Breach, that he did not produce any Bill, is not good. R. 2 *Sand.* 107.

Covenant to pay so much *per Ton*; Breach, that he has not paid for so many Tons and one Hoghead, is bad, for it was not *sec. Ratam*, and therefore Non-payment for the Hoghead is not within the Covenant. R. 2 *Lev.* 124.

Covenant *quod super Requisitionem manuteneat*, any Action in his Name; it is not good, if he shews an Action brought in his Name which abated, if he does not say, that it was upon Request. R. 1 *Leo.* 169.

Covenant



Covenant to pay 5*s.* *per* Day, after Notice that he would not act any more, Provifo, that no Notice shall be given but in an acting Week; Breach, that he gave Notice *sec. Formam Articulorum*, is not sufficient, but he ought to say expressly that it was in an acting Week. *R. Sal. 574.* For the Provifo is Part of the Covenant itself.

In *Assumpsit* to deliver Goods, or pay 20*l.* Breach, that he did not deliver, is not sufficient, without saying, nor paid 20*l.* *R. Hard. 320.*

So, if a Breach be in these Words, *That he was not seised of a Well*, when the Demise was of a Messuage, with Liberty to have Water there, and he covenanted that he was seised of the Premises; but he ought to say, *That the Lessor had not Power to grant such Liberty.* *R. Lut. 608.*

So, if a Breach be in the Words of the Covenant, &c. where the Words are in Part void, or Surplusage, and do not contain the Effect of the Covenant, it is bad: As, if an Award be, that *A.* and a Stranger shall give a Bond; Breach, that *A.* and the Stranger did not give it, will be bad; for if *A.* only gives it, it is sufficient, the Award being void as to the Stranger. *Dan. 557.*

If *A.* assigns his Office, and the Fees belonging to it, and engages that *B.* to whom he assigned shall receive them; it is not a good Breach, that *B.* did not receive them, but he ought to shew that *A.* prevented him. *Per 2 J. 4 Mod. 44.*

If the Breach does not shew a Disturbance after the Plaintiff's Title, it is bad: As, on a Covenant to enjoy without the Interruption of *B.* if the Plaintiff says, that he entred 3 *Nov.* and that *B.* had a Lease, upon which he entred 1 *Oct.* it is not good. *R. Al. 19.*

So if a Breach is not certain and express, it is bad.

If a Covenant be, that an Apprentice shall not waste Goods; Breach, that he wasted divers Goods, is not good, without saying what. *R. 1 Lev. 94.* (C. 48.)  
If it be not certain.

If the Breach is, That the Messuage was not repaired, and does not say in what the Defect was. *Bendl. pl. 110. Skin. 344.*

Yet, a general Breach is sufficient in Covenant; and therefore, *that he sold to A. and others, at several Times between such a Day and such a Day*, is sufficient. *R. 1 Sal. 139.*

If a Covenant be, That the Plaintiff may enter and enjoy without Let or Demand of the Defendant; Breach, that he did not enter and enjoy by Reason of the Let or Demand of the Defendant, is bad. *Semb. Hard. 132.*

If a Covenant be, to find Meat, Drink, and other Necessaries, and the Breach be in the same Words, without saying what Necessaries, it is bad. *R. 2 Cro. 486.*

If a Breach be, *non performavit Agreementum*, without saying, in what Particular, it is bad. *Skin. 344.*

But a Breach badly assigned shall be aided after a Verdict, which finds for the Plaintiff. *R. 2 Jon. 125. R. Skin. 344.*

So, in Covenant, if one Breach be well assigned, and another ill, the Plaintiff, on an entire Demurrer to the whole Declaration, shall have Judgment for the Breach well assigned, and shall be barred for the Residue. *2 Sand. 380. Vide Ante, (C. 32.)*

So a Breach assigned in the Words of the Covenant, &c. where the Words do not import any such Breach, is not good: As, if the Lessor covenants, that the Lessee shall enjoy during his Term; Breach, *quod non gavifus fuit*, is not sufficient, for the Covenant is not broke, but by Disturbance by a lawful Title. (C. 49.)  
If it does not shew an Interruption by Title. *Vide Post, (E. 25, 6.)*  
*R. Vau. 121. R. Hob. 35. Win. Ent. 120.*

So, in Covenant for quiet Enjoyment of 20 Tons of Copperas; Breach *Quod non potuit gaudere*, &c. is not good, without shewing a lawful Disturbance. *R. Cro. El. 914. Yel. 30.*

So, in *Assumpsit* for quiet Enjoyment; Breach, that he did not quietly enjoy, is not good. *R. cont. Dy. 328. a. R. acc. 2 Cro. 425.*

In



In *Assumpsit* to enjoy without Disturbance, Breach, that a Stranger made a Distress upon him, is not good, without saying, that the Distress was upon an elder Charge. *R. 2 Cro. 444.*

So, in Debt on a Bond for quiet Enjoyment; Breach, that he was ousted, without saying by an elder Title, is bad. *R. Dy. 328. a. in Marg. R. Cro. Car. 5.*

A Condition or Covenant, that the Lessee shall not oust the Tenants, inhabiting within the Manor, of their Tenements, if they do Duty according to the Custom; Breach, that he ousted *B.* a Tenant inhabiting his Tenement, Parcel of the Manor, is not good; for perhaps *B.* was only a Tenant at Will. *R. 1 Leo. 246.*

So, in Covenant, if the Plaintiff for Breach assigns, that *A. habens legal' Titulum* entred, it is not good, without shewing what Title *A.* had. *R. 2 Sand. 180. 1 Sid. 466. R. 3 Mod. 135. R. cont. 2 Lev. 37. R. acc. 1 Lev. 301. 1 Mod. 294.*

So, if *A.* as Attorney to another, makes a Demise and covenants, that the Lessee shall enjoy; if the Lessee in Covenant shews a Recovery against him in Trespass, without shewing the Title, it is not good. *R. per 2 J. 2 Vent. 62.*

So, if in Debt on a Bond for Enjoyment of Land without Eviction; the Defendant pleads Conditions performed, and the Plaintiff assigns for Breach, a Recovery against him, it is not good, without saying it was by an elder Title. *R. 2 Cro. 315. R. 1 Lev. 83.*

And tho' the Defendant rejoins, that the Recovery was by *Covin*, and it be found for the Plaintiff; yet the Breach is not aided by the Verdict. *R. and Judgment cont. reversed. 2 Cro. 315.*

So, if it be for the Enjoyment of a Way, till *A.* is of full Age, and he says, that *A.* obstructed him, without saying by Title. *R. 3 Lev. 305.*

So, in Covenant for enjoying, without the Interruption of *B.* and all claiming under him, and he says, that he was interrupted by *A.* who claims under *B.* without saying how, or by what Title. *R. cont. and afterwards reversed by all the Just. and Barons. Cro. El. 823.*

In Covenant to save harmless from Arrears of Rent; Breach, that he did not pay, is not sufficient, without Damnification. *Skin. 397.*

But the Breach is well assigned, that *A. habens legal' Titulum Virtute Dimiss' fact'* before the Covenant to the Plaintiff, tho' it does not shew what Title *A.* had. *R. 3 Lev. 325.*

If there are several Covenants, one, that *A.* shall well serve, the other, that if he embezzles, &c. *B.* upon Notice shall make Satisfaction; if the Breach be, that *A.* embezzled, without saying that he gave Notice, it will be a good Breach on the first Covenant. *R. Cro. El. 831.*

So, where the Matter lies properly in the Knowledge of the Covenantor, a Breach in the Words of the Covenant is sufficient: As, if a Lessor covenants that he has full Power to make the Demise; it is sufficient to say, that he had not Power, without shewing in whom the Estate was; for this lies more in the Notice of the Lessor. *R. 9 Co. 61. a. Cont. Win. Ent. 122. Vide Ante, (C. 45.)*

So where the Covenant is against Interruption by the Covenantor himself, Breach, that he himself entred, &c. is sufficient, without shewing by what Title. *R. 2 Cro. 383. R. Cro. El. 544.*

So, if a Covenant or Promise goes only to the Possession, Eviction is sufficient, without shewing the Title. *R. 2 Lev. 194. R. Dy. 328. a. Vide ibid. in Marg. Semb. cont. per 2 J. 2 Vent. 62.*

So, if a Covenant be against the Act of a particular Person, Interruption is sufficient, without saying by what Title. *R. Cro. El. 213. Adm. 2 Vent. 62. R. 2 Lev. 37.*



## (C. 50.) Averment in a Declaration.

The Plaintiff in his Declaration ought to aver all that is necessary for the Maintenance of his Action. (C. 50.) When necessary.

[If a Declaration in Assault and Battery begins with *quod cum*, it is bad, for want of Averment, (in B. R. not in C. B. where they proceed by Original) and Judgment shall be arrested. *Smith v. Reynolds*, T. 10 & 11 G. 2. *Andr.* 21.]

But the Plaintiff need not aver his Count, by *Hoc parat' est verificare*. Pl. Com. 342. a. Co. L. 303. *Vide Post*, (E. 33.)

And therefore, in all Cases where the Estate or Interest commences on a Condition precedent, be the Condition or Act in the Affirmative or Negative, and to be performed by the Plaintiff, the Defendant, or any other, the Plaintiff ought, in his Count, to aver Performance. R. 7 Co. 10. a. *Ughtred*. (C. 51.) Performance when it shall be averred. Condition precedent.

As, if a Man grants an Annuity to another, when he is promoted to such a Benefice, &c. the Plaintiff in Annuity ought to aver, that he is promoted, &c. Pl. Com. 25. b.

If a Man devises, that, if his Goods are not sufficient to pay his Debts, his Land shall be sold; he, who avows under the Vendee, ought to aver precisely, that the Personal Estate was not sufficient. R. Jon. 328.

If a Man promises to surrender Land on Payment of so much Money, in *Assumpsit* the Plaintiff ought to alledge Payment, or a Tender and Refusal. R. Cro. El. 889.

[If in Consideration that A. at the special Request of B. would execute a general Release, (to bear Date before this Agreement) B. will pay, &c. A. must aver, that he gave or tendered the Release. *Collins v. Gibbs*, M. 33 G. 2. 2 B. M. 899.]

So, if a Man promises as a Surety or *Fidejussor* for another, in *Assumpsit* against him for Non-performance of the Promise, the Plaintiff ought to aver, that he for whom he was Surety has not performed. R. 2 Cro. 500.

If Bail be bound in a Recognizance that the Defendant shall appear in eight Days after Warning, and if he be condemned shall render himself or pay, &c. the Plaintiff ought to shew that he was warned; for it is a Condition precedent. R. 2 Cro. 46.

If the Defendant justifies an Arrest 10 Oct. *Virtute Warranti* of the Quarter Sessions, 9 Oct. he ought to aver, that the Sessions continued till the Arrest. 2 Lev. 229.

[Tender of Stock must be on the very Day, notwithstanding the Custom of the Alley to allow a Day or two. *Per Pratt C. J. Bullock v. Noke*, H. 10 G. Str. 579. N. B. King C. J. in a like Case left it to the Jury, who found it a good Tender.]

[Tender of Stock must be at the last Part of the Day that it can be accepted. *Duke of Rutland v. Hodgson*, T. 13 G. Str. 777.]

[The Buyer of Stock must be called at the Books, to make it a good Tender. *Thornton v. Moulton*, M. 9 G. Str. 533.]

[If Stock and Dividends are to be transferred, the Declaration must shew what the Dividends were, and that they were all tendered. *Bowles v. Bridges*, P. 2 G. 2. Str. 832.]

[On a Contract for Sale of Stock, Tender of the Stock by a third Person appointed by the Seller is not sufficient, for the Purchaser is not obliged to accept it from a third Person. *Rhodes v. Lovit*. in Sc. H. 1720. *Bunb.* 70. *Vide Merrit v. Rane*, Str. 458. where a third Person attending by Purchaser's Appointment to pay for and accept Stock was held good.

[If Tender of Stock was to have been on a Non-transfer Day, it must be shewn, that Leave to transfer was actually obtained. *Clerk v. Tyson*, H. 8 G. Str. 504.]



(C. 52.)  
The Cause or  
Consideration  
of the Duty  
demanded.

So, if the Thing demanded is granted for such a Cause or Consideration, this ought to be averred to have been performed; for it is in the Nature of a Condition precedent: As, if I promise 20s. to A. for his going with me to Rome, he ought to aver his going to Rome; for upon that the Duty commences. 7 Co. 10. b.

Or, for his Service for a Year, he ought to aver his Service. Hob. 106.

Or in Consideration of his Forbearance for a Week, he ought to aver his Forbearance. R. Cro. El. 272.

So the Cause or Consideration of a Patent, if it be executory or the Suggestion of the Party, ought to be averred. Vide Post, (C. 62, 3, 4, 5.)

(C. 53.)  
Tho' there  
are mutual  
Agreements,  
if the Thing  
to be done for  
such a Con-  
sideration is  
by Agreement  
to be done at  
a Day subse-  
quent to the  
Performance  
of the Con-  
dition.

So where there are mutual Agreements, and the one agrees to give a Hawk at such a Day, and the other agrees for the Hawk to deliver a Horse at a subsequent Day: in an Action for the Horse, the Delivery of the Hawk must be averred; for that was the Consideration of the Promise. Lut. 251. 1 Salk. 171.

If A. agrees to build a House, and B. agrees to pay 10l. pro Labore suo, and there are mutual Promises, in an Action by A. for the Money, he must aver Performance of the Work. R. per 2 J. Twissd. cont. 2 Sand. 351. 2 Lev. 23.

So, if A. agrees to assign a Lease to B. and B. agrees to pay proinde 250l. and there are mutual Promises, if A. sues for the 250l. he must aver an Assignment of the Lease. R. cont. Ellis Dub. 2 Mod. 34. This Resolution denied to be Law. Sal. 172.

If A. agrees to pay 10l. to B. within six Months, B. transferring so much Stock to him, and B. gives a Note to A. to transfer so much Stock to him, paying 10l. if B. sues for the 10l. he must aver that he has transferred, or offered to do it; and if A. sues for not transferring, he ought to aver and prove Payment or a Tender of the 10l. for they are Conditions precedent, tho' there are mutual Promises. Per Holt. 1 Sal. 112.

So, if mutual Agreements are to be performed reciprocally on a precedent Act by the other. As, if A. covenants to transfer Stock to B. on Payment of so much, and B. covenants to accept such Transfer, and then to pay; in Covenant, &c. for Non-payment, A. ought to aver a Transfer or a Tender. R. per C. B. But reversed per 3 J. in B. R. But affirmed in Parliament. 2 Mod. Ca. 68, 381.

So, if there are mutual Agreements, and one agrees to do his Part at an indefinite Time, and the other in Consideration thereof to pay &c. R. 2 Mod. Ca. 40.

(C. 54.)  
When Per-  
formance  
need not be  
averred.  
Where there  
are mutual  
Agreements.

But where there are mutual Promises, generally, Performance need not be averred. 7 Co. 11. a. Adm. Lut. 250. R. Mar. pl. 114. R. Lut. 224. Cro. El. 889.

As, if a Man promises to deliver a Cow, and the other promises Payment of 20l. in an Action for the Money, the Delivery of the Cow need not be averred. R. Hob. 88. Agreed per Holt. Lut. 250. Dan. 72.

[A Covenant to pay upon transferring Stock is mutual. Wyvil v. Stapleton, M. 11 G. Str. 615. Dawson v. Myer, T. 12 G. Str. 712.]

If a Man promises to deliver so many Tons of Iron, and the other promises Payment, the Plaintiff need not aver the Delivery of the Iron. R. Tel. 133.

If there be an Agreement that A. shall pay so much on such a Day, if B. will promise to maintain an Infant for so many Years, and there are mutual Promises thereon; in Assumpsit for the Money, B. need not aver that he promised &c. R. Lut. 223, 4.

If A. promises to take an Apprentice, and B. in Consideration thereof to pay so much. R. 1 Lev. 87.

Or to provide Soldiers to be transported, and B. to provide Ships to transport them. R. Sti. 186, 7. 2 Mod. 75.

If A. covenants to account, and B. to allow on such Account such a Thing. R. 2 Mod. 76.

So, where there are mutual Covenants, the Plaintiff need not alledge in Covenant, that he has performed the Covenants on his Part. R. 1 Rol. 414. l. 40, 55.

So,



So, where the Plaintiff alledges an Agreement and mutual Promises to perform, Performance by the Plaintiff need not be alledged, tho' they ought to be performed. *R. Hard. 103.*

If *A.* in Consideration that *B.* undertook not to sue a Bail Bond against him, and to give him the Benefit of an Outlawry assumes to pay *B.* 400*l.* Averment, that *A.* had the Benefit of the Outlawry without saying that he did not sue the Bail Bond, is sufficient. *R. 1 Lev. 20.*

And in Case of mutual Promises, the Plaintiff need not alledge Performance of all on his Part to be performed. *Adm. Lut. 223, 4.*

[If Plaintiff declares, that in Consideration he had agreed to deliver Cloth to Defendant, Defendant agreed to pay him Money in Case *A.*'s Horse beat *B.*'s, which he avers he did, he need not aver Delivery of the Cloth; but if it is, that in Consideration Plaintiff would deliver Cloth, Defendant would pay, then the Delivery must be averred. *Martindale v. Fisher, P. 18 G. 2. Wilf. 88.*]

So, where there are mutual Agreements, and the Thing on the one Part is in Consideration of a Thing on the other Part, but to be performed at a Day before the Thing on the other Part, there such Consideration need not be averred to be performed. *Lut. 250. 1 Sal. 171.*

As, if a Man agrees to serve another in War, and the other agrees to pay him so much for his Service at a Day before the War began, an Action lies for the Money without an Averment of the Service. *R. Lut. 250.*

If a Man, in Consideration of 10*l.* to be paid after a new Lease granted, promises to obtain a new Lease; in *Assumpsit* for not obtaining it, the Plaintiff need not alledge that he is ready to pay the 10*l.* *R. Cro. El. 249.*

If a Man covenants to assure Land to *A.* for the Consideration after mentioned, and *A.* covenants for the Consideration aforesaid to pay so much; in Covenant for the Money it is not necessary to aver, that he has assured. *R. 1 Rol. 415. l. 5.*

So, in Debt on a Bond for performing an Award, if the Award be, that one shall pay 10*l.* and the other in Consideration thereof shall release, and a Breach is assigned for not releasing, there is no need to aver Payment, for he has a mutual Remedy. *R. 1 Rol. 415. l. 20. Cro. Car. 384.*

In Debt on a Bond to pay 50*l.* on Marriage, or on 1st February next, Proviso, that the Plaintiff justifies the Truth of the Declaration under his Hand and Seal given to Defendant of the same Date with the Bond; Plaintiff need not aver that he has justified the Truth &c. *Dub. Hard. 9.*

So, where there are mutual Remedies: As, if a Man promises to deliver Metal made into Pewter *capiendo inde* so much as he reasonably deserves, in *Assumpsit* for not delivering it, there is no Need to aver, that he tendred so much as he deserved; for it is not a Condition precedent, and the Defendant may have Debt for what he deserves, or may detain at his Election, and then it will come on his Part. *R. 1 Rol. 466. l. 40.*

If *A.* covenants to repair a House before *Mich.* and *B.* covenants that, *ab et post Tempus quale A. repararet*, he will repair; in Covenant against *B.* for not repairing after *Mich.* it is not necessary to aver that *A.* repaired before; for *post Tempus &c.* does not refer to the Repair, but to the Time when the Lien upon *B.* to repair begins, and Covenant lies against *A.* if he did not repair before *Mich.* *R. 1 Rol. 416. l. 40.*

If Articles be, that *A.* gives to *B.* 500*l.* for his Land; in Debt for the 500*l.* there is no Need to aver that he has conveyed the Land; for there is a mutual Remedy when both have sealed the Deed. *R. 1 Sand. 320. R. Lut. 496.*

So, if *A.* covenants to transfer Stock to *B.* *super vel ante 21 Sept.* and *B.* covenants to pay so much to *A.* *super vel ante* the same Day. *R. 2 Mod. Cas. 105, 6, 294.*

[On an Indenture between two Parties, there are mutual Remedies, on a Deed-Poll there is not. *Lock v. Wright, T. 9 G. Str. 569.*]

So,



(C. 57.)  
Matter *ex post facto* which  
defeats an  
Estate or In-  
terest.

So, where any Estate or Interest passes or vests immediately, and is to be defeated by a Condition subsequent, or Matter *ex post Facto*, be it in the Affirmative or Negative, or to be performed by the Plaintiff, or the Defendant, or any other; Performance of that Matter need not to be averred: As, if a Man grants an Annuity for the Maintenance of six Soldiers for the Defence of a Castle, the Plaintiff in Annuity need not aver, that he has maintained &c. R. 7 Co. 10. a.

If a Grant be of Annuity to A, 'till he be advanced to a Benefice; A. in Annuity need not say that he is not yet advanced. 7 Co. 10. a. b. Pl. Com. 25. b. 30. a. 32. b.

(C. 58.)  
Performance  
how alledged.  
According to  
the Intent,  
*Vide Condition*  
(G. 12.)

And he ought to aver Performance of the Intent of the Covenant &c. for it is not sufficient to pursue the Words, if the Intent be not also performed. As, on a Promise in Consideration that he would cause A. to come to be bound to the Defendant for 20l. it is not sufficient to aver that he caused A. to come to be bound, but he ought to say, that he was bound. R. Yel. 50.

On a Promise to drain Lands, *ita quod sint siccae in Extremitate Hiemis*, viz. aliquo Tempore inter All Saints and Candlemas, it is not sufficient to say that fuerunt siccae in Extremitate Hiemis, viz. aliquo Tempore between those Feasts, but it should be said that fuerunt siccae for all that Time, or that they did not overflow aliquo Tempore &c. for that was the Import of the Words. R. 2 Rol. 246. l. 30.

(C. 59.)  
Exact Perfor-  
mance,  
*Vide Condition*  
(G. 11.)

And he ought to shew an exact Performance. As, on a Promise in Consideration that he would procure 20l. for one Year, it is not sufficient to say that he procured 10l. 23d April, and 10l. 23d June; for he ought to procure the Whole for a whole Year. R. Yel. 87.

So, if it be to procure 20l. in Gold, 10 Guineas, and the Residue in Silver, is not sufficient. Ibid.

So, on a Promise to an Attorney in Consideration that he will acknowledge Satisfaction on Record, &c. it is not sufficient to say that he *tanquam Attorn* acknowledged Satisfaction; for perhaps his Warrant was revoked. R. 1 Rol. 366.

So, on a Promise in Consideration of a Lease of Lands for 10l. per Ann. it is not sufficient to say that he made a Lease of the said Land, without saying that it was for 10l. per Ann. R. 3 Bul. 35.

On a Promise to pay before the next Journey by the Plaintiff to London, it is not sufficient to say that *inceptit Iter* such a Day, but it ought to be said that he made his next Journey &c. R. Yel. 176.

In Consideration that he would repair on Request; it is not sufficient to say *Reparavit*, if he does not add, *on Request*. R. 2 Leo. 53.

[So on Note, "I promise to pay A. on his transferring," it is not enough that B. his surviving Partner tenders. *Fowler v. Samwell*, M. 12 G. Str. 653.]

(C. 60.)  
Must shew to  
the Court,  
that it is well  
performed.

And he ought to shew Performance with such Certainty, that the Court may judge that the Intent of the Covenant is performed: As, on a Promise in Consideration that he would procure a sufficient Man to be bound; it is not enough to say that he procured a sufficient Man; but he ought to shew of what Sufficiency he was, whereby the Court may judge whether he was sufficient or not. R. Yel. 49. Dan. 71.

So, on a Promise in Consideration that he would execute an Indenture, &c. *per quam barganizaret*; it is not sufficient to say that he executed the Indenture *aforesaid*, but he ought to shew that he executed such an Indenture, *per quam barganizavit*, &c. R. Yel. 111.

But, if the Consideration was to execute such an Indenture in certain, *That he executed the Indenture aforesaid*, is sufficient. Yel. 111.

If a Promise be to deliver 15 *Todas Lanae* to be chosen by A. out of 17; in *Assumpsit* for not delivering them, he ought to shew that A. chose 15 *Todas*; for the Election is the first Act. R. after Verdict. Yel. 76.

On



On an *Assumpsit* in Consideration that he would abate 10 *l.* Part of a Debt, it is not sufficient to say, that he did abate, without shewing how. *R. Cro. El. 477.*

In Consideration to acquit *A.* of a Debt, it is not sufficient to say that he acquitted him, without shewing how. *R. 2 Cro. 503.*

If a Declaration recites an Agreement that *A.* would lease for Years to *B.* but that *B.* refused to seal the Indenture, because a Covenant was inserted for Repair generally, and that the Defendant, in Consideration that *B.* would seal, and the Plaintiff would give a Bond for the Performance of the Covenants, assumed to repair during the Term; it is not sufficient to say that *B.* sealed, without shewing a Demise was made. *R. Yel. 18.*

If a Devise be, that Land shall be sold, if his Goods are not sufficient to pay his Debts; in Avowry by the Vendee, he ought to shew how much the Debts, and how much the Goods are, so that the Court may judge whether the Condition precedent to the Devise be performed. *R. Jon. 328.*

If the Consideration of an *Assumpsit* be that he shall give a Bond with Sureties; it is not sufficient to say that he tendred a Bond, if he does not say in what Sum and what Sureties. *R. Hob. 69.*

But to alledge Performance in Words, which in Evidence import it, is sufficient: As, if a Promise be to receive *A.* and *B. ut Hospites*, and to find Necessaries; if he alledges that he received them and found Necessaries, it is sufficient, without saying, *ut Hospites.* *R. 1 Sal. 25.*

[So if the Consideration is to make Sails worth 45 *l.* that he made the said Sails is sufficient. *Wallis v. Scott, E. 4 G. Str. 88.*]

If a Promise be to discharge from Arrest; if he alledges *quod exoneravit*, it is sufficient; for he need not say how, as in the Discharge of a Bond, or Rent. *R. Cro. El. 914.*

If a Promise be in Consideration that he at the Request of the Plaintiff would procure a Note of *B.* it is sufficient to say that he procured a Note, without saying at his Request; for a subsequent Request was not intended. *R. 2 Vent. 75.*

But after Verdict it shall be aided, if the Plaintiff alledges a Performance, but does not shew how. *R. 2 Jon. 125.*

But if the Plaintiff shews a certain and exact Performance, it is sufficient in general Terms, without alledging particularly how he performed: As, on a Promise to pay *quant' dispenderet* for the Officers of the Army in such a Suit; an Averment, that he spent so much, is sufficient, without shewing for what Officers in particular. *R. Ray. 9.* (C. 61.) But it is sufficient to shew a Performance in general Terms.

On a Promise in Consideration that *renunciaret* the Executorship, an Averment that *renuntiavit* is sufficient, without saying before whom, or how. *Ray. 400.*

That *conaret Maritagium*; Averment, that *conatus fuit* and it took Effect is sufficient, without saying how he endeavoured. *R. Ray. 400. Dan. 72. Mo. 595.*

That he would forbear a Suit; Averment, that he did forbear it, is sufficient, without saying in what Court. *R. Ray. 203.*

That *Monstraret Compot'*; Averment, that *monstravit quoddam Compot' &c.* without saying *Compot' prædict'*, is sufficient. *R. Ray. 204.*

That he would marry *A.* on Request; Averment, that he married *A.* is sufficient, without more. *R. 2 Cro. 404. Dan. 73.*

That he would pay as much as was agreed to be paid to *A.* it is sufficient to say, that so much was agreed to be paid to *A.* without saying by whom. *Dub. Yel. 17.*

That he would forbear a Suit; it is sufficient to say, that he did forbear generally, without saying *hucusque.* *R. 2 Mod. 24.*

Or, that he forbore from the Time of the Promise *hucusq;* is sufficient, tho' to be intended a total Forbearance. *R. 2 Mod. 24. R. Hard. 5.*

That he would discharge from a Promise of Marriage; *quod exoneravit* is sufficient, without shewing that he was present, or had Notice; for a full Discharge shall be intended. *R. 1 Rol. 470. l. 5. Sti. 295, 303.*



So, in *Assumpsit* to pay, &c. if he disliked the Land in 14 Days; it is sufficient to say, that he disliked; for it shall be intended within the Time, otherwise, it ought to be shewn on the other Part. *R. Cro. El. 834.*

So, if a Promise be to pay in *Spanish Money*; Averment, that he gave a Bill for so many Dollars, is sufficient. *R. 2 Cro. 7.*

So an Averment, that the Plaintiff has performed all on his Part to be performed, is sufficient. *R. on Demurrer. Lut. 253.*

Or, *quod cum* the Plaintiff assumed to perform, &c. *Hard. 103, 4.*

So a Declaration on *Assumpsit* to pay so much to cure his Daughter, and another Count to pay so much for the Cure, tho' he does not aver that he has cured, it is sufficient: for by the 2d Count it appears that she was cured, and if this appears by any Part of the Record, it is well. *R. after Verdict. 1 Mod. 14.*

*Dan. 73.*

Yet an Averment, that *paratus fuit et obtulit* to perform, is not sufficient, if he does not say, that he was hindred by the Defendant. *2 Sand. 352. R. 1 Rol. 465. l. 30.*

Yet *parat' et obtulit*, will be sufficient after Verdict. *R. 2 Sand. 352. 2 Lev. 23.*

So, *parat' et obtulit* is sufficient, where nothing is to be done on his Part, till the other has done a prior Act: As, if *A.* being a Bailiff, for 10 *l.* assumes to arrest another at the Suit of *B.* it is sufficient to aver that he was ready, but *B.* did not deliver him any Warrant. *R. 1 Rol. 465. l. 40.*

(C. 62.)  
When the  
Consideration  
of a Patent  
shall be aver-  
red.  
When it is  
executory.

When the Consideration of the King's Patent is executory, the Plaintiff in pleading such a Patent must aver that the Thing is done: As, if the King grants *pro eo*, that I shall find a Lamp, release a Debt, &c. it ought to be averred, that I have found the Lamp, released, &c. *21 Ed. 4. 48. Pl. Com. 455 a. Hob. 231.*

If a Grant be *pro Consilio impendendo*, he ought to aver that he was ready to give Counsel. *Jon. 294.*

(C. 63.)  
Or the Sur-  
mise of the  
Party.

So, if the Consideration of a Patent be the Surmise of the Patentee: As, if the King *pro eo* that the Manor is escheated grants; it ought to be averred that the Manor was escheated. *21 Ed. 4. 48, 49.*

If the King grants an Office with all Fees, without naming any; in Pleading, it ought to be averred that there are Fees in certain, otherwise the Grant is only a Burthen and no Interest, and therefore revocable at Pleasure. *R. Jon 294.*

(C. 64.)  
When not.

But, if the Consideration of the Patent be executed, it need not be averred: As, if the King grants for Service done. *R. Pl. Com. 455. a. Hob. 231.*

(C. 65.)  
How it shall  
be alledged.

And it is sufficient (when there ought to be an Averment) to aver the Consideration to be performed, without more: As, if the King, in Consideration of the Surrender of a Lease, grants, it is sufficient to aver the Surrender made, without saying that there was a Lease; for the Surrender is the Consideration. *R. 1 Co. 43. a.*

(C. 66.)  
When the  
Continuance  
of an Estate  
shall be aver-  
red. *Vide*

*Post, (E. 19, 20, 1, 2, 3, 4.)*

If the Plaintiff claims under One, who has only a particular Estate, as for Life, he must aver Continuance of the Estate. *Pl. Com. 431. a. Cro. El. 18.*

So he, who claims under a Tenant *pur auter vie*, ought to aver the Life of the *Cestuy que vie*. *Mo. 306, 335. Pl. Com. 31. a.*

So, if the Defendant avows for Rent on a Lease for Years, if three Persons *so long live*, he ought to aver that one of them is alive. *R. 2 Mod. 93. 1 Mod. 217.*

Or for Years, if the Lessee *so long live*. *R. Dal. 101.*

But



But Implication that a Life continues is sufficient: As, in Ejectment for a Rectory, if it be found, that the Rector *fuit et adhuc est seifit*, it is a sufficient Averment of his Life. *Dy. 304. a. R. 2 Jon. 227.* (C. 67.)  
How it shall be averred, Vide Post.

So, in Ejectment on a Lease for Years if the Lessor live so long, *quod ejecit Termino nondum finito*, is a sufficient Averment of the Life of the Lessor, for the Term would have been ended by his Death. *R. per 3 J. and aff. in Error. 2 Cro. 622.* (C. 77.)

So, in an Avowry in Right of a Tenant for Life, that the Plaintiff *est, et Tempore quo fuit, infra Feodum*, is a sufficient Averment of his Life. *R. 2 Cro. 637.*

So, if the Plaintiff, who claims by Lease from a Tenant for Life, says, *Virtute cujus fuit et adhuc est possessionat*. *R. 2 Bul. 263. D. 1 Leo. 281. 1 Brownl. 4.*

In Trespafs for inclosing Land *i Maij*, in which he has Common, *per quod* he lost his Common, (*per quod*) is a sufficient Averment, that the Inclosure continued till the Time of Common. *R. but Dod. doubted, because it is the Conclusion of the Declaration, if it was not after Verdict. R. 2 Rol. 379.*

So, in Ejectment on the Demise of *B.* if a Special Verdict finds that *B.* was alive, it shall be intended that he continued alive, if the contrary does not appear. *R. 2 Cro. 146.*

So Conusance as Bailiff of Husband and Wife, seized in Right of the Wife, who was Tenant for Life, for Rent *aretro existente*, is a sufficient Averment of the Life of the Wife on a general Demurrer. *R. 2 Lev. 88. Lut. 1226.*

So on a Special Demurrer. *Per 2 J. but Hale doubted. 2 Lev. 88.*

And by the *St. 21 Ja. 13.* After Verdict the Want of an Averment of a Life shall be aided, if he be proved to be alive. *Vide Amendment (Q.)*

So, by the *St. 4 & 5 An. 16.* After Judgment by Confession, *Nil dicit, Non sum inform*, or Writ of Inquiry executed.

But the Continuance of an Estate of Inheritance need not be averred, for it shall be intended, if the contrary does not appear: And therefore if a Man claims under Husband and Wife, seized in Fee in Right of the Wife, he need not aver the Life of the Wife. *R. Pl. Com. 431. a.* (C. 68.)  
When it shall not be averred.

So, if he pleads a Conveyance by a Tenant in Fee. *R. Lut. 357.*

So, if he claims under a Bishop, Dean, &c. he need not aver the Life of the Bishop, Dean, &c. *Pl. Com. 431. a.*

Tho' the Lease by the Bishop was not confirmed, and so determines by his Death. *Per Dy. Pl. Com. 264. a.*

So, if he claims by Descent from Tenant in Fee, his Estate shall be intended continuing till his Death. *R. Lut. 1172.*

So, if he claims by a Lease for Years from Husband and Wife, who was Tenant in Tail, he need not aver the Life of the Wife; for she has the Inheritance, and her Husband is seized in her Right. *R. Pl. Com. 431. a. Acc, Lut. 357, 1226. But it was R. That the Verdict ought to find the Life of the Tenant in Tail. Cro. El. 407.*

So, if he claims by Lease from Husband and Wife seized for their Lives, and to the Heirs of the Husband. *R. Cro. El. 112.*

So, if a Man makes Title in Affize to a Rent-Charge against the Feoffee of Tenant in Tail, he need not aver the Life of the Tenant in Tail; for the Estate of the Feoffee continues till the Discontinuance is avoided. *R. Cro. El. 226.*

So, if he pleads that it was the Freehold of *A.* who demised, &c. he need not aver the Life of *A.* for he shall be intended to have the Fee. *R. Cro. El. 87.*

So, if an Estate be granted to *A.* and his Heirs, till *B.* attains such an Age, he who claims under *A.* need not aver the Life of *B.* for the Estate of *A.* who has a base Fee shall be intended to have Continuance till the contrary appears. *R. 1 Leo. 281.*

If a Lease be pleaded by *A.* Tenant for Life, and *B.* in Reversion, there is no Need to aver the Life of *A.* *R. 1 Leo. 177. Cro. El. 154.*

So,



So, if a Man pleads an Extent by *Elegit*, he need not aver the Continuance of his Estate; for it shall be intended, where it does not appear by Record that the Extent may have been satisfied. *R. Hard. 80.*

If Lessee for Life assigns his Estate to *A.* who leases at Will; in Trespass by the Lessee at Will, he ought to aver the Life of the Lessee for Life, but he need not aver the Life of *A.* or the Continuance of the Will. *2 Leo. 95.*

So, where the Continuance of the Estate is not necessary to the Action, it need not be averred: As, if a Lease be for Years, if *A.* so long live, and a Covenant that he has Power to lease, in Covenant for a Breach of it, the Life of *A.* need not be averred; for Covenant lies tho' he be dead. *R. 9 Co. 60. b.*

(C. 69.)  
Averment of  
a Request.  
When there  
shall be a spe-  
cial Request.

So the Plaintiff in his Declaration ought to aver a Request.

And, if the Action be for a collateral Sum to be paid on Request, the Request is Parcel of the Agreement, and traversable, and ought to be specially alledged, with the Time and Place of the Request. *Adm. Lut. 231. R. Cro. El. 85. R. Ow. 109. Cont. per 2 J. Brownl. 10. R. acc. Jon. 56, 85. R. Sav. 72.*

Or for a collateral Matter to be done upon Request. *Adm. Lut. 231.*

As in *Assumpsit* to pay all Sums expended for him. *R. Cro. El. 83, 4.*

To pay 6s. for every Stone of Wool delivered. *R. Cro. El. 91.*

To pay for Victuals for him, and his Horse. *R. 2 Cro. 183.*

So, in Covenant for not delivering Timber for Repairs, he ought to alledge a special Request. *1 Brownl. 23.*

And the Want of a special Request, when necessary, is not aided by Verdict. *R. 3 Bul. 299.*

Nor by pleading *Non Assumpsit* and a Verdict thereon; for that is no Waiver of the Request. *R. Jon. 86.*

(C. 70.)  
When a ge-  
neral Request  
is sufficient.

But in *Assumpsit* for Money lent, or a meer Duty, *licet sc̄pius requisit'* is sufficient. *R. Cro. El. 73, 4. Agr. 2 Cro. 183. Per Hought. 2 Cro. 523. R. Yel. 66. Hut. 2. Per 3 J. Cro. Car. 35. Agr. 4 Leo. 2. R. Cro. El. 218. R. Win. 2.*

So, in *Assumpsit* for a collateral Sum, if it is not to be paid upon Request. *R. Lut. 231. R. Ow. 109.*

So, in *Assumpsit* to pay in Consideration of Marriage; for it is in the Nature of a Debt. *R. Cro. El. 229.*

So, in *Assumpsit* for Repayment of Money received for a Horse. *R. 3 Lev. 364. Skin. 347.*

So, in *Assumpsit* to pay, if he would procure a Note from *B.* for it; that he procured the Note, *et requisivit solvere*, is sufficient. *R. 2 Vent. 74.*

[So in case, that if Plaintiff made him a Set of Sails worth 15 *l.* Defendant would pay so much for them on Request, *sc̄pius Requisite* is sufficient. *Wallis v. Scott. E. 4 G. Str. 88.*]

So, in Debt on a Bill, &c. to be paid upon Request, a general Request is sufficient. *R. Cro. El. 548.*

And where a special Request is necessary, if the Plaintiff alleges a special Request, but omits the Day or Time, and the Defendant does not join Issue on the Request, but pleads *Non Assumpsit*, &c. it shall be aided. *R. Jon. 56.*

So, in Annuity, Obligation, &c. to pay upon Request; no Request is necessary. *R. Cro. El. 548, 721.*

So, if the Request is executed, no Averment is necessary: As, if *A.* promises to pay, &c. in Consideration that *B.* at his Request would be a Knight. *R. 2 Lev. 198.*

(C. 71.)  
How Request  
shall be made  
Vide Condition  
(L. 11.)

And if a Promise be by three, a special Request to one is sufficient. *D. Noy 135.*

If an Action be by an Executor on a Promise to pay to his Testator on Request, if he alleges a special Request by the Executor, and *licet requisit'* only by the Testator, it is sufficient; for the Action is founded upon a Request by the Executor. *R. Hard. 38.*



*Licet requisit* is as well as in *Facto requisit*; for *licet* is affirmative. *R. Yel.* (C. 72.)  
121. How al-  
ledged.

And, if it be said, that the Plaintiff at such a Day and Place shewed the Note, *et requisit*, it is sufficient without saying *ad tunc et ibidem*; for the Whole shall be intended to have been done at the same Time. *R. 2 Vent* 75.

So, if a special Request be alledged in the first Count, *similiter requisit* is sufficient in the second Count; for it refers to the first. *R. Cro. El.* 240.

So the Plaintiff ought to aver Notice given to the Defendant, where the Action does not lie without Notice given: As, if the Act, on which the Plaintiff's Demand arises, be secret, and lies only in the Plaintiff's Mouth: As, if a Man promises, &c. to pay such a Rate for Wares as any other paid him, the Plaintiff ought to alledge Notice of the Rate that another gave. *R. 2 Cro.* 432. *R. 1 Rol.* 463. l. 25. *Hob.* 51. *Hard.* 42. (C. 73.)  
Averment of  
Notice.  
When neces-  
sary.  
*Vide Condition*  
(L. 8, 9.)

To deliver so much Corn, if the Plaintiff approve of it, at the Fair; the Plaintiff ought to give Notice, if he approved of it. *R. Cro. El.* 249, 250.

To repay so much to B. if he disliked such Lands. *R. cont. Cro. El.* 834. *Rol.* 464.

To seal such an Escrow as he or his Counsel shall devise. *R. 1 Rol.* 463. l. 5, 50.

To account before Auditors, whom the Obligee shall assign. *R. 1 Rol.* 462. l. 50.

To pay Plaintiff all his Costs in such a Suit. *Hard.* 42.

The Damages which the Plaintiff sustained by such a Battery. *Hard.* 42.

[When Rent is due to the Landlord, Notice of it must be given to the Plaintiff in Execution, or to the Officer, to maintain Action against either of them respectively. *Palgrave v. Windham*, M. 6. G. Str. 212.]

When Notice is necessary, it ought to appear that it was given in due Time: As, if a Man promises to pay as much as he disburses at such a Fair, before the End of the Fair, he ought to alledge Notice of his Disbursements given before the End of the Fair, otherwise it will be too late. *R. 1 Rol.* 469. l. 45. (C. 74.)  
How it shal  
be alledged.  
How Request  
shall be al-  
ledged,  
*Vide*  
*Ante*, (C. 72.)

So it ought to appear that it was given to a proper Person: As, if a Condition be to repair upon Notice, Notice ought to be alledged to him, who had the entire Interest, and not to an Under-Lessee. *R. Yel.* 37. *2 Cro.* 9.

And to him in Person. *R. Yel.* 37.

What Payment shall be to the Assignee of the whole Estate, *Vide Condition*, (G. 2.)

So where Request shall be to the Person, *Vide Condition*, (L. 11.)

But on a Sale of *East India* Stock, if demanded *ore tenus*, or by Writing at the *East India* House, an Averment, that he demanded *ore tenus*, and by Writing at the *East India* House is sufficient, without a Personal Demand; for the Usage is such. *R. Skin.* 391.

But if a Man is bound, covenants, or assumes to pay Money, to convey Lands, &c. on the Performance of an Act by a Stranger, Notice need not be alledged; for it lies in the Defendant's Cognizance as well as the Plaintiff's, and he ought to take Notice at his Peril: As, if he assumes to pay so much when A. marries. *R. 1 Rol.* 462. l. 10. (C. 75.)  
When not ne-  
cessary *Vide*  
*Condition*,  
(L. 9.)

When A. returns into the Kingdom. *R. 2 Cro.* 462, 3. *R. 1 Rol.* 463. l. 6.

Or performs such a Journey. *1 Rol.* 463. l. 13. *R. 2 Cro.* 137, 150.

So, if he assumes, &c. to pay so much as A. shall name. *R. 2 Bul.* 144. *R. Cro. Car.* 133. *1 Rol.* 464. l. 5.

To pay if A. does not pay. *R. 2 Cro.* 684. *R. 1 Rol.* 462. l. 25, 463. l. 45.

To pay so much for every Acre above 20, when A. measures them. *R. 1 Rol.* 462. l. 35.



To make such Assurance as *A.* shall advise. *D. 1 Leo. 105.*

Or, as his Counsel shall advise. *Per Gawdy. 1 Rol. 464. l. 2.*

To discharge upon all Escapes. *R. Hob. 14.*

To stand to the Award of such a one. *Hard. 42.*

To pay the Arrears found on Account. *8 Co. 92. b.*

To be accountable for all Money paid to *A.* by *B.* *R. 1 Lev. 47.*

So, if he assumes, &c. to pay, &c. on the Performance of a certain Act by the Obligee himself, or on the Performance of an Act by him to any certain Person; for he takes upon himself to take Notice of it at his Peril: As, if a Man assumes, &c. to pay on the Marriage of the Obligee, &c. with *B.* *R. 2 Cro. 102. R. 2 Cro. 228. Tel. 168. R. 2 Cro. 405. 1 Rol. 461. l. 50. R. Cro. Car. 34. Hut. 80. Per Ch. J. 1 Sid. 36. 1 Rol. 463. l. 20. R. 2 Bul. 254. R. 3 Bul. 326. R. Popb. 164.*

To pay, when the Obligee, &c. delivers a Horse to *B.* *Per Tel. 1 Rol. 461. l. 45.*

Or returns to London. *Per Dod. 2 Bul. 145. R. 1 Rol. 462. l. 15. Cont. per Warb. Hab. 68. R. cont. 1 Bul. 44.*

Or returns from Rome. *Dub. Ow. 108. R. Hut. 80.*

Or delivers up the Bond. *R. Sal. 457.*

To indemnify when he shall be Surety for his Father to *A.* *D. 1 Leo. 105. R. 2 Cro. 287.*

To pay, if he borrows of any certain Person. *Per 3 J. 1 Bul. 12.*

To pay for every Acre, when it shall be measured. *R. 2 Cro. 472, 391. 1 Rol. 462. l. 45.*

To pay a Rate for what the Plaintiff shall sell to *B.* *R. 2 Cro. 432. R. 1 Rol. 463. l. 36.*

To pay when *B.* attains his full Age. *Hard. 42.*

To surrender to *B.* or his Assigns on Request, there need not be Notice of the Assignment. *R. Popb. 136. 1 Rol. 464. l. 10.*

To give him as much as will make him content. *R. 1 Leo. 123.*

To pay all Money delivered by *A.* to *B.*, there need not be Notice of the Sums delivered to *B.* *R. Hard. 42.*

So, if he assumes in Consideration of such a certain Act, it is sufficient to aver Performance of the Act, without alledging Notice of the Performance to the Defendant: As, if it be in Consideration that she discharged him of a Promise of Marriage, it is sufficient to say *quod exoneravit ipsum*, without alledging that he had Notice; for it shall be intended that there was a full Disengagement made to the Defendant himself in Person. *R. 1 Rol. 470. l. 5.*

[Debt for Freight on a Charter-party; if the Goods are laid to be delivered to Defendant himself, Plaintiff need not aver Notice of the Delivery. *Dodd v. Atkinson, M. 10 G. 2. B. R. H. 342.*]

So, in Consideration that she come to his House and offer to marry him, it is sufficient to say, *quod venit et obtulit* to marry; for it shall be intended that the Offer was to himself in Person. *R. 1 Rol. 470. l. 20.*

So, in Debt for a Penalty at a Leet for not removing an Encroachment, it is not necessary to aver Notice of the Order of Removal; for every one within the Leet ought to take Notice of it. *R. 1 Rol. 468. l. 20.*

Or for the Penalty of a Bye-law concerning a Common; for every Commoner ought to take Notice of it. *R. Cro. Car. 498.*

(C. 76.)  
When a Fact  
shall be aver-  
red.  
To ascertain  
the Case to be  
within a Sta-  
tute.

So the Plaintiff, in his Declaration, ought to aver every Fact, without being informed of which, the Court cannot judge whether the Plaintiff has Cause of Action. *Vide Action upon Statute, (A. 3.)*

As, in an Action founded on a Statute, the Plaintiff ought to aver every Fact necessary to inform the Court that his Case is within the Statute: As, in *Quare Impedit* by the King on the *St. 13 El. 12.* for not reading the thirty-nine Articles, it ought to be averred that it was a Benefice with Cure. *R. 1 And. 62. Lut. 1089.*

So, in *Quare Impedit* by the King founded on the *St. 31 El. 6.* for Simony. *Sem b. Lut. 1089.*

So,



So, in *Quare Impedit* by the University on the *St. 3 Ja. 5.* for the Benefice of a Recusant, the Plaintiff must aver that the Patron was a Recusant convict. *R. 10 Co. 58. a.*

So, in an Action on the *St. 7 Ed. 6, 7.* against buying Wood, Coal, &c. in London, Westminster or Suburbs, and selling again unless by Retail, if the Plaintiff alleges that the Defendant bought at *Whitechapple*, &c. he ought to aver that *Whitechapple* is within the Suburbs. *Litt. 162.*

If a Man intitles himself by a Lease, which by a Proviso in a Statute will be good, if the antient Rent be reserved; he ought to shew that a Rent was reserved, and aver it to be the antient Rent. *R. Pl. Com. 105. b.*

If, on an Action on the *St. 14 H. 8. 5.* for practising Physick within seven Miles of London without a Licence, he alleges Practice at *Westminster*, and does not say that it was within seven Miles of London, it is bad. *R. 4 Mod. 47.*

If an Indictment be for taking Toll above the Rate appointed by a Statute, it must be averred that it was in a Market Town. *2 Rol. 248.*

So, in all Cases where any Circumstances are required by the Purview of an Act to make it good, they ought to be averred: As, where the *St. 1 R. 3. 1.* makes a Feoffment, &c. by *Cestuy que Use* of full Age, sane, and at large, &c. good; he, who pleads a Feoffment by *Cestuy que Use*, ought to aver that he was sane, of full Age, and at large. *Pl. Com. 376. b.*

If a Man pleads a Licence by three Justices of the Peace at Sessions to be a Jobber, &c. he ought to aver that he is an Householder, &c. which is requisite by the *St. 5 El. 12.* in him, who takes such Licence. *R. Sav. 58.*

So, if a Plaintiff declares upon an Agreement in Writing, which refers to a Case to be stated and signed by both Parties, he ought to shew the Case stated, and then aver that That and the Case in the Declaration are the same; for it is not sufficient to say that he agreed in such a Manner, and that both bound themselves in *Pignoratione prædicta*. *R. Lut. 489.*

So, if a Condition be, that a Lessee shall not oust the Tenants of a Manor, who do their Duty, it is not sufficient to say that he ousted *A.* a Tenant of the Manor, who did his Duty; but he ought to aver in Fact that *A.* was a Tenant and always did his Duty. *R. 1 Leo. 246.*

If a Promise be to save harmless for Beasts delivered out of the Pound, he ought to aver that he delivered them, and it is not sufficient to say that *A.* recovered against him in *Parco fracto pro Deliberatione*. *Skin. 141.*

So the Case ought to be averred agreeable to the Statute: As, if the *St. 28 El.* be pleaded, which enacts, that a Recusant shall be convict, if he render not himself before the next Sessions; if it be pleaded that he did not render himself at the next Sessions, it will be bad. *3 Lev. 333.*

So, in all Cases where there is a Variance of the Description of a Thing or Person, there ought to be an Averment that it is the same: As, in an Information for an Intrusion into Lands in *N. Dale*, if the Defendant pleads a Grant to him of Lands in *S. Dale*, he ought to aver that they are the same. *Sav. 48.*

If the Licence of Alienation be for a Rectory, and twenty Acres of Land, and the Fine be of a Messuage, and twenty Acres of Land, in Process for aliening without Licence, it ought to be averred that the Messuage is Parcel of the Rectory. *Sav. 14.*

If in *Assumpsit* for 50*l.* for Oaks sold, the Defendant pleads a Contract for Oaks by Indenture, he ought to aver that they are the same Oaks. *Sav. 17.*

On a *Quo Warranto* for having a Park within the Metes and Regard of a Forest; if the Defendant prescribes for a Park *infra Metas*, it is not sufficient without averring that it was *infra Regard* of the Forest also. *Bridg. 25.*

So, if the Executor of *H. de B.* be sued, and he pleads a Judgment against him as Executor of *H. de C.* he ought to aver that *H. de C.* is the same Person. *R. Sav. 92.*

If *A.* assumes to deliver to *B.* a Parcel of Gum, then upon the Sea, to be imported, being of the same Value as other Gum before delivered; it must be alleged, that it was the Gum on the Sea, &c. *R. 2 Cro. 235.*



So, if the Thing to be averred is repugnant in Words, but not in Truth, it ought to be explained before the Averment made: As, if a Grant be of Land in *A.* to an Information for Land in *B.* it cannot be averred to be the same Land, unless it be explained, that *A.* is a Vill in the Parish of *B.* or, is known by the Name of *B.* as well as *A.* and then it may be averred to be the same Land. *Sav.* 38.

(C. 77.)

By what  
Words an  
Averment  
shall be.

*Vide Ante,*  
(C. 67.) *Post,*  
(2 V. 2.)

An Averment need not be in express Words, *Et A. in Facto dicit*; for *licet* is a sufficient Word. *R. 2 Cro.* 383. *Pl. Com.* 125, 126. *R. 3 Leo.* 67.

Or, *pro eo quod.* *R. 1 Sand.* 117. *Semb. 2 Vent.* 278. *R. 1 Lev.* 194.

*Et quia, &c.* *Co. Ent.* 122. b. *1 Lev.* 194.

*Quod vendidit warrantizando* is a sufficient Averment that he warranted. *Sal.* 686.

Or, that he demanded *proferendo Satisfactionem* is a sufficient Averment of a Tender. *R. Sal.* 686.

So any Words, which imply such a Matter to be so, are sufficient: As, if it be pleaded, that *A.* was seised, and that *obiit*, and the Land descended to *B.* as his Son and Heir, this is a sufficient Averment that he died seised, tho' it be not said *sic inde seisit obiit*; for otherwise it could not descend to *B.* as his Heir. *R. Lut.* 1172.

So *presentat' fuit*, that he did a Trespass; tho' it be not expressly averred that he did it. *Semb. 2 Cro.* 582.

*Quod scribi et ingrossari fecit Indenturam, per quam mentionat' quod demisit, &c. quam sigillavit et deliberavit ut Fact' suum, Virtute cujus fuit possessionatus*; tho' it be not expressly said, *quod demisit.* *R. 2 Jon.* 24.

[*Indentura fact.* between Lessor and Lessee, whereby Lessee *convenit & agree-* *avit* to pay the Rent, is a sufficient Averment of a sealing by him. *Atkinson v. Coatsworth, P. 8 G. Str.* 512.]

That by the Custom of London, they hold Pleas of Debt, arising within the City, and that he levied a Plaint according to the Custom, is a sufficient Averment, that the Debt, for which the Plaint was levied, arose within the City. *R. Vau.* 92.

That he paid a Debt of his Intestate, and took a Term in Satisfaction, imports, that he paid it with his own Money. *R. 1 Lev.* 154.

That by refusing a Poll *perdidit Officium*, imports, that he had a Majority, if the Poll had been taken. *R. 2 Lev.* 50.

An Avowry by a Husband seised in Right of his Wife, for Rent *aretro existen'*, is a sufficient Averment of the Life of the Wife. *R. on a special Demurrer.* 2 *Lev.* 88. *Vide ante,* (C. 67.)

So, if a Covenant be to make a Surrender of a Copyhold, and he says, *quod sursum reddidit* to two Tenants according to the Custom, it is sufficient, without shewing the Custom. *R. 1 Mod.* 61.

If a Matter be to be determined by the Groom Porter; an Averment, that he adjudged *in Casu prædict'*, is sufficient. *R. Lut.* 488.

In Debt against an Executor for 10*l.* which *injuste detinet*; it is a sufficient Averment that the Testator did not pay. *1 Vent.* 136.

So, in Debt against *A.* on Articles, that he or *B.* would pay, for 10*l.* which *A.* *injuste detinet*; if *B.* sealed, it is a sufficient Averment, that *B.* did not pay. *R. 1 Vent.* 136.

So, *quod A. seistus de Manerio unde prædict' Messuagium fuit Parcel' a Tempore cujus, &c.* levied a Fine is an Averment, that it was Parcel at the Time of the Fine. *1 Leo.* 75.

That *A. demised to B. who entred, and being possessed Reversione eidem A. spectan', &c.* is a sufficient Averment, that *A.* has the Reversion. *R. 1 Sal.* 13.

If a Custom be alledged for Tenants to erect Stalls in a Market, it is a sufficient Averment, that the Market is within the Manor. *R. 3 Lev.* 190.

If Breach be, that the Defendant did not cover with Lead, according to the Rules prescribed by the Statute for the Re-building of London; it is an Averment, that the Statute does require it. *R. 2 Lev.* 85.

That



That he entred, without saying, by Night or by Day, is sufficient, if he says he entred lawfully. 2 Mod. Ca. 320.

[On an Agreement to ride *absque flagello vel baculo, vel aliis armis; absque flagello et baculo, vel aliis armis*, it is good. *Burgefs v. Bracher*, P. 10 G. 2 Ld. Raym. 1366. Str. 594.]

(C. 78.) When an Averment is not necessary.

But a Matter apparent to the Court need not be averred: As, if a Man shews that his Tenant aliened in Fee to a Dean and Chapter, and that he as Lord entred within a Year, he need not aver, that such Alienation is *Mortmain*. Pl. Com. 81. a. (C. 78.) Of Matter apparent to the Court.

So, an Action on the St. 32 H. 8. 9. of Maintenance, it need not be averred, that the Thing bought was a pretended Right, &c. *Semb. Pl. Com. 81.*

[In Case, for falsely and maliciously suing out Commission of Bankrupt against Plaintiff, it is not necessary to aver that Plaintiff never committed an Act of Bankruptcy. *Chapman v. Pickersgill*, M. 3 G. 3. 2 Wils. 145.]

And if a Man avers contrary to that, which appears to the Court, it is of no Avail, but shall be rejected: As, if a Man avers, that Land is appurtenant to a Messuage, which cannot be by Law. R. Pl. Com. 170. b. (C. 79.) An Averment of that which appears otherwise to the Court, does not avail.

If an Obligation be in 200l. Penalty, for the Payment of 104l. Plea, That the Plaintiff released the said Obligation by the Name of an Obligation of 200l. for the Payment of 100l. and that no other Obligation was given, is not good; for an Obligation for the Payment of 100l. cannot be an Obligation for the Payment of 104l. and the Averment that he released the said Obligation cannot avail. R. Al. 71.

If the King by Patent grants Lands in A. and B. and to an Information for an Intrusion into Lands in C. and D. this Grant is pleaded with an Averment, that they are the same Lands, it is bad; for it is impossible that Land in one Vill should be the same with Land in another Vill. R. Sav. 38.

Nor Matter surmised *ex abundanti*: As, if the Plaintiff alleges a Condition subsequent to his Estate, he need not aver Performance; for the Allegation was, *ex abundanti*. Pl. Com. 30. a. (C. 80.) Matter *ex abundanti*.

Nor Matter in Defeazance of the Action; for this will come more properly from the other Side: As, in Debt, on the St. 23 H. 6. 14. against Bailiffs, for not returning him a Burgefs, there need not be an Averment that there is no Mayor, tho' the Statute says, that the Sheriff shall send his Precept to the Mayor, and if there be no Mayor, to the Bailiffs; for if there be a Mayor, it shall be shewn by the Defendants. R. Hob. 78. (C. 81.) Matter which comes properly from the other Side.

In Trespass *quare Canem, viz. a Bloodhound, cepit*, it need not be averred, that the Plaintiff can expend 40s. per Ann. 12 H. 8. 3.

If a Breach of Covenant be assigned in pulling down a House, it need not be averred, that this was not a House allowed to be pulled down. R. 1 Leo. 18.

If the Defendant in Trespass justifies Entry by Process on a *Homine Replegiando*, to do Execution, he need not say, that the Man to be replevied was not taken by the Command of the Chief Justice, &c. *Semb. Lut. 1433, 4.*

In false Imprisonment, it is sufficient to say, that he took him by Force of a *Capias*, without saying how it was returned. Cl. Com. 16. b.

If a Man pleads a Fine, it is not necessary to shew, that the Person barred by Nonclaim was sane, of full Age, &c. for this shall come from the other Side, not being put in the Purview of the Act, but as an Exception. Pl. Com. 376. a.

So, if he pleads, that such an one, being seised, made his Will, he need not say, that he was of full Age, &c. Pl. Com. 376.

Or, that Tenant in Tail demised, he need not say, that he was of full Age, tho' this is requisite to his making a Lease by the St. 32 H. 8. 28. 1 Leo. 76.



(C. 82.)  
Inducement.

Nor Matter, which is only Inducement: As, in an Action upon the Case for an Escape upon a *Capias Utlegatum*, in the Recital of the Outlawry in the Declaration, it need not be averred by *prout patet per Recordum*. *Lut. 111. R. 5 Mod. 9, 10.* And now is aided by the *St. 4 & 5 Ann. 16.*

Yet some Precedents do it. *Lut. 111.*

So, in Escape after a Commitment in Execution on a Judgment, it will be good without such Averment. *R. on general Demurrer. (Sal. 565.)*

(C. 83.)  
An immaterial  
Thing.

So a Description, not material, need not be averred: As, if a Man makes Title by Prescription to a Portion of Tithes, and that the Tithes came to the King, who granted them by the Name of all Tithes, Part of the *Demesnes* of the Archbishop, &c. and in the Tenure of B. it need not be averred, that they were Part of the *Demesnes*, or in the Tenure of B. for the Tithes are otherwise described and ascertained, and whether it be true or false, the Grant will be good. *R. Dy. 87. b.*

#### (C. 84.) Conclusion of a Declaration.

A Declaration generally ought to conclude *ad Damnum* of the Plaintiff.

But, in an Action by a Prior and his Brethren, *ad Damnum ipsius Prioris*, is sufficient. *Tb. Dig. l. 10. c. 25.*

Or, *ad Damnum ipsorum*. *Tb. Dig. l. 10. c. 25.*

So, in an Action by Husband and Wife for Battery, &c. of the Wife, *ad Damnum ipsorum*, is good. *Tb. Dig. l. 10. c. 25. Vide Post, (2 A. 1.)*

Yet, in Trespass, *quod Clausum fregit et Bona B. ibidem cepit ad Damnum ipsorum* is bad. *R. 2 Mod. Ca. 370.*

If, in the Conclusion of a Declaration, the Plaintiff claims more or less than his Due, it is bad, generally: As, in Debt on a Bond for forty Pounds, if the Declaration concludes his Demand for forty Marks, it is bad, if he does not shew how the Residue is discharged. *Per Cur. 48 Ed. 3. 3. a. Vide Post, (2 W. 7.)*

So, in Debt for Rent for one Year and a Half on a Lease, rendring 74*l.* per *Ann.* if he concludes his Demand for 100*l.* it is bad, without saying how the Residue is satisfied. *Semb. 2 Lev. 4. R. Cro. Car. 137.*

So, if the Plaintiff avows for 10*s.* per *Ann.* on a Lease, rendring 5*l.* per *Ann.* it is bad, without saying how the Residue is discharged. *20 Ed. 4. 2. a. R. Cro. Car. 104. R. Hut. 96.*

So, in Debt for 6*l.* 14*s.* 2*d.* if the Plaintiff declares on several Contracts, the one for 3*l.* 10*s.* 6*d.* the other for 3*l.* 3*s.* 5*d.* and has a Verdict and Judgment for the Whole, it is Error; for the Judgment is for 3*d.* more than his Due. *R. Mo. 298. Cont. Cro. El. 22. R. Yel. 5.*

So, if the Plaintiff has Judgment for more Damages than are alledged in his Declaration, it is Error. *R. 1 Bul. 49.*

But, if it may be rejected as Surplusage, it is good: As, in Debt for 10*l.* if the Plaintiff declares on a Contract for 10*l.* for a Horse, and for 5*l.* for a Cow, and the Defendant pleads to the 10*l.* *Nil debet*, and a Verdict and Judgment be thereupon, it is good; for one Contract answers to the Plaint, and the other shall be rejected as Surplusage. *R. Yel. 5.*

So, if it be only a Miscasting, it will not hurt: As, in an Action on the *St. 2 Ed. 6. 13.* for not setting out his Tithes, if the Plaintiff shews that the Tithes were of the Value of 10 much per Acre in toto attingen' *ad 11*l.* per quod Actio accrevit ad habend'*, for the treble Value 33*l.* where it is miscast for 11*l.* 2*s.* and the treble Value 33*l.* 6*s.* it is good; for the Demand is not for a Sum certain, but ought to be given by the Jury. *R. 2 Cro. 499.*

So, in *Assumpsit* for 200 Weight of Prunes at 19*s.* per Cent. in toto attingen' *ad 180*l.** where it should be more, and the Jury gives 100*l.* Damages, such Miscasting does not hurt. *R. cont. by all in C. B. and Exch. 2 Cro. 247. R. acc. Hob. 88. R. Hob. 89. R. 2 Cro. 569.*

So, in *Assumpsit*, where there are several Counts for several Sums *quæ attingunt ad 52*l.** which is more than the Total of the Sums, this Miscasting does



not prejudice, if the Jury give less in Damages than the Total. *R. Lat. 175. R. Popb. 209. R. 1 Lev. 58.*

So, in Covenant, *Assumpsit*, &c. if the Plaintiff demands more or less than is due, it does not prejudice. *Semb. 2 Lev. 57. Vide Post, (2 V. 2.)*

So, in Debt for 100*l.* if the Plaintiff declares on particular Sums due, which exceed 100*l.* and the Defendant does not demur, but there is a Verdict for the Plaintiff; if he releases all above 100*l.* he shall have Judgment for 100*l.* *R. 5 Mod. 214.*

So, if the Declaration be, *ad Damnum* 40*l.* where the Writ was only 20*l.* if the Verdict finds less Damages than the Writ, it is good. *R. 2 Cro. 629.*

So, if it finds greater Damages, and the Plaintiff *remittit Damna*, for he shall not have more Damages than are in the Writ. *R. 2 Cro. 128.*

(C. 85.) When a Declaration shall be aided.

Sometimes a Defect in a Count or Declaration shall be aided by the Defendant's Bar: As, if the Plaintiff, in *Assumpsit* to perform an Award, does not shew specially Performance on his Part, and the Defendant does not demur, but pleads, *no such Award*, he waives the other Matter, and cannot afterwards take Advantage of this Defect in the Declaration. *R. Cro. Car. 385. R. Lut. 253.*

(C. 85.)  
By the Bar.  
*Vide Post,*  
(E. 37.)

So, if in an Action for an Escape by an Administrator *durante min' Ætate* of an Executor, it is not averred that the Executor is within the Age of seventeen Years, if the Defendant pleads a Removal by *Habeas Corpus*, which is the same Escape, he shall not take Exception to the Want of Averment; for he admits that the Plaintiff has Authority to sue. *R. Lut. 632.*

So, in Debt for Rent, if the Plaintiff does not shew any Place, where the Lease was made, if the Defendant, by his Plea, admits the Lease, the Declaration is aided. *R. Hob. 82. R. 2 Cro. 682. R. 2 Rol. 66. 2 Cro. 125.*

So, in Covenant, if the Defendant pleads *Non est factum*, this aids a Breach badly assigned; for the Defendant admits the Breach, if it was his Deed. *R. 2 Cro. 370.*

So, in an Action for Rent, without saying how much is due, or on what Contract, if the Defendant pleads *Payment*, he cannot afterwards except to the Uncertainty of the Declaration. *R. 2 Cro. 668.*

So, in Debt on a Bond, if the Defendant demands *Oyer*, and pleads *Payment*: *R. Cro. Car. 209.*

So, in an Action for Words for saying, *You are foresworn*, without saying in what Court, if the Defendant justifies, for that he took a false Oath at the Sessions. *R. Cro. Car. 288.*

So, in Debt for an Escape on a Commitment in Execution, without saying *prout patet per Record*, if the Defendant pleads a Licence from the Plaintiff; for he admits the Commitment. *R. 3 Lev. 393.*

So, in Trespass, *quare Pullos cepit*, without an *Anglicè*, if the Defendant justifies, he aids the Uncertainty. *R. Lut. 1492.*

[In Trespass *quare 100 catarractas, vocat. Wears, aut fensur. prostravit*, if Defendant justifies in the Words of the Declaration; the Plea taking Notice that Wear and Fence are the same Thing, makes the Declaration good. *Luke v. Helmer, T. 12 G. Fort. 377.*]

In *Assumpsit*, to pay when he receives Money, without alledging the Time when, or from whom, it will be aided by the Plea of *Non Assumpsit*. *R. 1 Mod. 169.*

In an Action for disturbing him in his Way, without shewing the Vill or County, where the Close to which, &c. lies, if the Defendant pleads *Not guilty*, it is good; for then the Obstruction only is material. *R. Ney 9.*

In Debt for Rent, where the Plaintiff does not shew where the Lease was made, if the Defendant pleads *Nil debet*. *R. 2 Cro. 125.*

So, if the Count wants Time, Place, or other Circumstances, it may be aided by the Bar. *R. 8 Co. 120. b. Vide supra.*

As,



As, if the Count wants the Time or Place of the Adjudication, upon which it is founded, when it is confessed by the Bar. *R. Lut. 487.*

If a Bond be alledged in a Count, and it is not said where it was made, and the Defendant pleads *per Duress apud B.* for he admits the Bond was made. *Dy. 15. a.*

[In *Quare Impedit*, if Declaration does not aver next turn to be Plaintiff's, yet it is helped by Defendants pleading over. *Bishop of London v. Mercer's Company, H. 5 G. 2. Str. 925.*]

But, if the Count be defective in Substance, the Bar cannot make it good. *D. 8 Co. 120. b.*

As, in an Action for Words, *Tby Father, &c.* without saying the Plaintiff was present, or that the Speaking was to him; tho' the Defendant justifies, and thereby acknowledges the Words, this does not aid the Declaration. *R. Cro. El. 416.*

So, if an Avowry, which is in the Nature of a Count, shews a Grant of a Rent for Life out of an Estate for Years; tho' the Plaintiff in his Bar shews that the Grant was also out of a Freehold, it does not aid the Avowry. *R. 7 Co. 25. a.*

So, if the Defendant pleads, as to all, except a particular Part, *Not guilty*, and as to that Part justifies, Matter confessed by the Justification does not aid a Defect in the other Plea; for they are *quasi distinct Pleas.* *R. 2 Cro. 87.*

(C. 86.)  
By the Writ.

So, a Defect in a Declaration may be aided by the Plaintiff's Writ; for in *C. B.* the Writ is Part of the Count; and therefore in Trespass, if *Vi et Armis* be omitted in the Count, but mentioned in the Recital of the Writ, it is sufficient. *R. Lut. 1509. Vide ante, (C. 12.)*

[In Battery, there was *quod cum* in the Declaration. *Per curiam*—(dissent. *Fortescue*) This is aided by the Writ; which is, *quare* he did the Trespass. *Rogers v. Gibbs, P. 3 G. 2. Fort. 376.*]

[In Trespass, Declaration for taking Dung and Soil (without saying of Plaintiff, is aided by Recital of the Writ, in which it appears it was Plaintiff's Dung and Soil; though there is no Original (if after Verdict.) *Franklyn v. Reeve, M. 9 G. 2. Str. 1013. Dubitante Hardwicke C. J.* for the Writ contains no Averment, but is interrogatory. *Et per Lee C. J.*—It has not been determined in *B. R.* that in Trespass of Declaration *quod cum* is aided by the Writ. *Goodright v. Hodgson, M. 12 G. 2. Andr. 282.*]

[*Quare cum* in Trespass helped by the Recital of the Original after Verdict. *Barnes 249.*]

(C. 87.)  
By Verdict.  
*Vide Post,*  
(E. 38.)

So, if the Declaration omits that, which was necessary to be proved, otherwise the Plaintiff could not recover, this shall be aided by a Verdict for the Plaintiff: As, in *Assumpsit*, reciting that the Defendant had sold to him all the Furzes growing upon such Land to be taken before such a Day, the Defendant, in Consideration, &c. promised that the Plaintiff should not be disturbed in carrying them away: He does not say, that he was disturbed *before such Day*, yet this is aided by the Verdict. *R. Cro. Car. 497.*

So, in Debt for Rent by the Grantee of a Reversion, if Attornment be not alledged, yet it is aided after Verdict; for if it was not proved, Plaintiff would have been *non suit.* *R. Ray. 487. 2 Jon. 232.*

So, the Want of a Place, where a Lease was made, is aided by Verdict. *R. 2 Rol. 66.* Where the Issue was upon a collateral Point, by which the Lease is admitted. *Vide ante, (C. 85.)*

So, in an Action upon the Case against a Sheriff, if the Plaintiff alledges, that the Sheriff *potuit arrestare A.* against whom a Writ was delivered to him, tho' he does not say, that he was in his Presence, &c. it shall be aided by Verdict. *R. 2 Jon. 40.*

[In Case against Officer for removing Goods taken in Execution before the Landlord is paid a Year's Rent, Want of alledging Notice of Rent due shall be aided by the Verdict. *Palgrave v. Windham, M. 6 G. Str. 212.*]



So an Allegation of a Right to elect for 200 Years and more is sufficient after Verdict, tho' it is not said, *from Time whereof, &c.* R. 2 Jon. 145.

If the Plaintiff declares on an *Assumpsit*, against an Executor, to pay 50s. when he receives Money, and avers that he received Money, without saying that he received 50s. it will be good after a Verdict for the Plaintiff. R. 1 Mod. 169.

In an Action upon the Case for not bringing Goods sold to the common Beam, it shall be aided after Verdict, tho' he does not say that the Goods were sold by Weight. R. per 3 J. 3 Mod. 162. Carth. 7.

In *Assumpsit*, in Consideration that he assigned Goods, taken in Execution, to the Defendant, to pay the Plaintiff, *de et ex Bonis prædict'*, all his Interest and Costs, tho' he does not aver, that the Defendant has raised the Money *de et ex Bonis*, it shall be aided after a Verdict for the Plaintiff. R. Sho. 308.

In *Rescous* of Goods, without saying what Goods, it shall be aided by a Verdict, which finds two Horses. Ow. 123.

In *Assumpsit* by an Indorser against the Drawer, if the Declaration alledges, that B. paid the Money on the Part of the Plaintiff, without saying to whom, after a Verdict for the Plaintiff, it shall be intended that the Payment was to an Indorsee, and not to a Stranger. R. Carth. 130.

So, if an Ejectment be for Land in A. but by Deed it appears that the Land lies in A. B. if the Verdict finds a Demise of *Tenementa prædict'*, this aids the Declaration. R. Tel. 101.

In Waste upon a Lease by Husband and Wife, not saying by Deed, if it is necessary to be by Deed, it shall be aided, if the Verdict finds a Lease by them by Deed. Sav. 111.

So, in Debt for Rent for three Years on a Demise for a Year *et sic de Anno in Annum*, without saying that he continued in Possession for three Years, for, after a Verdict, it must be intended. R. 1 Sid. 423.

So, in *Assumpsit* by an Executor, if the Plaintiff does not aver, *No Payment to the Testator, &c.* it shall be aided. R. 1 Vent. 119. R. Hard. 221.

Or, on an *Assumpsit* by A. and B. where the Action is brought against A. the Survivor, if the Plaintiff does not aver, that B. did not pay. *Per Hale.* Hard. 221.

So, in *Trover* against Husband and Wife, alledging a Conversion *ad Usurum ipsorum*, if the Verdict finds the Wife not guilty, this aids the Declaration. R. Mar. pl. 134.

So, in an Action for Words by both. R. 1 Rol. 781. l. 50.

So, in *Assumpsit* to pay the Costs in such a Suit, if the Plaintiff does not shew how much Costs, it is aided after Verdict. R. Cro. El. 276.

So, in Covenant by an Executor for Rent in the *Detinet*, if he does not shew whether due before or since the Death of the Testator, it shall be aided after Verdict; for being in the *Detinet*, it shall be intended before his Death. R. 1 Sid. 376.

In *Assumpsit* to pay, if the Plaintiff drains Land *ita quod*, it be dry *aliquo Tempore* between such Feasts, if the Plaintiff alledges that it was dry *aliquo Tempore*, whereas it should be *toto Tempore*, it shall be aided after Verdict for the Plaintiff. Semb. 2 Rol. 246. l. 30.

So, in Assault and Battery by the Husband and Wife for a Battery of both, it will be aided, if the Verdict finds the Defendant guilty only of a Battery of the Wife. R. 2 Mod. 66. 2 Lev. 101. *Vide Action, (G.)*

So, in Trespass by them for a Battery of the Wife and taking the Goods of the Husband, if the Defendant be found not guilty as to the Goods. Dub. 1 Lev. 3. Per 2 J. but 2 J. cont. Pal. 339.

In *Assumpsit* for Money received by the Defendant for the Plaintiff *to the Use of the Defendant*, after Verdict it will be good; for the Words, *to the Use of the Defendant*, being repugnant, and insensible, shall be rejected. R. 1 Sal. 24.

So false Latin will be aided by Verdict. 2 Mod. Ca. 380.

So, if the Declaration shews a Title imperfectly, it may be aided by Verdict: As, if the Plaintiff says that he is *Tenens Custom' qui tenet Tenementa, &c.* Par-



*cell Manerii per Cop' Rotulor'*, without saying, *ad Voluntatem Domini*; it shall be intended after Verdict that he was a Copyholder. R. 1 Sal. 365.

[If the Crown in *Quare Impedit* does not alledge Presentation, it is cured by Verdict. *Rex v. Bishop of Landaff*, H. 8 G. 2. Str. 1006.]

[So in an Action of Debt in a Manor-Court of an Amerciament, if the Declaration does not shew, that Defendant was resiant at the Time of the Amerciament set, it is aided by Verdict. *Wicker v. Norris*, P. 8 G. 2. B. R. H. 116.]

[If Defendant makes Defence on a Writ of Inquiry, he cannot afterwards take advantage of Mistake in the Declaration. *Freeland v. Hunt*, P. 8 G. 3. 2 Wilf. 380.]

[Although Declaration begins *whereas*, and nothing is averred, and would be bad on special Demurrer, yet the Conclusion, *by reason whereof*, is an Averment, and after Verdict the Defect is aided. *Barnes* 452.]

[In Action on 9 Ann. c. 14. if the Parish where the Offence is committed is not specified, it is cured by Verdict that Defendant owes to the Poor of the Parish of A. *Frederick v. Lookup*, H. 7. G. 3. 4 B. M. 2018.]

But, if the Verdict falsifies the Declaration, the Plaintiff shall not have Judgment: As, in Conspiracy if he finds all, but one, *not guilty*. 1 Sand. 230.

So, if the Declaration does not contain a Cause of Action, it shall not be aided: As, in *Assumpsit*, if the Promise alledged does not appear to be made upon good Consideration, it shall not be aided by Verdict. R. 1 Sal. 364.

[In *Assumpsit*, a Consideration shall not be presumed after a Verdict, if it appears on the Face of the Declaration to be illegal. *Stotesbury v. Smith*, H. 33 G. 2. 2 B. M. 924.]

When a Defect in a Declaration shall be amended. *Vide Amendment*, (L. 1, 2.)

How it shall be amended. *Vide ante*, (C. 6.)

### (D) Imparance.

#### (D. 1.) What it is.

**I**MPARANCE is, when the Court gives Leave to a Party to answer at another Time, without the Assent of the other Party.

Imparance is General or Special.

Special Imparance is, where the Party imparls, *salvis sibi omnimod' advantage*.

General, is where the Party imparls generally without Exception.

And in C. B. it shall be at the Return-Day.

In B. R. at a Day certain, *viz.* the Day of Appearance after the Return.

The Defendant may pray an Imparance to plead to the Declaration.

So the Plaintiff to reply.

So to rejoin, sur-rejoin, &c.

Imparance may be to another Time in the same Term.

Or, to the next Term.

But it cannot be omitting a Term; as, from Hilary to Trinity Term. R. 2 Rol. 442.

[In B. R. on a Declaration of Hilary, there may be an Imparance to Trinity Term; for it is the Course of that Court, to give Imparance on Declaration till the Day of Pleading. *Fletcher v. Richardson*, M. 10 G. 2. B. R. H. 322.]

In Personal Actions, if the Defendant does not appear at the Day given by the Imparance, there shall be final Judgment against him; for no Process lies to bring him into Court. *Mod. Ca. 5.*

Tho' the Imparance be prayed upon a Plea in Abatement. *Ibid.*

Tho' it be prayed by the Plaintiff. *Ibid.*

Tho' the Imparance be to another Term, or to another Day in the same Term. *Mod. Ca. 8.*

[Time to plead is the same as an Imparance. *Barnes* 345.]

(D. 2.)



## (D. 2.) When it shall be given.

In all Real Actions the Defendant shall have an Imparance of Course. C. Att. 294.

So in all Actions in B. R. where the Defendant is taken on a *Latitat*; for the Cause of Action does not appear by the Writ. *Vide C. Att. 38.*)

So, if he appears on a Special Original, or Summons, as a Member of Parliament. 2 Mod. Ca. 228.

So in C. B. if the Defendant be taken on a *Clausum fregit*; and the Plaintiff declares thereon specially, the Defendant may plead in the same Term, or have an Imparance. (*Vide C. Att. 294.*)

So in Ejectment and Personal Actions in C. B. or by Original in B. R. in London or Middlesex, if the Defendant appears *Cras Ascens*, or the last Return of any other Term, he shall have an Imparance of Course. (*Vide C. Att. 295, 347.*)

So, where the Action lies in any other County, if the Defendant appears *Cras Mart* or *Mens Pascha*, or afterwards, or after the first Return in any other Term. (*Vide C. Att. 295, 347.*)

[It shall be granted, though Writ returnable on first Return, if Declaration was not delivered with Notice to plead. *Barnes 225.*]

So, if the Defendant appears the first Term, but does not give a Rule to declare, he shall be compelled the second Term to accept of a Declaration with an Imparance. C. Att. 294, 346.

So since the St. 4 & 5 W. & M. 21. On a Declaration delivered to the Defendant in Custody before *Mens Pas*, or *Cras Animar* in Actions not brought in London, Middlesex, or within forty Miles Distance, if the Defendant enters his Appearance within ten Days after Easter or Mich. Term, he shall have an Imparance till the next Term. (*Vide Rules and Orders B. R. 58, 85. Mills 114.*)

So, where the Action is in any County, if the Declaration be delivered upon or after *Mens Pas* or *Cras Animar*, or at any Time in Hilary or Trinity Term, and the Defendant enters his Appearance two Days before the Effoin-Day of the next Term. *Vide Rules and Orders B. R. 58, 85. Mills 115.*)

So, if the Plaintiff declares, and does not demand a Plea within three Terms, the Defendant shall have an Imparance of Course. 2 Rol, 46.

[If Notice of Declaration is served on Sunday, Imparance shall be granted. *Barnes 309.*]

[If Defendant is Lunatic, there be Imparance. *Barnes 225.*]

[In Action for Words, Defendant shall have Imparance, on Affidavit of Plaintiff's being under Prosecution for the Offence. *Barnes 224.*]

[On an Amendment, Defendant shall have an Imparance or Costs, at his Election. *Lecbill v. Reynell, T. 6 G. 2. Str. 950.*]

[If Plaintiff has a Rule to file Bill to warrant Proceedings, he may enter Imparance on Roll; but if not entered in Time, he pays Costs. *Barnes 227.*]

## (D. 3.) When not.

But, if the Appearance in Actions by Original in London or Middlesex be before the last Return of the Term, or in any other County before *Cras Mart* or *Mens Pas*, or upon the first Return of Trinity or Hilary Term, the Defendant shall not have an Imparance without Consent or Special Rule, but upon a Rule given he ought to plead the same Term, or within fourteen Days after the Term. (*Vide C. Att. 294, 295.*)

So, in B. R. if a Declaration in London or Middlesex be delivered before *Mens Pas* or *Cras Animar*, the Defendant shall plead the same Term without Imparance. By Rule in B. R. 5 An. (*Vide Rules and Orders B. R. 72, 73.*)

If a Declaration be against an Attorney, or Officer of the Court, he shall plead without an Imparance, if there are four Days within the Term after the Bill is filed. *Sal. 517.*



[On Process returnable the first, second or third Return of any Term, if Declaration is delivered within four Days before the End of the Term, Defendant shall plead without Imparance. *General Rule, C. B. T. 8 G. 3. 2 Wils. 381.*]

So, he shall plead in the same Manner, when the Appearance upon Process is voluntary, as if he was arrested upon Process. *Sal. 518.*

So, if he in Reversion be received on the Default of Tenant for Life, he shall not have an Imparance; for the Plaintiff is delayed by the Receipt. *Mo. 34.*

So, in an Action by or against an Attorney of the Court, the Defendant shall not have an Imparance. *Pr. R. 180.*

Nor where the Defendant comes in upon an Outlawry, and the Plaintiff declares against him. *Pr. Reg. 180.*

So, for Cause, the Court may force the Defendant to plead the same Term without an Imparance: As, in an Action against an Executor, who would confess the Actions of others to defeat the Plaintiff. *R. 1 Bul. 122.*

So, in Assize, no Imparance shall be given without special Cause. *1 Sal. 83.*

The Defendant shall not be allowed an Imparance, or a Motion to amend his Plea, or change the Venue, before his Appearance is entred with the proper Filazer. *By Rule Pas. 24. Car. 2.*

[If *Habeas Corpus* removes a Cause from Sheriff's Court to B. R. *Nov. 6.* and Declaration is delivered *Nov. 12.* and Rule to plead given, the Court will not grant Imparance. *Wood v. Wenman, M. 20 G. 2. 1 Wils. 154.*]

[Not in real Actions. *Barnes 2.*]

[Not after a peremptory Rule to plead. *Barnes 225.*]

[Nor if Notice to plead has been served, tho' not indorsed on the Declaration. *Barnes 226, 227.*]

When Plea may be after Imparance or not. *Vide Abatement, (I. 19, 20.)*

### (E) Plea.

**A** Plea shall be in Abatement, or in Bar.

As to Pleas in Abatement. *Vide Abatement per tot.*

As to Pleas to a Bill in Equity. *Vide Chancery, (I. 1.)*

#### (E. 1.) Must answer the whole Declaration.

*Vide Post,*  
(F. 4.)—(Q.  
3.)—(W. 2)

A Plea in Bar must be conformable to the Count. *Co. Lit. 303. a.*

And therefore, if the Plea does not answer to every Part of the Declaration, it is a Discontinuance for the Whole: As, in Trespass for cutting down 300 Trees, if the Defendant pleads, *quoad* all but the Entry and cutting down 20 Trees, *not guilty*, and *quoad* the Entry justifies, but says Nothing to the Cutting down of the 20 Trees, this is a Discontinuance for the Whole. *R. 4 Co. 62. a.*

So, in Trover for 300 Sheep, if the Defendant justifies *quoad* 296, but says Nothing as to the remaining Four, it is a Discontinuance for the Whole. *R. Cro. El. 434. Vide 2 Mod. 259.*

So, in Trespass with Horses and Sheep, if he justifies only with Horses. *R. Mar. pl. 47. R. 2 Cro. 27.*

So, in Covenant to provide 200 Men and pay so much for every One, if the Plaintiff assigns a Breach in both Points, and the Defendant pleads only as to the Providing of Men, and says Nothing to the Nonpayment. *R. 1 Lev. 16.*

So, in Debt on a Bond to perform an Award, if the Defendant pleads Performance only of Part, it is bad. *R. 3 Lev. 24. Vide in Arbitrament, (I. 4.)*

In Account as Bailiff of his House and Goods, if he pleads only as to the Goods. *R. 2 Leo. 195.*

In Trespass for breaking his Close and destroying his Hop-poles, if the Defendant pleads *his Freehold*, and he took the Hops, *Damage feasant*, it is bad; for this does not answer to the Destruction of the Poles. *R. 2 Mod. Ca. 330.*

So, in Trespass for a Battery and Wounding, if the Defendant justifies the Putting of him into the Stocks, and says Nothing more, it is bad; for that Matter does not go to the Wounding. *R. Cro. El. 268.*

So,



So, in Trespass for an Assault and Battery, if the Defendant, as to the *Vi et Armis*, pleads *Not guilty*, and *quoad Residu' Transgressionis* justifies by the taking his Hat off his Head in a Church, it is bad; for this does not go the Battery. *Semb. but Cur. cont. 1 Sand. 14. R. 2 Vent. 193.*

So, in Trespass for an Assault and Imprisonment, if to all, *præter* the Assault and Imprisonment, the Defendant pleads *Not guilty*, and *quoad* the Imprisonment justifies, without saying any Thing to the Assault, it will be bad, tho' there cannot be an Imprisonment without an Assault. *R. 1 Rol. 176, 7.*

In Trespass for entering a Close and taking Timber, if the Defendant makes a Title to the Close without answering to the Timber. *R. 1 Rol. 406.*

In Trespass for driving away his Cow, if the Defendant justifies the Taking of Plaintiff's Heifer; for they are different. *R. Lut. 1355.*

So, in Trespass with a *Continuando* a 1 *Die M. ad 25 Jul.* if the Defendant justifies except a 1 *Die M. ad 20 Jul.* *R. 2 Cro. 27.*

So the Defendant ought to alledge the Matter of his Plea in the same Place that the Declaration mentions if the Justification is not local. *Vide Action, (N. 12.)*

[If the Plea begins. And *the said A. B.* who is sued by the Name of *G. D.* it is bad, for *A. B.* is not named in the Declaration: it should also say by whom he is sued. *Jackson v. Ford. P. 13 G. 3. 3 Wils. 413.*]

But if he answers in Sense, tho' not in Words, it is sufficient: As, if a Bond be to perform all Covenants, Agreements, Articles, &c. and the Defendant pleads that he has performed all Covenants and Agreements, it is good; tho' he omits (*Articles*); for (*Agreements*) is *tantamount*. *R. Cro. El. 255.*

So, in Trespass for an Imprisonment till he paid so much, if the Defendant justifies the Imprisonment, it is sufficient, without answering to the taking so much, which is only Aggravation. *R. 1 Sal. 408. Ray. 469.*

Or, for an Assault, Battery and Menacing, if he justifies the Assault without answering to the Menaces, which is Aggravation. *R. Mo. 705.*

So, in Trespass for an Assault, Battery and Imprisonment, if he justifies the Trespass and Imprisonment, it is sufficient. *R. 1 Lev. 31.*

Or pleads *quoad* the Residue of the Trespass and Imprisonment; for *Trespass* goes to the Whole. *R. 3 Lev. 404.*

So in Trespass *quare Clausum fregit et Januas rupit et Clausum intravit*, if he pleads to all but the Breaking *Not guilty*, and then justifies his Entry by Process, &c. it is sufficient; for the Entry is a Breaking in Law. *Semb. Lut. 1433. R. Lat. 188.*

So, in Trespass *quare Clausum fregit* and so many Cart Loads of Timber *cepit*, if he makes Title to the Close, and shews the Timber to be Trees growing, it is sufficient. *R. 1 Rol. 406.*

But by the *St. 32 H. 8. 30.* After Verdict a Discontinuance shall be amended. *R. 2 Rol. 161. R. 4 Mod. 246.* And so it was by Consent. *4 Co. 62. a. Vide Amendment, (I.)*

Yet it shall not be amended, or aided, on a general Demurrer. *Semb. Yel. 65. 1 Sand. 338, 9.*

If the Plea begins by answering only to Part, the Plaintiff ought to take Judgment by *Nil dicit*, to avoid a Discontinuance. *1 Sal. 179, 180.*

If it begins as an Answer to the Whole, but answers only to Part, it will be bad on Demurrer. *R. 1 Sal. 179.*

(E. 2.) And must not be double.

So, if a Plea contains Duplicity, and alledges several distinct Matters (which *Vide Ante*, require several Answers) to the same Thing, it is bad. *Co. Lit. 303. a. 304. a. (C. 33.)* *Hob. 295. Post, (F. 16.)*

As, if an Avowant alledges Seisin of Services in his Grandfather, and also in himself, it is double; for either is traversable, and one had been sufficient. *Pl. Com. 140. a.*

So, if a Man alledges two continual Claims, one by his Ancestor, and the other by himself. *Ibid.*

Or two Descents in Fee. *Ibid.*



So, if a Man pleads a Patent, as a Grant and also as a Confirmation, it is double. *R. on Demurrer. 1 Sid. 176.*

So, in Debt for Rent, if the Defendant pleads that it was a navigable River, and that the Plaintiff had no Right to demise the Toll of it, it is double. *R. by 3 J. Vent. cont. for one is a Consequent of the other. 2 Vent. 68.*

*Nil debet* to Part, and *Nil habet in Tenementis* to other Part; for *Nil debet* admits the Demise. *R. 4 Mod. 254. R. 1 Sal. 218.*

So, if the Defendant pleads Matter in Law, and also Matter in Fact: As, if he says that *S.* lies within the *Cinque Ports*, where *Breve Domini Regis non currit* and does not lie in *Com. Cant.* *R. Yel. 13.*

If he pleads several Outlawries in Disability of the Plaintiff; for one is sufficient. *R. Carth. 9.*

So, if he pleads *Not guilty* to Part, and justifies for the same Part. *R. 1 Rol. 49.*

So, if he pleads several Matters together, tho' one be in Bar and the other in Abatement. *D. 1 Sid. 176.*

And a double Plea is bad, tho' one Matter or the other be not well pleaded: As, in Trespass, if the Defendant pleads *Molliter Manus imposuit* and a Release, it is double, tho' the Release is not well pleaded. *R. 1 Sid. 176.*

Tho' but one of the several Matters pleaded be material. *Per Dod. Popb. 186.*

But it is not double, where one Matter alledged is a Consequence of the other: As, if the Defendant pleads *Plene administravit* and so Nothing in his Hands. *Pl. Com. 140. a.*

Or, is pleaded only as Inducement to the other. *Per Holt, H. 10 W. 3. Popb. 186.*

As, in *Detinue* by a Woman, if the Defendant pleads, that she took Husband who released; for he cannot plead the Release of the Husband without shewing that the Plaintiff married him. *R. Mo. 25. Dal. 30.*

In Debt on a Bond to deliver Hops which the Plaintiff was to chuse, if the Defendant pleads that he was ready, but the Plaintiff did not chuse, it is not double. *Semb. Mar. pl. 113.*

So, it is not double, if one Answer is sufficient for the several Matters; As, if the Defendant alledges two Descents in Tail; for the Gift is the Substance, and *ne dona. pas* is an Answer to the Whole. *Pl. Com. 140. a.*

In Trespass for an Assault, Battery and Imprisonment till he paid 7*l.* Fine, if the Defendant pleads *Not guilty* for all but the Assault and Imprisonment, and then justifies by Process for 7*l.* it is not double, for the Taking of the 7*l.* is not within the *Not guilty*. *R. Jon. 367.*

So, it is not double where a Matter is added only for the Maintenance of the Count or Bar: As, in *Quare Impedit*, if the Ordinary pleads, that he presented on a Lapse, and the Plaintiff replies, that he presented before a Lapse, and the Ordinary refused, and afterwards presented his Clerk on Pretence of a Lapse; for that Matter, that the Ordinary presented on Pretence of a Lapse, is alledged only to maintain the Disturbance mentioned in the Count. *Hob. 198.*

So, it is not double, if one Matter cannot well be pleaded without the other, and he relies upon one: As, if two Statutes are pleaded for the Repeal of a former Law, if the one has Reference to the other. *Semb. 1 Rol. 88, 89.*

So, if a Man pleads a Feoffment with Warranty, and relies only on the Warranty. *Per Berkley. Mar. pl. 84.*

If the Defendant pleads several Matters, and concludes *et sic non est Factum*. *Kit. 223. b. 224. a.*

If the Defendant pleads, that the Principal rendred himself and died, and relies on the Death. *R. Jon. 139.*

If he pleads, *Nient alien Artificer*, and relies upon his being born within the King's Ligeance. *R. 1 Sid. 357.*

In *Detinue*, if the Defendant pleads that the Plaintiff married after Bailment, and the Husband released to him. *R. Mo. 25.*

But the Defendant may plead one Matter to Part, and another Matter in Bar to other Part. *Co. Lit. 304. a.*

As,



As, in Dower, the Tenant may plead Joint-tenancy to Part, and Detinue of Charters to the Residue, tho' this goes to the Whole. *Kit. 223. b.*

In Affize, a Fine as to a Moiety, and a Release of the Father with Warranty as to the other Moiety. *Ibid.*

In Trespafs for an Assault, Battery and Wounding, the Defendant may plead *Not guilty* to the Wounding, and justify the Assault and Battery. *Mar. pl. 106.*

So, in Trespafs for breaking his House, &c. the Defendant may plead as to all the Trespafs *præter* three Posts *Not guilty*, and as to the Breaking the three Posts the Defendant may justify; for tho' he pleads *Not guilty* to All the Trespafs in the House, yet it is with an Exception of the three Posts. *R. Cro. El. 87.*

And one Tenant or Defendant may plead a Matter, which goes in Bar to the Whole, and the other Tenant or Defendant may plead another Matter in Bar to the Whole. *Co. Lit. 303. a.*

So, if a Plea is double, and the Plaintiff by his Replication answers only to one Matter and takes Issue upon it, which is found, this aids the Duplicity of the Plea. *Kit. 238. a. Vide* when a Bar is aided by the Replication, *Post, (E. 37.)*

And a double Plea shall be aided upon a general Demurrer. *R. 1 Sand. 337. R. 2 Rol. 306. Semb. 1 Rol. 112. Vide* when an unnecessary Traverse, which makes the Plea double, shall be aided on a general Demurrer. *Post, (G. 22.)*

And therefore there was a special Demurrer to it. *Cro. Car. 61. 2 Vent. 68. Mar. pl. 113.*

So, if an Assignment of Errors be double, there ought to be a special Demurrer; for a general Demurrer is not sufficient. *R. 1 Lev. 76.*

And by the *St. 4 & 5 Ann. 16.* The Tenant or Defendant in any Action, or Plaintiff in Replevin, in any Court of Record may, with Leave of the Court, plead as many several Matters as he shall think fit. But if any such Matter shall be judged insufficient, Costs shall be given at the Discretion of the Court. So, if on an Issue in any such Matter Verdict be for the Plaintiff or Demandant, Costs shall be given, unless the Judge certifies he had a probable Cause to plead it.

[Leave to plead several Matters must be given in Court, not at Judge's Chambers. *Barnes 357.*]

[Defendant may plead three Pleas. *Verney v. Fox, T. 5 G. 2. Fort. 337.*]

[If Defendant plead double it must be at one and the same Time. *Hall v. Tullie, P. 8 G. Fort. 336.*]

[Defendant may have Leave to add a Plea after two Terms since Pleas pleaded; for there is no Time limited. *Waters v. Bovell, T. 21 & 22 G. 2. 1 Wilf. 223.*]

[On Motion to plead double, the Court will not take into Consideration whether it be a good Plea or not. *Ward v. The Charitable Corporation, T. 8 G. 2. B. R. H. 126.*]

[The Court will, on Circumstances, give Leave to withdraw a Plea, and plead another, (as on a Bond to withdraw *non est Factum*, and plead the Statute of Gaming) on Payment of Costs, taking short Notice of Trial, and giving Judgment of the same Term, if Verdict for Plaintiff. *Jeffereys v. Walter, M. 21 G. 2. 1 Wilf. 177. Nichols v. Sutcliffe, T. 7 G. 2. B. R. H. 56.*]

[So on false Imprisonment, Defendant having pleaded General Issue, may plead a Justification, and the General Issue, on Terms. *Taylor v. Joddrell, M. 23 G. 2. 1 Wilf. 254.*]

[And if in Parliament, on waiving Privilege. *Wilkes v. Wood, Wilkes v. Webb, M. 4 G. 3. 2 Wilf. 204.*]

[The Court will, on Circumstances, give Leave, after General Issue pleaded, to plead a special Plea, which brings it on upon the Merits; but not a Plea that excludes the Merits, as the Statute of Limitations. *Cox v. Rolt, M. 5 G. 3. 2 Wilf. 253.*]

[Defendant may move to plead double, after Rule to plead is out, and before Judgment. *Barnes 329.*]

[After Rule to plead is out, Defendant cannot have Leave to plead Performance on a Bond, and also *such* Administration not granted to Plaintiff, for that cannot



cannot be pleaded without craving Oyer, which cannot be craved after the Rule to plead is out. *Garrard v. Early*, T. 9 G. 3. 2 *Wils.* 413.]

[Defendant may plead double, after Order to plead issuable Plea. *Barnes* 338.]

[If Defendant pleads the General Issue, Plaintiff demurs, and Defendant joins, the Court may give Leave to withdraw his Plea, and plead double. *Meard v. Philips*, T. 5 G. 2. *Str.* 906.]

[Defendant in *qui tam* cannot plead double. *Morgan v. Lookup*, T. 9 G. 2. *Str.* 1044. B. R. H. 262. *Law v. Crowther*, P. 28 G. 2. 2 *Wils.* 21.]

[So Action on 9 *Ann.* for Money won at Play, is not within 4 *Ann.* so two Pleas cannot be pleaded. *Barnes* 365.]

[If Defendant pleads several Pleas, without saying *by Leave of the Court*, it is only Irregularity, but is good on special Demurrer; and any Duplicity of Plea must be pointed out by the Demurrer. *Ryley v. Parkhurst*, T. 21 & 22 G. 2. 1 *Wils.* 219.]

[Defendant must shew that all the Pleas pleaded were by Leave of the Court; therefore, if in Trespass he pleads *Not guilty*, and then, "by Leave, &c." according to the Statute justifies, and concludes with Averment, and then as to the second Count justifies again; it does not appear that this second Justification was by Leave of the Court, and it will be bad on Demurrer. *Bartholomew v. Ireland*, H. 11 G. 2. *Andr.* 108.]

[Rule *Nisi* to plead double shall be discharged, if Defendant has not appeared. *Barnes* 331.]

[*Non Assumpsit*, and *ne unq. exec.* allowed without Affidavit. *Haggard v. Colington*, T. 2 G. 2. *Fort.* 336.]

[*Non Assumpsit* and a Recovery and Execution executed as to Part of the Debt, allowed. *Levat v. Reshere*, M. 4 G. *Fort.* 337.]

[In *Indeb. Assumpsit*, *Non Assumpsit* and *Plene Administravit* allowed, on Affidavit. *Ld. Bristol*, M. 1724. *Bunb.* 182.]

[*Non Assumpsit*, and *Non Assumpsit infra sex annos*, allowed. *Harrison v. Winchcombe*, H. 12 G. *Folkes v. Smith*, in C. B. M. 12 G. *Bristow v. Woodward*. *Toeppen v. Elking*, M. 13 G. *Str.* 678. Allowed on solemn Debate; because hereby Defendant secures to himself a Trial on the Merits at all Events. *Da Costa v. Carteret*, H. 4 G. 2. *Str.* 889.]

[*Non Assumpsit* and Discharge by Bankruptcy, allowed. *Philips v. Wood*, M. 8 G. 2. *Str.* 1000.]

[To *Assumpsit*, Testator made no such Promise, Cause of Action not within six Years, Executor made no Promise, and *plene Administravit*. *Hughes v. Pigot*, P. 9 G. 2. B. R. H. 243.]

[In Trespass for cutting down Plaintiff's Tree, that he cut it down for Repairs, and that it interrupted his Water-course, allowed. *Clare v. Frost*, P. 7 G. *Str.* 425.]

[On Debt on Bond against an Administrator, *solvit ad Diem* and *plene Administravit* allowed, on Affidavit of the *plene Administravit*. *Jones v. Lord Strafford*, M. 1724. *Bunb.* 181.]

[To Debt on Bond, Executor may plead Payment of Principal and Interest, according to St. 4 & 5 *Ann.* and *plene Administravit*. *Anon.* M. 9 G. 2. B. R. H. 178.]

[*Non est Factum*, and Discharge by Commission of Bankrupt, allowed. *Atkinson v. Atkinson*, T. 4 G. 2. *Str.* 871.]

[Bankrupt allowed to plead his Bankruptcy generally and specially. *Ld. Clinton v. Morton*, M. 8 G. 2. *Str.* 1000.]

[In Debt on Bond, to marry Plaintiff if requested, allowed to plead *Non est Factum*, and never requested. *Dunn v. Vacher*, T. 5 G. 2. *Str.* 908.]

[On an Information of Debt on Bond to the Crown, *Non est Factum*, and Conditions performed, allowed. *Attorney-General v. Snow*, H. 1721. *Bunb.* 96.]

[In Replevin, *Non capit*, Property in another, and *liberum Tenementum*, allowed. *Barnes* 364.]

[In *Quare Impedit*, that he was seised in Fee of Advowson, and that he had the next Turn, allowed. *Bishop of Winchester v. Cook*, P. 3 G. 2. *Fort.* 337.]



To a *Scire Facias* on an old Judgment, Terre-tenant may plead Payment of the Money recovered, and that Defendant in that Judgment was not seized. *Ellis v. Mortimer*, T. 8 G. 2. B. R. H. 153.]

[Not guilty, and *liberum Tenementum*—In Replevin, that Plaintiff has no Property, and Justification—Damage-feasant, and under Demise from Defendant to Plaintiff—Distress for Damage-feasant, and Rent in Arrear—*Solvit ad Diem*, and mutual Debt—*Non Assumpsit*, and Discharge under Debtor's Act—*Non est Factum*, and such Discharge—*Non Assumpsit*, and *Non Assumpsit infra*, &c.—*Plene Administravit*, and set off.—*Non Assumpsit*, and *Plene Administravit*—Not guilty, and General Release—Not guilty, and Money paid Plaintiff in Satisfaction of all Trespasses to such a Time—*Ne unques Executor*, and *Plene Administravit*—Not guilty, and *Mollitur manus imposuit*, *son assault Demesne*—*Non est Factum*, and *Ne unques Executor*—Not guilty, *son assault Demesne*, and Satisfaction for all Trespasses—Not guilty and Justification—*Non est Factum* and Duress—*Non Assumpsit*, Set-off and Tender—Tender to first Count, *Non Assumpsit* to the Residue—*Non Assumpsit* by Testator, general *plene Administravit*, and special *plene Administravit*—In Trespass, Assault and Battery, Not guilty and Licence—may be pleaded jointly. *Barnes* 336, 338, 339, 340, 340, 343, 329, 347, 348, 272, 349, 275, 286, 352, 279, 352, 355, 355, 356, 359, 360, 362, 363, 364, 365, 366.]

[*Non Assumpsit*, and Statute of Usury, refused. *Ld. Barnard v. —*, H. 8 G. Fort. 336.]

[Bankruptcy and *Non Assumpsit* refused. *Newman v. Chandler*. Fort. 336.]

[*Non Assumpsit* and *Non Assumpsit infra sex ann.* refused, *per Cur.* Fort. cont. *Whelpdale v. Atkinson*. Fort. 337. *Vide supra contra.*]

[*Non Assumpsit* and a general Release refused. *Glover v. Heathcot*. Fort. 337. *Barnes* 328.]

[*Non Assumpsit*, and a Tender, not allowed. *Baker v. Westbrook*, P. 6 G. 2. Str. 949.]

[In Trespass, Not guilty, and a Justification for a Way, not allowed. *Fisher's Case*. Fort. 335.]

[In Trespass, Tender of Amends, and Justification that Plaintiff's Fences were out of Repair, not allowed. *Antony v. Williams*, T. 4 G. Fort. 336.]

[If Defendant in Trespass pleads in Justification two Titles, one by Lease for Lives, and one Life living 12th July, and yet as to 12th July another Title and Seisin in Fee; it is repugnant and naught. *Taylor v. Woollen*, P. 2 G. 2. Fort. 380.]

[In Assault and Battery, *Non est Factum* and a Justification cannot be pleaded. *Palmer v. Wadbrooke*, M. 4 G. 2. Str. 876.]

[To Debt on Bond, *Non est Factum* and Coverture in Plaintiff not allowed, for one is in Bar, the other in Abatement. *Holt v. Mabberley*, T. 8 G. 2. B. R. H. 135.]

[*Libertum Tenementum*, and Justification or Not guilty—Not guilty, and Accord and Satisfaction—*Non Assumpsit*, and several Set-offs—*Nil debet*, and *nil habuit in Tenementis*—Not guilty and Justification, in Trespass—*Non Assumpsit*, and *Non Assumpsit infra*, &c. after Money paid into Court—Not guilty, and a Release of particular Trespass—Not guilty, and Tender—In Trover, Not guilty, and that Plaintiff became Bankrupt—*Non Assumpsit*, and Infancy—*Non est Factum*, and *solvit post Diem*—cannot be pleaded jointly. Nor *Non Assumpsit*, and *Plene Administravit*—*Solvit ad Diem*, and *riens per Descent*—Not guilty, and a Licence—without Affidavit. *Barnes* 329, 350, 329, 333, 333, 339, 338, 351, 359, 360, 363, 363, 332, 332, 351.]

But this Statute does not extend to plead double Matter, which shall have different Trials: As, in Dower, to plead *Ne unques accouple* and a Mortgage; for the first Matter shall be tried by the Bishop, and the other by a Jury, and the Judge cannot certify if there was a probable Cause. *R. inter Harding and Harding* C. B. M. 9 Ann. (*Vide Comyns's Reports* 148.)

[*Non Assumpsit*, and *Non Assumpsit infra sex ann.* pleaded, to the second, Replication, an Original, Rejoinder, *nul tiel Record*, Judgment for Plaintiff, and



Plaintiff executes Writ of Inquiry; afterwards the first Issue of *Non Assumpsit* tried, and Plaintiff non-suited, and thereupon on Motion, the Writ of Inquiry discharged; for if one Issue be for Defendant, Plaintiff cannot recover. *Prior v. Ld. Illy, M. 8 G. 2. Fort. 338.*

(E. 3.) Must not be Argumentative.

So a Plea ought to be direct and positive, and not by way of Rehearsal, or Argumentative. *Co. Lit. 303. a. Mar. 207.*

As, in Trover for an Indenture, whereby *A.* granted a Manor, rendring Rent, it is no Plea *that A. did not grant the Manor*; for it is no Answer to the Declaration, except by Argument. *R. Tel. 223, 4.*

In Ejectment on a Lease for 10 Years, it is no Plea, that by Custom there cannot be a Lease for more than six Years. *R. Dy. 357. b.*

In *Formedon* for a Manor, if the Tenant says that *A.* being seised levied a Fine, &c. it is not sufficient to reply, that *Tempore Finis* and at all Times afterwards *B.* was seised &c. for this is an Answer only by Argument. *Sav. 85, 86.*

So, if a Man pleads a Grant by the King, he ought to plead directly, that the King *concessit*, and not by a *Testat' existit quod concessit*. *1 Sand. 274.*

Otherwise in Covenant. *Vide Post, (2 V. 2.)*

If the Defendant avows and says that *A.* was possessed, *et sic possessionat' per Indenturam testat' existit* that he assigned, it is not good. *R. 2 Sand. 319. 2 Lev. 12.*

So, if the Defendant pleads a Lease, &c. by a *Testat' existit*, it is bad. *Cro. El. 195. 2 Cro. 537.*

But an Argumentative Plea shall be aided by Verdict, or on a general Demurrer. *Al. 48.*

(E. 4.) Nor vary from the Place in the Declaration without Necessity.

So a Plea in Excuse or Justification ought to alledge the Fact in the Place mentioned in the Declaration, if the Nature of the Justification does not otherwise require: And therefore in Trespass at *A.* if the Defendant justifies by an Execution at *B.* in the same County, it is bad; for no Place in the same County is material upon Process to the Sheriff. *R. 3 Lev. 113.*

In Debt at *London* on a Bond to pay, if a Ship did not miscarry, Plea, *that it did miscarry at Falmouth in Cornwall*, is bad; for the Place is not material. *R. 1 Lev. 149.*

So a Plea, *that he made the Bond in another County being within Age*, is bad. *Dal. 18.*

(E. 5.) Must be certain.

*Vide Certainty in the Declaration. Ante, (C. 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22.)*

So a Plea ought to be certain. And therefore, if the Defendant pleads, that he has expended 8*10l.* for Repairs *et alia Onera necessaria*, it is bad for the Uncertainty; for he ought to shew for what Charges he has expended them, by which the Court may judge, whether they were necessary or not. *R. 1 Sand. 49.*

So, in Debt upon a Bond to make an Assurance of Land, if the Defendant pleads, that he executed a Release, it is bad, if he does not shew that it concerns the same Land. *2 Co. 4. a.*

If the Defendant pleads, that he paid *tot' denar' Summas quant'* the Plaintiff *meruit*, without saying what Sum he paid, it is bad. *R. Mar. pl. 120.*

So, if a Man be bound to give all the Money in his Pocket, if he says that he gave all, it is bad; for he ought to shew what Sum he gave. *Lat. 16.*

So, if he be bound to convey all his Land, and he pleads, that he has conveyed all. *Ibid.*

So, if a Man be bound to pay all Charges to *A.*'s Attorney, expended in such a Suit, if he pleads that he paid *omnes Misas et Custagia* in that Suit, it is bad; for he ought to shew that the Charge was so much, which he has paid. *R. Lut. 421, 422.*



If the Defendant pleads, that *A.* has paid all Debts to the Plaintiff, he ought to shew what Debts, &c. *R. 3 Leo. 3. Mo. 12.*

If he pleads, that he made an Estate by the Advice of *B.* it is bad, if he does not shew what Estate. *Hob. 295.*

If he pleads, that he levied Part of the Money, without saying how, it is bad. *R. 3 Leo. 223.*

If he justifies a Taking for a Contempt *tam Verbis quam Factis*, without shewing what the Words or Facts were. *R. 2 Leo. 34.*

If he pleads Payment to an Assignee of a Bill of Exchange, he ought to shew a Custom to assign. *Semb. 3 Mod. 226. but afterwards it was R. cont. Sbo. 128.*

If he pleads an Excuse of his Performance, he ought to shew all done by him that he could do. *R. Sbo. 335.*

If he pleads the taking of a Ship as a Prize, he ought to shew a Cause of Forfeiture. *R. Carth. 32.*

If a Condition be to deliver at such a Day, it is not sufficient to say, that he delivered *secundum Formam Conditionis*, without shewing what and at what Time in certain. *Semb. 1 Lev. 145.*

If it be to enjoy an Office according to Letters Patent, he ought to shew the Effect of the Patent, and that the Plaintiff enjoyed accordingly. *Hob. 295.*

If the Defendant pleads a Feoffment to a Use, it is not good, if he does not shew a Seisin at the Time of the Feoffment. *Kit. 228. b.*

So, if he pleads a Lease and Release, and does not shew Possession at the Time of the Release. *7 H. 7. 3.*

If he pleads an Entry by the Command of *Cestuy que Use*, and does not shew that he was seised to the Use. *Kitt. 228. b.*

If he pleads a Re-entry for Non-payment of Rent, and does not alledge a certain Demand. *R. Al. 19. R. Hob. 331.*

If he pleads a Descent to him as Heir, without saying how he is Heir. *1 Lev. 190.*

If the Defendant, in Trespass *quare Clausum fregit*, pleads, that it was his Freehold, he must say, at the Time of the Trespass, otherwise it will be bad. *Pol. 132.*

So, if he pleads, that the Rent was more than the Value, in Debt for Rent against him as Executor, without saying at what Time it was so, it is bad. *Pol. 132.*

If, in Trespass, he pleads that three Justices did not, &c. he must say, *nec eorum Aliquis.* *2 Mod. 284.*

If he pleads *pro eo quod non monstravit*, &c. it is bad; for the Matter in Bar must be alledged certainly. *R. Cro. El. 242. Semb. 1 Sand. 117. Dy. 257. b.*

Or if he pleads *quia obstruxit*; for he ought to say precisely *quod obstruxit.* *Cro. El. 441.*

In a Plea to Part, the Part to which it is pleaded ought to be ascertained. *Vide Post, (E. 27. F. 4.)*

In a Plea, the certain Place and Time of every Thing material and traversable ought to be alledged. *Vide ante, (C. 19, 20.)*

How it shall be alledged. *Vide ante, (C. 19.)*

(E. 6.) And shall be most strong against the Defendant.

And shall be taken most strongly against the Defendant. *Co. Lit. 303. b. Pl. Com. 29. a.*

And therefore, in Trespass, if the Defendant pleads a Release, without saying at what Time it was made, it shall be intended to be made before the Trespass; for this is most strong against the Defendant. *Pl. Com. 46. a.*

So, in Waste, if the Lessee pleads that it was for Mines, without saying when the Mines were opened, it shall be intended that they were opened after



after the Lease; for that is the most strong against the Defendant. *Per Hob.*

234.

If the Defendant pleads, that *A.* seised of a Manor *unde Locus in quo*, &c. was Parcel, demised his Manor except *B.* &c. it shall be intended, that the *Locus in quo*, &c. was Parcel of *B.* if the contrary does not appear. *R. Pl. Com. 104. a.*

So, if to a Bond the Defendant pleads *Payment*, it shall be intended after the Day, if he does not say otherwise. *Pl. Com. 104. a.*

In *Dum fuit infra Ætat*, if the Tenant pleads a Release by the Demandant, without saying when, it shall be intended within Age. *Pl. Com. 104. a.*

If a Man pleads *Quod A. capt' et arrestat' fuit in Lond'* without saying by what Authority, it shall be taken to be an Arrest by Wrong. *Dy. 120. a.*

But it shall not be intended against the Defendant, where such Intendment is not consistent with another Part of the Plea: As a Lease by a Bishop shall not be intended to be by one then alive, where the Plea afterwards says *per A. nuper Episcopum*. *R. 10 Co. 59. b.*

(E. 7.) But Certainty to a Common Intent is sufficient

But Certainty to a common Intent is sufficient. *Co. Lit. 303. a.*

*Vide ante,*  
(C. 24)

And therefore, in Assize, if the Tenant plead that his Father was seised and died seised, and he entred as Son and Heir, it is good; tho' it may be that the Father of the Demandant abated after his Ancestor died and before his Entry: but it shall not be intended; for when he says, that his Father died seised and he entred, the common Intendment is, that he entred immediately. *Pl. Com. 26, 28, 33.*

So, if a Plea be, that the Defendant surrendered and released a Copyhold in full Court, and the Plaintiff accepted it, tho' it is not said, that the Surrender was to the Plaintiff's Use, it is sufficient; for it shall be intended. *R. Cro. Car. 6.*

So a Plea to Debt on a Bond for the Enjoyment of Land, which *post Consecrationem usque Diem Billæ* the Plaintiff enjoyed, is good, tho' it is not said *semper post*; for it shall be intended. *R. Cro. Car. 195.*

So, in Trespass, if the Defendant justifies as Servant, without saying by his Command, it is good; for it shall be intended.

If the Defendant says that the Master of a College and his Fellows were seised in Fee, it shall be intended, in Right of the College. *Pl. Com. 102. Vide Post, (2 B. 1.)*

If several Writs are mentioned to Sheriffs of several Counties, and one was an Extent, and it is said *quod prædict' Sheriff* returned, &c. it shall be intended the same Sheriff, to whom the Writ was directed. *Pl. Com. 65. b.*

(E. 8.) So less Certainty where the Matter may be ascertained by Evidence.

So, where no Certainty at present is known, it is sufficient to shew the Certainty in Evidence and alledge generally in the Pleading: As, if a Man assumes to give a Bond with sufficient Sureties to save harmless in such a Suit; it is sufficient to say, that he gave a Bond with sufficient Sureties, without saying in what Penalty, &c. for, till the Suit is determined, it is not known how much is sufficient, and it shall be shewn in Evidence. *R. 1 Lev. 297.*

(E. 9.) And necessary Circumstances shall be intended.

And necessary Circumstances shall be intended: As, if a Man pleads a Feoffment, Livery need not be alledged; for it shall be intended. *Co. Lit. 303. b.*

So Attornment of Tenants shall be intended, if a Feoffment of a Manor be pleaded. *Co. Lit. 310. b.*



So, if the Defendant pleads an Assignment of Dower, it shall be intended to be by *Metes and Bounds*. *D. Cro. Car. 162.*

If he pleads a Request by an inferior Judge to a superior to assume the Jurisdiction of a Cause out of the inferior Ecclesiastical Court; it shall be intended that the Request was under Seal. *R. Cro. Car. 162.*

So, if he pleads that the Sheriff made a Warrant, he need not say *sub Sigillo*. *R. Cro. El. 53. Pal. 357.*

If he pleads himself to be Heir to *A.* he need not say, that *A.* is dead, *Dal. 67.*

Or, that *A.* had no Son, &c. *Dal. 67.*

So where the Plea refers to a Thing, which shews the Certainty, it need not be particularly alledged: As, in Debt on a Bond, if the Defendant pleads a Recovery and Execution against another Obligor, he need not say by what Process or in what County; for this appears by the Record. *R. Dal. 33.*

So, where the Certainty of the Lands appears, there is no need to say *per Nomen* how they are described by the Deed; which will not make a bad Plea good, tho' sometimes it makes a Plea bad. *Lut. 1006.*

(E 10.) And less Certainty is necessary for an Inducement.

And it is not requisite to have so much Certainty in pleading a Matter, which is only Conveyance or Inducement. *Co. Lit. 303. a.* *Vide ante,*  
(C. 31. 43.)  
*Post, E. 18.*

As, in Trespass, if the Defendant justifies, that he being possessed for Years the Plaintiff would have ousted him, and he in Defence of his Possession *molliter Manus imposuit*, he need not shew by whom, or when, or for how many Years he was possessed. *R. Cro. Car. 138. Vide Post (E. 19.)*

In Annuity, if the Defendant pleads that it was granted for holding his Courts, and being seised of the Manor of *D.* he requested the Plaintiff to hold a Court there, who refused, he need not say of what Estate he was seised. *Cro. El. 419.*

In Trespass, if the Defendant justifies by a Devise, and the Plaintiff replies, that the Devisor died seised, and it descended to him as Cousin and Heir, he need not shew, how Cousin. *R. 2 Cro. 86.*

In an Action upon the Case for a Nuisance in throwing Carrion into a Close *per quod diversa Averia interierunt*, it is sufficient, without saying what or how many Beasts. *R. Al. 22.*

If a Man makes Title to an Office, he ought to prescribe for it; but if he alledges the Office only as Inducement, it is sufficient to say *quod est antiquum Officium*. *R. 10 Co. 59. b.*

In Avowry, if he alledges a Partition between *A.* and *B.* whereby the *Locus in quo*, &c. *inter alia fuit allot* to *A.* and so justifies, *Damage feasant*, it is sufficient, without saying what Lands in certain were allotted to *A.* and what to *B.* *R. Pl. 431. a.*

(E. 11.) Or for a Negative Matter.

So there is no Need of so much Certainty for a Matter in the Negative. *D. Pl. Com. 33. b.*

As, in an Action upon the Case for not taking sufficient Pledges, the general Averment, that he has not taken sufficient Pledges is sufficient, being in the Negative. *R. Lut. 159.*

In Debt on a Bond to indemnify, it is sufficient to say, *Not damnified*, without shewing how he has indemnified. *Vide Post, E. 25.]*

In Debt on a Bond that he will permit Ingress and Regress, &c. it is sufficient to say *quod permisit*; for is tantamount to *that he did not disturb*. *R. 1 Leo. 136.*



(E 12.) And Surplusage does not prejudice.

*Vide ante,*  
(C. 28.)

And Surplusage does not prejudice: As, if the Defendant in Replevin avows as Bailiff to *A.* Administrator of *B.* where *A.* ought to distrain in his own Right, the Words *Administrator of B.* shall be rejected as Surplusage. *D. Hob. 208.*

Except where it is repugnant or contrary to Matter precedent. *Co. Lit. 303. b.*

As, if in *Quare Impedit* the Defendant pleads a Presentment of one *mere laicus* who was admitted, instituted, and inducted, *per quod Ecclesia remanet vacua*, this is repugnant. *Dy. 293. a.*

[In Action of Assault against *A.* and *B.* if *A.* confesses, and *B.* pleads that he and *A.* is not guilty, and Issue is joined, and *B.* found Guilty, the Words relating to *A.* may be rejected. *Hill v. Fleming, M. 10 G. 2. B. R. H. 341.*]

(E. 13.) When the General Issue shall be pleaded.

When a Man has no special Matter for his Justification or Excuse, he ought to plead the General Issue, to avoid Prolixity in Records.

And he may plead the General Issue, tho' the Declaration contains Matter of Record, as well as of Fact. *Vide Post, (2 H.)*

And if a Man may plead the General Issue, it is more safe; for if he pleads specially, he gives the Advantage of a Replication or Defence to the other Party. *D. Hob. 103.*

And therefore after a special Plea, he may waive it, and plead the General Issue. But he cannot waive it after a Motion and Order for a Trial at Bar. *F. g. 267.*

The General Issue needs no Inducement: As, *Not guilty, Nil debet, Ne disturba pas, &c.* *Hob. 103.*

If the General Issue be pleaded, the Plaintiff cannot reply, but must join Issue. *Semb. Co. Lit. 126. a.*

As, if the Defendant pleads, *Not guilty, Nil Debet, &c. et de hoc ponit se super Patriam*, the Plaintiff regularly shall join with him in the like Form, *Et Prædict' Plaintiff similiter* *Co. Lit. 126. a.*

So sometimes on a Negative Plea, the Plaintiff or Defendant shall join as on a General Issue, and cannot reply: As, in Dower, if the Tenant pleads *Ne unqaes fise que Dower.* *Co. Lit. 126. a.*

So, if the Defendant or Tenant pleads a Fine in Bar, and the Plaintiff or Demandant replies *Quod Partes Finis nihil habuerunt, et hoc petit quod inquirata per Patriam*, the Tenant or Defendant shall say *Et prædict' A. similiter.* *Co. Lit. 126. a.*

So, if the Tenant vouches, and the Demandant counterpleads the Voucher, for that the Vouchee or his Ancestors had nothing by which they could enfeoff, *Et hoc petit, &c.* the Tenant shall say, *Et prædict' T. similiter.* *Co. Lit. 126. a.*

[On *Non Assumpsit*, an usurious Contract may be given in Evidence, but in Case of a Specialty it must be pleaded. *Lord Bernard v. Saul, H. 8 G. Str. 498.*]

[On not Guilty, for beating a Horse, Defendant may justify in Evidence. *Slater v. Sevan, T. 4 G. 2. Str. 872.*]

[In Case, on general Issue pleaded, any Thing may be given in Evidence that destroys Plaintiff's Action. *Barber v. Dixon, H. 17 G. 2. Wils. 44.*]

[If Defendant withdraws a special Plea, he cannot plead another, but the general Issue only. *Law v. Law, H. 7 G. 2. Str. 960.*]

[Tho' Defendant may strike out special Plea, and plead the general Issue, yet he cannot do so without Leave of the Court, nor can he do it after a sham Plea. *Weld v. Needham, M. 17 G. 2. 1 Wils. 29. Ellis v. —, H. 8 G. 3. 2 Wils. 369.*]

[He



[He may do it the same Term before Replication without Costs ; and if Plaintiff has a Verdict afterwards, he cannot have those Costs. *Barnes* 127.]

[Plea of Judgment, &c. may be withdrawn, and *plene administravit* pleaded. *Barnes* 330.]

[Plea of Tender cannot be withdrawn to plead general Issue. *Ibid.*]

[After *Non Assumpsit infra*, &c. Defendant may not add *Non Assumpsit*. *Barnes* 332, 338.]

[After Demurrer by Bail, joined, *Nul tiel Record* shall not be pleaded. *Barnes* 334.]

[Demurrer may be withdrawn, and general Issue pleaded, if Defendant offers it before Assises. *Barnes* 337.]

[General Issue may be withdrawn, and special Justification pleaded, on Costs, if Plaintiff not delayed thereby. *Barnes* 346.]

[If a special Plea goes to the Action, and Plaintiff replies to the Country, and has been delayed, the Court will not give Leave to withdraw and plead the general Issue. *Freeman v. Jones*, H. 9 G. 3. 2 *Wils.* 391.]

[If a Mistake happens by Death of Attorney, General Issue may be withdrawn, and Money paid into Court *Barnes* 344.]

(E. 14.) Plea amounting to the General Issue is bad.

And therefore a Plea, which amounts to the General Issue, is bad ; for the General Issue ought to be pleaded. *Co. Lit.* 303. b. 3 *Mod.* 166.

As, in Trespass by a Commoner, if the Defendant pleads, that, being Lord, he dug in the Common for Coals and left sufficient Common ; for this amounts only to *Not guilty*. *R. 1 Sid.* 106.

So, in *Assumpsit*, if the Defendant pleads a Bond given for the Debt and Execution thereon, and traverses that he was indebted *aliter aut alio Modo*. *R. Cro. El.* 201. *Semb.* 5 *Mod.* 314. *Vide Post*, (2 G. 12.)

Or pleads another Promise, and traverses the Assumption *Modo et Forma*. *R. 2 Rol.* 350.

So, in Assize, if the Tenant pleads a Feoffment by the Demandant ; for this amounts to the General Issue.

So, in Trespass for Goods taken ; Property in *A.* who gave them to the Defendant amounts to the General Issue. 5 *Mod.* 253.

Or Property in *A.* and an Impounding by the Plaintiff, upon which the Defendant by *Replevin* took them. *Semb.* 5 *Mod.* 252. *R. 1 Sal.* 394.

So, in Trespass *quare Clausum fregit*, if the Defendant justifies by a Demise to him by the Plaintiff at Will, for Years, &c. *Sti.* 355. 5 *Mod.* 253.

Or, if he justifies *Damage feasant* in another Close. *Lut.* 1451. *Per 2 J. Dy.* 19. a.

[So in Trespass *Quare Clausum fregit*, and broke his Hop-poles, if Defendant pleads *liberum tenementum*, and that the Poles were Damage-feasant and he distrained them, it is bad. *R. on Demurrer. Sparks v. Keble*, M. 11 G. *Fort.* 378.]

[Or if Plaintiff declares for obstructing his Watercourse, by digging Pits and making Bonds, and Defendant pleads that there were two ancient Pits which were choaked up with Mud, and therefore he made two others, which he had a Right to do, &c. it amounts to the General Issue ; for he had no Right to make new Pits, tho' he might have scoured the old. *Brown v. Best*, M. 21 G. 2. 1 *Wils.* 174.]

So in *Audita Querela* on a Defeazance, if the Plaintiff pleads another Defeazance, and traverses the Defeazance in the Declaration, for it amounts to *Non est Factum*. *R. Cro. El.* 532.

In Debt on a Bond, if the Defendant pleads that it was his Deed, but not delivered to the Plaintiff but to another. *R. 1 Sid.* 450.

If on a Bond to *A.* the Plaintiff's Wife, the Defendant pleads, that it was delivered to *A. quæ obiit inupta* ; for then, *Non est Factum*. *R. 1 Veut.* 77.

If to an Action on the Case for a vexatious Petition against him in Council, he pleads that the Plaintiff did such an Act, for which, &c. *R. 3 Mod.* 166.



So, in Trover, if the Defendant pleads that he took, as a Distress for Toll, &c. *R. Hob. 187. R. Cro. El. 435.*

So in Trespass by *A.* for Goods, if the Defendant justifies by Process out of the Hundred Court upon a Replevin against the Goods of *B.* for if they are the Goods of a Stranger the Defendant is not guilty, *R. Skin. 674.*

Yet Matter of Law may be pleaded specially, tho' it may be given in Evidence on the General Issue. *R. 2 Vent. 295. R. inter Hussey and Jacob in B. R. Tr. 8 W. 3. 1 Sal. 344. 2 Mod. 276. Per Holt, Skin. 362.*

So, if an Administrator pleads, That Goods of the Intestate to such a Value came to his Hands, which he detains for his own Debt, and has no Assets *ultra*, it is good, tho' it amounts to *Plene Administravit.* *R. Hob. 127.*

In Conspiracy, the Defendant may plead a legal Prosecution, tho' it amounts to *Not guilty.* *R. Cro. El. 871.*

In *Assumpsit, Payment*, tho' it may be given in Evidence on *Non Assumpsit.* *R. 1 Sal. 394.*

In Debt, a *Release*, tho' it may be given in Evidence on *Nil debet.* *1 Sal. 394.*

In Debt upon a Lease for Years, *Entry into Part.* *1 Vent. 2.*

So, if the Plea be for greater Certainty: As, in Trespass in *A.* if the Defendant pleads that there are several *A.'s*, and none without Addition, and justifies in *Black A.* this does not amount to the General Issue. *Semb. Lut. 1492.*

So an entire Plea is good, tho' to Part of the Declaration it amounts only to the General Issue. *R. 3 Lev. 40.*

So a Plea, which confesses and avoids the Plaintiff's Title, is good, tho' the Matter may be given in Evidence, on the General Issue: As, in Trover, if the Defendant pleads that *A.* was possessed and lost the Goods, that *B.* found them and gave them to the Plaintiff, who lost them, and the Defendant found them, and by the Command of *A.* converted them. *R. Cro. El. 262. R. cont. Lat. 185.* for there it is said, that every Plea in Trover, which gives Colour to the Plaintiff, is bad, because it amounts to the General Issue, except where it concerns the Title of Land. *Vide Cro. El. 555, 146. 1 Leo. 178. Vide Action upon the Case upon Trover, (G. 6.)*

So it is bad, tho' it concerns the Title, if it does not convey a good Title. *Lat. 185.*

And therefore it seems to be in the Discretion of the Court, when a Plea, amounting to the General Issue, shall be allowed; and therefore the Plaintiff ought not to demur, but pray the Opinion of the Court. *D. Hob. 127. R. 1 Leo. 178.*

And a Plea amounting to the General Issue is only Form. *Semb. 1 Rol. 113. Cont. 2 Rol. 350. Semb. Cro. El. 871. R. Sbo. 76, 133.*

#### (E. 15.) When a Plea shall be Special.

(E. 15.)  
If it be by  
Way of Ex-  
cuse or Justifi-  
cation.

But, if a Man has Matter of Justification or Excuse, he ought to plead it specially. *Co. L. 282. b.*

As, if he justifies by Process out of an inferior Court, he ought to shew in what Action, &c. that it may appear that the inferior Court had Jurisdiction. *Per 2 J. Mar. 118.*

In Debt upon a Lease of a Vicarage, if the Defendant pleads a Sequestration, he ought to shew before whom, for what Cause, and legal Process. *Hab. 296. Vide Post, (E. 18.)*

If the Defendant pleads a Discharge, he ought to shew specially, how he was discharged. *Hob. 296.*

As, if he pleads a Discharge of Tithes, which is a Bar to a Thing due of Common Right, he ought to shew how. *Ibid.*

A Plea in Justification must confess the Trespass, Tort, &c. *Sal. 637, 8.*

[Trespass for taking Materials; on not guilty pleaded, Defendant shall not give Evidence of taking the Goods as a *Deodand*, for he should have justified. *Dryer v. Mills, T. 3 G. Str. 61.*]

[On



[On Trespass by Husband and Wife, Defendant on the general Issue shall not controvert the Marriage. *Deekinson v. Davis*, M. 8 G. Str. 480.]

[If Defendant claims an *Easement*, he must plead it specially, and cannot give it in Evidence on the general Issue. *Hawkins v. Wallis*, T. 3 G. 3. 2 Wilf. 173.]

[To Trespass *quare clausum*, &c. an Highway must be pleaded specially. *Barnes* 448.]

How Performance or other Acts are to be averred. *Vide ante*, (C. 51, &c.)

So Special Matter ought to be specially answered. *Co. Lit.* 303. b.

In Maintenance, the Defendant justifies, that he being a Neighbour, recommended a Counsel to him; the Plaintiff replies, that he gave him Money; the Defendant cannot rejoin, that he did not maintain *Modo et Formâ*, but must answer the special Matter. *Kit.* 232. a.

(E. 16.)  
In Answer to  
Special Mat-  
ter.

So, if a Man be enabled by a Warrant, or other Authority, regularly, he ought to shew it specially. *Co. Lit.* 283. a.

As, in Trespass, if the Defendant justifies as Bailiff to the Sheriff, it is not sufficient to say, that he did it by the Mandate of the Sheriff, but he ought to shew his Warrant. *R.* 3 Mod. 138. 4 Mod. 378.

(E. 17.)  
Act by Special  
Authority.

So, in Trespass, it is not sufficient to say, that the Defendant took, &c. *tanquam Ballivus Manerii per Mandat' Domini*; but he ought to shew a Precept directed to him. *R.* 4 Mod. 378.

And he ought to shew the Substance and Effect of his Authority to have been specially pursued. *Co. Lit.* 303. b.

When Matter of Record is the Foundation and Substance of the Plea, it ought to be certainly and truly alledged. *Co. Lit.* 303. a.

And a Record must not be alledged *inter alia*, for it is intire, and depends upon an Original and a Judgment, and cannot be divided. *D. Hob.* 226. Pl. Com. 65. a.

(E. 18.)  
When a Re-  
cord, &c. shall  
be specially  
alledged.

And therefore, in an Inferior Court, which is not of Record, the whole Proceeding there ought to be pleaded at large, and it is not sufficient to say, *taliter processum fuit*. *R.* 2 Vent. 100. *Vide infra*.

So the Proceedings in an Inferior Court, tho' it be of Record. *Semb.* 2 Vent. 100.

So a Plea alledged, upon which *taliter processum fuit* that there was Judgment, without shewing an Appearance and Declaration, is not sufficient. *R.* Lut. 918.

So in pleading an Execution by a Court at *Westminster*, he ought to alledge an Ejectment, &c. upon which *taliter processum fuit*, that the Plaintiff had Judgment, and thereupon sued out Execution, and it is not sufficient to alledge an Execution, without shewing the Judgment. *R.* 1 Lev. 83.

Yet, if Proceedings in an Inferior Court be pleaded, it is sufficient to say, that a Plea was levied, and thereupon *taliter processum fuit*, that the Plaintiff was nonsuited, &c. *R.* 2 Lev. 81. *Semb.* Sho. 48. *Semb.* 3 Lev. 243. *R.* 3 Lev. 404. *Ca. Parl.* 94. *Garth.* 53.

So, if he pleads, that *implacitasset* and found Pledges, upon which *taliter processum fuit*, &c. without saying, that a Plea was levied, for it is *tantamount*. *R.* 3 Lev. 404.

So, if he pleads that a Plea was levied, upon which Process issued to the Defendant, who took and afterwards permitted an Escape, it is sufficient, without shewing what Authority the Court had, where the Plaintiff is a Stranger to it. *Adm. Cro. Car.* 46. *Dub. Mod. Ca.* 72.

And such short Pleading is sufficient in an Inferior Court, tho' it be not of Record; for the Whole shall be given in Evidence. *Ca. Parl.* 94.

But, if Matter of Record is only Conveyance, it is sufficient if it be summarily alledged. *Co. Lit.* 303. a.



As, in *Assumpsit*, to indemnify his Bail, if it shews that he was Bail in an Action in the Court of Oxford; in which *taliter processum fuit*, that the Defendant there was condemned, it is sufficient, without setting out the whole Record; for it is but Inducement. *Per 2 J. Fenner cont. Tel. 16.*

So, in an Action for an Escape on a *Capias Utlegat*, it is sufficient to begin, *Quod cum recuperasset, &c.* without setting out the whole Record; for it is only Conveyance to the Action. *R. Cro. El. 877. Lut. 111.*

So, in *Assumpsit* to indemnify, it is sufficient to shew, *Quod implacitasset et recuperasset*, without alledging how. *R. 2 Cro. 10, 46.*

So, in an Action for a Deceit, Conspiracy, &c. founded on a Record, it is sufficient to begin, *Quod cum recuperasset.* *2 Cro. 567.*

So, in Debt upon a Judgment in an Inferior Court not of Record, it is sufficient to say, *Quod cum recuperasset*, without shewing the Plaint or Process. *R. after Verdict. Sho. 71.*

So, in an Action, where the Record is not Inducement, but the very Foundation: As, in Debt on a Judgment, it is sufficient to begin, *Quod recuperasset.* *R. 2 Cro. 567.*

So Proceedings and Sentences in the Ecclesiastical Court may be summarily alledged: As, that there was a Divorce between such Parties, for such a Cause, before such a Judge, *concurrentibus iis quæ in Jure requiruntur.* *Co. Lit. 303. a. D. Hob. 296. Cro. Car. 162. R. 2 Cro. 351.*

That *A.* sued in the Spiritual Court for a Portion of Goods, *et taliter processum fuit*, that the Judge decreed, &c. *Lut. 304.*

But it is not sufficient to alledge generally, *concurrentibus iis qui in Jure requiruntur.* *D. Hob. 296.*

Nor is it sufficient to alledge *taliter processum* in the same Court, without saying in what Place the Court was held; for tho' the same Court shall be intended the same as to Jurisdiction, it shall not be intended to be held in the same Place. *Lut. 305.*

So, if the Defendant justifies the Taking of Ship as a Prize, and that it was condemned in the Admiralty, it is not sufficient, without saying how it was a Prize, and before what Judge, and where it was condemned. *R. Sho. 6. Carth. 32.*

[So if in Justification in Trespas for carrying away Plaintiff's Goods, Defendant pleads Process of an inferior Court, directed to the Bailiffs of the Borough, being Officers of the Court, and that he, being a *Bailiff and Officer of the Court*, by Virtue thereof, took, &c. it is bad. *Watkins v. West, T. 2 G. 2. Ld. Raym. 1530.*]

(E. 19.)  
When Estates  
shall be spe-  
cially al-  
ledged.

So the Commencement of particular Estates ought to be specially shewn. *Co. Lit. 303. b. Vide infra.*

As, if the Defendant pleads an Estate for Life.

So, if he pleads, that *A.* was seised for Life, Remainder to *B.* in Tail, Remainder to *B.* in Fee; and that *A.* and *B.* demised to him, it is not good, without shewing the Commencement of the Estate for Life. *Dub. 1 Leo. 177. Cro. El. 153, 4.*

That Husband and Wife seised to them and the Heirs of the Husband demised, &c. *Semb. Cro. El. 112.*

So the Commencement of an Estate Tail, generally, ought to be shewn. *Co. L. 303. b.*

In a Bar, tho' it need not in a Count. *Semb. Cro. Car. 571. Jon. 453.*

So, if he pleads a Confirmation by Patron and Ordinary, tho' he need not shew what Estate the Patron has, yet, if he pleads, that he has for Life, he ought to shew how it commenced. *R. Cro. El. 18.*

So, if a Man pleads a Term for Years, he ought to shew the Commencement of the Term.

As, in an Action for Land, or Trespas upon the Land, in which the Title to the Land may come in Question, if the Defendant justifies under a Term for Years,



Years, it is not sufficient to say, *Quod possessionatus fuit* of the Term, without shewing the Commencement of the Term. *Agr. 2 Mod. 70. R. Carth. 444.*

[So if Defendant in Trespass *quare clausum, &c.* justifies under a Lease from a Tenant for ninety-nine Years, he must shew the Commencement of that Estate for ninety-nine Years, tho' the original Lease is in the Hands of Plaintiff. *Johns v. Whitley, P. 10 G. 3. 3 Wils. 65.*]

So, in Trespass for the Taking of a Horse, &c. if the Defendant justifies under a Term, he ought to shew the Commencement of his Estate. *R. cont. For here it is alledged only as Inducement to his Plea. Cro. Car. 138. 2 Mod. 70. 3 Mod. 132. R. acc. Lut. 1492. D. Lut. 1165. For the Title may come in Question. Per Pol. 3 Mod. 132. Vide ante, (C. 41, 43.)*

So, if a Man pleads a Tenancy at Will, he ought to shew how he has it, viz. by Demise, as a Copyholder, or as Tenant at Sufferance. *Bro. Plead. 85.*

So the Commencement of a Copyhold Estate ought to be shewn. *R. 2 Cro. 103. R. Cro. Car. 190. Vide Copyhold, (P. 4.)*

Tho' it be in a Justification to a Trespass, as *Damage-feasant. R. 4 Mod. 346.*

Tho' it be a Copyhold in Fee. *R. 2 Cro. 103. Cro. Car. 190. R. 4 Mod. 346.*

But it is sufficient to shew the Copy of the *last* Admission. *R. 2 Cro. 103. And the Omission is only Form, and aided on a General Demurrer. Cont. 2 Cro. 103. R. Cro. Car. 190.*

But it need not be shewn where it is alledged as Inducement: As, in Trespass in his Close, if the Defendant pleads, that he was possessed for Years of the adjoining Close, and the Plaintiff ought to repair the Fences, and thro' the Want of Repair his Cattle escaped, it is good, without shewing the Commencement of the Estate; for the Interest of the Land cannot come in Question. *R. Fel. 74. Co. Lit. 303. Vide ante, (C. 43. E. 10.)*

So, if the Plaintiff shews, that Husband and Wife, seised to them and the Heirs of the Husband, demised to him, and the Defendant obstructed his Water-course, he need not shew the Commencement of the Estate of the Wife; for it is only Inducement. *R. Cro. El. 112.*

So, if a Man shews a Grant by Copy of a Reversion after the Death of *A.* and that *A.* is dead, he need not shew the Grant to *A.* for it is only Conveyance. *R. 2 Cro. 52.*

But the Commencement of Estates in Fee need not be shewn. *Co. L. 303. b. (E. 20.) When not*

*Cro. Car. 571.* So a Man may plead Seisin of a Reversion in Fee after an Estate for Life, without shewing the Commencement of the Estate. *1 Sand. 250, 260.*

So the King, seised in *Jure Coronæ*, need not shew how the Estate came to him, if he shews, that his Ancestor was seised in Fee; for it shall be intended to have Continuance. *R. Bridg. 8.*

So the Commencement of an Estate-Tail need not be shewn in a Count: And therefore in Debt for Rent, if the Plaintiff counts that his Father was seised in Tail and made a Lease, and that the Reversion descended to him as Heir of his Body, without shewing the Commencement of the Entail, it is good. *R. Cro. Car. 571. But antiently it was shewn. 4 Mod. 419. And R. that a Verdict ought to shew it. Cro. El. 407.*

So, in an Inquisition on the *St. West. 2. 46.* against those who throw down Inclosures, it need not be shewn when the Estate, which *A.* (who inclosed) had, commenced. *R. Carth. 115.*

If a Man pleads or alleges any Estate, he ought to shew by what Title he has it, and it is not sufficient in a Bar to alledge only a Possession. *2 Cro. 52. (E. 21.) It shall shew by what Title. Vide Ante, (C. 34, &c.)*

*Fel. 74. 1 Rol. 13. Vide ante, (C. 39.)* Except where it is alledged as Inducement: As, in Trespass for an Assault, if the Defendant says, that he was possessed of a House for Years, and the Plaintiff



Plaintiff disturbed him, for which Reason *molliter Manus imposuit*, &c. it is sufficient, without shewing by what Title he was possessed. *R. Cro. Car. 138. 4 Mod. 420. Vide ante, (E. 10.)*

In an Action upon the Case by the Lessee of a Tenant for Life, it is not necessary to shew the Commencement of the Estate for Life. *R. Cro. El. 112. R. Ibid. 113.*

(E. 22.)  
In what Right  
seised.  
*Vide Ante,*  
(C. 35.)

So, if he alledges, that he was seised, he ought to alledge of what Estate he was seised. *Cont. 1 Jac. 2. But afterwards 8 W. 3. R. acc. Lut. 1316. Semb. 5 Mod. 72, 150. R. Lut. 1232. Carth. 9.*

So, if Persons, who constitute a Body Politick, are named by their proper Names, it is not sufficient to say, that they are seised, without saying, in Right of the Corporation. *Pl. Com. 103. a.*

So Persons seised to the Use of an Hospital ought to plead *Seisin in Jure Hospital*.

So Persons incorporated to the Use of an Hospital ought to plead *Seisin Jure Incorpor' suæ*; for *Jure Hospital* is not good. *R. 10 Co. 34. a.*

So a sole Corporation ought always to plead *Seisin* in his Corporate Right. *R. 2 Lev. 68. Pl. Com. 103. a.*

And the Omission will be bad on a General Demurrer. *Per Powel, Lut. 1232.*

But an Abbot or Prior, &c. and Convent need not say in what Right they are seised; for being Persons dead in Law, they cannot be seised, but in Right of their House. *Pl. Com. 102. b. Dub. Sho. 63.*

So a Corporation named by their Corporate Name need not say, *quo Jure*, they are seised; for it cannot be otherwise intended: As, if a Mayor and Commonalty plead *Seisin*, it is sufficient, without saying *Jure Corporat'*. *1 Leo. 153.*

If *A. Master* of a College and his Fellows plead *Seisin*, it is sufficient, without saying *Jure Collegii*. *R. Pl. Com. 102. b. R. Cro. El. 232.*

So, if by the whole Plea the Manner of the *Seisin* appears, it is sufficient: And therefore, if it be alledged, that a Woman had a Term for Years and took Husband, by Reason whereof the Husband and Wife were possessed, it is sufficient, without saying *in Jure Uxoris*. *R. Pl. Com. 191. a.*

(E. 23.)  
And shall not  
plead by *Que*  
*Estate*.  
*Vide Post,*  
(O. 1, &c.)

A Man cannot prescribe to a Thing, which lies in Grant, and does not pass without a Deed or Fine, otherwise than in himself and his Ancestors, and not by *Que Estate*; for he ought to shew the Deed. *Co. Lit. 121. a.*

As, in Prescription for a Hundred. *Bro. Que Estate 9.*

So he cannot prescribe by *Que Estate* to a Rent. *Bro. Que Estate 16, 23, 24.*

Nor to a Common, Estovers, Acquittal, &c. *Bro. Que Estate 16.*

Nor to Land.

Otherwise, if the Rent, Common, &c. are appendant to a Manor, &c. for he may prescribe by *Que Estate* to a Manor, and what is incident or appendant goes with it. *Bro. Que Estate 30. Agreed. 1 Mod. 232. 1 Vent. 139.*

So a Plaintiff generally shall not plead by *Que Estate*, except where he is in the Nature of a Defendant, as in a Bar to an Avowry, Vouchee, &c. *Hard. 458.*

Nor in a Bar to an Avowry, where the Assignments are traversable. *R. Skin. 304.*

So a Corporation cannot prescribe by a *Que Estate*, but only in themselves and their Predecessors. *D. 2 Cro. 673.*

Nor a Lessee for Years, *that he and all those whose Estate, &c.* *Lut. 81.* for he ought to alledge the Prescription in him, who has the Fee. *R. 1 Sal. 363.*

So a Man cannot plead or make Title by *Que Estate* to a Thing, which does not pass without Deed. *Co. Lit. 121. a.*

So, in *Quare Impedit*, the Plaintiff cannot make Title to himself by *Que Estate* to Land, to which the Advowson is appendant. *Bro. Que Estate 1.*

So,



So, in Trespass as well as in Real Actions, the Plaintiff cannot make Title to Land by *Que Estate*, without saying how, viz. by Feoffment or otherwise. *Bro. Que Estate*, 18, 27.

So, in an Information for Intrusion in the Exchequer (in which by the Course of the Exchequer the Intruder must make Title against the King, otherwise he shall be dispossessed) the Defendant cannot make Title to a Term by a *Que Estate*. *Dy. 238. b.*

But a Defendant may plead by a *Que Estate*, when the Plaintiff cannot. *Bro. (E. 24.)*  
*Que Estate*, 1, 27, 40. When he may plead by *Que Estate*.

So a Plaintiff in *Replevin* in Bar to an Avowry; for he is in the Nature of a Defendant. *Co. Lit. 121. a. Bro. Que Estate*, 1, 3, 20, 47.

As, if a Tenant or Defendant pleads a good Bar; as a Feoffment, Release, Recovery, &c. by *A. Que Estate* he hath, it is good, without saying how he had the Estate; for it is not material to the Bar. *Bro. Que Estate*, 34.

So a Plaintiff may claim a Thing, which lies in Grant, by a *Que Estate*, when it is only Conveyance to the Thing in Demand: As he may say, that he and all those *quor' Stat' habet* in a Hundred have had a Leet, Time whereof, &c. tho' a Hundred does not pass without Deed; for it is only Conveyance to the Leet, which is demanded. *Co. Lit. 121. a. Semb. 2 Leo. 74.*

So he may prescribe that a Corporation, and all those whose Estate they have in a House, have had a Way, &c. tho' a Corporation cannot have without Deed; for it is only Conveyance. *Per 3 J. 2 Cro. 673. Vide 2 Vent. 139.*

So a Plaintiff may alledge a *Que Estate*, when the Title is not in Question: As, in Trespass, if the Defendant justifies the Taking for Rent due from the Plaintiff, he may say that the Lord enfeoffed *A. Que Estate* he himself has, to hold by 3 s. Rent; for the Plaintiff is allowed Tenant, and the Title to the Land is not in Question. *Bro. Que Estate* 6, 17.

So he may claim a Thing as appurtenant to a Manor, by a *Que Estate*, tho' not of itself: As, Toll, Common, &c. *R. 1 Mod. 231.*

So he may plead *Que Estate* in a Stranger: As the Plaintiff in *Replevin* may plead a *Que Estate* in the Avowant in the Seignior. *Co. Lit. 121. a. Bro. Que Estate* 2, 12, 21, 26, 37.

An Avowant for Rent on a Lease to *A.* may plead *Que Estate* the Defendant has. *R. Salk. 562. Hard. 459.*

So he may plead Title by a *Que Estate* to an Inheritance or Freehold. *Hard. 459.*

So he, who comes to an Estate in the Post, may plead by a *Que Estate*: As, a Disseisor, Abater, Intruder. *Co. Lit. 121. a.*

So a Recoveror. *Co. Lit. 121. a. Bro. Que Estate* 41, 48.

So a Man shall plead Title to an Estate in Fee by a *Que Estate*. *40 Aff. 28.*

So to an Estate Tail, with an Averment of the Life of Tenant in Tail. *Co. Lit. 121. a. Bro. Que Estate*, 7, 28, 29, 31.

So to an Estate for Life, with an Averment of the Life of the Tenant. *Co. Lit. 121. a. Bro. Que Estate* 46. *Hard. 459.*

So, in the Case of the King, where the Plea goes in Discharge of a Debt assigned to the King, and shews the Estate out of the Debtor before the Assignment. *R. Hard. 459.*

But generally he shall not plead a Title to a Term for Years by a *Que Estate*. *Co. Lit. 121. a.*

As, to say, that *A.* being seised demised to *B.* for Years, *Que Estate* he has. *R. Dyer 238. b.* for he ought to shew all mean Assignments. *R. Raym. 389.*

Nor to an Estate at Will. *Co. Lit. 121. a.* for it cannot be assigned. *Bro. Que Estate* 38.

Yet a Man may avow for Rent on a Lease for Years made to *A. Que Estate* the Plaintiff has, without shewing all mean Assignments; for he is a Stranger to the Assignments which might be without Deed. *Semb. Cro. El. 22.*

So he may have Debt for Rent or Waste against an Assignee, and declare on a Lease to *A. Que Estate* Defendant has, without shewing the mean Assignments. *R. cont. Cro. El. 22. R. acc. 1 Sid. 298. 1 Lev. 190.*



So he may have Covenant against the Assignee of a Term granted to *A. Que Estate* the Defendant has. *R. 3 Lev. 19.*

So, if the Defendant pleads a Lease for Years to *A. Que Estate* he has, and the Plaintiff does not demur, but traverses the Lease to *A.* whereby the Assignment is admitted, it is good. *R. Dy. 238. b.*

So, if the Plaintiff makes Title to a Term for Years in himself by a *Que Estate*, it shall be aided on a General Demurrer. *Semb. Ray. 389.*

If a *Que Estate* be pleaded, it ought to be alledged in the Plaintiff or Defendant himself, as, to say the Plaintiff and all *quorum Statum habet.* *Co. Lit. 121. b.*

For, if it be alledged in One in a mesne Conveyance, it is bad. *Semb. Co. Lit. 121. b. Bro. Que Estate, 8, 19, 49.*

But a Woman, Tenant in Dower, may prescribe that her Husband and his Ancestors, *Que Estate* she has in the Seigniorie, were, &c. tho' the Husband had a Fee and she not. *Bro. Que Estate, 10.*

[Freehold Tenant of a Manor must plead Prescription, and by way of *que Estate*; and not by way of Custom, which is only for Copyholders. *Thompson v. Roberts, H. 5 G. 2. Port. 339.*]

(E. 25.)  
When he shall  
plead to Cove-  
nants speci-  
ally.

If a Man pleads to an Action of Covenant, where any of the Covenants are Negative, he ought to plead to them specially; for the Negative cannot be performed. *Co. Lit. 303. b. R. Cro. El. 691. Mo. 856. Hob. 13.*

As, if a Covenant be to proceed on a Voyage *et quod non deviarer*, he ought to plead specially that he did not deviate. *R. 1 Sid. 87.*

So, if the Condition of a Bond be in the Negative, the Defendant shall plead to it specially. *10 H. 7. 12. b.*

So, if the Condition be for Performance of Covenants, and some of the Covenants are in the Negative, he ought to plead Performance specially. *Semb. Dy. 373. a. Pal. 70.*

But general Performance shall be aided on a general Demurrer. *R. Cro. El. 232. 1 Leo. 311. Vide Post, (E. 26.)*

So it shall be aided by the Plaintiff's Replication, *that he has not performed, &c.* *D. Sho. 1.*

So, if any of the Covenants are in the Disjunctive, he ought to shew which he has performed. *Co. Lit. 303. b. Lut. 581. 10 H. 7. 12. b. R. 2 Cro. 560. Pal. 70. Sav. 120.*

So, if the Condition be to pay at four Days, or within six Months after each Feast. *Per 2 J. Cro. Car. 421.*

And if he does not, it will be bad on a general Demurrer, for the Court do not know what Part is performed. *R. 1 Leo. 311. D. Cro. El. 232. Vide Post, (E. 26.)*

So, if the Condition of a Bond requires several Things to be done, is not sufficient to say *Quod performavit Omnia, &c.* tho' all are in the Affirmative; but he ought to answer specially to every Particular mentioned in the Condition. *R. 1 Lev. 303. Vide Post, (2 W. 33.)*

So, if an Act required by a Covenant is to be done by a Stranger to the Covenants: As, if *B.* covenants that *A.* and his Wife shall levy a Fine. *Per melior Opinion. 2 Roll. 159. R. 2 Cro. 559, 560. Dub. Pal. 70.*

That *A.* shall render a just Account. *R. Sho. 1.*

And it shall not be aided by the Plaintiff's Replication, *that he has not performed. Ibid.*

So, if a Covenant requires an Act on Record, he ought to shew it specially. *Co. Lit. 303. b.*

As, if the Covenant be that *A.* shall levy a Fine. *R. 2 Roll. 159. R. 2 Cro. 560. R. Pal. 70.*

That the Defendant shall become nonsuit in all Actions by him, he must shew specially that he was nonsuit; for it cannot be tried but by the Record. *R. 13 H. 7. 19. b. Acc. 10 H. 7. 12. b.*

So, if the Condition be to make a Bond, Release, &c. it is not sufficient to say that he has done it, without shewing it, whereby the Court may judge whether



ther it be sufficient. *R. Sal. 498. Vide Kit. 223. b. Lut. 421. Vide Post, (2 V. 13.)—Ante, (E. 5. C. 58, &c.)*

So, if the Condition of a Bond be to perform such a Thing, or pay such a Sum, it is not sufficient to plead Payment generally without shewing how or at what Time, so that Issue may be joined thereon. *R. 2 Cro. 360.*

If the Condition be, that he shall prove a Debt paid, it is not sufficient to say that *A. and B.* proved it, without saying how. *R. Bend. 66.*

So, if it be to perform a Will, it is not sufficient to plead Performance, without shewing the Will and how he has performed it. *R. 2 Cro. 360. 2 Bul. 267.*

If he pleads that a Patent became void, he ought to shew how. *R. Skin. 303.*

So, if a Condition be to indemnify, Plea *quod exoneravit* is not good, without shewing how. *R. 2 Cro. 363. R. 2 Cro. 165, 634. R. Mar. pl. 200. D. 2 Co. 4. a. Semb. Lut. 428. R. Cro. El. 916. Mo. 857.*

Otherwise, if he pleads in the Negative *Non Damnificat*. *R. 2 Cro. 363, 634. Mar. pl. 200. 2 Co. 4. Vide Post, (2 W. 33.)*

So if a Covenant or Condition be for quiet Enjoyment, it is not sufficient to plead Disturbance, without shewing how he was disturbed. *Semb. 2 Vent. 278.*

And that it was by an Elder Title. *R. Hob. 35. Win. Ent. 120. R. 2 Cro. 315, 444. R. Cro. Car. 5. 4 Co. 80. Vau. 120. Vide ante, (C. 49.)*

But it is not bad but upon a Special Demurrer. *Lut. 428.*

And shall be aided after Verdict. *R. 2 Mod. 213.*

But where all the Covenants are Affirmative, it is sufficient to shew Performance generally. *Co. Lit. 303. b. 10 H. 7. 12. b.* (C. 26.)

So, in Debt on a Bond to perform Covenants in an Indenture, it is sufficient to plead Performance generally, if they are all in the Affirmative. *R. Cro. El. 749. 2 Sand. 411. 1 Lev. 303. Dy. 373. a.* When generally. *Vide Post, (2 V. 13.)*

Or, if any are in the Negative, but the negative Covenants are all void and contrary to Law; for the Court will take Notice that those in the Negative are contrary to Law. *R. Mo. 856. R. Hob. 13.*

Or, if the Negative be but an Affirmance of a precedent affirmative Covenant. *1 Sid. 87.*

So, tho' to an affirmative Covenant negative Words are added of the same Import. *Adm. 1 Sid. 87.*

So, if he covenants that *A.* shall quietly enjoy without Interruption and discharged and acquitted of all Incumbrances, he may plead *quod performavit* generally, tho' it is not so well. *R. Lut. 608.*

So, if a Covenant be to make further Assurance, be it by Fine, Feoffment, &c. as shall be advised, it is sufficient to plead *performavit* generally, tho' it is not so well. *R. Lut. 609.*

So, the Plaintiff to a *plene Administravit præter* a Debt on a Bond may say, that the Bond was for such a Purpose and that he has performed it, without saying that this was the Whole of the Condition. *R. Lut. 1637.*

So where a Covenant is Affirmative and comprehends Multiplicity of Matter, to avoid Prolixity the Defendant may plead Performance generally, without shewing how, and the Plaintiff shall assign a particular Breach: As, in Debt on a Bond with a Condition to deliver the Tallow of all Beasts killed by him; it is sufficient to say that he has delivered all the Tallow, &c. without alledging how much he has delivered, or how many Beasts he has killed. *Cro. El. 749.* *Vide Post, (2 V. 13.)*

So on a Bond to pay all Rents received, it is sufficient to say that he has paid all, without saying what Sum or how much he has received. *R. Cro. El. 749. R. 1 Sid. 334.*

So on a Bond to deliver all Evidences, or to assure all his Lands. *Cro. El. 750.*

So, where a Man covenants to discharge all Bonds. *R. Cro. El. 916.*

Or to acquit of all Escapes, Fines, &c. it is good without saying how. *R. Mo. 857.*

Or



Or to indemnify against the King for all Receipts as Collector. *Semb. Cro. El. 253.*

So, if a Man pleads Performance generally when some of the Covenants are in the Affirmative and others in the Negative, it shall be aided on a general Demurrer. *R. Cro. El. 232. Vide ante, (E. 25.)*

Otherwise, if some of the Covenants are in the Disjunctive; for the Court cannot judge, what Part he has performed. *D. Cro. El. 232. Vide ante, (E. 25.)*

And, if he pleads Payment or Performance generally to the Condition of a Bond, it is not aided on a general Demurrer. *R. Mar. pl. 200. R. cont. 1 Lev. 194.*

#### (E. 27.) The Form of a Plea in Bar.

Every Plea in Bar must begin with the Defence. *R. Fel. 210. Vide for this in Abatement, (I. 16.)*

If a Plea goes only to Part, it must ascertain the Part of the Declaration to which it is applied: As, in Debt for Rent for several Years, if the Defendant says, *quoad 20l. Parcel of the Rent Nil debet*, and does not shew when the 20l. was due. *R. 1 Sid. 338.*

In *Assumpsit* on several Promises, if the Defendant pleads *quoad* all except 4l. *Non Assumpsit*, and a Tender *quoad* the 4l. and does not shew upon which Promise the Tender was made, it is therefore bad. *R. Lut. 241.*

If the Plea admits the Cause of Action, and avoids it by a Discharge or Matter *Ex post Facto*, he must say *Quod Plaintiff Actionem non, &c.* *R. Sal. 516.*

But where there was no Cause of Action, he may say *Onerari non debet.* *Sal. 516.*

#### (E. 28.) How it shall conclude.

(E. 28.)  
To the Ac-  
tion.

Every Plea shall have its proper Conclusion; and therefore a Plea in Bar shall conclude to the Action. *Co. Lit. 303. b. Vide Abatement, (I. 12.)*

But sometimes a Conclusion is aided on a general Demurrer; as, if it be only informal. *D. Hob. 298, 321.*

Or prays Judgment of the Writ, where it should be, *si ferra respondue.* *Semb. Lat. 179.*

If a Plea begins in Abatement, and concludes to the Action, it shall be a Plea in Bar. *Sbo. 4.*

(E. 29.)  
To the Re-  
cord.

And if a Matter of Record be pleaded, it shall conclude *prout patet per Recordum.* *1 Lev. 211. R. 3 Lev. 334. Vide Ante, (C. 82.)—Post, (O. 17.)*

So, if a Matter be pleaded proveable only by a Record. *R. Lut. 163.*

And if it concludes, *Et hoc paratus est verificare*, when it ought to be *prout patet per Recordum*, it is bad. *R. Ray. 50.*

Or, if it concludes to the Country, when it should conclude to the Record. *R. 1 Leo. 90.*

Or, if it adds Matter of Fact, and then concludes to the Country. *R. Lut. 1272.*

If several Records are pleaded, it must conclude every one *prout patet per Recordum* of such Court; for, after pleading all, to say, *prout pat' per Recorda prædicta*, is bad, at least if it does not say, *prout pat' per separal' Recorda prædicta.* *Per 2 J. 2 Cro. 626. But per separal' Recorda is good. R. 1 Lev. 200. 1 Sid. 333.*

But where a general Statute is pleaded, there is no Need to say *prout patet per Recordum*; for the Judges take Notice of it. *R. Hard. 335.*

So, if the Defendant *profert* the Record by his Plea, he need not say *prout patet, &c.* *Skin. 520.*

[If Matter of Record be pleaded by way of Dilatory, if of another Court, it must be *sub pede sigilli*; if of the same Court, not. *Curwen v. Fletcher, P. 8 G. Str. 520.*



[To Action on the Case, if Defendant pleads a Recovery, and Plaintiff replies *nul tiel record*, and concludes with Averment, it is good, especially if it is a Record of another Court; but (*Semb.*) he may also conclude with giving a Day to Defendant to produce Record. *Sandford v. Rogers*, H. 33 G. 2. 2 Wils. 113.]

Yet, by the St. 4 & 5 Ann. 16. No Exception shall be taken for Want of *Hoc paratus est verificare per Recordum*, or *prout patet per Recordum*, unless specially shewn for Cause of Demurrer.

And it was before aided on a general Demurrer; for the Party might say, *Nul tiel Record*, notwithstanding the Omission. 1 Sal. 1.

So it is not necessary to conclude *prout patet per Recordum*, where the Plea is in the Negative. Sal. 520. *Vide Post*, (E. 33.)

When it shall conclude to the Country. *Vide Post*, (E. 32.)

### (E. 30.) Special Conclusion.

If a Plea does not avoid the Plaintiff's Demand but by Argument, there ought to be a Special Conclusion: As, in a *Scire facias* for the Arrears of an Annuity *Et sic*, against a Parson, if the Defendant pleads that he has resigned, it is not good, without saying, *Et sic* not Parson. *Kit. 214. b. 220. b.*

So, in Debt for Rent, or upon a Contract, if the Defendant pleads Payment in the same County, it is not good without concluding, *Et sic nil debet*. *Kit. 220.*

So, in Debt on a Bond, if the Defendant pleads special Matter, which proves the Bond to be void, he ought to conclude, *Et sic non est Factum*: As, if he pleads Rasure or Interlineation. *Ibid.*

That the Obligor was a *Feme Covert*, &c. *Kit. 220. b.*

That the Defendant is unlearned, and it was read in other Form. *Kit. 220.*

But if the special Matter of the Plea be a sufficient Bar, there is no need to say, *Et sic*: As, in Debt for Rent, Payment, or Levy by Distress, in another County is sufficient, without concluding, *Et sic nil debet*. *Ibid.*

So, if the Defendant acknowledges the Deed, and pleads a Plea to avoid it, he cannot conclude, *Et sic non est Factum*: As, if he pleads *Duress*, within Age, &c. he cannot conclude, *Et sic non est Factum*. *Kit. 220. a. b.*

If a Plea concludes with *Et sic*, &c. in the Affirmative, this does not waive the special Matter. *Co. Lit. 303. b.*

As, if he pleads specially, that *A.* was born between *B.* and his Wife before their Marriage, *Et sic* a Bastard. *Pl. Com. 14. b.*

In *Formedon*, if the Tenant pleads *Ne dona*, to which the Plaintiff replies, Recovery in Value by reason of a Warranty, *Et issint dona*. *Pl. Com. 15. a.*

So, if he pleads special Matter, and concludes with (*Et sic*) on the General Issue, this does not waive the special Matter: As, if he pleads *unlearned*, and *read in other Form*, &c. *Et sic non est Factum*. *Ibid.*

But generally, where the Conclusion (*Et sic*) goes to the Point of the Writ or Action the special Matter is waived. *Co. Lit. 303. b.*

Or, if a Plea concludes with (*Et sic*) in the Negative. *Co. Lit. 303. b. Pl. Com. 15. a.*

So, in Trespas, if the Defendant justifies the Trespas in another Place, or at another Day, he ought to conclude *which is the same Trespas*. *R. 1 Bul. 138. Quæ est eadem.* 9 H. 6. 30. a.

So, in Conspiracy, if the Defendant justifies, he ought to conclude, that it is the same Conspiracy. *Kit. 237. b.*

So, in an Action for an Escape in *London*, if the Defendant justifies by a Re-taking on fresh Suit in *Surry*, which is the same Escape, it is good. *Lat. 201.*

So, in *Quare Impedit* on an Avoidance by Deprivation, if the Defendant pleads a Deprivation, after which the Church lapsed, &c. he ought to conclude, *which is the same Deprivation*. *Dy. 293. a.*



So, in Trespass and Imprisonment till he paid 10s. if the Defendant justifies till Payment of 11s. *Skin. 664.*

If the Defendant justifies in another Place and says, *Which is the same, &c.* it will be good, where the Place is not material, without a Traverse. *R. Cro. El. 667.*

And if the Defendant justifies upon another Day, and concludes *Which is the same, &c.* when the Day is not material, it is good without a Traverse of the Day. *R. 1 Lev. 241. R. Cro. Car. 228. R. Lut. 1457. Semb. 2 Jon. 146. R. Sal. 641.*

And, if he adds a Traverse, which is defective, it does not prejudice. *Sal. 641, 2.*

But, if he justifies at the same Day, and in the same Place, he need not say *Which is the same.* *R. Skin. 387.*

So, if the Defendant does not justify the Trespass, but only excuses himself, he ought not to say *Which is the same.*

So, in Trespass for false Imprisonment, if the Defendant pleads, that he brought the Plaintiff to S. with his Consent, he cannot say *which is the same Imprisonment*; for it is no Imprisonment, if it be not against his Will. *Kit. 237. a.*

Or, if he pleads, that he advised A. being in Fear of his Life from the Plaintiff, to go to a Justice of Peace for a Warrant, and by such Warrant he was arrested, he cannot say, *Which is the same, &c.* for he was not imprisoned by the Defendant but by A. *R. 12 H. 7. 14. b.*

So if the Defendant, in Debt upon a Bond, pleads *per Minas*, if the Plaintiff replies that he said, *if the Defendant would not give him a Bond for the Rent due he would sue him*; he ought not to say, *Which is the same Menace*; for it is not a Menace, but lawful. *Kit. 237. b.*

So, in Maintenance, if the Defendant says, that he fee'd Counsel, he cannot say, *Which is the same, &c.* for this is no Maintenance. *Ibid.*

So, in Trespass for an Assault, Battery, and Wounding, if the Defendant justifies a Taking by a Warrant, *Which is the same Assault, Battery and Wounding*, it is not good; for this does not go to the Wounding. *21 H. 7. 39. Vide Post, (3 M. 15.)*

In Trespass for an Assault and Imprisonment, it is not sufficient to say, that the Defendant shewed the Plaintiff to an Officer, who had Process against him, who thereupon arrested him, without saying that he requested the Officer to arrest; for, without such Request, it is no Confession of the Imprisonment. *R. 4 Ed. 4. 36. a.*

In Trespass for taking and carrying away his Goods, if the Defendant justifies a Taking in Execution and Removal *Which is the same*, it is no Answer to the Carrying away, without saying to what Place they were removed, and where left. *R. Lut. 1486.*

So a Plea, which is a general Bar, shall conclude to the Action generally: As, a Fine with Proclamations. *R. Dal. 68.*

But where the Matter of the Plea is a Bar only by *Estoppel*, he ought to rely on the *Estoppel*; for it is a special Conclusion between the Parties: As, if he pleads a collateral Warranty. *Dal. 68.*

### (E. 32.) When it shall conclude to the Country.

When there is a compleat Issue between the Parties, *viz.* a direct Negative and Affirmative, the Plea shall conclude to the Country: As, in *Assumpsit*, if the Plaintiff declares upon a Submission to an Award, and that such an Award was made, and that the Defendant has not performed it, if the Defendant pleads, *No such Award*, he ought to conclude to the Country. *R. 2 Sand. 337.*

So, if the Plaintiff alledges, that the Award was tendred to the Parties, &c. and the Defendant answers, that it was not tendred *Modo et Forma*, he ought to conclude to the Country. *R. 2 Sand. 190. Lut. 528.*



So, in Debt on a Bond, with a Condition to pay all Expences, if the Defendant pleads that he paid all, and the Plaintiff replies, *that he has not paid*, he ought to conclude to the Country. *R. Ray. 98.*

So, if the Defendant pleads, *Plene administravit*, and the Plaintiff replies, *Assets at the Time of the Original*, he ought to conclude to the Country. *Semb. Lut. 101. R. Yel. 137.*

So, if the Plaintiff in an *Audita Querela* alleges Tender at the Day, and no one ready to receive, and the Defendant pleads, *ready*, and traverses the Tender, it is bad; for he ought to conclude to the Country; for he should have been ready to receive at the Day, whether it was tendred or not. *R. 2 Cro. 14.*

Tho' the Payment by a Deceasance ought to be to a Stranger. *2 Cro. 14.*

So, in Trover for selling a Chain of Gold, and converting the Money to his own Use, if the Defendant pleads *Non vendidit*. *R. 1 And. 20.*

So, in *Assumpsit*, for Payment of Money at such a Day, if he pleads *solvit ad Diem*. *R. Sal. 516.*

So in Covenant, if the Plaintiff assigns the Breach, *Quod non solvit*, &c. and the Defendant pleads, *Quod solvit*. *R. Carth. 88.*

So he ought to conclude to the Country, tho' Matter of Record be mentioned in the Plea: As, if it be alleged that the Plaintiff procured Letters Patent, and he says, that he did not procure; for the Procurement is the principal Thing. *R. 3 Mod. 79.*

[Plea of Bankruptcy ought to conclude to the Country. *Gery v Bayley, M. 7 G. Miles v. Williams, Fuller v. Byng, C. B. T. 3 G. Fort. 334. Barnes 330.*]

[If to Covenant by an Executor, Defendant pleads another Executor, who has proved, administred, and is living, Plaintiff's Replication shall conclude to the Country. *Wilkins v. Brown, H. 18 G. 2. Str. 1220.*]

[Bond that *A.* on thirty Days Demand in Writing should account and pay; Breach assigned, that *A.* did not account in thirty Days after Demand in Writing; Pleas, 1st. No Demand; 2d. (Protesting no Demand, &c.) that *A.* did account and pay; Replication, that a Demand in Writing was made on a Day, (naming it) and no Account by *A.* this concludes well to the Country. *Trapaud v. Mercer, T. 33 & 34 G. 2. 2 B. M. 1022.*]

So, if the Defendant pleads a Fact merely in the Negative, he ought to conclude to the Country; for a Negative cannot be averred.

So, if a Plea concludes with a special Negative to the Affirmative in the Declaration: As, in Debt on a Bond, if he pleads a special *Non est Factum*, as, a Delivery as an Escrow. *R. 1 Sal. 274.*

But when a Plea may have an Answer to it, it shall not conclude to the Country: As, if the Defendant pleads the Statute of Limitations, and the Plaintiff shews another Original sued out, he shall not conclude to the Country; for he cannot take away the Defendant's Liberty of answering it. *R. Lut. 101. R. 4 Mod. 376. Vide Action upon Assumpsit, (H. 7.)*

If the Defendant pleads *Alien Enemy*, and the Plaintiff replies, *Born at London and no Alien*. *R. 4 Mod. 285.*

[If Plaintiff replies, *not an Attorney*, he must not conclude to the Country. *Barker v. Forrest, M. 9 G. Str. 532.*

So, where there is not a direct Negative and Affirmative, he need not conclude to the Country: As, if an Avowant says an Office was granted to such Person or Persons as the Bishop pleased, and the Plaintiff replies in Bar, that it was granted only to One. *R. 10 Co. 59. a.*

If the Plaintiff says, that the Defendant received 20*l.* for which he did not account, the Defendant pleads that he accounted *Modo sequen' viz.* that he was robbed of it, and gave Notice to the Plaintiff. *R. 2 Lev. 5.*

And if a Plea does not conclude to the Country, when it ought, it is Error. *R. Yel. 58.*

Also, if a Plea does not conclude to the Country, when it ought, it is bad on a general Demurrer. *R. 2 Sand. 190. Semb. Ray. 94, 98. R. Cro. Car. 164. R. Sho. 70.*

Yet,



Yet, it was shewn for Cause of Demurrer. 2 *Sand.* 337. And it seems to be only Form, and not bad on a general Demurrer. *Per Hale, 1 Vent.* 240.

But it is bad on a special Demurrer. *R. Lut.* 21.

So, if a Plea concludes to the Country, when it ought not, it is bad. *R. on a general Demurrer. Lut.* 101, 1272. *R. 1 Sid.* 215.

Yet, if the other Party joins Issue, and a Verdict is obtained, it is aided by the *St.* 32 *H.* 8. *R. 2 Cro.* 580, 589. *R. Cro. Car.* 317. *R. 1 Sid.* 341.

(E. 33.) When it shall be averred.

All Pleas in the Affirmative ought to be averred by *Et hoc paratus est verificare* *Co. Lit.* 303. a.

So ought a Replication. *Cro. El.* 256.

So Pleas in Abatement. *R. 1 Vent.* 264. *R. Lut.* 1466.

So a Plea to an *English* Bill in the *Exchequer.* *Hard.* 160.

So a Traverse of a particular Matter *absque hoc, &c.* ought to conclude with an Averment, *Et hoc paratus est verificare.* 1 *Sal.* 4. *R. 3 Mod.* 203. *F-g.* 130.

Yet where *absque hoc* comprises all the Matter of the Plea, as *absque tali Causa* does, it may conclude to the Country. *R. 1 Sal.* 4.

[If a Writ is pleaded, it shall conclude, *et hoc parat. est verificare.* *Baxter v. Douglas, H.* 8 *G.* *Fort.* 334.]

[So if Defendant in *indeb. assump.* pleads *infra etat.* *Cross v. Bevan, M.* 13 *G.* *Fort.* 334.]

[If a Person charged as Occupier of the Goods of a Debtor to the Crown, pleads that he is not Occupier, he must conclude with *et hoc parat, &c.* *Rex v. Chelsea Water-works, M.* 1732. *Bunb.* 331.]

[If Plaintiff in his Replication discloses new Matter, the Rejoinder must answer it, and conclude with Averment. Thus, Debt on Bond, conditioned that *A.* should not run away during Apprenticeship; Plea, *A.* did not run away; Replication, *A.* was bound for seven Years, and did run away before the End of them; Rejoinder, *A.* was bound for five only; it must conclude with Averment. *Long v. Jackson, M.* 27 *G.* 2. 2 *Wils.* 8.]

[If on *Scire facias* against Bail, Defendant pleads Principal died before Return of any *Ca. Sa.* against him; Replication, *Ca. Sa.* returned, and he then living, must conclude with Averment. If it concludes to the Country, by denying his Death, or with a Traverse, it is bad; for it deprives Defendant of Right to rejoin, no *Ca. Sa.* And where either Party introduces new Matter, (as here the *Ca. Sa.*) the other must have an Opportunity of answering it. *Filewood v. Popplewell, P.* 30 *G.* 2. 2 *Wils.* 61, 65.]

[If the Plea is, that *A.* did pay all he received, and the Replication narrows it to a particular Sum, that he did receive 1400*l.* which he did not pay, it shall conclude with Averment. *Cornwallis v. Savery, P.* 32 *G.* 2. 2 *B. M.* 772.]

But Pleas in the Negative need not be averred. *Co. Lit.* 303. a.

As, in *Assumpsit* by an Attorney for Fees, if the Defendant pleads, *No Bill delivered under his Hand* pursuant to the Statute 3 *Jac.* there is no Need of an Averment. *R. Sho.* 338.

So, to a *Scire facias* upon a Recognizance against Bail, if the Defendant pleads that the Judgment is pending and not determined, he need not say *prout patet per Recordum.* *R. Sal.* 520.

So an Avowry need not be averred; for it is in the Nature of a Count. *Co. Lit.* 303. a. *R. Pl. Com.* 342. a. 163. a. *Vide ante, (C. 51.)*

So the general Issue need not be averred; for it is not traversable, but the Plaintiff ought to join Issue or demur. *Kit.* 219. b.

So a Challenge of an Array need not be averred. 27 *H.* 8. 13. b.

So a Demurrer need not be averred, *Et hoc paratus.* *R. 1 Leo.* 24.

[*Nul tiel record* need not be averred. *Obin v. Knott, M.* 9 *G.* 2. *Fort.* 339.]

[If Defendant in *Trespas* for taking Trees, justifies under a Licence, and avers the Trees were used for Gates, &c. and Replication traverses the Licence, protesting



testing the Trees were not used for Gates, it may conclude to the Country; and not with Averment. *Robinson v. Raley*, P. 30 G. 2. 1 B. M. 316.]

Default or Omission of an Averment in the Conclusion of a Plea, is but Form, and does not prejudice on a general Demurrer. *R. Lut.* 16. *Cont. Jon.* 406. *R. cont. Lut.* 1466. *Semb. acc. 1 Vent.* 240. *R. acc. Skin.* 340.

And now by the *St. 4 & 5 Ann.* 16. No Exception shall be taken for Want of Averment by *Et hoc paratus est verificare*, unless shewn for Cause of Demurrer.

But it is bad on a Special Demurrer. *R. Lut.* 21.

(E 34.) Must be triable.

Every Plea ought to be triable. *Co. Lit.* 303. *b.*

And therefore must consist of Matter of Law, which is determinable by the Court; or Matter of Record, which is triable by the Record; or Matter of Fact, which is triable by the Country. *9 Co.* 24. *b.*

And if Fact is complicated with Matter of Law, so that it cannot be tried by the Court, or Jury, the Plea is bad: As, if the Defendant pleads that *A. licite gavissus fuit Bona Felon'*, it will be bad, for the Jury cannot determine whether he lawfully enjoyed, nor the Court whether he enjoyed. *R. 9 Co.* 25. *a.*

[And therefore, that Defendant was always ready to pay, (without pleading Tender) is bad. *French v. Watson*, T. 30 & 31 G. 2. 2 *Wils.* 74.]

So, if the Condition of a Bond be, that he will shew a sufficient Discharge of an Annuity, it is bad, if he pleads that he shewed a sufficient Discharge; for the Jury cannot try whether it is sufficient, but he ought to shew what Discharge he gave, and the Court will judge whether it be sufficient. *9 Co.* 25. *a.*

But where the Effect of the Words represents a Matter triable, it is sufficient, tho' according to the Letter it is not triable: As, in Covenant for Enjoyment free from Arrears of Rent; Plea, that he delivered Money to the Plaintiff *ea Intentione* that he should discharge the Arrears, will be good, tho' the Intent is not triable; for it is *tantamount* as if he had said that he delivered *ad solvendum*. *R. 4 Mod.* 249.

(E. 35.) Form of Pleading.

If there are several Defendants, they may join in a Plea. *Sal.* 456.

Or may plead severally. *Sal.* 456.

If they sever in Plea, the Plaintiff may enter a *Non pros* against One, at any Time before the Record is sent down to the Assizes. *R. Sal.* 457.

[In *Assumpsit*, if Defendants sever in Pleading; one pleads to Issue, and there is Judgment against him, the other pleads Bankruptcy, and Plaintiff enters *nolle prosequi*: this does not destroy the Action against the first. *Noke v. Ingham*, P. 18 G. 2. *Wils.* 89.]

If the Defendants join in the Plea, and it is in the singular Number, it will be bad. *R. Lut.* 1531.

And this on a general as well as a special Demurrer. *Semb. Lut.* 1531.

If the Defendants plead severally the Plaintiff may demur to One, and join Issue on the Other. *Cro. Car.* 243.

And may afterwards enter a *Nolle prosequi* on the Demurrer, and proceed on the other. *Cro. Car.* 243.

Or, if several Issues are joined, he may enter a *Nolle prosequi* as to One, before Judgment or after. *R. Cro. Car.* 243.

Tho' they are charged jointly. *Cro. Car.* 243.

If the Defendant pleads to a general Demand or Charge he ought to answer to every Part: As, in Waste for cutting down twenty Oaks, the Defendant ought to say that he did not cut down them or any of them. *Cro. El.* 84.

But if a collateral Issue be tendred, it is sufficient to answer in the Words of the Plaintiff: As, in Account, if the Plaintiff charges tht the Defendant re-



ceived 100 *l. ad computandum*, and the Defendant says that he expended the said 100 *l.* it is sufficient to say that he did not expend the 100 *l.* without saying *Nec aliquem Partem inde*, tho' if he expended Part he ought to be allowed it. *R. Cro. El. 84.*

[In Trespass against two, if one suffers Judgment to go by Default, and the other justifies for a Distress for Rent, and Licence from the Plaintiff to sell, and a Verdict for Defendant, Judgment shall be arrested as against the other. *Biggs v. Bonger, M. 11 G. 2 Ld. Raym. 1372. Str. 610.*]

(E. 36.) Plea bad in Part is bad for the Whole.

*Vide Post,*  
(F. 25.)

If an intire Plea is bad in Part, it is bad for the Whole: As, in Trespass if the Defendant justifies, as Servant to B. his Entry to take Care of the Cattle there, and does not say that he put the Cattle there, this is a good Justification of his Entry, but is not a Justification with Cattle, for if he did not put them there, he is not Guilty, and then he cannot justify; and the Plea being bad in Part is bad for the Whole. *R. 1 Sand. 28.*

In *Assumpsit* on several Promises, if the Defendant pleads the Statute of Limitations, which is a bad Plea as to one Count, where the Action does not arise upon the Promise, but not as to the other Count, it will be bad for the Whole. *R. 1 Lev. 48.*

In Debt against an Executor or Administrator, if the Defendant pleads several Judgments and *no Assets ultra*; if the Plea is bad as to One of the Judgments, it will be bad for the Whole: As, if One of the Judgments was against the Testator and B. and he does not shew that the Testator survived, for otherwise he shall not be charged with it. *R. 2 Sand. 50.*

In Covenant and several Breaches, if Defendant pleads *Outlawry* in Bar, which is a Bar for one Breach, and not for the others, it will be bad for the Whole. *R. Lut. 515.*

If an Attorney puts in Court a Plea notoriously false for Delay, it will be a Breach of his Oath, for which he may be fined. *Sal. 515.*

But an Attorney is not bound to swear his Plea, but where it is a foreign Plea, *Ibid.*

(E. 37.) When it shall be aided.

(E. 37.)  
By the Re-  
plication.  
*Vide Ante,*  
(C. 85.)

A bad Bar may be aided by a Replication: As, if the Defendant in Affize pleads a Feoffment upon Condition, and Entry for the Condition broken, without shewing the Deed, as he ought; if the Plaintiff replies, that after the Feoffment and Entry he reënfcoffed him, this Confession in the Replication aids the Defect in the Bar. *Pl. Com. 230. b.*

So, if the Plaintiff replies, that before Entry the Defendant released to him. *Ibid.*

So, in Debt on a Bond to make an Estate to A. if the Defendant pleads that he enfeoffed Another to the Use of A. which is not good without shewing that A. was a Party or had the Deed, &c. yet if the Plaintiff replies, that he did not enfeoff, this aids the Bar. *R. Cro. El. 825.*

So, if on a Bond to accept a Lease on Request, the Defendant pleads *Non requisivit*, the Plaintiff replies that he tendred a Lease without saying of what Lands, and Issue is joined on the Request, this aids the Defect in the Replication. *R. Cro. Car. 560.*

So, if the Defendant pleads an Award, &c. uncertainly, and the Plaintiff makes a Replication, which imports the Award, &c. to have been made, it aids the Uncertainty of the Bar. *Vide Kit. 238.*

So, if the Defendant pleads a Judgment without saying *prout patet per Recordum*, and the Plaintiff by his Replication says the Judgment is fraudulent. *R. 3 Lev. 311.*

So, if the Plaintiff by his Replication shews that he has no Cause of Action, there shall be Judgment for the Defendant, tho' the Bar is defective; for the Court will judge on the whole Record: As, in Escape at London, the Defendant pleads



pleads a Retaking upon fresh Suit at *Stoke*, the Plaintiff replies, that he was out of his View before the Retaking; this admits the Retaking on fresh Suit, and then he shall not have an Action for an Escape; tho' Retaking at another Place would be a bad Plea on a Demurrer. *R. 3 Co. 52. b.*

But a Bar, which wants Substance, cannot be aided by a Replication. *D. 8 Co. 120. b.*

As, if the Defendant pleads an Agreement, and does not shew a Satisfaction, if the Replication denies the Agreement, this does not aid the Bar. *Kit. 237. b.*

[On Demurrer, the Court looks for the first Fault; therefore, if to Debt on Bond Defendant pleads Payment before the Day, it is not made good by Plaintiff's replying and tendering Issue. *Anon. H. 3 G. 2 Wils. 150.*]

So a bad Bar or Replication cannot be aided by a Verdict: As, if the Defendant prescribes for a Common and justifies *utend. Communia prædicta*, but does not shew that the Cattle were *levant and couchant*, or put therein at a proper Time, this shall be intended after a Verdict for the Prescription. *R. Cro. El. (458.) R. 2 Cro. 44.*

(E. 38.)  
By Verdict.  
*Vide Ante,*  
(C. 87.)

If the Defendant justifies as Assignee of a Reversion for Rent in Arrear, and Issue is upon *Nothing in Arrear*, and it is found so, the Defect of Attornment to the Grant in Reversion shall be aided. *R. 2 Lev. 234.*

So, if the Defendant pleads an insufficient Plea, whereon Issue is joined, and a Verdict for the Plaintiff, no Advantage shall be taken by the Defendant of his bad Pleading. *R. 5 Mod. 227. Vide Amendment, (P.)*

By the *St. 8 H. 6. 12.* Misprision of a Clerk, and after Verdict by the *St. 32 H. 8. 30.* Mispleading, Lack of Colour, insufficient Pleading or other Default of the Party, and by the *St. 16 & 17 Car. 2. 8.* Defect in Form, Mistake of Name, Sum, or Time, or other Matter of like Nature, not being against the Right of the Suit or whereby Issue or Trial is altered, shall be amended. *Vide Amendment, (K. 2. L. 2. M.)*

(E. 39.)  
By the Statute  
of Jeofails.

What shall be a Misprision or Defect in Form. *Vide Amendment, (T. 1, & c. W.)*

After a Plea delivered and before Entry on the Record, it may be amended on Notice and Payment of Costs. *Pr. Reg. 19. Sal. 520.*

Tho' it be three Terms after. *Pr. Reg. 408.*

So a Defendant before Issue or Demurrer may waive a special Plea, and take the General Issue. *Salk. 515.*

Not after a Rule to plead peremptorily or Demurrer to his Plea. *Ibid.*

And there shall not be a Rule for a peremptory Plea till the Rules are expired. *Sal. 516.*

[If Defendant pleads *Nil debet* to Debt on Bond for Performance of Covenants, the Court will permit him to waive his Plea after Joinder in Demurrer, and to plead Performance, on putting Plaintiff in as good Condition as if he had pleaded right at first. *Herbert v. Griffiths, H. 16 G. 2. Str. 1181.*]

So if a Declaration be amended after a Plea, the Plea may be altered. *Pr. Reg. 409.*

So a Plea may be waived by the Consent of the Plaintiff's Attorney, without Motion. *Pr. Reg. 423.*

Or, if the Attorney will not consent, by Rule of Court on Motion, if it be no Prejudice to the Plaintiff. *Ibid.*

But after the Plea is entred on Record it cannot be amended. *Pr. Reg. 415.*

(E. 40.) To whom a Plea shall be delivered.

The Plea ought to be delivered to the Plaintiff's Attorney or Clerk. *C. Att. 297.*

Or, if he is not known, or refuses to accept it, it may be left in the Prothonotary's Office. *C. Att. 297. Pr. Reg. 418.*

In *C. B.* if the General Issue be pleaded, the Defendant's Attorney signs the Plaintiff's Attorney's Dogget, who thereupon makes a Copy of the Issue and delivers it to the Defendant's Attorney, who pays for the Entry and the Book. *C. Att. 40. Vide Post, (R. 11.)*



If the Plea be Special, it must be delivered under the Hand of a Serjeant or Counsel. *C. Att.* 40.

Counsel ought not to sign a frivolous Plea. *Sal.* 517.

(E. 41.) At what Time.

If the Defendant has not an Imparance, he must plead the same Term or within 14 Days after. *C. Att.* 295.

Or at least, if the Plaintiff gives a Rule to plead, he must plead before the Effoin Day of the next Term. *Mod. Ca.* 22.

So, if there be an Imparance, he must plead within four Days after the Beginning of the next Term.

[Declaration *de bene esse* is necessary to take Advantage of the Term, if the Writ is of the first or second Return, where Defendant is to plead without Imparance, but not otherwise. *Barnes* 91.]

If a Declaration be delivered before the Effoin Day of the Term after the Process is returnable, and Rule given the next Term, he must appear and plead before the Rule expires.

So he has the whole Term to plead in Abatement. *Sal.* 515.

[If Declaration is delivered without Notice to plead, and afterwards Notice in Writing is given to Defendant (living above 40 Miles from London) to plead in eight Days, it is good. *Anon. H. 2 G. 3. 2 Wilf.* 137.]

[In Country Causes, Defendant living above 20 Miles from London, has eight Days to plead. *Barnes* 244.]

If a Declaration be delivered to a Defendant in Prison upon the *St. 4 & 5 W. & M. 21.* before *Mens. Pasch'* or *Cras' Animar'* in London or Middlesex, or 40 Miles Distance, he must plead two Days before the Effoin Day of the next Term. *Vide Ante*, (B. 5. C. 4.)

If farther distant, he may imparl to the next Term. *Vide Ante*, (D. 2.)

If the Defendant appears upon a *Habeas Corpus* returnable immediately, in *Hilary* or *Trinity* Term, and the Declaration be delivered eight Days before the End of the Term, the Defendant shall plead the same Term, so that it may be entred. *Pr. Reg.* 70, 406.

If in *Easter* or *Michaelmas* Term, and the Declaration be delivered before *Mens' Pasch'* or *Cras' Animar'*, the Defendant shall plead the same Term, so that it may be tried. *Pr. Reg.* 70. *Sal.* 515.

If a Declaration be so delivered on a *Capi Corpus*, he shall only plead to enter. *Sal.* 515.

[If Declaration is delivered to a Prisoner last Day but one of Term, he must plead two Days before the Effoin of next Term. *Barnes* 224.]

If the Defendant be an Officer of the Court, he must plead within eight Days after the Bill filed and Rule given. *Sal.* 517.

And the Rule may be given the Day of the Filing of the Bill. *Sal.* 517.

And *Sundays*, &c. are counted. *Ibid.*

[*Sundays* are counted, unless they are the first or the last Day; if the Rule is given on *Sunday*, it is void; if it expires on *Sunday*, Defendant has all next Day to plead. *Anon. E. 4 G. Str.* 86.]

[*Sunday* is included in Matters in *Pais*, as Notice of Trial; but not in Matters in Court, as in Pleading. *Proffer v. Winston*, T. 1722. *Bunb.* 113.]

And, if there are not eight Days within the Term, he must plead in four. *Sal.* 517.

[Defendant shall not now be obliged to plead sooner upon a special *Capias* by Original, than upon a *Latitat*; tho' formerly it was otherwise. *Haywys v. Savage*, H. 12 G. *Str.* 684.]

[Formerly the Rules to plead ran for eight Days, and the four first only were allowed for Pleas in Abatement; but Pleas in Chief were sufficient, if they came in before Judgment signed. In *Trin.* 6 G. 2. the Time of Pleading was shortened to four Days, and no Provision for any Distinction between the two Sorts of Pleas; but this does not enlarge the Time as to Pleas in Abatement, which must still



still come in within the four Days, and cannot be received after. *Long v. Miller*, T. 16 G. 2. *Str.* 1192. *Wilf.* 23. *Anderson v. Baddislade*, P. 20 G. 2. *Str.* 1268.]

[If *Oyer* is not delivered in Time, Defendant has as many Days to plead after the Rules are out as he had when he demanded *Oyer*. *Powel v. Gay*, T. 12 G. *Str.* 705.]

[Defendant has as long Time to plead after *Oyer* given, as he had when *Oyer* demanded. *Barnes* 238.]

[The Court will grant Time to plead, if Defendant is so ill of a Palsy as not to be able to speak or write, on Condition that he do nothing to prejudice Plaintiff; but, if it continues long, there must be a Commission out of *Chancery* to take him into Custody. *Jasper v. Grosvenor*, T. 7 G. 2. *B. R. H.* 52.]

[On Affidavit that Defendant does not know Plaintiff, and cannot find his Attorney, whose Name is not on the Roll of Attornies, the Court will stay Proceedings till Notice where Plaintiff lives; and fixing the Rule in the Office, good Service. *Evans v. Jones*, M. 9 G. 2. *B. R. H.* 179.]

[If Defendant is abroad, and his Attorney dead, on Notice to Bail, Court will order that Demand of Plea in the Office shall be sufficient. *Barnes* 307.]

[The Court cannot stay Proceedings in Debt on Bond, because it was agreed not to be made Use of but on certain Contingencies. *Dolliffe v. Langley*, P. 9 G. 2. *B. R. H.* 240.]

On an Information if the Defendant be brought up by a *Capias*, he must plead *Instanter*. *R.* 3 *Mod.* 215. *Vide Information*, (D. 5.)

So, if he comes in Person, or by Recognizance, or is a Prisoner. *D.* 3 *Mod.* 215.

By the *St.* 13 *Car.* 2. 2. A Prisoner brought up by *Habeas Corpus* and served with a Declaration at the Bar; and now by the *St.* 4 & 5 *W. & M.* 21. and 8 & 9 *W.* 3. 27. A Prisoner served with a Declaration in Gaol, shall appear and plead, or otherwise, on Rule given to be out in eight Days at least after Delivery of the Declaration and Affidavit of such Delivery, Plaintiff may sign Judgment. *Vide Ante*, (C. 4.)

Rule shall not be given, till Affidavit filed with the Secondary of the Time when, and to whom the Delivery was.

And Judgment shall not be signed before a Copy of an Affidavit be produced to the Prothonotary, and a Certificate that there is no Appearance entred.

[A Judge at his Chambers, in Vacation-time, may make an Order that Defendant shall plead such Plea as he will stand by. *Foster v. Snow*, P. 32 G. 2. 2 *B. M.* 781.]

[If after four Day Rule is expired, Defendant obtains Judge's Order to plead issuably two Days before Effoin of next Term; and before that pleads *Tender*, and intitles it as of preceding Term, it is regular; for it is not after an Imparlance, and *Tender* is issuable within the Meaning. *Kilwick v. Maidman*, H. 30 G. 2. 1 *B. M.* 59.]

[General Performance of Covenants, not signed by Counsel, is not an issuable Plea. *Barnes* 354.]

[Demurrer is not an issuable Rejoinder within an Order for Time. *Barnes* 168.]

#### (E. 42.) Judgment for Default of a Plea.

When there shall be Judgment on Default or Confession. *Vide Post*, (Y. 1, 2.)

[If Plaintiff enters Appearance, Judgment may be signed, without calling for Plea. *Barnes* 249.]

[If Defendant's Attorney has undertaken to appear, Judgment may be signed tho' Appearance is not actually entered. *Barnes* 238.]

[If Declaration is left in the Office before Appearance or Notice, then Appearance, and then Notice in another Term, and Judgment signed next Term, it is good; for the Declaration is only well delivered from the Notice. *Barnes* 242.]



If the Defendant appears and pleads Nothing; his Attorney may suffer Judgment on *Non sum informatus*. *Vide Post*, (Y. 1.)

[If a Matter which ought to be pleaded in Abatement is pleaded in Bar, Judgment shall be for Plaintiff; as if Defendant, who is sued alone, pleads that it is upon a joint Bond. *Watts v. Goodman*, H. 13 G. *Ld. Raym.* 1460.]

[Summons after Rule to plead is out, is no Stay, and Judgment may be signed. *Barnes* 241, 252, 254, 273.]

[If Summons for Time is served before Judgment can be regularly signed, it shall be set aside on Terms. *Barnes* 265.]

[If Defendant has Time, on Terms of pleading issuably, and puts in a sham Demurrer, Judgment may be signed, but not if it is a fair Demurrer. *Gray v. Ashton*, M. 6 G. 3. 3 B. M. 1788.]

[Or if he is to rejoin *gratis*, &c. and instead thereof demurs. *Barnes* 371, 168.]

[If Defendant under Order to plead issuably, pleads in Abatement, Plaintiff may sign Judgment without applying to the Court. *Barnes* 263.]

[Judgment may be signed without a new Rule, after Order for Time to plead. *Barnes* 243.]

[After Rule given to plead, Plaintiff being staid by Injunction, may sign Judgment without a new Rule. *Barnes* 238.]

[Judgment shall not be set aside for Irregularity in the Appearance entered by Plaintiff, if Defendant had Notice of the Declaration left in the Office, for he should have applied sooner. *Barnes* 242.]

[If *non prof.* is signed irregularly, Plaintiff may proceed to Judgment. *Barnes* 251.]

If the Defendant appears, but does not plead according to the Course of the Court, there shall be Judgment against him by *Nihil dicit*.

[If Defendant dies pending Argument, Judgment shall be signed *nunc pro tunc*, even tho' Plaintiff had delayed himself by joining Issue on an immaterial Plea. *Barnes* 255.]

[Judgment signed after Defendant's Death is good by Relation, if Roll filed before *Effoin* Day of next Term. *Barnes* 266, 267, 268, 270.]

But there shall be no Judgment against him till a Rule to plead given in the Prothonotary's Office where the Cause is entred, and expired *C. Att.* 295. *Mod. Ca.* 22.

[If several Defendants, and one has no Notice of Writ or Declaration, Judgment must be set aside. *Barnes* 246, 293.]

[Notice of Declaration must be dated, and contain the Nature of the Action. *Barnes* 291, 295, 299, 409.]

[If the Nature of the Action is not expressed in Notice of Declaration, Judgment shall be set aside. *Barnes* 498.]

[Notice of Declaration left under the Door of the House where Defendant had been served, but now empty, good; but put under the Latch without knocking, bad. *Barnes* 403, 411, 278.]

[If Notice is not given till after two Terms from Return of the Writ, (tho' Declaration was in Time) it is irregular. *Barnes* 291.]

[If Defendant's Attorney cannot be found, Notice to the Party is sufficient. *Barnes* 307.]

[In bailable Action, Notice of Declaration *de bene esse* is not necessary. *Barnes* 301.]

[If Judgment is entred for Want of Plea in four Days, and there has been no Notice of Declaration, tho' special Bail put in, excepted to, and justified, and afterwards Plea of Coverture, Judgment shall be set aside. *Simmonds v. Shannon*. M. 11 G. 3. 3 *Wils.* 147.]

[Notice to plead in four Days, instead of eight, is bad, though Plaintiff stays eight. *Barnes* 302.]

[Notice to plead *within the first four Days of Term*, good; and the Days inclusive. *Barnes* 303.]



[If Rule to plead before Notice of Declaration, Judgment bad. *Barnes* 248.]

[Declaration left before Appearance must be marked *de bene esse*, or Judgment bad. *Barnes* 257, 310.]

[Writ returnable in *Easter*, Judgment signed, and set aside for defective Notice in *Trinity*; proper Notice in *Michaelmas*, Judgment shall be set aside; for the Declaration (*i. e.* the Notice) is too late. *Barnes* 291.]

[Demand of Plea on Declaration, not sufficient; it must be in Writing after Rule given. *Barnes* 276.]

[In real and mixt Actions, common Rule to plead is not sufficient; there must be a peremptory. *Barnes* 260.]

And such Rule does not expire till four Days inclusive are past, and it shall not be given after three Days from the End of any Term. *C. Att.* 295.

[If Process is returnable 15th *November*, Declaration with Notice to plead in eight Days left in the Office 24th *November*, and Defendant does not plead nor file common Bail, and Plaintiff files common Bail, and signs Judgment six Weeks after, it is well. He might have signed it immediately after the eight Days. *Shadwell v. Angel*, *M.* 30 *G.* 2. *B. M.* 55.]

[Plea though with Notice of Set-off cannot be delivered in the Country. *Barnes* 251.]

[Plaintiff may sign Judgment for Want of Plea, if Tender pleaded, and Money not brought in, though Defendant has signed *non prof.* for Want of Replication. *Barnes* 252.]

[After Order to plead issuable Plea, Tender to Part, and *Non assumpsit* to Residue, is a Nullity. *Barnes* 252.]

[If *Nil debet* pleaded to a promissory Note, Judgment may be signed. *Barnes* 257.]

[So if Plea by Attorney of another Court. *Barnes* 259.]

[Or Plea in Abatement after Rule out. *Barnes* 331.]

[Or if Plea is not delivered in Form, though a Note on Stamp (I plead *Nil debet*) was sent. *Barnes* 239.]

So if the Defendant pleads the General Issue, but his Attorney refuses Payment for the Issue delivered. *1 Sal.* 5.

[If Declaration is left in the Office *de bene esse*, and Notice given, Defendant must take it out and pay for it, or Plaintiff may refuse Plea and sign Judgment. *Keeling v. Newton*, *T.* 21 *G.* 2. *1 Wils.* 173.]

[Judgment may be signed for Non-payment of Copy of which Oyer is prayed. *Barnes* 238.]

So, if the Defendant pleads a Plea meerly void or frivolous. *Semb.* *1 Sand.* 318.

Or pleads a Matter which would not amount to a Justification, if it had been well pleaded. *Mod. Ca.* 10. *R.* *1 Sal.* 173.

So, if the Defendant justifies in Trespass by a void Warrant, and traverses the Taking in the Place alledged; after a Verdict for the Plaintiff, there shall be Judgment for him upon the Confession, and a Writ of Inquiry shall issue; for it cannot be on the Verdict, where the Issue was immaterial. *R.* *1 Sal.* 173.

But where the Defendant pleads a defective Plea, there shall be Judgment against him upon the Plea, and not upon *Nil dicit*: As, if *A.* pleads to Debt upon a Bond Payment at such a Day (which was after the Day limited by the Bond) tho' he confesses no Payment within the Time, yet the Judgment shall be on the Plea, for it is not an express Confession. *R. Cro. El.* 823.

So, if *A.* pleads that *B. dicit*, &c. yet being entred as a Plea, tho' it was but as a Tale of *B.*'s, the Judgment shall be on the Plea, and not on *Nil dicit*. *R. Tel.* 38.

So, if the Defendant pleads a Thing, which would have been a good Justification. *Mod. Ca.* 10. *R.* *1 Sal.* 173.

If the Plaintiff, when the Declaration is delivered, underwrites that the Defendant shall not be required to plead, till a Deed, Will, or Letters of Administration shewn, there shall not be Judgment for Want of a Plea, till they are shewn. *C. Att.* 296.

[If



[If Agent gives Time, the Country Attorney cannot sign Judgment till it is out. *Barnes* 256.]

So the Defendant need not plead till *Oyer* of the Condition, Deed, &c. and a Copy thereof delivered. *Pr. Reg.* 417.

[Judgment shall be set aside, if perfect *Oyer* has not been given. *Barnes* 263.]

[If Defendant, having had Time to plead, pleading an issuable Plea, pleads a bad Plea (as *nil debet*, to Case on a promissory Note) it is not a Breach of the Order, for it will be good after Verdict, or Plaintiff may have Judgment on Demurrer. *Baily v. Edwards*, M. 9 G. 2. *B. R. H.* 179.]

[Judgment cannot be signed till Summons to shew cause why Time, &c. is discharged, tho' Defendant's Attorney did not attend. *Barnes* 240, 255.]

[On Order for two Days Time, Judgment cannot be signed till the third Day in the Afternoon. *Barnes* 266.]

[If Time to plead be granted to a Defendant, who is then dead (unknown to Attornies) and at the Expiration of the Time Judgment is signed, it shall be set aside. *Sibbet v. Ruffel*, M. 9 G. 2. *B. R. H.* 183.]

[If Defendant dies after the Rule to plead is out, but before Time given by Judge's Order is expired, the Suit abates; an interlocutory Judgment, and all Proceedings thereon, shall be set aside as irregular. *Wallup v. Irwin*. H. 25 G. 2. 1 *Wils.* 315.]

[Where Bail is filed, Plea must be demanded in Writing, tho' Notice to plead be on the Back of the Declaration, otherwise Judgment will be set aside with Costs. *Nott v. Oldfield*, T. 19 & 20 G. 2. 1 *Wils.* 134.]

[If Defendant has Time to plead on the usual Terms of Pleading an issuable Plea, &c. and pleads 23 H. 6. c. 10. (against Sheriffs taking Bonds *colore officii*, &c.) and that this Bond was taken for Ease and Favour, &c.—it is within the Order; and Judgment signed for Want, &c. shall be set aside with Costs. *Dear-den v. Holden*, P. 31 G. 2. 1 *B. M.* 605.]

[Judgment because Defendant pleads in Abatement, without taking out the Declaration, is irregular. *Barnes* 250.]

[Judgment cannot be signed for Want of new Plea after Declaration amended; Defendant need not plead *de novo*. *Barnes* 273.]

[Judgment on a Declaration, intituled of a wrong Term, is void. *Barnes* 274.]

[If Outlawry is pleaded in Bar, and not as a Dilatory, Judgment signed because it is not *sub pede sigillii*, shall be set aside. *Barnes* 241.]

So Judgment shall not be entred, if a Plea be delivered at any Time after the Rule expired. *Pr. Reg.* 406.

So, if an Action has depended four Terms without Prosecution, there shall not be Judgment without a Term's Notice given to plead. *Pr. Reg.* 411.

So, after Judgment, if the Plaintiff's Attorney consents to waive it, he shall be bound so to do, tho' his Client refuses. 1 *Sal.* 86.

[Judgment signed by Mistake may be waived, and new Rule and Judgment, without Leave. *Barnes* 251.]

So, if Judgment be signed for Want of a Plea, and the Defendant offers an issuable or fair Plea without Delay, it shall be discharged on Payment of Costs. *Sal.* 518.

[Judgments are frequently set aside on Costs, pleading issuably, and taking short Notice. *Barnes* 242, 243, 250, 253, 256, 260, 271, 303.]

[If Defendant has Time to plead on the common Terms, and doth not, and Plaintiff thereby loses an Affizes, Judgment signed shall not be set aside on Terms. *Barnes* 254.]

[If Defendant obtains Judge's Order for Time to plead, on pleading issuably, and taking short Notice for next Affizes, and pleads Recovery in another Court, and Plaintiff, thereupon signs Judgment, tho' the Court will set it aside, as the Plea is within the Letter of the Order, yet as it is not within the Intent, they will direct that if the Record is not produced in proper Time, there shall be Judgment for Plaintiff, and Defendant shall take short Notice of executing Inquiry within the Term. *Lowfield v. Jackson*, P. 33 G. 2. 2 *Wils.* 117.]

[If



[If Defendant has Time on Rule to plead issuably, &c. and pleads a Recovery in another Court, it shall be set aside with Costs on the Attorney. *Cave v. Aaron*, M. 10 G. 3. 3 *Wils.* 33.]

[Motion to set Judgment aside ten Days after signing, too late. *Barnes* 247.]

If Judgment is signed because Coverture is *improperly* pleaded, it shall be set aside. *Barnes* 246.]

[If several Pleas, and Issue joined on some, Judgment by Default cannot be entered in the other till those are tried. *Barnes* 269.]

[Judgment cannot be signed against casual Ejector for want of Plea in Form, if Tenants have appeared, entered into common Rule, and sent Note of Not Guilty, unless new Declaration against Tenants had been delivered. *Barnes* 270.]

[There must be the same Notice and Time to plead on Declaration after Exigent superseded as after any other Process. *Barnes* 271.]

[On Issue joined on *nul tiel Record*, Rule for Judgment, if final, must be unless Cause in four Days; if interlocutory, four Days not necessary. In Proceedings by Original, a general Return-Day is given to bring in Record, and Defendant is called at rising of Court; if he fails, Rule unless Cause on the Appearance-Day, and Record may then be brought in; but by Bill against Attorney, the Day given is a Day certain, and Record cannot be brought in after, and at rising of Court they will appoint the Day for Judgment *nisi*. *Barnes* 265.]

[Motion to stay Proceedings for Irregularity in Process, or Notice of it, must be before Judgment. *Barnes* 269, 296.]

[And for Irregularity in Notice of Declaration, two Days before Inquiry is to be executed. *Barnes* 255.]

[Copies of Process must be annexed to the Affidavits to stay Proceedings. *Barnes*. 298.]

### (F) Replication.

(F. 1.) To whom it shall be delivered.

**A** Replication is the Plaintiff's Reply to the Defendant's Plea and ought to be delivered to the Defendant's Attorney. *C. Att.* 40, 41.

(F. 2.) In what Manner.

If the Replication be Special by Traverse or otherwise, it must be under a Serjeant or Counsel's Hand. *C. Att.* 40.

[Replication of *nul tiel Record* must (in *C. B.*) be signed by a Serjeant, *R.* (all Pleas except General Issues *D.*) especially if the Plea was signed by a Serjeant. *Simson v. Neale*, T. 30 & 31 G. 2. 2 *Wils.* 74. *Barnes* 365.]

(F. 3.) At what Time.

If the Defendant pleads, the Plaintiff must reply in the next Term.

And if he does not on the Day given, he will be nonsuited. *Lat.* 129.

But he cannot be compelled to reply the same Term, in which the Defendant pleads. *Lat.* 129.

(F. 4.) The Form of a Replication.

The Replication ought to answer the whole Plea, otherwise it is a Discontinuance. 1 *Sand.* 338. *Vide Ante*, (E. 1.)

[If the Plea admits a Non-performance by offering an Excuse, it is sufficient if the Replication meets the Plea, and falsifies the Excuse, in all Cases (except only an Award.) *Attorney-General v. Elliston*, T. 5 G. in Sc. *Str.* 191.]



The Replication ought to ascertain the Matter to which it replies: As, *Assumpsit* on several Promises, the Defendant pleads *Nonage*, the Plaintiff replies that Part of the Goods were for necessary Food, Part for Cloaths; it is bad, if he does not shew what Part was for the one or the other. *R. Lut. 241.*

[To Plea of *plene Administravit* except 10*l.* Replication praying Judgement for the 10*l.* Damages, and "further that on the Day of suing Original Defendant "had Goods of Testator to the Value of the Residue of the Debt, over and "above the 10*l.*" is good. *Lockyer v. Coward, P. 10 G. 3. 3 Wils. 52.*]

But, if there are several Pleas, and the Plaintiff replies *quoad separalia Placita prædicta*, it is good, tho' he does not make a several Replication to every Plea in particular. *R. 1 Sid. 39.*

And, if the Plaintiff by Replication shews several Matters, and begins his Replication *Præcludi non quia quoad, &c. dicit*, and makes a general Conclusion to the Whole; yet they are several Replications as well as if he had said *quoad, &c. præcludi non* to every Matter. *R. 1 Sand. 337. But Sanders semb. cont.*

In *Formedon*, if the Defendant pleads several Fines, the Demandant may say that the several Fines were without Proclamations, and need not reply to every Bar particularly. *R. Dy. 182. a.*

And if there are several Replications, or Pleas, and the Rejoinder or Replication says *quod Placitum prædictum*, in the singular Number, yet it is good; for it is *Nomen collectivum*. *R. cont. Tel. 65. R. acc. 1 Sand. 338. But Sanders semb. cont.*

So, if there are several Pleas, and the Plaintiff makes one Replication to all, it is good: As, *De son Tort* to the several Pleas. *R. 1 Leo. 124.*

Yet a Demurrer *quoad separalia Placita prædicta* A. and B. who plead severally, is bad; for he ought to demur severally. *R. 1 Leo. 139.*

[In Debt on Bond to perform Articles, the Plaintiff cannot reply new Matter in the Deed, but must set it out upon Oyer. *Stibbs v. Clough, M. 6 G. Str. 227.*]

[If Defendant pleads that the Ditches, Ways and Passages, were so filled with Water that he could not carry off his Tithes, and Plaintiff replies, that the Ditches, Ways and Passages, were not so filled, it is good, tho' in the Conjunctive. *South v. Jones, M. 6 G. Str. 245.*]

[It is good if it alledges Plaintiff should not be barred from having his Action aforesaid, tho' it doth not say, in this Court. *Gardiner v. Jessop, H. 30 G. 2. 2 Wils. 42.*

#### (F. 5.) How it shall conclude.

So a Replication shall conclude with praying Debt and Damages. *R. Cro. El. 256. Adm. 1 Sand. 98.*

And therefore a Replication, concluding *unde petit Judicium* if the Plaintiff *ab Actione præcludi debet*, seems bad on a special Demurrer. *Ray. 182.*

Yet where the Plaintiff prays Judgment and his Debt, it is sufficient, and Damages shall be given as Incident. *R. 1 Lev. 222.*

So, in Debt, if the Plaintiff prays Judgment and Damages, omitting the Debt, it will be good; for when the Court gives Judgment, it shall be for the Whole. *R. upon a special Demurrer. 2 Lev. 19.*

But a bad Conclusion, generally, is only Form. *D. Hob. 321.*

And therefore not praying Damages shall be aided on a general Demurrer. *R. 1 Sand. 98.*

[If Replication begins Wrong, and concludes Right, it is good; for the Conclusion makes the Plea. *Talbot v. Hopwood, P. 5 G. 2. C. B. Fort. 335.*]

[Wherever a Traverse is added, there must be an Averment. *Baynham v. Matthews, T. 4 G. 2. Str. 871.*]



(F. 6.) Must be conformable to the Count.

The Replication ought to be conformable to the Count: And therefore in Trespass for a wrongful Taking and Detaining in Prison, if the Defendant justifies by Process, &c. and the Plaintiff replies that a *Supersedeas* afterwards issued, after which he detained him, it will be bad; for by his Replication he does not maintain the wrongful Taking but only the Detention. *R. Cro. El. 404.*

In Trespass, if the Defendant pleads *his Freehold*, and the Plaintiff replies, *de son Tort the Defendant committed the Trespass*, but omits the Carrying away of the Posts in the Declaration, it is bad. *R. Lut. 1402.*

Debt for 80*l.* on Bond, the Defendant pleads that it was given for Money won at Play; Replication that it was not for Money won at Play is bad; for he ought to say, no Part of the Money was won at Play. *R. 2 Mod. Ca. 57, 58.*

[In false Imprisonment on 12 G. if Defendant pleads Process of an inferior Court, and Plaintiff replies the Debt was 5*l.* and no Affidavit made of the Debt, it is bad; for the Case of an Affidavit in an inferior Court is dropt in the Act. *Rycraft v. Calcraft. Fort. 344.*]

So, if a Replication departs from the Declaration, or a Rejoinder from the Plea, it is bad. *Co. Lit. 303. b.*

Departure is, when a Replication contains subsequent Matter, which does not maintain or fortify the Matter in the Declaration. *Co. Lit. 304. a.*

As, if the Defendant in Trespass intitles himself by Descent, the Plaintiff replies a Feoffment by the Defendant himself, if the Defendant rejoins that the Feoffment was upon Condition, and he entred for the Condition broken, this is a Departure. *Pl. Com. 7. b. Co. Lit. 304. a.*

So, if the Defendant in Covenant pleads Performance, generally, and the Plaintiff assigns a Breach in the Not Doing of such an Act, and the Defendant rejoins that he offered to do it, this is a Departure; for Offer and Refusal is not the same as a Performance. *Co. Lit. 304. a. Cra. Car. 76, 77.*

So, if a Feoffment by A. be pleaded, and the Plaintiff replies that A. disfeised him and then enfeoffed, and he re-entered, and the Defendant rejoins that after the Feoffment the Plaintiff released, this is a Departure; for it is Matter subsequent. *Pl. Com. 105. b.*

So, in Trespass, if the Defendant justifies the distraining a Hide for a Customary Payment, and the Plaintiff replies that he tanned the Hide after the Distress, and the Defendant rejoins that it was to prevent its Rotting, it is a Departure. *R. Cro. El. 783.*

So, in Trespass, if the Defendant justifies by a Warrant, and the Plaintiff replies that after the Warrant (*viz.*) such a Day he did the Trespass, and so varies from the Time in the Declaration, it is a Departure. *R. Cro. Car. 228. per 2 J. Cro. Car. 246, 334. Vide Post, (F. 11.)*

So, if he justifies by a Deed dated 1 May, and in the Rejoinder says it was *primo deliberat 9 Maij.* *R. 3 Lev. 349.*

Or varies in the Date of a Bond. *1 Sal. 222.*

If Defendant pleads that the Ship went from London to B. without Deviation, and from B. to London, but was lost in *Voiagio prædicto*; if the Plaintiff shews a Deviation to Jamaica, and the Defendant says that she was impressed to Jamaica, it will be a Departure. *R. Skin. 345.*

So in Debt on a Bond to perform an Award, if the Defendant pleads *no such Award*, and the Plaintiff shews the Award and assigns a Breach, and the Defendant rejoins that the Award is bad, this is a Departure. *R. Ray. 94. 1 Sid. 180. R. 2 Rol. 692. l. 40.*

So, if the Defendant rejoins *that the Award was not delivered, &c.* *R. 2 Sand. 184. 1 Lev. 300.*

Or, *not made of all Controversies.* *1 Lev. 127. [R. on Demurrer. Harding v. Holmes, H. 19 G. 2. 1 Wils. 122.]*

So a Rejoinder to the Bar. *Vide Post, (H.)*

(F. 7.)  
Departure, what shall be. If the Replication, &c. does not maintain the Declaration, &c.

So,



So, on a Bond to indemnify, if the Defendant pleads *Non damnificatus*, and the Plaintiffs by Replication shew that they are damnified by maintaining his Bastard, Rejoinder, *that he offered to maintain*, is a Departure. *R. 2 Sand. 84. Vide 1 Sand. 117.*

So on a Bond to perform Covenants, which was to make a Fence when he cut down the Wood, the Defendant pleads that he did not cut down any Wood, and the Plaintiff replies that he cut two Acres and did not make a Fence, and the Defendant rejoins that he made a Fence; this is a Departure. *R. Dy. 253. b.*

If a Bond be to pay all Charges to an Attorney for such a Suit, and the Defendant pleads Payment, and the Plaintiff shews such a Sum not paid, and the Defendant rejoins that he had no Bill of it; this is a Departure. *R. Lut. 422.*

Or, if the Defendant rejoins that the Plaintiff did not name a Place for the Payment of it. *R. 2 Mod. 31.*

[Debt on Bond, with Condition to execute the Office of Overseer singly without Plaintiff's Assistance; Defendant pleads, that he did execute singly without Plaintiff's Assistance; Plaintiff replies, that he did not execute singly without Plaintiff's Assistance; Defendant rejoins, that Plaintiff voluntarily took on him the Office without Defendant's Request, and that he did it without his Request; it is a Departure. *White v. Clever, M. 13 G. Fort. 333. Lord Raymond 1449.*]

If a Bond be to perform Covenants, and the Defendant pleads Performance, and a Breach being assigned for Non-payment of Rent, rejoins that he was expelled. *R. Ray. 22. 1 Sid. 77.*

Or, if he rejoins, that he has paid so much Rent and so much for Taxes, which makes up the whole Demand for Rent. *R. 1 Sal. 221.*

So, in *Replevin*, if the Defendant avows for *Damage-feasant* in his Freehold, and the Plaintiff pleads that he leased to *B.* for three Years, and the Defendant replies that *B.* made a Lease to him for Part of the Years, it is a Departure. *R. 1 Rol. 387.*

In Debt on a Bond to deliver Plate won at a Horse Race, if it appeared before *A.* in three Months that it was not his own Horse, the Plaintiff averred that it appeared before *A.* within three Months that it was not the Defendant's own Horse, the Defendant pleaded that it was his own Horse, the Plaintiff replied that it appeared to *A.* that it was not, the Defendant rejoined that it was, and that it did not appear to *A.* that it was not; this is a Departure from the Bar. *R. 3 Lev. 241.*

If the Defendant by Bar prescribes for a Park within a Forest inclosed *ad Voluntatem suam*, and by Rejoinder says it was inclosed so that Deer of the Forest cannot get in, it will be a Departure. *Bridg. 25.*

[If in Action on the Case on Promise Defendant pleads Infancy, Plaintiff replies it was for Necessaries, and Defendant rejoins, an Account stated, *quodq; superinde præd. quer. exoneravit* Defendant. It is a Departure. *Hillier v. Plympton, P. 7 G. Str. 422.*]

[If the Plea is, no *Ca. Sa.* and the Rejoinder, *erronice emanavit*, it is a Departure. *Hyder v. Warren, T. 3 & 4 G. M. 13 G. Fort. 333. Ld. Raym. 1449.*]

[So if to *Sci. Fa.* on Recognizance of Bail, Defendant pleads no *Ca. Sa.* against Principal, Replication there was, Rejoinder that it did not lie four Days in the Sheriff's Office is a Departure. *Elliot v. Lane, M. 26 G. 2. 1 Wils. 334.*]

[Trespass for impounding Plaintiff's Mare; Plea, *Damage-feasant* by eating and spoiling the Grass; Replication, Right of Common; Rejoinder, the Mare was mangy, is a Departure. *Semb. Palmer v. Stone, T. 32 & 33 G. 2. 2 Wils. 196.*]

[If Defendant justifies in Assault and Imprisonment, under a *Ca. ad respond.* and Plaintiff replies, Defendant released him, and afterwards imprisoned him, and prays Judgment, because Defendant has confessed the Trespass; this is naught, and Plaintiff should have made a new Assignment. *Scott v. Dixon, P. 26 G. 2. 2 Wils. 3.*]

So,



So, if the Plaintiff in his Declaration claims an Estate by the Common Law, (F. 8.) and maintains it in his Replication by an Act of Parliament; this is a Departure. *Co. Lit. 304. a.* If it maintain a Common Law Claim by a Statute.

[In Debt on Bond by Sheriff against his Bailiff to pay him 20*d.* for every Defendant's Name in every Warrant in mesne Process, Defendant pleads he had paid it, Plaintiff replies that he had not paid it for *A.* Defendant rejoins *Stat. 23 H. 6.* and *3 G.* it is a Departure; for pleading he had paid, and rejoining he ought not to pay; and for pleading Common Law Plea, and rejoining a Statute. *Balantine v. Irwin, M. 4 G. 2. C. B. Fort. 368.*]

So, if a Man avows, for that *A.* being seised in Fee granted to him a Rent, and the Defendant pleads, *Nothing in the Tenements at the Time of the Grant*, and the Plaintiff rejoins that *A.* was *Cestuy que Use* in Fee, which Use is now executed by the Statute of Uses; this is a Departure. *Pl. Com. 105. b.*

So, if a Defendant in Trespass pleads a Lease for fifty Years, and the Plaintiff replies, that the Lease was void by a Statute, a Rejoinder, that a Proviso in the said Statute affirmed it for twenty-one Years, is a Departure. *R. Pl. Com. 105. b.*

So, in Trespass for impounding his Cattle, if the Defendant pleads that he impounded pursuant to the Statute, and the Plaintiff replies that he impounded in another County, it is a Departure. *R. 3 Lev. 48.*

Or, if the Defendant justifies by a Distress for Rent, and the Plaintiff replies that he used and sold them, to which the Defendant rejoins, that he sold the Distress pursuant to the Statute *2 W. & M.* it will be a Departure; for it should have been so alledged at first. *Semb. Lut. 1425.*

In *Formedon* the Tenant pleads a Fine by Tenant in Tail, the Demandant says, *Partes Finis nil habuerunt*, Rejoinder, that the Tenant in Tail was seised of the Use, is Departure. *Dy. 291.*

To an Information for refusing an Office, the Defendant pleaded, that he was not qualified by not receiving the Sacrament within a Year, the Attorney-General replied, that he ought to have received it, the Defendant rejoined, that by the Act of Toleration, *11 W. & M.* he was excused; this is a Departure. *R. 1 Sal. 168.*

Otherwise, if the Statute maintains the Declaration. *Vide Post, (F. 11.)*

So, if he intitles himself by Common Law, and afterwards maintains it by a Custom, it is a Departure. *Co. Lit. 304. a.* (F. 9.) Or Custom.

As, if he pleads a Feoffment, and the Plaintiff replies, *within Age*, and the Defendant rejoins, that by the Custom there an Infant of the Age of fifteen Years may make a Feoffment. *D. 3 Leo. 40.* Otherwise in *Kent. 1 Lev. 81.*

But it is otherwise, if the Custom be alledged only in Maintenance of the Declaration: As, in Covenant against an Apprentice, if the Defendant pleads, *within Age*, and the Plaintiff replies, that by the Custom of *London* an Infant may bind himself an Apprentice, this is no Departure. *Semb. Cro. El. 653. Semb. cont. 1 Lev. 81.*

So, if the Defendant entitles himself to an Estate, generally, as, by a Feoffment in Fee, he cannot maintain it by other Matter *tantamount*, as, by Lease and Release, &c. *Co. Lit. 304. a.* (F. 10.) Or by Matter tantamount.

If he pleads *Not guilty*, he cannot by Rejoinder say that he was pardoned. *Hob. 271.*

Departure was fatal on a general Demurrer.

But now, since the *St. 4 & 5 Ann. 16.* which says, the Judges shall give Judgment according as the very Right of the Cause shall appear to them, without regarding any Omission or Defect in any Pleading, there ought to be a special Demurrer; for, notwithstanding such Departure, the whole Matter appears, whereon the Court may give Judgment. *Per C. B. Tr. 7 Ann.*



(F. 11.)  
What shall  
not be a De-  
parture.

But Matter which maintains and fortifies the Count or Bar is not a Departure: As, if the Tenant in Affize pleads a Feoffment by *A.* and the Demandant replies, that *A.* disseised him, and then enfeoffed the Tenant, and afterwards he re-entered: Rejoinder, that the Demandant released to *A.* before his Feoffment, is no Departure. *Co. Lit. 304. a. Pl. Com. 105. b.*

Otherwise, if the Release was after the Feoffment. *Vide Ante, (F. 7.)*

So, if the Plaintiff declares on a Lease, generally, and the Defendant pleads, *Nothing in the Tenements*, if the Plaintiff replies, that the first Lease was by Indenture, this is no Departure. *Semb. Leo. 156. 3 Leo. 203.*

So, if the Plaintiff in his Declaration shews a Charter for Discharge of Toll, and the Defendant pleads a Resumption of all Liberties by Statute, the Plaintiff may reply, that they are revived by a subsequent Statute, and this is no Departure. *R. Cro. Car. 257. Yel. 13.*

So, in an Action for practising Physick, contrary to the Charter 10 *H. 8.* confirmed by the *St. 14 H. 8.* if the Defendant pleads the *St. 34 H. 8. 8.* it is no Departure, if the Plaintiff replies, that by the *St. 1 Mar. 9.* the Charter 10. and *St. 14 H. 8.* were confirmed, notwithstanding any other Statute, &c. to the contrary. *R. Cro. Car. 256. R. 2 Cro. 121.*

On an Action on a Statute, if the Defendant pleads that it was repealed, the Plaintiff may say that it was revived by another Statute. *1 Lev. 81.*

So, if the Defendant pleads that it was expired, the Plaintiff may say, that by another Statute it was made perpetual. *Ibid.*

If, in Trespass, the Defendant justifies for a Distress *Damage-feasant*, the Plaintiff may say that he afterwards converted to his own Use; for this shews the Taking to be a Trespass *ab Initio*. *R. 1 Sal. 221.*

So, in Trespass for taking his Horse, if the Defendant justifies as a Stray, Replication, *that he used it*, is no Departure. *R. 2 Cro. 147.*

In Waste against a Lessee, without saying, by Indenture, if the Defendant says, *Nil habet in Tenementis*, Replication, *that he leased by Indenture*, is no Departure. *R. 1 Leo. 156.*

So, in Debt on Bond, if the Defendant pleads Performance, the Plaintiff replies, that the Covenant was to account for all Money received, and that he received such a Sum, the Defendant rejoins, that he was robbed of that Sum; this is not a Departure. *R. 1 Vent. 121. 2 Lev. 5.*

[If on Bond to indemnify from Tonnage due to *A.* Defendant pleads *non damnificat.* and Plaintiff replies, that *A.* distrained for said Tonnage, and Defendant rejoins, that nothing was due to *A.* for Tonnage; it is no Departure. *Owen v. Reynolds, M. 5 & 6 G. 2. Fort. 341.*]

[In Debt on Bond, conditioned that *A.* shall not run away during his Apprenticeship, Defendant pleads *A.* did not run away; Replication, that *A.* was bound for seven Years, and ran away before the End of them; Rejoinder, that it was only for five Years; this is not Departure, but an Explanation or Fortification of the Bar. *Long v. Jackson, M. 27 G. 2. 2 Wils. 8.*]

So, if the Plaintiff in his Replication varies from his Count in a Thing not material, it is no Departure: As, in *Assumpsit*, if he alledges a Promise twenty Years past, and, when the Defendant pleads the Statute of Limitations, replies, *Assumpsit infra sex Annos*; for the Time of the Promise in the Declaration was not material. *R. 1 Lev. 110. per 3 J. Cro. cont. Cro. Car. 334. Vide infra. [Cole v. Hawkins, H. 3 G. Str. 21. Matthews v. Spicer, T. 2 G. 2. Str. 806.]*

[Otherwise in Case of a promissory Note. *Stafford v Forcer, P. 1 G. Ibid.*]

[If to *Assumpsit* laid on 26th March, Defendant pleads Tender on 2d April, and Plaintiff replies, that before the Tender, *scil.* 12th February, he sued a *Lat.* it is well. *Spicer v. Matthews, M. 4 G. 2. Judgment of B. R. affirmed in C. Sc. Fort. 375.*]

So, if he alledges a Promise in the Parish and Ward of Cheap, and afterwards in his Replication says, that it was at *A.* beyond the Seas, *viz.* in the Parish and Ward aforesaid. *R. 1 Lev. 143. 1 Sid. 228.*



In *Assumpsit* by an Executor, upon a Promise to pay a collateral Sum on Request, if he alledges *quod licet requisit' per Testat'*, and specially requested by the Executor, he did not pay, and the Defendant alledges that the Testator requested, and the Action was not brought within six Years after, the Plaintiff by his Replication may say, the Testator did not request, for *licet requisit' per Testat'* in the Declaration is not material. *R. Hard. 41.*

In Debt against an Administrator generally, if the Defendant pleads *No Assets by Sale of Lands*, Replication, that he has Assets, is no Departure. *R. 2 Cro. 140.*

So, if Defendants sever in Plea, the Plaintiff may vary from his Count, and it will not be a Departure: As, in Ejection, supposing an Ejection by six Defendants, if One pleads *Not guilty*, and the Others plead specially, the Plaintiff may reply to the Others, supposing the Ejection by them only. *R. 2 Leo. 199.*

Otherwise, if One makes Default or dies, and does not sever himself by Plea. *2 Leo. 199.*

So a Departure, when it is of Necessity, is no Prejudice: As, if a Man counts of a Gift in *Tail*, he may maintain it by a Recovery in Value in his Replication; for he cannot have another Count. *Co. Lit. 304. a.*

In Trespass for an Assault at *H.* the Defendant pleads *Molliter Manus imposuit* in removing him off his Ground at *A.* Plaintiff replies that he had a Way in the Ground of the Defendant at *A.* &c. it is no Departure; for the Place is not material, and therefore he may maintain the Trespass in another Place. *R. Lut. 1437.*

In Trespass, 1 *May*, the Defendant justifies the same Day, the Plaintiff may assign Trespass on another Day, and it will not be a Departure; for the Day is not material. *Per Holt, 1 Sal. 222. Mod. Cas. 115, 120.*

So, in any Personal Action, where the Time is not material. *R. 1 Sal. 223.*

In Replevin in *alta Via regia*, the Defendant justifies *Damage-feasant*, the Plaintiff replies, that he has a Way there *tam equestr' quam pedestr'*, it is not a Departure; for the Mention of *Via regia* was not material. *R. 1 Sal. 222.*

#### (F. 12.) When the Replication shall ascertain the Count.

Where the Writ and Count are general, the Certainty shall be shewn by the Replication: As, in Affize. *Pl. Com. 84. a.*

So in *Assumpsit*, to give as much as he agreed to give to *A.* if the Defendant says, that he did not agree to give any Thing to *A.* the Plaintiff by his Replication must shew with whom he agreed. *R. Tel. 17.*

So in *Assumpsit*, in Consideration that he promised to pay all *A.*'s Debts, it is sufficient, tho' he does not shew what Debts, and to whom he paid; for if the Defendant pleads, that he has not paid such a Debt, the Certainty shall be shewn in the Replication. *Tel. 18.*

#### (F. 13.) When it shall make a Title.

So, in Real Actions, where the Writ and Count are general, the Demandant must make a Title by his Replication: As, in *Formedon*, on a Feoffment to the Use of the Father of the Demandant in *Tail*, before the *St. 27 H. 8.* brought after the Statute, the Demandant may declare generally, and, on *Ne dona pas* pleaded, shew the special Matter in his Replication. *Bro. Formedon 49.*

So, in Trespass, if the Defendant pleads in Bar, and the Plaintiff traverses the Point in Bar, which is found for the Plaintiff; yet, if he appears not to have the Possession, the Plaintiff shall not have Judgment, if he does not make a Title by his Replication. *Popb. 2.*

[If Plaintiff declares on Possession (which is only good against a wrong Doer) and Defendant pleads *Liberum Tenementum*, Plaintiff must shew a Title in the Replication. *Vernon v. Goodrich. Str. 5.*]

But



But where a Title need not be shewn to maintain the Action, there, tho' the Defendant confesses and avoids the Plaintiff's Title, it is sufficient for the Plaintiff to traverse or deny the Matter alledged by the Defendant, without shewing any Title by his Replication. *Cro. El.* 288, 671. [*Goslyn v. Williams*, T. 5 G. Fort. 378.]

As, in Ejectment or Trespass, if the Defendant pleads Title in *A.* who was disseised by the Plaintiff or his Lessor, and afterwards re-entred, the Plaintiff may traverse the Disseisin, without making a Title at large to himself or his Lessor. *R. Cro. El.* 891.

So, if he pleads Title in *A.* who demised to the Defendant, and gives Colour to the Plaintiff by a Feoffment to him by *A.* which passed Nothing, the Plaintiff may traverse the Demise without making Title; for the Bar by the Colour given admits Possession in the Plaintiff, if there was not a Demise. *R. Poph.* 1.

(F. 14.) When it shall assign a Breach.

So, in Debt on a Bond for Non-performance of an Award, if the Defendant pleads, *no such Award*, it is not sufficient for the Plaintiff in his Replication to shew the Award, but he must also assign the Breach. *R. 1 Sand.* 102. *Cro. El.* 320. *R. Yel.* 25. *Cro. El.* 899. *Adm. Yel.* 78. *R. Yel.* 152, 153. *Hob.* 198.

So, if the Defendant pleads what is *tantamount* to *No such Award*; as, that two Arbitrators did not make the Award, but an Umpire made it. *Semb. Lut.* 529. *R. 2 Cro.* 220.

So in all Cases, where the Defendant's Plea does not admit a Breach. *Sbo.* 214.

So, in *Quare Impedit*, if the Bishop pleads that he claims Nothing but as Ordinary, and that the Plaintiff did not present within six Months, by reason of which he presented by Lapse, and the Plaintiff replies that he presented *A.* within six Months, he ought also to say, the Bishop refused him, otherwise the Disturbance alledged is not compleat. *Semb. Hob.* 198.

So, in Debt on a Bond to pay the Charges in such a Suit, if the Defendant pleads Payment, the Plaintiff, by his Replication, must shew a Breach, it being a Bond to do a collateral Act. *Adm. Lut.* 422.

[In Debt on Bond to save harmless from Money Plaintiff shall be obliged to pay, or from Suits, &c. Defendant pleads *non damnificat*. Replication, that Plaintiff was obliged to pay, and did pay, without saying *how* he was obliged, is good. *Simmons v. Langborne*, H. 27 G. 2. 2 *Wils.* 111.]

[Debt on Bond conditioned to indemnify Plaintiff from all Claim of Dower of *A.* a Widow now married to *B.* and from all Charges that may arise from such Claim; Plea, that Defendant had indemnified Plaintiff, Replication that *B.* married *A.* and brought Bill in Chancery for Arrears of Dower, and that Plaintiff had answered and expended 8 l. 10 s. Costs. *R. good on special Demurrer. Challoner v. Walker*, P. 31 G. 2. 1 *B. M.* 574]

If, on a Bond to pay *quamdiu* he enjoyed such an Office, the Defendant says, that he enjoyed it for the Life of *B.* and paid the whole Time, Plaintiff may reply, that he did not pay for that Time, or that he enjoyed it *diutius*; but then he ought to assign a Breach, that he did not pay. *R. 1 Mod.* 227.

In Debt on a Bond for Performance of Covenants, if the Defendant pleads Performance, the Plaintiff, in his Replication, must assign a Breach. *Hob.* 14.

[In Debt on Bond to perform Articles, the Breach must be as particular as the Covenant. *Stibbs v. Clough*, M. 6 G. *Str.* 227.]

So the Breach assigned must be certain, and cannot be so general as in a Declaration in Covenant; and therefore that he sold to *A.* and others several Times between such a Day and such a Day, is not sufficient in a Replication. *Semb. 1 Sal.* 140.

So the Breach must be sufficient. *Semb. Sbo.* 213.



[In Debt on Bond to perform Award, and Plea no Award, if Plaintiff replies, an Award to pay 16 *l.* 10 *s.* and Costs, and thereupon to give mutual general Releases, and assigns for Breach, the Non-payment of the 16 *l.* 10 *s.* only, it is good. *Fox v. Smith*, M. 6 G. 3. 2 *Wils.* 267.]

[Award to pay 4 *l.* 15 *s.* and Costs in an inferior Court, and to give Releases, Breach for not Payment of 4 *l.* 15 *s.* good; for the Award was good for that, tho' void for the Costs, and the Releases make final End. *Addison v. Gray*, H. 6 G. 3. 2 *Wils.* 293.]

[Debt on Bond, conditioned that A. Agent of a Regiment, should pay all the Money he receives from the Paymaster for the Use of the Regiment, to the Officers and Soldiers; Plea that he had paid, &c. Replication that he had received 1400 *l.* which he had not paid, is good; for it is but one Breach. *Cornwallis v. Savery*, P. 32 G. 2. 2 *B. M.* 772.]

And if the Plaintiff does not assign a Breach, when he ought, it is fatal on a general Demurrer. *D. Hob.* 233, 198.

So, if he assigns a bad Breach.

And it shall not be aided after Verdict. *R. 2 Sand.* 180. *R. Yel.* 153.

(F. 15.) When not.

But, if the Defendant pleads a Plea which, if it be true, will go to the Whole, there, if the Plaintiff by his Replication denies the Matter of the Plea, he need not shew a Breach: As, in Debt on a Bond for Non-payment after Notice of his Return to England, if the Defendant pleads that he had not Notice, and the Plaintiff takes Issue thereon, he need not shew in his Replication that he did not pay. *R. Cro. El.* 320.

So on a Bond with Condition to redeem a Mortgage, &c. if the Defendant pleads that there was no Mortgage, and the Issue is taken thereon, the Plaintiff need not shew that it was not redeemed. *Per 3 J. Cro. El.* 899. *Yel.* 25.

So, on a Bond to perform an Award, if the Defendant pleads *Non submitit*, or other collateral Matter, the Plaintiff may join Issue thereon, without assigning any Breach. *Adm. Lut.* 528. *Yel.* 78. *R. 1 Sid.* 290.

So, if the Defendant shews an Award and pleads Performance of Part only, and Issue is taken thereon. *R. 3 Lev.* 24.

If a Bond be conditioned for Performance of Covenants in an Indenture, and the Defendant pleads *Non est Factum*. *R. 1 Vent.* 114, 126.

Or, on Condition to pay when a Ship returns, and the Defendant says it did not return, but was lost. *R. Carth.* 116.

So, if there be a Demurrer to the Replication, as well as if Issue be joined and found for the Plaintiff: As, in Debt on a Bond, with a Condition to pay if a Ship returns before such a Day, the Defendant pleads that it did not return, the Plaintiff replies that it did return, and there is a Demurrer thereon, and R. that it was good, without saying, *that he did not pay*. *Per Cur'. Pas.* 2 *W. & M. inter Meredith & Allen*. *Sho.* 148. 1 *Sal.* 138. and the Case cont. 1 *Sand.* 102. 1 *Sid.* 340. was denied. *R. cont.* 1 *Sid.* 340. 1 *Sand.* 102. but there *Sand.* makes a Quare. *R. acc.* 1 *Lev.* 55.

So, in a *Scire facias* on a Recognizance to the King, if the Defendant pleads a general Pardon, whereby the Recognizance is discharged, the Plaintiff may reply, without assigning a Breach. *R. Hard.* 377.

So in Debt on a Bond for Performance of Covenants in an Indenture, the Defendant shews the Indenture, and pleads that there are no Covenants therein, the Plaintiff upon Oyer of the Indenture may demur, without assigning any Breach; for by the Oyer it appears, that the Plea was false. *R. 1 Sand.* 317.

(F. 16.) Must not be double.

So a Replication ought not to be double; and therefore, if the Plaintiff replies, *De son Tort demesne absque hoc, that there is no such Record*, it is bad. *R. (C. 33. E. 2.)* 3 *Lev.* 243.



[In Debt on Bond payable 23d March, Defendant pleads Payment on the 22d; Plaintiff replies, he did not pay either on the 22d or 23, or at any Time after making the Bond, it is ill. *Jernegan v. Harrison*, T. 6 G. Str. 317.

But, if the Defendant pleads several Matters as Inducement to his Bar, and the Plaintiff replies to each Matter, tho' an Answer to One had been sufficient, yet it is not double; as, in an Action against an Executor, who pleads several Judgments, and no *Assets ultra*, if the Plaintiff gives a several Answer to each Judgment, it is not bad. R. 1 Sand. 337. But Sand. cont. 338. R. acc. 2 Sand. 50.

So, if the Plaintiff by his Replication counterpleads the Defendant's Plea, and assigns a Breach thereon, it is not double: As, if the Defendant pleads no such Award, and the Plaintiff replies that such an Award was made, and that the Defendant did not pay, &c. 1 Mod. 227. *Vide ante*, (F. 14.)

If the Defendant pleads, that he enjoyed the Office for the Life of B. and paid during his Life, if the Plaintiff replied that he enjoyed *diutius*, and did not pay, it is not double. R. 1 Mod. 227.

[If Defendant pleads one intire Qualification, and Plaintiff has several Excuses which he cannot plead intire, he may plead them severally; but if he has one Matter which goes to the whole, he must plead it intire, and rely upon it. *Humphreys v. Churchman*, T. 9 G. 2. B. R. H. 289.]

[The Court will not give Leave to reply double, for it is not within the Statute *Horn v. Scawel*. Fort. 335. *Barnes* 363.]

(F. 17.) Must be certain.

So a Replication ought to be certain.

And it ought to be more certain than a Declaration. *Semb.* 1 Sal. 140.

As to Certainty in a Declaration and Bar, *Vide ante*, (C. 17, 18, 19. E. 5.)

(F. 17.)  
But Certainty  
to a common  
Intent is suf-  
ficient.  
*Vide Ante*,  
(C. 24. E. 7.)

But Certainty to a Common Intent is sufficient: As, in Trespass for three Loads of Oats, the Defendant justifies for *Damage feasant*, the Plaintiff replies that *Tempore quo et diu antea* he was Parson, and took for Tythes; tho' he does not say that he was Parson at the Time of the Severance, yet it shall be intended. R. Cro. Car. 63.

So, in Trespass, if the Defendant justifies by a Devise from B. and the Plaintiff says that it descended to him as Cousin and Heir to B. and traverses the Devise, it is sufficient without saying how Cousin. R. 2 Cro. 86.

[In Debt on Bond, Oyer of the Condition, to prosecute Error in the Hustings, and pay Damages and Costs, if Judgment affirmed; Plea, that the Writ was prosecuted with Effect and Judgment not yet affirmed; Replication, that Writ was *nonpross'd* in the Hustings, good, tho' it does not set forth before whom the Hustings were held, nor that the Writ was returnable. *Lowfield v. Satchwell*, H. 19 G. 2. Wils. 123.]

[That Defendant has not paid Money to the Officers and Soldiers of a Regiment, according to the several Proportions of their Pay, is sufficiently certain. *Cornwallis v. Savery*, P. 32 G. 2. 2 B. M. 772.]

[That Defendant was attached by Writ of Privilege is sufficient, without setting forth the Return, for it refers to the Return whenever it was. *Barnes* 163.]

(F. 18.) De son Tort Demesne, when it shall be replied generally.

(F. 18.)  
If the Plea  
goes meerly  
in Excuse.

If Defendant pleads a Plea meerly in Excuse of an Injury to the Person, or the Reputation of another, *De son Tort demesne sans tiel Cause* is a proper Replication. 8 Co. 67. a. *Crogate*.

As, in an Action of Trespass for an Assault and Battery, if the Defendant pleads *son Assault demesne*. 8 Co. 67. a.

Or,



Or, that the Plaintiff entred upon his Possession, and he Molliter Manus imposuit, and if he has Damage it was on his own Assault. R. Lat. 128, 221.

So, in Trespass for false Imprisonment, if the Defendant pleads that the Plaintiff broke the Peace, and he being a Constable, and present, took him to carry him to a Justice of the Peace. Bro. De son Tort 18.

Or, that he being a Constable took him being a Vagrant. Bro. De son Tort 20.

Or, on Hue and Cry for a Robbery. Bro. De son Tort 39.

Or, that he restrained the Plaintiff being a Lunatick. Bro. De son Tort 44, 51.

That he being Rector and the Tythes severed, the Plaintiff would have carried them away, and in Defence of his Tythes Molliter Manus imposuit, &c. R. 2 Cro. 224. Yel. 157.

So, in an Action on the Case for Defamation, if the Defendant excuses himself by Hue and Cry. 8 Co. 67. a.

So, if the Defendant by Plea makes a Justification, which consists wholly of Matter of Fact, *De son Tort demesne* generally is a good Replication: As, in false Imprisonment, if the Defendant justifies by Process out of the Admiralty, Hundred, or County Court, or other Court not of Record. 8 Co. 67. a. (F. 19.) Or justifies by Matter of Fact.

In an Action for Words, if the Defendant justifies by reason of a Robbery by the Plaintiff. 2 Leo. 103. 1 Saund. 243.

In an Action for a Conspiracy, if the Defendant justifies for Suspicion of Felony, on which the Defendant was bound by a Justice of Peace to prosecute. Win. Ent. 108. Vide Ent. 147.

In Trespass, if the Defendant justifies the Taking for a Herriot. Bro. De son Tort 5, 10.

Or for *Estovers*.

In Replevin, if the Defendant avows for the Penalty of a Bye-law made within the Manor according to the Custom. R. 3 Lev. 48. Lev. Ent. 156.

So by the St. 43 El. 2. In Replevin if the Defendant avows for a Distress for the Poor's Rate.

So, tho' in the Plea a Matter of Record or Title be alledged as Inducement to the Plea. Vide Post, (F. 20, 21.)

(F. 20.) When it is not a good Replication generally.

But *Sans tiel Cause* goes to the whole Plea; and therefore where the Defendant justifies by Matter of Record as well as Matter of Fact, *De son Tort* generally is not a good Replication, for then the Matter of Record will be put in Issue; but he ought to say *De son Tort*, &c. and traverse the Matter of Fact: As, in false Imprisonment, if the Defendant justifies by a *Capias* to the Sheriff and a Warrant to him, the Plaintiff ought not to reply *De son Tort*, without traversing the Warrant. 8 Co. 67. a. R. 3 Lev. 65. (F. 20.) If Matter of Record be mixt with the Fact.

So, in an Action for Words, if the Defendant justifies by reason of Perjury in a Court of Record, it is not a good Replication without a Traverse. Semb. 2 Leo. 81, 102.

In Trespass, if the Defendant justifies by Process out of an Inferior Court of Record. Semb. Hard. 6.

So, if the Defendant justifies by the Custom of a Manor, *De son Tort*, &c. generally is not a good Replication, but it ought to traverse the Custom. R. Hob. 76. Cont. per 3 J. Lev. acc. 49.

Yet, where the Defendant justifies by Custom of Foldage, *De son Tort* is a good Replication. Kit. 223. a.

And if the Matter of Record be only Inducement to the Plea, *De son Tort*, &c. may be replied generally: As, in Trespass, if the Defendant pleads a Presentment in a *Swainmote-Court*, and that he, as Forester, requested him to answer, and because the Plaintiff refused, he took him, *De son Tort*, &c. is a good Replication; for the Presentment is only Inducement. D. 2 Leo. 81.

So, if the Defendant in his own Right claims any Interest in the Land, *De son Tort*, &c. generally is not a good Replication. 8 Co. 67. a. R. 2 Sand. 295. 1 Lev. 307. (F. 21.) If the Defendant claims an Interest in or out of the Land.

So, Land.



So, if he claims an Interest out of the Land: As, Common. *R. 8 Co. 67. a.*  
Or Rent. *8 Co. 67. a.*

Or a Way or Passage over the Land. *8 Co. 67. a. R. 2 Cro. 599.*

Or Trees cut down on the Land. *R. Cro. El. 539.*

So, if he claims, as Servant to another, any Interest in or issuing out of the Land, &c. it is not a good Replication, without traversing the Command, where this appears to be material. *8 Co. 67. a.* And so it seems to be intended. *Cro. El. 14, 540.*

And therefore, in Replevin, if the Defendant, as Bailiff, avows for *Damage feasant*, and the Plaintiff pleads that *A.* was seised of two Parts, and by his Licence he put his Cattle there, *De son Tort* generally is not a good Rejoinder. *R. on Demurer. Cro. El. 812.*

So, if the Plaintiff makes Title in his Declaration, and the Defendant pleads a Title in Avoidance of the Cause of Action, or in Destruction of the Plaintiff's Title, *De son Tort*, &c. is not good without a Traverse: As, in Trespass for taking his Servant, if the Defendant pleads that the Father of the Servant held of him in *Chivalry*, &c. and he took him as his Ward, *De son Tort*, &c. is not good without a Traverse of the Seignior. *D. Yel. 158. 1 Brownl. 215.*

So, in Trespass, if the Defendant makes Title by Devise; *De son Tort*, &c. is not a good Replication. *R. 1 Lev. 307.*

Yet, if the Title alledged be only Inducement, *De son Tort*, &c. may be replied generally: As, in Battery, if the Defendant pleads that he was seised in Fee of a Close, and had cut his Corn, and the Plaintiff came to take away his Corn, and he in Defence, &c. *De son Tort*, &c. is a good Replication. *R. Yel. 157. R. Lat. 221. 1 Brownl. 215.*

(F. 22.)  
If the Defendant claims by Authority from the Plaintiff himself.

So, if the Defendant justifies by Authority derived mediately or immediately from the Plaintiff, tho' he claims no Interest, yet *De son Tort*, &c. generally is not a good Replication. *8 Co. 67. a.*

As, by the Licence or Command of the Plaintiff. *Kit. 221. b.*

(F. 23.)  
Or by Authority of Law.

So, if the Defendant justifies by Authority of Law: As, to view Waste. *8 Co. 67. b.*

So, if he justifies by Statute: As, where the Defendant justified the Cutting of Leather as a Searcher by the *St. 1 Jac. 1. 22. Semb. 2 Rol. 694. l. 10.* But it was replied. *Bro. Vad. 435.*

(F. 24.)  
How it shall be pleaded.

If a Man pleads *de Injuria sua propria* without saying *absque tali Causa* it is bad. *Semb. 2 Cro. 599. R. 1 Rol. 47.*

But this shall be aided after Verdict. *D. 1 Vent. 70. Semb. cont. 1 Sid. 341. Hard. 40.*

So, if the Defendant pleads *de Injuria sua propria absque hoc quod non est culpabilis*, or Nothing in Arrear, &c. it will be bad on a special Demurrer; for it is a frivolous Introduction to the General Issue. *R. Sal. 583.*

But *De son Tort absque tali Warranto*, where the Defendant justifies by Warrant, seems good. *Lut. 1460.*

And *De son Tort* to several Pleas is good; for *absque tali Causa* refers to all. *R. 1 Leo. 124.*

So, if the Plaintiff replies, *De son Tort*, &c. generally, when he ought not, there shall be a Repleader.

And *De son Tort* generally, when he ought not, will be aided after Verdict by the Statute of *Jeofailes*; for it is Form only. *R. Hob. 76. R. Ray. 50. R. 1 Brownl. 200.*

Yet it was held bad on a general Demurrer. *3 Lev. 65.*

So, if the Plaintiff replies specially, and does not say *De son Tort*, &c. where he ought, it shall be aided after Verdict by the *St. 32 H. 8. 30. R. 1 Sid. 445. 1 Vent. 70.*



(F. 25.) Replication bad in Part is bad for the Whole.

An intire Replication, bad in Part, is bad for the Whole: As, in an Action on *Indebitatus assumpsit* and *Insimul computasset*, if the Defendant pleads the Statute of Limitations, and the Plaintiff replies that the Money in the several *Assumpsits* are due in Trade, as Merchants, if this should be good as to the *Insimul computasset*, yet being bad as to the *Indebitatus assumpsit*, it is bad for the Whole. *Semb. 2 Sand. 127.*

### (G) Traverse.

(G. 1.) By what Words it shall be.

THE proper Words of a Traverse are, *without this* or *absque hoc*. *1 Sand. 22.*

But Words equipollent are sufficient, and therefore a Traverse by the Words, *Et non*, is sufficient: As, if the Defendant pleads that *A.* was taken by a Warrant returnable *Die S. post Oct. Pur' Et non Virtute Warranti retorn' Die V.* is a good Traverse of a Warrant returnable *Die V. R.* *1 Sand. 22. 1 Lev. 192.*

So, if a Replication be *De son Tort absque tali Warranto*, it seems good, tho' it does not say expressly *absque hoc that there was such a Warrant.* *Lut. 1460.*

So, if there be a Traverse of the Matter alledged by the other Party, without saying *Modo et Forma prout, &c.* it will be well. *Semb. 2 Leo. 5.*

Yet a Traverse ought to be by express Words and not Argumentative: As, if he traverses *absque hoc quod intravit et sic se intrusit.* *Yel. 170.*

If a Traverse be *absque hoc quod est culpabilis aliter aut alio Modo*, this does not extend to the Time but only to the Manner of the Fact. *Lut. 1457.*

A Traverse ought not to conclude to the Country; for it is in the Negative. *R. 3 Mod. 203.*

(G. 2.) When necessary.

Generally, Matter of Fact expressly alledged in the Count of Bar, if it is not confessed or avoided, must be traversed: As, in Trover, if the Defendant justifies by Seizure as a Waif, he must traverse the Conversion. *R. Mo. 572. Per 2 J. Cro. El. 693.*

In Replevin, if the Defendant claims Common in six Acres, and the Plaintiff alledges that he had Common in forty Acres, he must traverse that he had Common in six Acres only; for it cannot be intended the same Common. *R. 1 Leo. 44.*

So, in Debt for Rent upon a Lease of ten Acres, if the Defendant says that he leased the ten Acres and also a Rectory, &c. he must traverse a Lease of ten Acres only. *1 Leo. 44.*

So, in an Action upon the Case that the Defendant overcharged a Warehouse by Means whereof it fell, if the Defendant pleads that it was ruinous and therefore it fell, he must traverse that it was overcharged. *Per 2 J. Manwood cont. Cro. El. 285.*

So, in Trespass for the Taking of four Pigs distrained, one after impounding, the others before, if the Defendant pleads Tender of Amends, he must traverse the Impounding, for a Tender afterwards is too late. *R. Lut. 1262.*

So, if the Defendant justifies the Publication of a Libel to *A.* one of those to whom he is charged to have published a Libel, he ought to traverse all Others to whom he is charged to have published it. *R. 1 Lev. 241.*

So, in Trespass, if Defendant justifies at another Place than is laid in the Declaration, a Traverse is necessary. *Benjamin v. Howell, M. 18 G. 2. 1 Wils. 81.*

So, if the Defendant makes a local Justification, he ought to traverse all Places except that to which the Justification extends: As, if he justifies as Sheriff, he must traverse all Places except his own County. *2 Cro. 372. R. Cro. El. 504.*



If he justifies a Trespass by a Release, &c. at a Day precedent, he must traverse all Times after. 1 *Sal.* 222.

If he justifies as Constable, he must traverse all Places but his own *Vill.* *Co. Lit.* 282. *b.*

If, as other Officer, all Places but those within his Authority. *Sav.* 25, 57.

If he justifies a Distress for *Damage feasant* in *A.* he must traverse all other Places. *Co. Lit.* 282. *b.* *R. Cro. El.* 705.

Or a Distress for Rent, he must traverse all Places not demised. *R. 1 Sid.* 293, 294.

So, if he justifies by *Moliter Manus imposuit* for entering his House in *A.* he must traverse all other Places. *R. Cro. El.* 705. 1 *Rol.* 19. *R. Lut.* 1437.

So, if he justifies by Process out of an Inferior Court, he ought to traverse all Places out of their Jurisdiction. *Semb.* 1 *Rol.* 264, 265. *Lut.* 1563.

So, if he justifies by Process, &c. he ought to traverse all Times before the *Teste* and after the Return. *R. 1 Rol.* 406.

If he justifies as Sheriff, &c. he ought to traverse all Times before his Office or since. *R. 1 Lev.* 216.

And such Justification must not be larger or narrower *Vide Post*, (G. 15, 16.)

And, if the Place or Time is not material, the Justification must be in the Place and on the Day alledged in the Declaration. *Vide Post*, (G. 12.)

So, if a Man makes Title by Feoffment, and the other pleads a prior Feoffment, he ought to traverse the last. *Vide Post*, (G. 3.)

Or by Grant of a Copyhold, and the other pleads that the Manor came, by reason of the Vacancy of a Bishoprick, &c. to the Hands of the King, who made a prior Grant to him, he must traverse the last Grant by Copy; for he has not confessed Seisin in him, who made the last Grant, and avoided it. *R. Cro. El.* 754. *Vide Post*, (G. 3.)

If the Defendant avows for Rent granted by *A.* seised in Fee, and the Plaintiff says that *A.* was seised in Tail and died, and the Land descended to him, he must traverse the Seisin in Fee. *Semb. Dy.* 312. *b.*

If the Plaintiff counts that *A.* seised in Fee demised for Years, &c. and the Defendant pleads that before the Seisin of *A.* *B.* being seised devised to him in Tail, and that he was seised till *A.* disseised him and leased, &c. if the Plaintiff says that the Defendant afterwards levied a Fine to *A.* he ought to traverse the Disseisin. *R. Jon.* 402.

So, if the Plaintiff alledges a Seisin in Fee, and the Defendant shews that he had a conditional Fee, he must traverse the Seisin in Fee alledged; for it would be intended an absolute Fee. *R. Yel.* 140.

So, if the Plaintiff alledges Seisin till *A.* died without Issue, and the Defendant confesses an Estate till *B.* died without Issue, he must traverse the Estate alledged by the Plaintiff; for they are different Estates. *R. Yel.* 140.

So, if the Plaintiff counts of an Estate to him and his Heirs Male, and the Defendant of one to him and his Heirs Female, he must traverse the first Estate furnished by the Plaintiff. *Yel.* 141.

So, if the Plaintiff claims by Prescription and the Defendant confesses a Title by Deed, he must traverse the Prescription. *Yel.* 141.

So, if the Plaintiff claims a Seisin in Fee (which shall be intended in Possession) and the Defendant intitles himself to a Lease prior to the Plaintiff's Seisin (by which it appears he had a Fee only in Reversion) he must traverse the Seisin of the Plaintiff in Fee. *Per 2 J. Cro. cont. Cro. Car.* 324. 3 *Mod.* 319.

If the Plaintiff declares on a Demise of two Chambers, and the Defendant pleads a Demise of two Chambers and another Room and Entry therein, he must traverse the Demise of the two Chambers only. *R. but Sand.* thought that the Traverse would be more proper on the Part of the Plaintiff. 1 *Sand.* 207. *Ray.* 170. 1 *Lev.* 263.

So, in Detinue of a Chest with Charters, if the Defendant pleads Delivery of a Box with Charters as a Pledge, he must traverse the Detinue of a Chest.



In Disceit against an Attorney for appearing without Warrant, who pleads that he appeared only for another Defendant from whom he had a Warrant, he must traverse the *Covin*. *R. Dy. 361. b.*

If the Defendant says that *A.* being seised demised to him, and the Plaintiff replies that *A.* before enfeoffed him, he must traverse the Demise, except where he adds an Entry and Demise, and afterwards a Re-entry. *Cro. El. 754.*

So, if the Defendant confesses and avoids the Matter of the Count, &c. only by Argument, he must traverse: As, in Debt against an Executor, who pleads that he is Administrator, he must traverse Administration as Executor. *Kitt. 229. b.*

In Debt against an Administrator, who pleads that he is Executor, he must traverse the dying Intestate. *Kit. 229. a.*

In an Action upon the Statute of Labourers, and Count that the Defendant was a Vagrant and refused to serve; if the Defendant pleads that he was in the Service of *A.* he ought to traverse, *without this that he is a Vagrant*. *Kit. 229. a.*

In Partition if the Defendant pleads that he is sole seised, he must traverse that he holds *pro indiviso*. *Kitt. 229. b.*

In Trespass, the Defendant pleads a Lease granted by the Master and Fellows of a College, if the Plaintiff replies that at the Time of the Demise alledged there were no Fellows, he must traverse *absque hoc* that the Master and Fellows demised. *Kit. 229. b.*

If the Defendant alledges Seisin of a Manor, and thereon justifies for a Herriot, if the Plaintiff replies that *B.* was jointly seised with him, he must traverse *absque hoc* that Defendant was sole seised. *R. 2 Mod. 60.*

If the Defendant alledges Seisin in him of a Manor and a Fine levied, and the Plaintiff replies that he himself was and still is seised, he must traverse the Defendant's Seisin at the Time of the Fine. *R. 1 Leo. 77. 1 And. 166. Sav. 86.*

If he alledges Seisin in *A.* by whose Command he took *Damage feasant* and the Plaintiff alledges that the Father of *A.* was seised and leased for Life to *B.* under whom he claims, he must traverse the Seisin of *A.* at the Time of the Taking. *Dub. 3 Mod. 318. R. Carth. 165.*

If the Defendant alledges Seisin in *A.* who devised to his Father in Tail, who died seised, and that Defendant entred and was seised till disseised by the Plaintiff, if the Plaintiff confesses the Seisin and Devise, but pleads a Recovery and Conveyance to himself he must traverse the Disseisin. *R. Cro Car. 494. Jon. 402.*

If he alledges Seisin in *A.* and a Demise and Grant of the Reversion to the Plaintiff, to which the Plaintiff confesses Seisin of a Moiety by *A.* and a Demise and Grant to the Plaintiff, who granted to the Owner of the other Moiety, he must traverse that *A.* was seised of the Whole at the Time of the Demise.

So, tho' the Matter of the Count or Bar be confessed and avoided by the Plea in the Affirmative, he ought to traverse in the Negative, otherwise there can be no Issue. *Vide Post, (R. 3.)*

As in Trespass for taking fix Beasts, the Defendant justifies the Taking by Agreement, the Plaintiff replies that they were other fix, he must traverse in the Negative, without this that he took the same fix. *Kit. 229. a.*

In Debt on a Bond dated 2 April and *primo deliberat' 2 May*, the Defendant pleads a Release 9 April, and that the Bond was delivered 2 April, he must traverse *absque hoc* that it was *primo deliberat' 2 May*. *Kitt. 229. b.*

In Debt on a Bond conditioned to deliver an Inventory of all the Goods of *B.* the Defendant says that he delivered an Inventory of such Goods which are all, the Plaintiff replies that *B.* had such other Goods, he must traverse that those named by the Defendant are all. *R. Dal. 52.*

So, in all Cases the Replication must confess and avoid the Bar, or traverse it, except where it is Matter of Law, Supposal, or Matter that cannot be tried. *1 And. 166. 1 Leo. 77.*

[If



[If Plaintiff in his Replication makes several Averments, which the Defendant does not traverse in his Rejoinder, to which Plaintiff demurs, Judgment shall be for Plaintiff; for whatever is materially alledged must be traversed, or it is always taken to be admitted. *Nicholson v. Simpson*, P. 6. G. Str. 297. Fort. 356.]

[If a Custom is pleaded, and Plaintiff replies another Custom repugnant to it. *Kenchin v. Knight*, M. 23 G. 2. 1 Wilf. 253.]

(G. 3.) When not necessary.

(G. 3.)  
If the Party  
confess and  
avoid.

But, generally, if the Matter of the Count or Bar be confessed and avoided, a Traverse is not necessary: As, if the Defendant justifies as Assignee of a Term for Years of *A.* if the Plaintiff claims by a prior Assignment from *A.* of the same Term, he need not traverse the Assignment to the Defendant, for he has confessed and avoided it; for after the Assignment to the Plaintiff *A.* could not assign to the Defendant. *R. Mo. 551. Cro. El. 650. Per 2 J. 3. cont. Ow. 142. R. per 3 J. 6 Co. 24. b. R. Mo. 557. Dub. 2 Vent. 212.*

So, if a Man claims a Copyhold, and the other Party claims by a prior Grant, he need not traverse the subsequent Grant, but the Traverse must be of the prior Grant. *R. 2 Cro. 299. Yel. 221. 2 Bul. 1. Vide Ante, (G. 2.)*

So, if a Man claims by Patent, the other who has a prior Patent need not traverse the last Patent, tho' it be not fully avoided; for by Possibility the King might have a new Title after the first, and before the subsequent Grant. *Per 3 J. Cro. Car. 581.*

So, if the Defendant pleads that the Plaintiff abated after the Death of *A.* and the Plaintiff replies that *A.* devised to him, he need not traverse the Abatement. *R. Yel. 151. Vide Lut. 1558.*

Yet if the Feoffment of *A.* be pleaded, and the other pleads a prior Feoffment from *A.* he must traverse the last Feoffment; for possibly *A.* might gain a new Estate by Disseisin after the first Feoffment. *Dy. 171. Cro. El. 650. 6 Co. 25. a. R. 2 Cro. 681. R. Cro. El. 30. Vide ante, (G. 2.)*

So, if there be a Suggestion in Prohibition of a perpetual Unity, if the Defendant shews that the Abby was founded within Time of Memory, he need not traverse the Prescription, for it is sufficiently avoided. *R. Yel. 31.*

Otherwise, if the Land was in the Hands of Farmers; for then the Prescription must be traversed. *R. Yel. 31.*

So, in *Quare Impedit*, if the Plaintiff counts that *A.* being seised in Fee presented *B.* and granted the next Avoidance to him, &c. and the Defendant pleads that *A.* being seised in Fee enfeoffed others to the Use of himself for the Life of *C.* and then granted the next Avoidance, and that *C.* died, he need not traverse the Seisin in Fee at the Time of the Grant, for he has confessed and avoided it. *Dub. Hob. 102.*

So, in a *Scire facias* against Tertenants, who plead that the Cognisor and others were jointly seised, and the Cognisor died, &c. if the Plaintiff replies a Bargain and Sale, this avoids the joint Seisin; and therefore it need not be traversed. *R. 2 Sand. 28.*

So, in Avowry by Distress for Rent of a third Part, if the Plaintiff in Bar intitles himself to the other two Parts in Common, he need not traverse the Taking in the third Part only; for he has confessed and avoided. *R. 2 Vent. 228, 283.*

If the Defendant justifies Imprisonment by the Sheriff's Warrant upon a *Capias*, and that the Plaintiff escaped, whereon he by the same Warrant retook him, if the Plaintiff replies he escaped with the Sheriff's Consent, he need not traverse the second Taking. *R. 1 Brownl. 197.*

[If a Custom is pleaded, and Plaintiff replies another Custom not repugnant to it. *Kenchin v. Knight*, M. 23 G. 2. 1 Wilf. 253.]

Yet, if there be not a full Confession and Avoidance, there may be a Traverse, tho' it is not necessary: As, in Replevin, if the Defendant avows a Distress



Distress in two Parts of the Land, and the Plaintiff makes Title to a fourth of the third Part, if the Avowant conveys to him the two Parts also, he may traverse that he was seised of the fourth only. *R. Hob. 80.*

So, in *Quare Impedit*, the Plaintiff counts of a Grant of *A.* seised in Fee, the Defendant shews that he was seised only *pur auter Vie*; yet he may traverse the Seisin in Fee. *Semb. Hob. 103. Mo. 869.*

And to add a Traverse is the surest Way. *D. Mo. 869.*

So, if he justifies the whole Fact, a Traverse is not necessary: As, in Battery, if the Defendant justifies by Casualty, he need not traverse *Aliter aut alio Modo*. *D. Mo. 864. Cro. El. 667.* (G. 4.) If he justify the whole Action.

[If in Trespass for taking and detaining Cattle at *A.* Defendant justifies for Damage feasant at *B.* and that he impounded at *A.* he need not traverse. *Ryley v. Parkhurst, T. 21 & 22 G. 2. 1 Wils. 219.*]

So, if a Man alledges Matter of Law in Bar or Avoidance of another's Title, a Traverse is not necessary: As, in Ejectment, if the Defendant pleads a Fine to the King and his Heirs Males of his Body, whereby the King entred and was seised in Tail, if the Plaintiff confesses the Fine and says the King entred and was seised in Fee, there need not be a Traverse of the Seisin in Tail; for it is Matter of Law. *R. Pl. Com. 230. b.* (G. 5.) If it be a Matter of Law.

So, in Trover, if the Defendant pleads a Seizure, as *Prisage*, to the King's Use, there is no Need to traverse the Conversion; for he confesses the Seizure, and whether it be a Conversion is Matter of Law. *R. Yel. 200.*

So, in Trespass, if the Defendant pleads a Sale in a Market, he need not traverse the Plaintiff's Property. *5 H. 7. 14. a.*

So, if he pleads Seizure as a Waife or Wreck. *Ibid.*

So, to an Avowry for Rent by Prescription, if the Defendant pleads Unity of Possession, there is no Need to traverse the Prescription; for it is Matter of Law, whether Unity extinguishes it. *Ibid.*

So, if the Defendant pleads that the Plaintiff and his Blood have been Villains Time whereof, &c. the Plaintiff replies that he is a Bastard, he need not traverse the Prescription. *Ibid.*

So, in *Quare Impedit*, if the Plaintiff alledges Seisin in King Edward, and that he died seised, and the Rectory descended, &c. if the Defendant pleads an Appropriation by King Edward, he need not traverse the Dying seised. *R. Pl. Com. 496. a.*

So, if a Man alledges a Matter of Record, there ought not to be a Traverse to it; for it cannot be tried by the Country: As, in Debt upon a Recovery in an Inferior Court of Record, if the Defendant traverses the Recovery, it is bad. *R. per 3 J. 1 Lev. 193.* (G. 6.) Or a Matter of Record.

In *Scire Facias* against Bail in Error, who plead *Quod Judicium pendet Indeterminatum*, if the Plaintiff traverses it, it is bad; for it must be determined by the Record. *R. Sal. 521.*

So, if he alledges a Matter of Fact, which is not triable: As, an Intent or Design to make, it is not traversable; because it cannot be tried: As, in Waste, if the Defendant pleads an Assignment, and the Plaintiff replies that the Assignment was contrary to the *St. 11 H. 6. 5.* to the Intent that the Plaintiff should not know against whom to bring his Action, and that the Defendant continued the Possession; Traverse that the Assignment was not made to the Intent, &c. is bad; for he ought to traverse the Pernancy of the Profits. *R. 5 Co. 77. b.* (G. 7.) Or not triable.

So a Traverse, that he used a Garden *secundum veram Intentionem Indenturæ*, is bad; for the Intent was not traversable. *R. 3 Lev. 167.*

So, in an Action, *quare retinuit Canem sciens ad mordendum Oves consuet.* the *Sciens* is not traversable, but must be given in Evidence. *R. 1 Rol. 4. l. 45.*

Yet a Traverse, that he arrested *Virtute Warranti*, is good. *Semb. 1 Sand. 23.*

So a Traverse of an Entry by Command, where by Inducement the Command appears material. *R. Cro. El. 463.*



So a Plea, that he left Money with the Plaintiff *ea Intentione* that he should pay, is good; for he may traverse *quod non reliquit Modo et Forma*. *R. Skin. 397.*

(G. 8.)  
Or not ex-  
pressly alledg-  
ed.  
*Vide Post,*  
(G. 13.)

So a Matter not expressly alledged need not be traversed: As, if the Defendant pleads a Grant, used to be made, of an Office to such Person or Persons as B. pleased, and the Plaintiff replies that it used to be granted to one Person only, he need not traverse to several; for it is not expressly alledged. *R. 10 Co. 59. a.*

If the Plaintiff alledges that the Dean, Archdeacon and Chapter of B. leased to him, and the Defendant pleads that the Dean and Chapter of B. leased to him *Absque hoc* that there is such a Corporation, as Dean, Archdeacon and Chapter of B. it is not good. *Semb. Lane 18.*

So, if a Man traverses a Matter not alledged, it is bad: As, if a Breach of Covenant be assigned, that he did not pay the Salary of an Office, and the Defendant traverses that he did not receive the Profits of the Office. *R. 2 Vent. 79.*

So, if the Defendant justifies by Process out of an Inferior Court, the Plaintiff cannot traverse that the Matter arose out of the Jurisdiction; for it was not alledged. *R. Lut. 1560.*

So, in Trespass for cutting down Trees, if the Defendant says that the Bailiff appointed the Taking of Trees for Repairs, for which he took those Trees; Traverse, that he did not appoint those, is bad; for this was not alledged. *R. Lut. 1480.*

(G. 9.)  
Or if there  
be a good  
Issue before.

So if it be a good Issue by an express Affirmative and Negative, there ought not to be a Traverse: As, in an *Audita Querela* to avoid Execution on a Statute, alledging, that *obtulit* the Money at the Day of Payment; if the Defendant pleads that at such Day he demanded it, and no one was ready to pay, he ought not to traverse *Absque hoc quod* Plaintiff *obtulit*; for there was an Issue before. *R. Cro. El. 755.* But it appears that the Plea was bad in another Point. *Yel. 38. 2 Cro. 13.*

But in order to take Issue on a single Point, after an Affirmative and Negative, a Traverse may be allowed: As, where the Defendant pleads another Action depending for the same Cause, if the Plaintiff replies, that they are several Causes *Absque hoc* that it was for the same Cause, it is good. *R. on a special Demurrer. 1 Vent. 101. Ray. 199. 1 Mod. 72.*

(G. 10.) Of what Things a Traverse shall be.

(G. 10.)  
Of the most  
material  
Thing.

A Traverse ought to be of the most material Thing and the Effect of the Bar: And therefore in Debt for Rent on a Lease for Years, if the Defendant pleads a Descent to A. who was disseised by the Lessor, but after the Lease and before any Rent due entred, the Plaintiff ought to traverse the Disseisin not the Descent. *R. Mo. 539.*

So, in Trespass, if the Defendant pleads that A. being seised made a Lease to him, the Plaintiff shews that after the Disseisin of A. his Father was seised and died seised, and the Land descended to himself, he must traverse the Lease. *R. Mo. 574. 6 Co. 24. a.*

So, if the Surrender of a Copyhold into the Hands of A. the Plaintiff's Steward be alledged, the Plaintiff ought to traverse the Surrender, not, that A. was not his Steward. *R. Cro. El. 260.*

So, in *Quare Impedit*, the most material Point ought to be traversed. *D. 1 Rol. 235. R. Lit. 15. R. Cro. Car. 61, 105, 586. R. Vau. 10, &c. 56, &c. Lut. 1630.*

In Trespass, if the Defendant pleads that the Land was demised to A. who set out his Tythes, whereon he, as Parson, took them, the Plaintiff must traverse the Taking as Tythes, and not the Demise. *R. Jon. 89, 90.*

If the Defendant pleads a Gift to his Ancestor in Tail and several Descents, whereby the Land came to him; if the Plaintiff confesses the Gift and alledges a Feoffment by the Donee, under which he claims, and traverses that the Donee died seised, it is bad; for he ought to traverse the last Dying seised, for there might be a Remitter. *R. Dy. 107. a.*



In Debt upon a Bond for Appearance *Ost. Martini*, if the Defendant pleads the *St. 23 H. 6.* and that he was imprisoned by a Writ returnable *Quinden' Martini*; if the Plaintiff replies that he was imprisoned by a Writ returnable *Ost. Mart'*, he ought to traverse the Imprisonment by Writ returnable *Quinden' Mart. R. 2 Lev. 175.*

In Prohibition, on a Libel for the Profits of Land given for Charity, upon Suggestion that the Land was given to his own Use, if the Defendant pleads a Gift for Charity, and traverses the Gift to his own Use, it will be good. *R. 2 Bul. 20.*

[In Prohibition Plaintiff declared, suggesting that Defendant had no Jurisdiction, setting out that the Dean and Chapter was from a Translation of Prior and Convent, and suggesting that where Dean and Chapter are of Royal Foundation, the Archbishop has no Power. The Archbishop pleads, and traverses that the Prior and Convent is of Royal Foundation. On Demurrer, Judgment for Defendant. *Dean of Dublin v. Archbishop of Dublin, P. 10 G. Fort. 329.*]

But the Defendant may traverse any Part of the Declaration, which is material to the Plaintiff's Title: As, if the Plaintiff alleges that *A.* being seised enfeoffed *B.* who died seised, and the Land descended to his Heir, who demised to him, and afterwards *A.* ousted him and disseised his Lessor, and conveyed to the Defendant; the Feoffment, Descent, or Disseisin may be traversed. *Dy. 366. a.*

In Trespass, if the Defendant pleads, that before the Trespass *A.* was seised and leased to him, the Plaintiff may traverse the Seisin or the Lease, for both are material to the Defendant's Title. *6 Co. 24. a.*

So, if he pleads, that *A.* being seised enfeoffed *B.* who enfeoffed *C.* under whom he claims, the Plaintiff may traverse Seisin or any mesne Feoffment, if the Defendant does not claim by any mesne Conveyance from the Plaintiff himself. *6 Co. 24. b.*

So, if he pleads that *A.* being seised in Fee conveyed to *B.* in Tail, under whom the Defendant claims; the Plaintiff may say that *D.* being seised granted to *A.* in Tail, &c. and may traverse that *A.* was seised in Fee, or the Conveyance in Tail. *R. 2 Cro. 681.*

If he says that *A.* being seised leased to him, and afterwards disseised him and leased to the Plaintiff, he may traverse the Demise to the Defendant, or the Disseisin. *R. Cro. El. 798.*

So, if the Plaintiff alleges a Title, when he need not, he gives the Defendant the Advantage of traversing: As, in Replevin, if the Defendant avows *Damage feasant in Black Acre*, and the Plaintiff in Bar says he was seised in Fee of a Close, of which the Defendant ought to repair the Fences, and for Default, &c. the Defendant may traverse his Seisin in Fee. *Per 3 J. Wind. dubitante. Dy. 365. Vide Post, (G. 16.)*

In Ejectment on the Demise of *B.* if the Defendant pleads, that *B.* enfeoffed *A.* and the Estate descended to his Heir, who demised to him, and then *B.* disseised, &c. the Plaintiff may traverse the Feoffment to *A.* or the Descent, tho' it need not be alleged. *Dy. 366. a.*

In Replevin, the Defendant says that *B.* was seised in Fee, which descended to *A.* and avows for a Rent-charge granted by *A.* the Plaintiff says that *B.* was seised in Tail, which descended to *A.* and he granted and died, *Absque hoc that B. was seised in Fee*, the Traverse of the Seisin in Fee by *B.* is good, tho' the Seisin by *A.* was more material. *R. 2 Cro. 44. Yel. 54.*

So also, if two Points are material, the Defendant may traverse one or the other: As, in Trespass, if the Defendant pleads that *A.* was seised and demised to him, the Plaintiff may traverse the Seisin or Demise. *R. Hard. 317.*

So, in Debt upon a Bond for Appearance, if the Defendant pleads the *St. 23 H. 6. 10.* and that he was arrested by a Writ returnable at another Day, and the Plaintiff replies that it was upon a Writ returnable on the first; either the one or the other Writ is traversable. *Semb. 1 Sand. 22. 1 Lev. 192. 2 Lev. 174.*

In Trespass, if the Defendant says that *A.* was seised in Fee, and being outlawed, and found by Inquisition, &c. the Defendant entered upon a *Levari*; the Plaintiff replies that *B.* being seised demised to him, he may traverse the Seisin of *A.* or that the Land was not found by Inquisition. *R. Hard. 316.*

In



In an Information for an Intrusion, if the Defendant says that the King by Patent granted to *A.* who, being seised in Fee, enfeoffed the Defendant, the Attorney General may traverse the Grant or Feoffment, but not that *A.* was not seised in Fee; for that is the Consequence of the Grant. *Sav.* 58.

So, if the Defendant does not rely on the most material Matter, but goes to another Point, he gives the Plaintiff the Advantage of traversing it: As, in an Action for Disturbance of Common, if the Defendant pleads that he is Lord of the Soil and put Rabbits there, and prescribes for a Warren, tho' he might justify, as Lord, the putting Beasts of Warren on the Common; yet when he goes on and prescribes for a Warren, the Plaintiff may traverse the Prescription. *R. Lut.* 108.

[In Trespass, if Defendant justifies cutting a Beam, whereby Tiles are thrown down, and the Replication traverses its being previous, it is not *ad idem.* and therefore bad. *Humphreys v. Churchman*, T. 9 G. 2. B. R. H. 289.]

(G. 11.)  
What Thing  
is traversable.

And therefore any Fact, which appears to be material, is traversable, tho' it be only Suggestion: As, in Prohibition, a Suggestion of a Refusal by the Spiritual Court of a Plea (which ought to be allowed) in a Suit there for Tithes, or other Matter of their Cognisance, is traversable, otherwise their Jurisdiction in any Case might be taken away by such a Suggestion. *R. 2 Co.* 45. *a.*

Otherwise, where the Refusal is not the Cause of the Prohibition. *R. Mo.* 425.

So any Surmise, which takes away the Jurisdiction of the Court, is traversable. *Cro. El.* 511.

So Place, or Time, where it appears to be material, is traversable. *Vide Ante*, (G. 2.)—*Post*, (G. 12.)

And therefore in Replevin, a Place where, &c. must be assigned; for it is traversable. *R. Hob.* 16.

So the Consideration in *Assumpsit* is traversable, where it is Executory. *D. Cro. El.* 201. *Hob.* 106. *1 Rol.* 43.

Otherwise, if the Consideration be executed. *D. Cro. El.* 201. *Hob.* 106. *1 Rol.* 43. *R. 1 Rol.* 401.

So Conveyance to the Action, where it appears to be material, is traversable: As, in an Action for Words, if the Plaintiff alledges that he took an Oath before the Mayor of London, and the Defendant said, *you are forsworn*, that he took an Oath before the Mayor is traversable. *R. Cro. El.* 169. *D. 1 Rol.* 43.

So, where both Parties make Title by the same Person, the Conveyance is traversable. *D. 2 Rol.* 362.

So, in Replevin, generally, it is not traversable that he is not Bailiff, if the Defendant makes Cognisance as Bailiff. *Bro. Tit. Bailiff* 1. 26 *H.* 8. 8. *b.*

Nor in Trespass, if he justifies as Bailiff. 33 *H.* 6. 3. *Per* 3 *J.* *1 Rol.* 46. *but Rol. makes a Quære.*

Yet, if it appears to be material, it is traversable: As, if it be pleaded, that he did it by the Command of another. *R. 1 Leo.* 50.

Or, without the Privity of his Master. *R. 3 Lev.* 20.

So, that he did it voluntarily, is traversable, where it appears to be material: As, in Debt for a Fee upon a voluntary Acceptance of *Knighthood*, if the Defendant pleads, that he accepted it by the Command only of the King; he must traverse that he accepted it voluntarily; for this is the Essence of the Action. *Semb. Lut.* 381.

So, the Intention is traversable, where it appears to be material: As, if a Payment to *A.* to the Intent that he should pay Rent in Arrear, be alledged in Bar to Covenant by *A.* for Non-payment of Rent in Arrear to *B.* that he paid *A.* to such Intent may be traversed. *R. 1 Sal.* 196.

So, if the Defendant in Trespass pleads *Molliter Manus imposuit*, it is traversable. *R. Lut.* 1436.

So a *Que Estate* is traversable, where it is material, tho' both Parties do not claim from the same Person. *Bro. Que Estate* 8, 11, 35, 36, 37.

[In



[In Debt for Annuity, the Demand is not traversable, tho' there is a Covenant to pay if demanded personally; for the Grant is Substantive, and the Covenant is Substantive. *Hope v. Colman*, H. 4 G. 3. 2 *Wilf.* 221.]

But Traverse of a Thing not necessary to be alledged is bad: As, in a *Scire facias* for Restitution of Money recovered by a Judgment, which Judgment was afterwards reversed, if the Defendant pleads Payment *absque hoc* that he is *adhuc possessionatus de Denar' prædict'*, the Traverse is bad; for it was not necessary to be alledged in the Declaration, that the Defendant *fuit adhuc possessionatus inde*. R. Cro. Car. 328. (G. 12.)  
But Traverse  
of an Imma-  
terial Thing  
is bad.

So, in an Action for an Escape, if the Plaintiff alledges that he voluntarily permitted A. to escape, and the Defendant pleads *Fresh Pursuit*, he ought not to traverse, that the Escape was voluntary; for that was not necessary to be alledged. R. 1 *Vent.* 211, 217. *Agr. Lut.* 382.

[If on false Imprisonment, Defendant justifies under a Process *quæ est eadem*, &c. and traverses being guilty *aliter*, &c. it is unnecessary. *Courtney v. Satchwell*, P. 12 G. *Str.* 694.]

So, in Trover for a Horse sold, and the Money converted to his own Use, the Defendant ought not to traverse the Conversion of the Money. R. Cro. El. 555.

In *Assumpsit* on a Charterparty, where the Agreement is to sail with the first fair Wind, he ought not to traverse that he did not sail with the first fair Wind; for it is not material: If he performed the Voyage, it is sufficient. *Hard.* 69.

So Traverse of a Place or County, where it is not material, is bad: As, in Trespass, &c. if the Defendant justifies at another Place or County, and traverses the Place alledged, where the Place is not material, it is bad; for he must plead his Justification in the same Place. Co. Lit. 282. b. 1 *Leo.* 39. Cro. El. 184, 705. R. Cro. El. 842. R. 1 *Rol.* 395, 396. *Adm. Lut.* 1437. 1 *Sal.* 173. R. Cro. El. 667. R. 2 *Mod.* 271. *Sav.* 22, 23.

So, if he justifies at another Day, and traverses the Day alledged, where the Time is not material. *Semb. Hard.* 40.

So, in Trespass, for taking five Cart Loads of Hay, if the Defendant justifies for Tithes, and traverses that there were five Cart Loads of Hay, it is bad; for the Quantity is not material. R. 3 *Lev.* 228. *Lut.* 1315.

[If Defendant pleads to a Bond, that Part of the Sum, *sc.* 1500 *l.* was won by Gaming, and Plaintiff traverses the 1500 *l.* it is bad. *Colborne v. Stockdale*, H. 8 G. *Str.* 493.]

[If the Plea ties up Plaintiff to prove the Estate alledged in the Declaration, when another Estate would do, it is bad. *Palmer v. Ekins*, M. 2 G. 2. *Str.* 817. *Ld. Raym.* 1550.]

But where Place or Time is material, every other Place or Time must be traversed. *Vide Ante*, (G. 2.)

So Traverse of a Thing alledged after a *viz.* or *scil.* is bad. D. 1 *Lev.* 245.

So, in Trespass for chasing Cattle *ita quod* one of them died, Traverse of what comes after *ita quod* is bad. R. 1 *Lev.* 283.

So, if the Defendant alledges a Discharge of Tythes by Unity of Possession at the Time of the Dissolution, a Traverse of the Discharge is bad, but it ought to be of the Unity *Ratione cujus fuit* discharged, for a Traverse of the Discharge is a Traverse of the Conclusion only. R. Mo. 534.

So a Traverse of a Thing, which is but Supposal, is bad: As, if Tenant in *Mortdancesthor* pleads Jointenancy with the Father of the Demandant, he need not traverse, that he is sole Tenant; for this is only supposed by the Writ. (G. 13.)  
Or of a Sup-  
posal.

5 H. 7. 13. a.

So, if the Defendant pleads *Antient Demesne*, he need not traverse that it is *Frank fee*; for this is only the Supposal of the Writ. 5 H. 7. 13. b.

So, in *Assumpsit* against an Executor, who pleads that his Testator was alive at the Time of the Writ purchased, he need not traverse his Death, for it is only supposed by the Writ and Count. *Lut.* 14.



But Matter necessarily included may be traversed: As, if he pleads that *A.* was seised, the Plaintiff may alledge Seisin in *B. absque hoc* that *A.* was sole seised. *R. Mod. Ca. 158.*

(G. 14.)  
Or Inducement.

So a Traverse of Inducement is bad: As, in Debt against an Executor, if the Defendant pleads a Judgment, and the Plaintiff replies, that it is satisfied, but is continued by Fraud, the Defendant cannot traverse its being satisfied. *R. Lat. 111. Hard. 69.*

So, in a *Scire facias* against an Executor on a *Devastavit* returned, if the Defendant pleads, *Nothing in his Hands*, and traverses the *Devastavit*, it is bad; for it was Inducement only. *R. Hard. 70.*

So, in Covenant, if the Plaintiff assigns a Breach, that the House was burnt and not repaired; it is bad, if the Defendant traverses that the House was not burnt, for it was only Inducement. *Hard. 70.*

In Avowry for Rent, if the Defendant alledges Seisin in *Dominico suo ut de Feodo talliato*, and the Plaintiff in Bar to the Avowry says, that he was seised for Life, he need not traverse the Seisin in Tail; for it was Inducement only. *R. 2 Jon. 110. 1 Vent. 340.*

So, in *Assumpsit*, the Consideration, tho' it be material, is not traversable. *D. Cro. El. 201.*

Nor, in Trover, the Conversion. *D. Cro. El. 201. R. cont. Cro. El. 97. for it is the Gift of the Action.*

But, if the Inducement be what intitles the Plaintiff to his Action, it may be traversed, where the Defendant cannot wage his Law. *Cro. El. 169.*

(G. 15.)  
Or a Traverse more large than necessary.

So a Traverse larger than can be denied is bad: As, in Intrusion, if it be alledged that Possessions of the College of the Dean and Canons of *E.* founded *apud Westminster*, by Dissolution, &c. came to the King, and the Defendant intruded, &c. the Defendant says, that the Foundation was by another Name, *absque hoc*, that it was founded *apud Westminster* by the Name alledged, it is a bad Traverse, because it extends to the Place of the Foundation. *R. 1 Lev. 39.*

So a Traverse of the Surrender of a Copyhold to such a Steward such a Day is bad; for the Day and Steward ought not to be Part of the Issue, but the Traverse ought to be of the Surrender *Modo et Forma*. *R. Tel. 122. 2 Cro. 202.*

So, in an Action on the Case for stopping three Lights, Traverse, *that he stopped the said three Lights*, is bad; for if he stopped any of them, the Action lies. *Tel. 225.*

So, in an Action on the Case for his Wages *ab ultimo Dec. usque 1 Nov.* it is bad to traverse the Service *ab ultimo Dec. ad 1 Nov.* for if he served any Part of the Time, he ought to have his Wages for such Time. *R. 1 Sand. 269.*

So, on an Indictment for using a Trade for three Months, a Traverse, that he did not use it for three Months, is bad; for, if he used it only for one Month, he ought to be convicted. *Per Sand. 1 Sand. 312.*

So, in an Action on a Policy of Assurance, if the Traverse be, that *Navis et Munimenta*, &c. were lost, it is bad, for it ought to be in the Disjunctive; for the Plaintiff ought to have Damages for any Part lost. *R. 2 Sand. 206.*

So, in Debt on a Recovery in an Inferior Court *tent' 1 May*, Traverse of a Recovery at a Court *1 May* is bad. *R. 1 Lev. 193.*

So Traverse of a Request at the Day or Place alledged, is bad; for the Addition of the Day and Place makes it larger than it ought to be. *R. 3 Lev. 41.*

Or, of an Assignment of a Lease at such a Day and Place. *R. Lat. 92.*

So a Traverse, *that by Indenture A. bargained and sold*, is bad; for it makes the Indenture Part of the Issue. *Semb. Cart. 218.*

In Trespass, if the Defendant justifies by *Molliter Manus* to prevent a *Refcous* of an Execution, in Aid and by the Command of a Bailiff, Traverse, that it



it was to prevent a *Rescous* in Aid and by Command of the Bailiff, is bad; for the Command is not material. *R. 3 Lev. 113.*

So, in Trespass, if the Defendant justifies by *Molliter Manus imposuit* on his Entry into the Defendant's Close in *S.* and traverses all Places except in *S.* for he ought to say except in the same Close. *1 Rol. 19.*

So, in Trover, if the Plaintiff alledges Conversion by the Sale of the Goods, Traverse of the Conversion by Sale is too large. *R. 2 Leo. 13.*

So a Traverse, narrower than it ought to be, is bad: As, in an Action for Words, if the Defendant justifies as a Counsel at *Westminster*, and traverses the Speaking at *S.* where it was alledged, at any Time before or since, it is bad; because the Traverse does not go to the Day on which the Speaking was alledged. *R. 4 Co. 14. b.* (G. 16.) Or more narrow.

So, in Trespass, if the Defendant pleads that 27 *El.* it was the Freehold of *A.* and traverses the Time before, but not the Time after; for this ought also to be traversed. *R. Cro. El. 87.*

So, if the Defendant justifies by Process to the Sheriff in another County, *absque hoc*, that it was in the Place alledged, it is bad; for he ought to traverse all Places, except the County into which the Process goes. *R. Cro. El. 860.*

So, if the Defendant justifies by a Lease to him for one Year, and that he demised to the Plaintiff for a Quarter of a Year, and after the End of the Quarter took the Goods *Damage feasant*, and traverses the Taking during the Quarter of a Year, it is bad; for he ought to traverse all Times before and after his Lease for a Year. *R. 2 Sand. 295. 1 Lev. 307.*

So, in an Action on the Case for a Recompence for Service, if the Defendant pleads that he had 8*l.* *per Ann.* for such a Time, and traverses the Service *abinde*, it is bad; for perhaps 8*l.* *per Ann.* was too small a Recompence, and by such Traverse the Service for that Time is excluded, and the Plaintiff is deprived of an Answer to it. *R. 1 Sand. 268.*

So, in *Quare Impedit*, where the Plaintiff counts that *A.* being seised in Fee granted to him, &c. if the Defendant pleads that *A.* was seised only for the Life of *B.* who died before Avoidance, &c. and the Plaintiff maintains his Count, and traverses that *A.* was seised for the Life of *B.* it is bad; for he ought to traverse, that *A.* was seised *Modo et Forma*; for if he was seised for another's Life only, be it for the Life of *B.* or any other, the Plaintiff's Title is avoided. *Semb. Hob. 105.*

But if a Traverse be narrower than it ought, and this tends only to the Disadvantage of the Defendant, or of him, who takes it, it is good: As, in Trespass, if the Defendant justifies by a Precept out of an Inferior Court, and traverses all Times before the Delivery, and after the Return of the Precept; yet, it is good, tho' he might have traversed before the *Teste*; for this is to the Defendant's Disadvantage. *R. 2 Lev. 81.*

So a Man, by a precise Allegation of an Estate, may give an Advantage of traversing it precisely, tho' such particular Estate is not necessary: As, if *A.* alledges that he, being seised in Fee, put his Cattle into the Close, the Defendant may traverse the Seisin in Fee; tho' any Estate for Life, or Years, at Will, or Licence of the Owner would enable him to put his Cattle there. *Ry. Dy. 365. a. Vide Ante, (G. 10.)*

[In Trespass, if Defendant justifies under a prescriptive Right to a Duty, and the like Right to distrain for it, and Replication traverses the Duty, without traversing the Right to distrain, it is well enough. *Griffith v. Williams, M. 26 G. 2. 1 Wils. 338.*]

### (G. 17.) Traverse upon a Traverse.

If there be a Traverse of a Point apt and material to the Plaintiff's Title, he cannot refuse it and tender another Traverse: As, if the Plaintiff in *Quare Impedit* counts that the Advowson was granted to *A.* and *B.* for Years, that *B.* (G. 17.) Shall not be allowed when the first Traverse is material.



B. survived and granted to the Plaintiff, whereby, &c. the Defendant pleads that A. survived and granted to him the next Avoidance, *absque hoc* that B. survived, the Plaintiff cannot waive the Traverse of the Survivorship, and traverse the Grant of the next Avoidance. *R. Hob. 105.*

So, if he counts of a Seisin in Fee in B. who granted, &c. the Defendant shews a Seisin *pur autre Vie*, and traverses the Seisin in Fee; the Plaintiff cannot waive the Traverse, and traverse that he was seised *pur autre Vie*. *Semb. Hob. 104, 105. Mo. 869.*

So a Man cannot take a Traverse upon a Traverse in any Case where the first Traverse is material. *D. Vau. 62.*

So, generally, the King cannot take a Traverse upon a Traverse, if the first Traverse goes to the King's Title, which does not appear upon Record. *Vau. 62.*

(G. 18.)  
But Traverse  
after a Tra-  
verse is al-  
lowed.

But a Traverse after a Traverse may be allowed: As, in Trespass in such a County, the Defendant pleads a Concord for Trespass in every other County, and traverses the County, the Plaintiff may join Issue on the County, or traverse the Concord. *Co. Lit. 282. b. R. Mo. 428.*

So, in Trespass such a Day, if the Defendant pleads a Licence such a Day, and traverses all Days before or since, the Plaintiff may traverse the Licence. *Hob. 104.*

So, if he pleads a Feoffment, and traverses all Days before, the Plaintiff may traverse the Feoffment. *Ibid.*

Or, a Release, and traverses all Days since, the Plaintiff may traverse the Release. *Ibid.*

So, if he pleads by a Recovery and Execution in *Sandwich*, and traverses the Place, the Plaintiff may traverse the Record of the Recovery. *R. Mo. 350. Popb. 101. Hob. 104. Lut. 1438.*

So, in Debt on a Specialty for Payment of 200*l.* if he did not marry the Plaintiff, and Refusal alledged, if the Defendant pleads that the Plaintiff refused first, and traverses *absque hoc*, that he refused before the Plaintiff refused, the Plaintiff may traverse a Tender by the Defendant to marry. *R. Carth. 99.*

So in all Cases, where the Traverse in the Bar takes away the Time or Place alledged in the Declaration, the Plaintiff has his Election to join Issue on the Traverse, or to traverse the Inducement to the Traverse alledged by the Defendant. *R. Cro. Car. 105.*

But when the Bar concludes with a Traverse to the Plaintiff's Title, he must maintain his Title, and cannot traverse the Inducement to the Traverse: As, in *Quare Impedit*, if the Plaintiff declares that B. seised in Fee presented, &c. the Defendant alleges Title in the King by Inquisition and traverses the Seisin in Fee, the Plaintiff cannot traverse the Inquisition. *R. Cro. Car. 105. Semb. Lut. 1630.*

Yet, if upon the Pleading it appears, that the first Traverse to the Plaintiff's Title is immaterial, the Plaintiff may traverse the Inducement to the Traverse by the Defendant: As, in *Quare Impedit*, the Plaintiff declares of a Seisin in A. who conveyed to B. who conveyed to the Plaintiff; the Defendant pleads, that before the Conveyance to the Plaintiff, the Church became void, and B. presented him, and traverses the Avoidance after the Conveyance to the Plaintiff; the Plaintiff may say, that the Church became void after the Conveyance to him, and that C. presented the Defendant, and traverse that the Defendant was in by the Presentment of B. *Semb. Lut. 1632.*

(G. 19.)  
So Traverse  
upon a Tra-  
verse, when  
the first is im-  
material.

So, if the first Traverse be not to the Point of the Action, a Traverse on a Traverse may be allowed: As, in Waste for cutting down and selling Trees, the Defendant pleads, that he used them for Repairs, and traverses the Selling, the Plaintiff may waive this, and traverse the Using in Repairs; for the first Point was not material to the Action, it was Surplusage in the Declaration, and ought not to have been traversed, and the Plaintiff might have demurred on the Traverse. *Hob. 104.*

So



So in Debt on a Bond for Appearance *Die S. prox' post Oct. Pur'* the Defendant pleads an Arrest upon a Warrant returnable *Die V.* and the *St. 23 H. 6.* 10. the Plaintiff replies an Arrest by a Warrant returnable *Die S.* and traverses the Warrant returnable *Die V.* the Defendant may afterwards traverse the Warrant returnable *Die S.* for this only is material and to the Point of the Action. *R. per 3 J. 1 Sand. 22. 1 Lev. 192.*

In *Quare Impedit*, if the Plaintiff says *A.* was seised in Fee and presented *B.* and granted the next Avoidance to the Plaintiff, the Defendant says that *C.* was seised before *A.* and granted to *A.* for the Life of *D.* who presented *B.* and then granted the next Avoidance to the Plaintiff, *absque hoc quod A. Tempore Concessionis* was seised in Fee, the Plaintiff may traverse the Seisin for the Life of *D.* *Hob. 101.*

[So, in Prohibition, for that Defendant had petitioned the Court of Common-council who had no Jurisdiction; which belonged to the Court of Mayor and Aldermen, the Defendants plead, that the Common-council have the Jurisdiction, *absque hoc*, that the Jurisdiction is in the Court of Mayor and Aldermen; the Plaintiff replies, that the Common-council have it not, and concludes to the Country; Defendants demur, for that is a Departure, and Plaintiff ought to have taken Issue on the Traverse. But *per Cur.* the first Traverse was immaterial. Judgment *pro quer.* *King qui tam v. Bolton, M. 5 G. Afterwards affirmed in Parliament. Str. 117. Fort. 349.*]

So the King may take a Traverse upon a Traverse, tho' the first Traverse be to the Point of the Action, where the Title, upon which the King sues, appears by Office or other Matter of Record; for the Office, &c. is a sufficient Title for the King, which he shall not lose, if the Defendant does not appear to have a better. *Vau. 62.*

So, on an Indictment for not repairing a Bridge, if the Defendants plead that *A.* ought to repair, and traverse that the County ought, the Attorney General may reply that the County ought and traverse that *A.* ought, and, if it be found that *A.* ought not, the Defendants shall be found guilty. *R. 2 Lev. 112.*

#### (G. 20.) Inducement to a Traverse.

A Traverse ought to be introduced with a proper Title or Inducement. *Semb. Cro. El. 671. 2 Cro. 86.*

And, if there be no Inducement to the Traverse, the Issue will be a Negative pregnant. *Semb. Hob. 321.*

And the Inducement ought to be sufficient in Substance: And therefore in Prohibition upon a Suggestion of a Discharge of Tythes, if the Defendant pleads an Agreement between the Master of the Hospital of *B.* and the Abbot, that the Lands shall be discharged only in the Hands of the Abbot, and traverses the Discharge, the Inducement is bad; for it does not shew any Title in the Master of the Hospital to the Tythes, or how he could make such Agreement. *R. Cro. Car. 266.*

So, if the Defendant in his Inducement to the Traverse shews a Defective Title, the Inducement is bad. *R. Cro. Car. 336.*

As, if, in Bar to an Avowry for Rent by the Assignee of a Reversion, the Plaintiff shews a Devise for Sale, if the Goods are not sufficient for the Payment of Debts, and a Sale to him before the Assignment, and traverses the Descent to the Assignor, it is not good, if he does not shew the Condition precedent well performed, *viz.* what Debts and what Goods there were, whereby the Court may judge that they were not sufficient. *R. Jon. 328.*

So a Man cannot make a Part of his Plea an Inducement to a Traverse of the Residue of the Declaration: As, in an Action on the Case for stopping three Lights, if the Defendant justifies for two *absque hoc* that he stopped three, the Traverse is bad, for the Inducement goes only to Part of the Declaration. *R. Tel. 225.*

So, in an Action on the Case for Recompence for his Service, if the Defendant pleads that he served to such a Day, and then departed, *absque hoc* that he



served to the Time in the Declaration, it is not good; for he makes one Part of the Service an Inducement to the Traverse of the other. *R. 1 Sand. 268.*

So, in a *Scire facias* against Bail in Error, who plead a Judgment depending, not determined, the Plaintiff cannot reply that the Judgment is affirmed, *absque hoc quod pendet indeterminat*, for this makes a material Part of the Plea Inducement to the Traverse. *R. Sal. 520.*

But Inducement to a Traverse does not require so much Certainty as another Plea; because, generally, it is not traversable. *R. Cro. Car. 442.*

When it is traversable or not. *Vide ante, (G. 18.)*

And therefore if he makes Title as Cousin and Heir, and traverses the Devise, it is sufficient, tho' he does not say, how he is Cousin. *R. 2 Cro. 86.*

(G. 21.)  
When an In-  
ducement is  
not necessary

But in Ejectment on the Demise of *A.* the Defendant pleads that the King, being seised in Fee, granted to *B.* for Life, who demised to *A.* and died, the Plaintiff maintains his Declaration, and traverses the Demise to *A.* for the Life of *B.* this is good without any Title or Inducement; for a Title is not necessary in Ejectment or Trespass, and the Plaintiff traverses the Matter which destroys his Title. *R. Cro. El. 671.*

So, in Ejectment on the Demise of *A.* if the Defendant pleads that before the Seisin of *A.* *B.* was seised and demised to him for Years, whereby he was possessed till *A.* disseised *B.* and demised to the Plaintiff, Replication, that *A.* was seised in Fee, with a Traverse of the Disseisin, is good without more Title or Inducement. *R. Cro. El. 890.*

(G. 22.) When the Defect of a Traverse shall be aided.

Default of Traverse, where the Plaintiff has not fully confessed and avoided, is only Form, and aided upon a general Demurrer. *Per And. 1 Leo. 44. R. cont. per 3 J. Rodes acc. 1 Leo. 80, 81. R. acc. Cro. Car. 324. Dub. 3 Mod. 319.*

So, if a Man takes a Traverse, where there is a full Confession and Avoidance, this makes the Plea double, but is aided, as Duplicity, on a general Demurrer. *Semb. Yel. 151. Semb. Cro. Car. 61. R. 2 Vent. 213. R. Lut. 1558. Agreed Lut. 1560. Semb. 2 Sand. 50. R. Carth. 166. Vide Ante, (E. 2.)*

Yet, it will be bad on a special Demurrer. *R. Lut. 1457.*

So, a Traverse of a Point, not *the most* material, if it is material, will be aided after Verdict. *R. Yel. 54.*

So a Traverse of an Immaterial Point. *Semb. Cro. Car. 328. Semb. 3 Lev. 228.*

And now by the *St. 4 & 5 An. 16.* No Exception shall be for an Immaterial Traverse, unless shewn for Cause of Demurrer.

So a bad and improper Traverse. *1 Sand. 268. R. after Verdict. Cro. El. (456.) R. Cro. El. 161.*

So a Traverse too large. *Cont. per 3 J. 2. acc. Yel. 122.*

Or too narrow. *R. 2 Sand. 5. R. Carth. 165, 166.*

So a Traverse after a Traverse. *Semb. 1 Sand. 21.*

So Want of an Inducement to a Traverse. *Hob. 316, 321.*

So Want of a Traverse not essential, shall be aided by Pleading over to other Matter. *R. 2 Jon. 111.*

But Defect of a Traverse, where there are two Affirmatives, is not aided on a general Demurrer, for, by Default of an Issue, the Right cannot appear to the Court. *Hob. 233.*

[So in Trespass for breaking his Wharf and Rails, Defendant pleads that *A.* being seised of Houses, he and all those, &c. had the Use of that Wharf, and justifies under him, that he could not use it, and by his Orders he broke, &c. Plaintiff replies *de Injur. sua propria absque tali Causa*, he did said Trespass; and then goes on *absque hoc*, that *A.* and all those, &c. ought to have the Use of said Wharf; and Judgment for Defendant on Demurrer; for the Traverse is double,  
first



first traversing all the Matters in the Plea, and then the Prescription. *Rains v. Orton*, H. 10 G. Fort. 379.]

[In Trespass, for false Imprisonment on the 1st October, and from thence for seven Months, Defendant pleads Outlawry and Warrant, by which Plaintiff was taken at York, and continued in Prison, which Arrest and Imprisonment *sunt ead. Insult. et Imprisonam, &c. absque hoc, quod culp. in Middlesex seu alibi* out of York, or at any Time before the Delivery of Writ, or after the Return; and Judgment for Plaintiff, on Demurrer; for *quæ est ead. Transgressio* is good without Traverse; and he says it is the same Imprisonment, *viz.* for seven Months, and yet in the Traverse leaves out all the Time between the Delivery and the Return. Affirmed in *B. R. Carvil v. Manly*, 9 G. Fort. 379.]

[In Trespass, for false Imprisonment 1st April, Defendant justifies by a Precept from the Sheriff's Court, he took him 20th March before, which is the same Assault and Imprisonment, *absque hoc*, that he was guilty before granting, or after Return, or out of the Jurisdiction. Judgment for Plaintiff, for the Traverse is double, *quæ est ead. transgressio* is a Traverse, and then another, *absq. hoc. Courtney v. Satchwell*, P. 12 G. Fort. 389.]

So, if a Traverse be necessary to make a good Bar, the Omission will be fatal on a general Demurrer. *R. 2 Mod. 60.*

So, if the Replication does not traverse the Matter of the Bar, which is not fully confessed and avoided, the Defect shall not be aided by a general Demurrer. *R. 1 Leo. 80, 81. 1 And. 169. Sav. 88.*

### (H) Rejoinder.

A Rejoinder is the Defendant's Answer to the Replication.

And ought not to depart from the Bar. *Co. Lit. 303. b.*

What will be a Departure. *Vide Ante*, (F. 7, &c.)

And therefore, if the Rejoinder does not support the Bar, it will be bad on Demurrer. *2 Mod. Ca. 343.*

[If to *Assumpsit* Defendant pleads Tender before exhibiting the Bill, Plaintiff replies a *Latitat* sued out before the Tender, Defendant rejoins, admitting the Promise before exhibiting the Bill, but denying the Promise before the issuing the *Latitat*, it is good; for Plaintiff here considers the *Latitat* as an original Writ. *R. on Demurrer. Wood v. Newton. M. 20 G. 2. Wilf. 141.*]

If the Plaintiff makes several Replications, the Defendant must rejoin severally to every Replication. *R. 1 Sand. 337.*

[The Court will not give Leave to rejoin double, for it is not within the Statute. *Warren v. Ivie, T. 5 G. 2. Str. 908.*]

If the Rejoinder denies the several Matters alledged in the Replication, it is sufficient that it concludes to the Country at the End, without putting the Matters in Issue severally. *R. Lut. 241. Vide Ante*, (E. 28, &c.—F. 5.)

### (I) Surrejoinder.

A Surrejoinder or *Quadruplicatio* is the Plaintiff's Reply to the Defendant's Rejoinder.

### (K) Rebutter.

REBUTTER is so named from *Rebouter*, which signifies to repel. *Co. Lit. 303. b.*

### (L) Surrebutter.

A Surrebutter is the Reply to the Rebutter.



## (M) When Judgment shall be.

## (M. 1.) Upon a bad Count.

When for  
Default.  
*Vide Post,*  
(Y. 1.)  
When upon  
*Nil dicit,*  
*Vide Ante,*  
(E. 42.)  
Or upon Con-  
fession.  
*Vide Post,*  
(Y. 2.)

**I**F Pleading be bad, Judgment shall be against him who made the first Default: As, if a Count or Declaration be bad, there shall be Judgment against the Plaintiff, tho' the Bar is insufficient: As, if Debt be by an Administrator *durante minore Etate* or an Executor after the Executor has obtained his full Age, tho' the Plea in Bar be insufficient; yet there shall be Judgment against the Plaintiff, for it appears he has no Cause of Action. *R. 5 Co. 29. a.*

But, if it appears that the Plaintiff has no Cause of Action by the Plea only and not by the Declaration, and the Plea is defective and bad, the Plaintiff shall have Judgment: As, in Trespass *Quare Clausum fregit & dejecit* his Hurdles affixed to his Freehold, if the Defendant pleads that the Place where, &c. is *Communis Platea* and prescribes for setting Stalls there, &c. but the Prescription is bad, the Plaintiff shall have Judgment; tho' he has no Cause of Action, if it was *Communis Platea*. *R. 1 Lev. 184.*

The Judgment ought to be entred, *Ideo consideratum est per Cur' quod, &c.* But if the Judgment be (where the Jury find Damages to 38 *l.* *Quod recuperet Damna sua prædicta per Jur' assess ad 37 l. nec non, &c.* it will be well; for the Words *per Jur' assess ad 37 l.* shall be Surplusage. *R. Jon. 171.*

If there be Judgment on a bad Count upon a Demurrer on Motion in Arrest of Judgment, it shall be, *Quod Plaintiff Nil capiat quia Narratio insufficiens.* *Mod. Ca. 15.*

If the Defendant or Plaintiff pleads over, he shall not afterwards take Advantage of any Defect in the Plea of the other Party, which would be aided on a general Demurrer. *Per Holt, Sal. 519.*

## (M. 2.) Upon a bad Plea.

[If the Plea is naught, and the Replication likewise, and the Defendant demurs, Judgment shall be for the Plaintiff; for the first Fault was in the Plea. *Woodward v. Robinson, P. 6 G. Str. 302.*]

So, if the Plea be defective, and the Plaintiff makes an idle Replication, but the Defendant does not rely thereon, there shall be Judgment against the Defendant. *4 Co. 84. a. Cro. El. 815.*

So, if the Plaintiff's Replication be double. *R. 3 Lev. 244.*

So, if to a Debt upon a Bond to stand to an Award, if made *super vel ante 7 Maj.* and, if not, to an Umpirage, the Plea be, that no Award was made *ante 7 Maj.* without saying *vel super*, if the Plaintiff replies, that there was an Umpirage, but assigns an insufficient Breach, there shall be Judgment for the Plaintiff, for the Plea was not cured by the Replication. *Per 3 J. Keeling cont. 1 Sid. 336.*

[If on Debt on Bond payable 23d March, Defendant pleads Payment on the 22d, and Plaintiff replies, he did not pay either on the 22d or 23d, or at any Time after making the Bond, and Defendant demurs for Duplicity, Judgment shall be for Plaintiff; for the Plea is ill first, and if Plaintiff had gone to Issue upon the Plea, the Verdict must have been set aside. *Jernegan v. Harrison, T. 6 G. Str. 317.*]

So, if the Plea does not answer to the whole Declaration, whereto the Plaintiff demurs, there shall be Judgment against the Defendant for his bad Plea, and not against the Plaintiff for the Discontinuance. *R. 1 Rol. 406. Cont. 1 Rol. 176. R. 2 Bul. 288.*

So, if the Plea be insufficient in Substance, or confess the Point of the Action, there shall be Judgment against the Defendant; tho' the Replication be immaterial and the Defendant demurs to it. *R. 8 Co. 120. 133. b. R. 9 Co. 110. b.*

As, if the Plea be uncertain. *R. Popb. 209.*

So, tho' Issue joined and Verdict for the Defendant. *Hob. 56.*

For the Court will judge upon the whole Record, and therefore where the Verdict concludes *si sic, &c.* for the Defendant or for the Plaintiff; yet the Defendant



Defendant or Plaintiff shall not have Judgment, if it appears on the whole Record that he has not a Title. *R. Mo. 105. R. Mo. 269. Vide Post, (S. 38, 40.)*

[If Defendant by his Plea sets out a bad Title to an Office, it amounts to a Confession of the Usurpation, tho' he denies it, and the Court will give Judgment against him. *Rex v. Philips, M. 7 G. Str. 394.*]

[If the Plea makes the Place where the Bail-bond was given material, it is naught, and there shall be Judgment for the Plaintiff. *Belgardine v. Preston, P. 8 G. Fort. 365.*]

[If Plaintiff in an Action on a Bail-bond, sets out that the Bond was to appear at the Return of the Writ, and Defendant pleads the *Stat. H. 6.* and says it was a Bond made for Ease and Favour; it is a bad Plea, for he ought to have traversed the Condition set out by Plaintiff; and here are only two Affirmatives, which cannot make an Issue. *Peedle v. Christmas, P. 12 G. Fort. 365.*]

So, if the Plea is bad, and Issue found thereon for the Plaintiff, there shall be Judgment against the Defendant, tho' it does not appear that he is chargeable: As, in Debt against an Executor, who pleads another Judgment *at a Day to come*, and Issue, that it was *per Fraudem*, is found for the Plaintiff, tho' it be impossible, yet the Plaintiff shall have Judgment. *R. Cro. Car. 25.*

So, if the Defendant by his Avowry destroys the Plaintiff's Title, but gives him another Title, there shall be Judgment for the Plaintiff; for upon the whole Record it appears the Plaintiff has Title. *R. 8 Co. 93. a.*

So, if the Defendant pleads a good Plea in Bar, but the Plaintiff avoids it by his Replication, there shall be Judgment for the Plaintiff. *R. Lut. 1380.*

[If Matter that ought to have been pleaded in Abatement is pleaded in Bar, it is bad. *White v. Willis, P. 32 G. 2. 2 Wils. 87.*]

[So if Executor sued as Administrator pleads his being Executor in Bar, and not in Abatement, and Plaintiff demurs, Plaintiff shall have Judgment. *Stocker v. Heath, P. 8 G. 2. B. R. H. 104.*]

[In Trespass for impounding a Mare, if the Defendant justifies for that the Mare was mangy, it must alledge that she was so when put in, or that Plaintiff had Notice of it before the Distress, or it is bad. *Semb. Palmer v. Stone, T. 32 & 33 G. 2. 2 Wils. 96.*]

[To Trespass for entering Close, treading down the Grass there, and *eating other Grass with Cattle*; if Defendant pleads not guilty to the Whole, and as to entering and treading, justifies on two Prescriptions, and there is a Verdict for Plaintiff on the general Issue, and for Defendant on the other. Plaintiff shall have Judgment; for eating the Grass is not covered by the Justifications. *Knight v. Lillo, T. 31 G. 2. 2 Wils. 81.*]

### (M. 3.) Upon a bad Replication.

But, if the Plaintiff does not demur to the Defendant's defective Plea, but replies, and by his Replication shews that he has no Cause of Action, there shall be Judgment against the Plaintiff: As, in Debt on a Bond, if the Defendant pleads Performance, and the Plaintiff assigns an insufficient Breach, there shall be Judgment against him, tho' the Plea was defective. *R. 2 Cro. 133. 8 Co. 133. b. R. Lut. 609. R. Hob. 14.*

So, in an Action for an Escape, if the Bar is defective, but the Replication shews no Cause of Action, there shall be Judgment against the Plaintiff. *R. 3 Co. 52. b. R. 8 Co. 120. b. R. 8 Co. 133. b. Popb. 41, 42.*

So in Ejectment. *R. Hob. 128.*

And where the Replication shews that the Plaintiff has no Cause of Action, it shall not be aided by a Rejoinder which tenders Issue upon another Point and admits a Cause of Action. *1 Lev. 195.*

Yet, where the Replication is imperfect or defective in the Manner of Pleading, it shall be aided by a Rejoinder, which admits the Thing mispleaded, and tenders Issue on another Point. *R. 1 Lev. 195.*



[If there is a bad Replication of which Defendant gives Notice, and Plaintiff goes on to Trial, and has Verdict without Defence, it shall be set aside. *Barnes* 457.]

(M 4.) At what Time Judgment shall be signed.

[Final Judgment must be entered immediately. *Barnes* 259.]

[Plaintiff is not obliged to proceed to final Judgment next Term after Trial; therefore if Verdict in *Hil. vac.* Defendant renders himself in *Easter*, and Plaintiff might have signed final Judgment, but does it not till *Trinity*, and in *Michaelmas* charges Defendant in Execution, it is well, and Defendant is not intitled to *Superfedeas*. *Pierce v. — H. 24 G. 2. 1 Wilf. 297.*]

So, if a Cause rests four Terms, without any Proceeding, Judgment shall not be signed without a Term's Notice. *Mod. Ca. 18.*

So, Judgment shall not be signed after a Verdict or Writ of Inquiry, till four Days exclusive. *R. 1 Sal. 399.*

So, there cannot be final Judgment in Real or Mixt Actions without a peremptory Rule on Motion. *R. 1 Sal. 399.*

[On a Rule for Plaintiff's Attorney to bring in the Roll, it cannot be delivered by the Counsel to the Clerk of the Papers, the Attorney must file it himself. *Whiter v. Groombridge, P. 8 G. 2. B. R. H. 104.*]

[The Court will not order Plaintiff's Attorney to bring in and enter up Judgment, on the Motion of a Stranger, tho' in order that it may be used as Evidence on a penal Statute. *Hudson v. Smith, M. 11 G. 2. Andr. 22.*]

But in Personal Actions Judgment may be signed without Motion. *1 Sal. 399.*

So in Real Actions on a Plea in Abatement. *Ibid.*

So, if the Plaintiff does not enter up Judgment after Verdict for him, because the Damages are small, the Defendant may. *Hard. 219.*

So, if the Defendant dies after the Verdict and before Judgment signed, Judgment may be signed within two Terms after. *1 Sal. 401.*

[If Plaintiff (in an Action for Arrears) dies before Judgment on a special Verdict, Judgment may be entered as of the Term in which the *Posse* is returnable. *Trelawney v. Bishop of Winchester, H. 30 G. 2. 1 B. M. 219.*]

[On a Case reserved for the Consideration of the Court, if Defendant dies pending the Argument, Judgment shall be entered *nunc pro tunc*. *Astley v. Reynolds, M. 5 G. 2. Str. 915.*]

[If Defendant dies after Judgment pronounced for him, the Court will give leave to enter it up as of that Term, tho' the Application is six or seven Terms after. *Mayor of Norwich v. Berry, H. 9 G. 3. 4 B. M. 2277.*]

[If Defendant in Error dies, pending a *Cur. advisare vult*, the Court will give leave to enter Judgment *nunc pro tunc*. *Cumber v. Wane, P. 7 G. Str. 426.*]

If Judgment be signed or pronounced in any Term, it may be entered upon a Roll of the same Term, at any Time before the Effoin Day of the next Term. *Mod. Ca. 191.*

So, if Judgment be pronounced, and the Roll not ingrossed, it may be done many Years after by Leave of the Court. *Mod. Ca. 59.*

Tho' it be a Judgment in Error on an Indictment for Treason, &c. *R. Mod. Ca. 59.*

[The Court will not give leave to enter up a Judgment of twenty Years standing, *nunc pro tunc*. *Flower v. Earl Bolingbroke, M. 12 G. Str. 639.*]

Yet the Court may stay it by Rule, till the Cause is examined. *Mod. Ca. 59.*

And the Court do not give Leave to enter it of a precedent Term, but it shall be continued till the present Term. *Mod. Ca. 184, 191.*

[If no Fraud appears in Plaintiff, but the Judgment has not been docketed in due Time by Negligence, the Court will not interpose to set aside Judgment on Motion. *Barnes* 261.]



## (N) Protestation.

**A** Protestation is made to the Intent, that the Defendant or Plaintiff may not be concluded by his Plea or Replication, if the Issue be found for him.  
*Co. Lit. 124. b. Pl. Com. 276. b.*

As, in an Action by a Villein against his Lord, who pleads in Bar, he must at the Beginning of his Plea make Protestation, that he is his Villein, otherwise, the Plaintiff shall be enfranchised, tho' the Issue be found for the Lord. *Lit. Sect. 192. 193.*

And a Man may plead it in Abatement, or take it by Protestation and plead over. *Lit. S. 193.*

So a Man may take a Protestation in his Replication: As, in *Assumpsit*, if the Defendant pleads an Agreement to take a Bill in Satisfaction, the Plaintiff may say, *protestando* that there was no Agreement and no Bill given, that it was not sealed. *R. 5 Mod. 136.*

So a Man may take by Protestation Matter, which he cannot plead: As, in a *Præcipe in Capite*, the Tenant cannot plead that the Land is holden of B. and not of the King, but shall make Protestation of it.

In an Action for taking Goods of the Value of 5*l.* the Defendant may make Protestation that they were not of more than the Value of 3*s.* 4*d.* *Lut. 1320.*

On an Information the Defendant shall take by Protestation, that it is *minus sufficiens.* *Pl. Com. 1. a.*

The Protestation must come after *præcludi non*, &c. and not before. *Pl. Com. 276. b.*

But a Protestation, repugnant, or inconsistent with the Plea, is not good: As, in *Replevin* for a Taking in A. a Protestation that he did not take, and a Plea that there is no such Vill as A. with an Avowry by *Retorn' habendo*, is bad. *Bro. Protestation 1.*

So, if the Defendant pleads a Descent, which *tolls* Entry, and the Plaintiff *protestando* that there was no Descent, pleads continual Claim; for he does not acknowledge the Descent by the Protestation, and confesses and avoids it by Plea. *Bro. Protestation 5.*

In an Action by an Executor, the Defendant ought not to take by Protestation, that the Plaintiff was not Executor, and plead that A. was Administrator, who gave to him; for it is the Effect of the Plea, that the Plaintiff was not Executor. *R. Pl. Com. 276. b.*

In *Mayhem*, if the Defendant *protestando* that it was *de son Assault* pleads *Nul Mayhem.* *Kel. 95. a.*

Nor an idle and superfluous Protestation: As, in an Action by the Executor of A. if the Defendant makes Protestation that A. did not make a Will, and that A. did not make the Plaintiff Executor; for if he made no Will, the other Part is included. *Pl. Com. 276. b.*

Yet an idle or repugnant Protestation does not vitiate the Plea, tho' it be shewn for Cause of Demurrer; for the Intent of a Protestation is, that the Party may not be concluded in another Action. *R. in B. R. inter Sir G. Warburton and—R. by C. B. M. 9. Ann.*

The Protestation does not avail, if the Issue be against him: As, if an Issue is found against a Lord, the Villein shall be enfranchised, tho' he takes Protestation, that he is his Villein. *Co. Lit. 126. a.*

Yet, if the Vouchee takes by Protestation the Value of the Land, and enters into Warranty; tho' it is found against him, the Protestation prevents a Conclusion as to the Value of the Land. *Co. Lit. 126. a.*



## (O) Shewing of Deeds.

(O. 1.) When it shall be.

**I**N all Actions, a Man, who claims by Deed and pleads it, ought to say *bic in Curia prolat'* if he is a Party to the Deed, for by the shewing of Deeds in Court, the Court are to judge whether they are good. *R. 10 Co. 92. a. Co. Lit. 35. b. R. 2 Cro. 272. Yel. 201.*

And therefore, if a Man claims a Villein, or any other Thing which he cannot have without Deed, he ought to shew the Deed in Court. *Lit. S. 183.*

So, if a Man alledges an Estate of Freehold to be on Condition, he must shew a Deed thereof. *Lit. S. 365.*

[There is no Case to establish that Plaintiff may be excused from *Profert*, on averring that the Deed is lost. *Whitfield v. Fauisset, H. 1749. 1 Vezey 387.*]

(O. 2.) How pleaded. If a Man pleads a Deed, he ought regularly to alledge a *Profert* of the Deed itself.

Or of the Record.

And the printed Act is not sufficient, if he makes a *Profert* of an Act of Parliament in Plea. *R. Sal. 566.*

But by the *St. 3 & 4 Ed. 6. 4 & 13 El. 6.* the Exemplification or *Constat* of Inrolment of Letters Patent, pleaded or shewed, shall be of like Effect as the first Letters Patent, if the same had been pleaded or shewn.

And therefore it is sufficient to say, *prout per Exempl' Irrotulament'*. *1 Sand. 189. Sal. 566.*

So by the *St. 10 Ann. 18.* a Copy of the Inrolment of any Indenture of Bargain and Sale inrolled.

But, if he pleads an Inrolment, he need not say before whom the Deed was acknowledged. *R. Pl. Com. 105. a.*

And if the Inrolment be not effectual, the other Party may traverse the Inrolment, and it shall be tried by the Record. *Ibid.*

[In Debt on Assignment of Bail-bond, *Profert* of the Bond is enough, without setting down the Witnesses Names. *Robinson v. Taylor, T. 13 G. Fort. 366.*]

(O. 3.) What Deed. So, if a Man pleads Letters Patent to him, or to another, to whom he is privy, or under whom he justifies, he ought to shew them to the Court. *10 Co. 92. Mo. 849. Dy. 29. b.*

So, in Debt upon Bond, he must shew the Bond.

So, where an Action is founded on a Deed, he must shew the Deed: As Covenant, &c.

And he must shew the Original; for a Counterpart is not sufficient. *R. Noy 53.*

So, in an Action upon the Case for the Profits of an Office, he must shew the Letters Patent of the Office. *Per 2 J. Lat. 88.*

So, in Debt by an Executor, he must shew to the Court the Letters Testamentary. *R. Hob. 53. Cont. if not demanded. 1 Rol. 78. Vide Post, (O. 16.)*

[If the Defendant prays *Oyer* of the Letters Testamentary, it is sufficient if the Executor produces an Exemplification of the Probate. *Shepherd v. Shorthose, H. 7 G. Str. 412.*]

So, if he pleads Payment with an Acquittance, he must shew the Acquittance. *R. Sal. 519.*

But he need not shew to the Court a Writing not sealed: As, if he pleads a Warrant of a Justice of the Peace, he need not say *bic in Curia prolat'*. *R. 3 Lev. 205.*

So, if he pleads a Sheriff's Warrant. *D. 3 Lev. 205. 2 Cro. 372.*

Or an Award; for it is no Deed. *Sti. 459. Vide Arbitrament, (I.)*

Or a Policy of Insurance. *1 Sid. 386.*

[Plaintiff is not obliged to shew a Promissory Note or Bill of Exchange, on Motion. *Odiarne v. Duke of Grafton, M. 1727. Bunb. 243.*]

So,



So, tho' it be under Seal, if it be not a Deed: As, a Composition with Creditors on the *St. 8* (or *8 & 9*) *W. 3. 18.* *R. Mod. Ca. 58.* (*Vide Ld. Raym. 967.*)

So, a Man, who claims any Estate or Interest by a Deed must shew the Deed, tho' he is no Party to it. *10 Co. 92. a. Co. Lit. 226. a.* (O. 4.) Where one is Privy.

As, if there be a Release of a Right to Tenant for Life or in Tail, he in Reversion or Remainder, who pleads it, must shew the Deed. *Lit. S. 453.*

Or, if it be to him in Reversion or Remainder, if the Tenant for Life pleads it, he must have it in his Hands. *Lit. S. 452.*

So, if a Confirmation be to Tenant for Life, Remainder to *A.* he shall not have Waste or other Benefit by such Remainder, without shewing the Deed. *Lit. S. 573.*

So, if the Defendant, being a Tinner, pleads a Privilege granted by Charter of *Ed. 1.* to Tanners not to be sued out of the Stannaries, he ought to shew the Patent for he is privy to it. *R. Mo. 849.*

Tho' he has only Part of the Estate, which was granted by the Original Deed: As, if an Estate be granted by Letters Patent, the Lessee of Part must in Pleading shew the Letters Patent. *R. 10 Co. 92. a. Dub. Dy. 29. b. Semb.* (O. 5.) Or claims only Part of the Estate.  
*cont. 2 Cro. 70.*

So, if the Grantee of a Rent grant a Part of the Rent to another, the second Grantee ought to shew the first Deed. *3 H. 6. 20, 21. 10 Co. 93. a.*

If a Man justifies under one, who is Party or Privy to a Deed, in Pleading he must shew the Deed. *10 Co. 92. a. Co. Lit. 226. a.* (O. 6.) Or justifies under a Party or Privy.

As, if he justifies as Servant to the Lessee of a Patentee. *R. 10 Co. 92. a. 2 Cro. 317.*

Or, to a Lessee, who by a Covenant in his Lease has Power to take Trees for Fireboot. *R. 2 Cro. 292.*

Or, as Servant to a Lessee of Tithes. *R. 2 Cro. 360.*

And if a Deed is necessary, he who pleads it must shew it, tho' Nothing is conveyed or transferred by the Deed, but it relates to collateral Matter: As, if a Man pleads Attornment by a Corporation to a Grant to him in Reversion, he must shew the Deed of Attornment, tho' he claims Nothing from those, who attorned, which is only a Consent. *6 Co. 38. b.* (O. 7.) Tho' Nothing is conveyed by the Deed, if a Deed was necessary.

(O. 8.) When it is not necessary.

But if a Man be a Stranger to the Deed and claims Nothing out of it, nor justifies as a Servant to One, who is Party or Privy, he need not shew the Deed, tho' he pleads it. *10 Co. 93, 94.* (O. 8.) If he be a Stranger.

As, if he comes in not by the Party to the Deed, but by Act of Law, and therefore cannot provide for the Shewing of the Deed: As, if Guardian in Chivalry in Right of the Heir enters for a Condition broken, he need not shew a Deed of the Condition. *Co. Lit. 225. b.*

So Tenant by Statute Merchant, Staple, or *Elegit.* *Co. Lit. 225. b. 5 Co. 75. a.*

So Tenant in Dower. *Co. Lit. 225. b.*

If a Minister sues for an Augmentation on the *St. 29 Car. 2.* reserved by a Dean on a Demise by Indenture of Lands belonging to his Deanery, he need not shew the Indenture, for it is sufficient to say *Penes se remanen.* *R. 3 Lev. 83.*

A Bailiff, who justifies under a Justice of Peace, need not shew the Commission. *20 H. 7. 7. a.*

Nor a Man, who pleads a Patent to a Stranger. *R. Hard. 187.*

Nor *Cestuy que Use*, who pleads a Grant of an Advowson by a Deed to *B.* to his Use; for the Deed belongs to *B.* *R. 2 Cro. 217.*



So, an Assignee of a Debt upon Bond by Commissioners of Bankrupt; for he comes to it by Act of Law, and therefore need not shew the Bond. *R. Cro. Car. 209.*

So, if there be a Covenant to stand seised to the Use of B. he, who claims under B. need not shew the Deed of Covenant in Pleading; for B. is in by Law, viz. by the *St. 28 H. 8. 10. of Uses. Semb. Cro. Car. 442.*

So an Executor of a Feoffee need not produce the Deed, by which the Plaintiff enfeoffed B. to the Use of the Testator, in Debt on a Bond for Performance of a Covenant of the same Deed. *R. Lut. 483.*

[If Plaintiff claims not the Land but only a Rent-charge, *Profert* is not necessary; for the Charters belong to the Owner of the Land, and the Owner of the Rent-charge is not intitled to them. *Whitfield v. Fausset, H. 1749. 1 Vezey 387.*]

(O. 9.) Yet, if the Deed belongs to him, he must shew it, tho' he came to the Estate by Act of Law: As, the Lord by *Escheat* shall not plead a Condition to defeat a Freehold without shewing it. *Co. Lit. 226. a.*

So, Tenant by the Curtesy shall not plead a Condition made by his Wife, tho' he is in by Act of Law; for it is presumed that he has the Deeds which belonged to his Wife. *Co. Lit. 226. a.*

So, if the Uncle of a Tenant in Tail enfeoffs another with Warranty, who afterwards releases the Warranty to the Feoffor, and the Uncle dies, if the Tenant in Tail pleads the Release, he must shew it, for it belongs to him after the Death of his Uncle. *Co. Lit. 393. a.*

(O. 10.) So a Man, who pleads a Deed to which he is neither Party nor Privy, need not shew it, if the Estate be executed: As, if he pleads a Feoffment to A. upon a Condition and Entry for the Condition broken, and afterwards a Descent to the Defendant, he need not shew the Deed of Condition; for it is executed. *Co. Lit. 226. a.*

So, if he pleads a Mortgage and Payment at the Day, he need not shew the Deed, for the Condition being performed the Deed perhaps was delivered up. *Ibid.*

So, if a Mortgagee demises for Years, and the Mortgagor re-enters, in Debt for Rent against the Lessee afterwards, he shall plead the Mortgage and Re-entry, without shewing the Deed. *Co. Lit. 226. a.*

So, if a Confirmation be to a Lessee for Life, Remainder to A. in Waste, &c. by A. after the Estate executed he need not shew the Deed. *Co. Lit. 317. b.*

So, if Defendant pleads an Assignment of a Lease, the Plaintiff replies, that the Lessee could not assign without the Lessor's Licence by Deed, and the Defendant rejoins that he had Licence by Deed, he need not shew it; for it is executed. *R. 6 Co. 38. b. R. 2 Cro. 102.*

(O. 11.) But a Party or a Privy to a Deed must shew it, tho' the Estate be executed: As, the Lessor himself cannot plead a Condition and Entry for the Condition broken, without shewing the Deed, tho' the Condition be executed. *Co. Lit. 227. b. 228. b.*

(O. 12.) So, if the Plaintiff detains the Deed, the Defendant may plead without shewing it: As, Tenant in an Assize may plead a Feoffment on Condition and Entry, and that the Plaintiff entred and took the Chest where the Deed was, &c. and detains it without shewing the Deed. *Co. Lit. 226. a.*

So, in Waste, the Defendant may plead a Release, and that the Plaintiff got Possession of it, and detains it, without shewing the Release. *5 Co. 75. a.*

So the Plaintiff may declare that by Indenture, which the Defendant *penes se retinet*, A. demised the Rectory to the Defendant, who thereby covenanted to find a Priest, and to pay him 20*l. per Ann.* and that the Plaintiff was found, and now brings Debt for the 20*l.* without a *profert in Cur'*: for neither the Indenture nor Counterpart belong to him. *R. 3 Lev. 83.*

So,



So, if a Deed be shewn in Court and denied, for which Reason it remains in Court, it may be pleaded in another Court without shewing it. 5 Co. 74. b. (O. 13.) Or be impossible.

So, if Letters Patent, which are in their Nature Matters of Record, are of Record in the same Court, they may be pleaded without shewing. 5 Co. 74. b. Sal. 497.

Otherwise, if in its Nature not Matter of Record; for a Deed inrolled in the same Court cannot be pleaded without shewing. 5 Co. 74. b.

So, there ought to be a *Profert* of Letters Patent inrolled in another Court, or of an Exemplification thereof. Sal. 497.

So, if there be a Deed, when it was not necessary, whereby no Estate or Interest is conveyed, a Man, who pleads it, need not shew it to the Court: As, if a Lease be on Condition that he will not assign without Licence, and the Lessee pleads a Licence by Deed, he need not shew the Deed; for there is Nothing conveyed by it, and a Licence without Deed would have been sufficient. (O. 14.) If the Deed was not necessary or conveyed Nothing.

R. 6 Co. 38.

So, if the Condition be that he will not assign without Deed, and he pleads an Assignment by Deed, he need not shew the Deed; for a Deed was not necessary *ex Provisione Legis*, but only *ex Provisione Hominis*. 6 Co. 38. b.

So, in Debt for Rent upon a Lease by Indenture, the Plaintiff need not shew it; for the Lease is the Foundation of the Action, and it need not be by Indenture. Per 2 J. Cro. El. 711. 6 Co. 38. b. in Marg.

In *Quare Impedit*, if the Plaintiff makes Title by a Grant of the next Avoidance to A. who made Executors, who granted to him, he need not shew the Letters Testamentary, for the Grant to the Plaintiff was good, tho' the Will was not proved. R. Dy. 135. a.

So, if the Deed pleaded be only in the Inducement to the Action or Bar, it need not be shewn to the Court: As, in a Suit in the *Exchequer* by the King's Farmer, he need not shew the Deed, whereby he is Farmer; for it is collateral to the Action. 6 Co. 38. b. (O. 15.) Or be alleged in the Inducement to the Action or Bar.

So, in an Action on the *St. 2 Ed. 6. 13.* If the Plaintiff declares that the King granted Tythes by Letters Patent to A. for Life, who leased to the Plaintiff for Years, he need not shew to the Court the Letters Patents, which are only Conveyance to the Action. R. 2 Cro. 70.

So, in an Action for Disturbance of a Way, if the Plaintiff declares that a Corporation, and all *Que Estate*, &c. in such a Messuage, have a Way, he need not shew the Deed, whereby the Estate was conveyed to the Corporation; for it is only Inducement. R. 2 Cro. 673.

So, in Replevin, if the Avowant claims by a *Que Estate* a Hundred to which a Leet is incident, he need not shew the Deed, whereby the Hundred is claimed, for this is only Inducement to the Leet. 2 Leo. 74.

So, in Trespass, if the Defendant justifies by Command of the Heir of A. who died seised, and the Land descended to his Heir and the Plaintiff says, that A. by Indenture covenanted to stand seised to the Use of B. &c. and by his Licence, &c. and traverses the dying seised, he need not shew the Indenture, for it is only Inducement to the Traverse. R. Cro. Car. 442. Jon. 377.

So, in Trespass, if the Defendant justifies by A.'s dying seised, and a Descendant to him, and the Plaintiff shews that before A. was seised, B. being seised made a Lease to D. who died, and Plaintiff's Wife took out Administration and traverses A.'s dying seised, there is no Need of a *Profert* of the Letters of Administration to his Wife; for it was only Inducement to the Traverse. R. Hob. 38.

So, if a Man pleads a Deed by Way of Discharge, and not in order to make a Title, he need not shew it to the Court: As, in Bar to an Avowry made by a Corporation for Rent and Services, if the Plaintiff pleads a Lease of the Manor made title him. (O. 16.) If the Deed be not mentioned, to in-



made to *A.* who demised to him, he need not shew the Deed, for it is pleaded by Way of Discharge, and he does not claim Title by it. *R. Mo.* 870.

So, in an Action against an Administrator, if the Defendant pleads, Original purchased before Administration granted to him, he need not shew the Letters of Administration, for he doth not intitle himself by them. *R. Lut.* 10.

In an Action by an Executor, if the Defendant pleads, Administration granted to another, he need not shew the Letters of Administration. *R. Pl. Com.* 277. *a.*

If there be a Grant to the Lord of a Manor that the Tenants of the Manor shall be discharged of Toll, and a Tenant pleads such Discharge, he need not shew the Grant. *20 H. 7. 6. b. Cont. per Brudnel. 20 H. 7. 7. a.*

So, in a Writ, founded on a Deed, the Deed need not be shewn.

So also, in a *Scire facias* by an Administrator or Executor upon a Recognizance to his Testator, he need not shew the Letters Testamentary. *R. Cro. El.* 592.

(O 17.) When the not shewing is aided.

If a Man did not shew a Deed to the Court, when he ought, the Omission was esteemed Matter of Substance, and not helped upon a general Demurrer. *Dub. 1 Leo.* 310. *R. 2 Cro.* 292. *R. 10 Co.* 94. *D. 1 Rol.* 20. *D. Hob.* 233. *R. 2 Cro.* 32. *R. cont. Sal.* 497. *D. cont. 1 Leo.* 300. *Cro. El.* 153. *Acc. Mo.* 885.

But now it is aided on a General Demurrer. *R. Lut.* 1355. And by the *St. 4 & 5 Ann.* 16. It is enacted, that no Exception shall be taken for not alledging the Bringing into Court any Bond, Indenture, or other Deed, unless shewn for Cause of Demurrer.

So an Omission of *Profert hic in Cur' Litteras Testamentar'* in an Action by an Executor, was Substance, and not aided on a General Demurrer. *R. Hob.* 83. *R. 2 Cro.* 409, 412. *3 Bul.* 223. *R. Cro. El.* 551.

But now it shall be aided. *R. 2 Sand.* 402. *R. 1 Sid.* 249. *R. Lut.* 301. And it is so enacted by the *St. 4 & 5 An.* 16.

So the Omission of Letters of Administration was held to be Substance. *Hob.* 233.

But now it shall be aided on General Demurrer. *R. 1 Vent.* 222. *1 Sid.* 98. And it is so enacted by the *St. 4 & 5 An.* 16.

And by the *St. 16 & 17 Car.* 2. 8. After Verdict no Judgment shall be staid or reversed for Want of alledging the Bringing into Court of any Bond, Bill, Indenture, or other Deed, mentioned in the Declaration or other Pleading, or Letters Testamentary, or Letters of Administration.

So, if the Declaration alledged Matter of Record, and did not conclude *prout patet per Recordum*, it was Substance.

But now it shall be aided on a General Demurrer. *R. 1 Mod.* 9. *Vide St. 4 & 5 An.* 16. *Vide ante*, (E. 29.)

(P) Oyer.

(P. 1.) Of Deeds.

**I**F a Man *profert in Cur'* a Deed, it remains in Court, in Judgment of Law, the whole Term, in which it is shewn; for the whole Term is but one Day. *R. 5 Co.* 74. *Wymark. Co. Lit.* 231. *b. Lut.* 1644. *Sal.* 497.

And, if the Deed be denied, it remains in Court till the Plea is determined, and the *Custos Brevium* has the Custody of it. *5 Co.* 74. *b. Co. Lit.* 231. *b. Mod. Ca.* 233.

But, if it be not denied, after the End of the Term in which it was shewn the Law adjudges it to be in the Custody of the Party himself; for there is no Officer in Court to whom the Charge of it belongs. *5 Co.* 74. *b. Co. Lit.* 231. *b. Sal.* 497.



So, Letters Testamentary or of Administration do not remain in Court *omnino*; for they may be necessary elsewhere. *Sal.* 497.

If a Deed is brought into Court by one Party, the other may demand *Oyer* of it at any Time whilst it remains in Court, and take Advantage of any Proviso or Clause in such Deed. *R. 5 Co. 74. . b.*

[*Oyer* must be demanded before Rule to plead is out. *Barnes* 241, 329, 268, 326.]

So, if a Deed be brought into Court by one Tenant or Defendant, the others may plead in Bar any Matter in such Deed, without having it in Hand. *5 Co. 74. b.*

And therefore, tho' a Deed be not denied, *Oyer* of it may be demanded in the same Term in *C. B.* as well as in *B. R.* *Lut.* 1644.

And by the Course of *B. R.* *Oyer* may be at any Time before Plea, tho' it cannot be in *C. B.* after Term, or after an Imparlance. *Terms de Ley.* But it is said that it shall not be after Imparlance to another Term. *2 Lev.* 142. *Vide Bro. Oyer* 16, 17, 33, 39.

So, by the Course of *B. R.* no Imparlance or Continuance is entred before Replication, Rejoinder, &c. tho' Day be allowed for two or three Terms, to reply, &c. and then the Replication, Rejoinder, &c. being entred generally, may take Advantage of the Deed mentioned in the Bar, &c. for the Whole shall be understood to be in the same Term. *R. 5 Co. 75. a. Wymark. Semb. Lane* 39.

If the Defendant demands *Oyer* of an Obligation, he shall not have *Oyer* of the Condition, unless he demands that also. *Mod. Ca.* 237.

But if he demands *Oyer* of an Indenture, which refers to Matter indorsed, it is not a compleat *Oyer*, if he has not *Oyer* of the Indorsement also. *R. Mod. Ca.* 237.

[*Oyer* shall contain the Names of the Witnesses, and all Memorandums on the Bond. *Barnes* 263.]

[If there are two Counts for the same Debt on one Policy of Insurance, Defendant cannot have *Oyer* of two Policies. *Boissier v. London-Assurance Company. P. 9 G. 2. B. R. H.* 243.]

If *Oyer* be demanded of a Deed shewn in a Plea, it becomes Part of the Plea. *1 Sand.* 317.

So, if there be *Oyer* of a Deed shewn in a Declaration, it will be Part of the Declaration.

So, if the Party has not the Deed, which he shews in his Declaration, &c. and *Oyer* of it is demanded, the Court on an Affidavit will oblige the other Party to produce his Counterpart, or will grant an Imparlance. *2 Cro.* 429. *1 Sid.* 50.

So, if an Action be founded on a Writing, as a Policy of Assurance, where a *Profert* is not necessary, the Court may grant an Imparlance, till a Sight given of the Writing, if the Defendant cannot have it otherwise. *Semb. 1 Sid.* 386.

[*Oyer* of a Deed, in Covenant, cannot be dispensed with, tho' shewn to be lost, and Defendant have the other Part in his Hands, *Soresby v. Sparrow, P. 16 G. 2. Str.* 1186. *Wils.* 16.]

But where a Note is only Evidence of the Action, the Court will not direct a Sight of it. *R. 1 Sal.* 215.

But a Man cannot demand *Oyer* of a Deed, which is not in Court, and therefore in Debt upon a Bond with a *Profert in Cur'* if the Defendant demands *Oyer* of the Bond and Condition, which appears to be for the Performance of the Covenants in an Indenture, he cannot demand *Oyer* of the Indenture; for it was not brought into Court. *R. 1 Sand.* 9, 122. *Sal.* 498.

So, in Debt on a Recognisance, the Defendant cannot demand *Oyer* of it, if it was not acknowledged in the same Court; for a Reconisance in *Chancery* or other Court is not brought into Court as a Bond is. *R. Poph.* 202.



So in a *Scire facias*, on a Recovery of an Annuity by Deed, the Defendant cannot demand *Oyer*; for the Action is founded on the Recovery, not on the Deed. *Bro. Oyer* 1. 32.

So, if the Defendant justifies by a Precept of a Justice of Peace, the Plaintiff cannot demand *Oyer* of the Precept. *Bro. Oyer* 13.

So, if the Defendant demands *Oyer* of a Will, &c. whereof the Plaintiff makes a *Profert*, &c. when he need not, it shall not be allowed. *Sal.* 497.

So, if the Defendant demands *Oyer* of a Deed when it is not demandable, and the Plaintiff gives *Oyer*, he shall not be concluded thereby, but may afterwards make his *Oyer* compleat. *R. Sal.* 498.

If the Defendant demands *Oyer*, when it ought not to be granted, it is bad. *Sal.* 498.

But the Plaintiff cannot in his Demurrer say *quod Placit prædict est minus sufficiens*. *R. 2 Lev.* 142.

And if a Man demands *Oyer* of a Deed, not in Court, it is bad on a special Demurrer. *R. 1 Sand.* 9.

But it shall be aided on a General Demurrer. *R. 1 Sand.* 9.

So, if the Defendant demands *Oyer* of an Indenture, not mentioned in the Declaration, and the Plaintiff gives it, the Defendant may plead thereon. *Mod. Ca.* 237.

If a Man craves *Oyer* of a Deed shewn in a Declaration, which is granted, the other cannot say that the Deed read is not the same on which he declared; for the Reading is the Act of the Party himself, by which he is concluded. *R. Lut.* 1644.

Otherwise, if *Oyer* is demanded of a Writ, &c. he may say that it is not the same; for the Reading is the Act of the Court. *Per 3 J. Tracy cont. Lut.* 1644.

So, if the Defendant demands *Oyer* of a Deed, which is granted, and in his Plea recites the Deed different from the true Deed, the Plaintiff by his Replication may pray that the Deed may be inrolled, and so procure it to be truly inrolled.

[Defendant after *Oyer* may plead the General Issue, without taking Notice of the *Oyer*, and Plaintiff cannot, when he makes up the Issue, insert the *Oyer* at the Head of the Pleas; if he would avail himself of it, he must pray it to be inrolled at the Head of his Replication at his own Expence. *Weavers Company v. Forrest*, *M. 19 G. 2. Str.* 1241.]

[In *C. B.* if *Oyer* prayed and not pleaded, Plaintiff may insert it in the Plea; it is only where it is not prayed that he is obliged to have it inrolled on his Replication. *Barnes* 327.]

So, if the *Oyer* be imperfect, but not varying from the Deed, and the Defendant demurs, he shall not take Advantage of it; for he might insist upon a compleat *Oyer*. *R. Sal.* 602.

[If a Bond is in the Hands of a third Person, the Court will compel him to give *Oyer* of it, and produce it at the Trial; tho' he is a Barrister, and alledges it was left in his Hands to await the Event of a Suit depending; for Defendant may avail himself of that by Plea. *White v. Earl Montgomery*, *M. 17 G. 2. Str.* 1198.]

[If Defendant pleads with a *Profert*, and *Oyer* is demanded, Plaintiff may sign Judgment if it is not given in two Days. *Barnes* 245.]

#### (P. 2.) Of Writ and Record.

So a Man may demand *Oyer* of a Writ or other Record alledged in Pleading: And therefore the Defendant may demand *Oyer* of the Original.

So may the *Garnishee*. *Bro. Oyer* 11.

But shall not have *Oyer* of *Mesne* Proceſs: As, of Resummons on Default, &c. *Bro. Oyer* 3. 18.

So, in Error, the Defendant shall not have *Oyer* of the Original, but of the Record he may have. *Bro. Oyer* 19.

Nor in Attaint. *Bro. Oyer* 19.



So, in a *Scire facias* against an Executor on a Recovery, the Defendant may demand *Oyer* of the Record. *Bro. Oyer* 12, 26, 38.

So, in Debt on a Judgment. *Semb. Bro. Oyer* 14, 26.

[Plaintiff may have a Rule to reject Plea of a Recovery in the same Court, unless *Oyer*. *Hunter v. Wiseman*, H. 2 G. 2. *Gwinnet v. Thompson*, T. 3 G. 2. *Str.* 823.]

But in Debt on a Recovery in an Inferior Court of Record, the Defendant shall not have *Oyer* of the Record; for it remains in the Inferior Court. *Bro. Oyer* 8,

Nor of a Record in another Court. *Bro. Oyer* 26.

Or after Removal to another Court by a *Recordare*, Error, &c. *Bro. Oyer* 4, 31.

So he shall not have *Oyer* of a Record, when it is only Conveyance to the Action, as in Escape. *Bro. Oyer* 29.

So he shall not have *Oyer* of a Record, when he is a Party to it. *Bro. Oyer* 19, 31, 36.

[If Defendant pleads Tender before Original, and Plaintiff replies Original purchased before Time of Tender pleaded, the Court will not make Rule for *Oyer* of Original, which is a Record. *Barnes* 340.]

So, in *Scire facias* on an Office found for the King, the Defendant shall not have *Oyer* of the Office; for it is recited in the Writ. *Bro. Oyer* 22.

The Defendant shall not plead in Abatement of the Writ before *Oyer* of it.

Nor Variance between the Writ and Count. *R. Sal.* 658.

[If Defendant pleads Variance between Writ and Count, without *Oyer*, he shall answer over. *Vanderplank v. Banks*, H. 32 G. 2. 2 *Wils.* 85.]

[After *Oyer*, Defendant may plead *Nul tiel Record*, without inserting the *Oyer*; and Plaintiff, if he pleases, may insert it in his Replication. *Simmonds v. Parmenter*, T. 18 G. 2. *Wils.* 97.]

So the Defendant shall not plead *Condition performed*, before *Oyer* of the Bond. *Bro. Oyer* 16, 25.

But the Defendant shall not have *Oyer* after Imparance. *Bro. Oyer* 14. *Per Holt. Mod. Ca.* 28.

Nor after Plea in Abatement. *R. Mod. Ca.* 28. *Sal.* 498.

Demand of *Oyer* was antiently made in Court; but now it is made by one Attorney of the other. *Mod. Ca.* 28.

And when *Oyer* ought to be granted, the Defendant need not plead before *Oyer*. *Mod. Ca.* 28.

But the Defendant cannot take a Copy of a Writ from the Record, to make *Oyer* of it, without the Plaintiff's Consent; for it ought to be demanded of and granted by the other Party. *Mod. Ca.* 28.

So, in Covenant on an Indenture, the Defendant cannot, without demanding *Oyer*, set out the Indenture and plead, *Covenants performed*. *R. Mod. Ca.* 154.

If *Oyer* is granted, when it need not, it is no Error. *Mod. Ca.* 28. *Sal.* 498.

Otherwise, if it be denied, when it ought to be granted. *Mod. Ca.* 28. *Sal.* 498.

## (Q) Demurrer.

### (Q 1.) What it is.

**D**EMURRER is, when for the Insufficiency of the Count, Plea, &c. in Point of Law, the other Party demurs, and refers it to the Judgment of the Court. *Lit.* 71. b. 5 *Mod.* 132.

### (Q 2.)



(Q. 2.) How it shall be delivered, &c.

And in C. B. a Demurrer to a Plea, &c. need not be received, unless it is under a Serjeant's Hand. 3 *Leo.* 222. *Comp. Att.* 41.

But this does not extend to a Demurrer on a Challenge to an Array. 3 *Leo.* 222.

[If the Joinder in Demurrer is signed by Counsel, at the Time of accepting the Paper-Book, it is sufficient, tho' it was not signed when delivered. *Barnes* 156.]

A Demurrer to an Indictment shall not be received after Verdict. *R. 1 Sid.* 208.

If a Defect in Pleading will not be aided by Verdict, it is safer to join Issue on the Fact than to demur; for the Fault in Law will be considered afterwards. 4 *Co.* 14. a.

If there be a Demurrer to Part, and Issue to Part, the Demurrer shall regularly be determined first. *Co. Lit.* 72. a.

Yet it is in the Discretion of the Court to try the Issue before the Demurrer is determined. *Co. Lit.* 72. a. *Semb. Dal.* 2.

If there be Judgment for the Plaintiff on a Demurrer, he may, if he pleases, enter a *Non pros* on the Issue, and have a Writ of Inquiry on the Demurrer, but not without a *Non Pros* to the Issue. *R. 1 Sal.* 219.

[On Judgment for Plaintiff, on Demurrer to one Count, he may execute Writ of Inquiry, without a *Non Pros* to the Issues, which he may supply when he enters final Judgment. *Fleming v. Langton, M.* 9 G. *Str.* 532.]

[If there is Judgment on Demurrer as to one Count, Plaintiff may enter *Nolle Prosequi* as to the Rest, and need not be amerced. *Davis v. Hoyle, M.* 10 G. *Str.* 574.]

If one Party demurs, the other must join in Demurrer. *Semb. Co. Lit.* 72. a. Or amend, or discontinue his Action on Payment of Costs. *Per Rule* 1654. *Mills* 29.

And if Demurrer be joined, it cannot be waived afterwards without Consent. *R. Cro. Car.* 513.

Yet the King, if he pleases, may waive a Demurrer. As in an Information by *Qui tam. Cro. Car.* 347.

When Demurrer is joined, the Court shall adjudge upon the whole Record, and not only on the Point referred to the Court by the Demurrer. *R. Hob.* 56.

And if the Defendant makes Default at the Day given after Demurrer joined, there shall be final Judgment against him. *Mod. Ca.* 5.

But, on a Demurrer to a Plea in Abatement, the Defendant cannot insist upon a Defect in the Declaration. *Lut.* 1592, 1667.

Yet this does not extend to a Plea in Abatement, which may also be pleaded in Bar. *Semb. Lut.* 1604.

[It must be entered on the Roll the Term it is joined of. *Barnes* 328.]

[After Joinder, Plaintiff tenders Paper-Book to Defendant, if he refuses to accept and pay, Judgment; if he accepts, Plaintiff moves for *Consilium*. *Barnes* 163, 165.

[Defendant may demur after Issue tendered, and it may (on Leave) be set down after Paper-Day. *Barnes* 296.]

[After Issue joined Demurrer cannot be received; therefore, tho' one Record is averred by Plaintiff, and another is denied by Defendants, and so no proper Issue joined, yet after Issue Demurrer shall be set aside; and Advantage must be taken of the Impropriety in Arrest of Judgment. *Barnes* 84.]

[Defendant may demur, if the Replication does not offer a fair Issue, and affords reasonable Cause of Demurrer, tho' he has had Time to plead, on consenting to plead *Muable Plea*, to rejoin *gratis*, and take short Notice of Trial. *Dewey v. Sopp, P.* 16 G. 2. *Str.* 1185.



[Court will give Leave to withdraw Demurrer, after it is set down to be argued and Trial lost, on Costs. *Barnes* 155.]

[Tho' the Court will sometimes give Leave to withdraw a Demurrer and plead, after Demurrer argued, yet not after Trial of other Issues. *Robinson v. Raley*, P. 30 G. 2. 1 B. M. 316.]

(Q. 3.) The Form of a Demurrer.

[If Defendant demurs after Issue joined upon *de Injuria sua propria absque tali Causa*, it is a Discontinuance, and ill. *Astlett v. Vincent*, P. 13 G. 2. *Ld. Raym.* 1482.]

A Demurrer ought to be to the whole Plea, otherwise it is a Discontinuance for the Whole. *Per Chamb.* 2 *Rol.* 390. *Vide Plea and Replication, Ante*, (E. 1. F. 4.)

And therefore if the Defendant pleads three Pleas, and the Plaintiff in his Demurrer says *Quod Placitum Prædictum est minus sufficiens*, it is a Discontinuance. *R. Yel.* 65.

So, in Trespass for taking and carrying away Goods, if the Defendant *quoad* the Taking demurs, and says Nothing to the Carrying away, it is a Discontinuance. *R. Yel.* 5.

So in Trespass for taking and carrying away Goods, if the Defendant justifies, and the Plaintiff *quoad Placitum* to the Taking the Goods, and the Matter therein demurs, and the Defendant joins in this Form, *ex quo* the Plaintiff acknowledges the Taking *petit Judicium*, without Mention of the Carrying away, it will be a Discontinuance. *R. 1 Brownl.* 192. *Yel.* 5.

So, if a Demurrer is to a Replication to a Plea in Abatement, and prays that the Writ may abate, and the Plaintiff joins in Demurrer praying his Damages, like as where the Demurrer is to a Plea in Bar, it will be a Discontinuance. *R. Sbo.* 155.

[After Plea in Abatement and Replication, if Defendant demurs and Plaintiff joins, he must pray *respondeas ouster*, and not Judgment and Damages, but if he does, he may amend on Payment of Costs. *Anon.* P. 24 G. 2. 1 *Wils.* 302.]

So, if the Defendant pleads to Part, and says Nothing to the Residue, and the Plaintiff demurs, it is a Discontinuance, for the Demurrer shall not be intended to be for the not Pleading to Part; for the Plaintiff ought to have prayed Judgment on a *Nil dicit*. *R. 1 Rol.* 488. l. 5.

But, if the Defendant demurs to a *Scire facias* or Declaration, and concludes his Demurrer in Abatement, the Plaintiff may join in Bar and shall have Judgment; for the Matter being sufficient, and confessed by the Demurrer, the Defendant shall not avoid Judgment by his Conclusion. *R. 3 Lev.* 223.

If a Count or Declaration does not contain a good Cause of Action, there may be a Demurrer to it.

If the Declaration is founded on a Bond or other Specialty, the Defendant may demand *Oyer* of the Specialty, and if it shews no Cause of Action, he may demur; for the Deed on *Oyer* is Part of the Count. *Vide Ante*, (P. 1.)

[If Declaration on Recognizance of Bail does not set out Condition, Defendant cannot demur; it may be absolute; if Conditional, he should plead *nul tiel* *Record.* *Barnes* 339.]

But if the Defendant demands *Oyer* of a Bond, which appears to be made by many jointly, and thereupon he demurs, it is bad; for perhaps the Others did not seal or execute the Bond. *R. Jon.* 303.

So, if there are several Counts in the same Declaration, some good and some bad, and the Defendant demurs generally to the whole Declaration, the Plaintiff shall have Judgment for so much as is good. 1 *Sand.* 286. *Vide Ante*, (C. 32.)

[If on Action for *crim con.* Defendant pleads Not guilty, and Not guilty within six Years, and Issue to the first, Demurrer to the second, Verdict for Plaintiff on Issue, and Plea held good on the Demurrer; there shall be Judgment on the De-



murrer for Defendant, and Plaintiff have no Damages. *Coke v. Sayer, H. 32 G. 2. 2 Wils. 85.*

So in an Action on the *St. 13 Ed. 1* against an Hundred for a Robbery of Money and Goods, if it is bad for the Goods, on a Demurrer to the Whole the Plaintiff shall have Judgment for the Money; for they are in their Nature several. *R. 2 Sand. 380.*

So in Covenant, where one Breach is bad, the other good. *2 Sand. 380. Vide Post, (2 V. 3)*

So in Trover, &c. where one Article is insensible or uncertain. *R. 1 Sal. 218.*

The usual Form of a Demurrer is, that the Party alledges *Quod Narratio, &c. est minus sufficiens*, and prays Judgment of the Court, or *Quod placitum est minus sufficiens, &c. Pl. Com. 400. b.*

But it is sufficient if it has the Substance of a Demurrer, tho' it is not formal: As, if *petit Judicium de Narratione*, and prays *quod casset*. *R. 5 Mod. 132.*

Tho' it does not conclude with an Averment *Et hoc, &c. R. 1 Leo. 24. Vide Ante, (E. 33)*

So a Demurrer not formally joined is sufficient to bring the Matter before the Court. *R. 3 Lev. 222.*

So, now the Words, *Materiaque in eodem contenta* are added to the old Form of a Demurrer. *Pl. Com. 400. b.*

So a Demurrer may be to an *Aid Prier* and *Recet*. *Co. Lit. 72. a.*

To a Voucher. *Co. Lit. 72. a.*

To a Wager of Law. *Co. Lit. 72. a.*

(Q. 4.) General Demurrer.

A Demurrer is General or Special. *Co. Lit. 72. a.*

A Man who demurs generally shall take Advantage of all Matters. *Pl. Com. 66. a.*

Of all Matters which are requisite to shew a Right or good Title in the Plaintiff. *Hob. 301.*

And therefore if the Declaration don't shew a sufficient Right or Title in the Plaintiff, it will be bad on a general Demurrer; for a Right which does not plainly appear is as none. *R. Hob. 301.*

[If Plaintiff brings Action for secluding him from the Vestry-Room, and does not shew that the Parish had a Right to meet there, it is a Fault in Substance, and need not be shewn for Cause of Demurrer. *Phillybrown v. Ryland, P. 11 G. Str. 624.*]

If a Demurrer begins in Bar and concludes in Abatement, there shall be final Judgment. *R. 1 Lev. 312. Vide Abatement, (I. 15.)*

[Plaintiff cannot take Advantage of Duplicity in Defendant's Rejoinder, without having shewn it for Cause of Demurrer. *Browning v. Dann, M. 9 G. 2. B. R. H. 167.*]

[If Defendant demurs to Debt on Bond, in Consideration of Cohabitation had with Plaintiff, it is bad, for the Bond is not illegal. *Turner v. Vaughan, P. 7. G. 3. 2 Wils. 339.*]

[If there is a Demurrer to a Plea in which the Point has not been settled, but which the Court determines to be good, they will permit Plaintiff to move to withdraw Demurrer, and to reply. *Collins v. Collins, T. 32 & 33 G. 2. 2 B. M. 820.*]

[After Demurrer argued and determined for Defendant, Plaintiff may have Leave to withdraw his Demurrer, and reply, on paying Costs. *Anon. T. 3 G. 3. 2 Wils. 173.*]

(Q. 5.)  
Confesses all  
the Facts,  
well pleaded.

A General Demurrer confesses all Matters of Fact, well pleaded. *Pl. Com. 13. b. 85. a. Co. Lit. 72. a.*

And therefore, if a Man pleads a Demand of Rent, and that he was there before Sun-set, and continued there till the Sun-set, and no one was there on the other



other Part, to which there is a Demurrer, the whole Fact alledged is confessed, and Nothing remains, but whether it be a good Demand. *Pl. Com. 172.*

So, in Affize, if the Defendant does not traverse Seisin and Disseisin, but pleads a Recovery in Bar, the Plaintiff confesses and avoids the Recovery by his Replication, to which the Defendant demurs; this is a Confession of the Seisin and Disseisin. *R. 2 Rol. 22.*

So, in *Assumpsit* upon Consideration that he had granted 1000 Trees to be cut down in three Years, and that he had cut down 800, and then the Defendant promised to permit him to cut the Residue after three Years, if he would not cut them down at present; the Defendant pleads that he had cut down 1000 before the Promise, a Demurrer to the Plea confesses that he had. *R. Tel. 195.*

So, in Covenant, if the Defendant pleads *Covenants performed*, and the Plaintiff assigns a Breach, and then the Defendant demurs, he confesses the Breach and contradicts his own Plea. *R. Cro. El. 829.*

In Debt upon Bond to pay, if *A.* died without Issue then living, the Defendant says that *A.* died having Issue living *apud B.* and the Plaintiff demurs for Want of a good Venue, he admits that *A.* had Issue living. *R. Dy. 15. a.*

[If Defendant demurs to an Information *quo Warranto*, for exercising an Office of publick Trust, he cannot except that it is not such an Office, for he has confessed it. *Rex v. Neal, P. 8 G. 2. B. R. H. 106.*]

In Debt on Bond to pay, &c. within 20 Days after the Return of a Ship, or at the End of 18 Months; the Defendant pleads that the Ship returned within 18 Months, and that he paid within 20 Days after; the Plaintiff replies, and traverses the Payment, to which the Defendant demurs, the Demurrer admits the Breach, and therefore the Plaintiff shall recover. *R. 2 Mod. Ca. 349.*

[If Defendant demurs generally to the whole Declaration, and one Count is good, and may be joined, there must be Judgment for Plaintiff. *Duke of Bedford v. Alcock, T. 22 & 23 G. 2. 1 Wils. 248.*]

But if a Count, Plea, or Replication, be vicious, a Demurrer thereto is no Confession of the Matter alledged. *R. 2 Rol. 22. 1 Leo. 80.*

(Q. 6.)  
But a Demurrer is not a Confession, if the Plea, &c. be bad.

And therefore, if a Plea in *Quare Impedit* shews a Title in the King, and the Plaintiff demurs, if the Plea be bad, the Demurrer is not a Confession of the King's Title. *R. 2 Rol. 22. R. Hob. 164.*

If a Replevin supposes a Taking in a Place in *A.* and the Avowry be for Rent in *B.* and the Plaintiff says that *B.* is within *A.* a Demurrer thereon is not a Confession of Matter, which is repugnant and impossible and the Ground of the Demurrer. *R. 1 Sid. 10.*

So a Thing not material or traversable, is not confessed or admitted by the Demurrer, when it is not traversed. *R. Sal. 561.*

So there cannot be a Demurrer after Issue joined. *Semb. Sbo. 213.*

By the *St. 27 El. 5.* After Demurrer in any Action in any Court of Record, the Judges shall give Judgment as the very Right of the Cause and Matter in Law appear, without Regard to any Imperfection, Defect, or Want of Form in any Writ, Return, Plea, Declaration, or other Pleading, or in any Process, except what the Party demurring specially and particularly sets down.

(Q. 7.)  
What Matters are aided by a General Demurrer.

And the Court, after Demurrer, may amend all such Imperfections, Defect and Want of Form.

Provided it extend not to Appeals, Indictments, or Presentments, or Actions on popular or penal Statutes.

And therefore now a Demurrer confesses all Matters informally pleaded, if they are not specially shewn. *Hob. 233. Cont. 3 Mod. 235.*

And every Thing shall be said to be Form, without which the Right of Action appears to the Court. *Hob. 233.*

And therefore all Defects of the Clerk, and Misprisions, which the Court may amend, without varying the Matter, are aided by General Demurrer. *Sav. 87.*

But



But Matter of Fact not alledged, and which the Judge cannot know by the Record, cannot be amended, nor shall the Omission be aided by a General Demurrer. *Sav. 88.*

And this Statute ought to be strained to remedy Defects in Form. *Hob. 133.*

And now by the *St. 4 & 5 Ann. 16.* After Demurrer in any Court of Record, the Judges shall give Judgment, &c. without Regard to any Imperfection, &c. in any Writ, &c. or other Pleading, Process, or Course of Proceeding, except those the Party demurring particularly sets down as Causes of the same, altho' such Imperfection, &c. might before be taken as Matter of Substance, and not aided by the *St. 27 El. 5.* so as sufficient Matter appear in the Pleadings, on which the Court may give Judgment according to the very Right of the Cause.

[If Debt in the *Debet & detinet* is brought by an Administrator against the Heir of the Obligor, where he bound himself and his Heirs, it is good on a general Demurrer, since *St. 4 Ann. c. 16.* *Burland v. Tyler, P. 11 G. 2 Ld. Raym. 1391.*]

[If to Debt on Bond to indemnify Plaintiff for Beer he should deliver to A. Defendant pleads none delivered since making the Bond, and Plaintiff reply, so much delivered; it is good on general Demurrer, tho' it does not say before filing the Bill. *Thrale v. Vaughan, H. 16 G. 2. Wilf. 5.*]

But Matter of Form, which is shewn specially for Cause of Demurrer, cannot be amended. *R. Tel. 38.*

So on a Demurrer, Matter of Form, not specially shewn, shall be aided on the Part of him who joins, and also of him who demurs, in all Parts of the Pleadings. *Per Rule 1654. Mills 29.*

#### (Q. 8.) Special Demurrer.

(Q. 8.)  
Founded on  
Special Mat-  
ter.

But a Man may alledge special Matter, and conclude with a Demurrer: As, in Trespas by A. for taking a Horse, if the Defendant pleads that one A. dispossessed him of the Horse, and gave it to the Plaintiff, the Plaintiff may say that A. in the Bar, and A. in the Count, are the same Person, and then demur; for without special Matter alledged the Demurrer would not have been good. *Co. Lit. 72. a.*

If a Man demurs specially, he waves all other Matters, and relies upon one particular Point. *Pl. Com. 66. a.*

(Q. 9.)  
Which shews  
a Special  
Cause.

So since the *St. 27 El. 5.* If a Man demurs for Form, he must shew specially the Causes of Demurrer.

And in B. R. he may shew them at any Time in the same Term, or one Day after the Term, if the Demurrer be not entred upon the Roll. *2 Rol. 330.*

And it is not sufficient that the Demurrer be *Quia caret Formā*, but it must shew specially in what Point the Form is defective. *Hob. 232. D. Lut. 4.*

And therefore a Demurrer for Duplicity, *quia duplex et caret Formā*, is not sufficient, but it must shew in what the Duplicity consists. *R. in B. R. inter Lamplugh and Shortridge. P. 13 W. 3. 1 Sal. 219.*

And by Rule in C. B. M. 1654. The Causes assigned on Demurrers ought not to be involved in general Expressions of *double, Negative pregnant, uncertain, Want of Form, &c.* but specially shewn, that the other Side may join in Demurrer, amend paying Costs, or discontinue. *Mills 29.*

[If Plaintiff sets out a Record *remaining* in C. B. and that the same was removed to B. R. it is informal and bad on special Demurrer. *Wilder v. Buckland, M. 11 G. Str. 611.*]

[If to Debt on a Bond to indemnify, Defendant pleads *quod indemnum conservavit*, Plaintiff may demur to it, for not shewing how; but it must be shewn for Cause, for the *how* is only Form. *White v. Cleaver, H. 12 G. Str. 681. 2 Ld. Raym. 1416.*]

[An



[An immaterial Traverse is good Cause for a Special, but not for a general Demurrer. *Courtney v. Satchwell*, P. 12 G. Str. 694.]

[Demurrer to Replication for Duplicity, in alledging Distress to be in the Night, and Possession continued by Payment of Rent, is good. *Browning v. Dann*, M. 9 G. 2. B. R. H. 167.]

[Defendant cannot demur to Declaration, because it says he was *summoned*, instead of *attached*, without praying *Oyer*. *Busby v. Elliston*, H. 9 G. 2. B. R. H. 189.]

[Defendant cannot demur for a small Variance between the Writ and the Declaration, tho' it may be pleadable in Abatement. *Godfrey v. Duberry*, M. 11 G. 2. Andr. 75.]

[Where a Defect is pointed out by Demurrer, the Court will not consider it as Surplusage. *Barlow v. Evans*, T. 18 G. 2. Wilf. 98.]

After Demurrer joined, on Motion the Cause shall be put in the Paper to be argued by Counsel.

The Motion ought to be on *Oyer* of the Record in Court.

And if the Roll, whereon the Pleadings are entred, be of a former Term, it must be filed; if in the same Term, it may be read in Court without being filed with the other Rolls. *Sal. 565.*

If a Demurrer or special Verdict be entred in Court to be argued, the Plaintiff's Attorney shall deliver two Copies of the Record to the Chief Justice and Senior Judge, and the Defendant's Attorney to the two Puisne Judges. *Per Rule*, P. 27 Car. 2. *Mills 61.*

And no Argument shall be heard at the Bar before all the Judges have Copies. *P. 27 Car. 2. Mills 61.*

If the Attorney of either Party does not deliver, the other may deliver Copies to all the Judges three Days before the Argument, and thereon the Counsel of his Side shall be heard, and he shall be paid for them upon Demand, or allowed for them in Costs. *Ibid.*

### (Q. 10.) Demurrer upon Evidence.

If the Plaintiff or Defendant shews in Evidence any Record or other Writing, whereon a Doubt in Law arises, the other Party may demur on the Evidence. *Co. Lit. 72. a. R. 5 Co. 104. a.*

So, if he shews Evidence by Witnesses, whereon a Doubt arises, the other Party may demur to it. *R. 5 Co. 104. a. Baker.*

So in an Information the King may demur to Evidence given for the Defendant. *Pl. Com. 4.*

But if the Doubt be, whether a Matter of Fact is well proved, the Defendant cannot demur to the Evidence; for the Jury may find on their own Knowledge: As, if for Proof of an Arrest the Writ is not produced, the Defendant cannot demur. *R. 1 Lev. 87.*

If there be a Demurrer to Evidence, the Jury shall be immediately discharged, and need not inquire of the Damages; for that may be supplied by a Writ of Inquiry. *R. Cro. Car. 143.*

Yet the same Jury may inquire of the Damages conditionally. *Semb. Cro. Car. 143. Pl. Com. 408. per Mont. Ch. B. 1682.*

So, if at *Nisi prius* the Defendant pleads a Plea *after the last Continuance*, the Plaintiff may demur to it. *Hard. 112.*—When and how he shall plead it. *Vide Abatement, (I. 24.)*

So, if there be a Challenge to an Array, the other Party may demur. *Hard. 112.*

A Demurrer to a Challenge may be determined at *Nisi prius*. *Hard. 112.*

But a Demurrer to a Plea *after the last Continuance* shall be adjourned. *Ibid.*

If a Man demurs upon Evidence, he must admit the Evidence to be true. *Co. Lit. 72. a. Cro. El. 751. 5 Co. 104. a. R. All. 18. Pl. Com. 411. a.*

And therefore, if a Man demurs for that the Evidence is not sufficient, and besides says also, that there is no such Writ as was offered in Evidence, and so

VOL. V.

O O

refers



refers the Fact as well as the Law to the Court, an *Alias venire facias* shall go; for the Court cannot proceed to Judgment. *R. Al. 18.*

If a Man demurs upon the Evidence, the other Party must join in the Demurrer. *Co. Lit. 72. a.* or otherwise must wave the Evidence. *R. 5 Co. 104. a. Baker.* If the Evidence be Matter of Record, or in Writing. *Cro. El. 751, 752.*

But in an Information or other Suit by the King, if the Defendant demurs upon the Evidence, the King's Counsel need not join. *Co. Lit. 72. a. 5 Co. 104. a.*

So, if one will demur upon the Evidence given by Witnesses, the other need not join; for the Credit of the Witnesses may be referred to the Jury. *Cro. El. 752.*

So the Court may over-rule, if the Matter of Law seems clear, tho' the Party will demur. *R. 2 Rel. 119.*

### (R.) Issue.

**I**SSUE is, when both Parties put the Cause upon a Point of Fact to be tried by a Jury.

An Issue is either General or Special. *Co. Lit. 126. a.*

#### (R. 1.) General.

The General Issue is, when the Issue is joined on the Plaintiff's or Demandant's whole Charge in general: As, if the Tenant pleads in *Formedon*, *Ne dona pas*,

In Affize, *Nul Tort, nul Disseisin.*

In *Quare Impedit*, *Ne disturba pas.*

In Replevin, *Non cepit.*

In Debt, *Nil debet.* *Vide Post*, (2 W. 17.)

In an Action on a Statute, or on the Case, *Non culp.*

To the General Issue the Plaintiff cannot reply, but must join Issue. *Co. Lit. 126. a. Hob. 271.*

When a Plea must conclude in Issue to the Country. *Vide Ante*, (E. 32.)

When the General Issue shall be pleaded. *Vide Ante*, (E. 13.)

#### (R. 2.) Special.

A Special Issue is, when Issue is joined upon any particular Point.

#### (R. 3.) Must be upon an Affirmative and Negative.

An Issue proceeds out of two several Allegations of the Parties, the one Affirmative, and the other Negative. *Co. Lit. 126. a.*

And therefore two Affirmatives do not make a good Issue. *Ibid.*

As, if the Defendant pleads that *A.* is living, and the Plaintiff says that *A.* is dead, he must traverse that *A.* is living, otherwise there cannot be a good Issue. *Sav. 86.*

So, if the Defendant, being Executor, pleads several Judgments, and no *Assets ultra*, and the Plaintiff replies that one of the Judgments is continued by Fraud, and that he has *Assets ultra* the others, it is not a good Issue without a Negative. *Semb. 1 Sand. 338.*

So, if the Defendant pleads that the Plaintiff is a Bastard, and the Plaintiff replies that he is *Mulier*, he must add, *and not Bastard*, in the Negative. *Kit. 214. b.*

Nor two Negatives; and therefore, if a Man takes a Traverse which is a Negative, there must be an Affirmative after it, before the Conclusion to the Country. *Co. Lit. 126. a.*



So regularly the Plaintiff in his Replication ought not to conclude to the Country upon a Negative, without a Traverse: As, in Trespass, if the Defendant pleads that his Father was seised, and died seised, whereby it descended to him, the Plaintiff shall not reply, that the Father did not die seised *Et hoc, &c.* but must maintain his Count, and traverse *absque hoc* that the Father *obijt seistus*. Sav. 64.

Yet, there shall be a General Issue upon a Negative. Sav. 64.

So the King may join Issue on a Negative. Dub. Sav. 64.

And when there is a full Negative and Affirmative, it must always conclude to the Country. *Vide Ante*, (E. 32.)

But it is not necessary that the Negative and Affirmative be in precise Words: As, in Debt for Rent on a Lease for Years, if the Defendant pleads *Nothing in the Tenements*, and the Plaintiff replies, that he was seised in Fee, here is a good Issue. Co. Lit. 126. a.

If the Defendant claims a Way *non solum ire, equitare, verum etiam Carucis carriare*, and there be Issue thereon, it is good, for here is a sufficient Affirmative. R. Mar. pl. 83.

Yet, if a Breach of Covenant be assigned, *quod non assignavit*, a Lease for Years, and the Defendant pleads *Non transposuit*, it is bad. R. 2 Leo. 116.

And for Necessity Issue may be joined on two Affirmatives. Semb. Co. 126. a. Bro. Issue 28.

So, if Issue be tendred by an Affirmative, and the other joins, it is good, tho' there was not a Negative: As, if an Executor pleads, *No Assets*, and the Plaintiff replies that he purchased another Writ, and then he had Assets, and tenders an Issue thereon, and the Defendant joins, it is good. R. 2 Cro. 580, 589. 2 Rol. 186, 204, 209.

[It is enough, if the second Affirmative is so contrary to the first, that the first cannot in any Degree be true; so to Duress of Imprisonment pleaded to a Bond, it is a good Replication that Defendant was at large, at his own Disposal, executed of his own free Will, and not for Fear of Imprisonment, concluding to the Country. *Tomlin v. Purlis*, H. 16 G. 2. Str. 1177. Wils. 6.]

#### (R. 4.) Must be upon a single Point.

The Issue ought to be on a single and certain Point. Co. Lit. 126. a.

And therefore, if after a Justification by Process in false Imprisonment there be a Traverse *absque hoc quod est culpabilis aliter aut alio Modo aut in alio Loco*, and Issue joined thereon, the Judgment shall be arrested for the Uncertainty of the Issue. R. 2 Lev. 164.

But if the Defendant, sued as Executor, pleads Payment of several Sums due on several Bonds, and the Plaintiff replies *Quod non solvit*, such a Sum to A. such to B. &c. and concludes *Et de hoc ponit se super Patriam*, it is well; for they are several Issues, and not one Multifarious Issue. R. 1 Lev. 281.

[If to Debt on Bond, Defendant pleads Insolvent-Act, that he was beyond Seas a Fugitive for Debt, that he was a Person enabled to return, did return and surrender, and was duly discharged, and Plaintiff replies *not duly discharged*; he puts only the Discharge in Issue, and Defendant need only prove that, by producing the Duplicate. *Gillam v. Stirrup*, T. 8 G. 2. B. R. H. 145.]

[Tho' Issue must be taken on a single Point, it is not necessary that single Point should consist of a single Fact; thus, if Defendant in Trespass justifies under a Right of Common, and the Replication traverses that the Cattle were Defendant's own, that they were Levant and Couchant, and that they were Commonable, it is not multifarious, for both Circumstances are requisite to the one Point of Defence. *Robinson v. Raley*, P. 30 G. 2. 1 B. M. 316.]



## (R. 5.) Not upon a Negative Pregnant.

(R. 5.)  
What shall be  
called so.

So an Issue on a Negative Pregnant (*viz.*) on Matter which imports other sufficient Matter, is bad: As, in a Writ of Entry in *Consimili Casu*, if a Man counts of an Alienation in Fee, and the Defendant pleads that he did not alien in Fee, it is bad; for it implies that he aliened, tho' not in Fee. *Dy. 17. a.*

So in *Formedon*, where the Demandant counts on a Gift by Deed, if the Tenant says, *Ne dona pas* by Deed, it is bad; for this implies a Gift by *Parol. Co. Lit. 126. a.*

In Waste against a Lessee for Years, if the Defendant pleads that he did not lease for Years, it is bad, for it is a Negative Pregnant. *Kit. 232. b.*

In an Action against an Innkeeper, Plea, that the Goods were not stolen thro' Default of him or his Servants, is bad; for it is a Negative Pregnant. *Kit. 233. a.*

So in an Action for not taking Care of his Fire, Plea, that the House was not burnt for Want of his good Care, is a Negative Pregnant. *Kit. 233. a. b.*

So, if the Day or Place is Parcel of the Issue. *R. 2 Lev. 11.*

In Debt on a Bond for Performance of a Covenant, which was, that he would not grant without the Plaintiff's Consent, if the Defendant pleads that he did not grant without the Plaintiff's Consent, it is bad. *R. 2 Cro. 560.*

In Trespass, the Defendant justifies his Entry by the Plaintiff's Licence, *Traverse, quod non intravit per Licentiam suam*, is a Negative Pregnant. *R. 2 Cro. 87.*

(R. 6.)  
What not.

But if the Matter implied be not sufficient, it is not a Negative Pregnant: As, in Debt upon a Retainer in Husbandry, if the Defendant pleads that he did not retain him in Husbandry, it is not Pregnant; for a Retainer generally is not sufficient to maintain his Count. *Bro. Issue 25. R. 38 H. 6. 22.*

So, if the Issue be tendred to the Point of the Action, it is not bad, tho' it be a Negative Pregnant: As, in an Action upon the *Stat. R. 2.* Plea, that he did not enter *contra Formam Statuti* is good, tho' a Negative Pregnant. *Kit. 232. b.*

So in an Action upon any Statute, that he did not do *contra Formam Statuti*, is good. *Kit. 233. a.*

So in Debt on a Bond to stand to an Award, so that it be delivered to the Parties, &c. Plea, that no Award was made and delivered to the Parties, is good, tho' a Negative Pregnant; for it is pursuant to the Condition, which is intire. *Ibid.*

## (R. 7.) Yet it may be upon a Disjunctive.

But Issue may be upon a Disjunctive, where the Words of the disjunctive Proposition are synonymous: As, an Issue that Gold was found in a Ship passing, or upon its Passage, from London to R. is good. *R. Hard. 17, 19.* for the Parts of the Disjunctive are synonymous.

That the Customs were not concealed or withheld. *Hard. 17 Dy. 43. b.*

That he paid or caused to be paid. *Hard. 19.*

That an Executor of his own Wrong *administravit seu aliter ad Usum suum proprium convertit.* *R. Hob. 49.*

## (R. 8.) Must be upon a material Point.

So, the Issue ought to be on a material Point, that may be well tried. *Co. Lit. 126. a.*

On the most material Point. *D. 1 Sand. 22.*

And therefore Place or Time ought not to be Part of the Issue, where they are not material. *R. 2 Sand. 317. Hard. 40.*



But if the Defendant alleges a Request by *A.* such a Day, and the Plaintiff says, *Non requisivit prout* Defendant *allegavit*, this does not extend to the Time, but only to the Substance of the Plea. *R. Hard. 40.*

[A Contract for Stock should be registered before 1st November 1721;—If Defendant pleads that the Contract was not registered before 1st November 1720, *secundum formam Stat.* and Plaintiff replies, it was registered *sec' form' Stat.* it is good, and the Day shall be rejected as Surplusage. *Woolley v. Briscoe, T. 9 G. Str. 554.*]

[In Debt on Bond, if Defendant pleads Payment of Principal and Interest before the Day, and before purchasing the Original, Plaintiff may reply *non solvit Modo et Forma.* *Martin v. Pritchard, H. 11 G. Str. 622.*]

[In Debt on Bond, if Defendant pleads *plene Administravit*, and Plaintiff replies Assets sufficient to satisfy the *Damages* aforesaid, and Issue is joined, and a Verdict for Plaintiff, it is well; for the Word (*Damages*) is Surplusage. *Collet v. Masterman, M. 22 G. 2. 1 Wilf. 238.*]

(R. 9.) And the Whole shall be put in Issue.

And the whole Matter of Complaint shall be put in Issue: As, in *Assumpsit* for Service for such a Time, the Defendant shall put the whole Time in Issue. *1 Sand. 268, 269.*

So, in an Action on the Case for stopping three Lights, every Part of the Injury shall be put in Issue, and therefore a Justification of the Stopping of two Lights, with a Traverse that he stopped three, is bad. *R. Yel. 225. 1 Sand. 268. 2 Sand. 206.*

(R. 10.) Upon a triable Point.

So it ought to be upon a Point, which may be well tried: As, if it be alleged, that a Woman was *enseint* by her Husband at the Time of his Death, the Issue must be, *if she was enseint*, not *if enseint* by her Husband, for *Filiatio non potest probari.* *Co. Lit. 126. a.*

[No Issue can be offered that is contrary to the Record. *Crokat v. Jones, M. 13 G. Str. 734. Ld. Raym. 1441.*]

(R. 11.) The Form of joining Issue, and when and how the Issue shall be entred, &c. for Trial.

If the Defendant tenders an Issue, he shall say, *Et de hoc ponit se super Patriam.* *Co. Lit. 126. a.*

If the Plaintiff or Demandant, *Et de hoc petit quod inquiretur per Patriam.* *Ibid.*

And if *hoc petit* be omitted, it is bad. *3 Lev. 65.*

But if the Plaintiff joins Issue in these Words, *Et prædict'*, Defendant *si lit'*, where it should be, *præd'* Plaintiff, this will be a Jeofail. *1 Rol. 200. l. 2. 25.*

Or, *Quod est cul'*, for *Non est inde cul'.* *1 Rol. 200. l. 10.*

So, if the Defendant says, *Solvit ad secundum Diem M.* and the Plaintiff replies, *Non solvit prædicto secundo Die Aug.* and so mistakes the Month. *R. 2 Cro. 550. 2 Rol. 135.*

So, if the Defendant says, *Solvit 20l.* and the Plaintiff *Non solvit præd' 30l.* *R. 2 Cro. 586. R. Cro. Car. 593.*

So in Trespas, if the Defendant pleads a Licence to the Husband to enter with his Wife, and the Plaintiff replies, *Quod non dedit Licentiam* to Husband and Wife; for the Variation is material. *R. 2 Lev. 194.*

[If Plaintiff replies, and concludes to the Country, without any *similiter* on the Part of Defendant, it is not aided by Verdict, nor can the Verdict be amended. *Cooper v. Spencer, M. 11 G. Str. 641.*]



[On Replication *nul tiel Record*, compleat Issue is joined, and there is no Need of Rejoinder. *Barnes* 335.]

[On *nul tiel Record* pleaded, the Record must be brought in at the day given. *Barnes* 343.]

By the usual Course, four Days are given to join Issue, demur, or plead over. *1 Sand.* 318.

And if the Clerk of the Papers draws the Issue, and delivers the Paper-Book to the Defendant's Attorney, who, within the four Days waives the Issue, and makes a frivolous Rejoinder for Delay, and, upon a Summons before the Secondary, will not take Issue, the Plaintiff may sign Judgment by *nil dicit.* *R. 1 Sand.* 318.

In *C. B.* if the Defendant pleads the general Issue, (for which it is sufficient that his Attorney signs the Plaintiff's Attorney's Dogget) the Plaintiff's Attorney draws and delivers a Copy of the Issue to the Defendant's Attorney, who must receive and pay for it. *Com. Att.* 40.

[If a Prisoner appears by Attorney, he shall pay for the Issue-book, or Judgment may be signed; but not if he appears in Person. *Everall v. Mason, H.* 27 *G. 2.* 2 *Wilf.* 11.]

[Defendant's Attorney must pay for the Issue (even if left in the Office) at his Peril. *Barnes* 243.]

[But if Plaintiff demands more than is due, Judgment signed shall be set aside. *Barnes* 263, 275.]

[If Judgment is signed for want of paying for the Issue, the Court will set it aside, on Payment of Costs of Motion, and for the Issue, if it is to the Country; but not if it is on *nul tiel Record* to a Judgment, and there are no Merits to be tried. *Everall v. Mason, H.* 27 *G. 2.* 2 *Wilf.* 11.]

[If it be tendered to a Porter at Defendant's Attorney's Chambers, and not paid, Judgment may be signed. *Barnes* 253.]

[Defendant pleads in the Country, Issue tendered in the Country, and refused to be paid for, Judgment may be signed. *Barnes* 239.]

[An Agreement that Issue shall be delivered in the Country is void; therefore, if notwithstanding such Agreement it is tendered in Town, and not paid for, Judgment may be signed. *Barnes* 251.]

[Yet if Declaration is delivered and accepted, Oyer demanded and given, Plea demanded in the Country, it is good, and Judgment may be signed.]

But in *B. R.* the Defendant's Attorney has the Benefit of the Issue. *C. Att.* 324.

So after a special Plea to Issue in *C. B.* the Plaintiff's Attorney delivers a Copy of the Issue, &c.

[If Plaintiff has delivered the Issue-book to Defendant, and afterwards mislays the Papers, the Court will order Defendant to give him a Copy of the Issue. *Wiar v. Smith, H.* 7 *G.* *Str.* 414.]

[In Rules for entering Issues the Day of Notice is exclusive; and *non pros* signed a Day too soon shall be set aside. *Barnes* 318.]

In *B. R.* after Plea to Issue, it is left with the Clerk of the Papers, who gives a Rule to the other Side to join or demur, and draws the Issue, and shall be paid for the Issue-book. *Com. Att.* 325.

If the Defendant gives a Rule to the Plaintiff to enter his Issue, if the Action lies in *London* or *Middlesex*, the Plaintiff must bring the Record into the Office within four Days after Notice of the Rule, otherwise he shall be nonsuited. *Pr. R.* 274.

And, if the Plaintiff has given Notice of Trial, the Rule for entering the Issue may be given the same Term, in which Issue is joined, in an Action in *London* or *Middlesex.* *Pr. R.* 275.

In an Action in another County, on such Rule (which shall not be the same Term in which Issue is joined) the Plaintiff must enter his Issue before the Continuance-day of that Term. *Pr. R.* 274.

And if the general or special Issue be not entred in due Time, the Plaintiff shall be nonsuited. *Lut.* 98.



The Copy of the Issue to be tried in *London* or *Middlesex*, on a Record of a precedent Term, shall be brought to the Clerk of the Treasury to be ingrossed four Days before the Day of Trial. *Per Rule, M. 1654. (Vide Mills 30.)*

And no Record of *Nisi prius* shall be signed before Issue entered on the Roll. (*Vide Mills 31.*)

[In *C. B.* no Record or Writ of *Nisi prius* received at Sittings after Term in *Middlesex*, unless entered with Marshal within two Days after Term; and in *London* the Day before the Day of Adjournment. *Barnes 494.*]

And the Issue shall be entered of the same Term in which it is joined. *Per Rule, P. 5 W. & M. (Vide Mills 111.)*

The Record of *Nisi prius* shall be ingrossed on Parchment of the same Breadth with the Rolls of the Court. *Per Rule, Tr. 29 Car. 2. (Vide Mills 70.)*

And the Prothonotary shall not sign it, if it is not ingrossed and entered upon the Roll in a fair Hand, and every Pleading begin a new Line, and with great Letters, and if there are divers Counts they shall be numbered in the Margin. *Per Rule, Tr. 29 Car. 2. (Vide Mills 70.)*

And the Officer who signs, and the Clerk of the Treasury who ingrosses it, shall take the same Care. *Tr. 29 Car. 2. (Vide Mills 70.)*

The Records of *Nisi prius* of *C. B.* shall be signed by the Prothonotary, and signed and sealed by the Clerk of the Treasury or his Deputy, within three Weeks after every *Hilary* and *Trinity* Terms, and not after without special Warrant. *Per Rule, Tr. 29 Car. 2. (Vide Mills 72.)*

If, after the Record of *Nisi prius* is signed, the Judge is made a Knight, it is not Error. *R. Lat. 161.*

[The Delivery to a Gaoler of Notice of Trial against a Prisoner shall be good, within the Reason of 4 & 5 *W. & M.* which directs the Delivery of a Declaration to be good. *Whitehead v. Barber, H. 6 G. Per Cur. on Conference with the other Courts. Str. 248.*]

[Giving Notice of Trial at the End of Half a Year after Issue joined, prevents Necessity of giving a Term's Notice till a Year after the last Notice given and countermanded. *Green v. Gauntlett, M. 9 G. Str. 531.*]

[When a Term's Notice of Trial is required on an old Issue, it must be given before the *Effoin-day*. *Bogg v. Rose, P. 15 G. 2. Str. 1164. Contra. Harvey v. Porter, M. 6 G. Str. 211.*]

[By *Stat. 14 G. 2. c. 17.* Defendant living forty Miles off, shall have ten Days Notice of Trial in Writing, and six Days Notice of Countermand, on Pain of Costs.]

[And Verdict shall be set aside for Want of it. *Barnes 305.*]

[Take Notice of Trial at next *Affizes*, without Date, County or Name, is good on the Back of the Issue, but not on a separate Paper. *Henbury v. Rose, M. 19 G. 2. Str. 1237.*]

[Short Notice of Trial can be given but once, and Notice can be continued but once; but if the full Time is given, the Word *continue* shall not vitiate it. *Barnes 292.*]

[Plaintiff can continue his Notice of Trial only once in a Term, and if Verdict is obtained on second, Defendant making no Defence, it shall be set aside. *Green v. Giffard, M. 13 G. 2. Str. 1119.*]

[If the Issue is of *Michaelmas*, Notice by Proviso may be given of *Hilary*. *Barnes 295.*]

[If Defendant lives in *Ireland*, eight Days Notice of Trial is bad. *Barnes 297.*]

[Notice of Trial cannot be given in the Country, but countermands may. *Barnes 298. Q.*]

[But Notice on an old Issue may be given, either in Town or Country. *Barnes 306. Q. Whether not on any?*]

[Defendant must give the same Notice as Plaintiff. *Barnes 299.*]

Notice cannot be countermanded and continued at the same Time. *Barnes 301.*

[If



[If Notice of Trial is countermanded, two Days in a Town cause, and four Days before the Assizes in a Country Cause, Costs shall not be paid, but one Day must be exclusive. *Whitlock v. Humphreys*, M. 3 G. 2. *Frogmorton v. Norcliffe*, M. 6 G. 2. Str. 849.]

[In a Country Cause, two Days countermand to the Attorney in the Country is sufficient. *Mendapace v. Humphreys*, P. 10 G. 2. Str. 1073. B. R. H. 369. Barnes 298. altered by 14 G. 2. c. 17.]

[Commission-day of Assize on Monday, Countermand on Saturday good. Barnes 305.]

(R. 12.) When Misjoining an Issue shall be aided.

(R. 12.)  
By the St.  
32 H. 8. 30.

But by the St. 32 H. 8. 30. After Verdict, Misjoining of Issue is aided. *Vide Amendment*, (O.)

And therefore, it shall be aided, if Issue is joined upon bad Pleading. *Ibid.*

Or, upon an immaterial Point, or a Negative Pregnant. *Ibid.*

Or, if the Issue comprehends more than is material. R. Hob. 119.

But it is not aided, if it be a void Issue. *Vide Amendment*, (O.)

(R. 13.)  
By Verdict.

So, a bad Issue may be aided by a Verdict: As, in Debt upon a Bond against the Executor of A. who pleads *Non est Factum suum*, if the Jury finds that it is the Deed of A. for the Issue was upon an Affirmative and Negative, and by the Finding of the Jury it appears, that the Plaintiff had Cause of Action. R. Ray. 458.

Yet, in Debt upon a Bond to pay the clear Profits of a Mine, the Defendant pleads Performance, the Plaintiff replies, that there were Profits to the Value of 20*l.* and the Defendant has not paid; the Defendant rejoins, that there were no clear Profits, and Issue thereupon, and the Jury find that there were clear Profits, *Modo et Forma* as the Plaintiff has replied; this was not aided by the Verdict. R. 2 Lev. 135.

[If to Trespass for breaking his Close, Defendant pleads it was his proper Lands, and Plaintiff replies it was his Estate of Inheritance, and proper Lands, and not of Defendant; it is cured by Verdict. *Cary v. Hinton*, P. 7 G. 2. Str. 973.]

(R. 14.) When an Issue shall be tried.

If one of the Defendants pleads in Abatement a Plea, which abates the Writ as to all, and the others plead to Issue, the Issue shall not be tried till the Plea in Abatement is determined. *Kit. 239. a.*

Tho' the Plea to Issue was first taken. *Ibid.*

If the Defendant demurs to Part of the Declaration, and takes Issue to other Part, there shall be Judgment on the Demurrer before the Issue is tried, regularly; tho' the Court may do otherwise at Discretion. *Co. Lit. 72. a. Lat. 4. 1 Leo. 82.*

If, a Plea in Abatement being over-ruled, the Defendant pleads *Not guilty*, the whole Record must be entred, otherwise it will be Irregular. R. Carth. 499.

So, if a new Trial is granted, and the Record is on a new Roll in a subsequent Term. *Ibid.*

But, in an Information for counterfeiting Receipts, and by them receiving Money out of the *Exchequer*, if the Defendant traverses the Counterfeiting, and pleads to the Residue, whereon there is a Demurrer, the Court will try the Issue first. (*Reported in Comyns's Reports* 109.)

(R. 15.) When it may be waived.

If several Issues are joined and brought to Trial, yet the King by his Prerogative (where the King is concerned) may waive any Issue. 1 Bul. 197.



So, after Evidence given to any of the Issues, on which the Jury are ready at the Bar to deliver their Verdict, the Attorney-General for the King may waive any Issue whereon no Evidence has been given. *R. 1 Bul. 197.*

So, after Notice of Trial, the King may waive the Trial without Payment of Costs. *1 Sal. 193.*

Otherwise, the Prosecutor. *1 Sal. 193.*

But, if Evidence is given on the Issue, the Attorney-General cannot waive it, when the Jury is at the Bar to deliver their Verdict. *1 Bul. 197.*

So, after Verdict pronounced, the King cannot waive Part of the Issues, and take a Verdict for the Residue. *Ibid.*

(R. 16.) When the Trial deferred.

So, for Cause, the Court may put off the Trial on Payment of Costs, after Notice of Trial given: As, if a Material Witness is beyond Sea.

But in such Case, if the Costs are not paid, the Plaintiff may proceed to Trial, and not have an Attachment. *1 Sal. 83.*

So a Trial shall not be put off where the Plaintiff is Administrator, because a Suit for Administration in the Ecclesiastical Court is not determined. *Sal. 646.*

[If one moves to put off Trial on the Day of Trial, Notice must be given of the Motion, and also Copies of the Affidavits to be produced. *Edwards v. Vesey, T. 8 G. 2. B. R. H. 128.*]

[The Court will not put off a Trial, till a third Person is compelled in Equity to produce a Deed, unless there appears Collusion with Plaintiff, and Affidavit is made that Defendant cannot go to Trial safely without it. *Anon. T. 10 & 11 G. 2. B. R. H. 390.*]

[If Plaintiff does not go on Trial according to Notice, the Court will not stay Proceedings till he has paid Costs, though he is necessitous and absconds, in any Case but Ejectment. *Wareing v. Potter, T. 10 & 11 G. 2. Andr. 17.*]

[If previous to a Trial Libels have been dispersed by one of the Parties to influence the Jury and Witnesses, it may be put off; but the Court will not afterwards put it off, till the Libellers (Printers and Booksellers) have been tried on an Information. *Rex v. Gray, H. 31 G. 2. 1 B. M. 510.*]

[To put off Trial for Absence of Witness, when there is any Suspicion, it must be made appear that the Witness is material, that the Party applying has been guilty of no Neglect, and that there is reasonable Expectation of being able to procure their Attendance at the future Time prayed. *Rex v. Chevalier D'Eon, T. 4 G. 3. 3 B. M. 1513.*]

[Motion to put off Trial must be two Days before Trial. *Barnes 437, 438.*]

[If the Materialness of Witness did not appear sooner, Trial may be put off after the Cause called. *Barnes 452.*]

[Trial will not be put off on Affidavit of third Person that A. is material Witness; none but the Party can know that. *Barnes 437.*]

[Nor on Affidavit of Defendant's Wife of her Belief. *Ibid.*]

[This is exploded. *Barnes 448.*]

[Affidavit for new Trial must be positive as to Witnesses being material; it must add that Party cannot safely proceed without; but to that, Belief is sufficient. *Ibid.*]

[On Affidavits that a material Witness is not expected till such a Time, Trial may be put off till Term after that Time. *Barnes 440.*]

[If Witness leaves Town after Notice of Trial, it shall not be put off. *Barnes 442.*]

[In Action for Words, general Affidavit of Absence of Witnesses is sufficient. *Barnes 442.*]

[Affidavits sworn before a Vice-consul abroad may be read. *Barnes 466.*]



(R. 17.) When there shall be a new Trial.

[Trials by Jury, in Civil Causes, could not subsist now, without a Power, somewhere, to grant new Trials. *D. per Ld. Mansfield. Bright v. Eynon*, T. 30 & 31 G. 2. 1 B. M. 390.]

[New Trials were granted before 1655. This appears from *Slade's Case*, (1648.) *Style* 138. and from *Wood v. Gunston*, *Style* 466. It cannot be traced far back, because old Reports give no account of Determinations on Motions. *Ibid.*]

If Regular Notice of Trial was not given, the Verdict shall be discharged upon Motion, and a new Trial granted. *Pr. Reg.* 248.

As, if Notice was not given to the Defendant himself, his Attorney or Solicitor, eight Days exclusive, if the Trial be in *London* or *Middlesex*, or within thirty or forty Miles Distance. *Pr. Reg.* 388, 389.

If there was not fourteen Days Notice, where the Party is at the Distance of forty Miles or more. *Pr. Reg.* 389. *Mod. Ca.* 18.

[The forty Miles from *London* to intitle to fourteen Days Notice of Trial, shall be computed and not measured Miles. *Bates v. Pettipber*, M. 7 G. 2. *Str.* 954. *Osgood v. Lyon*, M. 18 G. 2. *Str.* 1216.]

If there was not a Term's Notice, where the Issue was joined a Year before. *Pr. Reg.* 387. 1 *Sid.* 34. viz. if four Terms have past without Proceeding, since the Term in which the Issue was joined. *Mod. Ca.* 18. *Sal.* 645, 650.

And to make a Term's Notice, it ought to be given regularly in the prior Term *sedente Curia*. *Mod. Ca.* 18, 58.

So a Proceeding in the Vacation after the fourth Term, by taking out a *Wenire facias*, &c. tested the last Day of the Term, is not sufficient, tho' it be in Law an Act within the Term. *R. Mod. Ca.* 57. *Sal.* 457, 650.

But a Term's Notice is not necessary, for the usual Notice is sufficient, where the Delay for a Year after Issue joined was by an Injunction out of the Court of *Chancery* served at the Suit of the Defendant. *R. 1 Sid.* 92.

Or by the Defendant's claiming Privilege of Parliament. *Ibid.*

So, it is not necessary, where the Defendant gives Notice of Trial by *Proviso*. *Dub.* 1 *Sid.* 34.

Nor where there was Notice of Trial (tho' countermanded), or any Proceeding by the Plaintiff, within the Year. *R. Mod. Ca.* 18, 58.

Nor where the Proceedings have not ceased for a Year, exclusive of the Term in which Issue was joined. *Mod. Ca.* 18, 58.

So fourteen Days Notice is not necessary, where there are not fourteen Days between the Term and Affizes. *Mod. Ca.* 18.

[Motion for new Trial must be within the first four Days of Term. *Barnes* 446.]

So a new Trial shall be granted, if the Judge certifies the Verdict to be contrary to the Evidence. 2 *Mod.* 199. *Barnes* 439.

[The Certificate of the Judge reporting the Matter of Fact, as appearing before him at the Trial, is conclusive. *Rex v. Poole*, P. 7 G. 2. *B. R. H.* 23.]

[If Cause tried before Judge of another Court, there must be Affidavit of what passed on Trial. *Barnes* 447.]

If, on Information *Quo Warranto*, where there are many Issues, the Jury find a general Verdict for the King, and the Judge reports that two of the Issues were found against Evidence, a new Trial shall be granted; there should be a separate Verdict upon each Issue. *Rex v. Cockerell*, T. 11 & 12 G. 2. *Andr.* 260.]

[If there is Evidence on both Sides, it cannot be called a Verdict against Evidence; and there shall not be new Trial, tho' the Jury found against the Party with whom the Judge thinks the Weight of Evidence lies, or for whom he sums up. *Ashley v. Ashley*, *Smith v. Huggins*, M. 14 G. 2. *Str.* 1142. *Anon.* T. 16 G. 2. 1 *Wilf.* 22.]



[New Trial may be granted tho' Evidence on both Sides, if *all* the Witnesses to a Release are not examined. *Norris v. Freeman*, M. 10 G. 3. 3 *Wils.* 38.]

[New Trial may be granted in a criminal Case, on Report of the Judge and Affidavits of the Jury, that the Verdict against the Defendant was taken contrary to their Meaning, and to the Judge's Directions in Point of Law. *Rex v. Simmons*, T. 25 & 26 G. 2. 1 *Wils.* 329.]

[After Trial at Bar, if the Evidence is doubtful, a new Trial shall not be granted. *Smith v. Parkhurst*, H. 12 G. 2. *Andr.* 315. *Str.* 1105.]

[So if Master brings Trespass *vi et armis* for taking his Apprentices, and it appears that the Apprentices being imprisoned by their Master in a Lock-up-House of *A.* and fearing to be sold to *Guinea*, complain to Quarter-Sessions, who discharge them; and *W.* a Sea-lieutenant agrees with them to serve, gives *A.* Money to keep them that Night, and next Morning sends Press-gang with a Note to *A.* to deliver them, which he does, taking a Receipt; and on Trial all the Defendants (the Justices and *W.*) are found *Not guilty*; although *W.* ought to have been found Guilty on the Evidence, yet, as he appeared to act with good Intention, the Court will not grant new Trial. *Reavely v. Mainwaring*, H. 2 G. 3. 3 *B. M.* 1306.]

Or, if he allowed what was not, or denied what was, good Evidence. *Mod. Ca.* 307, 242.

[If Defendant in an Action for a Seizure *sine aliqua probabili causa*, is not permitted to give Evidence that there was a probable Cause. *Bill v. Robinson*, M. 1719. *Bunb.* 49.]

[And in such Case it may be granted, though a special Verdict has been signed by the Counsel on both Sides. *Namink v. Farwell*, M. 1719. *Bunb.* 51.]

[If on an Issue directed to try a *Modus* for five Closes, it appears that the *Modus* extends to two Closes more, (for the same Sum,) and the Judge thereupon directs the Jury to find for Plaintiff, against the *Modus*; a new Trial shall be granted. *Taylor v. Walker*, P. 1729. *Bunb.* 267.]

[If the Judge directs the Jury on a Point of Law, and they find a Verdict contrary to his Direction; or, if he directs them to find specially, and they find a general Verdict, there shall be a new Trial granted. *Rex v. Poole*, P. 7 G. 2. *B. R. H.* 23.]

[Unless it appears to the Court, that the Judge was mistaken. *Ibid.*

[Or, that it is impossible that Defendant should have Judgment, by Reason of his bad Plea. *Ibid.*]

[Replevin for taking Cattle; Avowry, Damage-feasant; Plea, Right of Common; Replication, a Custom to inclose, and the Lands uninclosed free from his Common, and the Lands inclosed free from the Common of others; if it is proved at the Trial, that the inclosed Lands are free from Common, (though it is said by some Witnesses, that if one Acre is left uninclosed, he has a Right to Common on the other's uninclosed Lands) if the Judge says the Custom being intire is not proved, and Jury finds in consequence for Plaintiff, there shall be new Trial for the Misdirection. *How v. Strode*, M. 6 G. 3. 2 *Wils.* 269.]

If the Party was disappointed of Evidence by Sickness, or other Accident, without his Default. *Mod. Ca.* 22.

[If the best Evidence is not produced by him for whom the Verdict is, as only a Copy of Bishop's Institution-book to prove Presentation by the Patron in *quare impedit*; for the Presentation or the Institution-book itself might have been produced. But, *N. B.* in *quare impedit* Security must be given for Costs and Profits of Living, if second Verdict for the same Party. *Tillard v. Shebbeare*, M. 8 G. 3. 2 *Wils.* 366.]

Or the Witnesses or Counsel were absent by Surprise. *Sal.* 645.

If a Juror declared a Design to give a Verdict for one of the Parties before the Trial. *Sal.* 645.

[If a Juror challenged, be sworn on the *Tales* by another Name. *Parker v. Thoroton*, M. 12 G. *Str.* 640. 2 *Ld. Raym.* 1410.]



[Because the Jury tossed up, whether 300*l.* or 500*l.* Damages. *Mellish v. Arnold*, M. 1719. *Bunb.* 51.]

[Because the Jury drew Lots, whether to find for Plaintiff or Defendant, tho' it happen according to Evidence, and the Judge's Opinion. *Hale v. Cove*, M. 12 G. *Str.* 642.]

[If a Verdict is obtained by a Trick contrary to Conscience, tho' strictly regular, the Court will set it aside, and make the Party pay Costs, and order new Trial; as if Plaintiff refuses to produce a Note he had received in Payment, and which was not paid by his own Negligence, because Defendant had not given him Notice to produce it. *Anderfon v. George*, P. 30 G. 2. 1 B. M. 352.]

[If a Verdict is founded on a Note, which is manifestly obtained by Fraud, whereas the Jury only considered the Question of Forgery, the Court will set it aside, and grant new Trial. *Bright v. Eynon*, T. 30 & 31 G. 2. 1 B. M. 390.]

[If the Merits have not been tried, because Plaintiff could not give material Matter in Evidence on the Issue joined, and therefore a Verdict against him, the Court will set it aside, though it was right on the Evidence given, and order new Trial on Payment of Costs. *Dayrolles v. Howard*, P. 3 G. 3. 3 B. M. 1385.]

[If there is Reason to suspect a Verdict to have been obtained by Perjury, the Court will grant it. *Fabrillus v. Cook*, M. 6 G. 3. 3 B. M. 1771.]

[If on a Verdict subject to the Opinion of the Court on a Case stated, sufficient Facts are not set forth, or if on a special Verdict it is defectively found, the Court will grant new Trial. *Bond v. Seawell*, M. 6 G. 3. 3 B. M. 1773.]

[Defendant pleads four Pleas, Plaintiff joins Issue on three, taking no Notice of fourth, and Verdict for him, he shall reply issuably or demur; if he replies, new Trial; if he demurs, Proceedings stayed till Argument. *Barnes* 465.]

[If Sheriff on Inquiry has admitted improper Evidence, whereby Damages lessened, Court will order new Trial. *Barnes* 448.]

[On the Trial of a Traverse of an Inquisition of Lunacy, if the Defendant is not well, and cannot attend the Trial, a new Trial shall be granted. *Rex v. Roberts*, P. 17 G. 2. *Str.* 1208.]

[If the Merits have not been tried, Court will grant new Trial for Variance between Issue delivered and Record, tho' not material. *Barnes* 464.]

[If the Demand is certain, Court will set aside Damages if too small, not where uncertain. *Barnes* 455.]

[There may be a new Trial after a former new Trial. *Goodwin v. Gibbons*, T. 7 G. 3. 4 B. M. 2108.]

[It may be granted for excessive Damages, but not a third Trial. *Chambers v. Robinson*, H. 12 G. *Str.* 691. Note, This Case was denied to be Law by Pratt C. J. *Beardmore v. Carrington*, P. 4 G. 3. 2 Wils. 244.]

[Verdict shall not be set aside for Smallness of Damages, though it may for excessive Damages. *Hayward v. Newton*, M. 6 G. 2. *Str.* 940. *Barker v. Dixie*, T. 9 G. 2. *Str.* 1051. B. R. H. 279. *Barnes* 445.]

[But Inquisition was set aside, and new Inquiry granted, for Smallness of Damages. *Tutton v. Andrews*, T. 14 & 15 G. 2. *Barnes* 448.]

[New Trial may be granted after Nonsuit, as if a Judge has directed it, because he thought there was not sufficient Evidence that an Innkeeper had been such a Trader as made him liable to the Bankrupt Laws. *Buscall v. Hog*, M. 11 G. 3. 3 Wils. 146.]

[If the Plaintiff is nonsuited, and the Nonsuit recorded, there cannot be a new Trial, for the Plaintiff is out of Court. *Serle v. Ld. Barrington*, M. 11 G. 2. *Ld. Raym.* 1370.]

[If Plaintiff in Ejectment on Trial will not produce a Deed which is in Court, tho' Notice has been given to do it, and is thereupon nonsuited, the Court will not grant new Trial. *Roe v. Harvey*, M. 10 G. 3. 4 B. M. 2484.]

But there shall not be a new Trial on Account of the Absence of a Witness, whom the Party might have had without his Neglect. *Mod. Ca.* 22. *Sal.* 647. *F.g.* 40. [*Price v. Brown*, H. 12 G. *Str.* 691. *Cooke v. Berry*, T. 18 G. 2. 1 Wils. 98. *Barnes* 439.]



Nor after two Verdicts for the same Party, without Proof of Practice. *Mod. Ca. 22.*

Nor upon an Indictment or Information, where the Defendant is acquitted, tho' contrary to the Direction of the Judge, without Proof of Practice. *Sbo. 336. Sal. 646. 1 Lev. 9. 1 Sid. 153.*

[New Trial shall not be granted, if Defendant is acquitted on Indictment for not repairing Highway. *Rex v. Silvertown, P. 24 G. 2. 1 Wils. 298.*]

[No new Trial on a feigned Issue found for Defendant, where the Verdict against him would have the same Consequence as a Verdict in a criminal Prosecution. *Rex v. Praed. Rex v. Edwards. St. Ives Causes. M. 9 G. 3. 4 B. M. 2257.*]

Nor where the Action is Rigorous, as for not taking Care of his Fire, &c. *Sal. 644, 648, 653. R. 5 Mod. 88.*

Nor after an Indictment for a capital Offence.

Or for Perjury, tho' the Witnesses were absent by Practice. *1 Sid. 149, 153.*

[New Trial is never granted on penal Statute, if Verdict for Defendant, if no Misbehaviour appears in him. *Mattison v. Allanson, M. 19 G. 2. Str. 1238. Fonereau v. — P. 10 G. 3. 3 Wils. 59.*]

[No new Trial in a *qui tam* after Verdict for Defendant, though against the Judge's Directions. *Seymour v. Day, P. 4 G. 2. Str. 899. Jervois v. Hall, P. 16 G. 2. 1 Wils. 17. Barnes 466.*]

[Yet it may be granted on an Information of Seizure for fraudulent Exportation, where Verdict is for Defendant, where nothing is forfeited but the Goods: *Robinson v. Lequesne, T. 1728. Bunb. 253.*]

Or, in *Quo Warranto*, where the Defendant is acquitted: *Dub. 2 Mod. Ca. 207.*

[It may if the Judge certifies it was against Evidence; but the twelve Judges equally divided, and no new Trial could be granted. *Rex v. Bennet, T. 4 G. Str. 101.*]

In *Quo Warranto*, to which Defendant pleads an Election under the Nomination of B. and A. Bailiffs, it is no Cause for a new Trial, that the Judge directed a Judgment of *Ouster* in *Quo Warranto* against B. and A. for acting as Bailiffs; especially if Judgment of *Ouster* must have been against Defendant, though this Issue had not been against him. *Rex v. Hebden, P. 12 G. 2. Andr. 388.*

It shall not be in an Inferior Court. *Sal. 650.*

Nor shall be for Want of Notice, if the Defendant made a Defence. *Sal. 646.*

Nor shall be, where the Verdict is with the Right. *Sal. 644, 646, 647.*

[When the Merits have been tried fairly and fully, the Court will not grant new Trial. As if Defendant has mistaken one Abuttal of a Way which he claims in his Plea, and yet has a Verdict. *Sampson v. Appleyard, M. 12 G. 3. 3 Wils. 272.*]

[In Debt on Bond, conditioned to pay to a third Person A. if on Trial there is Evidence that A. declared there was nothing due to him, there shall not be a new Trial on Affidavit of A. that he looked on Defendant as indebted to Plaintiff the Obligee; for A. is the real Plaintiff, and his Declaration good Evidence. *Hanson v. Parker, H. 23 G. 2. 1 Wils. 257.*]

Nor after an Interlocutory Judgment: *Mod. Ca. 264.*

[New Trial cannot be granted on the Crown Side, after signing interlocutory Judgment. *Rex v. Armstrong, M. 12 G. 2. Str. 1102.*]

[There shall not be a new Trial after four Years Acquiescence, though Judgment is not signed. *Rex v. Bill, M. 8 G. 2. Str. 995.*]

Nor usually in an Action for Words. *Sal. 644.*

Or Ejectment. *Sal. 648. [Contra Goodtitle v. Clayton, P. 8 G. 3. 4 B. M. 2224.]*



[If Plaintiff in Ejectment moves against the Casual Ejector on the *St. 4 G. 2. c. 28.* that there is Half a Year's Rent due, and no Distress, and at the Trial deserts that, and sets up another Title, yet, if Defendant makes Defence, there shall be no new Trial. *Kempton v. Cross, P. 8 G. 2. B. R. H. 108.*]

Nor after a Motion in Arrest of Judgment. *Sal. 647.*

Or a Trial at Bar. *R. Sal. 650, 643. 2 Jon. 225. Carth. 507.*

[After Trial at Bar, if the Evidence is doubtful, a new Trial shall not be granted. *Smith v. Parkhurst, H. 12 G. 2. Andr. 315. Str. 1105.*

[But on a Trial at Bar on a Traverse to the Return of *Mandamus*, a new Trial at Bar may be granted if the Verdict was against Evidence. *Musgrove v. Nevins, P. 10 G. 2. Ld. Raym. 1358. Str. 584. Smith v. Parkhurst, H. 12 G. 2. Str. 1105.*]

[New Trial shall not be granted after Trial at Bar in Ejectment, unless Justice is not otherwise to be attained. *Smith v. Parkhurst, H. 12 G. 2. Str. 1105. Andr. 315.*]

[It shall not be granted for Variance between the Paper-book in which Plaintiff is called *James*, and the Record in which he is rightly called *John*; or because the Word *not* is omitted in not regarding his Promises. *Mathar v. Brinker, P. 4 G. 3. 2 Wils. 243.*]

[Where on trying a Traverse on a Return no Damages are given, it cannot be supplied by Writ of Inquiry, but there must be a *Venire facias de novo*. *Kynaston v. Shrewsbury, T. 9 G. 2. Str. 1051. B. R. H. 147.*]

[Where Judgment, tho' regular, has been obtained by Surprise, the Court will set it aside; but not, where regular, and no Surprise. *Lockwood v. Beaumont, M. 9 G. 2. B. R. H. 157.*]

[In Case, for maliciously suing and arresting Plaintiff in an inferior Court, which had not Jurisdiction, and Verdict for Plaintiff, there shall not be new Trial, though the Declaration is faulty, in not alledging that Defendant knew the Court had not Jurisdiction. *Goslin v. Wilcock, P. 6 G. 3. 2 Wils. 302.*]

[If Defendant pleads in Abatement, to which Plaintiff demurs, and Judgment of *respondeas ouster*, then he pleads *nil debet*, and the Plea-roll contains nothing but the Declaration and *nil debet*, the Plea in Abatement not having been deserted, or Judgment entered on it, this Irregularity is cured by Defendant's having accepted and paid for the Issue, and the Court will not grant new Trial. *Combe v. Pitt, P. 5 G. 3. 3 B. M. 1682.*]

[On two Issues, general Verdict, right as to one, contrary to Evidence on the other, cannot be severed, nor new Trial granted. *Barnes 436.*]

[New Trial refused, when Evidence on both Sides, tho' Ch. Just. who tried still of Opinion that the Weight of Evidence was on the other Side. *Swain v. Hill, H. 10 G. 3. 3 Wils. 45. N. B.* Here were two Issues, both which must have gone back, and one was clearly right.]

[New Trial shall not be granted, because of Variance between Paper-Book and the Record, the Record being right. *Barnes 475.*]

[In Trespass, not guilty to Part, and Justification to Part, Merits on Justification for Plaintiff and Damages; on Not guilty, no Evidence; general Verdict not set aside. *Barnes 154.*]

[On a hard Case on *qui tam*, where Officers of Revenue will not prosecute, the Court will not grant new Trial, tho' Verdict against Evidence and Judge's Direction. *Barnes 435.*]

[If Title is in Dispute, and Verdict for Defendant, no new Trial, unless Revenue concerned. *Barnes 440.*]

[If Verdict for Plaintiff, and Court divided on Motion of new Trial, Plaintiff may sign Judgment. *Barnes 442.*

[*50l.* for getting the Daughter of Plaintiff, an Alehouse-keeper, with Child, *per quod*, &c. not excessive; and therefore only new Trial refused. *Tullidge v. Wade, P. 9 G. 3. 3 Wils. 18.*]

[Two hundred Pound Damages for a Blow in the Face, to Plaintiff who called Defendant Scoundrel for detaining his Turtle; not excessive, and new Trial refused. *Grey v. Sir Alexander Grant, T. 4 G. 3. 2 Wils. 252.*]

[A Militia-



[A Militia-colonel orders an innocent Soldier twenty Lashes, out of Spite to the Major, who had given him a Furlough; the Court will not order new Trial, because 150 *l.* is given for Damages, tho' the Man was scarcely hurt. *Benson v. Frederick*, H. 6 G. 3. 3 B. M. 1845.]

[The Court will not grant new Trial for excessive Damages, where they depend on Circumstances solely under the Cognizance of a Jury, and fit for their Decision; as for criminal Conversation with Plaintiff's Wife. *Wilford v. Berkeley*, T. 31 G. 2. 1 B. M. 609.]

[N. B. This Rule is not here extended to Torts in general, though so quoted by Lord Camden, in *Beardmore v. Carrington*, 2 Wils. 244.]

[The Court will not even grant a Rule to shew Cause for new Trial for excessive Damages, if the Judge who tried it says, tho' he thinks the Damages too large, yet he is not dissatisfied with the Verdict; as 200 *l.* for Custom-house Officers searching for prohibited Goods, and finding none, but doing no Damage. *Redshaw v. Brooke*, P. 9 G. 3. 2 Wils. 405.]

[But altho' a Verdict is against Evidence, yet if the Action was frivolous and vexatious, and the real Damage small, the Court will not grant a new Trial; which should be to attain real Justice, not to gratify litigious Passions, on every Point of *summum jus*. *Macrow v. Hull*, M. 30 G. 2. 1 B. M. 11. *Farewell v. Chaffey*, M. 30 G. 2. 1 B. M. 3. *Burton v. Thompson*, M. 32 G. 2. 2 B. M. 664.]

[Though Judge certifies Damages excessive, yet if Court think otherwise, they will not grant new Trial. Thus, on Action for very malicious Prosecution, on which Plaintiff had been imprisoned and tried for Felony, *Page J.* certified 50 *l.* Damages excessive, but the Court thought not. *Barnes* 436.]

[New Trial was never granted for excessive Damages in Torts, yet it might, if Damages such as all Mankind would exclaim at, at first Blush. *D. per Lord Camden*. *Huckle v. Money*, M. 4 G. 3. *Beardmore v. Carrington*, P. 4 G. 3. 2 Wils. 205, 244.]

[Yet it is said, in an Action for Words, (*Lord Gower v. Heath*, T. 13 G. 2. *Barnes* 445.) that for excessive Damages Verdicts have been frequently set aside. In *Redshaw v. Brooke*, P. 9 G. 3. 2 Wils. 405. it was not argued nor denied on this Ground, but because *Wilmot C. J.* was not dissatisfied with the Verdict. The same Doctrine is asserted in *Wilford v. Berkeley*, T. 31 G. 2. 1 B. M. 609. and in *Benson v. Frederick*, H. 6 G. 3. 3 B. M. 1845. where *Aston J.* cites *Wood v. Gunston*, Style 466. So also, in *Grey v. Grant*, T. 4 G. 3. 2 Wils. 252. So, *Anon.* M. 7 G. 2. *Barnes* 436. *Chifvers v. Lambert*, M. 8 G. 2. *Barnes* 229. *Yate v. Swaine*, M. 15 G. 2. *Barnes* 233. where Inquiry set aside for excessive Damages, viz. 250 *l.* for twenty-six Days false Imprisonment. *Vide etiam Hayward v. Newton*, Str. 940. *Barker v. Dixie*, Str. 1051. B. R. H. 279. *Barnes* 445. and *Tullidge v. Wade*, 3 Wils. 18. It is said *per Curiam*, in *Beardmore v. Carrington*, that the Court may assess Damages themselves without Writ of Inquiry. 2. Can they do it in Trespass, Trespass in the Case where Defendant pleads Not guilty, or in any Case where the Demand is not certain on the Record? *Vide Comyns*, Pleader, Z. 1.]

(R. 18.) When there shall be a Repleader.

If an Issue is misjoined, or joined on an immaterial Point, &c. when it is not aided by the St. 32 H. 8. a Repleader shall be awarded. *Gro. El.* 883. R. 1 Lev. 32. 2 Mod. 137, 140.

[As if Plaintiff declares on a Lease to A. which he says is come by Assignment to Defendant, and he pleads that A. did not assign to him, and Issue is joined, there shall be a Repleader, for it is an immaterial Issue. *Enys v. Mobun*, M. 3 G. 2. Str. 847.]

[Or if a Bond is conditioned for Payment of Money, on or before 5th of December, and Defendant pleads Payment on 5th of December, and Plaintiff replies,



and Verdict for Plaintiff, there shall be a Repleader, for it is an immaterial Issue. *Tyron v. Carter*, M. 8 G. 2. *Str.* 994.]

[But altho' an Issue is immaterial, yet a Repleader shall not be granted, if the Cause can be ended more expeditiously; as if the Plea be ill, or good in Form though not in Fact, and amounts to Confession. *Rex v. Philips*, M. 7 G. *Str.* 394.]

So, if the Issue joined is nugatory and void, whereon the Court cannot give Judgment, there shall be a Repleader. *R. Mod. Ca. 2. Hard.* 331.

[When the Finding on an Issue does not determine the Right, the Court ought to award Repleader, unless it appears from the Record, that no Manner of pleading the Matter could avail. *Rex v. Philips*, P. 30 G. 2. *1 B. M.* 292.]

[If there is a Mistake in a Plea (as if a Mayor sets forth his being sworn in according to 11 G. 1. c. 4.) and several Issues taken by the Replication to one intire Defence, all which are found against Defendant, as he could not give in Evidence the true and proper Manner of his being sworn in, on this Plea; the Court may order the whole Verdict to be set aside, with Costs, and Liberty to amend the Plea. *Ibid.*]

So, if the Issue is concluded to the Country, where it should be to the Record, &c. or *à contra*. *R. 1 Leo.* 96.

There shall be a Repleader of a Bar, Replication or Rejoinder, which is bad, for at the first Defect the Repleader begins. *Ray.* 458.

By the Common Law, if an immaterial Issue was joined, the Court might award a Repleader before Trial. *Mod. Ca. 2 Sal.* 579.

But will not now, where the Issue joined will be aided by the Statutes of *Jeofaile*. *R. Mod. Ca. 3. Sal.* 579.

So there shall not be a Repleader, where the Trespass is confessed, tho' the Issue was Immaterial. *1 Sal.* 173.

And there may be a Repleader after a Verdict. *Cro. El.* 883. *Hard.* 331.

But generally there shall be no Repleader upon a Demurrer. *1 Leo.* 79. without the Consent of the Parties. *Per 2 J. Rol.* 271. *Mo.* 461. *Agr. Mo.* 867. *Lat.* 147. *Adm.* 2 *Lev.* 142. *Cont. allowed 3 Lev.* 440. *Per Powell Mod. Ca.* 102. *R. Sav.* 89. *2 Bul.* 37.

Yet, if there be a bad Bar and a bad Replication, a Repleader may be awarded upon a Demurrer. *Bro. Replead.* 39. *But Periam said, the Roll of that Case could not be found. R. Pl. Com.* 138. a. *But Periam said, that there it was by Consent. 1 Leo.* 79. *Acc. per 3 J. Periam cont. 1 Leo.* 79. *But in the same Case it is doubted. Sav.* 89. *Semb. Cro. El.* 318. *1 And.* 167.

So there shall be no Repleader, where by the Defect in joining Issue there is a Discontinuance. *R. Mod. Ca. 3.*

Or the Defendant made Default at the Trial, whereby he is out of Court. *R. 1 Sal.* 216. *2 Sal.* 579.

[After Inquest is taken by Default, Defendant cannot be received to make Suggestion on the Roll, for after Default there can be no Repleader. *Brampton v. Crabb*, H. 3 G. *Str.* 46.]

[In Debt on Bond, if Defendant pleads Payment before the Day under a *Scilicet*, there shall not be a Repleader. *Cowne v. Barry*, M. 7 G. 2. *Str.* 954.]

[There shall be no Repleader where Defendant pleads Payment, and Acceptance in Satisfaction of Debt on Bond, and Plaintiff takes Issue on the Acceptance. *Hackshaw v. Rawlings*, H. 3 G. *Str.* 23.]

If Issue be joined in *Chancery*, and the Record sent into *B. R.* to be tried, for a Defect in the *Venire facias*, a Repleader shall be awarded in *B. R.* and not in *Chancery*; for the Record being in *B. R.* can never be remanded. *R. 1 Rol.* 287.

So antiently a Repleader was awarded upon a Writ of Error, but this is now obsolete. *Per Hale*, 2 *Sand.* 319. *2 Lev.* 12.

If a Repleader be awarded or denied, when it should not be, it will be Error. *R. Mod. Ca. 2. Sal.* 579.



If a Repleader is awarded, the Judgment is *quod replacitent*, and the fresh Pleading begins where the first Defect was. *R. Mod. Ca. 2. Sal. 579.*  
There shall be no Costs on a Repleader. *Ibid.*

## (S.) Verdict.

## (S. 1.) General.

A Verdict is General or Special. *Co. Lit. 226. b.*

A General Verdict is, when the Jury find the Point in Issue generally: As, in Affize on *Nul Tort*, *Nul Disseisin*, that the Tenant *disseisvit*, or *non disseisvit*. *Co. Lit. 226. b.*

If the Plaintiff is nonsuited, and the Jury find Damages, as in Replevin, it is no Verdict, but only an Inquest of Office. *R. Gro. El. 412.*

## (S. 2.) Special.

A Special Verdict is, when the Jury find the special Matter, and thereupon pray the Discretion of the Court. *Co. Lit. 226. b.*

[On a Point reserved for Opinion of Court, the Verdict must always be for Plaintiff. *Barnes 455.*]

[The Rule should be, if the Opinion of the Court is for Plaintiff, that the *Posse* be delivered to him; if for Defendant, that Verdict be entered for him *ex assensu Juratorum*. *Barnes 451.*]

A Special Verdict may be found in all Cases, as well upon Indictments and Appeals, as upon Common Pleas. *Co. Lit. 227. a. R. 9 Co. 13, 14. Dowman.*

In all Actions, Real, Personal, or Mixt. *R. 9 Co. 13, 14.*

On all Issues joined between the King and the Subject, as well as between Party and Party. *Ibid.*

And upon any Issue joined on a special Matter, or Point collateral, as well as on the General Issue. *R. cont. Dy. 284. a. R. acc. per all the J. in B. and the Opinion in Dyer denied. 9 Co. 14. Dowman. Cont. 3 Leo. 48. R. acc. Mo. 858.*

So by Consent a Special Verdict may be determined by the Court without being filed upon Record. *Mo. 774.*

But if the Jury find a special Matter not pertinent to the Point in Issue, the Court may disallow the Verdict, and the Case must be understood to be such in the Books, where the Court disallows a special Verdict. *9 Co. 14. a.*

As in Trespass for a Thing Transitory in *A.* if the Defendant is found *Not Guilty in A.* for the Jury ought to say *Not Guilty generally*, or find the special Matter. *2 Rol. 694. l. 25.*

[In a Case for the Opinion of the Court, the Facts proved at the Trial ought to be stated, and not the Evidence of the Facts only; thus, in Trespass on a Copyhold, it is not enough to state that Admission of Plaintiff was proved, but must state that Plaintiff had Title or Possession. *Palmer v. Johnson, P. 3 G. 3. 2 Willf. 163.*]

## (S. 3.) Privy.

A Verdict shall be given in Court. *Co. Lit. 227. b.*

Or may be given privately before the Judge in all Cases, except in Criminal Ones, which affect Life or Member. *Ibid.*

But in Criminal Cases, which affect Life or Member, a privy Verdict shall not be given. *Co. Lit. 227. b. R. Ray. 193.* But in other Criminal Cases it may. *R. ibid.*

And where a Privy Verdict is given, if the Judge or any of the Jury die before it is affirmed, it is not good. *R. Mo. 33.*



The Jury may vary from the Privy Verdict, before it is affirmed in Court. *Co. Lit.* 227. *b.* *R. Mo.* 33. *R. Dy.* 209. *a.*

So they may vary from the first Tender of their Verdict in Court, before it is recorded. *Co. Lit.* 227. *b.*

But after the Verdict is recorded, they cannot go from it. *Ibid.*

So after a Verdict in Writing delivered to the Sheriff on an Extent, it cannot be altered, except in Form. *2 Rol.* 712. *l.* 45.

(S. 4.) What Things a Verdict may find.

(S. 4.)  
Matter of Record.

The Jury may find by their Verdict all Things given in Evidence, material to the Issue, if it be not contrary to the Record, or the Admission of the Parties.

As they may find Matter of Record, given in Evidence: As, Letters Patent, Statutes, Judgments, &c. *Hob.* 227.

A Fine or Common Recovery. *2 Rol.* 691. *l.* 23.

A Record of an Attainder produced *sub Pede Sigilli.* *2 Rol.* 691. *l.* 20.

So any Record regularly proved. *Cont.* *2 Rol.* 691. *l.* 20. *Hob.* 227.

So Matters upon Record in a Spiritual Court, as, a Divorce, &c. *2 Rol.* 691. *l.* 25.

(S. 5.)  
An Estoppel.

So the Jury may find Matter of Estoppel, and tho' it is not pleaded and relied upon, when it is found the Court shall judge according to Law. *Co. Lit.* 227. *a.*

And therefore, if a Man makes a Lease by Indenture to *A.* of his own Land, whereby *A.* is estopped to say, that it was not demised, the Jury may find such Matter, tho' it be not pleaded. *Co. Lit.* 227. *a.* *Dub. Cro. El.* 140. *Ow.* 96. *R.* 4 *Co.* 53. *R. Cro. Car.* 110. *Vide* 1 *Leo.* 206.

And the Jury must find the Estoppel under Pain of an Attaint. *4 Co.* 53. *b.*

So the Jury may find Tenure of the King by Estoppel. *2 Rol.* 690. *l.* 5. *7 H.* 4. 41. *a.*

So they may find a Bond to be made before the Date; tho' the Party is estopped from saying so. *R.* 2 *Co.* 4. *b.* *2 Rol.* 690. *l.* 7. 706. *l.* 17.

But where the Plaintiff makes Title by Estoppel, or pleads and relies upon the Estoppel, the Jury cannot find contrary to the Estoppel. *1 Sal.* 276. *Vide* Estoppel, (B.—E. 10.)

(S. 6.)  
A Matter which bars or avoids an Estate.

So the Jury may find a collateral Warranty; for it bars a Right. *Co. Lit.* 227. *a.* *R.* 10 *Co.* 97. *b.* *2 Rol.* 690. *l.* 10.

So they may find a Condition, which defeats an Estate. *2 Rol.* 690. *l.* 30, 35. *Lit. S.* 366.

Or a Release of an Estate. *Cont. per Shard.* 26 *Aff.* 2. *b.* *Acc.* *2 Rol.* 691. *l.* 7.

Or a Confirmation, though they are without Deed.

(S. 7.)  
The Jury may find a special Matter, when they cannot give a general Verdict upon it.

So they may find a Matter specially for the Plaintiff, on which they could not give a general Verdict for him, without Danger of an Attaint: As, if a Man justifies by a Lease 30 *Mar. habendum* from Lady-Day before for a Year, and the Issue is upon the Lease, and a Lease is proved of 25 *Mar. habendum* from thenceforth for a Year, the Jury may find for the Defendant, and not safely for the Avowant; yet they may find specially, on which the Court shall give Judgment for the Avowant. *R. Hob.* 73. *2 Rol.* 690. *l.* 45.

(S. 8.)  
Or give a general Verdict, when the special Matter does not warrant it.

So the Jury may find a general Verdict for the Plaintiff, where the special Matter found would be against him: As, in Trover, on Proof of a Demand and Refusal, they may find for the Plaintiff, but if it be found specially, it will be adjudged no Conversion. *Vide* *Action upon the Case upon Trover*, (E.)



On Proof of a Voluntary Feoffment to a Son, the Jury may find it fraudulent as to Creditors, &c. but if it be found specially, it will not be judged so. R. 10 Co. 56. b.

Yet, if the Special Matter gives a violent Presumption of a Fact, it shall be adjudged accordingly: As, if the Jury find that the Parties declared by a subsequent Indenture that a Recovery was suffered to such Uses, the Court will adjudge the Recovery to those Uses. R. 9 Co. 8. b. Mo. 192.

So, if they find a Conveyance of One, who fled beyond Sea, to Trustees for Payment of his Debts, and that the Residue should be at his Disposal, with Power of Revocation, and that he continued in Possession afterwards, it shall be adjudged fraudulent as against the King, tho' it be not expressly found. R. Mo. 194.

When the Matter of the Issue is alledged in any particular Place for Conformity to have a *Venue*, the Jury may find the Thing done in any other Place or County. R. 6 Co. 47. a. 2 Rol. 689. l. 40. *Vide Post*, (S. 15.)

(S. 9.)  
May find a  
Matter in an-  
other Place  
or County.  
When the  
Place is only  
for a *Venue*.

As, if an Executor pleads *plene Administravit*, and the Plaintiff replies *Assets at A.* the Jury ought to find for the Plaintiff, if Assets at any Place within or out of the Realm are proved. R. 6 Co. 47. 2 Cro. 55.

So, if the Heir pleads *Nothing by Descent at A.* the Jury ought to find for the Plaintiff, if there are Assets in any other County or Place. 2 Dy. 271. b. R. 6 Co. 47. a. 2 Rol. 689. l. 16. R. 2 Cro. 503.

So, if there be a Feoffment with Warranty by Tenant in Tail, in *Formedon* by the Issue in *Norfolk*, the Jury may find Assets in any County. 6 Co. 47. a.

If Tender of Homage be alledged at *D.* it may be found in any other Place. 2 Rol. 689. l. 50. *Vide Post*, (S. 15.)

So, if the Issue be of a Thing done out of the Realm, it may be found by a Jury of the County where the Action is brought: As, if the Issue be, whether a Ship demurred at *M.* in *Spain*. R. 6 Co. 47. b.

And in such Case the Jury is bound to find Matter in another County, under Pain of an Attaint. *Cont. Bro. Attaint.* 104. R. 6 Co. 47. a. acc.

So, on every general Issue, the Jury may find all Local Things, material to the Matter in Question, tho' in another County. R. 6 Co. 47. a.

(S. 10.)  
When a Local  
Thing is ma-  
terial, upon  
the general  
Issue.

As, in an Action on the *St.* 32 H. 8. for buying of Titles in *N.* where the Bargain was for a Title of Land in another County, upon the general Issue the Jury shall find the Value of the Land in another County. R. 2 Rol. 688. l. 35.

In Affise, they shall find Death, &c. in another County. 2 Rol. 689. l. 5, 10.

In Ejectment, upon *Not Guilty*, if the Plaintiff makes Title by a Lease of Land in *A.* except the Manor of *B.* the Jury of one County may find that the Manor extends into two Counties, and that the Lessor had Nothing in *A.* except the Manor. R. *Hob.* 170.

So, when a Bar in a real or personal Action is pleaded in a foreign County: As, a Release, &c. the Jury shall assess Damages for Land in another County, and so by a *Mean* shall inquire of a Local Thing in another County, of which they could not *Originally*. R. 6 Co. 47. a.

(S. 11.)  
When a Bar  
in a foreign  
County is  
pleaded.

As, in Trespas *Quare Clausum fregit*, if a Release, Arbitrament, &c. in another County be pleaded and tried there, the same Jury shall assess Damages for the Trespas. 2 Rol. 687. l. 50.

So, if a Release, &c. in a foreign County is pleaded in Affise, *Aiel*, *Cofinage*, &c. 2 Rol. 688. l. 10.

So in Waste. 2 Rol. 688. l. 15.

So, in Trespas for breaking his Close, if the Defendant pleads that the Plaintiff is a *Villein regardant* to his Manor in another County. R. 2 Rol. 688. l. 25.



(S. 12.)  
At another  
Time.

So they may find a Thing to be done at another Time, when the Day is not material: As, in Trespass for a Battery, &c. such a Day, the Defendant may be found Guilty at another Day. 2 Rol. 687. l. 25.

So in Conspiracy. 2 Rol. 687. l. 20.

So, in Battery, tho' the Defendant justifies by *son Assault* the same Day, by which the Day is made Parcel of the Issue. R. cont. 2 Rol. 680. l. 45. 687. l. 30. R. Cont. Brownl. 233. R. acc. Cro. Car. 514.

(S. 13.)  
When it shall  
not a Thing  
in another  
Place.  
In Criminal  
Cases.

But in Criminal Cases the Jury cannot find an Offence in another County than where it is alledged. 6 Co. 47. b.

As in Felony. *Ibid.*

(S. 14.)  
When the  
Place is Parcel  
of the Issue.

So, when the Place is Parcel of the Issue, the Jury cannot find the Point in Issue in another Place. R. 6 Co. 47. a. D. Hob. 170.

(S. 15.)  
When the  
Place is ma-  
terial.

So, in a Local Trespass, the Jury cannot find the Defendant guilty in another County: As, in Trespass for the Cutting of Trees, Grass spoiled, &c. 2 Rol. 688. l. 50.

Nor in another Place in the same County. *Semb.* 2 Rol. 689. l. 35.

And if the Jury find a general Verdict for the Plaintiff, in Trespass *Quare Clausum fregit*, &c. where the Proof is of a Trespass in another Place or County, an Attaint lies.

So a Jury in *Bucks* cannot find a Foundation of a Priory in *Oxon.* R. 2 Rol. 688. l. 52.

In an Action in an Inferior Court, the Jury cannot find a Thing issuable done out of the Jurisdiction. 1 Cro. 101. 2 Cro. 503. R. inter *Drake and Bear*, T. 15 Car. 2. B. R.

But a Jury in an Inferior Court may inquire of a Matter for Increase of Damages, tho' done out of the Jurisdiction. 1 Cro. 571. Agr. inter *Drake and Bear*, T. 15 Car. 2.

(S. 16.)  
So the Jury  
cannot find a  
Thing con-  
trary to the  
Record.

So the Jury cannot find a Thing contrary to the Record. 2 Rol. 691. l. 30. R. 11 H. 6. 42. a. R. 9 Co. 69. b.

And if a Verdict finds Matter contrary to the Record, it is void as to that. 9 Co. 69. b.

(S. 17.)  
Contrary to  
the Matter  
agreed by the  
Parties.

So the Jury ought not to inquire of a Thing, which is agreed by the Parties to the Issue. 2 Rol. 691. l. 35.

As, in Dower, if the Tenant pleads, *always ready to render Dower*, and the Issue is whether the Husband died seised, the Jury shall not inquire whether he was seised of an Estate of which the Wife was dowable; for this is confessed by the Plea. 2 Rol. 691. l. 40. 3 Leo. 80.

In Waste, for Waste in *A.* if the Defendant pleads no such *Vill* as *A.* the Jury cannot inquire whether there was any Waste committed, or whether the Plaintiff had Land in *A.* for it is confessed by the Plea. 2 Rol. 691. l. 45.

In Assise, if the Tenant pleads that the Demandant took the Profits *pendente Lite*, the Jury cannot find that the Tenant was not seised; for it is admitted by the Plea. 2 Rol. 691. l. 50.

So, if a Tenant justifies for Common, and Issue on the Common found for the Demandant, the Jury cannot find that the Tenant did not put in his Cattle. 2 Rol. 692. l. 5.

In Debt for Rent of four Acres, the Defendant pleads that he demised six Acres *absque hoc* that he demised four only, the Jury cannot find a Demise of less than four; for it is agreed that four were demised. 2 Rol. 692. l. 20.

If by the Pleading it appears that there is a Manor, and the Question arises upon the Tenure, the Jury shall not find Matter, which destroys the Manor. R. Lut. 1216.



If the Defendant avows for a *Heriot*, and shews Tenure by Fealty and 2s. Rent, &c. the Plaintiff admits the Tenure, and traverses the Prescription, if the Jury finds a Tenure by 12 d. it is not material, and the Avowant shall have Judgment. *R. 2 Mod. 5.*

If he says that *Locus in quo*, &c. is Parcel of the Manor of B. which is his Freehold, and avows for *Damage feasant* there, if the Plaintiff traverses that the said Manor is the Freehold of the Defendant, it cannot be found that there is no such Manor. *R. Dy. 183. a.*

In a *Præcipe* against A, who pleads, and B. as in Reversion prays to be received; and the Issue is, That B. had not the Reversion in Fee, and the Jury find that neither A. or B. had any Thing, B. shall be received; for it is contrary to the Admission of the Party, for it is admitted that A. is Tenant, and the Verdict imports that he is not.

So the Jury cannot find Matter out of the Issue: As, in Debt, on *No such Award* pleaded, the Jury cannot find Matters, which make the Award void, if they are not contained in the Award itself. *R. 2 Rol. 692. l. 25. Vide Hob. 54.* (S. 18.) Out of the Issue.

In Waste the Plaintiff declares upon a Feoffment to the Use of the Defendant for Life, Remainder to the Plaintiff, and the Issue is upon the Feoffment, and found that there was a Feoffment to such Uses, the Jury shall not find that the Use to the Defendant was without Impeachment of Waste. *R. per 3 J. 3 Leo. 80. Cro. El. 40.*

If a Verdict finds Matter out of the Issue, it is void for so much, tho' it concludes thereon generally, for or against the Plaintiff or Defendant. *Hob. 53. Vide Post, (S. 28.)*

And tho' the Matter out of the Issue destroys the Plaintiff's Title. *1 Leo. 66.*

If the Plaintiff by Replication pleads Assets in a certain Manner, and the Verdict finds Assets generally, it will be good. *R. 2 Cro. 140.*

But if a Verdict does not directly conclude to the Point in Issue, yet it is good, if the Court can collect the Point in Issue out of the Verdict. *Hob. 54.*

As, if the Issue be that the Tenant has the Fee, Verdict, that he has Nothing, is good, for it denotes that he has not the Fee. *Hob. 54.*

(S. 19.) And a Verdict shall be void.

So a Verdict is insufficient for the Whole, if it finds only Part of the Issue and says Nothing to the Residue: As, in an Information for Intrusion into a House and 100 Acres of Land, if the Verdict finds against the Defendant for the Land, but says Nothing as to the House, it is void for the Whole. *Co. Lit. 227. a. R. 2 Leo. 196.* (S. 19.) If it finds only Part of the Issue.

[If in Debt for 500 l. on a Charter-party to pay 50 Guineas per Month, Defendant pleads he paid 50 Guineas per Month for all the Time, and Issue taken that he did not, and Jury find that 357 l. remains unpaid, and say Nothing of the Rest of the 500 l. the Verdict is void. *Hooper v. Shepherd, P. 11 G. 2. Str. 1089. Andr. 156.*]

In Trespas for breaking his Close, and beating his Servant, if it says Nothing to the Battery. *R. 3 Leo. 83.*

In Trespas against Husband and Wife for beating his Horse and other Trespas, a Verdict, that the Wife beat the Horse, and for the Residue *Not guilty*, but says Nothing as to the Husband whether he beat the Horse or not, is bad. *R. Yel. 106.*

In Debt for 7 l. if it finds *Nil debet* for 6 l. and Nothing for the Residue. *R. Cro. El. 133.*

In Trespas for a Gown and Manteau, if Nothing found for the Manteau. *R. 3 Lev. 55.*

In Waste in pulling down, Selling and Destroying of Houses, &c. if Nothing found as to the Sale. *1 Lev. 309.*

So, in an Action against three, who plead severally, if three several Issues are joined, and there is a Verdict on two Issues only, but Nothing is said as to the third Issue, it is void for the Whole. *R. 2 Rol. 722. l. 5.*



In an Action by Husband and Wife for a Battery of both, if on *Not guilty*, the Defendant is found Guilty for the Battery of the Wife, but Nothing is said as to the Battery of the Husband. *R. Hard. 166.*

Yet in Trespass for Battery and Wounding, and Not guilty to the Wounding and Justification to the Residue, if it finds that he beat and wounded of his own Wrong, but says Nothing to the Issue on the *Not guilty*, it is good. *R. Cro. El. 854.*

So, in Prohibition, if it finds the Custom, &c. for the Defendant, but says Nothing as to the Proceeding after the Prohibition delivered. *R. 2 Mod. Ca. 3.*

But it may find Part of the Issue for the Plaintiff and Part for the Defendant. *Vide Post, (S. 26.)*

Tho' the Issue is entire: As, in a Writ of Error to reverse a Fine by him in Remainder after an Estate Tail, if the Defendant pleads a Common Recovery in Bar and there is Issue thereon, and the Recovery is found of Part of the Land, it is for the Plaintiff for Part, but the Defendant may proceed in Error to reverse the Fine for the Residue. *R. 2 Rol. 711. l. 30.*

In Debt on a penal Bill for 300*l.* on *Nil debet* it may find for 100*l. debet*, for 200*l. Nil debet.* *R. Sal. 664.*

[If in a special Verdict, Assets are found intire, and if the Penalty of three Bonds are Charges on the Assets, then for Defendant, if not Charges, then for Plaintiff, and the Court thinks the Penalty of two Bonds are Charges, and of the Third, not; Judgment may be entred thereon, *quia videtur cur. &c.* accordingly. *Bank of England v. Morice, H. 9 G. 2. Str. 1028. B. R. H. 219.*]

So, if it finds Words, which imply the whole Issue, it is sufficient, tho' Part of the Issue is not expressly found: As, in Trespass for Assault and Battery, if it finds the Defendant Guilty of the Trespass and Assault, and says Nothing to the Battery; for *Trespass* implies it. *R. 2 Lev. 111. Cro. El. 854. Vide supra.*

So, in an Information for forging and publishing a Deed, if it finds the Defendant Guilty of the Trespass and Forgery *prædict*, but says Nothing to the publishing, for the Word *Trespass* implies it. *R. 2 Lev. 111.*

[If a Man is indicted for forging a Bond, for publishing *such* Bond, and for publishing a *certain* Bond, knowing it to be forged, and the Jury find a special Verdict that he forged a Bond, and published the same, and say no more, the Court will supply what the Jury ought to have done, and find him guilty of the two first Offences, and Not guilty of the Third. *Rex v. Hayes, T. 3 G. 2. Str. 843. Ld. Raym. 1518.*]

So the Jury cannot find a Part only of a Deed or Will, but must find the Whole, otherwise the Verdict is void for the Whole. *Vau. 84.*

[But if several Pleas go each to the Whole, if one of them be found for the Defendant, he shall have a general Verdict, and the Jury need take no Notice of the other. *Barber v. Dixon, H. 17 G. 2. Wilf. 44.*]

(S. 20.)  
If it be im-  
perfect  
When the Im-  
perfection shall  
be aided by In-  
tertainment, *Vide*  
*Post, (S. 31)*  
When by spe-  
cial Conclu-  
sion, *Vide Post,*  
(S. 35.)

So a Verdict is void which finds the Matter so imperfectly, that there does not appear a good Title for the Plaintiff: As, in Assise for Rent, if the Jury find a Demand and Refusal, *et sic disseisivit*, but do not find a Demand upon the Land, it is void; for other Demand is not a Disseisin. *R. 2 Rol. 693. l. 45. 696. l. 40.*

If the Jury find a Devise till the Heir pays so much, but do not find whether the Heir has paid or not. *R. 2 Rol. 698. l. 40.*

If it finds that *A.* had two Sons *B.* and *C.* (and who was Heir is the Question) if it does not find which is the eldest Son; it is void; for it shall not be intended that *B.* being named first is the Elder. *R. 2 Rol. 699. l. 15. Cro. cont. Cro. Car. 392.*

If it finds that the Lessor of the Plaintiff entred and leased to the Plaintiff, who was ousted by the Defendant, but does not find any Title in the Plaintiff. *Semb. 2 Rol. 699. l. 40.*

If it finds a Lease from a College, and Entry by the Bailiff for a Condition broken, but does not find an Authority to enter by Deed. *R. 2 Rol. 699. l. 50.*

If



If it finds a special Title in *A.* and that *B.* entred and leased to the Plaintiff, and if *A.* has Title, for the Plaintiff, &c. but does not find that *B.* disseised *A.* so that his Entry and Lease is void; for it shall not be intended that *B.* entred by *Disseisin*. 2 *Rol.* 700. l. 5.

If it finds that 100 Acres of Wood in the Declaration are Parcel of a Farm, which Farm was demised to the Plaintiff by Indenture *prout*, and the Indenture shews a Demise of the whole Farm, *except Coppice*, but does not find there was any Coppice on the Farm, or that the Wood in the Declaration was Coppice, it is not sufficient to bring the Matter intended by the Exception in Question, but it is a sufficient Verdict for the Plaintiff. *R. 2 Rol.* 700 l. 15.

If it finds a Devise on a Condition precedent, but don't find the Condition performed. *R. 2 Rol.* 700. l. 50.

If it finds a Feoffment by a Father, who is Tenant for Life, with Remainder to *B.* his Son, with Warranty to the Plaintiff, and that *B.* is his only Son by such a Wife, but does not find that he is his Son and Heir, and then the Warranty will not descend upon him; and it shall not be intended, for he might have another Son by another Wife. *R. 2 Rol.* 701. l. 10. *Cro. Car.* 391.

In *Assumpsit* to pay on Request, if it finds that he undertook, but does not say *Modo et Forma*, nor finds any Request. *R. 2 Rol.* 711. l. 45.

If it finds a Devise, and does not say that the Devisor is dead. *R. 2 Leo.* 120.

If a Verdict finds that *Julian* Wife of *B.* is dead, when the Issue is whether *Jemmett* Wife of *B.* is dead, and does not say that *Julian* and *Jemmett* are the same Name. *R. Mo.* 411.

If, in an Information for Usury, it finds *Quod corrupt' agreat' fuit*, but does not find the Loan. *R. 2 Cro.* 210.

So, if the Verdict does not expressly find Matter necessary to maintain the Action, it is imperfect. *R. 2 Jon.* 61.

As, if it finds an Entry but no Expulsion. *Poph.* 12.

So, if it finds Matter specially, and finds an Entry by the Defendant on the Plaintiff, and then makes a general Conclusion, without finding Title in the Defendant, or Possession, there shall be Judgment for the Plaintiff, without Regard to the special Matter. *R. Cro. El.* 438.

So, if a Verdict does not find Damages and Costs, it is imperfect: As, in Annuity. *R. 11 Co.* 56. a. 2 *Rol.* 722. l. 30.

Or finds intire Damages when it ought not; for insufficient Damages are, as none. 11 *Co.* 56. a.

So, in Detinue, if it does not find the Value, as it ought. 10 *Co.* 119. b.

Or in *Valore Maritagii* does not find the Value of the Marriage. *R. 10 Co.* 119. a. 2 *Rol.* 722. l. 10.

But the Omission of finding Damages and Costs will be aided by a Release of them. *R. 11 Co.* 56. a.

So an Omission of that, which the Court *Ex officio* shall inquire of, will be aided by a Writ of Inquiry. 10 *Co.* 119. a.

If there are several Issues, and a Verdict good as to one, and imperfect as to others, a *Venire facias* goes to all. *R. 2 Rol.* 722. l. 45.

So, in an Action against several, if the Verdict is good as to some, imperfect as to others, there shall be a *Venire facias de novo* as to all, and a Defendant found Not Guilty, may afterwards be found Guilty. *R. 2 Rol.* 722. l. 35. 2 *Cro.* 627.

So, if there be a Demurrer to Part, and Issue for Part, and the Verdict does not find Damages for the Matter in the Demurrer, it is wholly void. *Dub.* 2 *Rol.* 723. l. 5. But it may be aided by a Release of Damages on the Demurrer, or a *Non Pros.* *R. 1 Sal.* 346.

So if a Verdict be imperfect, it shall not be rectified by the same Jury. but a *Venire de novo* must issue. *R. 2 Cro.* 210.

[If it appears on the Face of the *Jurata*, that the Cause was tried after the Day of *Nisi Prius* mentioned therein, there must be a *venire Facias de novo* awarded, for the



the *Hab. Corpora* and *Jurata* cannot in this Case be amended. *Crowder v. Rooke*, T. 2 G. 3. 2 *Wils.* 144.]

[Wherever Attaint would lie, Writ of Inquiry cannot be awarded to assess Damages, but *Venire de novo* must go; so if Issue is joined in Abatement, and Verdict for Plaintiff. *Eichorn v. Lemaitre*, H. 8 G. 3. 2 *Wils.* 367.]

[In Debt for the Penalty of 500 *l.* on Articles not to cut Trees, &c. on Penalty, &c. if there is Verdict for Plaintiff, that Defendant owes the Debt and one Shilling Damages, a *Venire facias de novo* shall go, for Jury should have assessed the real Damages on the Breaches assigned, and Plaintiff cannot take Verdict for the whole Debt by 8 & 9 *W.* 3. c. 10. *Drage v. Brand*, P. 8 G. 3. 2 *Wils.* 377.]

[On *Riens per descent*, Verdict, "that there are Lands sufficient" good, tho' the Value not set out. *Barnes* 444.]

1.)  
If it be un-  
certain.

So an uncertain Verdict is void: As, in Debt against an Executor, who pleads *Plene administravit*, if the Jury find he has Goods in his Hands unadministred, and do not say to what Value. *Co. Lit.* 227. a.

For it must find the Fact clear to a common Intent. *Vau.* 75.

In *Valore Maritagii*, if it finds the Marriage of the Heir, and does not say by whom. *R.* 9 *Co.* 74. a.

If it finds the *St.* 27 *Eliz.* for making void fraudulent Conveyances, and does not find the Conveyance fraudulent; for it does not bring it within the Statute. *R.* 16 *Co.* 57. a.

In Dower, on *nunques seise que Dower*, if it finds that the Husband was seised of so much as *B.* has, and does not say how much. *R.* 2 *Rol.* 694. l. 30.

In Ejectment, if it finds the Defendant Guilty of eight Pieces of Land, without other Certainty. *R.* 2 *Rol.* 694. l. 50. *Vide Sav.* 35.

In an Action on a penal Statute, which gives a Penalty for every Offence, if it finds the Defendant Guilty contrary to the Statute, but does not say how often he is Guilty. *R.* 2 *Rol.* 696. l. 5.

In Account against *A.* as Receiver of 10 *l.* by the Hands of *B.* other 10 by the Hands of *D.* if it finds that he received only one 10 *l.* but does not say by whose Hands. *R.* 2 *Rol.* 698. l. 5.

If it finds that there was a Demand for Rent due at *Lady-Day*, and does not say for a Year or half a Year then ended. *R. per 3 J. Windb. cont. Sav.* 122.

If it finds *A.* his only Daughter, it is not sufficient without saying that She was his Heir. *R.* 3 *Lev.* 125.

In Ejectment, if it finds the Defendant Not Guilty for four Closes, containing 400 Acres, and finds specially for the Residue, and it does not appear how much the Residue was. *R.* 2 *Cro.* 113.

[If there are four different Demises in Ejectment, and a Verdict for Plaintiff that he recover his Term aforesaid, without saying which, it is void. *Lady Cais v. Title*, H. 12 G. 3. *Str.* 682.]

So, if Debt be for 40 *l.* on several Contracts, and a Verdict as to 30 *l.* *Quod debet*, as to 10 *l.* *Quod Nil debet*, but it does not say on which Contract it finds for the Plaintiff, on which not. *R.* 2 *Rol.* 270.

So, if it finds Damages uncertainly: As, in *Assumpsit* if it finds Damages 40 *l.* if the Law wills that they should give 40 *l.* but if the Law wills not, then 3 *l.* *R.* 2 *Rol.* 695. l. 50.

So, if it be uncertain for what Thing or Time the Damages are given. *R.* 2 *Sand.* 171.

Yet they may give less or greater Damages on a Contingency, and refer it to the Court.

So on a Covenant to pay 11 *l.* for every Acre of Land less than was alledged on a Purchase, and Breach assigned that there were so many Acres less as amounted to 700 *l.* the Jury find that there were so many, &c. and give 400 *l.* Damages, it will be good, tho' they find all the Acres wanting, &c. for they are Chancellors, and may mitigate Damages. *R.* 2 *Rol.* 703. l. 10.



So a Verdict, which finds the Matter in Issue only by Argument and Inference, (S. 22.) is void: As, if the Issue be, that a Copyhold granted for three Lives is heriot-<sup>If it be only</sup>able, and the Jury find that there never was any such Grant in that Manor; for<sup>Argumenta-</sup> it is not found directly that it is not heriotable, but only by Argument. R. 2 Rol. 693. l. 10.

So, on an Issue that by the Custom a Grant may be to three for the Lives of two, a Verdict, that a Grant for three Lives is good, will be void; for it does not find the Issue but upon the Inference, that the Grant of a less Estate is good where the Custom warrants a greater Estate. R. 2 Rol. 693. l. 15.

If the Issue be, whether a Copyhold may by Custom be granted in Tail, a Verdict, that it may be granted in Fee, is void. *Per Hought.* 2 Rol. 693. l. 20.

In Debt, on a special *Non est Factum*, for that the Bond was read as an Acquittance, Verdict, that he is lettered, and knew it to be a Bond, and gave it voluntarily, is not good; for it ought to find directly, that it is his Deed. 2 Rol. 693. l. 25.

So, if the Defendant pleads *solvit*, and Issue is thereon, Verdict, that the Defendant owes the Money, is not good, for it finds only by Argument *quod non solvit*. R. 2 Rol. 693. l. 32.

So, in Trespass for taking and cutting his Leather, the Defendant justifies as a Searcher, &c. and that he in searching it cut it *More Scrutator*, the Plaintiff replies, Of his own Wrong *absque hoc* that he cut it *More Scrutator*, Verdict that he cut it of his own Wrong is not good; for it does not find the Issue but by Argument. R. 2 Rol. 694. l. 10.

If the Issue is, whether the Tenure be of B. Verdict, that he holds of C. is not sufficient. R. 1 Lev 210.

In *Assumpsit*, if the Verdict finds that the Plaintiff has Damage by Non-performance of the Promise, it is not good. R. Tel. 77.

In Trover, on *Not Guilty*, if it finds that the Defendant converted the Goods to his own Use, it is not good, tho' *tantamount* to *Not Guilty*. R. Cro. El. 866.

So, in all Cases, a General Verdict, which finds the Point in Issue by Way of Argument, is void, tho' the Argument or Inference is necessary. *Vau.* 75.

So, if it be repugnant: As, if in Ejectment for 20 Acres the Jury find a Demise for 10 Acres only, and if the Court are of Opinion that this is a Demise of 20 Acres, then, &c. it is repugnant, and void for the Whole. (S. 23.) <sup>If it be repugnant.</sup> R. 2 Rol. 695. l. 30.

If it finds that A. was seised till 1 Feb. and that a Writ of Entry was sued against B. and C. *tunc tenent*, returnable 23 Jan. to the Intent to suffer a Recovery, here no Tenant to the *Præcipe* is found; for if A. was seised till 1 Feb. it will be repugnant that B. and C. could be *tunc tenent*; and therefore it is void for the Whole. *Per Hob. but the other J. cont.* Hob. 262.

In Appeal, if the Verdict finds the Defendant Not Guilty of Homicide and Felony, and then finds him Guilty *se defendendo*. 1 And. 41.

On an Indictment for a Riot, if it finds the Defendant Guilty of the Fact, and Not Guilty of a Riot. 3 Mod. 72.

[If there is a Verdict for Defendant, when by his own shewing he is Guilty; as if he justifies under a Distress for Rent, and shews, that the Appraisers were sworn by the *Headborough*, when there was a Constable present. *Broome v. Rice*, T. 4 G. 2. Str. 873.]

But if the Thing, which makes the Repugnancy, may be rejected as Surplusage, it is good. *Vide Post*, (S. 28.)

So, in an Action on the Case for disturbing his Common by digging Turf and a Fishpond, the Defendant pleads that he left sufficient Common, Verdict, that by digging Turf he has not left sufficient Common, that by the Fishpond he has left sufficient, and so finds that the Plaintiff has sufficient Common, and has not, yet it is good, for it is in different Respects. *Dub. Cro. Car.* 495.



(S. 24.)  
If it be va-  
riant from the  
Declaration.

So, if there be a material Variation between the Verdict and the Declaration :  
As, in Debt upon a Contract, if the Verdict finds a different Contract. 2 Rol.  
702. l. 20. *usq;* 45.

In Detinue of a Bond, &c. if it finds a different Bond. 2 Rol. 703. l. 30.

In *Assumpsit*, if it finds a different Promise. 2 Rol. 703. l. 35. 719. l. 5,  
10, 50.

In an Action on the Case for Slander, if it find Words materially different,  
tho' of the same Sense, or equally slanderous : As, if the Declaration be, *He is a*  
*Bankrupt*, Verdict. *He will be.* 2 Rol. 717. l. 45.

Or, if the Declaration be, *He is a Thief*, Verdict, *He stole a Horse.* 2 Rol.  
717. l. 50.

Declaration in the second Person, *Thou stolest*, &c. Verdict in the third, *be*  
*stole.* R. 2 Rol. 718. l. 10.

So, in Ejectment, if it finds a different Lease. 2 Rol. 704. l. 35, 719. l. 32.  
*ad* 50. *Hob.* 73. *Lat.* 93. *Hard* 330. 2 *Lev.* 140. And *Vide ibidem*, what  
Leases are variant.

So in Wast for cutting down Trees, Verdict, that he dug up. 2 Rol. 720.  
l. 10.

[The *et similiter* left out in Issue delivered, though inserted in Record, is fatal.  
*Barnes* 475.]

[*He the said indorsed*, in Issue, *be the said A. indorsed*, in Record, fatal.  
*Barnes* 476.]

But a small or immaterial Variation does not avoid the Verdict. *Vide Post*,  
(S. 30.)

[And if the Record of *nisi prius* agrees with the Declaration delivered, a  
Variation from the Issue delivered is not material. *Shepley v. Marsh*, P. 13 G. 2.  
*Str.* 1131.]

[If the Record of *Nisi Prius* agrees with the Roll, though not with Paper-Book  
of the Issue, Verdict shall not be set aside ; and if the Record of *Nisi Prius* is  
wrong, the Court will amend it by the Roll, after a Verdict on Defence made.  
*Leeman v. Allen*, P. 3 G. 3. 2 *Wils.* 160.]

(S. 25.)  
Or gives Da-  
mages for a  
Thing not  
incurred.

So a Verdict shall be void, if it gives Damages for that, for which no Cause of  
Action was then incurred : As, in an Action upon the Case for seducing his  
Apprentice *per quod* he lost his Service, for the Residue of the Term, which is  
not yet expired, for he may afterwards return and serve. R. 2 *Sand.* 169. 1  
*Lev.* 299.

So, in an Action on the Case for building a Mill 3 *Aug. per quod* a Close was  
overflown, *et totum Proficuum a 2 Jul amisit*, if the Jury give intire Damages.  
R. *Sal.* 663.

But in Covenant, if the Plaintiff assigns a Breach for that the House *fuit et*  
*adhuc tenebros' existit* the Damages shall not be intended for any Thing after the  
Action brought. R. 3 *Lev.* 246, 346.

(S. 26.) But a Verdict is sufficient.

(S. 26.)  
If it finds the  
Substance of  
the Issue.

But it is sufficient, if the Substance of the Issue is found. *Co. Lit.* 227. a.  
As, in an Issue, if *A.* be Joint-Tenant with *B.* if the Jury find that *A.* has  
Nothing, it is against him ; for he cannot be a Joint-Tenant if he has Nothing.  
2 Rol. 705. l. 40, 50.

In Trespass in *Middlesex*, the Defendant justifies by a Writ in *London*, the  
Plaintiff replies that he took in *Middlesex* of his own Wrong without such Cause,  
if it finds that he took by Writ in *Middlesex*, it is sufficient, for the Effect of the  
Issue was upon the Place. 2 Rol. 706. l. 2.

In *Audita Querela* upon Payment after Execution, and Issue thereon, if it  
finds a Payment before, it is sufficient, for Payment was the Substance, and the  
Time not material. R. 2 Rol. 706. l. 15.



On an Issue, if taken by *Ca. Sa.* if it finds a Taking by an *alias Capias*, it is sufficient. *R. Hob. 54. 2 Rol. 707. l. 10. and many Cases ibid. 708, 709, 711. Mo. 858.*

In Ejectment a Lease of a Manor is pleaded, whereof the Tenements in which are Parcel, and Issue *an demist Maner*: If it finds that he demised a Farm, called the Manor, whereof the Tenements, in which are Parcel, and that there are Copyholds but no Freeholds there, tho' this is not a Manor in Law, yet it is sufficient; for the Substance is, a Demise or not. *R. 6 Co. 67. 2 Rol. 712. l. 5.*

[In Ejectment for a *Moiety*, as one of two Coheirs, a Verdict for a third Part, Plaintiff appearing to be one of three Coheirs, is good; for Plaintiff must recover according to his Title. *Denn v. Purvis, P. 30 G. 2. 1 B. M. 326.*]

Issue, whether *A.* was in the Realm 1 *Aug. 3 Car.* and remained five Years without Entry or Claim to avoid a Fine, if it finds he was 4 *Car.* and not 3 *Car.* it is sufficient, for the Time is not material, if he was five Years without Claim. *R. 2 R. 713. l. 10.*

Issue in Trespass, whether the Land was the Freehold of *A.* if it finds that as to two Parts it was the Plaintiff's Freehold, and the other Part *A.*'s, it is sufficient; for it finds as much as proves the Action not maintainable. *R. Cro. El. 157.*

In Prohibition, it was suggested that a *Modus* of 4 *s.* Time whereof, &c. was paid, and Issue upon the *Modus*, and it was found by the Verdict that there was a *Modus* of 4 *s.* 6 *d.* *R.* that the Defendant shall not have a Consultation, for a *Modus* is found, tho' it is not the same as was suggested. *Cro. El. 819.*

So, it is sufficient, if it does not find the Words of the Issue, but Words *tantamount*: As, if the Issue be, whether the Plaintiff *habuit et gavisus fuit Officium predictum*, Verdict, *quod occupavit*, is sufficient. *R. Mo. 401.*

[Indictment, that Defendant *fabricavit et contrafecit* a Bank-note for 520 *l.* Verdict, that he *eraset et alteravit* a Note by turning the Word two into five, held good, and Judgment against Defendant. *Rex v. Dawson, M. 3 G. Str. 19.*]

So, it is sufficient, if it finds so much of the Issue as maintains or avoids the Bar, tho' it does not find all the Words of the Issue: As, if the Obligor pleads *solvit ad Diem*, the Plaintiff replies that the Defendant, nor *A.* and *B.* joint Obligors, *nec eorum aliquis solvit*, and Issue thereon, if it finds that the Obligor *Non solvit*, it is sufficient. *R. Cro. Car. 6, 7.*

[If a special Verdict on a *Mandamus* finds that Plaintiff was chosen a Jurat, then chosen Mayor, received the Sacrament within a Year before chosen Mayor, but not before chosen Jurat, it is good, though it does not find that there was no Prosecution. *Martin v. Jenkin, M. 14 G. 2. Str. 1145.*]

So, it is sufficient if it finds the Defendant Guilty for Part only of the Demand or Charge in the Declaration: As, in Trespass, if it finds him Guilty for Part only of the Trespass alledged. *Vide 2 Rol. 683. l. 20. 703. l. 25. 704. l. 5, 10. Vide Ante, (S. 19.)*

[To Trespass *Vi et Armis* for Assault and Battery, charging special Damages, Defendant pleads as to the *Vi et Armis* Not guilty, and Issue is joined, and as to the special Damages pleads *son assault demesne*; Plaintiff replies, "*de Injuria sua propria absque tali Causa*," and Issue is joined; Verdict "guilty of the Trespass within-written" is good. *Hawks v. Crofton, M. 32 G. 2. 2 B. M. 698.*]

In Ejectment, if it finds him Guilty only for Part of the Lands or Tenements demised. *R. 2 Rol. 703. l. 40. Cro. El. 13. 3 Lev. 334.*

So, in an Action upon the Case, for putting in Cattle and consuming his Common, if he is found Guilty only for depasturing the Common, and not Guilty for putting in the Cattle. *R. 9 Co. 112. 2 Rol. 704. l. 15.*

So, in an Information upon a penal Statute, if it finds only one Defendant Guilty, or only in Part. *R. 2 Rol. 707. l. 30, 50, 708. l. 5. Cro. El. 835.*

So, in an Action for Words, *you stole my Horse*, and another Count for charging with Felony, if it finds that he did not charge with Felony, but finds the Words, it is sufficient as to them. *R. 2 Rol. 710. l. 5.*

So,



So, in Account, the Defendant pleads to Part Bailiff to the Plaintiff and a Stranger, if it finds him Bailiff to the Plaintiff for so much, without more, it is sufficient. *R. Mo. 548.*

Otherwise, if the Declaration is upon an intire Contract, Promise, &c. for then, if it finds against the Defendant for Part, it is a material Variation. *R. 2 Rol. 702. l. 20 ad 45. 707. l. 55.*

[If there is enough found, on several Issues joined, for Court to give Judgment on, there shall be no new *Venire*, though on one Issue no Proof nor Verdict. *Barnes 461.*]

(S. 27.)  
Omits a  
Thing not  
material.

So, omitting to find a Thing not material does not avoid the Verdict: As, if it finds that *A* was seised and devised to *B*. paying Debts and Legacies, and refers to the Court what Estate passed, it is not material, tho' it does not find whether *B*. has paid the Debts and Legacies; for it is a Condition rather than a Limitation. *R. 2 Rol. 699. l. 5.*

So, in Debt for 750*l.* upon a Bond *pro septuagint' & quinquagint' Libris*, if the Jury finds that the Defendant made the Bond, it is sufficient, without finding that it was intended for 750*l.* *R. Hob. 116.*

So in Trespass, or *Rescous*, if the Defendant alledges that *A. tenuit* by Rent and Heriot-Service, and justifies for a Heriot, it is sufficient, if it finds a Tenure by Heriot-Service, tho' not for the same Rent. *Semb. Cro. El. 799.*

Otherwise in Replevin, for the Avowant ought to prove the Tenure alledged. *R. Cra. El. 799.*

(S. 28.)  
Surplusage  
does not  
avoid it.

And Surplusage shall not hurt: As, if the Jury find a direct Verdict for the Plaintiff or Defendant, and then add uncertain or contradictory Matter. *Vide several Cases. 2 Rol. 695. l. 5, 15, 35. 1 Leo. 92. R. Mo. 431. R. Cro. El. 480. R. Cro. Car. 76, 130, 174. R. 2 Sand. 308. Sav. 112. Vide Post, (S. 40.)*

As, upon a *Non est factum*, if it finds that it was his Deed, but delivered after the Date. *2 Rol. 706. l. 17.*

If the Issue be, whether *A.* and *B.* enfeoffed, if it finds that *A.* and *B.* did not enfeoff, but that *A.* alone enfeoffed, the last Clause is void. *2 Rol. 706. l. 25.*

Verdict, that an Executor *administravit vel ad Usum proprium disposuit*, is good, tho' in the Disjunctive, and one Way had been sufficient. *R. Hob. 49.*

If it finds the Prescription alledged, it is good, tho' it finds more. *R. Hob. 117. R. 2 Lev. 253. Mod. Ca. 4.*

If it finds a Demise for Life upon the Land, but no other Livery. *R. Cro. El. 482.*

Or, *quod A. 10 Jun. demisit habendum a Die dat'*, and Livery 23 Jul. this being repugnant shall be rejected. *R. 2 Cro. 153.*

So, in Ejectment for twelve Acres of Land, if the Defendant is found Guilty for twenty, the Plaintiff shall have Judgment for twelve. *R. 2 Rol. 707. l. 5.*

In an Action against Husband and Wife for Words by the Wife, if it is found that the Husband and Wife spoke, it shall be Surplusage as to the Husband, and a good Verdict against the Wife. *R. 1 Rol. 216. R. 2 Rol. 433.*

So, if the Jury find that the Defendant committed Wast and sold, and then find the Particulars of the Wast but no Sale, the first Part being only the Title of the Verdict shall be rejected as Surplusage. *R. 2 Sand. 255.*

So, if it finds so much for Damages, *to be paid in Dying if it can be*, the last Words shall be rejected. *R. Cro. Car. 219.*

So, if it finds the Matter in Issue and other Matter out of the Issue, which makes *contra*. *Vide Ante, (S. 18.)*

So, if Tenant by Receipt pleads that *A.* was seised for Life, Reversion to him, the Demandant replies that *A.* was seised in Fee, and Issue thereon, a Verdict, that *A.* had Nothing in the Land, nor the other in Reversion, is for the Tenant by Receipt, for it is found that *A.* had not the Fee, and the other is Surplusage. *1 Rol. 705. l. 40, 50. 3 Leo. 80.*



So, on an Indictment for Barretry, if the Jury find the Defendant Guilty *prout Sir T. F. versus eum queritur*, where the Indictment was found at the Assises and *Sir T. F.* only joined Issue for the King as the King's *Coronator et Attorn' in B. R.* it will be good, and *prout Sir T. F. versus eum queritur* rejected as Surplusage. *R. 2 Sand. 308.*

But when the Surplusage tends to the Prejudice of the Parties, it is bad: As, (S. 29.) in Trespass for Assault, Battery and Wounding, the Defendant justifies the Assault and Battery, and Issue is thereon, the Jury find the Defendant Guilty for the Assault, Battery and Wounding, and give intire Damages, it is bad; for Damages are given for the Wounding, which was not in Issue. *R. per 3 J. Wind. cont. 1 Sid. 96.* Except where it tends to the Prejudice of the Party.

Nor a small Addition or Variation: As, if the Declaration be of Land in *Spreton and Begley*, and the Verdict of Land in *Spriton and North Begley*. *R. 1 Sid. 27.* (S. 30.) Nor a small Variation. *Vide Ante, (S. 24.)*

In *Assumpsit*, if the Jury assess Damages *Occasione Debiti predicti*, where it should be *Occasione non Performance Assumption predicti*. *R. Rol. 696. l. 10. Hob. 89.*

In an Action upon the Case for an Escape against the Gaoler of the Prison of the Castle of *M.* a Verdict, finding that the Defendant is Gaoler of the Prison there, and permitted the Escape, but that there is no Castle there, is good. *R. 2 Rol. 712. l. 2.*

In an Action for Slander, if the Declaration and Verdict vary by the Addition, Omission, or Change of any Words, which are not material for the Maintaining of the Action, or Increase of Damages. *R. 2 Rol. 717. l. 15 ad 50. 718. l. 20 ad 50. R. Hob. 180. R. Tel. 152.*

Otherwise, if the Words are totally different, tho' of the same Sense. *Vide ante, (S. 24.)*

In an Action on the *St. 2 Ed. 6.* for not setting out of Tythes, and Declaration upon a Lease, if *A.* so long live, and continue Parson, if it finds a Lease if *A. so long live*, without more, it is sufficient; for it determines if he resigns, or does not continue Parson, and therefore the Substance is found; for the Words omitted are what the Law implies. *R. 2 Rol. 718. l. 5.*

In Ejectment, if it finds a Lease not materially variant. *Vide 4 Leo. 14. 2 Rol. 704. l. 30, 40.*

In Trespass, if it finds him Guilty in a Moiety of the Land described in the Declaration, in the other Moiety Not Guilty. *R. 2 Cro. 183.*

So, if it varies in a Point collateral to the Matter in Issue: As, if *A.* avows and pleads a Lease for 21 Years, and a Grant of the Reversion to him, and the Grant of the Reversion is traversed, if the Jury find a Lease variant from that pleaded, it is not material. *R. 2 Rol. 705. l. 25.*

If the Issue be on a Feoffment to the Use of *A.* for Life, and afterwards to *C.* in Tail, if it finds a Feoffment to the Use of *A.* for Life, and then to other Uses, which are determined, and then to the Use of *C.* in Tail, it is good; for the Uses determined are not material. *R. 2 Rol. 712. l. 20.*

In *Assumpsit* by Assignees of Commissioners of Bankrupt for 40*l.* if the Verdict finds the Debt 35*l.* only. *R. Al. 28.*

So, if a Verdict varies from the Sum demanded, it does not prejudice: As, in Debt, if it finds less due than was demanded; for the Residue may be paid. *R. 2 Rol. 702. l. 50.*

So, in *Assumpsit*, on the Custom of Merchants, that either alone shall pay Money promised by two to be paid at certain Days, when they are found in Arrear on Account, if the Verdict varies as to the Days of Payment, the Days being past. *2 Rol. 703. l. 5.*

So, if a Verdict finds a Variation, when, notwithstanding, the Matter found is sufficient to maintain the Issue, the Verdict is good.

[In Action on promissory Note, if there are two Counts, one on the Note in 1732, (as it was) and the other for Money lent in 1733, and as to this last Count,



Count, the Issue varies from the Declaration as to the Time, it is not material. *Wright v. Crust*, P. 9 G. 2. B. R. H. 252.]

[If the Issue delivered is entered of *Trinity*, and the Record of *Nisi prius* is of *Easter*, it is not material. *Crofts v. Wilkin*, T. 9 G. 2. B. R. H. 303.]

[If Plaintiff's accepting Issue is omitted in Issue delivered, but inserted in Record, and Defendant on Trial makes Defence, (though only by excepting to Plaintiff's Evidence in Point of Law) Verdict shall not be set aside. *Barnes* 445.]

[*John John S.* in Declaration, *John S.* in Issue, immaterial. *Barnes* 476.]

[So that Plaintiff was indebted to Plaintiff. *Barnes* 477.]

[So Award of *Venire*, twelve good, &c. *Venire* itself twelve free. *Barnes* 487.]

(S. 31.)  
And it is sufficient, if it may be supplied by Intendment.

And incident and necessary Circumstances shall be supplied by Intendment, As, on a general Verdict, all Circumstances, which warrant the finding of the Jury, shall be intended. 2 *Rol.* 694. l. 5.

So, if a Man may lease, reserving the most accustomable Rent for 20 Years before, if the Jury find a Lease, rendering the customary Rent, it is sufficient; for it shall be intended the most accustomable for 20 Years, for *customary* extends to all precedent Time. R. 3 Co. 9. *Heydon*.

A Bargain and Sale found, without mentioning the Consideration, shall be intended, upon good Consideration. *Cro. El.* 819. R. 2 *Rol.* 699. l. 10.

A Retainer of a Deputy, &c. found, shall be intended, by Deed. R. 9 Co. 51. b.

A Presentment after a Resignation, a Consent to the Resignation shall be intended. R. 2 *Cro.* 64. *Yel.* 61.

If it be found that he was seised in Fee, and made a Will, upon which the Question arises, it shall be intended that it was Land in *Socage*, and that he devised it by his Will, tho' it be not directly found. R. 2 *Rol.* 696. l. 20. 25. R. 2 *Rol.* 223.

So, that he died seised. R. 2 *Rol.* 697. l. 35. *Vide several Cases to the same Effect.* 2 *Rol.* 698. l. 20, 35. R. cont. 2 *Rol.* 699. l. 20.

If Letters Patent are found, they shall be intended under the Great Seal. R. 2 *Rol.* 699. l. 35.

If it finds, that *A. recogn' se debere* before the Mayor of the *Staple*, it shall be intended, that it was by Writing obligatory, and according to the Form of the Statute. R. 4 Co. 65. b. 2 *Rol.* 700. l. 35. *Hob.* 55.

If it finds a Court-Baron held at the usual Place, it shall be intended within the Manor. R. 9 Co. 51. *Hob.* 56.

If the Jury find that the Defendant was not taken by a *Ca. Sa.* but by an *Alias Capias*, it shall be intended that the *Alias* was on the same Judgment, and between the same Parties, otherwise it would not have been doubted, whether the *Alias* was sufficient. R. 2 *Rol.* 696. l. 50. *Hob.* 55. *Vide Cro. Car.* 458.

So, it shall be intended, that he was kept in Execution, for it is consequential on the Taking. R. 2 *Rol.* 697. l. 10. *Hob.* 56.

Trespas in four Acres of Land in *A.* and *B.* Verdict of the third Part of two Acres, and it does not say in what *Vill*, it shall be intended that every Acre was in both *Vills*. R. *Yel.* 228. *Cont. Sav.* 35. *Acc. Cro. El.* 465.

If it be found that a Man *Virtute Warranti* made a Lease, it shall be intended that he pursued his Warrant, tho' all the Circumstances are not found. R. *Cro. El.* 167.

If a Verdict finds a Lease by Tenant in Tail, it shall be intended that he continues alive. R. cont. *Cro. El.* 407. *Vide ante*, (S. 66, 67, 68.)

If it finds a Grant by Patent, and *ulterius* Grant, &c. it shall be intended by the same Patent. R. 2 *Brownl.* 232, 4.

If it finds a Deprivation by a Bishop, it shall be intended well made. R. *Jon.* 393.



So, Words shall have a reasonable Intendment: As, in Affize, if the Jury find that the Defendant is Tenant, and disseised the Plaintiff, it is sufficient, without saying, that he is Tenant of the Freehold, or that the Plaintiff was seised and disseised; for it shall be intended that he is Tenant of the Freehold, and not by *Statute-Merchant*, or otherwise. *R. 2 Rol. 693. l. 40.*

(S. 32.)  
And shall  
have a rea-  
sonable In-  
tendment.

If the Jury find the Contents of a Deed, &c. and afterwards the Deed in *hæc Verba*, the Court will judge on the Deed itself; and not on the Collection of the Jury. *Vau. 77.*

So, if a Verdict finds that *A.* granted to his Companion, the Court construes it, that he released; for this is the proper Conveyance from one Joint-tenant to another. *2 Sand. 97.*

(S. 33.)  
And a rea-  
sonable Con-  
struction.

But Intendment does not aid a Matter, which stands indifferent, and is material: As, that Rent was demanded upon the Land. *Vide ante, (S. 20.)*

(S. 34.)  
When an In-  
tendment  
does not aid.

If it finds a Bargain and Sale, it shall not be intended that it was inrolled. *Hob. 262.*

So, if it finds a Fine, it shall not be intended with Proclamations. *Ibid.*

If it finds a Gaoler insufficient at the Time of the Escape, in an Action against the Superior, it shall not be intended that he was so at the Time of the Action. *R. Eq. Ca. 527.*

So, it shall not be intended that no Damages were given for a Thing, which is sensible, tho' insufficiently alledged. *R. 1 Sal. 129, 364.*

### (S. 35.) When Verdict aided by a special Conclusion.

So an imperfect Verdict may be aided by a special Conclusion; for the Court will not doubt of any Thing, but what is referred to the Court by the Verdict. *R. 5 Co. 97. a. R. Mo. 268. 2 Rol. 698. l. 30, 40. 702. l. 10. D. Lit. 94, 134.*

(S. 35.)  
For the Court  
doubts no-  
thing but that  
which is re-  
ferred to the  
Court.

As, if the Jury refers, whether a Resignation, &c. be good, whether there was a Resignation, shall not be doubted. *R. Tel. 61. 2 Cro. 64.*

If Entry be lawful, it shall not be doubted whether *A.* who commanded the Entry, was alive. *R. 3 Leo. 152.*

Nor shall it be doubted whether the Defendant's Title is good, tho' none found, if the Plaintiff's Entry is not lawful. *R. Cro. El. 438.*

If the Jury find the Defendant Guilty, if the Will was executed, it shall not be doubted, whether the Devisor was seised. *R. Eq. Ca. 256.*

So, if a special Verdict does not find a Title for the Plaintiff, but concludes, if the Patent be good for the Defendant, if not, for the Plaintiff, if the Court judges the Patent void, the Plaintiff shall have Judgment, for the Court will intend that the Jury were satisfied that the Plaintiff had a good Title, if it was not avoided by the Patent. *R. Cro. Car. 22.*

So, if the Jury conclude, *if the Devise is in Fee, for the Defendant*, it shall not be doubted whether there was other Land in Fee to supply the Devise to the Plaintiff. *R. Cro. Car. 130.*

*If such Goods were distrainable, for the Plaintiff*, it shall not be doubted whether there was a good Cause for the Distress. *Semb. cont. 1 Sal. 249.*

So, if a Verdict finds a special Matter in Affise, and says besides, that the Plaintiff was seised and disseised, such special Conclusion waives the special Matter. *2 Rol. 696. l. 20.*

(S. 36.)  
And therefore  
a special Con-  
clusion waives  
the special  
Matter.

If the Plaintiff declares upon a Lease by Father and Son, the Jury find a Lease by Father and Son, but that the Father was Tenant for Life, Remainder to the Son, and so it was a Lease by the Father only, and a Confirmation by the Son, and concludes whether it was a good Revocation: on such Conclusion the Court does not take Notice of the other Matter. *R. Jon. 393.*



(S. 37.)  
So a special  
Conclusion  
aids other  
Defects.

So, a special Conclusion on a single Point aids Imperfection in other Parts of the Verdict: As, if the Jury find a special Matter, and conclude, *if the Lease found be a Revocation, &c.* this aids a Variance between the Declaration and Verdict. *R. 2 Rol. 701. l. 30.*

So, such a special Conclusion aids a Repugnancy between one Part of the Verdict and another. *R. 2 Rol. 701. l. 45. Hob. 54.*

(S. 38.) But a Conclusion does not aid.

(S. 38.)  
If it be con-  
trary to the  
Premises.

Yet the Conclusion does not aid, when it is not warranted by the Premises: As, in Assise for Rent, if the Jury find a Demand and Refusal of the Rent, *et sic disseisavit*, without finding a Demand on the Land, it is not sufficient; for the Conclusion is only their Deduction from the Premises, and therefore it shall not be intended from thence that it was upon the Land. *R. 2 Rol. 693. l. 50.*

And when the Jury make a Conclusion contrary to what the Law and the Court would adjudge on the special Matter before found, on which their Conclusion is founded, the Court will judge upon the special Matter. *Hob. 53. Vide 3 Leo. 112. R. Mo. 105, 269.*

As, if the Jury find a Receipt by the Executor of Rent due after the Death of the Testator on a Lease for Years, and conclude, *So Assets*, the Court will adjudge for the Defendant; for the Rent runs with the Reversion. *Dy. 362. 2 Rol. 702. l. 5.*

If it finds *A.* seised, that *B.* entred and leased to the Plaintiff, and if *A.* has Title, *for the Plaintiff*, but does not find that *B.* entred by Disseisin, which shall not be intended, and then his Lease to the Plaintiff is void, tho' the Jury doubt of Nothing but the Seisin and Title of *A.*; yet the Court will not give Judgment for the Plaintiff. *R. 2 Rol. 700. l. 5.*

(S. 39.)  
Or if the spe-  
cial Matter  
be out of the  
Issue.

So a Verdict, which finds Matter out of the Issue, is void for so much, tho' thereon it concludes generally for or against the Plaintiff or Defendant. *Vide Ante, (S. 18.)*

As in Annuity by Prescription, and Issue on the Prescription, if the Jury find the Prescription, but that Nothing was in Arrear, yet Judgment shall be for the Plaintiff. *Hob. 54.*

(S. 40.)  
Or contrary  
to the Gene-  
ral Verdict.

So if a Verdict begins with a direct Verdict, and afterwards finds special Matter, upon which the Law will adjudge contrary to the direct Verdict, and submits the Whole to the Court, the Court will give Judgment according to the special Matter. *Hob. 53. Vide Dyer 115, 370. Cro. Car. 212.*

As, if the Issue be, whether *A.* was taken by a *Cap. ad satisfaciendum*, and the Jury find that he was not taken by a *Ca. Sa.* but that on the same Judgment he was taken by an *Alias Ca. Sa.* and *So, &c.* *R. Hob. 53. 2 Rol. 695. l. 120.*

If Issue be on an *Assumpsit* to save Bail harmless, and the Jury find that the Defendant assumed, but that the Bail was condemned at the Suit of another, not in the Suit against him for whom he was Bail. *Semb. Cro. El. 459.*

(S. 41.) A Verdict needs not precise Certainty.

A Verdict needs not precise Certainty: As, if the Jury find a Commission *secundum Formam Statuti*, it is sufficient, tho' it does not shew the Statute pursued in all Points. *5 Co. 7. b. de J. Eccl.*

So, if it finds that it was not Parcel, but was demised as Parcel, *Pratextu cuius fuit* reputed Parcel, it is sufficient on Issue, whether reputed Parcel. *R. 1 Sid. 191.*

(S. 42.) Nor Certainty in a Thing not material.

So Certainty is not necessary in a Case where it is not material: As, in Debt against an Heir who pleads, *Nothing by Descent*, if the Jury find that he had

divers



divers Lands without saying what, it is sufficient, for, for a false Plea, there shall be a general Verdict against him, without Regard to Affets. *R. 2 Rol. 694. l. 40. 1 Rol. 234.*

(S. 43.) So a Verdict is aided by a Finding to Part of the Declaration.

So a Verdict may be aided by taking it only upon one Part of the Declaration, and not upon the Whole.

And it may be taken upon any Part of the Declaration, to which the Evidence is applicable. *Per Holt. 1 Sal. 133.*

[If a Verdict is given generally for Plaintiff, and by Mistake, on a Count not proved, instead of the Count proved; the Court will order the Verdict to be entered on the right Count, and not grant new Trial. *Sulston v. Norton, M. 2 G. 3. 3 B.M. 1235.*]

(S. 44.) By Amendment.

When a Verdict shall be amended. *Vide Amendment, (P.)*

(S. 45.) When a Verdict shall be avoided.

After the Departure of the Jury from the Bar, they may return into Court to hear any Evidence, of which they are in Doubt. *2 Rol. 676. l. 10.* (S. 45.)

But if the Jury examine Witnesses by themselves, tho' Nothing is said but the Evidence, which was given in Court, the Verdict shall be avoided. *R. Cro. El. 411. 2 Rol. 715. l. 20. 1 Leo. 305. R. 2 Rol. 262. Mo. 452. Pal. 326.* By Misde-meanor of the Jury and Parties.

So, if a Witness delivers to them a Bundle of Writings, which were shewn to the Court, but some of them not read as Evidence. *R. 2 Rol. 714. l. 10.*

Tho' the Jury say, that it was laid aside, and not inspected by them; for they ought to inform the Court of it. *R. 2 Rol. 714. l. 25.*

So, if the Jury receive Money of the Party or his Agent, after Departure, before they have agreed on their Verdict, the Verdict shall be avoided. *Per 2 J. Wray cont. 1 Leo. 18.*

Or eat or drink at the Charge of the Party. *Co. Lit. 227. 2 Rol. 713. l. 50. 1 Leo. 133.*

Or throw *Cross or Pile*, and give a Verdict accordingly. *R. 2 Jon. 83. R. 2 Lev. 140, 205. Barnes 441.*

[If one Person, whose Name was not in the Box, answers for another. *Barnes 453.*]

[If after the Jury are retired, they receive Papers from one Party without Consent of the other, the Verdict shall be set aside. *Jennings v. Waine, P. 8 G. 2. B. R. H. 116.*]

So, if a Party, or any for him, delivers a Letter or other Writing not given in Evidence to any of the Jury, and a Verdict is given for him. *Co. Lit. 227. b.*

Or a Writing shewn in Court, which the Judge said was not material to the Issue. *Cont. per Popb. 2y. per Roll. 2 Rol. 715. l. 15.*

Or a Bundle of Writings, some of which were read in Court, some shewn to the Court, but not read in Evidence. *R. 2 Rol. 714. l. 10. Vide Lit. 69. Pal. 326.*

Tho' the Jury say, they did not inspect them. *2 Rol. 714. l. 25.*

So, if the Party gives to any of the Jury, before he is sworn, an Escrow of the Evidence afterwards given, which he shews to his Companions. *R. 2 Rol. 714. l. 45. 715. l. 42. Sti. 383.*

So, if the Plaintiff says to the Jury upon their Departure, *It is as clear for me as the Nose of my Face*; for this is New Evidence, and strongly perswades. *R. 2 Rol. 716. l. 10.*

A Thing of such a Nature, as will avoid a Verdict, must be returned on the *Postea*, and cannot be furnished. *R. Cro. El. 616. 3 Leo. 267. R. 2 Rol. 262. Pal. 325.*

Vol. V.

Y y

And



And Eating and Drinking at the Charge of the Party ought to be alledged before the Verdict received, and not afterwards. *R. Mo. 17. Semb. 15. H. 7. 1. b.*

But if such Matter appears by Affidavit afterwards, the Verdict is usually discharged. *2 Lev. 140, 205.*

[It may be moved after Motion in Arrest of Judgment, on new Matter disclosed. *Barnes 441, 443.*]

And, if the Thing, wherein the Jury misdemean themselves, is by the Act of the Party who has Benefit by the Verdict, there shall be a New Trial, otherwise the Jury only shall be fined. *Per Holt. Sal. 645. 15 H. 7. 1. b.*

(S. 46.)  
When not.

But if the Jury take with them Deeds, &c. given in Evidence, it does not avoid the Verdict, tho' it was without the Direction of the Court. *R. Cro. El. 411. Per Holt. Sal. 645.*

So, if they take Books, Writings without Seal, &c. given in Evidence, without the Consent of the Parties, or of the Court. *R. Cro. El. 411. 2 Rol. 715. Co. Lit. 227. Mo. 452.*

Tho' they take them from the Party, or his Agent. *R. Cro. El. 411. 2 Rol. 715. l. 10, 50. 716. l. 5.*

So, if they take Depositions shewn in Evidence, tho' all were not read in Court. *Lit. 69.*

So, if a Juror himself shews to his Companions a Writing not given in Evidence, this does not avoid the Verdict, if he had it not from the Party or his Agent. *R. Cro. El. 616. 2 Rol. 715. l. 35. Mo. 546.*

So, if the Plaintiff speaks to the Jury, if he says Nothing of the Cause. *R. 2 Rol. 715. l. 45.*

[Tho' one of the Parties desire a Juror to attend in his Cause. *Suel v. Timbrell, M. 12 G. Str. 643.*]

Or, if a Juror challenged and withdrawn stands with the Jury for half an Hour, if he does not give Evidence. *R. 2 Rol. 85.*

So, if the Jury eat or drink before the Verdict, if it be not at the Charge of the Party, or his Agent. *Co. Lit. 227. b. 2 Rol. 713. l. 45, 55. R. 1 Leo. 133. 3 Leo. 267. R. Mo. 33, 599. Barnes 441.*

Or at the Charge of the Party after they are agreed. *Co. Lit. 227. b. 2 Rol. 713. l. 40.*

So, if they eat and drink in View of the Judge with the Consent of the Court. *20 H. 7. 3. b.*

[Tho' Jurymen leave the Rest for some Time. *Barnes 441.*]

[Tho' a Juror be called *Henry* instead of *Harry*. *Barnes 454.*]

[A Verdict shall not be set aside on Affidavit of two of the Jurors, that the Jury intended to give 7*s.* only, besides 23*l.* 7*s.* brought into Court, instead of 23*l.* 17*s.* for which the Verdict was declared and entred up. *Palmer v. Crowle, P. 12 G. 2. Andr. 382.*]

[Affidavit of Jurymen confessing they tossed up for Verdict, not sufficient. *Semb. Barnes 438.*]

(S. 47.)  
By Arrest of  
Judgment.

After Verdict a Man may alledge any Thing in the Record, in Arrest of Judgment, which may be assigned for Error after Judgment. *2 Rol. 716, l. 30, 45. 1 Sal. 77.*

So after interlocutory, before the principal, Judgment. *R. Cro. El. 914. 235. 1 Leo. 309. Cont. 1 Vent. 253. Acc. 2 Mod. Ca. 265.*

And Judgment shall not be entred till four Days after Verdict, if there are four many within the Term, because the Plaintiff may move in Arrest of Judgment. *R. 1 Sal. 77.*

Otherwise, if there are not four Days within the Term. *1 Sal. 77.*

So, any Thing which shews the Writ abated, but if abateable only, it is not sufficient. *Ibid.*

If on a Motion in Arrest of Judgment, there is a Rule to stay it, and afterwards the Court is divided, there cannot be Judgment. *1 Sal. 17.*

Other-



Otherwise, if the Court be divided on the first Motion. 1 Sal. 17.

[After Verdict, the Court will do what they can to help Declaration, but not after Judgment by Default; so if Plaintiff has not averred Performance, or Readiness to perform what was to be done on his Part, Judgment shall be arrested. *Collins v. Gibbs*, M. 33 G. 2. 2 B. M. 899.]

[In an Information for two Penalties on two Statutes for the same Fact, and Verdict *pro Rege*, and one is bad, Judgment cannot be arrested as to Part, and given *pro Rege* for the other, but must be arrested *in toto*. *Rex v. Rosevere*, T. 1730. *Bunb.* 286, 295.]

[If good Notice of Trial is given and countermanded, then second Notice, but Name of Cause omitted; this second continued, and Name of Cause inserted, and Cause tried; Verdict set aside; the Continuance cannot cure the second. *Barnes* 297.]

[If on a bad Justification in Trespass, there is Verdict for Defendant, yet it shall be set aside, and Judgment entered for Plaintiff. *Barnes* 255.]

But he cannot assign Error in Fact in Arrest of Judgment. 2 Rol. 716. l. 20.

As, that the Plaintiff is an Infant, and appeared by Attorney. *Bro. Attorney* 46.

[Judgment after Verdict shall not be arrested for an Objection that would have been good on Demurrer. Thus, in Debt on Security-bond of a Bailiff of G. Hundred, conditioned if he duly executes his Offices *within* that Hundred, and executes all Warrants directed to him, and makes due Return, then, &c. Plea of Performance; Replication, that Defendant had not duly executed a Warrant directed to him; Rejoinder, he had; Verdict against him; he shall not arrest Judgment because it is not alledged, that the Warrant was directed to him as Bailiff of G. Hundred. *Weston v. Mason*, T. 5 G. 3. 3 B. M. 1725.]

[*Per Curiam* — After Judgment on Demurrer, Defendant shall not come to arrest Judgment on the Return of the Inquiry, for an Exception that might have been taken on arguing the Demurrer. *Secus* in Case of Judgment by Default, or if the Fault arises on the Writ of Inquiry or Verdict. *Edwards v. Blunt*, P. 7 G. Str. 425.]

Nor a Matter of Record, which does not appear by the same Record, as, Want of an Original, Warrant of Attorney, &c. 1 Sal. 77.

Nor can move in Arrest of Judgment, if the Roll where the Judgment should be entered, or the *Postea*, is not in Court. *Pr. Reg.* 247. *Mod. Ca.* 24. 1 Sal. 78.

So, after Judgment *Quod capiatur* upon an Indictment or Information, he shall not move in Arrest, for the Judgment is final. 1 Sal. 78.

Nor after a Nonsuit. *R. Lit.* 253.

In B. R. he may move in Arrest of Judgment within four Days after the *Postea* brought into Court, in C. B. only within four Days after the Commencement of the Term. 1 Sid. 36. *Lut.* 11.

And, if Judgment is signed before, or on the 4th Day, it is irregular, tho' no Execution till after. *R. 5 Mod.* 205.

[Sunday is not esteemed one of the four Days within which Arrest of Judgment must be moved for. *M. 7 G. 3. 4 B. M.* 2130.]

[Motion in Arrest of Judgment must be on the Appearance-day of the Return of *Habeas Corpus jur.* *Barnes* 448.]

[If it is to be moved the last Day of Term, there must be Notice given. *Barnes* 247.]

[Defendant in an Indictment may move in Arrest of Judgment at any Time before Judgment signed. *Rex v. Hays* T. 3 G. 2. *Str.* 843.]

[If there is a Demurrer to one Count, and a Verdict for Plaintiff on another, Judgment cannot be arrested, till the Demurrer is determined, for till then the Proceedings are not compleat. *Goodright v. Hodgson*, M. 12 G. 2. *Andr.* 282.]

[After Verdict, the Court will suppose every Thing right, unless the contrary appears on the Record. *Bull v. Steward*, M. 23 G. 2. 1 *Wils.* 255.]

[Judgment shall not be arrested because the Defendant's Name is put in two Counts instead of Plaintiffs. *Richards v. Simonds*, M. 10 G. 3. 3 *Wils.* 40.]

[Judg-



[Judgment shall not be arrested, because in joining Issue the Defendant's Name is repeated, instead of inserting the Plaintiff's. *Rawbone v. Hickman*, P. 9 G. 1. *Probyn v. Churchman*, M. 5 G. 2. *Cleaver v. Jordan*, M. 7 G. 2. *Harvey v. Peake*, M. 6 G. 3. 3 B. M. 1793.]

(S. 48.)  
By an inconsistent Verdict upon another Issue.

So a Verdict may be avoided by a contrary Verdict between Others. But, if there be a Verdict in *Quare Impedit*, that A. was not admitted, &c. upon the King's Presentation, a contrary Verdict in a Right of Advowson between the King and others, not Parties to the *Quare Impedit*, does not avoid the Verdict in *Quare Impedit*. R. Cro. Car. 590.

So, if a Verdict upon another Issue in the same Action be inconsistent: As, in Trespas against two, if One pleads *Not guilty*, and it is found against him, the other pleads, given by the Plaintiff, which is found against the Plaintiff, there shall be Judgment against the Plaintiff on the first Verdict also; for the Title appears against him. Hob. 54. Mod. Ca. 10. 2 Cro. 134.

Otherwise, if the Defendants are sued severally. Hob. 54. So, in *Trover*, if one Defendant pleads *Not guilty*, and is found Guilty, the other pleads a Release, which is found for him, the Plaintiff shall not have Judgment against him who pleaded *Not guilty*; for, being jointly charged, the Release to one discharges both. R. 4 Mod. 379.

So, in an Action against two, One is found Guilty, the other pleads a Justification, whereupon Issue is joined on an immaterial Point, and the Defendant at the Trial makes Default, whereby being out of Court, there cannot be a Repleader, the Plaintiff cannot have Judgment against One, but the Action abates against both. Mod. Ca. 10.

[A. and B. have mutual Demands; each brings Action; A. gives Notice to Set-off; B. does not; both Causes come on at sameittings;—but A. v. B. first, A. takes Verdict for his whole Demand 30*l.*; then B. v. A. comes on, A. offers to Set-off, but is not allowed, and B. has Verdict for his whole Demand 11*l.*; this Verdict against A. shall be set aside, with Costs of Nonsuit; but he shall remit so much of the Damages recovered by him as exceeds the Balance of the mutual Debt. *Brown v. Baskerville*, T. 1 G. 3. 2 B. M. 1229.]

But otherwise, if the Verdict does not appear inconsistent: As, in Trespas against A. and B. One pleads *Not guilty*, the other justifies for Preservation of the Peace, and it is found for him, and for the Plaintiff on the other Issue, the Plaintiff shall have Judgment, for he might be guilty at another Time. R. 2 Cro. 134. *Indebitatus Assumpsit* against A. and B. and Judgment against A. by *Nil dicet*, B. pleads Payment, and there is a Verdict for him, A. shall not be discharged contrary to his own Confession. Per Holt, 1 Sal. 23.

### (T) *Postea*.

BY Rule 2 *Ja.* 2. in C. B. The Clerk of Assise, &c. shall deliver the *Postea* to the Prothonotary on the *Quarto die post* of the Return of the Writ of *Nisi prius* in Bank, on Pain of 20*l.*

And he keeps it in the *Interim*, and shall have 6*s.* 8*d.* for his Attendance with it before. Mod. Ca. 24.

And he ought not to deliver the *Postea* till that Time to any, except the Clerk in Court. *Ibid.*

If the Defendant would move in Arrest of Judgment, he must give Notice, and have the *Postea* in Court.

And a Rule upon the *Postea*, that it be brought into Court, is Notice. 1 Sal. 78.

(V) Con.



## (V) Continuance of Suit or Process.

## (V. 1.) When necessary.

**A**FTER Appearance the Suit must be continued, till Judgment, from One Term to another.

So, if the Term be adjourned from *Oft Mich' ad Mens' Mich'*, there ought to be a Continuance entred from one Day to the other. *R. 1 Rol. 486. l. 20.*

If the Plaintiff declares in *Michaelmas* Term, and, after Imparlance to another Term, declares *de Nouo*, as the Course is in *C. B.* there ought to be a Continuance from one Term to another. *R. Cro. El. 412.*

[Defendant in Custody on *Ca. Sa.* discharged on written Agreement; above a Year after, new *Ca. Sa.* issues without Continuance on the Roll; it shall be set aside. *Barnes 205.*]

[On *Nul tiel Record*, Plaintiff may continue the Day for bringing in the Record. *Barnes 84.*]

If Judgment be on Default or Demurrer in *B. R.* and a Writ of Inquiry awarded, a Continuance shall be entred from the first to the second Judgment; for the first is only an Award. *R. 1 Rol. 485. l. 50. R. Yel. 97. R. 11 Co. 6. b. Dub. 1 Rol. 408.*

But after Default the Continuance in *B. R.* is only by *Dies dat'* to the Plaintiff, for the Defendant is out of Court. *R. 1 Rol. 486. l. 5, 16. R. 1 Sid. 16. Mod. Ca. 9.*

And in *C. B.* no Continuance is necessary after Judgement by Default, till Judgment on the Writ of Inquiry. *R. 1 Rol. 486. l. 7. R. 11 Co. 6. b. Acc. Cro. El. 144.*

Nor in *B. R.* where the Writ of Inquiry is returnable in the same Term. *R. 1 Rol. 486. l. 4.*

So, in an inferior Court there must be a Continuance from one Court to another, after the Writ of Inquiry awarded. *R. Yel. 97. Noy 120. viz. by Day to the Plaintiff.*

And, if Judgment be confessed at one Court, and not entered till the next Court, there shall be a Continuance to that Court. *R. 1 Rol. 486. l. 10.*

So, in a Writ of Error, after the Parties appear and proceed, it must be continued.

## (V. 2.) When not.

But, if the Sheriff on a *Pluries Replevin* in *Mich.* Term returns a Claim of Property, but Nothing is done till *Easter* Term, and then the Defendant appears and pleads, and Judgment is given, Default of Continuance from *Mich.* to *Hillary* Term is no Error, for till Appearance there can be no Discontinuance, for the Parties have no Day in Court. *R. 1 Rol. 485. l. 25.*

So, after final Judgment, there need not be any Continuance. *R. 1 Rol. 485. l. 55.*

So between Verdict and Judgment there need not.

And therefore, if Issue be joined by one Defendant, and Verdict thereon, and a Demurrer by the other and several Continuances entred to the Demurrer, but none after the Verdict, and then there is Judgment on both, it is no Error. *R. 1 Rol. 485. l. 35. R. Cro. Car. 236.*

So, if on a Plea after the last Continuance at *Nisi prius* the Jury is dismissed, and no Continuance is entred till the Day in *Bank*, it is no Error; for the Day at *Nisi prius* and in *Bank* are the same Day. *R. 1 Rol. 485. l. 40.*

[Continuance need not be entered in Record of *Nisi prius*; therefore, if after Issue joined, and before Day of *Nisi prius*, one of Defendants die; Suggestion of it, and *Venire Fa.* between Plaintiff and surviving Defendant, and *Jurata* at the Foot agreeable thereto, is good. *Barnes 469.*]



So in the Courts of London it is not necessary, tho' it is in other inferior Courts. 2 *Sbo.* 424.

(V. 3.) How it shall be entred.

The Continuance ought to be to a Time certain: As, to the next Term, &c. *Semb.* 3 *Bul.* 233.

So in an inferior Court, which ought to be held at a Day certain, as from three Weeks to three Weeks, &c. the Continuance must be to the next Court, viz. on such a Day. *R.* 1 *Rol.* 484. *l.* 35. *Dy.* 262 *b.* *R.* 2 *Cro.* 571. *R.* *Cro.* *El.* 105.

And it is not sufficient to say at the next Court generally, tho' it be said *ad quam proximam Curiam*, scil't such a Day, &c. *R.* 1 *Rol.* 484. *l.* 35. *Cont. R.* 1 *Rol.* 486. *l.* 35. *Cro. Car.* 254.

But, if the Court is to be held when the Bailiffs please, &c. it is sufficient to make the Continuance to the next Court. *R.* 1 *Rol.* 484. *l.* 25. *Cro. Car.* 254.

So, in *Chester*, they are to the next Court generally, and not to a Day certain. *Sbo.* 95.

So a Continuance in an inferior Court must say, *coram Quo* the next Court is to be held. *Sbo.* 319.

So Continuances must be entred from one Term to another, without intermitting a Term, and therefore the Continuance of a Plea on the Prayer of the Defendant, thro' one Term or more *mesne*, is bad. *R.* 1 *Rol.* 484. *l.* 42. *Sti.* 339. *R.* 2 *Cro.* 304.

So a Continuance by *Cur. adv. vult*, intermitting a Term, is a Discontinuance. *R.* 1 *Rol.* 484. *l.* 45.

So, if the Term is adjourned to another Day in the same Term, as from *Tres Mich'* to *Mens' Mich'*, the Continuance ought to be to *Mens' Mich'*, and not to *Ost' Hill'* otherwise it will be a Discontinuance. *R.* 1 *Rol.* 130. *l.* 10.

So, if Day be given, on *Nul tiel Record*, from *Easter Term* to *Mich.* Term, as it may, yet Continuances ought to be entred from *Easter* to *Trinity*, and so to *Mich.* Term, otherwise it is Error. *R.* 1 *Rol.* 485. *l.* 5.

So a *Capias* cannot be continued, intermitting a Term; for the Defendant shall not stay in Prison. 1 *Rol.* 484. *l.* 20. *Dyer* 175. *a.* *Sal.* 700.

Nor a *Capias Utlagatum*. *Cro. El.* 467.

So, in an Appeal, if the Process leaves a Day between, it will be a Discontinuance; for if the Original was returnable *Quind' Mich'*, which was 16 *Ost.* the *Capias* must be tested the same Day; for if it be tested 17 *Ost.* or the next Return, tho' all in the same Term, which is but one Day in Law, it will be bad. *R.* 2 *Cro.* 284. *Yel.* 205. 1 *Bul.* 142.

But an Original may be returnable two or three Terms after the *Teste*; for the Defendant has no Prejudice. 1 *Rol.* 484. *l.* 15. *Dy.* 175. *a.*

So a *Distingas*. *Dy.* 175. *Bro. Jour* 71.

So, in a Writ of Execution, the Justices may give Day at their Will: As, in a *Scire facias* to execute a Fine. 1 *Rol.* 484. *l.* 32.

So in *Exigent*, *Grand Cape*, or other Process in real Actions; for five Counties, nine Returns, &c. cannot otherwise intervene, as they ought, between the *Teste* and Return. *Dal.* 104.

So in a *Capias ad satisfaciendum*, or other Process in Execution; for no Return is necessary. *R.* *Sal.* 700. *Vide Return*, (F. 1.)

So, in an inferior Court, if the Continuance is by *idem Dies*, instead of *eadem Hora*, it will be good. *R.* *Mo.* 459.

So, if the Continuance be to *Tres Mich'*, and Nothing done after till *Quind' Mart*, there is no Discontinuance, for it is all in the same Term.

[If to Declaration of *Trinity*, there is Imparlance to *Michaelmas* Term, and Defendant procures Judge's Order for Time to plead till 15th *December*, the Imparlance shall be continued to *quinden. Mart.* *Barnes* 161.]



A Continuance may be entred on the Plea Roll. *R. 2 Cro. 304.*

Or on the Roll of the *Venire* after Issue. *2 Cro. 304.*

[If proper Continuances are entred on the Plea-roll, the Want of them on the *Nisi Prius* Roll is not material. *French v. Wiltshire, M. 11 G. 2. Andr. 67.*]

[When the Trial is deferred, if the *Venire facias* is returned and filed, the proper Entry is, that the Jury *Ponitur in respect.*; if it be not filed, enter a *Non misit breve*; either Way will prevent a Discontinuance. *Rex v. Hare and Man, H. 6 G. Str. 266.*

(V. 4.) At what Time.

By the Course in *B. R.* the Continuances are used to be all entred, after Issue or Demurrer before Judgment, on the Back of the Roll. *R. 1 Rol. 485. l. 15.*

And, if the Plaintiff will not enter the Continuances to avoid Costs if Judgment should be against him, the Defendant may enter them. *1 Rol. 487. l. 30. 1 Leo. 105.*

[If Bill is of *Easter*, and in *Trinity* Defendant pleads, and Issue joined, and Paper-Book delivered without Continuance from *Easter* to *Trinity*, it shall not be set aside; for it may be entred at any Time on the Roll. *Wilkes v. Wood, M. 4. G. 3. 2 Wils. 203.*]

So, if the Continuances are not entred, the Court may amend the Roll by ordering them to be entred any Time before Judgment.. *R. in Scire facias. 3 Lev. 430.*

So, till the Plea Roll, no Advantage shall be taken for Default of entring a Continuance. *1 Sal. 179.*

So, before Judgment, there shall be no Discontinuance against the King; for, as to Matters to which there was no Plea, the Attorney General may take Issue, or enter a *Nolle prosequi* at his Election. *Hard. 504.*

So Continuances may be entred on a *Latitat*, or Original, to avoid the Statute of Limitations, after the Statute pleaded. *1 Sid. 53, 60.*

Or on a *Fieri facias* or *Elegit*, many Years after, when a new *Fieri facias* is awarded, to save a *Scire facias*. *1 Sid. 59.*

So in *C. B.* a Continuance shall be allowed to be entred within a Year after Issue. *Sav. 54.*

So in the *Exchequer*.

But, it is in the Discretion of the Court to permit an Entry of Continuances, or not. *R. Sav. 54.*

(V. 5.) By what Words.

If Process be tested in one Term and returnable in another, it is a sufficient Continuance from one Term to the other. *1 Rol. 484. l. 15.*

So by an Imparlance from one Term to another.

By *Prece Partium*.

By *Dies datus*. *3 Leo. 14.*

By *Curia advisare vult*.

By *Viccomes non misit Brev'*. *Lut. 290.*

By *Jur' ponit' in Respectu*. *Yel. 97.*

So, if an Appeal, &c. before Justices of Gaol-Delivery be removed by *Certiorari* into *B. R.* by the Return of the *Certiorari* a Discontinuance is prevented, tho' it be *sine Die*. *R. 1 Sal. 62.*

But in a Writ of Inquiry there cannot be a Continuance by *Jur' ponit' in Respectu*, but only by *Viccomes non misit Brev'*. *R. Yel. 97. Noy 120.*



## (W) Discontinuance.

## (W. 1.) What shall be.

**I**F the Continuances are not properly entred, the Suit is discontinued, which is Error.

[It is not a Discontinuance, tho' no Day is given to the Tenants in Dower to appear on the Return of the Writ of Inquiry, or it is aided by *stat. 4 & 5 Ann. c. 16. Dobson v. Dobson, P. 7 G. 2. B. R. H. 19.*]

## (W. 2.) To Part.

So, if a Plea or Replication does not answer to the whole Matter of the Bar, or Declaration, it will be a Discontinuance for the Whole. *Vide Ante, (E. 1. —F. 4.)*

[In *Assumpsit* for three several Sums of 36 *l.* the Defendant pleads as to two several Sums of 36 *l.* it is a Discontinuance. *Woodward v. Robinson, P. 6 G. Str. 302.*]

[But though a Plea doth not answer the whole Promise, and is therefore a naughty Plea, yet it is pleaded *quoad* the whole Promise, it will not make a Discontinuance; and *vice versa. Ibid.*]

So, if a Demurrer or Issue does not go to the Whole. *Vide Ante, (Q. 3.)*

So, if a Day be given to the Plaintiff, but the *idem Dies* to the Defendant is omitted, it will be a Discontinuance. *R. 1 Rol. 486. l. 30, 50.*

Otherwise, where it is the King's Suit, and a Day given to the Defendant, but *idem Dies* to the Plaintiff is omitted; for the King is always present. *R. 1 Rol. 487. l. 3. Cro. Car. 390.*

If the Demandant omits in his Demand a Part contained in the Original, it is a Discontinuance for the Whole. *1 Rol. 487. l. 35.*

So, if the Defendant vouches for Part, and says Nothing for the Residue. *1 Rol. 487. l. 40.*

Or, if Process on Voucher goes only to Parcel. *1 Rol. 487. l. 42.*

So, if the Plea be in Bar, and after Replication, the Defendant demurs, and concludes in Abatement. *1 Sal. 4.*

So, in *Replevin* on a Taking in two Places, if the Defendant answers only to one. *R. 1 Sal. 94, 179.*

So, if the Plaintiff in a Replication to a Plea in Abatement concludes with praying Debt and Damages. *R. 1 Sal. 177. Carth. 138.*

Or to a Plea in Abatement demurs in Bar. *R. 1 Sal. 218.*

So, if the Plaintiff demurs to the Defendant's Demurrer to his Declaration. *R. 1 Sal. 219.*

But if there be a Discontinuance, the Plaintiff need not take Judgment; for if he joins in Demurrer, the Court will give Judgment for him. *R. 1 Sal. 4.*

So, if there be an Issue for Part, and a Discontinuance for other Part, the Court will not give Judgment against the Plaintiff, till Issue tried; for the Discontinuance will be aided by a Verdict. *1 Sal. 218.*

[So if the Plea does not cover the Whole, and Plaintiff replies, and Defendant demurs; though it is a Discontinuance, yet, if it be a Record of the same Term, Plaintiff may take Judgment by *Nil dicit* for what is uncovered. *Woodward v. Robinson, P. 6 G. Str. 302.*]

So, in a Suit by the King, as, *Quo Warranto, &c.* if there is an Issue for Part, and Nothing said to other Part, it will not be a Discontinuance; for the Attorney-General at any Time before Judgment may proceed, or enter a *Nolle prosequi*, for the other Part. *Hard. 504.*



## (W. 3.) To One Person.

So, in an Action against several, a Discontinuance of the Process against one Defendant is a Discontinuance to all. 1 Rol. 488. l. 10. R. Cro. El. 762.

So, in Error on an Outlawry for Felony, if a *Scire facias* goes against the mediate Lords, and there be a Continuance as to the King and Party, but not as to the Lords, it is a Discontinuance as to All. 1 Rol. 488. l. 15.

But, if there are several *Præcipes* in a Writ against several, a Discontinuance as to the Defendant in one *Præcipe* is no Discontinuance to the others. 1 Rol. 488. l. 25.

So, it will be a Discontinuance, tho' Day be given to him, who was not in Court: As, in an Inferior Court, if the Defendant be effoigned, and at the Day makes Default, and Day be given to him; upon his Default, to the next Court, it will be a Discontinuance, tho' Day be given to a subsequent Court by the Custom of the Court; for there cannot be a Custom contrary to the Law.

So, if Day be given to the Defendant by *Essoigne*, and *Idem Dies dat' Querenti* be omitted, it will be a Discontinuance. R. Carth. 172.

## (W. 4.) The Effect of a Discontinuance.

A Discontinuance shall be Peremptory: As, in an Appeal. Carth. 56.

Discontinuance or Miscontinuance of a Plea or Process is Error. 1 Rol. 485. l. 20.

And Discontinuance of Process shall not be aided by Appearance. 2 Cro. 284. D. cont. Sho. 319.

But Misconveying of Process, viz. of one Process for another, or Misreturn; may be aided by the Party's Appearance. 2 Cro. 284.

## (W. 5.) When it shall be by Leave of the Court.

But the Plaintiff may discontinue his Suit by Leave of the Court.

[Rules should be drawn up; "*have Leave or be at Liberty*" to discontinue, not "*shall discontinue*." Barnes 170.]

So, if Plea is not continued upon the Roll for a Year after Demurrer, the Court usually grants a Discontinuance upon the Prayer of one Party, if the other does not pray the Contrary. 1 Rol. 487. l. 25.

Yet, if the other prays the Contrary, it is in the Discretion of the Court. 1 Rol. 487. l. 27.

[The Court may grant it after special Verdict argued, but will not do it in a hard Action. Boucher v. Lawson, H. 9 G. 2. B. R. H. 194.]

[Plaintiff may discontinue, though Defendant has been arrested a second Time before Discontinuance. Barnes 169.]

[The Court will not permit an Executor to discontinue in any Case where he has knowingly brought his Action wrong, but on Payment of Costs. Harris v. Jones, H. 4 G. 3. 3 B. M. 1451.]

[The Court will give Leave to Executor to discontinue without paying Costs, after undertaking to try peremptorily, he having discovered there was a Deed against him; and being bound not to bring new Action without Leave. Bennet v. Coker, M. 7 G. 3. 4 B. M. 1927.]

After Rule for Judgment *Nisi*, the Plaintiff shall not be allowed to discontinue. 1 Sal. 179.

And, after Issue and a Verdict for him, the Plaintiff cannot discontinue without the Consent of the Defendant; for if the Plaintiff will not enter up Judgment, the Defendant may. R. 1 Rol. 487. l. 25. Sal. 178.

Nor after Demurrer joined without Leave of the Court. 1 Bul. 217. Anciently. 1 Sal. 179.



But, after Demurrer argued, the Court have permitted a Discontinuance on Payment of Costs, where there was a Misprision in the Plaintiff in Point of Pleading. 2 Lev. 124, 209. 1 Lev. 191, 192. 3 Lev. 440.

And this in Escape. 1 Sid. 306.

[After Demurrer argued and allowed, on Payment of Costs. *Butler v. Maliffy*, H. 4 G. Str. 76. *Henderson v. Williamson*, M. 5 G. Str. 116.]

[After Judgment on Demurrer for Plaintiff, and Error brought, Plaintiff may discontinue on Costs in Action and Error. *Barnes* 169.]

So, after a Special Verdict; for it is not complete, but is *de Gratia*. *Semb.* 1 Sal. 178.

So, after a Writ of Enquiry executed and returned, the Plaintiff cannot discontinue without the Defendant's Consent, tho' it be not filed. *R. Sho.* 63. *Cartb.* 86, 87.

[After Judgment on Demurrer in Replevin for Avowant, Plaintiff cannot discontinue. *Barnes* 169.]

[Whether Discontinuance may be entered without Leave? *Q. Barnes* 170.

[Plaintiff may enter *nil capiat per Breve* on a Plea in Abatement without Leave, but not in other Cases. *Barnes* 257.]

[Plaintiff cannot move to discontinue, after Defendant has moved for Judgment as in Case of Nonsuit. *Barnes* 316.]

[Also whether Plaintiff in Replevin can Discontinue? *Q. Barnes* 171.]

#### (W. 6.) When it shall be aided.

By the St. 32 H. 8. 30. After Verdict, Judgment shall proceed notwithstanding any Miscontinuance, Discontinuance, Misconveying of Process, &c. *Vide Amendment*, (I.)

[This Stat. extends to Discontinuances made after Verdict; as if the original Process is returnable at a common Return, and the *Scire facias* in Error is returnable at a Day certain, this Discontinuance is aided by the Statute. *Bern v. Bern*, M. 8 G. 2. B. R. H. 72.]

So by the St. 4 & 5 An. 16. Judgment by Confession, *Nil dicit, non sum informatus*, or Writ of Inquiry.

But before this Statute it was not aided upon a general Demurrer. *Vide ante*, (E. 1.)

Nor now upon a Special Demurrer.

[If after Judgment by Default on a Bill against an Attorney in C. B. where the Proceedings are on a Day certain, the Writ of Inquiry is returnable at a general Return, it is Miscontinuance, and aided by the Statutes. *Launder v. Cripps*, H. 6 G. 2. Str. 947. *Vide Post*, 3 B. 16.]

#### (X) Nonsuit.

##### (X. 1.) What shall be.

**I**F the Demandant or Plaintiff does not appear at the Day when he is demandable, he shall be said to be nonsuited, *quia non est prosecutus*, &c. *Co. Lit.* 138. b.

And this may be before the Defendant's Appearance: As, at the Return of the Writ. *Ibid.*

Or, if the Plaint is removed by *Pone*, at the Return of the *Pone*. *Yel.* 2.

So, at the Return of an Assize, if the Plaintiff is not ready to make Plaint, on Demand of the Tenant, he shall be nonsuited. *R. Sal.* 82.

And the Plaintiff may be demanded the Day of the Return of the Writ, tho' the Defendant not till *quarto Die post*. *R. Cartb.* 172.

Or he may be nonsuited after Appearance: As, at any Day of Continuance; for the Plaintiff is then demandable, and is the first Agent. *Co. Lit.* 138. b.

[Rule to declare in C. B. must be in the Office where Plaintiff's Attorney practises. *Barnes* 312.]



[*Non prof.* for want of Declaration demanded in the Country, shall be set aside. *Barnes* 311.]

[A Nonsuit at *Nisi prius* must be recorded by the Judge of *Nisi prius*, and cannot afterwards be recorded in Bank. *Gardener v. Davis*, P. 24 G. 2. 1 *Will.* 301.]

So, at the Day of *Nisi prius*.

[None but the Defendant can demand the Plaintiff. If neither Plaintiff nor Defendant appear after Cause called, and Jury sworn, the only Way is to discharge the Jury. *Arnold v. Johnson*, H. 6 G. Str. 267. *Smith v. Whistler*, T. 9 G. 2. B. R. H. 305.]

[If it appears on the Record, that no Issue is joined, the Jury must be dismissed. *Heath v. Walker*, T. 12 G. 2. Str. 1117.]

So, at the Day given by *Cur. advisare vult* after Demurrer. *Co. Lit.* 139. b. 1 *Leo.* 105.

So, after an Interlocutory Judgment, as *quod computet*, &c. *Co. Lit.* 139. b.

But, by the *St.* 2 H. 4. 7. at the Day by *Cur. advisare vult* after a Verdict, the Plaintiff cannot be nonsuited. *Ibid.*

[By *Stat.* 14 G. 2. c. 17. If Plaintiff neglects to bring Issue to Trial according to the Course of the Court, the Court, on Motion on Notice, shall give Judgment as in Case of Nonsuit, unless they allow farther Time, and Defendant to have Costs as in Nonsuit.]

[But if in Action against two on a joint Promise, there is Judgment against one by Default; and on Plaintiff's neglecting to bring Issue joined by the other on to Trial, Rule is obtained for Judgment as in Case of a Nonsuit, yet Costs cannot be taxed; for Plaintiff could not have been nonsuited on a Trial. *Weller v. Goyton*, T. 30 & 31 G. 2. 1 B. M. 358.]

[If Defendant has obtained a Rule for Costs for not proceeding to Trial, he cannot afterwards move for Judgment as in Case of Nonsuit. *Barnes* 131, 314, 316.]

[On Motion for Judgment, as in Case of Nonsuit, Rule for Plaintiff to enter Issue; if he does not, Defendant may have *Non prof.*; if he enters it, the Roll must be produced, and Defendant may move for Nonsuit; if Court admits Cause, why Nonsuit should not, &c. they appoint Day for Trial; on such Motion, there must be Affidavit that the Cause is not tried. *Barnes* 313, 316.]

[Sickness of Plaintiff—Marriage of *feme* Plaintiff—that the Bankrupt did not attend Assignees, Plaintiffs—that material Witnesses were ill—or if Record offered to be entered, though a little out of Time—sufficient to prevent Judgment as of Nonsuit. *Barnes* 313, 314, 315, 316, 464.]

[Replevins and Actions *qui tam* are within the Statute. *Barnes* 315, 317.]

[In Replevin, if Plaintiff does not appear at Trial, but Defendant brings down Record, Nonsuit shall be entered, and not Verdict for Defendant; if it is, it shall be so amended at Defendant's Costs. *Barnes* 458.]

[If Defendant has obtained a Rule for Judgment *Nisi*, the Court will not give Plaintiff Leave to amend his Declaration by striking out Allegation, but Judgment shall be absolute. *Barnes* 318.]

[Judgment as for Nonsuit should be applied for the first Term after Plaintiff has not proceeded to Trial. *Barnes* 314.]

[Judgment as in Nonsuit may be moved for without Term's Notice, tho' no Proceedings in a Year. *Barnes* 308.]

[If Plaintiff was ready, but the Cause did not come on, because the View was not returned by six Jurors, Judgment shall not be signed. *Barnes* 498.]

[Nonsuit shall not be set aside, because Plaintiff thought Defendant was mistaken. *Barnes* 295.]

[If Plaintiff dies after Nonsuit, and before Day in Bank, it is not helped by the Statute, but is Error. *Barnes* 312.]

[If a Cause is tried by Proviso, there must be a Rule given in the Office, *fiat Nisi prius per Proviso si querens fecerit Defaultam*; and if there is not, and Plaintiff is nonsuited, the Nonsuit shall be set aside. *Dodson v. Taylor*, M. 10 G. 2. Str. 1055.]

[If



[If a Judge of Assize directs Nonsuit erroneously, there is no Remedy: *Barnes* 311.]

[Where a Judge at *Nisi prius* nonsuits Plaintiff and is mistaken, the Court on Motion may set it aside. *Sadler v. Evans*, *M 7 G. 3. 4 B. M.* 1984.]

(X. 2.) *Retraxit*, what shall be.

If the Demandant or Plaintiff acknowledges, *quod non vult ulterius prosequi*, this is a *Retraxit*. *Co. Lit.* 139. a. *R. 2 Cro.* 211. *3 Leo.* 177.

So, at any Day when he appears in Court (for then he continues present there till a Day is given over and may be demanded) if, on Demand, he makes Default, this is a *Retraxit* in Contempt of the Court. *Co. Lit.* 139. a.

So, in Trespas or other personal Action, a *Nolle prosequi* against one Defendant will be a Discharge to both. *R. Cro. El.* 762.

If a Defendant or Tenant, being present in Court, be demanded and makes Default, this is a Departure in Contempt of the Court. *Co. Lit.* 139. a.

But a *Retraxit* cannot be after Plaint before Declaration. *R. Dal.* 78.

Nor by Attorney, for he must be in Person. *Per 2 J. 2 Cro.* 211. *8 Co.* 58. b.

[If there are several Defendants, and all found guilty, Plaintiff may enter *nolle prosequi* against any one; therefore, if in *Trover* against a Defendant Executor, and other Defendants not Executors, there is a Verdict against these, and the Executor is found Not guilty, Judgment shall not be arrested, for Plaintiff may enter *nolle prosequi* as to him. *Dale v. Eyre*, *T. 24 & 25 G. 2. 1 Wils.* 306.]

(X. 3.) Who may be nonsuited.

The King cannot be nonsuited; for he is always in Court. *Co. Lit.* 139. b. *Sav.* 56.

But a Common Informer may be nonsuited. *Co. Lit.* 139. b.

And the Attorney-General may enter a *Nolle prosequi*, which has the Effect of a Nonsuit. *Co. Lit.* 139. b. *Hard.* 504.

And this after Issue joined. *Hard.* 504.

Or the Jury charged upon the Trial. *Dub. 3 Mod.* 117.

The Plaintiff may be nonsuited at any Day, when he is demandable. *Co. Lit.* 138. b.

After Interlocutory Judgment. *Sal.* 455.

If one Issue is found for the Plaintiff, he may be nonsuited as to other Issues or a Demurrer. *Sal.* 456.

If several Defendants plead severally, he may enter a *Non pros* against one before the Record is sent down to Trial. *Sal.* 457.

So, on the Return of a *Withernam*, the Plaintiff may be nonsuited; for tho' the *Replevin* and *Alias* have not any Day given to the Party (for they are *Vicon-tiel*) yet the *Pluries* has, and the Day of the Return is the Day for both Parties. *Sal.* 583.

But he cannot be nonsuited against one Defendant, after final Judgment against all. *Sal.* 455.

[In a *qui tam* Action, Judgment as in Case of a Nonsuit may be entered on a Rule to shew Cause. *Watson v. Johnson*, *P. 25 G. 2. 1 Wils.* 325.]

(X. 4.) When a Nonsuit is Peremptory.

After Nonsuit the Plaintiff may begin the same Suit again. *Co. Lit.* 139. a. Tho' it be in Assize. *Sal.* 82.

But not after a *Retraxit*. *Co. Lit.* 139. a.

So, in an Appeal of Murder, Robbery, &c. A Nonsuit after Appearance shall be peremptory in Favor *Vita*. *Ibid.*

So, in an Appeal of *Mayhem*; for the Writ says, *felonice maihemavit*. *Ibid.*

So, in *Nativo habendo*, in Favour of Liberty. *Ibid.*



So, in *Quare Impedit*, for thereon the Defendant has a Writ to the Bishop.  
Co. Lit. 139. a. Cont. per Dy. within six Months. Dal. 81. Acc. 1 Brownl.  
161. R. Sal. 559.

So in *Attaint*. Co. Lit. 139. a.

Otherwise, a Nonsuit before Appearance. Co. Lit. 139. a. 1 Sal. 64. Carth.

173. As, if the Plaintiff in an Appeal declares by Attorney, and is demanded, and does not come into Court. 1 Sal. 64.

[If after Nonsuit on the Merits and Motion for new Trial denied, Plaintiff brings new Action in another Court, it will stay Proceedings till Costs of the Nonsuit paid, for this is vexatious. Melchart v. Halfey, H. 11 G. 3. 3 Wilf. 149.]

(X. 5.) When a Nonsuit of one of the Plaintiffs shall be a Nonsuit of the other.

So, generally, in personal Actions the Nonsuit of one Plaintiff is the Nonsuit of both. Co. Lit. 139. a.

So, in *Nativo habendo* and *Quid Juris clamat*. Ibid.

But in real or mixt Actions against several, if the Demandant is nonsuited as to one, he shall not be nonsuited as to all, for there ought to be a Summons and Severance. Ibid.

Nor in an *Audita Querela*, for it goes in Discharge. Ibid.

Nor in Error, Attaint, or *Scire facias* on real or mixt Actions; for they follow the Nature of the Actions, on which they are founded. Ibid.

So, a *Nolle prosequi* before Judgment against one shall be a Discharge to all. R. Hob. 70.

So after Judgment against All, if the Plaintiff enters a *Nolle prosequi* to one, it shall be a Discharge to all. Hob. 70.

So, in Trespass against Several, if the Plaintiff is nonsuited before Declaration, there shall be only one Nonsuit as against all the Defendants; for though he may declare severally, it shall not be presumed till he does so. R. Sal. 455.

So, in Trespass against Several, if one pleads *Not guilty*, and there is a Verdict and Judgment against him, and the other Defendants justify, the Plaintiff may enter a *Nolle prosequi* against those who justified, and not discharge him, who pleaded Not Guilty, for by the Judgment the Suit was ended as to him. R. Hob. 70.

## (Y) Judgment.

(Y. 1.) When it shall be upon Default.

IN real Actions, upon Default before Appearance, a *Grand Cape* issues, and if the Tenant does not appear thereon, there shall be Judgment against him. Mod. Ca. 4. Vide ante, (B. 11.)

On Default after Appearance in a Writ of Right, there shall be final Judgment.

So, in other real Actions, upon Default after a Verdict for the Demandant.

Or, on a Departure in Despight of the Court.

But, generally, in other real Actions, a *Petit Cape* issues before Judgment.

In Personal Actions, where an Outlawry lies, Process issues against the Defendant till he appears, or is outlawed.

If Judgment be by Default, the Entry shall be *Ideo Confid' quod recuperet* by Default.

Or, if the Default is entred, and afterwards *Ideo Conf' quod recuperet*, without saying, by Default, it is sufficient. R. 2 Cro. 36.

In personal Actions, after Appearance, if the Defendant does not plead, Judgment shall be entred up against him on *Nihil dicit*. Vide ante, (E. 42.)



Or the Attorney, to save him from Damages in a Writ of Deceit, may say *Quod non est informatus per Magistrum suum* of an Answer, and thereupon there shall be Judgment against the Defendant. *F. N. B. 98. 7.*

(Y. 2.) When upon Confession.

1 So a Defendant may confess the Action.

But after Issue and *Venire Facias*, the Defendant cannot by a *Relicta Verificatio* confess the Action without the Plaintiff's Consent. *R. 1 Brownl. 196.*

So, if the Defendant, being Executor of his own Wrong, pleads that he has 10*l.* (which is more than the Debt demanded) which he retains to satisfy a Debt to himself, and has no Assets *ultra*, there shall be Judgment for the Plaintiff on the Defendant's Confession; for an Executor of his own Wrong cannot retain for his own Debt, and then he confesses Assets to the Value of the Debt. *R. Rel. 138. Vide Ante, (E. 42.)*

So, in all Cases, where the Defendant by his Plea confesses the Cause of Action, and offers a bad Justification. *Mod. Ca. 10.*

If the Defendant gives a Warrant of Attorney to confess the Action, the Judgment will be good, tho' the Defendant dies the same Day before Judgment signed. *R. Ray. 118.*

So, if the Defendant dies in the Vacation, and Judgment is entred as of the prior Term, before the Effoin Day of the next Term. *1 Sal. 87.*

And, if the Warrant be general, it may be confessed in any Term. *1 Mod. 1.*

So the Warrant will be good, tho' the Attorney be afterwards made a Knight. *Per Brown, Ow. 31.*

If the Warrant be by a Woman, who afterwards takes Husband, the Bill may be filed, and Judgment entred against both. *Sbo. 91. cont. 1 Sal. 117, 399.*

So, if the Warrant is to acknowledge Judgment to a Woman, who marries, it is no Countermand. *R. 1 Sal. 117.*

[If Warrant of Attorney is given to confess Judgment to a *Feme sole*, who afterwards marries, and Judgment is entered up by Husband and Wife, it is irregular, and must be set aside, if it is so entered up without Leave of the Court. *Marder v. Lee, P. 4 G. 3. 3 B. M. 1469.*]

If the Warrant is by a Woman, as Sole, it shall not be avoided for that she is *Covert*, without a Writ of Error. *1 Sal. 400.*

If the Warrant is given on an Arrest, and the Defendant countermands it, before Judgment confessed, yet the Court will protect the Attorney, if he pleads *Non sum informatus*, whereby Judgment may be entred up against the Defendant. *Lat. 8.*

So, if after Warrant given the Plaintiff tears off the Seal, an Attachment lies. *1 Vent. 3.*

If a Warrant be to acknowledge Judgment on an Agreement to stay the Execution for a Year, it must be in Writing. *Mod. Ca. 14.*

And if the Plaintiff uses the Judgment contrary to his Agreement, the Court will avoid the Judgment. *1 Sal. 400.*

So, if the Agreement is to stay Execution and he brings Debt, it will be a Breach. *Sal. 596.*

Otherwise, if the Agreement was subsequent to the Judgment given. *1 Sal. 400.*

But the Warrant must be strictly pursued, and therefore, if it is to confess Judgment in *Trinity* Term, without more, it cannot be done in any other Term. *1 Mod. 1.*

So, generally, the Defendant's Death is a Countermand of the Authority. *D. 1 Vent. 310. 1 Sal. 87.*

[If Defendant dies in Term-time, Judgment may be entered after his Death, that same Term. *Fuller v. Jocelyn, M. 4 G. 2. Str. 882. Fuller v. Johnson, M. 9 G. 2. B. R. H. 158.*]

[Judgment cannot be entered on a Warrant of Attorney, after Plaintiff's Death. *Wild v. Sands, M. 13 G. Str. 718.*]

[If



[If Judgment on Warrant of Attorney is entered after Defendant's Death, the Court will not set it aside, tho' they would not make a Rule for it. *Barnes* 270.]

[If a Rule is made to enter up Judgment on an old Warrant of Attorney, on Affidavit that the Party is alive, and it afterwards appears that he died some Hours before, the Court will not discharge it. *Chancey v. Needham*, M. 11 G. 2. *Str.* 1081. *Andr.* 53.]

[If there is Warrant of Attorney to confess Judgment to two, and one dies before Judgment entered, and it appears that it was given to indemnify them against a Bond entered into by them in Behalf of Defendant, the Court will give Leave to the Survivor to enter up Judgment. *Todd v. Dodd*, M. 25 G. 2. 1 *Wils.* 312.]

[In Common, the Court will not do it. *Barnes* 45.]

[Warrant from two, one dies, Leave to enter against the Survivor. *Barnes* 53.]

[Satisfaction may be entered *nunc pro tunc* on a Warrant, Plaintiff being dead, and his Administrator a Lunatick. *Barnes* 258.]

[If Judgment at the Suit of an Executor is entered up, as of a Term in Testator's Life-time, it shall be set aside. *Gainsborough v. Follyard*, M. 13 G. 2. *Str.* 1121.]

[On Warrant to enter, at the Suit of A. his Heirs, Executors, &c. Executor shall have Leave to enter. *Barnes* 44.]

[If Judgment is neglected to be entered on the Roll; and the Roll is lost, the Court will order the Clerk of the Judgments to sign a new Roll. *Douglas v. Yellop*, H. 32 G. 2. 2 *B. M.* 722.]

[The Clerk of the Judgments, having received his Fees, is liable to an Action by a Purchaser become liable to a Judgment which he did not find entered up; the Attorney is liable to the Clerk of the Judgments. *Ibid.*]

[On Warrant from one to ten Years old, Leave may be given by Treasury-Rule: above ten, Motion in Court; above twenty, Rule to shew Cause. *Barnes* 47, 41.]

[Judgment may be entered on an old Warrant, on Affidavit of Execution, &c. and that Defendant was alive in *Ireland* two Months before. *Barnes* 53.]

[Or in *Jamaica* four Months before. *Barnes* 256.]

[Leave may be granted if Plaintiff is lunatick, on Affidavit of the Person who has received the Interest. *Barnes* 42.]

[The Court will not give Leave to enter Judgment on an old Warrant, on an Affidavit sworn in *Ireland* before an *Irish* Commissioner. *Sibthorpe v. Adams*, C.B. T. 10 G. 2. *Barnes* 40.]

So, if a Man under Arrest confesses Judgment, it will be irregular, if an Attorney of B. R. or C. B. is not present. *Mod. Ca.* 85. 1 *Sal.* 402.

[The Presence of Attorney of C. B. at executing (in Custody) Warrant to enter up Judgment in B. R. is sufficient. *Bland v. Pakenham*, M. 9 G. *Str.* 530. *Barnes* 44: But he must be Attorney for Defendant. *General Rule*, P. 4 G. 2. *Str.* 902: No Excuse can be allowed against this Rule. *Per Hardwicke* C. J. *Woodin v. Colledge*, M. 9 G. 2. *B. R. H.* 177. Nor tho' the Warrant is executed in a foreign Country. *Fitzgerald v. Plunket*, H. 19 G. 2. *Str.* 1247.]

[But Defendant in Execution paying Part of the Debt, may give Warrant of Attorney to confess new Judgment for the Rest, tho' no Attorney is present, both the standing Rules of Court of Car. 2. and 4 G. 2. intending only to Arrests on *mesne Process*. *Watkins v. Hanbury*, H. 19 G. 2. *Str.* 1245.]

[But this Rule extends only to the particular Cause whereupon Defendant is in Custody, and not to giving Warrants of Attorney to confess Judgment in other Actions. *Holcombe v. Wade*, M. 6 G. 3. 3 *B. M.* 1792.]

[If Defendant practises as an Attorney, no other need be present, but Plaintiff an Attorney is not sufficient. *Barnes* 37.]

[Attorney's Clerk is not sufficient. *Barnes* 42.]

If he is arrested by Process of an inferior Court, and confesses Judgment in a Court at *Westminster*. *Mod. Ca.* 85. 1 *Sal.* 402.

So,



So, if he is discharged only in Appearance, or apprehends himself not discharged. *Mod. Ca. 85.*

So, if Confession of Judgment is obtained by Practice, tho' an Attorney is present. *Ibid.*

But this does not extend to a Warrant of Attorney to give Judgment, as a Security to A. and not to the Plaintiff. *5 Mod. 144.*

But B. R. do not examine Warrants for Judgment in C. B. or *e contra*. *1 Sal. 402.*

[If Defendant under Arrest on a *Latitat*, gives Warrant of Attorney to confess Judgment in C. B. no Attorney but Plaintiff's being present, B. R. cannot set aside the Judgment, but will grant Attachment against Plaintiff and his Attorney, till Satisfaction is entered, or Judgment set aside, with Costs. *Woodin v. Colledge, M. 9 G. 2. B. R. H. 177.*]

So a Judgment, tho' regular, shall be quashed on Payment of Costs, when a Trial has not been lost. *1 Sal. 402.*

And Regularity shall not be examined into, after Error brought. *Ibid.*

[On Motion to set aside Judgment, the Warrant being obtained on usurious Contract, (which is not pleadable to *Sci. fa.*), Court will direct Issue to try Fact. *Barnes 277.*]

[If Defendant pleads Not guilty, and also by his Plea confesses the Trespass, and justifies under a Custom, upon which a Verdict is found for him, yet if the Custom is void in Law, the Court shall give Judgment for Plaintiff, award Writ of Inquiry of Damages, and give final Judgment for Damages and Costs, *nullo respectu habito veredicto*. As to Not guilty, Defendant *eat sine Die*. On Error from C. B. Judgment affirmed unanimously in B. R. *Wilkes v. Broadbent, P. 17 G. 2. Wilf. 63. Barnes 267.*]

### (Y. 3.) When upon the Declaration, Plea, &c.

When there shall be Judgment on the Declaration, Plea, or Replication. *Vide Ante, (M. 1, 2, 3.)*

When Error in a Judgment shall be amended, *Vide Amendment, (R.)*

When a Motion shall be allowed in Arrest of Judgment, *Vide Ante, (S. 48.)*

If Judgment is irregularly signed or obtained, the Court will set it aside.

But not because the Attorney appeared without Warrant. *Mod. Ca. 16.*

[The Court will set aside a Judgment, on putting the Plaintiff in as good a Condition. *Fox v. Glass, H. 2 G. 2. Str. 823.* (The leading Case in B. R.)]

[If Defendant is not served with Process, but is served with Declaration, and Judgment is signed, it shall not be set aside; for Defendant should have come in and taken Advantage of it. *Matthews v. Lucas, P. 9 G. 2. B. R. H. 240.*]

[After Error brought, the Court will not set aside Judgment for Irregularity; for it admits a Judgment, and is a Waiver of the Irregularity. *Keate v. Watson, M. 12 G. 2. Andr. 296.*]

[So is taking out a Rule to be present at Taxation of Costs. *Semb. Ibid.*]

[Judgment shall not be set aside for a small Mistake; (as if Declaration is intituled of the 19th of G. 2. instead of the 18th and 19th.) *Johnson v. Bridgewater, T. 18 G. 2. Wilf. 104.*]

[If Defendant pleads *tham Plea*, and Plaintiff obtains the common Rule that Defendant shall plead the Morrow, and such Plea shall not be waived, and Defendant takes no Notice of it, and Plaintiff signs Judgment, it is irregular, and shall be set aside; for the first Plea stands. *Webb v. Holt, T. 18 G. 2. Str. 1234.*]

[In *Assumpsit*, if Defendant pleads General Issue, and Statute of Limitations; and Issue found against him, and on the special Plea, Replication, Rejoinder, Surrejoinder, Demurrer thereto by Defendant, in which Plaintiff joins, he needs not give Notice of making it a *Concilium*, or putting it in the Paper, and Judgment shall not be set aside for want of it; not on Payment of Costs, and offer to waive Error. *Forbes v. Ld. Middleton, M. 19 G. 2. Str. 1242.*]



[If Defendant pleads *Non assumpsit*, and Statute of Limitations, and delivers it to Plaintiff, who makes up Issue, and delivers it with Notice of Trial to Defendant, who pays for it, and then Plaintiff pays Clerk of the Papers his Fees, makes up Record, and goes to Trial; the Court will not set it aside, tho' Defendant makes no Defence, for he was in the first Fault, in not leaving the Pleas in the Office. *Thompson v. Tiller*, P. 20 G. 2. Str. 1266.]

## (Z) Writ of Inquiry.

## (Z. 1.) When necessary.

If there be Judgment by Default or Confession, and the Certainty of the Demand appears upon Record, the Court may assess Damages without awarding a Writ of Inquiry, if they will. 2 Sand. 107.

So, if there be Judgment for the Plaintiff on Demurrer.

As is the usual Course in Debt. 1 Rol. 579. l. 9. R. 2 Sand. 107. Tho' it be Debt upon a Judgment. 1 Sid. 442.

So, it may be in Trespass, where the Trespass is not denied: As, upon a Judgment by *Nil dicit*, *Non sum informatus*, &c. Tel. 152. 1 Rol. 573. l. 10.

So, upon a *Recordari*, for Cattle taken, &c. 1 Rol. 571. l. 40.

So, for a Defendant in Replevin, who avows for Rent. R. 3 Leo. 213.

And, tho' the Defendant will not consent to it, it does not signify, if the Plaintiff consents. 2 Sand. 107.

Tho' the Defendant is Executor, and has no Assets. R. 2 Sand. 107. *Semb. Skin. 561.*

Yet, if the Plaintiff does not consent, there may be a Writ of Inquiry. 2 Sand. 107.

But where the Demand is not certain upon the Record, a Writ of Inquiry must issue, as, in Trespass, where the Defendant pleads *Not guilty*. Tel. 152.

In Trespass on the Case, Replevin, &c. Pr. Reg. 558. R. 3 Leo. 213. R. Lut. 213. 211.

So, on Judgment affirmed on a Writ of Error, a Writ of Inquiry may issue, if it would lie on the first Judgment. Pr. Reg. 559.

In Debt for such Goods, or the Value, a Writ of Inquiry shall issue to inquire the Value. R. 11 H. 7. 5. b. R. Gro. El. 536.

Yet, where Issue is joined, a Writ of Inquiry never issues; for the Jury, which tries the Issue, must assess the Damages, and the Omission cannot be supplied by a Writ of Inquiry; for then, if they should be excessive, the Defendant will lose the Benefit of his Attaint. R. 10 Co. 119. a. 2 Rol. 722. l. 10. R. 11 Co. 6. a. *Heydon* 56. a. *Bentham*. Vide Damages, (E. 1, 2.)

[If there are several Breaches, some confessed, others denied, and *Venire tam*, &c. *quam*, &c. and the Jury omits to inquire of the Damages on the Breach confessed, Writ of Inquiry may issue. *Barnes* 228.]

So, where one Defendant pleads to Issue, and the other makes Default, a Writ of Inquiry is awarded to avoid a Discontinuance, but does not issue; for the Jury, which tries the Issue, shall assess the Damages. 1 Leo. 141. R. 11 Co. 6. a. *Heydon*.

So, in Detinue, if the Jury find Damages, but not the Value of the Goods, it cannot be supplied. Sal. 206. cont. 5 Mod. 76. *Skin. 595.*

Yet there may be a Writ of Inquiry tho' Issue is joined, where the Plaintiff is nonsuited. 5 Mod. 77, 118. 1 Sal. 205. *Skin. 595.*

[In an Action against an Overseer of the Poor, if there is a Verdict for him, and no Damages assessed, a Writ of Inquiry shall issue. *Valentine v. Fawcett*, T. 8 G. 2. Str. 1021. And a Suggestion shall be entered on the Roll for that Purpose. B.R. H. 139.]

[The Want of a Writ of Inquiry is aided by the Statute of Jeofails. *Mallory v. Jennings*, M. 4 G. 2. Str. 878.]



(Z. 2.) How it shall be executed.

If a Writ of Inquiry issues, Notice of the executing it shall be given to the Defendant, if he lives within 40 Miles of London or Middlesex, and the Inquiry is there, eight Days exclusive of the Day of Notice. *Per Rule 1654. Mills 29. Mod. Ca. 146.*

If the Defendant lives above 40 Miles from London, 14 Days Notice shall be given exclusive. *Mills 29. Mod. Ca. 146.*

[Tho' Defendant is an Attorney. *Barnes 264.*]

And in all Writs of Inquiry in Pais, or Inquiry in Dower or Waste, there shall be eight Days Notice exclusive. *Mills 30. Tho' it be 40 Miles Distance, eight Days Notice is sufficient. Mod. Ca. 146.*

So Notice shall be given in a Scire Fieri Inquiry. *2 Mod. Ca. 366.*

[There must be the same Notice of executing a Scire fieri Writ of Inquiry, as a common Writ of Inquiry. *Biron v. Philips, M. 6 G. Str. 235. Stead v. Lateward, P. 11 G. Str. 623. Barnes 304.*]

[Where a Term's Notice of Trial is required, there must, at the same Distance of Time, be like Notice of executing Writ of Inquiry. *Peyton v. Burdus, M. 12 G. 2. Str. 1400.*]

[If no Proceedings within 12 Months, a Term's Notice must be given. *Barnes 291, 294, 304.*]

[Notice given in the Country is good. *Barnes 305.*]

[If Plaintiff's Name is mistaken in Notice, Inquiry shall be set aside. *Barnes 310.*]

[Notice to execute before Judge of Assize must be general, not on a Day certain. *Barnes 135.*]

[Notice is bad, if the Hour is not specified, tho' Defendant said he would make no Defence; and the Time between Hour and Hour must not be above two. It must express the Name of the House, the County, Town and Street. Two Days at least given to Attorney, not to Defendant, if Appearance. Notice for eleven is good, if executed before twelve. *Barnes 293, 295, 295, 296, 297, 299, 300, 300, 301, 302, 309, 311.*]

[If there is Notice to execute Writ of Inquiry by ten o'Clock, and no Defence made, the Court will set it aside for Uncertainty. *Ison v. Fowen, M. 14 G. 2. Str. 1142.*]

[Irregularities in Notice, or in Appointment of Deputy, are cured by Defendant's making Defence. *Barnes 233, 309, 413.*]

A Writ of Inquiry, and other Inquests of Office, may be executed before a greater or less Number than twelve. *F. N. B. 107. C. R. 2 Rol. 673. l. 53. Cro. Car. 414. [For no Attaint lies. Chester v. Crawley, M. 15 G. 2. Str. 1159.]*

[So Award of Writ of Inquiry, to inquire by the Oaths of honest Men, omitting twelve, is good. *Moore v. Paine, T. 9 G. 2. B. R. H. 288.*]

And there shall be no Challenge to the Array or Polls. *2 H. 4. 2. b. Per Holt, Mod. Ca. 43.*

Except in a Writ of Inquiry for Waste. *Co. Lit. 158. b. Dal. 9.*

And the Inquiry shall be by any Jurors of the County; and therefore Default of a Venue is not material after a Writ of Inquiry awarded. *R. Lut. 237.*

If a Jury don't appear, the Plaintiff may have an Alias and Pluries, but cannot have a Habeas Corpus; for it is Error. *R. Yel. 130.*

If the Inquest appear, it cannot be continued *per pontis in Respect*, but only by *Vicecomes non misit Breve*. *R. Yel. 97.*

[It may be adjourned after entered upon, like a Coroner's Inquest, or Commission of Lunacy, it being but an Inquest of Office. *Coleman v. Mawby, H. 3 G. 2. Str. 853.*]

The Plaintiff ought to appear on every Continuance of the Jury in B. R. or an inferior Court, otherwise it is Error. *R. Yel. 97. Vide Ante, (V. 1, &c.)*

But



But no Day is given to the Defendant, for he is out of Court. *R. Vel. 97.*

*Sid. 16.* If it be executed on the Return-Day before the Court rises, it is sufficient.

*R. Cro. El. 761. 468.* [The Execution of a Writ of Inquiry on a Sunday is void; and the Court are bound to take Notice of it, without being specially assigned for Error. *Hoyle v. Lord Cornwallis, T. 6 G. Str. 387.*]

If a Writ of Inquiry be returned, executed, it is sufficient, tho' it is not said, under the Seal of the Sheriff and Jurors. *R. 1 Rol. 408.*

If it be *per Sacramentum* 12 *proborum et legalium*, omitting *Hominum*. *R. 1 Rol. 408.*

[*Non assumpsit*, and *Non assumpsit infra sex Annos* pleaded, an Original replied, and on *Nul tiel Record*, Judgment for Plaintiff; he cannot execute Writ of Inquiry till Trial of the other Plea. *Barnes 229.*]

It cannot be executed, till Judgment on Demurrer is actually signed. *Barnes 229.*

On *nul tiel Record* replied, Plaintiff may give Notice of Inquiry on the Back of his Replication. *Barnes 249.*

If a Writ of Inquiry issues upon Confession of the Action, in Trespass for taking Goods, the Plaintiff need not prove the Property of the Goods, but only the Value. *R. Vel. 152. Dal. 9.* (Z. 3.) What Proof necessary.

[On a Writ of Inquiry on Judgment by Default, Defendant shall not give Evidence of Fraud in the Plaintiff, for he has admitted the Contract to be as Plaintiff has declared. *East-India Company v. Glover, M. 11 G. Str. 612.*]

So, though the Judgment be on *Non sum informatus*, or *Nil dicit*; for by the Judgment *Quod Querens recuperet*, the Property is affirmed. *R. Vel. 152. 2 Cro. 220.*

But in Inquiry of Wast, the Jury may find *no Wast*, if the Wast be not confessed. *Dal. 9.*

And, in *Indebitatus assumpsit*, if the Judgment be by *Nil dicit*, or *Non sum informatus*, the Plaintiff must prove his Debt. *R. 1 Vent. 347.*

[A Promissory Note set out in the Declaration needs not be proved, but it should be produced to see if any Money is indorsed as paid off. *Bevis v. Lindsell, H. 14 G. 2. Str. 1149. Anon. H. 11 G. 3. 3 Wills. 155.*]

[Note must be produced and proved. and if indorsed, the Indorsement proved; not pleading is not sufficient Admission. *Barnes 233, 234.*]

So, on a Writ of Inquiry upon Judgment against an Executor or Administrator by Default, he shall not give in Evidence *No Assets*. *Mod. Ca. 308.*

A Writ of Inquiry shall not be for more than is contained in the Judgment: As, in Trespass for breaking a House, and taking and carrying away Goods, if a Demurrer is joined on breaking the House and taking the Goods only, and by Writ of Inquiry Damages are found for the Carrying away also, it is Error; for there was a Discontinuance as to the Carrying away. *R. Vel. 5.*

So, if the Writ of Inquiry recites a Judgment for 400 *l.* where it was only for 40 *l.* tho' the Bill was 400 *l.* it is Error. *R. 2 Cro. 294.*

[If Damages are given for Necessaries provided after the Writ of Inquiry executed, or after the Action commenced, it is Error. *Baker v. Bache, P. 11 G. 2 Ld. Raym. 1382.*]

[The Jury may give Interest on Note, Bill of Exchange, and Money lent. *Per curiam.* And on *in Deb. assump.* for Goods sold. *Per Mountague C. B. Dissent.* two *B. Vernon v. Cholmondely. M. 1722. Bunb. 119. Barnes 228.*]

[But not on Balance of Account. *Barnes 228.*]

[The Under-Sheriff cannot appoint a Deputy to see Execution of Inquiry; if he does, the Court will grant Attachment. *Barnes 231.* (Z. 4.) Before whom it shall be executed.

[But if Deputy is appointed under Seal of Sheriff's Office, it is well. *Barnes 232.*]

[Verba



[Verbal Appointment bad; it should be under Hand and Seal. *Barnes* 413.]

[If Defendant, an Esquire, desires Inquiry to be executed before Judge at next Assize, the Court will grant it without Affidavit. *Barnes* 235.]

So, if a Writ of Inquiry be executed before him, who has no Authority, it is Error: As, in an inferior Court, if it is directed to the *Serjeant at Mace*, and is executed before the Mayor, who is Judge of the Court. *R. Tel.* 69.

So, if a *Capias ad satisfaciendum* be issued before the Writ of Inquiry is returned, it is Error. *R. Tel.* 71.

If a Writ of Inquiry is erroneous, it shall not be amended; but the Plaintiff may have another Writ. *Pr. Reg.* 559.

But Misentry of a Clerk shall be amended. *R. 3 Mod.* 112. *R. 2 Cro.* 372. *R. Mod. Ca.* 306. *Adm. 1 Rol.* 408. *Vide Amendment*, (S.)

(Z. 5.) When it may be quashed.

[A Motion to set aside an Inquisition may be made at any Time, before final Judgment signed. *Denny v. Trapnell*, *P. 8 G.* 3. *2 Wils.* 378.]

A Writ of Inquiry may be quashed after Execution, for Misdemeanor in the Plaintiff. *2 Leo.* 214.

Or, if there was not a regular Notice. *Sti. Pr. Reg.* 558.

So for Misdemeanor in the Sheriff, as; if he refuses to examine a Witness. *Pr. Reg.* 559.

If he permits the Plaintiff himself to be the only Witness. *Per G. B. M.* 7 *Ann.*

[If it is taken before two Persons appointed Under-Sheriffs extraordinary, it shall be set aside. *Denny v. Trapnell* *P. 8 G.* 3. *2 Wils.* 378.]

[So if it is taken before an Under-Sheriff extraordinary, when the sworn Under-Sheriff lives in the same Town. *Ibid.*]

So, if the Damages against the Defendant are excessive. *2 Leo.* 214. *3 Leo.* 177.

[As if in Dower one third of the Value of the Land be given without deducting Reprizes; and for Costs, the Attorney's Bill. *Barnes* 234.]

[Two hundred and fifty Pounds deemed excessive for twenty-six Days false Imprisonment, and Inquiry set aside for that Cause. *Barnes* 233.]

[But on 100 *l.* Damages given against Customhouse Officers for entering and searching Plaintiff's House with a Writ of Assistance without a Constable, in the Day Time; Court would not set it aside for excessive Damages. *Bruce v. Rawlins*. *P. 10 G.* 3. *3 Wils.* 61.]

Or for Time subsequent to the Action brought. *2 Mod. Ca.* 349.

But it shall not be quashed at the Request of the Plaintiff, for that the Damages are too small. *R. 2 Leo.* 214. *3 Leo.* 177. *Sal.* 647.

[If the Jury find *no* Damages, it may be quashed, but not for Smallness. *Barnes* 230.]

[After no Damages found, a special Inquiry cannot issue without Leave. *Barnes* 231.]

[It may be set aside for Smallness of Damages, occasioned by Sheriff's admitting improper Evidence for Defendant. *Barnes* 448.]

[If the Witness Plaintiff thought could prove his Demand declines it, and the Sheriff refuses to adjourn, whereby Plaintiff has but one Penny Damages for a large Demand, the Court will set aside the Verdict. *Markam v. Middleton*, *T. 19 G.* 2. *Str.* 1259.]

[If Plaintiff is surprised with a Defence, and not prepared to prove his whole Demand, the Court will set it aside. *Hall v. Stone*, *P. 8 G.* *Str.* 515.]

[On a Contract for Stock between *A.* and *B.* they deposit 200 *l.* each in Defendant's Hands; *B.* does not perform, and *A.* sues for Deposit, and had Judgment on Demurrer, and Writ of Inquiry; but the Jury, on a Notion that the Depositant could not pay the Money without Consent of both Parties, gave one Penny Damages, which the Court set aside; for the Rule of not setting aside

Verdicts



Verdicts for Smallness of Damages does not extend to a Case where the Jury mistake in Point of Law. *Woodford v. Eades*, P. 7 G. Str. 425.]

Yet where the Covenant is for a certain Sum, whereon Debt might be brought, a New Writ of Inquiry shall be awarded, if the whole Debt is not found. *Sal.* 647. *Per C. B. Tr.* 4 Geo. 2 *Mod. Ca.* 197, 213.

[It shall not be set aside, because returnable on a Return-Day, instead of Day certain. *Barnes* 230.]

[When executed, it is good, tho' the Day and Year are omitted in the *Tesse* of the Writ. *Barnes* 425.]

[It shall not be set aside, because taken in the Name of Plaintiff, who became Bankrupt after Inquiry awarded, but before it is executed. *Bibbins v. Mantel*, M. 8 G. 13. 2 *Wils.* 358.]

Nor because it has been altered, if resealed and not used before. *Barnes* 232.]

(Z 6.) When there shall be Judgment upon it.

After a Writ of Inquiry executed, there must be four Days exclusive before the Plaintiff can sign the Judgment. *R. 1 Sal.* 399.

Tho' the Writ was executed the last Day of the Term. *Sal.* 399.

So the Plaintiff may give a Rule for signing Judgment, *nisi Causa* within four Days. *Sal.* 399..

## (2 A) Proceeding and Pleading in particular Actions.

**P**LEADING in an Action by or against an Attorney. *Vide Attorney*, (B. 21, 22.)

By or against an Administrator. *Vide Post*, (2 D. 10, &c.)

## (2 A. 1.) In Actions by and against Husband and Wife.

When Husband and Wife should join in an Action by or against them, or when One shall sue or be sued alone. *Vide Baron and Feme*, (V, W, X.) (2 A. 1.)  
In an Action  
by Husband  
and Wife.

If a Woman sues or is sued alone, when she is *Covert*, or a Husband, when the Wife ought to join or be joined, the Writ shall abate. *Vide Abatement*, (E. 6.—F. 2.—F. 7.)

In an Action by Husband and Wife, it is good, if the Husband and Wife appear in proper Person; for tho' the Husband has no Privilege when his Wife is joined, yet any One may sue in Person. *R. Cro. El.* 537.

If Husband and Wife, seised for their Lives, and to the Heirs of the Husband, alledge a Prescription in both; for tho' she has only for Life, she was seised jointly with her Husband who had the *Fee*. *R. Cro. El.* 112.

So, in *Assumpsit* by Husband and Wife *ut Administratrix*, the Declaration may say that the Money was received *ad Usum predict.* Husband and Wife, *ut Administratrix*. *R. 4 Mod.* 376.

So, it is sufficient to say *ad respondend'* Husband and Wife, *cui Administratio*, &c. for *cui* refers to the Wife, who is last named. *R. Lat.* 212.

If the Declaration alledges a Seisin in Right of the Wife, it ought to alledge that both are seised (and not the Husband only) in Right of the Wife. *R. Lut.* 1425. *Per Lut. D. Lut.* 1596.

And, if the Seisin is for the Life of the Wife, it ought regularly to be averred that the Wife is alive. *Lut.* 1596.

But a Declaration by Husband and Wife is not good, if it alledges that the Husband and Wife *possessionat' fuerunt de Bonis*, &c. in *Trover*. *Semb.* 1 *Sal.* 114.

So, if in *Trespas* it alledges Battery of both, for the Wife ought not to be joined for a Battery of the Husband. 1 *Rol.* 782. l. 10.



If in Breach it be alledged, that he did not execute to the Wife while Sole, nor to the Husband and Wife since Marriage, without saying *aut eorum alteri*. R. Lut. 415.

If in Trespafs, *Assumpsit*, &c. where the Wife need not join, it is alledged *ad Dampnum ipsorum*. R. 2 Cro. 473. R. 2 Cro. 644. R. 1 Sal. 114. R. 2 Rol. 250.

So *Assumpsit* for Money lent by Husband and Wife *ad Dampnum ipsorum* is bad. 12 Mod. Ca. 134.

If, in Trover, the Conversion is alledged *ad Dampnum ipsorum*. R. 1 Sal. 114.

If, in Trespafs by them, it be, *Quare Clausum fregit et Herbam suam*, &c.

If, in Battery by them for a Battery of the Husband and Wife, it is alledged *ad Dampnum ipsorum*. R. Mod. Ca. 149. Comb. 184.

Yet in Trespafs *Quare Clausum fregit et Herbam ipsorum inde pervenien'* &c. is good; for as they may join in a *Clausum fregit*, so they may in the Profits *inde*. Dan. 719.

So, if in an Action for Words of Husband and Wife, it be *ad Dampnum* of both, it will be good. R. Jon. 409.

So where the Action survives, they may declare *ad Dampnum ipsorum*. Dan. 720. R. 1 Sid. 387. 3 Mod. 120. Per 2 J. 2. cont. Pal. 339.

So, in Trespafs by Husband and Wife for the Battery of the Wife, *et alia enormia eis intulit* is good. R. 2 Cro. 664.

So a Defect in a Declaration by Husband and Wife may be aided by Verdict. *Vide ante*, (C. 87.) *Vide Action*, (G.)

[In Action for a Demand not accruing to the Wife *dum sola*, Wife only taken in Execution for Costs, shall be discharged. Barnes 207.]

(2 A. 2.)  
In an Action  
against Hus-  
band and Wife.

In an Action against Husband and Wife the Husband shall give Bail for himself and his Wife.

[If Husband and Wife are arrested for her Debt whilst sole, she shall be discharged, and he lie, till he puts in Bail for both. *Harrison v. Bearcliffe*. T. 21

(1 A. 3.)  
It ought to be  
against them  
in the Debt and  
Detinet.

G. 2. Str. 1272.

It ought to be against them in the *Debet and Detinet*, tho' it be for the Debt of the Wife *dum sola*. *Vide Post*, (2 W. 8.)

In Trover against them, it may be supposed that the Conversion was by them; for it is a *Tort*, for which both may be charged. R. Tel. 165. R. 1 Rol. 6. l. 10.

But a Declaration against Husband and Wife is bad, if the Process was against the Husband alone. 1 Sal. 115.

If the Conversion be alledged *ad Usurum ipsorum*. R. 2 Cro. 661. Jon. 16, 264. R. Gro. Car. 254, 494. R. 1 Rol. 6. l. 10, 15, 27. R. Pal. 343. R. Jon. 443.

[Yet Trespafs against Husband and Wife for taking Goods, is good, though the Conversion is laid to be to *their* Use; for the Conversion is not the Gift of the Action, as in Trover. *Smally v. Kerfoot*, T. 11 & 12 G. 2. Andr. 242.]

And a Suggestion of a *Devastavit* by Husband and Wife Executrix, *quod devastaver' et converterunt ad Usurum ipsorum*, is good; for the *Devastaverunt* is the only material Word, and that both may do. R. 2 Vent. 45.

(2 A. 3.)  
Plea, &c.

In an Action against Husband and Wife, both ought to join in Plea, and therefore if the Wife alone comes and pleads, there shall be a Repleader. Tel. 210. Dan. 720.

[The Court cannot give Leave to the Wife to plead separately from her Husband even where her Estate is settled on her, and confirmed by Order of House of Lords to her separate Use, subject to Demands on Husband on her Account, she must plead in the Name of Husband and, if he disavows, enforce the Order of the Lords. *Gordon v. Halpen*, P. 8 G. 2. B. R. H. 101.]

[If A. and B. are sued as Husband and Wife, A. cannot plead *ne unques accountable en loyal Matrimony*, for the Legality of Marriage is not triable in personal Actions,



Actions, because a Husband *de facto* is liable to his Wife's Debts. *Norwood v. Stevenson*, T. 11 & 12 G. 2. *Andr.* 227.]

So, if the Entry be *Quod* Husband and Wife *ven' et defend' Vim et Injuriam et prædict' Wife dicit quod ipsa non est inde culpabilis.* 2 Cro. 288.

Tho' the *Tort* be supposed by the Wife only: As, in Battery against Husband and Wife for a Battery by the Wife.

So, in *Assumpsit* against Husband and Wife, upon a Promise of the Wife *dum sola.* R. 2 Cro. 288. *Yel.* 210.

So, in an Action for Words spoken by the Wife only. R. *Yel.* 210.

So, in Battery against Husband and Wife and others, if the Wife and others plead, *Not Guilty*, and the Husband, *son Assault*, it will be bad. R. 1 Brownl. 197.

So, in Battery against Husband and Wife, if the Husband justifies in Aid of his Wife, and the Wife only pleads, *son Assault*, it is bad. R. 2 Cro. 239.

So, they ought to join in the *Averment*, *Et hoc parati sunt verificare.* *Semb.* Cro. Car. 594.

But, where the *Tort* is supposed by the Wife alone, tho' both join in Pleading; yet the Issue ought to be, that the Wife is Not Guilty; and therefore, in Trover upon a Conversion by the Wife, if the Husband and Wife plead, *Quod ipsi non sunt culpabiles*, it is bad, and a Repleader shall be awarded, for it ought to be *quod ipsa non est culpabilis.* R. Cro. El. 883. R. Hob. 126. R. 2 Cro. 5. R. Cro. Car. 417. *cont'* in an Action for Words by the Wife, for both are chargeable with a Wrong done by the Wife. R. *acc.* in Action for Words by the Wife. 1 Brownl. 6. *Pal.* 68.

Yet in Debt against them, they may plead *Quod nil debent.* *Noy* 41.

And Issue *Quod ipsi non sunt culpabiles* cannot be amended. 2 Cro. 530. R. *cont.* 1 Brownl. 7.

But, if the Dogget be *Quod* Husband and Wife *placitant* Not Guilty, and the Roll be *quod* the Wife *dicit*, omitting the Husband, it shall be amended; for it was only the Misprision of the Clerk, for the Dogget was a Warrant to him to enter on the Roll a Plea for both. R. 2 Cro. 530.

So, if the Verdict finds that the Wife alone is Guilty, it aids the Plea. R. *Pal.* 68.

In an Action against Husband and Wife, if it be only for the Wife's Act, and She is found Guilty, both shall be in *Misericordia*: As, for Words by the Wife. Hob. 127. 1 Rol. 215. l. 25.

In Trover for a Conversion supposed by the Wife. 1 Rol. 215. l. 45. 2 Cro. 439.

So if there ought to be a *Capiatur*, it shall be against both. R. Cro. El. 381. Mo. 704. R. 2 Cro. 203, 440. 1 Rol. 221. l. 35. R. Cro. Car. 407. But it shall be against the Husband only. Cro. Car. 513. Against both. 9 Co. 72. a. 2 Hob. 98. and it was against the Wife alone. Hob. 101.

[In Trover, if there is Judgment and Execution against both, the Court will not discharge the Wife, unless there is Fraud and Collusion between Plaintiff and the Husband to keep her in Custody, T. 15 G. 2. *Str.* 1167.]

[So in Battery by Defendant's Wife, of Plaintiff's Wife the Court will not discharge the Wife who is only in Execution, if it appears there is no Design to screen Husband. *Finch v. Duddin*, M. 19 G. 2. *Str.* 1237. *Lanstaff v. Rain*, M. 20 G. 2. *Wilf.* 149.]

[If Husband and Wife are taken in Execution, the Wife cannot be discharged. *Barnes* 203.]

So, if the Wife is Executrix or Administratrix, and there is Judgment *de Bonis Testatoris si, &c. et si non tunc Custag' de Bonis suis propriis*, tho' properly the Wife has no Goods; for she will be liable after the Death of her Husband. R. 2 Cro. 191.



## (2 B. 1.) In Actions by and against a Corporation.

(2 B. 1.)  
In an Action  
by a Corpo-  
ration.

In an Action by a Corporation they ought to sue by the Name of Incorporation. 2 *Inst.* 666. *Win. Ent.* 1100.

And may sue by that Name, tho' enabled to sue by another Name. *Sal.* 451.

And the Christian Name of the Mayor or Head is not necessary. 12 *Ed.* 4. 10. *Dy* 86. b.

Tho' it be in Ejectment on a Demise by a Corporation. *Skin.* 2.

But a Corporation may prescribe to be incorporated by one Name, and to be impleaded by another. *Tb. Dig.* l. 3. c. 9. S. 9.

Or may claim it by Grant. *Tb. Dig.* l. 3. c. 9. S. 12.

A Sole Corporation must always shew *quo jure* he is seised. *R.* 2 *Lev.* 68.

And shall be named by his Name of Baptism. *Dy.* 86. b.

And if Persons are incorporate to the Use of an Hospital, they must say, seised *jure Corporationis sue*, not *jure Hospital'*. *R.* 10 *Co.* 34. a.

But Mayor and Commonalty need not alledge Seisin *jura Corporationis*; for the Name imports an Incorporation. 1 *Leo.* 153.

So *Custos et Colleg' Omnium Animarum Oxon.* need not alledge Seisin *jure Col. legii.* *R.* *Cro.* 232. *Pl. Com.* 102.

(2 B. 2.)  
In an Action  
against a Cor-  
poration.

In an Action against a Corporation, they must be sued by the Name of Incorporation. 2 *Inst.* 666.

And, if it be an Aggregate Corporation, it is not well to name the proper Name of the Head. *Bro. Corporation* 6.

But, if it is a sole Corporation, the proper Name may be mentioned. *Bro. Corp.* 5, 30.

And so it must be in personal Actions, where Outlawry lies.

If a Corporation be misnamed, it may be pleaded, but it is only in Abatement. 26 *H.* 8. 1 b. *Bend. pl.* 89.

So, it may be pleaded in Abatement, if the Name of the Head be added and mistaken. *Bro. Corp.* 6.

Or, if a Corporation and another are joined, for there is different Process against him. *Adm.* 45 *Ed.* 3. 2. 3. *Cont.* 46 *Ed.* 3. 23. b.

Tho' the Person joined be a Member of the Corporation. *Bro. Corp.* 13, 24.

Or in an Action upon a Specialty, if the Name varies from the Specialty. *Tb. Dig.* l. 6. c. 12. S. 16.

To *Mismoner* in a personal Action, the Plaintiff may say, known by one Name or the other. *Tb. Dig.* l. 6. c. 12. S. 14, 16.

Otherwise, in a real Action, for he cannot hold the Land but by his true Name. *Tb. Dig.* l. 6. c. 12. S. 14.

And he, who pleads an Act of a Corporation by one Name, and afterwards by another, ought to shew how the Name was altered. 3 *Lev.* 243.

The Process against an aggregate Corporation is Distress. 45 *Ed.* 3. 3. a.

But Process of Outlawry does not lie against an aggregate Corporation. 45 *Ed.* 3. 2, 3.

And therefore Trespass does not lie against them, but only against particular Persons; for a *Capias* and *Exigent* do not go. *Bro. Corp.* 43.

So a *Subpœna* does not lie; for it has no Conscience. *D.* 2 *Bul.* 233.

But in *Chancery*, if it has Nothing whereby to be distrained, on a Petition to the Lords in Parliament, it may be ordered, that if the Corporation do not appear on a *Distringas* issued, the Bill shall be taken *pro Confesso.* *Ca. Cha.* 205.

It is not sufficient, if the particular Persons distrained appear at the Return of the Process. *Bro. Corp.* 28.

Or, if all the Members of the Corporation appear in Person. *Bro. Corp.* 28.

But the Corporation must appear by an Attorney, appointed under their Common Seal. *Bro. Corp.* 28.



In Pleading, a Mayor and Commonalty may prescribe, that they and their Predecessors, &c. tho' the Commonalty have no Predecessors. 39 H. 6. 14.

If a Man makes Conisance as Bailiff to a Corporation, he need not shew how they were incorporated. R. 3 Lev. 107.

If a Man pleads an Act by a Corporation, he need not alledge a Deed; for it shall be intended: As, if he makes Conisance as Bailiff to a Corporation. 3 Lev. 107. Bro. Corp. 1, 51.

If he pleads a Presentation to a Church by a Corporation. Bro. Corp. 24.

A Lease for Life, without a Deed to make Livery. Pl. Com. 149. b.

A Feoffment to them, without a Deed to receive Livery. 2 Cro. 411.

Entry for a Forfeiture. Cro. Car. 169.

Acceptance of Rent, or of a Man to be their Tenant. 2 Sand. 305.

A Fine levied, or Deed inrolled. 1 Leo. 184.

What Things a Corporation may do without Deed, or not. Vide Franchises, (F. 11, 12, 13.)

But if he justifies under a Corporation, he ought to shew a Deed. Bro. Corp. 54.

As, an Entry by Command of Dean and Chapter. Bro. Corp. 59.

(2 C. 1.) In Actions by and against an Infant.

If an Action be commenced by an Infant, he must sue by Guardian or Prochein Amy, as the Court pleases. Co. Lit. 135. b. F. N. B. 27 H. Adm. 2 In an Action by an Infant, Must sue by Guardian or Prochein Amy. (2 C. 1.)

Cro. 641. Dy. 56. a. 2 Inst. 261. Semb. Cro. Car. 86. R. Cro. Car. 161. Semb. 1 Sid. 69. Lit. 60. R. Jon. 177.

And the King may appoint him a general Guardian. F. N. B. 27 L.

So he may appoint him two or three to be Guardians jointly or severally, or to appoint others under them. F. N. B. 27 L.

A Prochein Amy shall be appointed by Virtue of the Stat. W. 2. 13 Ed. 1. 15. which enacts, That if an Infant, who would sue, be esloigned that he cannot do so in Person, his Prochein Amy may be admitted to sue for him. 2 Cro. 641. and was appointed before in Affise by the St. W. 1. 48.

And this extends to all Cases, where an Infant sues, tho' he be not esloigned. 2 Inst. 390, 261.

So, he ought to appear to be an Infant, for if he sues at full Age by Guardian or Prochein Amy, it is Error. 2 Inst. 261. Semb. 2 Cro. 580. 1 Bul. 24.

If an Infant sues or defends by a Guardian, such Guardian must have a Warrant. F. N. B. 27 J. 2 Inst. 261. 3 Mod. 236.

And therefore such Guardian must be admitted by the Court. Cro. Car. 86.

So must a Prochein Amy. 2 Inst. 261.

But a Prochein Amy need not have a Warrant. F. N. B. 27. J.

[A general Admission of prochein Amy, to prosecute and defend all Suits, is sufficient. Archer v. Frowde, P. 6 G. Str. 304.]

And if he sues by Guardian, without saying, Per Curiam hic specialiter admiff, it is Error. 1 Lev. 224. Semb. 4 Co. 53. b. 3 Mod. 236.

And the Defendant need not plead, till the Plaintiff shews the Rule for his Admittance by Guardian or Prochein Amy. Sti. Pr. Reg. 264.

If the Court appoints a Guardian for an Infant, he ought to be in Person in Court. 2 Leo. 189.

And if he has not a Guardian by Socage, &c. the Court may assign an Officer of the Court to be Guardian or Prochein Amy for him. 2 Inst. 261.

If the Guardian by Socage, or by Testament acts, no other shall be assigned, unless he misbehaves himself. 1 Sid. 424.

But, if the Declaration says, per Curiam specialiter admiff, it is sufficient, tho' there be no Admission on the Roll. R. in B. R. where there are many Precedents acc. which make the Law in such Case. 4 Co. 53. b. for it shall not be Error; but only a Misdemeanor in the Agent employed in the Cause. P. 21 Car. 2. Pr. Reg. 38.

So in C. B. R. 1 Sid. 173.



And if there was an Admission, tho' no Entry thereof on the Record, it shall be amended. *R. Cro. Car. 86. Hut. 92. 1 Lev. 224.*

If an Infant sues by Guardian or Prochein Amy, he cannot afterwards remove his Guardian, or disavow his Prochein Amy. *F. N. B. 27 K.*

But an Infant may have a Writ out of Chancery to remove him. *F. N. B. 27. M.*

Or the Court may remove him at their Discretion. *Ibid.*

As, in an Appeal by an Infant, the Court may discharge the Guardian assigned, and discontinue the Suit. *R. 1 Rol. 288. D.*

And therefore, if an Infant sues by Attorney, it may be pleaded in Abatement.

And this since the *St. 21 Ja. 13.* which aids a Suit by him by Attorney after a Verdict. *2 Sand. 213.*

So, if an Infant sues by Attorney, it is Error. *R. in Excb. 2 Cro. 5. R. 1 Rol. 287. l. 25. Adm. 2 Cro. 250. R. Cro. El. 424.*

Tho' Judgment be given for the Infant.

So, if he sues without saying by whom, which shall be intended in proper Person. *R. 1 Vent. 103. D. Sho. 165.*

So, if he commences a Suit by Attorney, and afterwards proceeds by Guardian. *R. Mo. 665.*

Or commences by Guardian, and afterwards, during his Infancy, proceeds by Attorney; for this will be a Discontinuance. *R. 2 Cro. 250. Co. Ent. 289.*

So, tho' he sues in another Right, as Executor or Administrator. *R. cont. Cro. El. 541. 1 Rol. 288. l. 10. But a Quare is made. 1 Rol. 288. l. 10. Agr. 2 Sand. 212. R. M. 1649. Colt and Sherwood and inter Peyton and Dorce, cited 1 Vent. 103. 1 Mod. 298. And so are the Precedents. Lut. 227, 368, 371. R. Carth. 122. D. 1 Vent. 54. Acc. F. g. 1.*

So, tho' he sues a Writ of Error. *D. 1 Rol. 287. F. N. B. 27. H. 2 Cro. 250.*

But, if an Infant sues by Guardian, and after his full Age proceeds by Attorney, it is well. *R. Mo. 665. 2 Cro. 580.*

So, by the *St. 21 Ja. 13.* In Ejectment or personal Actions, if an Infant sues by Attorney, it shall be aided after Verdict.

And by the *St. 4 & 5 Ann. 16.* After Judgment by Confession, *Nil dicit, Non sum informatus*, or after Writ of Inquiry executed.

So, if Several sue jointly, and some are within Age, and some of full Age, and all appear by Attorney, it is no Error; for those of full Age may make an Attorney for all. *R. cont. 2 Cro. 303. Dub. 2 Cro. 289. Semb. cont. 1 Keb. 940.*

As, Husband and Wife may sue by Attorney, tho' the Wife is an Infant. *D. 2 Sand. 213.*

So several Executors or Administrators may sue by Attorney, tho' some are within Age; for all represent the Person of the Testator, and sue in another Right. *R. Cro. El. 378. 1 Rol. 288. l. 15. R. per 3 J. Twisd. cont. 2 Sand. 213. 1 Vent. 102. 1 Mod. 296. 1 Lev. 299.*

So, in Replevin, if the Defendants as Bailiffs to A. make Conifance by Attorney, and One is an Infant, it is no Error; for they are in the Nature of Plaintiffs, and make Conifance in another Right. *Dub. 3 Mod. 248. R. per 3 J. Holt cont. Sho. 170.*

So, if the Defendants avow in their own Right, and One is an Infant. *Semb. cont. Tel. 58.*

[Plaintiff's Attorney must give Defendant's Notice of Guardian's Place of Abode. *Tomlin v. Brookes, P. 22 G. 2. 1 Wilsf. 246.*]

(2 C. 2.)  
In an Action  
against an In-  
fant.  
Must defend  
by Guardian.

So, in an Action against an Infant, he must appear only by Guardian, for he has not Knowledge of his own Affairs, or to chuse a Man to plead well for him, and may have an Action against his Guardian, if he loses by Mispleading. *R. Japius, 2 Rol. 287. l. 10, 20. Dg. 104. b.*

And



And therefore if he appears by *Prochein Amy*, it is bad. *F. N. B.* 27. *H. R.* 2 *Cro.* 641. *Co. Lit.* 135. *b.* *Semb. Cro. Car.* 86, 161. *Hut.* 92. *R.* 2 *Rol.* 257.

So, in all Actions real, personal, or mixt, against an Infant, if he appears by Attorney, it is Error. *D. 8 Co.* 58. *b.* *D. 9 Co.* 30. *b.* *R.* 2 *Cro.* 10. *R. sep.* 1 *Rol.* 287. *l.* 20. 747. *l.* 10. *R. Cro. El.* 569. *Mo.* 460. *R. in Error upon a Judgment in Ireland.* 3 *Keb.* 384. *R.* 2 *Leo.* 189. *Adm. Vel.* 211. 2 *Cro.* 254. *R. Jon.* 432.

Tho' there was not any Warrant of Attorney upon Record. *R. Jon.* 432.

Tho' he be sued in another Right, as Executor, or Administrator. *R.* 2 *Cro.* 441. 1 *Rol.* 287. *l.* 50. 1 *Rol.* 380. *Popb.* 130. *Per* 2 *J.* 3 *Bul.* 180.

[An Infant-executor, tho' joined with another of full Age, cannot be sued by Attorney, tho' they might sue. *Frescobaldi v. Kinaston, M.* 1 *G.* 2. *Str.* 783.]

So, if several Defendants appear by Attorney, and one is an Infant, it is Error, and the Judgment shall be reversed against All. *R.* 2 *Cro.* 289. 1 *Rol.* 776. *l.* 25. *R.* 2 *Cro.* 303. *R. Al.* 74. *R.* 1 *Lev.* 294. *R. F.g.* 1.

So, if Husband and Wife, being vouched in a Common Recovery, appear by Attorney, and the Wife is within Age. *Dub.* 1 *Rol.* 288. *l.* 20. 1 *Rol.* 303. *R.* 5 *Mod.* 209.

So, in a personal Action, if Husband and Wife appear by Attorney, when the Wife is within Age. *R.* 1 *Vent.* 185. 2 *Lev.* 38. *R. cont. Sho.* 13.

So, in Replevin, if two avow by Attorney, and One is an Infant. *Dub. Sho.* 13. 3 *Mod.* 248. *R.* that it shall not be assigned for Error, for it was pleadable in Abatement. 1 *Sal.* 93, 205.

And it is sufficient, if he was an Infant at the Time of the Judgment, tho' he arrived at full Age before Error brought. *Per* 2 *J.* *Cro. El.* 569. *Dub. Cro. El.* 853. 5 *Mod.* 209.

And such Error shall be tried by the Country, and not by Inspection.

[If an Attorney undertakes to appear for an Infant, and enters it *per Attornatum*, it may be amended, and made *per Guardianum*. *Straton v. Burges, M.* 5 *G.* *Str.* 114.]

[But if there is not an exprefs Undertaking to appear, it cannot be done. *Power v. Jones, T.* 7 *G.* *Str.* 445.]

If an Infant, Defendant, appears and pleads by Guardian, regularly he ought to be admitted such before he appears or pleads. *Sti. Pr. Reg.* 265.

But if he is not admitted, it is not Error, but only a Misdemeanor in the Attorney. *Sti. Pr. Reg.* 265.

And regularly the Admission ought to be *ad defendendum*; for if the Guardian for the Defendant is admitted *ad prosequendum*, it is bad. *R.* 2 *Cro.* 641.

Yet if a Guardian is admitted *ad sequendum*, it is good; for this may be applied indifferently to the Plaintiff or Defendant. *R. in a Common Recovery.* 2 *Sand.* 95. 1 *Sid.* 446.

Or *ad prosequendum*; for he prosecutes his Defence. *R.* 2 *Mod. Ca.* 25.

[If an Infant does not name a Guardian to appear by, the Court will give leave to Plaintiff to do it. *Stone v. Atwoll, T.* 10 *G.* 2. *Str.* 1076.]

[If Infant served with Process to appear by Attorney, appears by Attorney, the Court will make Rule for him to appear by Guardian, or Plaintiff to be at Liberty to name one to appear and defend. *Barnes* 418.]

[Plaintiff's Attorney should apply to Defendant to name Guardian, and if he does not in six Days, apply to the Court to oblige him to do it. *Shipman v. Stevens,* 30 *G.* 2. 2 *Wils.* 50.]

In an Action against a Defendant, who is an Infant, the Plaintiff may declare, as against another Person; for if he is not chargeable in respect of Infancy, the Defendant shall plead that he is within Age. *Vide Post,* (2 *G.* 3. —2 *W.* 22.)

And therefore by his Declaration he need not alledge that the Thing done for him was for Necessaries: for, after Nonage pleaded, the Plaintiff may shew in his Replication that it was for Necessaries. *R. Jon.* 146.



If in an Action against an Infant, he demurs, he may waive it in the said Term, and plead to Issue. *R. 2 Bul. 69.*

[After Plaintiff has proceeded to Judgment against an Infant, as if he was of Age, he cannot have the Appearance in Person struck out, and have Appearance by Guardian entered. *Barnes 413.*]

(2 D. 1.) In Actions by and against an Executor or Administrator.

(2 D. 1.)  
In an Action  
by an Exe-  
cutor.  
What Actions  
he shall have  
or not. *Vide*  
Administra-  
tion, (B. 13.)

In an Action by an Executor for a Thing, which he demands in Right of his Testator, he ought to name himself Executor, otherwise the Defendant may plead in Abatement. *Vide Abatement, (E. 21.)*

And it is not sufficient to name him Executor in the *alias dictus*. 20 H. 6. 5.

If there are several Executors, All must join in the Action. *Reg. 140. a. b. Vide Abatement, (E. 13, 14.)*

Tho' some do not prove the Will, but refuse before the Ordinary. *R. 9 Co. 37. R. 1 Lev. 161.*

Tho' One was within Age. *R. 2 Sand. 213. 1 Sid. 449.*

Tho' the Executor, who proves the Will, takes Administration during the Minority of the other Executor, who was within Age, and not joined in the Probate of the Will. *R. 1 Brownl. 101. Tel. 130. R. cont. 2 Lev. 240.*

In all Actions by an Executor (as Executor) the Writ must be in the *Detinet* only, tho' the Duty accrued in his own Time. *R. 5 Co. 31. b. Reg. 139. b. F. N. B. 119. M.*

As, if an Executor brings Debt against a Lessee for Rent incurred after his Testator's Death. *5 Co. 31. b. R. Cro. Car. 225. R. 1 Lev. 250. Semb. cont. Skin. 5.*

Or for an Escape on a Recovery by himself as Executor. *R. 5 Co. 31. b. Cro. El. 326. Sav. 130. but Periam cont. R. 2 Cro. 546. R. Sho. 57. Carth. 49. Comb. 114. R. Hob. 272.*

Or for Money due on a Sale by him of the Goods of the Testator. *Reg. 140. a.*

So, in all Cases where the Money recovered is *Assets*, it may be in the *Detinet*. *R. 1 Lev. 231.*

Yet, in an Action upon his own Contract, it may be in the *Debet and Detinet*, tho' he is named Executor: As, in Debt for Rent on his own Lease of Land, which he had as Executor. *R. 2 Cro. 685.*

In Debt on the *St. Ed. 6.* for not setting out Tithes, where he has the Rectory as Executor. *Cited to be R. 2 Cro. 545.*

And, if the Action be in the *Debet and Detinet*, where it should be in the *Detinet* only, or *econtra*, it is Substance. *R. 2 Cro. 546.*

But now it is aided after Verdict by the *St. 16 & 17 Car. 2. 8. R. 1 Sid. 342, 379. R. 1 Lev. 251.*

And by the *St. 4 & 5 An. 16.* on a general Demurrer.

[If Executor brings Action of Debt in the *Debet and Detinet*, instead of *Debet* only, it is aided after Judgment by Confession, by *Stat. 4 Ann. c. 16. Lee v. Pilmy, H. 1 G. 2. Ld. Raym. 1513.*]

So, if the Plaintiff omits, *Profert in Cur' Litteras Testamentarias*, it is bad, on a special Demurrer. *Vide Ante, (O. 9.—O. 17.)*

Tho' it be on a *Scire facias* upon a Judgment by the Testator. *R. Sho. 60.*

[In a *Scire fieri* Inquiry, on Judgment recovered by an Executor, it is not necessary that it be alledged that the Testator is dead. *Morfoot v. Chivers, T. 11 G. Str. 631.*]

But in an Action by an Executor for an Escape out of Execution on a Judgment by him as Executor, he need not; for this is a *Tort* to him, tho' the Damages recovered are *Assets*. *R. Hob. 38.*

And if the Plaintiff names himself Executor or Administrator, when the Suit is in his own Right, it will be but Surplusage. *1 Vent. 119.*

[If the Executor of the surviving Executor do not shew that the first executor proved the Will, it is bad; but it is aided after Verdict. *Gradell v. Tyson, M. 13 G. Str. 716. Ld. Raym. 1441.*]



[An Executor cannot add a Count in his own Right. *Hooker v. Quilter*, T. 21 G. 2. *Str.* 1271. 1 *Wilf.* 171.]

So in an Action against an Executor, as Executor, he must be named Executor. *Vide Abatement*, (F. 20.)

Or must be shewn to be Executor; for, if the Declaration shews the Defendant to be Executor, tho' it does not name him Executor in the Beginning, it is sufficient. *Semb.* 1 *Sand.* 112.

[In B. R. calling Defendant Executor in the Declaration, is sufficient, without a special Averment. *Holiday v. Fletcher*, M. 1 G. 2. *Str.* 781. *Ld. Raym.* 1510.]

If the Defendant be Executor *de son Tort*, he shall be named Executor generally; for there is no other Form of Writ or Count. R. 5 Co. 31. a.

If an Action be against several Executors, and only one appears, or is taken, the Plaintiff may proceed and have Judgment against All. R. 1 *Sal.* 312.

In an Action against an Executor for a mere personal Thing, as Executor, the Writ shall be in the *Detinet* only. 1 *Bul.* 22. *Reg.* 139. b.

So, an Action against an Executor for Rent due, Part in the Life of the Testator, Part in his own Time, may be in the *Detinet* only. R. *Al.* 76.

So Debt for Rent in the *Debet and Detinet*, when the Rent is more than the Value of the Land, is bad; for if this appears upon the Plea, it ought to be in the *Detinet* only. R. *Pol.* 133.

But if the Duty accrues in the Time of the Executor, it shall be in the *Debet and Detinet*. R. 5 Co. 31. *Cro. El.* 712. But Judgment was reversed (for another Cause as it seems.) *Vide Cro. El.* 712. *Dy.* 81. b. in *Marg.* 2 *Cro.* 546. 4 Co. 31. b. in *Marg.* 1 *Bul.* 23. R. 2 *Cro.* 238. 1 *Bul.* 22. R. 2 *Cro.* 411, 549. R. *Al.* 34. R. 1 *Mod.* 185. *Pol.* 129.

Yet it may be in the *Detinet* only. R. *Dy.* 81. b. in *Marg.* R. *Al.* 34, 42. *Pol.* 129.

So, if the Action be against an Executor, on a Judgment *de Bonis propriis*, it shall be in the *Debet and Detinet*. 1 *Rel.* 603. l. 12.

So, in Debt against an Executor, upon a Suggestion of a *Devastavit*. R. 1 *Sand.* 217. 1 *Sid.* 398. R. 1 *Lev.* 147. 256.

The Plaintiff cannot have an Action in *Detinet* for Part, and in *Debet and Detinet* for the Residue. R. 3 *Lev.* 74.

In an Action against an Executor, the Plaintiff need not alledge *Assets*, for it shall be intended. 9 Co. 94. a.

So, if it be against an Executor of an Heir, on a Bond of his Ancestor. R. *Dy.* 344. b.

[In Debt on Bond, the Plaintiff must aver, that it is not paid by the Testator's Heirs, or that it is still due. *Tully v. Sparkes*, M. 2 G. 2. *Ld. Raym.* 1546.]

If an Action be brought by an Executor, the Defendant may plead in Abatement that the Plaintiff is not Executor. *Vide Abatement*, (E. 22.)

Or another Executor not named. *Vide Abatement*, (E. 13.)

So Defendant may plead in Bar, that she had the Goods as Wife *pro Apparatu*, and there are *Assets ultra*.

That A. administrated before Probate, and gave or sold the Goods to him. *Dub. Carth.* 104.

So, if an Action is brought against an Executor, he may plead in Abatement that he is Administrator, not Executor. 2 *Vent.* 178. 1 *Sal.* 296. *Leo.* 69.

In such Plea he must shew that Administration was well granted to him.

And therefore, if the Archbishop granted it, he must shew in what Dioceses the Intestate had *Bona notabilia*, whereby it may appear that it was in his Province. R. *Lut.* 30. *Semb.* 2 *Leo.* 155. *Cro. El.* (456.)

(2. D. 2.)  
In an Action  
against an  
Executor.  
*What Action  
lie against  
him, Vide Ad-  
ministration,  
(B. 14, 15)*

(2 D. 3.)  
Plea to an  
Action by an  
Executor.

(2 D. 4.)  
To an Action  
against the  
Executor.  
In Abate-  
ment. Ad-  
ministrator  
not Executor.



But this is no Plea for an Executor of his own Wrong, if he afterwards takes Administration. *R. Cro. El. 102.*

So he shall shew in what Diocese the Intestate died. *Lut. 30. Semb. Pl. Com. 277. a.*

And at what Time Administration was committed. *R. 2 Vent. 180.*

And that he had *Bona notabilia* to such Value; for to say that he had generally, is not sufficient. *R. 8 Co. 135. a.*

So he shall shew that the Archbishop had Authority to grant, for that there were *Bona notabilia*, &c. *2 Leo. 155.*

Or that the Bishop had good Authority. *Cro. El. 791.*

But the Defendant need not traverse *absque hoc* that he administered as Executor, for this is more proper from the other Side. *Semb. Hob. 49. Lut. 30. R. inter Bowyer and Cook in B. R. M. 7 W. 3. 5 Mod. 145. 1 Sal. 297. R. cont. Lut. 890. Semb. cont. Tel. 115. 2 Vent. 180. Cont. 7 H. 6. 13. R. 1 Sal. 298.*

Nor that *A.* made him Executor. *Semb. cont. Tel. 115. R. acc. 5 Mod. 145.*

Otherwise, if he is sued as Administrator, and pleads that he is Executor to *A.* and not Administrator, he must traverse *absque hoc quod A. obiit intestat.* *9 H. 6. 7. 7 Ed. 4. 13. 3 H. 7. 14. 4 H. 7. 13. a. R. per tot. Cur. Tel. 115. Dub. Dy. 202. a. Semb. Dy. 236. b. 5 Mod. 145.*

And in such Plea he need not produce the Letters of Administration. *R. upon a special Demurrer. Lut. 10. Vide ante, (O. 17.)*

(2 D. 5.)  
Administra-  
tion to a  
Stranger, and  
not to him.

So the Defendant may plead that Administration was committed to a Stranger, and not to him.

(2 D. 6.)  
Another Exe-  
cutor not  
named.

So he may plead another Executor not named. *Vide Abatement, (F. 10.)*

But he cannot plead another Action against himself as Heir. *R. 3 Lev. 304.*

(2 D. 7.)  
In Bar.  
*Ne unques Ex-*  
*ecutor, &c.*

So to an Action against an Executor he may plead in Bar, *Ne unques Executor. Cl. Aff. 74. Win. Ent. 341.*

That he renounced, and *nulla Bona devenerunt ad Manus.*

But an Executor, who proves the Will, tho' he does not otherwise administer, cannot plead *Ne unques Executor.* *27 H. 8. 11. a.*

So, if there are two Executors, and the one proves it in the Name of both against the Will of the other; yet he cannot plead *Ne unques Executor*, nor administered as Executor. *R. cont. 27 H. 8. 11. a.*

So an Executor shall not plead, that his Testator was outlawed. *R. Hut. 53.*

If a Man is Administrator, he cannot safely plead *Ne unques Executor*, tho' it was antiently done. *5 Mod. 145. R. 1 Sal. 296.*

If another be Administrator *durante Minori Etate* of an Executor, to whom the Defendant has accounted, he cannot plead that Fact with a Traverse that he never administered *alio Modo*; for the Plea does not admit him ever chargeable as Executor. *R. Sav. 121.*

To a Plea of *Ne unques Executor*, the Plaintiff may reply that the Defendant has administered. *Win. Ent. 341.*

(2 D. 8.)  
*Non est Fac-*  
*tum, Non As-*  
*sumpsit.*

So an Executor may plead in Bar the same Bar that his Testator might have pleaded: As, *Non est Factum Testator*, *Non Assumpsit Testator*, &c.

And if he says *Non est factum suum*, it is good; for *suum* refers to the Testator. *R. after Verdict, Lat. 125.*

So *Non Assumpsit* generally is good; for it shall be referred to the Testator. *R. 1 Lev. 184. 1 Sid. 292.*

(2 D. 9.)  
*Plene Admini-*  
*stravit.*

So an Executor may plead in Bar, *Plene Administravit.* *2 Sand. 220. Bro. V. M. 215.*

But



But this is no Plea, if he is sued in the *Debet and Detinet*. R. 1 Sid. 334. Mod. 185.

Otherwise, if sued as Executor, tho' chargeable otherwise. Dub. 1 Sal. 317.

Or a special *Plene Administravit*, viz. a Judgment, Statute, Specialty, or Retainer, and no Assets *Ultra*. 1 Sand. 329, 333. 2 Sand. 49. Co. Ent. 146. a.

A Judgment on a Simple Contract. R. 1 Sid. 333. R. 3 Mod. 115. 1 Lev. 200. R. Vau. 94.

So a Judgment against one only, where there are several Executors. Semb. Cro. El. (471.) R. 1 Sid. 404. Cont. Cro. El. 41. but there the Judgment was *pendente Lite*.

So a Judgment against himself as Administrator; for he need not plead in Abatement, if it was a just Debt. R. 1 Lev. 261. R. Cro. El. 646. R. 1 Sid. 404. Acc. Co. Ent. 149. a.

So a Specialty before the Day of Payment. R. 3 Lev. 57. Cro. Car. 363.

So Judgment confessed by him to a Creditor upon a Suit, after the present Action commenced. R. 1 Sid. 21. Vau. 95. R. 1 Sal. 310. 1 Lev. 201.

[He may plead Judgments, without setting forth the Consideration of them: *Williams v. Fowler*, M. 7 G. Str. 407.]

[An erroneous Judgment is a good Bar, if not fraudulent. *Ibid*. Per Eyre J.]

[If an Executor does not plead a Judgment against his Testator, to the Action; he shall not afterwards plead it to the *Scire facias*. *Earle v. Hinton*, M. 13 G. Str. 732.]

But an Executor *de son Tort* shall not plead Payment of Debts, tho' he may give it in Evidence upon *Plene Administravit*. Per Holt, Carth. 104.

If an Executor has a Term for Years of less Value than the Rent, and he is sued for the Rent in the *Debet and Detinet*, he may plead that he has no Assets, and the Land is of less Value, and pray Judgment if he shall be charged, excepting the *Detinet*. 1 Sal. 297, 317.

If an Executor pleads *Plene Administravit*, the Plaintiff may pray Execution of Assets *cum acciderint*. 2 Sand. 216. Cont. Cro. Car. 373. Acc. 8 Co. 134. a. Hob. 199. R. 1 Sid. 448. 1 Vent. 94. 1 Lev. 286. 1 Sal. 312.

If he pleads *Plene Administravit præter* so much, which exceeds the Demand in the Declaration, the Plaintiff shall take Judgment by Confession. R. Tel. 138.

Or reply Assets, or Assets *ultra*, &c. Co. Ent. 148. b. Vide Ent. 176. 1 Sand. 334.

And he must alledge the Venue, where the Assets are. R. 3 Lev. 311.

So the Plaintiff may reply that the Statute, &c. is burnt. Per 3 J. Vau. cont. 1 Mod. 186.

That it was for Performance of Covenants, which are not broken. Co. Ent. 147, 152. Win. Ent. 307.

Or that the Judgment, &c. was obtained or continued by Fraud. Cont. Cro. El. (462.) Acc. Lut. 662. Cont. Mo. 705. if it be not traversed. R. Jo. 92. R. 8 Co. 132. b.

That the Statute was extended, and a *Liberate* sued and accepted. R. 3 Lev. 269.

And he may, by Replication, answer to one only, or to every Judgment pleaded. R. 1 Lev. 281. R. 1 Sand. 337. 2 Sand. 50. R. 4 Mod. 64. 1 Sal. 310.

Or, say that only so much is due on all the Judgments, and he has Assets *ultra*. R. 3 Lev. 311. Semb. per C. B. M. 9 An. Cont. 3 Lev. 368. for the Whole is due for which the Judgment or Penalty was.

Or, that he paid so much on One Judgment, and so much on the other, and the Judgments are continued by Fraud, tho' he speaks of them jointly. R. 2 Mod. 36.

Yet a Rejoinder that the Judgments are not continued by Fraud, is bad; for it ought to say, *that they or any of them*, &c. R. Cart. 221. R. 5 Mod. 64.

So the Defendant in his Rejoinder must not traverse the Inducement, but the Fraud. R. Jon. 92.

That



That he brought another Action, which abated, and he sues now by *Journeys Accompts*, and that the Defendant had Assets at the Time of the first Original sued. R. 2 Rol. 187.

To which the Defendant ought to rejoin *No Assets at the Day of the first Original*, and cannot say *et prædict' D. similiter*. R. 2 Rol. 186.

If the Plaintiff replies that the Judgment was by Fraud, he may rely upon the Fraud generally, or traverse the special Matter. R. 2 Sand. 50.

So the Plaintiff may say, that the Judgment was given after the Testator's Death, and continued by Fraud; for such Judgment is void. R. 2 Mod. 308.

So the Plaintiff may conclude his Replication *et sic per Fraudem*, or rely on the special Fact, which is Fraud. R. Lut. 1637.

In what Order Debts are to be paid. *Vide Administration*, (C. 2.)

If the Plea of *Plene Administravit* is, that the Defendant *nulla habet Bona*, without more, it is bad.

Or that *Plene Administravit*, omitting *Et quod nulla habet*, &c. R. 3 Lev. 28.

Or *Nulla habet Bona nec habuit*, *Die Impetrationis Billæ*, without saying *nec unquam postea*, it is bad. R. on Demurrer 2 Cro. 132.

So, *nulla Bona Die Exhibitionis Billæ*, for he should say *Die Impetrationis*. R. Lut. 1637, 8.

Nor shall it be aided by a Verdict, except where it is expressly found, that he had no Assets before Plea. 2 Cro. 132.

So, if he pleads a Judgment against the Intestate upon a *Scire facias* against himself on the St. 8 & 9 W. 3. 11. it will be bad; for the Judgment ought to be against the Executor or Administrator himself, and so it must be pleaded. R. 1 Sal. 42.

But *Nulla habet Bona, quæ fuerunt Testatoris Tempore Mortis suæ*, is good; for it shall not be intended that Goods are come to him, which the Testator had not at his Death, and if it be so, it shall be shewn on the other Side. R. 2 Cro. 132.

And that he had no Goods when he first had Notice of the Plaintiff's Suit, is sufficient. Pl. Com. 279. a. Sho. 184.

If the Defendant pleads a Judgment, he must shew in what Court, and when obtained. R. 1 Mod. 50.

If several Judgments, and one is not well pleaded, it will be bad on a general Demurrer. 1 Mod. 50.

If an Executor or Administrator suffers Judgment by Default, he admits Assets. Mod. Ca. 306. R. 1 Sal. 310.

So if he does not plead *Plene Administravit*. R. 1 Sal. 310.

Tho' the Judgment be against him *pendente Lite*; for he should have pleaded it. R. 1 Sal. 310.

If he pleads twenty Judgments, he admits Assets for all. R. 1 Sal. 312.

If he pleads a Judgment for 1700*l.* for Principal and Interest, and that he has only 40*l.* if the Judgment as to Interest be bad, the Plaintiff shall have Judgment; for Assets shall be intended for the Residue, it not being expressly averred to the Contrary. R. 2 Lev. 40.

So, if the Defendant pleads *No Assets ultra*, &c. it is not well to say, that he has no Assets *præter Bona quæ non Attingunt*, or *non sufficien' ad satisfaciendum* the Judgment, Statutes &c. pleaded; for no Issue can be joined upon such Uncertainty. 8 Co. 132. b. R. 9 Co. 109. b. Per 2 J. 2 Cro. 626. Per Vau. 104. R. 1 Lev. 132.

Or that he has no Assets *ultra* what will satisfy. Per Vau. 104. R. 1 Sid. 210.

So, if he says that *nulla habet Bona præter Bona ad Valentiam*, and after says *Nulla alia Bona habet præter Bona quæ non sufficiunt*; for this is repugnant. R. 9 Co. 109. b.

But he ought to say that he has not Assets, *præter*, so much (naming the Sum certain) which is liable to the Judgment &c. 1 Sid. 210.

Or *præter Bona sufficien' ad satisfaciendum* the Judgments, &c. for this imports that he has sufficient for all the Judgments, &c. pleaded. Per Vau. 103. R. 9 Co. 109. b.



But then, if the Plaintiff replies that one of the Judgments was satisfied, and the Defendant demurs, it will be against the Defendant, for his Plea is falsified. *Per Vau. 103. 9 Co. 109. b.*

So, *No Assets præter Bona ad Valentiam Denar' solut' ad satisfaciendum the Judgments, &c.* is good, tho' one of the Judgments be discharged. *Per Vau.*

104. And, *No Assets præter Bona non Attingen' ad 5l.* when the Judgment was for 100*l.* is good on a general Demurrer. *Per 2 J. Hob. 133.*

And *præter Bona quæ non attingunt, or non sufficiunt &c.* is Form only. *R. 1 Lev. 132.*

In *Plene Administravit*, if the Defendant alledges a Judgment, he need not shew that it was for a just Debt. *Per 2 J. Dod. cont. 2 Cro. 626. R. 1 Lev. 200. Qu. if it is not misprinted. 1 Sid. 333. Lut. 662. R. on a special Demurrer. Carth. 8.*

So if he alledges a Statute acknowledged, he need not shew that it was *pro vero et justo Debito*; for it may be for Performance of Covenants. *R. 2 Cro. 8, 35. R. cont. on Demurrer. 2 Cro. 102.*

So, if he alledges a Debt due to the King. *R. cont. 2 Cro. 182.*

So, in *Plene Administravit*, the Defendant need not alledge that his Testator *per Scriptum Obligat' concessit*; for it is not traversable: And no one shall plead *Non est Factum* but the Party himself, his Heir, Executor, or Administrator. *R. Lut. 662.*

If he pleads several Judgments, he may conclud each with an Averment, or it may be more properly at the Conclusion of the Whole. *1 Sal. 312.*

But if the Defendant pleads several Judgments, and no Assets *ultra*, if any Judgment be defective, the Plaintiff shall have Judgment: As, if one of the Judgments was against the Testator and others, and it does not appear that the Testator survived, so that he might be chargeable. *R. 2 Sand. 50. R. 1 Sal. 312.*

If one of the Judgments was in an inferior Court which does not appear to have Jurisdiction. *R. 8 Co. 133. a. R. 3 Lev. 141.*

[If to Debt on Bond Defendant plead, that Creditor by Simple-contract had obtained Judgment against him in the Sheriff's Court, in Debt as upon *concessit solvere*, according to the Custom of London; he must add, that Administrator is bound to pay it, as if due on Obligation; and he must shew that the Contract was made within the City, or it will be bad. *Scudamore v. Hearne, H. 12 G. 2. Andr. 340.*]

If a Recognizance was by the Testator and another, and it is not averred that the other was not paid. *R. 9 Co. 110. b.*

If one of the Judgments be found fraudulent; for tho' he pleads that he has only 5*l.* *ultra* all the Judgments, this is only Form, and not traversable. *R. 1 Sal. 312. R. 1 Brownl. 49.*

If one of the Judgments was in Debt, where it ought to be in *Assumpsit*. *R. 1 Vent. 198.*

And the fairest Way is to plead the Judgment, and shew how much is due thereon. *R. 1 Sal. 312.*

[Where a Bond is forfeited in the Life-time of Testator, the Penalty is the legal Debt, and on Issue what is due, must cover so much Assets; but on a Bond where the Day of Payment is not come, the Assets are covered only for the Sum in the Condition. *Bank of England v. Morice, H. 9 G. 2. Str. 1028. B. R. H. 219.*]

To a special *Plene Administravit*, if the Plaintiff replies that the Judgment was obtained, or continued, by Fraud, it is sufficient to alledge generally that it was by *Covin*, without shewing the special Matter. *9 Co. 110. a.*

So, it is sufficient to say, it was by *Covin* of the Executor or Administrator only. *R. 9 Co. 110.*

So it is sufficient to say that the Recognizance &c. was for Payment of a less Sum or for Performance of Covenants generally, and that the Sum is paid



in Satisfaction, or no Covenant broken, without mentioning the Time or Manner. *R. 9 Co. 110. a.*

And Payment in Satisfaction is sufficient, without saying that the Conuzee was ready to acknowledge Satisfaction. *R. 9 Co. 110. a.*

And Acceptance in Satisfaction is a sufficient Ground to say that the Recognizance is continued by *Covin*. *9 Co. 110. a.*

If the Defendant pleads several Judgments, the Plaintiff may reply to each severally, or to all, or Part, or one, at his Election. *R. 1 Sal. 298. R. Sbo. 289. Skin. 299.*

If he replies to Part, continued by Fraud, he cannot reply to the Others, *Assets ultra*; for this is admitted. *R. 1 Sal. 298.*

If the Plaintiff replies, obtained, or continued by *Covin*, the Defendant may traverse or join Issue thereon. *9 Co. 110. a.*

If an Executor pleads *Plene Administravit*, and, after Issue *relieta Verificatio* confesses Judgment, this is a Confession of the Debt, but not of Assets. *R. 1 Rol. 929. l. 25. Hob. 178.*

If the Plaintiff replies after Judgment pleaded, that he prays Execution *cum Assets acciderint*, Assets afterwards shall be in the first Place applied to the Judgments. *R. 1 Sal. 312.*

If the Plaintiff on a *Plene Administravit* does not pray Execution, when Assets shall happen, but joins Issue that there are Assets, and it is found against him, the Judgment shall be, *quod Querens nil capiat*. *1 Rol. 929. l. 20. Cro. Car. 373. Hob. 199.*

If Assets are found, tho' to a small Value, there shall be Judgment for the whole Debt. *1 Rol. 929. l. 15.* but the Execution shall be only for the Assets found. *R. acc. Cro. El. 318.* but the Clerks say, that the Precedents are otherwise. *Vide Precedents otherwise, Town. Jud. 68. R. acc. Cro. Car. 167, 373. R. 8 Co. 134. Dub. Mo. 246. Cro. El. 592.*

If there are two Executors, and one is outlawed, and the other pleads *Plene Administravit*, there shall be Judgment against both for the Debt, but for Damages and Costs against him only who pleads. *R. 1 Rol. 928. l. 47. 930. l. 5.*

So, if both plead, and it is found that one has, and the other has not Assets, there shall be Judgment against both. *R. 1 Rol. 929. l. 30.*

Otherwise, if they plead severally by several Attornies; for then he, who has not Assets, shall be quit. *R. 1 Rol. 929. l. 50.*

[If Plaintiff can only have Judgment *de Bonis Testatoris*; *plene administravit* is a good Plea in Covenant, tho' the Breach assigned is for Nonpayment of Rent incurred in their own Time. *Lyddall v. Dunlapp, H. 16 G. 2. 1 Wils. 4.*]

[If Executor or Administrator suffers Judgment by Default or Confession, and an Action is brought on that Judgment, suggesting *devastavit*, he cannot plead *plene administravit*; and so if he dies, and the Action is against his Executor or Administrator. *Skelton v. Hawling, H. 23 G. 2. 1 Wils. 258.*

[After Rule to plead issuably, he may plead Judgment confessed on Bond since Rule. *Barnes 330.*]

[But after such Rule the Court will grant further Time, that another Judgment may be perfected, that he may plead it. *Barnes 333.*

(2 D. 10.)  
In an Action  
by an Admin-  
istrator.

In an Action by an Administrator, he ought to be named Administrator.

[Administrator shall bring Action on an Assignment of Bail-bond given to him, as Administrator, and not in his own Name. *Rush v. Rush, P. 6 G. 2. C. B. Fort. 370.*]

If Administration be granted to him upon Refusal of the Executor, who died Intestate, it may be omitted. *Reg. 141. a.*

Yet, if it is not omitted, it is not bad. *Dub. Dy. 236. b.*

If there are several Administrators, all must be joined. *Reg. 140. a.*

So he must shew by whom Administration was granted. *2 Cro. 89. R. 1 Sal. 38.*

And it will not be aided on a general Demurrer. *R. 1 Sal. 38.*

And



And, if it be granted by a peculiar Jurisdiction, he must say at least, *Cui pertinet, &c.* or *Loci illius Ordinarius*; for by such an One *sancti Theologi Professor*, or, by such an One *Decan*, *Abbat*, &c. is not sufficient. 35 H. 6. 46. R. Mo. 367. Cro. El. 431, 791. D. 2 Cro. 556. D. 1 Sid. 228. R. Lut. 408. R. Sho. 355.

Yet, the Omission of *cui pertinet, &c.* shall be aided after Verdict. R. 4 Mod. 133. Sho. 355. Skin. 551.

*Et debito Modo commissi* imports it. R. upon Demurrer, 1 Sal. 40.

But if Administration be alledged to be granted by the King, it is sufficient, without more; for his Authority is known. R. upon Demurrer, Al. 53. 1 Sid. 302.

So, if alledged to be granted by an Archbishop or Bishop. R. Cro. El. 6: 907, 879. Adm. Cro. El. 791. Semb. cont. Cro. El. (456.) R. 2 Leo. 155. D. 1 Sid. 302. R. Cro. El. 838. R. Lut. 1266.

Or by an Archdeacon; for he is *Oculus Episcopi*. R. 2 Cro. 556. 1 Sid. 302. R. 1 Lev. 193. R. 2 Rol. 150.

Or by the Official or Commissary of a Bishop. R. 2 Mod. 65. R. Lut. 9: 1 Sal. 41.

Or by the Vicar-General of a Bishop; for this means his Chancellor. 1 Leo. 312.

Yet, tho' a general Allegation of Grant of Administration by an Archbishop or Bishop is sufficient in a Declaration, or Inducement to a Traverse, it is not sufficient in a Bar or Replication, for that must shew how he has Authority. 2 Leo. 155. Cro. El. (456.) 791, 838. Vide ante, (2 D. 4.)

So it must appear when Administration was granted.

But Grant of Administration of the Goods *quæ fuerunt Intestati Tempore Mortis* is sufficient, without saying that it was granted *post Mortem, &c.* for the other Words import it. R. Cro. El. 907.

So, if an Administrator sues in the *Debet and Detinet*, except on his own Contract, it will be bad. Vide Ante, (2 D. 1.)

So, if the Plaintiff omits *profert Litteras Administri* in his Declaration, it will be bad on a special Demurrer. Vide ante, (O. 17.)—(2 D. 1.)

But Default of shewing by whom Administration was granted, shall be aided after a Verdict, by the St. 16 & 17 Car. 2. 8. 1 Sal. 38.

Or by Plea of *Non est Factum*, or other collateral Matter. R. 1 Sal. 38.

An Administrator, *durante minori Etate A.* the Executor must alledge that *A.* is under the Age of seventeen Years; for under Twenty-one is not sufficient. R. 5 Co. 29. a. Cro. El. 602. Agr. 2 Cro. 590. Vau. 93. Vide Administration, (F.)

And if he be Administrator during the Minority of Several, he must alledge that all are under Seventeen; for an Averment that three are, and Nothing said of the fourth, is not good. Dub. 5 Co. 9. Dub. after Verdict, 1 Sid. 185. R. 2 Jon. 48.

And the Defendant may plead that the Executor has attained his Age of seventeen Years. Per 3 J. Cro. Car. 516. 1 Rol. 910. l. 30.

So, an Administrator *pendente Lite*, or during the Absence of *A.* must shew that *A.* is absent, &c. R. Mod. Ca. 304. 1 Sal. 42.

But an Averment that *A.* is within Age generally, is sufficient after Verdict. Cro. Car. 240.

So no Averment, if the Defendant does not take Exception to it, but pleads in Bar, is good; for thereby he admits the Plaintiff to be able to sue him. R. Lut. 632. Per Ch. J. 2 Rol. 466.

And the Judgment is not void. R. 1 Rol. 910. l. 20.

So, in an Action by an Administrator *durante Minori Etate* of *A.* who is no Executor, but only intitled to Administration, it is sufficient, if he alleges that *A.* is under twenty-one Years; for in such Case the Administration does not determine at the Age of seventeen Years. R. inter Freak and Thomas, P. 13 W. 3. Rot. 102. (1 Ld. Raym. 667.) inter Edmonds and Shaler, C. B. Tr. 7. An. Rot. 340. (Reported Comyns's Rep. 159.) Vide Administrator, (B. 6.)

[If



[If Administrator of Executor has a Verdict, Judgment shall be arrested, for there should be Administration *de bonis non*. Barnes 444.]

(2 D. 11.)  
In an Action  
against an  
Administra-  
tor.

In an Action against an Administrator, it must be alledged that Administration was granted to the Defendant. R. 2 Vent. 84.

[Naming Defendant Administrator in Declaration sufficient Averment without setting out that Administration was committed to him, Barnes 159, 160.]

But *debita Juris Forma concessit* is sufficient, without saying by whom it was granted. Cont. 2 Cro. 10. R. acc. 2 Jon. 1. R. Lut. 301. R. 1 Sid. 228.

And in an Action against an Administrator, if he pleads, Original purchased before Administration granted, there is no Occasion to shew by whom it was granted; for the Plaintiff by his Action against him admits him to be a legal Administrator. Lut. 9.

And if the Action be against an Administrator during the Minority of another, he need not alledge that the other is within 17 Years, for a Stranger cannot know when his Authority determines, and if it be determined, the Defendant ought to shew it. R. after Verdict, 2 Cro. 590. R. Tel. 128. R. Hob. 251. Per Wind. 1 Sid. 57. R. Vau. 93.

And therefore he may be charged by a Stranger as Administrator *durante minori Etate*, if he continues in Possession after the Executor attains 17 Years. Semb. 1 Sid. 57. Vide Administration, (F.)

Or may be charged upon the special Matter. 1 Sid. 57.

(2 D. 12.)  
Pleas by an  
Administra-  
tor.  
In Abate-  
ment.

To an Action against an Administrator, he may plead in Abatement that he is not Administrator, but Executor. Vide Abatement, (F. 20.) Vide Ante, (2 D. 4.)

If he be sued as Administrator generally, who is Administrator during the Minority of another. Lut. 20.

Who administered *circa Funeralia tantum*, &c. 37 H. 6. 28. a.

Another Administrator not named. Vide Abatement, (F. 10.)

If he pleads that he administered in a special Matter only, and traverses the Administration *Modo et Forma*, he must shew that he did that which would be an Act of Administration. R. 37 H. 6. 28. a.

That the Original is *tested* before the Administration granted. Lut. 8. Vide Abatement, (G. 6.)

(2 D. 13.)  
In Bar.

So an Administrator may plead in Bar *Ne unques Administrator*. Ast. Ent. 286. Cl. Aff. 117. Vide Ante, (2 D. 7.)

*Plene Administravit* general or special. Vide Ante, (2 D. 9.)

But if he pleads *Retainer*, it is not sufficient to say, that Administration was committed, without saying that it was committed to him. R. 2 Jon. 23.

So it is no Plea in Bar that he is Executor, not Administrator. R. Skin. 365.

[An Administrator, Trustee in Intestate's Marriage-settlement, who covenanted to leave by Will, or that his Executors, &c. should pay 700l. to Trustees, to pay the Interest to his Wife for Life, then to divide among the Children, and if none, as he should direct, may plead *plene Administravit*, and give Retainer in Evidence, and Plaintiff will be nonsuited, and cannot have Judgment of Assets *Quando acciderint*; for if Defendant dies before the Widow and the Co-trustee, the Money will be out of his Hands at her Death. Plumer v. Marchant, P. 3 G. 3. 3 B. M. 1380.]

(2 D. 14.)  
Pleas to an  
Action by an  
Administra-  
tor.

So to an Action by an Administrator the Defendant may plead in Abatement, that there is another Co-Administrator living not named. Vide Ante, (2 D. 2.) Vide Abatement, (E. 14.)

But he cannot plead that another has the Right to the Administration. R. 1 Mod. 231.

Or in Bar, that Administration was never committed to the Plaintiff. Han. Ent. 105. Cl. Aff. 117.



And this, if it was committed by a Bishop or Peculiar, when it does not belong to him. *Vide Administrator*, (B. 5.)

So, that the Intestate at his Death resided out of the Diocese of the Bishop, who granted the Administration. *1 Sal. 37.*

So, that Administration was granted to another. *1 Sal. 38.*

In an Action against an Executor, or Administrator, if the Defendant pleads a Matter in Bar, which lies within his Knowledge, and is false, Judgment shall be for the Debt as well as for Damages and Costs *de Bonis Testatoris si, et si non, tunc de Bonis propriis*: As, if he pleads *Ne unques Executor*, and it is found against him. *R. 1 Rol. 930. l. 40. 933. l. 28. Off. Ex. 263. Town. Jud. 57.* (2 D. 15.) Judgment against an Executor or Administrator. When de Bonis propriis.

If an Action be against divers Executors, and one pleads *Ne unques Executor*, and the others *Plene Administravit*, and it is found against them, there shall be Judgment against All *de Bonis Testatoris si, &c. et si non*, against him, who pleaded *Ne unques Executor, de Bonis propriis*. *1 Rol. 932. l. 52.*

[One Executor pleads a good Plea, the other a bad one, Judgment shall be against one Executor only. *Baldwin v. Church, P. 1 G. Str. 20.*]

If an Executor pleads *Ne unques Executor*, and it is found against him, the Judgment shall be *de Bonis propriis*, tho' he has neither proved the Will, nor administered. *Off. Ex. 264.*

And tho' he has refused before the Ordinary. *Dub. Off. Ex. 264.*

Otherwise, if an Action is brought against the Executor of B. who was the Executor of C. who pleads B. *Ne unques Executor*. *2 Lev. 133.*

Otherwise in a *Scire facias* against an Executor, if he pleads *Ne unques Executor*, and it is found against him, the Judgment shall not be for the Debt *de Bonis propriis*, for the Plaintiff demands Execution *de Bonis Testatoris*. *R. 1 Rol. 933. l. 30. R. Lit. 53.*

So, if an Executor or Administrator pleads a Release to himself, and it is found against him, the Judgment shall be for the Whole *si non de Bonis propriis*. *D. Mo. 70. 2 Cro. 672. Off. Ex. 265.*

On Payment, or Performance by himself. *Off. Ex. 265. Dub. Mo. 70.*

So in all Cases on the Return of a *Devastavit* against an Executor, or Administrator, there shall be Judgment against him for the Debt as well as Damages and Costs *de Bonis Testatoris, si, &c. et si non, de Bonis propriis*. *R. 1 Rol. 932. l. 32, 35. R. Mo. 299. Dy. 105. b.*

Or upon a Return that the Goods are *esloined*. *1 Rol. 932. l. 30. R. 2 Sand. 403.*

And, if there be Judgment against Husband and Wife Executrix, and a Return that the Husband wasted, it shall be *de Bonis suis propriis*. *1 Rol. 932. l. 25.*

If a Return that the Wife wasted *dum sola*, it shall be *de Bonis propriis* of both. *1 Rol. 931. l. 5. R. Cro. Car. 519.*

And if the first Judgment was *de Bonis Testatoris, si, &c. et si non, tunc Dampna de Bonis propriis* against Husband and Wife Executrix, and afterwards a *Devastavit* is found, the Judgment shall be against them *de Bonis propriis*. *R. 1 Rol. 930. l. 50. Cro. Car. 519.*

If there be a *Devastavit* by one Executor only, the Judgment shall be of his proper Goods. *Dy. 210. a. R. Cro. El. 318.* for the other Executor shall not be charged for the Wrong of his Co-Executor.

Yet if a *Devastavit* be charged against two Executors, and found *quoad* One, and Nothing said *quoad* the other, it is bad. *Semb. Skin. 571.*

So where an Executor or Administrator is charged for his own proper Act or Default, the Judgment shall be for the Debt and Damages *de Bonis Testatoris, et si non, de Bonis propriis*: As, in *Detinue* for a Detainer after the Testator's Death. *1 Rol. 928. l. 37.*

In Debt, for Rent incurred after the Death of the Testator. *1 Rol. 931. l. 3.*

In Covenant for a Breach after the Death of the Testator. *R. 1 Sand. 112. R. 2 Cro. 648. Vide Post, (2 D. 16.)*



If an Executor acknowledges Satisfaction upon a Judgment to the Testator, which is afterwards reversed, there shall be Restitution, *si non, &c. de Bonis propriis.* 2 Rol. 400.

And if the Act or Default of the Executor or Administrator is the Foundation of the Action, the Judgment shall be *De Bonis propriis* only: As, in *Assumpsit* against an Executor on his Promise upon good Consideration to pay the Debt of the Testator. 1 Rol. 930. l. 15. 9 Co. 93. 2. R. 2 Lev. 122. D. 1 Leo. 240. R. Cro. El. 406. Mo. 419. 1 Leo. 94.

In Covenant against an Executor or Administrator, for a Breach by him of a Covenant in a Lease, which he has as Executor or Administrator. R. 1 Sal. 309.

When the Judgment is *de Bonis propriis*, and upon a *Fieri Facias*, *Nulla Bona* is returned, the Execution shall be by *Capias* or *Elegit*. Dy. 185. b.

What shall be a *Devastavit*, and how found. *Vide Administration*, (l. 1, 2.)

[If Judgment on Verdict is signed after Testator's Death, a second in Debt, on that Judgment *de Bonis Testatoris*, whereupon Error and Judgment affirmed; a third suggesting *Devastavit de Bonis propriis*, and a fourth on Debt on the last, and Executor held to Bail; all is regular. Barnes 248.]

(2 D. 16.)  
When not.

But in all Cases where the Action is against an Executor or Administrator, merely as Executor, or Administrator, the Debt shall be recovered only *de Bonis Testatoris*, and the Damages, which are for the Delay, *De Bonis Testatoris, et si non, de Bonis propriis.* 1 Rol. 928. l. 35. D. 1 Sal. 309. 1 Brownl. 50.

Tho' the Executor or Administrator pleads a false Plea: As, *Plene Administravit*, and it is found against him. 1 Rol. 931. l. 27. Off. Ex. 266. Town. Jud. 57.

Or it is determined against him upon Demurrer. Dy. 32. a.

So, if he pleads a Judgment, and no Assets *ultra*, and it be replied that it was by *Covin*, and found against him. R. 1 Rol. 931. l. 40. 1 And. 150.

So, if he pleads *Non est Factum Testatoris.* 1 Rol. 931. l. 35. Semb. Dy. 32. a. in Marg. Off. Ex. 266.

Or a Payment after the Testator's Death. R. 2 Cro. 191.

Or in *Quare Impedit* makes Title by a false Grant to the Testator. 1 Rol. 928. l. 45.

Or pleads in Abatement, *another Executor not named.* 1 Rol. 931. l. 25.

So, if the Breach be by the Executor himself: As, if A. covenants to pay 50l. if he, or his Executor, sells the Land, and the Executor sells it. R. 2 Rol. 415.

Tho' the Executor might be charged as Assignee as well as Executor. Semb. 1 Sal. 317.

So, if an Executor or Administrator is charged in an Action, where the Recovery is wholly in Damages. 1 Rol. 928. l. 40. and the Costs only shall be *Si non, &c. de Bonis propriis.*

So, in Covenant, upon a Breach by the Testator. R. 1 Rol. 931. l. 45.

So, in Covenant against an Executor upon the Testator's Deed, if the Breach be alledged in *Nonfeasance* by the Executor himself, the Judgment shall be *de Bonis Testatoris tantum*: As, for not repairing. R. 1 Rol. 932. l. 5. Dy. 324. b. R. Hob. 188. [Clements v. Walker. (Error from Ireland.) H. 8 G. 3. 4 B. M. 2154.]

For not making Offer of a Presentation. R. 1 Rol. 931. l. 50.

So, in Debt upon a Bond for Non-performance of Covenants. R. 2 Cro. 647. R. Hob. 283.

So, tho' the Breach be for a Voluntary Neglect, or Act of the Executor; for the Charge is founded upon the Deed of his Testator. R. 2 Cro. 671. Adm. 1 Sand. 112. R. Hut. 35.

In all Cases where the Plaintiff is delayed, tho' the Demand be *de Bonis Testatoris*; yet the Costs or Damages given for the Delay shall be *de Bonis propriis, non, &c.* 1 Rol. 928. l. 35.



Tho' the Executor or Administrator suffers Judgment against him by *Nilil dicit*, or *Non sum informatus*. *Off. Ex.* 268. *1 Rol.* 933. *l. 5.* *R. 2 Sand.* 107. *Ash. Ent.* 282.

So, if he confesses the Action. *1 Rol.* 933. *l. 10.*

So, if he appears at the Return of the Summons, and pleads in Abatement, and on the *Respondeas Ouster* suffers Judgment by *Nil dicit*. *R. Cro. Car.* 519.

So, if an Action be brought against Husband and Wife, as Executrix, or Administratrix, the Judgment shall be for Damages and Costs, *si non, &c. de Bonis propriis* of both. *R. Cro. Car.* 519.

But if an Executor, or Administrator, makes no Delay or Default, the Costs or Damages as well as the Debt shall be *de Bonis Testatoris tantum*: As, if he at the Return of the Summons acknowledges the Action, and says that he has not Assets, and it is found so. *1 Rol.* 933. *l. 15.*

If at the Return of the Summons he pleads, that he was always ready, and yet is. *1 Rol.* 933. *l. 20.*

If the Judgment be *de Bonis Testatoris, si, &c. Et si non, tunc Damna de Bonis propriis*, the Sheriff may not levy the Damages *de Bonis Testatoris*, if he cannot levy the whole Debt also *de Bonis Testatoris*; for the Damages in such Case shall be of the Goods of the Executor. *R. 1 Lev.* 7.

And if the Sheriff does otherwise, his Return, and All Proceeding thereon, will be bad. *1 Lev.* 7.

### (2 E. 1.) In Actions by and against an Heir.

In an Action by an Heir, who sues upon a Grant or Covenant to his Ancestor and his Heirs, he must be named Heir.

(2 E. 1.)  
In an Action  
by an Heir.

Otherwise, if he sues in his own Right, tho' he comes to the Right by Descent: As, in *Detinue* of Charters, which he claims as Heir. *Tb. D. l. 3. c. 6.*

So he must shew how Heir. *1 Sal.* 355.

Debt by the Heir or Successor shall be in the *Debet and Detinet*. *47 Ed.* 3. 23. *b.*

In an Action against an Heir, the Defendant must be named Heir. *Vide* Abatement, (F. 20.)

(2 E. 2.)  
In an Action  
against an  
Heir.

But it is sufficient if he is so named in the Count, tho' not in the Writ. *Reg.* 140. *a.*

And, if it be against the Heir of an Heir, the Plaintiff must shew how Heir specially, for against him as Heir generally to *A.* if he pleads that he has *Riens per Discent* from *A.* it shall be found for the Defendant. *R. Cro. Car.* 151.

If it be against an Heir in *Gavelkind*, it shall be against all the Sons together. *Bro. R.* 195. *Bend. pl.* 205.

By the *St. 3 & 4 W. & M.* 14. an Action may be brought against the Heir and Devisee of the Land jointly. *Clift* 243.

So, in an Action against an Heir on a Bond, &c. of his Ancestor, the Plaintiff must shew that the Heir was bound.

So, in an Action upon an *Assumpsit* to pay the Debt of his Ancestor. *R. 2 Sand.* 136. *R. cont.* 1 *Sid.* 31.

And the Omission shall not be aided after Verdict. *R. 2 Sand.* 136. *Ray.* 128. *1 Vent.* 159.

But it may be amended. *Lut.* 508.

Debt against an Heir on the Bond of his Ancestor shall be in the *Debet and Detinet*. *Pl. Com.* 441. *a.* *Dy.* 344. *b.* *R. 1 Sid.* 342. *2 Leo.* 11. *R. 1 Lev.* 130. *R. Jon.* 87. *Reg.* 140. *a.*

And, if the Heir received sufficient out of the Land, and died before Recovery against him, Debt lies against his Executor. *Semb. Dy.* 344. *b.*

And there is no Need to shew in a Declaration, that the Heir had Assets; for it shall be intended *prima Facie*. *Dy.* 344. *b.*

But



But in an Action against an Heir, it is sufficient that he is named Heir to him who was last seised.

So, if *A.* Tenant for Life, Remainder to his Eldest Son in Tail, Remainder to *A.* in Fee, dies, and the Eldest Son enters and afterwards dies without Issue, Debt lies against the Youngest Son, as Heir to *A.* without naming his Elder Brother. *R. Sho. 248. 3 Lev. 286, 287. 3 Mod. 253.*

So the Plaintiff need not shew how the Defendant is Heir; for it does not lie within his Knowledge. *R. 1 Sal. 355.*

So the Omission of *Debet* shall be aided after Verdict. *Semb. 1 Sid. 342. R. 2 Mod. Ca. 356.*

(2 E. 3)  
Pleas by an  
Heir.  
*Vide Affets,*  
(A.—B.)

In an Action against an Heir in the Place of his Ancestor, if he is within Age, he may pray that the *Parol* may demur till his full Age. *Ch. Affs. 401. Vide Infant, (D. 1.)*

So in Debt against Heirs in *Gavelkind*, if one be within Age, *Ast. Ent. 241. Bro. R. 195.*

Or against Parceners. *3 Co. 13. a.*

But if all are outlawed, and the others are pardoned, but not the Infant, the *Parol* shall not demur for the Nonage of the Infant. *R. Mo. 74. Dy. 239. a. Bend. pl. 205.*

And at the full Age of the Infant there shall be a Resummons against all the Co-heirs. *Bro. R. 196.*

But the Heir cannot plead that the Executor, or Administrator, has Affets. *Pl. Com. 439. b. R. Dy. 204. b. 1 And. 7.*

Or, that there is an Executor, or Administrator; for the Obligee may sue one or the other. *R. 3 Lev. 189. R. Bend. pl. 142.*

Or, that there is another Action depending against him as Executor. *R. 3 Lev. 303, 4.*

Or, that the Plaintiff has recovered Part against the Executor or Administrator. *Semb. 3 Lev. 304.*

The safest Way for the Heir is to confess the Action, and shew the Certainty of the Affets descended to him. *Pl. Com. 440. a.*

Or, if he has no Affets, to plead *Riens per Discent*. *Lut. 290. Bro. R. 195.*

Or, if he has only a Reversion after an Estate Tail; for he may plead generally. *Nothing by Descent. 3 Lev. 287.*

[Or that he has paid Debts to more than the Value of the Lands descended to him. *R. on Demurrer. In C. B. Buckley v. Nightingale, M. 12 G. Str. 665.*]

So he may plead, *Nothing but a Reversion after an Estate for Life or Years.* *Ast. Ent. 262. Dy. 373. b. Lut. 443.*

Or, except such Lands and also a Reversion. *Tho. Ent. 208.*

But he cannot plead a Recovery of Dower by a Decree in *Chancery*. *R. 1 Sal. 355.*

So an Heir may plead a Release to himself.

Or a Release to the Executor, or Administrator of the Obligor. *Co. Lit. 232. a.*

Or a Bond by the Executor, or Administrator, for the same Debt. *R. 1 Mod. 221, 225. Vide Post, (2 W. 46.)*

Or Retainer for his own Debt. *Q. 2 Ver. 62.*

If the Heir confesses Affets, he ought also to confess the Action. *Semb. Lut. 444.*

If he has a Reversion, that the Lessee entred and the Reversion descended. *Dub. Lut. 444.*

And he cannot pray a Delay of Execution during the Term. *R. 1 Sal. 355.*

(2 E. 4).  
Replication. To *Riens per Discent* the Plaintiff may reply, *Affets descended.* *Ast. Ent. 240. Dy. 344. b. Bro. R. 195.*

Or a Writ purchased by *Journeys Accompts*, and that he had Affets at the Purchase of the first Writ. *Lut. 290, &c.*

So,



So, if he pleads, *Riens per Descent præter a Reversion after an Estate Tail*, the Plaintiff may say, that Affets descended generally; for *præter* is idle, and the Plaintiff shall answer to the material Part only. *R. 2 Mod. 50.*

So by the *St. 3 & 4 W. & M. 14.* the Plaintiff may reply that the Defendant had Affets by Descent before the Original purchased.

After *Riens per Descent* pleaded, the Plaintiff may pray Execution of Affets *cum acciderint.* *8 Co. 134. a. 2 Sand. 226. 1 Sid. 448. 1 Rol. 57.*

Or if *Riens per Descent præter*, he may pray Execution of Affets confessed.

Or reply that the Defendant had Affets *ultra.* *2 Mod. Int. 222.*

And if he replies Affets *ultra*, he may waive it, and pray Judgment of Affets confessed *cum acciderint.* *1 Rol. 57.*

And now by the *St. 3 & 4 W. & M. 14.* That he had Affets before the Original purchased, or Bill filed, and if it be found so, tho' the Heir has aliened, the Plaintiff shall recover against him to the Value of the Sale, tho' the Alienation made *bonâ Fide* shall be in Force.

And such Replication shall conclude to the Country. *2, 5 Mod. 123.*

And it need not say, to the Value of the Debt; for the Value is not material. *Semb. 5 Mod. 123.*

So the Defendant cannot by Rejoinder say, that he has paid another Debt to the Value of the Affets sold. *2, 5 Mod. 121, 123.*

If the Heir confesses the Action, and shews the Certainty of Affets, he shall not be charged in Person, Goods, or other Land, except what he had by Descent from his Ancestor. *Pl. Com. 440. a. Town Jud. 67. 2 Rol. 71. l. 50. 70. l. 35.* (2 E. 5.)  
Judgment a-  
gainst an  
Heir.

If he pleads, *Riens præter a Reversion*, the Plaintiff may take Judgment for Debt and Damages *de Reversion prædict levand' cum acciderit.* *Dy 373. b.*

But if the Heir pleads a false Plea, which he knows of his own Knowledge to be false, there shall be Judgment against him generally, and Execution of his own proper Lands and Goods, and against his Body, by *Capias ad satisfaciendum*, like as for his own proper Debt. *Pl. Com. 440. a. 2 Rol. 70. l. 40.*

So, if he pleads *Riens per Descent*, and it is found against him. *Pl. Com. 440. a. Dy. 149. a. 2 Leo. 11.*

So, if he pleads Payment by his Ancestor, and it is found against him. *R. per 3 J. Dolb. cont. Sho. 78. Vide infra.*

Or Payment by another Bond. *R. Carth. 93.*

Tho' the Affets found are small, and not to the Value of the Debt.

So, if his Plea be falsified in Part by a Jury of *H.* tho' the Trial ought to be by a Jury of *H. and M.* *Semb. 2 Lev 178.*

So, if the Plaintiff shews to the Court, that the Defendant has received from the Death of his Ancestor, before the Original sued, Affets out of the Profits of Land which descended, and the Defendant does not deny it. *R. 2 Rol. 71. l. 5. Per Dy. 344. b.*

So, if Judgment be against the Heir by *Nil dicit.* *Pl. Com. 440. a. Cont. Dy. 81. a. but R. acc. in Marg. ibid. R. Mo. 522. Cro. El. 692. Vide St. 3 & 4 W. & M. 14. Sect. antepenult. Cont. Jon. 88. Acc. 2 Rol. 71. l. 45. 70. l. ult. Cont. Popb. 255.*

Or, by *Non sum informatus.* *Pl. Com. 440. a. Cont. Dy. 81. in Marg. Acc. Dy. 344. b. Cont. Jon. 88. Acc. 2 Rol. 71. l. 45. 70. l. 50.*

Or, by Confession. *Pl. Com. 440. a.* if he does not also shew the Certainty of the Affets. *Dy. 344. b. Vide St. 3 & 4 W. & M. 14. Cont. Jon. 88. Acc. 2 Rol. 71. l. 45. 70. l. 45.*

So, if Judgment be against the Heir upon Demurrer. *Pl. Com. 440. b. Per St. 3 & 4 W. & M. 14.*

Or, by any other Means except Confession and shewing the Certainty of the Affets. *Pl. Com. 440. a.*



By the *St. 3 & 4 W. & M. 14.* a Devisee of Land, who is suable with the Heir by that Statute, shall be liable for a false Plea by him pleaded in the same Manner as the Heir should have been for a false Plea, or not confessing the Affets descended.

But if there be Judgment against the Heir upon a false Plea, as for his proper Debt, it shall be only of a Moiety of all his Lands. *R. Jon. 87.*

So, in *Scire facias* against an Heir, for he is charged as *Tertenant*. *Cro. Car. 296, 313.*

And the Plaintiff shall have his Election to take Judgment against him, as for his proper Debt of the Moiety, or to take Judgment of all the Lands, which he has by Descent. *R. Jon. 88. 2 Rol. 71. l. ult' & l. 10. D. Poph. 155.*

Yet if he takes Judgment for the Lands which descended, it will be Error, if it does not appear to be by the Plaintiff's Assent. *R. 2 Rol. 71. l. 20.*

Tho' it is found by the Jury, who find the Issue, or by Writ of Inquiry, that he has Lands by Descent. *R. 2 Rol. 71. l. 30.*

Yet in a *Scire facias* upon a Judgment, or Recognizance, against an Heir, if he pleads a false Plea, the Judgment shall be special against him for Affets which descended. *Dy. 81. a. in Marg. R. Jon. 87. Carth. 93. Vide supra.*

So, in Debt against an Heir upon a Deed of his Ancestor, who pleads *Non est factum*, and it is found false, the Judgment shall be only for Affets which descended; for it was not false in his own Knowledge. *R. Cro. Car. 437.*

So in Annuity against the Heir on his Ancestor's Grant, who pleads *Non est factum*, and it is found against him, the Plaintiff may have Judgment for Affets which descended. *R. 2 Rol. 71. l. 15.*

So by the *St. 29 Car. 2, 3.* (which makes a Trust in Fee-Simple, and also an Estate *pur autre Vie*, which comes to the Heir as a special Occupant, Affets in the Hand of the Heir) no Heir, who becomes chargeable by that Act, shall, by reason of any Kind of Plea, Confession, or *Nient dedire*, be chargeable to pay out of his own Estate.

So by the *St. 3 & 4 W. & M. 14.* If the Defendant pleads *Riens per Discent* the Day of the Original or Bill filed, the Plaintiff may reply, *Affets before the Original*; and if it is found for the Plaintiff, the Jury shall inquire of the Value of the Lands descended, and thereupon Judgment and Execution shall be awarded.

(2 E. 6.)  
Execution.

Execution shall be against the Heir, for the Whole of the Land descended. *3 Co. 12. a. Pl. Com. 441. a. Semb. Dy. 81. a. Jon. 87. 2 Rol. 71. l. 50.*

And, if Land descends to the Eldest Son, and other Land, being of the Nature of *Borough English*, descends to the Youngest, the Whole shall be taken in Execution. *Jon. 88.*

So, if Land descends as well on the Part of the Mother as on the Part of the Father, the Whole shall be taken. *3 Co. 14. a. Jon. 88.*

So, if Land descends to *Parceners*, the Whole shall be taken.

So, if Land of the Nature of *Gavelkind* descends. *Jon. 88.*

And if Execution be sued against one Son or Daughter only, it may be avoided by *Scire facias*, or *Audita Querela*; for all the Heirs ought to be contributory. *3 Co. 13.*

If there be an Action against an Heir by *A.* and afterwards another Action by *B.* who has Judgment first, he shall have Execution prior to *A.* tho' he obtained Judgment afterwards. *1 Mod. 253.*

If there be an Action against an Heir, and Judgment thereon, the Execution shall be of the Land in his Hands, which descended, tho' he has paid to other Creditors to the Value of the Land in his Hands. *Kelw. 63. b.*

But if there be Judgment against the Ancestor, who afterwards aliens Part, and dies, and Execution be sued against the Heir only, it is well; for he shall not have Contribution against the Alience. *R. 3 Co. 12. b.*

So, if there be Judgment against an Heir on *Nil dicit*, the Plaintiff shall not have a *Capias ad satisfaciendum* against him; for it is not his proper Debt. *Dy. 81. a. R. cont. Cro. El. 692.*

So,



So, if the Judgment be against him on *Non sum informatus*. Dy. 81. a. in *Marg.*

What Lands are Affets in the Hands of the Heir. *Vide Assets*, (A.)

(2 F. 1. In Actions by and against an Assignee.

In an Action by an Assignee, the Plaintiff must shew how Assignee.

If he sues for Rent upon a Lease by another, he must shew a legal Estate or Title to it. *R. Cro. El. 535.* (2 F. 1.) In an Action by an Assignee.

But, if he shews an Assignment, it is sufficient; tho' he does not name himself Assignee. *R. 2 Cro. 240. R. per 3 J. Cro. El. 823.*

So, if an Assignment be by Husband and Wife, where they were seised to them and to the Heirs of the Husband, it is sufficient to declare as Assignee of the Husband; for the Estate for Life of the Wife is merged. *R. Cro. Car. 285. Jon. 305.*

In Debt for Rent against the Devisee of the Lessee, the Plaintiff must shew an Entry by the Assent of the Executor, or *Virtute Legationis*. *Cro. El. 535.* (2 F. 2) In an Action against an Assignee.

But it is sufficient to charge the Defendant as Assignee of B. to whom the Lease is made by which he covenants to repair; tho' he be only Executor, or Administrator, to such Assignee. *R. Carth. 519.*

As to Proceedings and Pleading in Account, *Vide Accompt*, (E. 1, &c.)

(2 G) Pleading in Assumpsit what Pleas good.

(2 G. 1.) *Non Assumpsit*, &c.

AS to a Declaration in *Assumpsit*, *Vide Action upon the Case upon Assumpsit*, (H. 2, &c.)

Pleas in *Assumpsit* are, 1st. *Non Assumpsit*, Of which *Vide Action upon the Case upon Assumpsit*, (H. 5.)

2d. *Non Assumpsit infra sex Annos*. Of which, and Replications thereto, *Vide Action upon the Case upon Assumpsit*, (H. 6, 7.)

3d. *Another Promise with a Traverse of the Promise in the Declaration*: But this is a bad Plea, for it amounts only to the General Issue *Non Assumpsit*, *R. 2 Rol 350. Vide Ante*, (E. 14.)

[Not guilty is bad on Demurrer, tho' good after Verdict. *Marshall v. Gibbs*. *M. 9 G. 2. Str. 1022.*]

(2 G. 2.) Tender.

So the Defendant may plead Matter in Excuse or Discharge: As, before a general Imparance, he may plead a Tender, and always ready. *Lut. 226, 238. Clift. 203.*

[If the Tender is one Day after the Day of Payment in a promissory Note, it is not good. *May v. Cooper*, *M. 8 G. Fort. 376.*]

[After an Imparance had by Executor, he shall not plead Tender by the Testator, and that Testator and Executor were and are always ready to pay. *Wood v. Ridge*. *M. 5 G. 2. Fort. 376.*]

[After general Imparance, Leave to plead Tender may be in the first four Days of next Term. *Barnes 343, 354.*]

[On Want of Time for the Post, Declaration delivered late, Defendant may have Leave to plead Tender after the four Days. *Barnes 351, 353, 357, 361, 362.*]

[So if Plaintiff amends his Declaration, Defendant may have Leave to plead Tender as of last Term, or that Plaintiff accept his Tender of the present. *Barnes 359.*]

[Tender



[Tender cannot be pleaded after Rule for Time. *Barnes* 337.]

When and how this must be pleaded. *Vide Post*, (2 W. 28.)

So *Non Assumpsit* to Part, and Tender of the Residue. *Cl. Aff.* 104. *Clift* 202.

[Defendant cannot plead *Non Assumpsit* to all, and a Tender as to Part. *Dowgall v. Bowman*. M. 11 G. 3. 3 *Wilf.* 145.]

To a Tender after *Imparance*, the Plaintiff may plead that as an *Estoppel*. *Clift* 203.

Or, he may demur. *Lut.* 227, 239.

[If Tender *ante Diem Exhibitionis Bille* is pleaded, Plaintiff shall not make up the Book with the general Memorandum, referring to the first Day of Term, which was before the Tender, but with a special Memorandum, according to the Fact. *Smith v. Key*, M. 12 G. *Str.* 638.]

[If Tender is pleaded, the *Placita* is no Evidence, but an Original must be produced. *Barnes* 165.]

### (2 G. 3.) Within Age.

Within Age. *Lut.* 240.

When and how it must be pleaded, and Replications thereto, *Vide Post*, (2 W. 22.)—*Ante*, (2 C. 2.)

He cannot plead, *within Age*, and traverse the Promise. *R. Jon.* 146.

### (2 G. 4.) Outlawry.

So, to an *Indebitatus Assumpsit*, where the Ground of the Action is forfeited by Outlawry, it may be pleaded in Bar, that the Plaintiff is outlawed. *Co. Lit.* 128 b. 3 *Lev.* 29. *Lut.* 1512.

So, in a *Quantum Meruit*, tho' the Demand be not reduced to a Certainty. *R. 2 Vent.* 282. *Lut.* 1514.

So, in *Assumpsit*, upon a Bill of Exchange. *R. 3 Lev.* 29.

How it shall be pleaded in *Abatement*, *Vide Abatement*, (E. 2.)

How in Bar, *Vide Post*, (2 W. 24.)

If it be pleaded in Bar, and the Outlawry be reversed before the Day for bringing in the Record, there shall be only a *Respondeas Ouster*. *R. Yel.* 36. 2 *Cro.* 484.

Otherwise, if he fails to bring in the Record upon the Day, when there was no Reversal, for then there shall be final Judgment. *R. Cro. Car.* 566.

### (2 G. 5.) Foreign Attachment.

So, to an *Assumpsit* the Defendant may plead a Recovery by a Foreign Attachment on a Plaint entred before the Original or Bill filed. *Lev. Ent.* 2.

And to an *Indebitatus Assumpsit* it shall be given in Evidence upon *Non Assumpsit*. *Lut.* 995.

If the Plaint was entred before the Original filed. *Per Trevor*, 1 *Sal.* 291. *Per Holt*, if there was a Condemnation before the Original. 1 *Sal.* 280.

[The Defendant must shew, that Plaintiff in foreign Attachment swore his Debt. *Hatton v. Isenonger*, M. 12 G. *Str.* 641.]

When and how it shall be pleaded, *Vide Attachment*, (H.—I.)

The Plaintiff may reply to it that the Debt arose out of the Jurisdiction. *Lev. Ent.* 10. *R. 3 Lev.* 23.

Or may traverse the Custom.

Or demur.

### (2 G. 6.) Composition.

So the Defendant may plead a Composition with his Creditors according to the Statute. *Lut.* 266. *Clift* 156.



And it ought to conclude, as it was a Release. *Lut.* 271. for it is in the Nature of a Defeasance. *Per Holt. Vide Comyns's Rep.* 112.)

And in Pleading, it is sufficient to pursue the Words of the Statute. *R. inter Feltham and Cudworth. (Reported in Comyns's Rep.* 112.)

And there is no Need of a *Profert hic in Cur.* *R. Mod. Ca.* 58. (*Vide Comyns's Rep.* 112.)

It is sufficient, if it be for the equal Benefit of all the Creditors, tho' it be not so mentioned in the Composition. (*Vide Comyns's Rep.* 112.)

If he shews that he was Insolvent; for it shall be intended that he continued so, if the Contrary does not appear. *R. Mod. Ca.* 58.

But he must shew that he was insolvent at the Beginning of the Sessions. *Mod. Ca.* 156.

### (2 G. 7.) Statute against Usury.

So the Defendant may plead, that the Contract, upon which the Action is founded, was Usurious.

And if it appears by the Declaration, that the Contract was Usurious, tho' it is not pleaded, there shall be Judgment against the Plaintiff. *Lut.* 273.

But it shall not be intended usurious, if it does not expressly appear. *R. Lut.* 273.

What shall be Usury or not. *Vide Usury, (A.—B.)*

How it shall be pleaded. *Vide Post, (2 W. 23.)*

### (2 G. 8.) Statute against Gaming.

So, to an *Assumpsit*, the Defendant may plead the *St. 19 Car. 2. 7.* that the Money promised was won by Play, in which the Defendant at one Meeting lost on Tick above 100 l. *1 Lut.* 180. *Clift.* 200. *5 Mod.* 3.

And if he lost at one Meeting above 100 l. to several Persons, it is within the Statute. *R. 3 Keb.* 671. *R. Lut.* 180.

What Play or Contract is illegal on this Statute, *Vide Justices of Peace, (B. 42.)*

How it shall be pleaded, *Vide Post, (2 W. 26.)*

### (2 G. 9.) Accord or Arbitrament.

So to *Assumpsit* the Defendant may plead, *Accord* with Satisfaction. *R. Dy.* 75 b.

Or, Arbitrament. *Clift. Ent.* 195.

What *Accord* shall be good, *Vide Accord, (B.)*

What Arbitrament, *Vide Arbitrament, (E. 1, &c.)*

How an *Accord* shall be pleaded, *Vide Accord, (A. 1.—C.)*

How an Arbitrament shall be pleaded, *Vide Accord, (D. 1, 2.)*

### (2 G. 10.) Payment.

So the Defendant may plead Payment of Money *juxta Assumption*. *2 Bro. Ent.* 6. *R. Sal.* 516.

But this seems to amount to the General Issue. *R. cont. Sal.* 516.

Payment after the last Continuance. *Clift.* 202.

*Non Assumpsit* to one Promise, Payment to the other. *Bro. V. M.* 99. 102.

Payment of so much in Satisfaction, *Bro. V. M.* 93, 109.

[If a Man is indebted on several Accounts to the same Person, and pays Money to him, it shall be on that Account which he pleases to declare it to be; but if he gives no Direction, the Creditor may apply it to which Account he pleases. *Goddard v. Cox, T. 16 G. 2. Str.* 1194.]

But a Note or Bill given in Satisfaction, if it be not under Seal, is not good. *5 Mod.* 136.

VOL. V.



[A stated Account cannot be pleaded in Bar to an Action on Simple-contract. *Roades v. Barnes*, M. 30 G. 2. 1 B. M. 9.]

(2 G. 11.) *Infirmul Computaverunt.*

So to an *Assumpsit*, the Defendant may plead that, since the Promise made, he and the Plaintiff *infirmul computaverunt, et super Compot' ill' ipse inventus fuit* in Arrear so much, which he has paid. *Bro. V. M.* 100. 94. *Vide Action on the Case upon Assumpsit*, (G.)

Or he may tender the Arrears found on the Account in Court. 2 Mod. Int. 144.

But an Account without Payment or Release is no Plea to an *Indebitatus Assumpsit*. R. 3 Lev. 238. for a *Chose in Action* cannot discharge a Matter executed.

So *Infirmul Comput'* and Payment amount to the General Issue.

[On Account stated between Merchant and Merchant, the Balance carries Interest from the Time it is liquidated. *Blaney v. Hendrick*, P. 11 G. 3. 3 Wils. 205.]

(2 G. 12.) Bond for the Money.

So to an *Assumpsit* the Defendant may plead a Bond given by him for the Money demanded. *Cl. Aff.* 117. *Clift* 199. For the Bond determines the Contract. *Cro. Car.* 415. 2 *Cro.* 33, 234. *Vide Post*, (2 W. 46.)

Or that all the Counts are for the same Sum, and he has paid Part, and given a Bond for the Residue. *Ray.* 449. 2 *Jon.* 158.

So he may give it in Evidence upon *Non Assumpsit*, *Per Holt* 5 An.

And, if it be pleaded, it is bad; for it amounts to the General Issue. R. *Cro. El.* 201. *Semb.* 5 Mod. 314. *Vide Ante*, (E. 14.)

(2 G. 13.) Discharge from the Promise.

So the Defendant may plead, that the Plaintiff before the Breach discharged him from the Promise. *Clift.* 199.

When a Promise may be discharged or not, *Vide Action on the Case upon Assumpsit*, (G.)

(2 G. 14.) A Release.

So he may plead a Release after the Promise. *Cl. Aff.* 258.

A Release to such a Day *absque hoc quod Assumpsit post.* *Bro. V. M.* 98.

But a Release upon Performance of the Promise in Part *quoad hoc* does not discharge the Promise for the Residue. R. 2 *Rol.* 413. l. 20. *Vide Post*, (2 W. 30.)

(2 G. 15.) Performance.

So to an *Assumpsit* the Defendant may plead a special Performance.

If the Defendant pleads Payment, he must shew in certain what Sum he paid. R. *Mar. pl.* 120. *Vide Dan.* 77. *Vide Ante* (E. 5.)

But a Sum given in Satisfaction after the Day of Payment is no good Plea. R. 4 Mod. 250.

But if the Defendant pleads a special Performance: As, Payment, &c. 'upon an *Indebitatus Assumpsit*, it is bad; for this amounts to the General Issue only; yet he may plead it, for it admits a Promise. R. 1 *Sal.* 394.

So, if he pleads that by Agreement with the Plaintiff he paid to A. 1 Mod. 7.

That he performed all on his Part to be performed. R. 1 *Sal.* 394.

Or another Promise, and traverses the *Assumpsit Modo et Forma.* R. 2 *Rol.* 350.



## (2 G. 16.) Discharge upon Statute for Insolvent Debtors.

So the Defendant may plead in Discharge of an Execution against his Body, &c. a Discharge according to the Statute for the Relief of Insolvent Debtors.

Sal. 521. Lev. Ent. 65.

And if the Plaintiff demurs to it, he shall have Judgment, but no Execution against his Body; for the Demurrer confesses the Discharge. R. 2 Jon. 165.

So the Plaintiff may take his Judgment immediately. Clift 156.

But he shall not be discharged, if the Defendant was indebted above the Sum of 500 l. by the St. 30 Car. 2. at the Time of his Discharge; tho' he was not in Execution for it 29 May 30 Car. 2. R. 2 Jon. 208.

So, it is no Plea, if it does not shew all Things done, which intitle the Justices to Jurisdiction. R. Sal. 521. 3 Lev. 151. Per Holt, Skin. 362.

[If A. indebted to B. by Simple-contract, becomes a Fugitive; insolvent Act passes; A. returns, and five Months after is arrested for this Debt, lies five Months in Prison, and then gives Bond for the Debt, and afterwards surrenders, and is discharged by the insolvent Act, he shall not plead it against the Bond; for he ought to have surrendered in reasonable Time before he was arrested, or when arrested, have brought Hab. Cor. and been surrendered. R. on Demurrer. Knight v. Preston, P. 7 G. 3. 2 Wils. 332.]

## (2 H) Pleading in an Action for a Deceit.

AS to the Original and Declaration in an Action for a Deceit, or in an Action upon the Case in the Nature of Deceit, *Vide Action upon the Case for Deceit*, (F. 1, &c.)

To this Action the Defendant generally shall plead *Not Guilty*. Pal. 393.

And he may plead *Not Guilty* to an Action for Deceit in levying a Fine in C. B. of Land in *Ancient Demeasne*, whereby it becomes Frank-Fee, tho' Matter of Record is mixt with Matter of Fact. R. Tr. 10 An. in C. B.

## (2 I) Pleading in Trover.

AS to a Declaration in Trover, *Vide Action upon the Case upon Trover*, (G. 1, &c.)

The Defendant can plead Nothing but *Not Guilty*, or a Release. *Vide ibidem*. *Not Guilty infra sex Annos*. Lut. 99.

## (2 K) Pleading in Conspiracy.

AS to the Original and Declaration in Conspiracy, or Action upon the Case in the Nature of a Conspiracy, *Vide Action upon the Case for Conspiracy*, (2. K.) In Conspiracy, (C. 1, &c.)

To this Action the Defendant shall generally plead *Not Guilty*.

Anciently it was usual for the Defendants to plead a Justification specially, shewing the Grounds of the Prosecution. 3 Bul. 284. 2 Cro. 193.

But it is not so safe, because it is *tantamount* to the General Issue. R. that such special Matter may be pleaded, for it is not safe to send it to Lay Gens. 20 H. 7. 11. b. R. 2 Cro. 131.



## (2 L.) Pleading in an Action for Defamation.

## (2 L. 1.) Declaration.

AS to Declaration in *Scandulum Magnatum*, *Vide Action on the Case for Defamation*, (B. 3.)

For Slander of Title, *Vide Action on the Case for Defamation*, (C. 1, &c.)

As to a Declaration for Slander against a common Person, *Vide Action upon the Case for Defamation*, (G. 1, &c.)

## (2 L. 2.) Plea.

(2 L. 2.)  
Not Guilty.

To an Action for Defamation the Defendant shall plead, *Not Guilty*. *Lut.* 1291.

Or may make a special Justification.

The Defendant shall plead, *Not Guilty*, if he did not speak the Words in the Declaration.

Or, spoke them in a Course of Justice, or in a Manner not malicious. *2 Cro.* 91. *Popb.* 69.

[On Not guilty pleaded, the Truth of the Words shall not be allowed to be given in Evidence, in Mitigation of Damages; it shall be pleaded, that Plaintiff may be prepared to defend himself. *This was resolved on at a Meeting of all the Judges. Per Lee C. J. Underwood v. Parks, M. 17 G. 2. Str. 1200.*]

[Where the Words amount to Treason or Felony, Defendant cannot on general Issue prove the Truth in Mitigation. *Barnes 195.*]

So the Defendant may plead the Statute of Limitations.

*Within Age.* *Cont.* if he was seventeen. *Noy 129.*

So he may plead that the Plaintiff did not take the Oath mentioned in the Declaration. *Semb. Cro. El. 169.*

(2 L. 3.)  
In Justification.  
When allowed.

But if the Defendant can justify the Truth of the Words, he shall not plead, *Not Guilty*, but must plead a special Justification: But this admits the Words, and aids Uncertainty in alledging them. *Jon. 307.*

So, if he can confess the Words, and by special Matter shew them not actionable, he shall not be put to the General Issue. *4 Co. 14. a. Popb. 67.*

And therefore if the Words were spoken in another Sense, the Defendant may plead it specially. *R. 4 Co. 14. a.*

So, if spoken in a Court of Justice, as Council. *R. 2 Cro. 90.*

The Defendant may justify Words in *Scandulum Magnatum*, as well as in an Action by a Common Person. *R. 4 Co. 13, 14. Kelw. 26. R. Popb. 66.*

But it is no Justification for the Speaking, that there was a Common Fame that the Plaintiff was Guilty. *Dan. 163.*

That he was a Bankrupt, without Averment that he continued so. *R. 2 Cro. 579.*

(2 L. 4.)  
Replication  
to it.

To the Justification the Plaintiff by Replication shall say generally *de Injuria sua propria, &c.* *1 Sand. 244.*

Or he may say, that after the Crime of which he was accused, and before Speaking, he was pardoned. *Dan. 163. R. Mod. 863, 872.*

(2 L. 5.)  
How Justification shall be  
pleaded.

The Justification is not good, if the Defendant does not confess the Speaking of the Words alledged; As, if the Declaration is for saying *You stole my Cloth and half a Yard of Velvet*; Justification, that the Plaintiff, being a Taylor, had Velvet delivered him to make a Coat, which he made too little, *Ratione cujus* he said, *you stole Part of my Velvet*, is not good: for it does not confess any Words; tho' it traverses the Words alledged. *R. Cro. El. 239.*

So,



So, if the Declaration alleges an Accusation of Returning on a Commission the Examination of divers not sworn, it is no Justification that he returned one. *R. Cro. El. 623.*

If the Declaration be for saying, *You are a Thief, and stole 20 l.* it is no Justification that he stole a Hen. *R. 2 Cro. 676.*

If the Justification be upon a Presentment at a Leet, he must shew the Matter to be within the Jurisdiction. *R. Cro. El. 492.*

And that the Plaintiff knew the Presentment false. *R. Cro. El. 492.*

So, the Justification is not good, if the Words with the Circumstances, by which he justifies, are actionable. *R. 1 Brownl. 5.*

If the Defendant says that the Plaintiff was found Guilty of Perjury by Verdict, &c. if he does not shew Judgment thereon. *R. 1 Brownl. 11.*

If the Words accuse of Felony, the Defendant in Justification may say *Quod* <sup>(2 L. 6.)</sup> *furatus fuit, &c.* *1 Sand. 243. 4.* <sup>What shall be a good Justification.</sup>

If of Perjury, that the Defendant was perjured in his Answer in *Chancery*. *Clift 103.*

Or when he was a Witness at *Nisi Prius* or Sessions of the Peace.

Or when examined upon Interrogatories in *Chancery*.

That he falsely swore a Debt upon a foreign Attachment. *R. Bendl. pl. 216.*

*1 And. 12.*

That being Sheriff, he sold the Office of Under-sheriff, contrary to his Oath. *Bro. R. 97.*

That being upon a Jury in a Leet, the Plaintiff revealed Secrets, contrary to his Oath. *Bro. V. M. 119.*

So if there is a general Pardon, a Justification for Words, which accuse of Treason, will be good, if the Plaintiff does not plead it; for he may be within the Exceptions. *R. Ray. 23.*

So, if the Defendant justifies, and a Verdict be thereon found for the Plaintiff, he shall not have Judgment, if the Words are not actionable. *R. 2 Lev. 51.*

But the Defendant to an Action for Defamation cannot plead, that the Plaintiff <sup>(2 L. 7.)</sup> *non fuit damnificatus Modo et Formâ.* *R. Dy. 26. b.* <sup>What not.</sup>

So, it is no Plea, that the Plaintiff was not of good Fame *prout.* *Dan. 172.*

That there was a Common Fame that the Plaintiff was Guilty.

## (2 M) Pleading in an Action for a Disturbance.

AS to the Declaration and Pleas in an Action on the Case for Disturbance, *Vide Action on the Case for a Disturbance, (B. 1, 2.)*

## (2 N) Pleading in an Action for a Nuisance.

AS to the Declaration in an Action on the Case for a Nuisance, and Pleas thereto, *Vide Action on the Case for a Nuisance, (E. 1, 2.)*

As to Proceedings in a *Quod permittat*, *Vide Action on the Case for a Nuisance, (D. E, &c.)*

## (2 O) Pleading in an Action for a Misfeasance.

THE Declaration in an Action for Misfeasance in an Officer must shew, that the Defendant was an Officer, that it was his Duty to do, and that he acted contrary to his Duty.

As, if it be for a false Return of a Writ for an Election to *Parliament*, he must shew that such Writ issued and was delivered to the Defendant, being Sheriff, who proceeded to the Election *secundum Exigent' Brevis*, and that the Plaintiff *fuit debito Modo elect'*, but the Defendant returned another, elected.



*P. 2 An. Sir William Hale v. Owen.* (Reported in *Comyns's Rep.* 132. 1 *Ld. Raym.* 904.)

But, if the Declaration shews the Mifeafance, it is fufficient, tho' it omits feveral Circumftances, not material: As, if the Action be for tearing the Seal from a Deed, whereby an Annuity or Rent was granted, tho' it does not fay, that it was the Seal of the Grantor, or what Seal, or that thereby he loft his Annuity, or the Deed was void, or whether it was an Annuity or Rent-Charge. *R. 2 Cro.* 255.

To an Action upon the Cafe for a Mifeafance, the Defendant fhall plead, *Not Guilty.* *Cro. El.* 569.

Or not Guilty *infra sex Annos.* *Lut.* 99.

### (2 P) Pleading in an Action for Negligence.

(2 P. 1.) In his Office, &c.

**I**N an Action againft a Sheriff, &c. for an Escape, the Plaintiff muft fhew a Judgment againft him who escaped. *R. 1 Lev.* 191.

And ought to fay directly that he recovered, and not, *quod cum recuperaffet.* *Semb. 1 Sid.* 306.

If an Escape be out of the Counter upon a Plaint before one Sheriff of London, the Action fhall be againft the two Sheriffs. *R. Carth.* 145.

But in an Action for an Escape, the Plaintiff need not fhew how the Debt in the Original Action became due. *Lut.* 110. *Vide ante*, (E. 18.)

Nor the Original, and all the Proceedings thereon, for it is fufficient to begin *quod cum recuperaffet*, &c. *R. Cro. El.* 877.

Nor fhew the Original, &c. tho' the Escape was of one outlawed by *mesne* Procefs, for it is fufficient to fay, *quod cum implacitaffet*, &c. *Lut.* 111.

Nor fhew that he did not find Bail, tho' the Precept in the Counter be *nifi interim inveniatur Manuceptores*; for it will come from the other Side, if he found them. *R. Sho.* 162.

Nor fay, that the Debt was not fatisfied, for it fhall not be fupposed. *R. 1 Rol.* 47.

To this the Defendant fhall generally plead, *Not Guilty.*

But if the Action be for not returning a Writ, &c. the Defendant may plead *quod pertinuit ad alium.*

So in an Action for an Escape, the Defendant may plead *Non permiffit ire ad Largum.* 5 *Co.* 89. a. 10 *Ed.* 4. 10. b.

Or, *Nul tiel Record.* *R. Hob.* 209.

So, *quod non arreftavit.* *Afb. Ent.* 14.

*Quod recenter infecutus fuit.* 3 *Co.* 52. *Vid. Ent.* 195, 198.

And by the *St. 8 & 9 W. 3.* 27. it fhall not be allowed in Evidence, without Plea.

By the *same Statute*, Plea of fresh Suit fhall not be allowed without an Affidavit that the Escape was without Consent.

That he was refcued after an Arrest upon *mesne* Procefs. *Lut.* 130. *R. 3 Lev.* 46. *R. 2 Lev.* 144. *R. 2 Cro.* 419. *R. cont. Cro. El.* 868. *R. acc.* 16 *Ed.* 4. 3. *Vide infra.*

A *Rescous* may be pleaded, without faying that he returned the *Rescous.* *R. 3 Lev.* 46. 2 *Lev.* 144.

If an Action be for a voluntary Escape, he may take by Proteftation, that it was not voluntary, and plead *recent' infecut'*. *R. 1 Vent.* 217.

There is no Need to traverse that the Escape was voluntary. *R. Lat.* 201.

But the Defendant cannot fay that the Party afterwards appeared at the Return of the Writ. *Lut.* 72, 73.

So the Defendant cannot plead a *Rescous* to an Escape upon a judicial Procefs. *R. 3 Lev.* 46. *R. Mo.* 852.

Nor upon *mesne* Procefs. *Mo.* 852. *Vide fupra.*

Tho'



Tho' the Arrest be upon a *Latitat*, whereon the Cause of Action does not appear. *Mo. 852.*

But he shall not plead, in an Action for not keeping a Ferry where he ought, that he erected a Bridge there. *Semb. 1 Sal. 12. Vide Post. (2 S. 2.)*

(2 P. 2.) In keeping a Dog, &c.

A Declaration for a Neglect in keeping his Dog, Horse, Cattle, &c. must say that the Defendant was *Sciens* of the mischievous Quality. *Vide Action on the Case for Negligence, (A. 5.)*

So, if *Sciens*, or *Scienter*, is omitted, it will be bad after Verdict. *R. Sal. 662.*

But *quod habuit Suem ad mordendum Animalia consuet'* will be well after Verdict; for it shall be intended to have been proved that they were Animals of which the Defendant had Notice, and the Biting of which was a Damage and Loss to the Plaintiff. *R. Sal. 662.*

To such Action the Defendant shall plead *Not Guilty*.

Or that the Dog made an Assault upon his Dog.

So, to every Action on the Case for Mifeasance or Nonfeasance, the Defendant shall plead *Not Guilty*.

But in an Action on the Case for Nonfeasance, it was resolved, that the Defendant shall not plead *Not Guilty*, tho' in an Action for Mifeasance he may; for *Not Guilty* to Nonfeasance are two Negatives, which do not make an Issue. *Cro. El. 569.*

But it is no Plea, that he made the Thing more beneficial for the Plaintiff; for this being a voluntary Act, it does not excuse him for the Neglect of his Duty: As, in an Action upon the Case for not keeping a Ferry, it is no Plea, that he erected a Bridge, which was more commodious. *R. Sho. 257.*

(2 P. 3.) In keeping Fire.

A Declaration in an Action, founded on the Custom of the Realm, for not taking Care of his Fire, must shew the Custom of the Realm, and the Damage by the Defendant's Neglect. *Asb. Ent. 23, 56. Vide Action upon the Case, (B. 2, 3.)—For Negligence, (A. 6.)*

And therefore, if it enlarges to foreign Matter, it is bad. *Lut. 90.*

But it need not say, *Time whereof, &c.* for *secundum Legem et Consuetudinem Regni* is sufficient. *R. 2 H. 4. 18. b. Vide Action on the Case for Negligence, (A. 6.)*

And it is sufficient, if it says, *ne Dampnum alicui eveniat*, tho' it is not, *alicui Vicino. 2 H. 4. 18. R. 3 Lev. 359.*

So, if it says, *Ignem suam*, tho' he has no Property in the Fire. *2 H. 4. 18. a.*

To this Action the Defendant may plead, *Not Guilty*.

So he may plead *Quod Ignotus combussit Messuagium per quod*, and traverse the Neglect in keeping his Fire. *1 Bro. Ent. 29.*

By the *St. 6 An. 31.* If an Action be brought against any, in whose House or Chamber any Fire accidentally began, or for any Thing done by virtue of that Act, the Defendant may plead the general Issue, and give in Evidence the said Act; and if the Plaintiff be nonsuit, discontinue, or have a Verdict against him, he shall pay treble Costs.

(2 Q) Pleading in an Action against a common Innkeeper.

AS to the Declaration against a Common Innkeeper for the negligent Keeping of the Goods of his Guest, *Vide Action upon the Case for Negligence, (B. 1.)*

To this Action the Defendant shall plead, *Not Guilty*.

Tho' he has Matter of Excuse: As, that his Inn was full, &c. *1 And. 29.*

(2 R.)



## (2 R) Pleading in an Action against a common Carrier.

AS to the Declaration in an Action against a Common Carrier and Pleas there-  
to, *Vide Action on the Case for Negligence*, (C. 2, 3.)

## (2 S) Proceeding in Actions upon several Statutes.

WHEN an Action lies upon a Statute, or not, *Vide Action upon Statute*,  
(A. 1.—B.)

How it shall be sued by *Qui tam*, &c. or the Party grieved, *Vide Action upon Statute*, (E.—F.)

When the Statute shall be recited or not, and how, *Vide Action upon Statute*,  
(G, H, I.)

(2 S. 1.) Upon the Statute of *Winton* 13 Ed. 1. of Hue and Cry.

*Vide Hundred.* If an Action be commenced upon the Statute of Hue and Cry, 13 Ed. 1. The  
(C. 1, &c.) Plaintiff must take out his Original.

And the Suit in B. R. as well as in C. B. must be commenced by Original,  
for the Inhabitants of a Hundred cannot be in the Custody of the Marshal. R.  
3 Keb. 126. *Vide* 2 Sand. 375. 4 Mod. 296.

And the Original usually recites the Statute. *Tb. Br.* 141. 1 Bro. Ent. 99.  
2 Sand. 374. 4 Mod. 296.

\*In *Leonard*, The Original shall be tested forty Days \* after the Robbery, otherwise it is  
it is by M. f. Error. R. 2 Leo. 12. *Vide Post*, (2 S. 4.)  
take laid,  
half a Year.

And within a Year after the Robbery. R. 1 Brownl. 156.

But, if the Day of the Robbery be mistaken, it may be amended. R. 1  
Brownl. 156.

If Several are robbed together, they cannot join in an Action against the Hun-  
dred, except where they are Joint-Owners of the Money stolen. R. Dy. 370. a.  
2 Leo. 12.

[It is amendable, not being a penal Action. *Merrick v. Hundred of Ossulston*,  
H. 11 G. 2. B. R. H. 409. *Andr.* 115.]

(2 S. 2.) The Declaration must be against the Inhabitants of the Hundred generally.  
Declaration must be a- For if it is against any by Name, and All are not named, it is bad. R. 2 Keb.  
gainst the In- 126. *Adm. cont. Bend. pl.* 157.  
habitants of  
the Hundred  
generally. Declaration need not recite the Original at large. *Per Rule* 1654. *Mills* 26.  
Declaration need not recite more of the Statute than is pertinent to the Action.  
R. 2 Vent. 215. *Vide Action upon Statute*, (1.)

And therefore may omit the Part of the Act concerning the Burning of Houses.  
2 Vent. 215.

(2 S. 3.) And if it recites the Sense, tho' not the exact Words of the Statute, it is suffi-  
Reciting the Statute. cient. *Vide Action upon Statute*, (1.)  
As, if it is, *quod respond' pro Malefactoribus*, where the Statute says *pro Cor-  
poribus Malefactorum*. R. 2 Vent. 215.

(2 S. 4.) The Declaration must shew the Time, when the Robbery was committed,  
Must shew where- by it may appear that the Action was commenced after forty Days since  
the Time of the Robbery. R. 2 Leo. 12.

And the forty Days for taking the Thieves are limited by the Statute of *Winton*,  
(for the 28 Ed. 3. 11. is only a Confirmation thereof) and therefore they, who  
say that half a Year was allowed by the Statute of *Winton*, are mistaken. R. 3  
Lev. 320.

(2 S. 5.) So the Declaration must shew the Robbery to be within the Hundred, and  
And that it was within upon the Highway.  
the Hundred, &c.  
But



But tho' the Parish be mistaken, if it be within the Hundred, it is sufficient.

R. 2 Leo. 175. Ow. 7.

And if the Parish be not alledged within the Hundred, it is good after a Verdict. R. 3 Mod. 258.

So, if it does not appear that the Robbery was in the Highway, it shall be aided after Verdict. R. 3 Mod. 258. Sbo. 60. R. 1 Mod. 221. Carth. 71. Vide Hundred, (C. 2.—4.)

So, if it does not appear that the Robbery was by Day-light. R. 3 Mod. 258. Carth. 71.

So the Declaration must alledge that he made Oath before a Justice of Peace, pursuant to the St. 27 El. 13. that he did not know the Robbers. Cont. for the Declaration need not shew it. Sal. 614. Vide Hundred, (C. 4.) (2 S. 6.) Must alledge Oath before a Justice of Peace.

[It is not necessary to aver that the Justice was such at the Time. Merrick v. Hundred of Offulston, H. 11 G. 2. B. R. H. 409. Andr. 115.]

If the Robbery was by four, Oath, that he did not know them, is not sufficient, without saying *nec eorum aliquem*. Per 3 J. Noy 21. Dub. 3 Lev. 328. 12 Co. 62.

So the Declaration must alledge that the Plaintiff gave Notice of the Robbery. (2 S. 7.)

[It is not necessary to aver, that the High-constable was the only one, nor that he was such at the Time. Merrick v. Hundred of Offulston, H. 11 G. 2. B. R. H. 409. Andr. 115.] And Notice.

So the Declaration must alledge, that the Plaintiff has the Property of the Goods stolen. (2 S. 8.) And Property of the Goods.

If a Servant be robbed of his Master's Money, he may declare *de Pecun' ipsius Querent' propr'*. R. 4 Mod. 303. R. 2 Leo. 82.

And if the Plaintiff declares *de Pecun' in Custodia ipsius Querent'*, without saying *de Pecun' Querent' propr'*, it is bad. R. 2 Sand. 379.

But where the Plaintiff declares that he was robbed *de Bonis ipsius Querent' propriis*, and of other Goods in *Custodia Querent'* on Demurrer to the whole Declaration, the Plaintiff shall have Judgment for so much as is well alledged, and shall be barred only for the Residue. R. 2 Sand. 379. Vide ante, (C. 32.)

So the Plaintiff must name the Goods stolen in his Declaration particularly; for it is not sufficient to say, *quod diversa Bona ceperunt*. R. 2 Sand. 379. Vide ante, (C. 21.) (2 S. 9.) And Particulars of them.

But he need not in the Writ, if he particularise them in his Declaration. 2 Sand. 379.

And as much Certainty as in *Trover*, &c. is sufficient. 2 Sand. 263.

The Declaration must conclude *contra Formam Statuti*, for *contra Formam Statutorum* is bad, the Action being founded upon the St. Wint. 13 Ed. 1. only, and not on the St. 27 El. R. Yel. 116. Ag. 1 Vent. 235. (2 S. 10.) Must conclude *contra Formam Statuti*. Vide Indisment, (G. 5, 6.)

But *Contra Formam Statuti*, without more, is sufficient; for it shall be intended the St. of Winton. R. Yel. 116. Noy 125. 2 Cro. 187. Merrick v. Hundred of Offulston, H. 11 G. 2. B. R. H. 409. Andr. 115.

To an Action against an Hundred the Defendants may suffer Judgment by Confession, or *Non sum informatus*. (2 S. 11.) Plea.

Or the Defendants may plead *Not Guilty*. Vid. Ent. 211. 1 And. 158.

So they may plead, that the Plaintiff did not make *Hue and Cry* to give Notice of the Robbery. Co. Ent. 350. a. Bend. pl. 157.

But *Semb. Cont.* For the Plaintiff need not make *Hue and Cry*, but by the St. 27 El. 13. he ought to give Notice to the next *Vill*, or Hamlet, and this shall be proved on *Not Guilty*. Vide Hundred, (C. 2, 4.)

So they may plead that they took one of the Robbers on fresh Suit. 1 Vent. 118. Vide Hundred, (C. 4.)



But it is no Plea for the Hundred, that they made fresh Suit, if they did not take any of the Robbers. *R. Dy. 370. a.*

(2 S. 12.) If the Defendants plead, after Issue, a *Venire facias* shall be awarded to the next Hundred. *Thef. Br. 144.*

(2 S. 13.) Judgment. As to Judgment against the Hundred, *Vide Hundred, (C. 5.)*  
If there be Judgment for the Hundred, the Inhabitants of the Hundred may sue for Costs by Debt or *Scire facias* on the Judgment; for, tho' no Corporation, they may have an Action *quoad hoc*. *R. F.g. 296.*

Or, if the Plaintiff be in Execution for the Costs, and escapes, they may have an Action against the Sheriff for the Escape. *Ibid.*

[If the Record is said to be taken before the *Secondary* to the Chief Clerk, it is well; and the Court will take Notice without Averment, that he was then Officer. *Merrick v. H. of Offulston, H. 11 G. 2. B. R. H. 409. Andr. 115.*]

(2 S. 14.) Upon the *St. 2. (or 2 & 3) Ed. 6. 13.* for Tithes.

(2 S. 14.) By whom it lies. Action of Debt lies on the *St. 2. (or 2 & 3) Ed. 6. 13.* for the treble Value for not setting out his predial Tythes. *2 Inst. 650, 612. R. Cro. El. 608, 613, 621. R. Mo. 710.*

But it must be by the Party alone, and not by *Qui tam, &c.* *R. Mo. 911. Cro. El. 621. Semb. Sav. 63.*

And may be by the Rector, or by the Farmer of the Rectory. *R. 2 Cro. 70. Mo. 915.*

And may be by an Executor for not setting out Tythes in his Testator's Time.

So, it lies by the Husband alone, seised in Right of his Wife, for Tythes arising after his Marriage. *Cont. Noy 136.*

Or Husband and Wife may join. *R. Noy 136. Adm. Mo. 912.*

So it lies by a Farmer of two Parts of a Rectory by one Title, and of the third Part by another Title; for he declares as Farmer, and need not mention the Title. *R. Yel. 63. Mo. 915. 2 Cro. 68. 1 Brownl. 86. Noy 3.*

So, by two Farmers of the same Rectory. *2 Cro. 70. Mo. 915.*

But two, who claim by several Titles, cannot join in Debt upon this Statute. *R. Yel. 63. 1 Brownl. 86.*

As, if one claims two Parts, and the other the third Part of the same Rectory. *R. Yel. 63.*

(2 S. 15.) Against whom. Debt lies on the *St. 2 (or 2 & 3) Ed. 6. 13.* against two Joint-tenants, who occupy together. *R. Hut. 121.*

Or, against one Joint-tenant, or Tenant in Common, only, if he occupies the Whole. *Ibid.*

But it does not lie against several Tenants for their several Tythes. *R. Yel. 63.*

(2 S. 16.) Declaration. The Plaintiff in his Declaration need not recite the Statute. *Per Rule 1654. Mills 27. Per Holt, Sho. 337.*

And if it be recited to be made at a Parliament, *4 Nov. 2 Ed. 6.* when the Parliament began *1 Ed. 6.* and so was prorogued till *4 Nov. 2 Ed. 6.* yet it shall be allowed, for there are several Precedents so. *R. Yel. 127. Vide Dy. 171. a.*

And if it be recited *Agreavit cum Rector, Firmar' aut al' Proprietar'*, where the Statute says, *other Owner, Proprietor, &c.* so *Owner* is omitted, it is not material. *R. 2 Cro. 362.*

The Plaintiff, in his Declaration, need not shew any Title; for it is sufficient to say *Quod cum sit Rector, &c. or Firmar' et Proprietar' Decimarum, &c.* *R. 2 Bul. 66. 2 Cro. 318. R. 2 Cro. 362, 437. R. 2 Bul. 228. D. Yel. 63. 1 Brownl. 86.*

And, if he shews a Grant to himself, he need not say, it was by Deed, tho' Tythes cannot be granted without Deed. *R. 2 Bul. 228. 1 Rol. 13.*

So,



So, if he claims by Lease under the King's Patentee, he need not shew the Patent.

So, it is sufficient that the Plaintiff alledges himself *Proprietar*, without saying *conjunctim*, or in Common.

So, if he says that he is *Proprietar Decimarum et 60 Acrar* in D. without saying which in certain. R. H. 7 Car. Rot' 587. in B. R.

So, it is sufficient, if he says that he is Rector of A. and *Ratione inde* ought to have Tythes out of the Parish of B. which is another Parish. R. Hard.

173.

The Plaintiff in his Declaration usually alledges that the Plaintiff is *Proprietar*, &c. that the Defendant occupied Lands within the Parish, and sowed them, and reaped and carried away his Grain, without setting out the Tythes or Agreement with the Rector, &c. for them.

So, if he claims as Rector, &c. he must alledge the Tithes taken to belong to the Rectory. R. Jon. 322.

But the Nonpayment of the Treble Value is the *Gift* of the Action, and the Possession, and the whole Declaration precedent is but Inducement, and therefore, if it be alledged as Recital, the Declaration is good. R. 2 Cro. 362.

So the Declaration is sufficient; tho' it does not shew that the Defendants occupy jointly or in common.

Tho' it does not shew the Kinds of Grain sown. R. 2 Cro. 438.

Nor by whom it was sown. R. 2 Cro. 362.

Or if it alledges the Time of the Severance before the Sowing.

Or more than a Year after; for it is possible. R. 2 Cro. 362.

So, if it does not alledge the Time of Severance, but says, that 30 Sept. *sic inde possessionat messuit*; for it shall be intended that he severed the same Day, on which the Possession is alledged. R. 2 Cro. 362.

So, if the Day of Severance be coupled with the Removal of the Grain. *Ibid.*

Or, if the Term was expired before the Day alledged of the Removal. R. 2 Cro. 324.

So, if the Quantity of the Land sown and the Quantity severed vary: As, if he says *Quas quidem 30 Acr* for 40, the Word *thirty* shall be rejected as Surplusage. 1 Sid. 135.

So, if the Declaration does not say, that the Defendant did not agree with the Plaintiff, it will be good after Verdict, tho' not upon a Demurrer. R. Carth. 304.

So, it is sufficient, that the Declaration demands the single Value, for it shall be trebled by the Jury or Court. 2 Rol. 54, 55.

And, if it adds the treble Value, and it is mistaken, it will be good. 2 Rol. 55.

The Plaintiff must alledge in his Declaration what brings the Party within the Statute, and therefore he must alledge him to be the Subject of the King that now is.

If he recites the Statute, and says, that he is *Subditus dicti Domini Regis*, it is bad, for this refers to Ed. 6. Per 3 J. 2 Cro. 325. *Vide infra.*

He must alledge a *Venue*, where the Tithes are alledged to be carried away without Severance, for this is the *Gift* of the Action. R. Yel. 127.

So, it is sufficient, if he alledges the Value of the Tithes to be 11 l. & *sic Actio accrevit ad habendum pro triplici Valore 32 l.* The Miscasting is no Prejudice. R. 2 Cro. 499. *Vide Ante*, (C. 84.)

So, if he alledges that the Defendant is Occupier, it is sufficient, tho' he does not say that he is a Subject; for it implies as much. R. Hard. 173. *Vide supra.*

So, if there are two Plaintiffs, and they alledge that the Defendant did not agree with them, it is sufficient, without saying *vel eorum altero*, for it is implied. R. 2 Cro. 70.

To Debt upon the St. 2 (or 2 & 3) Ed. 6. 13. the Defendant may plead, *Nil* (2 S. 17.) *debet.* R. Hob. 218. Cro. El. 608. Plea.

Or may plead, *Not guilty.* R. Mo. 914, 302. R. Cro. El. 621.

So



So an Agreement with the Plaintiff for his Tithes for three Years, tho' it be not by deed; for it will be good between the Parties, and shall be a Bar by the Statute, tho' it does not pass the Right of the Tithes. *R. Ray. 14.*

But a Plea, that after the Tithes were set out the Owner of the Soil took them *Damage feasant*, is not good; if it does not shew *Quamdiu* they remained on the Land. *Lat. 8.*

(2 S. 18.) Action upon the *Stat. 1 R. 3. 3.* for Seizure of a Felon's Goods before Conviction.

If Action be upon the *St. 1 R. 3. 3.* for taking the Goods of one accused of Felony before Conviction, the Plaintiff must recite the Statute, and shew the Breach. *Lut. 132.*

(2 S. 19.) Upon the *Stat. 1 & 2 Ph. & M. 12.* for 5*l.* for driving a Distress three Miles, &c.

If Action be upon the *St. 1 & 2 P. & M. 12.* for driving a Distress out of the Hundred, &c. above three Miles, the Defendant may plead, *Not Guilty.* *Co. Ent. 44. b.*

That the Taking was by *Capias in Withernam.* *Co. Ent. 44. a.*

(2 S. 20.) Upon the *Stat. 8 H. 6. 9.* for a forcible Entry.

If Action be upon the *St. 8 H. 6. 9.* for a forcible Entry, or Detainer, the Plaintiff in his Declaration must recite the Statute. *Lut. 1548. Co. Ent. 44. b. 315. b. Vide Action upon Statute, (G.)*

To this Action the Defendant may plead, *Not Guilty.* *Cl. Aff. 34.*

*Non est ingressus contra Formam Statuti.* *Co. Ent. 46. a.*

*Non expulit nec disseisivit Querentem.*

(2 S. 21.) Upon the *Stat. 23 H. 6. 8.* for being Under-Sheriff two Years together.

If an Action be upon the *St. 23 H. 6. 8.* for using the Office of Under-Sheriff two Years together, the Plaintiff must recite the Statute and the Offence. *Lut. 193. Lev. Ent. 135.*

He need not aver that the Sheriff had no Estate of Freehold in the Office. *Semb. Lut. 197.*

(2 S. 22.) Upon the *Stat. 21 H. 8. 13.* against a Spiritual Person.

(2 S. 22) For taking a Farm. If an Action be upon the *St. 21 H. 8. 13.* against a Spiritual Person for taking a Farm, the Plaintiff must recite the Statute. *Lut. 135. Cont. Bro. Action sur Statute 4. Vide Action upon Statute, (G.)*

To this the Defendant may plead *Not Guilty.*

That, not having Glebe, he took it for Sustentation of his Family. *Lut. 136.*

*Quod non tenuit ad Firmam contra Formam Statuti.* *Sav. 32.*

And upon the last Plea, he may give in Evidence that it was for the Sustentation of his Family. *Per 2 J. Baldwin cont. Bro. Action sur Statute 3. Sav. 32.*

(2 S. 23) For Non-Residence. If an Action be upon the *St. 21 H. 8. 13.* for Non-residence, it is usual to recite the Statute. *Rob. Ent. 414. Lut. 138.*

(2 S. 24.) Upon the *Stat. 33 H. 8. 9.* for using unlawful Games.

If an Action is brought upon the *St. 33 H. 8. 9.* for using unlawful Games, the Plaintiff may recite the Statute and shew a Breach. *Lut. 133.*



To this Action the Defendant may plead *Quod non custodivit Domum Lusorum*, &c. *Lut.* 134.

(2 S. 25.) Upon the *Stat.* 13 R. 2. & 2 H. 4. 11. for suing in the Admiralty for a Matter not *super altum Mare*.

If an Action be upon the *St.* 13 R. 2. 5. 15 R. 2. 3. & 2 H. 4. 11. for suing in the Admiralty for a Thing not done *super altum Mare*, it must be by *Qui tam*, &c. *Dy.* 159. b. *Vide Action upon Statute*, (E. 1, &c.)

The Plaintiff in his Declaration must surmise the Effect of the Libel, and suggest that the Matter arose *infra Corpus Com'*, and not, *super altum Mare*. *Dy.* 159. b.

And in Actions upon these Statutes, the Party shall recover double Damages, and the King 10*l.* *Dy.* 159. b.

And the Costs as well as the Damages shall be doubled. *Dy.* 159. b. *Vide Costs*, (C. 1, &c.)

(2 S. 26.) Upon the *Stat.* 5 *El.* 14. for Forgery.

If an Action be upon the *St.* 5 *El.* 14. for Forgery, he must recite the Statute and the Offence. *Lut.* 191.

(2 S. 27) Upon the *Stat.* 8 *El.* 2. for suing in another's Name, without his Consent.

If an Action be upon the *St.* 8 *El.* 2. for suing in another's Name without his Consent, the Plaintiff must recite the Statute, and shew the Offence. *Lut.* 166.

And it well lies, tho' there be no Conviction before, for the Proof may be in the same Action. *R.* 2 *Cro.* 188.

But an Attorney is out of the Statute. *Semb.* *Lut.* 169.

So, it does not lie for a Suit in *C. B.* for it is not mentioned in the Statute. *R.* *Lut.* 169.

(2 S. 28. Upon the *Stat.* 25 *Car.* 2. 2. for not taking the Test.

If an Action or Information be upon the *St.* 25 *Car.* 2. 2. for not taking the Test, the Plaintiff must expressly alledge that the Defendant was admitted to the Office at such a Time, and that he did not take the Oaths, &c. at such a Time; for it is not sufficient to say, that he was an Officer, and never took the Oaths. *Lut.* 162.

So he must demand the Penalty by express Words, *per quod Actio accrevit ad habendum*, &c. *Dub.* *Lut.* 163.

Must shew a Conviction prior to an Action or Information for the 500*l.* Penalty. *Semb.* *Lut.* 163. It was not shewn *Clift* 123. But it was in *Sir Edward Hale's Case*, *Clift* 133, 4.

So he must expressly aver, that the Defendant exercised the Office after the Time limited for taking the Oaths. *Lut.* 163.

So he must recite the Oath tendred conformable to the Statute. *R.* *Ray.* 374, 5.

And the same Law shall be in an Information for not taking the Association. *Clift Ent.* 392, 393.

To this Action, or Information, the Defendant may plead that he took the Oaths pursuant to the Statute. *Lut.* 161.

If the Defendant pleads that he took the Oaths, he must conclude *prout patet per Recordum*. *Semb.* *Lut.* 163.

He must shew that he was admitted to the Office, when he took them. *Lut.* 163.

So, if a Man neglects taking the Oaths, &c. after Admission to an Office, he will be an Officer from the Time of his Admission till three Months expire.



And after Neglect he may maintain an Action against a Stranger for the Profits of the Office received during that Time. *R. Lut.* 910.

(2 S. 29.) Upon the *Stat.* 2 *W. & M.* 5. for *Rescous* of a Distress.

If an Action be for *Rescous* of a Distress upon the *St.* 2 *W. & M.* 5. the Plaintiff must shew the Demise, Distress for Rent arrear, and *Rescous*. *Lut.* 213.

He must shew the whole Substance of the Lease. *Semb. Mod. Ca.* 215.

And if he says that he was seised in Fee and leased, he must prove a Seisin in Fee. *R. Mod. Ca.* 215.

But he need not say that Notice was given; for it is Nothing to the Defendant, tho' necessary to the Owner. *R. Lut.* 214.

Nor that the Corn distrained was threshed, or unthreshed. *Ibid.*

He need not shew a Thing collateral to the Lease, as, that he gave a Quarter's Warning. *Per Holt, Mod. Ca.* 215.

(2 S. 30.) Upon the *Stat.* 4 & 5 *W. & M.* 8. for apprehending Highwaymen.

If an Action is brought upon the *St.* 4 & 5 *W. & M.* 8. against the Sheriff for Non-payment of the Allowance for apprehending Highwaymen, &c. the Plaintiff must recite the Statute, and every Thing that intitles him to the Allowance within the Statute. *Clift* 120.

### (2 T) Pleading in Account.

AS to Process, Declaration, Pleas and other Proceedings in Account. *Vide Accompt.* (E. 1, &c.)

In Account there are two Judgments, the first Judgment is *Quod* Defendant *computet*.

And upon such Judgment a *Capias ad computandum* lies. 1 *Brownl.* 24. *Br. Jud.* 17.

If *Non est inventus* be returned thereon, an *Exigent* goes. *Ibid.*

But if he be taken on the *Capias*, he shall be bailed. 1 *Brownl.* 24. tho' *Ex Rigore* he ought to account in Prison. *Vide Accompt.* (E. 18.)—*Bail*, (G. 2.)

As to the Writ, Declaration, Pleas, Judgment, &c. in Annuity. *Vide Annuity*, (D, E, F, G, H.)

As to the Writ, Count, Pleas and other Proceedings in Appeal, *Vide Appeal*, (G. 1, &c.)

As to the Plaint and other Proceedings in Affise, *Vide Affise*, (B. 8, &c.)

As to the Pleadings in Attaint, *Vide Attaint*, (C. 1, &c.)

As to Proceedings in *Audita Querela*, *Vide Audita Querela*, (E. 1, &c.)

### (2 V) Pleading in Covenant.

(2 V. 1.) Process.

A Writ of Covenant shall be sued in B. R. or C. B.

Or Covenant may be sued by Plaint in the County or Hundred. *F. N. B.* 145. *E.* *Reg.* 166.

Or, by *Justicies*. *Reg.* 167.

If it be sued by Plaint in the County, it may be removed into C. B. by *Recordare*. *F. N. B.* 145. *E.*

So, in the Hundred, it may be removed by *Accedas ad Curiam*. *F. N. B.* 145. *E.*

If it be sued by *Justicies*, it may be removed by *Pone*. *Reg.* 166, 167.

The Process in Covenant in C. B. by the Common Law was Summons.

And



And now by the *St. 23 H. 8. 14.* Like Process as in Debt; and therefore an Outlawry.

(2 V. 2.) Declaration.

The Declaration in Covenant shall be laid in the County where the Covenant was made. *F. N. B. 146. E. Vide Action, (N. 6.)*

The Declaration ought to be founded upon a Deed; for Covenant does not lie without Deed, except by the Custom of London. *Vide Covenant, (A. 1.)*

And therefore, if the Declaration be, *quod cum per script' Articul', &c. convenit*, without saying, *sigillat'*, it is bad. *R. Cro. El. 571. Vide Post, (2 W. 9—2 W. 14.)*

So, if the Declaration be by an Assignee of a Reversion, he must shew an Assignment by Deed. *R. 3 Lev. 155. Vide Post, (2 W. 14.)*

And tho' he shews an Attornment by the Lessee, it is not supplied. *R. 3 Lev. 155.*

But *per Scriptum suum factum apud, &c.* is sufficient; for this imports that it was sealed and executed, otherwise it cannot be *Factum suum*. *Semb. Cro. El. 571.*

[*Contra, per Scriptum suum Factum apud W. concessit, &c.* is not sufficient, for *Factum* here does not signify a Deed, but is an Adjective. Nor is this helped by Oyer, tho' it appears to be sealed. *Per totam curiam. Moore v. Jones, M. 2 G. 2. Str. 814. Ld. Raym. 1536.*]

So, *per Indenturam cujus alteram Partem Sigillo* of the Defendant, omitting *sigillat'*, will be aided by Plea or Verdict. *R. 1 Sal. 141.*

So, in Covenant by an Assignee, he need not shew the Deed of Assignment, where the Thing may be assigned without Deed, tho' the Covenant ought to be by Deed. *R. Cro. El. 373, 436.*

If a Man covenants with *A.* who was Agent for *B.* to pay, &c. *B.* shall not have Covenant. *Dub. 2 Mod. Ca. 116.*

If a Covenant be with Several, and it appears by the Deed, or by the Count, that their Interest is joint, All must join in the Declaration. *R. Skin. 401. Vide Obligation, (F.)*

So, when it appears that their Interest is joint, they must join; tho' the Defendant covenants with them *et eorum quolibet*. *R. 5 Co. 19. a. 3 Lev. 161. R. 1 Sand. 155. Sho. 8.*

Or covenants with them *conjunctim et divisim*. *D. Mo. 849.*

Or Several covenant with Several *quolibet per se cum altero et alteris eorum respective*. *R. 1 Sand. 155.*

So, if the Interest and Covenant of the Covenantors be joint, the Action must be against all.

So on a Demise by *A.* and *B.* Covenant must be against both upon a Covenant in Law, if it assigns the Breach, that a Stranger was seised. *R. 1 Sal. 137. Carth. 98.*

Otherwise, if the Breach be of a Covenant in Law by Tort of One of the Lessors only. *R. Carth. 98.*

[Where the Covenant is joint and several, in an Action against one only, the Breach may be assigned in the Neglect of both. *Lilly v. Hedges, T. 9 G. Str. 553.*]

But if the Interest of the Covenantees be several, and the Covenant be with them *et eorum quolibet*, every one may sue severally in respect of his several Interest. *R. 5 Co. 19. a. Mo. 849. R. Cont. 2 Leo. 47.*

So, if the Covenant be mutual between them, *et eorum quemlibet*. *R. 2 Lev. 57.*

So, if the Interest is several, each must sue severally; tho' it is said, *that it was agreed between the Parties*, and there are several on the covenanting Part. *R. 3 Mod. 263.*

[If one named in the Indenture does not execute, he must be excluded by an Averment; or they may join in the Action. *Vernon v. Jeffreys, M. 14 G. 2. Str. 1146.*]

So



So, if several *conveniunt separatim* to do such a Thing, tho' they join in the Covenant, yet by the Word *separatim* they may be sued severally, for it is the several Contract of each. *R. 5 Co. 23. a. Cro. El. 408. (470) 546.*

And if the Seal of one of the Covenantors is broken off, the Deed shall be void only as to him; for it is, as it were, the several Deed of each of them. *5 Co. 23. a. Vide Fait, (F. 2.)*

So, if Several *conveniunt pro se et quolibet eorum. Per 3 J. Holt cont. 1 Sal. 393.*

So, if Several *conveniunt*, Covenant lies against One for a several Breach by him. *1 Sal. 138.*

If *A.* and *B.* covenant to collect the Rents of *C.* and *D.* and that they and each of them will pay a Moiety to each of them, *A.* alone shall have Covenant against *C.* alone, and assign Breach, that he or *D.* did not pay him a Moiety. *R. 2 Mod. Ca. 166.*

A Declaration in Covenant must recite the Deed, in which the Covenant is contained. As, if it be in an Indenture of Feoffment.

Or in an Indenture of Bargain and Sale. *Lut. 284.*

Or in an Indenture of Covenant to stand seised. *Lut. 287.*

In an Indenture of Demise, *Lut. 298, 308.*

So he must shew the Original Deed, and not a Counterpart. *R. Noy 53. Vide Ante, (O. 3.)*

But it is sufficient to say, *Quod cum testat' exist'* by such an Indenture, without a direct Affirmation, that by such Indenture *conven'*. *R. Cro. El. 195. R. 2 Cro. 383. R. 2 Cro. 537.* for this in Covenant is only Inducement. *R. Cro. Car. 188. Ad. 2 Leo. 74. 2 Jon. 229. Vide Ante, (E. 3.)*

Or *per Quoddam Script' per quod testat' exist'*. *R. 1 Sid. 375.*

So, it is sufficient to recite the Deed according to the Construction in Law; tho' different from the Words. *R. 2 Rol. 249. l. 20.*

So, it is sufficient to recite so much of the Deed as contains the Covenant. *R. 1 Lev. 88. Per Rule 1654. Mills 27.*

Tho' it is a Condition or Proviso, which goes in Defeasance; for this will come from the other Side. *R. 1 Lev. 88.*

So, it is sufficient to shew an Assignment to the Plaintiff, tho' he does not name himself Assignee. *R. 2 Cro. 240.*

So a Recital in the Words of the Deed does not prejudice, tho' they are uncertain, &c. as that he demised *Messuagium sive Tenementum.* *R. Cro. Car. 188.*

So, in Covenant by the Husband alone, *Testat' exist' quod* Husband and Wife demised is well. *Sal. 515.*

So a Mistake in the Recital of an immaterial Thing is no Prejudice.

[The Plaintiff needs not set out a Title, when he declares on his own Demise. *Aleberry v. Walby, M. 6 G. Str. 229.*]

So, it is sufficient to say that he demised by Indenture, in which the Defendant covenanted, without shewing how he was intitled to make a Demise. *R. Cart. 32.*

So, if he says in *Placito Convention' frac'*, it is as well as *de Placito quod teneat Convention'.* *R. 2 Jon. 229. Hard. 178.*

So, if it be said that the Plaintiff covenanted with the Defendant, where it should have been, the Defendant with the Plaintiff, it will be aided after Verdict. *R. 1 Sid. 49.*

Or *quod prædict' Thomas Chapman*, where the Surname is mistaken; for *prædict' Thomas* is sufficient. *R. Cro. El. 697.*

A Declaration in Covenant ought to assign a good Breach. *Vide Ante, (C. 45. &c.)*

The Breach ought to be co-extensive with the Import and Effect of the Covenant. *Vide Ante, (C. 47.)*

If it assigns for Breach Disturbance, &c. by a Stranger, it must shew, that it was lawful, and how. *Vide Ante (C. 49.)*

If the Covenant be in the Disjunctive, the Breach ought to be that he has not performed the one or the other. *Vide Ante, (C. 45.)*



The Breach must be assigned to have been before the Action brought. 1 Sid.

307. *Vide Action, (E.)*

In Covenant several Breaches may be assigned. 2 Sand. 380. *Winch. Ent.*

147. 1 Sal. 138.

So by the St. 8 & 9 W. 3. 11. In Debt on Bond or penal Sum for Performance of Covenants in an Indenture, &c. Plaintiff may assign as many Breaches as he pleases: But, before, it was double. Dy. 295. b.

And if he assigns two Breaches, he ought to say that he does it *secundum Formam Statuti*. Per C. B. P. 7 Geo. Acc. per Cur' *ibid.* M. 10 Geo. Inter Walker and Priestly. (Reported in Comyns's Reports 376.)

But, it is sufficient, tho' it is not a direct Averment, *Et in Facto dicit, &c.* but only *Licet ipse perform' Omnia ex Parte sua*, and the Defendant entered, &c. R. 2 Cro. 383. *Vide Ante, (C. 77.)*

It is sufficient, if the Breach be assigned in the Words of the Covenant. *Vide Ante, (C. 45.)*

Or in Words equivalent to the Sense and Intent of the Covenant. *Vide Ante, (C. 46.)*

And, if the Plaintiff demands more than by the Covenant appears to be due, it is not bad. R. 2 Lev. 57.

So, if he demands less without shewing the Residue to be satisfied, it is not bad upon a general Demurrer. R. 2 Lev. 57. *Vide Ante, (C. 84.)—Post, (2 W. 7.)*

Otherwise, upon a special Demurrer. *Semb. 2 Lev. 57.*

If the Plaintiff does not conclude his Breach, *Et sic infregit Convention'*, it is not bad. R. upon a special Demurrer. 2 Jon. 229.

Or says *infregit Conventionem*, where he assigns Breaches upon several Covenants. R. 2 Mod. 311.

So he ought not to repeat the Covenant in the Conclusion. Per Rule 1654. *Mills 27.*

In Debt upon Bond for Performance of Covenants the Breach shall be assigned in the Replication. *Vide Ante, (F. 14.)*

Where the Covenant is to be performed upon a Condition, or Consideration, or other Thing previous, the Declaration must aver Performance. *Vide Ante, (C. 51, &c.)*

But in Covenant Nothing can be alledged or averred, which varies the Case, as it appears upon the Deed. R. 1 Sal. 197.

## (2. V. 3.) Demurrer to the Declaration.

If the Declaration does not shew sufficient Cause for the Plaintiff to maintain his Action, the Defendant may demur to the Declaration: As, if the Plaintiff is not intitled to Covenant against the Defendant. 2 Sand. 164.

[If on Oyer it appears, that two others besides the Plaintiffs are named in the Deed, though they did not seal, Defendant may take Advantage of it by Demurrer. *Vernon v. Jeffereys, M. 14 G. 2. Str. 1146.*]

If the Covenant does not extend to the Breach assigned. *Co. Ent. 115.*

So, if several Breaches are assigned, he may demur to one, and plead to the others. 1 Sand. 108.

And Default of a good Breach is bad upon a general Demurrer. *Win. Ent. 120.*

So, if the Breach is not well assigned, he may demur specially; for it will be aided upon a general Demurrer. *Vide Ante, (C. 47, 48.)*

If the Declaration recites the Indenture according to a Construction which the Words do not import, the Defendant may demand Oyer of the Deed, and then demur. 2 Sand. 366.

So, if it recites it materially variant in any Respect, he may demur specially for such Cause. *Win. Ent. 166.*

If Debt be upon a Bond for Performance of Covenants, and the Defendant shews the Indenture, and pleads that there were no Covenants, the Plaintiff may demand Oyer, and then demur.



So, if the Defendant shews only Part of the Indenture, and pleads Performance, the Plaintiff may demand *Quod Indentura irrotuletur*, and then demur; for, by shewing Part only, he deprives the Plaintiff of the Opportunity of assigning a Breach in the other Part. R. 3 Lev. 50.

But, if several Breaches are assigned, some Good, and some Bad, and the Defendant demurs generally to the whole Declaration, the Plaintiff shall have Judgment for the Part which is good. 2 Sand. 380. R. 2 Cro. 557. Vide Ante, (Q. 3.)

(2 V. 4.) Plea.

(2 V. 4.)  
When it shall  
be after Oyer.

[Advantage cannot be taken of any Covenant omitted in Plaintiff's Declaration, on an Action of Covenant, without craving Oyer. Ball v. Squarry, M. 4 G. 2. Fort. 354.]

To an Action of Covenant the Defendant may plead after or before Oyer of the Deed, but to Debt upon a Bond for Performance of Covenants, the Defendant cannot plead without Oyer of the Bond. Bro. Oyer 16, 25. Vide Ante, (P. 1. 2.)

And after Oyer of the Bond and Condition, the Defendant ought to set out the Deed mentioned in the Condition under the Seal of the Plaintiff. 1 Sid. 50, 97. 1 Vent. 37. R. 1 Sid. 425.

And if he does not, it will be bad on a special Demurrer. 1 Sid. 50, 425. 1 Sand. 9.

And if the Defendant has not the Deed, the Court will, upon Motion, order the Deed or a Copy to be delivered to him by the Plaintiff. 1 Sid. 50. And this of Favour. 1 Sand. 9.

(2 V. 5.)  
What Pleas  
are bad.  
Non infregit  
Conventionem.

To Covenant the Defendant cannot plead *Non infregit Conventionem*; for it is too general, and two Negatives, viz. *et sic non tenuit Conventionem, et non infregit, &c.* do not make good Issue. R. 1 Lev. 183. Semb. 1 Leo. 114. R. 3 Lev. 19.

But it shall be aided after Verdict. R. 1 Lev. 183. 1 Sid. 289.

(2 V. 6.)  
Nil debet, &c.

So, to Covenant the Defendant cannot plead *Nil debet*, tho' the Action be founded upon an Indenture of Demise, and Breach assigned for Non-payment of Rent. R. upon general Demurrer, 3 Lev. 170.

So to Debt on Bond for Performance of Covenants, he cannot plead, *No Covenants*; for then the Bond is single. R. 1 Lev. 3. R. Cro. El. 756.

Nor can plead, that there is no such Indenture; for he is estopped. R. 1 Rol. 408.

(2 V. 7.)  
What good  
Non est Fac-  
tum.

But to Covenant, the Defendant may plead in Discharge or Performance. As, he may plead to a Deed, *Non est Factum*.

Within Age. R. Cro. Car. 179.

If the Heir be sued upon the Father's Covenant, he must plead *Riens per Discent*. Lut. 290. Vide ante, (2 E. 3.)

(2 V. 8.)  
Accord.

So he may plead Accord with Satisfaction made after the Breach. Co. Ent. 117. a. Vide Accord, (A. 1.)

But Accord is no Plea in Covenant for the Payment of Money. Vide Accord, (A. 2.)

[To covenant for Non-payment of Rent, it is a bad Plea that Defendant before Rent due, with Assent of Lessor, assigned to A. who, with Assent of Lessor, entered and paid Rent to Lessor. Joddrell v. Cowell, M. 10 G. 2. B. R. H. 343.]

Nor in an Executory Covenant, if it is made before the Breach. Vide Accord, (A. 2.)

(2 V. 9.)  
Arbitrament

So the Defendant may plead in Bar, an Arbitrament made after the Covenant broken.

How an Arbitrament shall be pleaded, Vide Accord, (D. 1.)



So the Defendant may plead Outlawry in Bar, where the Breach is for a Thing forfeited by Outlawry: As, for Non-payment of Rent. *Lut.* 1513. (2 V. 10.) Outlawry.

But where the Breach is for not Repairing, he cannot; for the Damages are uncertain. *R. Lut.* 1513.

So the Defendant may plead a Release of all Actions, Covenants or Demands. *Vide Post*, (2 W. 30.) (2 V. 11.) Release.

So a Release of Covenants or Agreements in the Indenture, to a Bond for Performance of Covenants. 3 *Leo.* 69.

So, if a Covenant be with B. his Executors and Assigns, in an Action by an Assignee, the Defendant may plead a Release by B. *R. Cro. Car.* 503. 2 *Rol.* 411. l. 35.

Tho' the Release by B. be made after a Breach in the Time of the Assignee. *R. Cro. Car.* 503.

But a Release by B. after an Action brought by the Assignee, is no Plea; for then an Interest in the Covenant is vested in him. *R. Cro. Car.* 503. 2 *Rol.* 411. l. 30.

So a Release of Actions to the Covenantor before Breach is no Plea. *D.* *Al.* 39.

So a Release of all Covenants after Breach is no Discharge of the Bond for Performance of Covenants, for it was forfeited before. *R.* 3 *Leo.* 69. *Dy.* 57. a.

So, where a Covenant is joint and several, a Release of the Action to one, shall not be a Bar as to the other. *Dub. Sal.* 574.

[A Discharge in Nature of a Release, without Deed, in Satisfaction of all Demands, cannot be pleaded in Covenant; for Covenant by Deed must be discharged by Deed. *Rogers v. Payne*, P. 8 G. 3. 2 *Wils.* 376.]

So the Defendant may plead in Bar a Defeasance of the Covenant. *Vide Post*, (2 V. 12.) (2 W. 35.) Defeasance.

As, a subsequent Covenant, which discharges this. *Vide Defeasance.*

Or, a Covenant that he will not sue the Defendant upon a former Covenant. *P. 4 An. in C. B. inter Fitzgerald and Cragg.* (Reported in *Comyns's Rep.* 139.) *Adm. Sal.* 574. *Semb. cont. Sal.* 575.

And in all Cases, where the Defeasance is absolute and perpetual, it amounts to a Release, and shall be a good Bar. *R. Sho.* 46.

But on a Covenant by Charterparty, the Defendant shall not plead a Breach of Covenant on the other Part in Bar; for one may be less Damage than the other. *R.* 3 *Lev.* 41.

So, if several covenant, and the Covenantee makes a collateral Covenant with one that he shall not be sued, this cannot be pleaded in Bar; for it does not amount to a Discharge of the prior Covenant; for it will not be to the Benefit of All, but only of One. *R. Tr.* 13 *W.* 3. in *B. R. inter Tracy and Kynaston.* *Ent. M.* 11 *W.* 3. *Rot'* 1193. *Sal.* 575. (1 *Ld. Raym.* 688.) *R. P.* 4 *An. in C. B. inter Fitzgerald and Cragg.* (Reported in *Comyns's Rep.* 139.)

So a Covenant that he will not sue for such a Time. *R. Sal.* 573.

So, if a Covenant be to give Licence for seven Years for Payment, it is no Bar. *R. Sho.* 46.

So Sequestration of the Parsonage in Covenant for Rent upon a Lease by Indenture is no Bar. *R. Dal.* 44.

So, if A. covenants to pay 300*l.* per Annum to B. quamdiu he and his Wife live separate, and by a subsequent Deed B. covenants to indemnify A. from the Payment of 300*l.* quamdiu he and his Wife cohabit, this is no Bar to the Action upon the first Deed; but A. must have his Remedy by Covenant upon the collateral Indenture, if he is sued on the first. *R.* 2 *Vent.* 218.

The Defendant may plead Performance generally, or a special Performance. (2 V. 13.) Covenants performed. *Vide Post*, (2 W. 33.)  
In Covenant, or in Debt upon a Bond for Performance of Covenants, if all the Covenants are in the Affirmative, the Defendant may plead Covenants performed



formed generally. *Co. Lit.* 303. *b.* *R. Cro. El.* 749. *1 Lev.* 303. *2 Sand.* 411. *Vide ante*, (E. 26.)

So, if some of the Covenants are Negative, but they are void in Law, the Defendant shall plead Performance generally; for the Court will take Notice that the Negatives are contrary to Law. *R. Mo.* 856.

So, tho' to Affirmative Covenants negative Words of the same Import are added. *1 Sid.* 87.

So, in Covenant to discharge all Arrears of Rent, it is a good Plea, that he left Money in the Plaintiff's Hands to discharge it. *R. 4 Mod.* 249.

If several Breaches are assigned, he may plead to each. *1 Sal.* 138.

But generally, where some of the Covenants are Negative, the Defendant must plead to them specially. *Vide ante*, (E. 25.)

So, if the Covenant requires an Act to be done by a Stranger. *Ibid.*

Or an Act upon Record. *Ibid.*

So, if a Covenant be in the Disjunctive, the Defendant must shew what Part he has performed. *Ibid.*

So, where the Agreement is to do an Act upon Request, and the Request is alledged, it is no Plea to say, *quod paratus fuit facere*. *R. 3 Mod.* 295.

Yet, upon a general Demurrer it shall be aided; if the Defendant pleads generally, where there are any Negative Covenants. *Vide ante*, (E. 26.)

If, in Covenant, or Debt upon a Bond for Performance of Covenants, the Defendant pleads Performance to the Affirmative Matter alledged for Breach, or to be done by the Condition, it is not sufficient without shewing how, and in what particular Manner he has performed it. *Vide ante*, (E. 25.)

As, if the Covenant be, *that he make appear to B.* it is not sufficient to say, *that he made appear to B.* without saying how. *R. 2 Lev.* 125.

*That he will pay a Moiety of a Sum to be received*, it is not sufficient to say, that he has paid a Moiety, without shewing how much he received. *1 Sid.* 334.

*That he will pay as long as Letters Patent stand in Force*, it is not sufficient to say, they are not in Force, without shewing how become void. *R. Sho.* 290.

So, it is not sufficient to say, that he *paratus fuit*, or *obtulit* to perform, when he takes upon himself to perform at his Peril. *R. 1 Lev.* 191. *Vide ante*, (C. 61.—C. 75.)

But, if the Condition, &c. comprehends Multiplicity of Matter, to avoid Prolixity, Performance generally has been allowed, and the other Party shall be put to shew a particular Breach. *Vide ante*, (E. 26.)

As, if the Condition be to pay a Moiety of all Sums, which he shall from Time to Time receive. *R. 1 Sid.* 334.

So, if the Covenant be in the Negative, it is sufficient to plead generally in the Negative: As, if the Condition or Covenant be, to indemnify, &c. the Defendant may plead generally, *Quod non fuit damnificatus*. *Vide ante*, (E. 25.)

So, if to Affirmative Words the Defendant pleads in the Negative *Non damnificatus*, &c. *R. 2 Co.* 4. *2 Cro.* 363, 4. *Mar. pl.* 200.

So, if the Condition be, to free and indemnify from the Charges of a Suit. *R. 5 Mod.* 244.

But, where the Covenant or Condition is to indemnify from a certain and particular Thing, it is not sufficient to say, *Non damnificatus* generally, but he must shew how he indemnified. *Semb.* 5 *Mod.* 244.

(2 V. 14.) In Covenant, if the Breach be for Non-payment of Rent, the Defendant may plead *Riens arrear*. *R. cont.* 1 *Brownl.* 19. *Acc.* 2 *Brownl.* 273.

Pleas to a Breach for Non-payment of Rent. That the Plaintiff *Nil habuit in Tenementis*. *3 Lev.* 193. *Vide Post*, (2 W. 48.)

[*Nil habet in Tenementis* cannot be pleaded, if the Demise is by Indenture. *Palmer v. Ekins*, *M.* 2 *G.* 2. *Str.* 817. *Ld. Raym.* 1550.]

[That another was seized in Fee before the Demise, amounts to *nil habet*, &c. *Ibid.*]

*Solvit ad Diem.* 2 *Brownl.* 273.

But,



But, if Breach be assigned upon a Covenant in a Lease for Non-payment of a Sum in *Gross*, *Nil habet in Tenementis* is no Plea. *R. 2 Vent. 99.*

So, *Levy by Distress*, is no Plea in Covenant for Non-payment of Rent; for this admits the Rent not paid at the Day. *R. 2 Brownl. 273. Vide Post, (2 W. 47.)*

[That the House was burnt down, and not rebuilt by the Lessor, who was obliged to do it, is no Plea. *Monk v. Cooper, P. 13 G. Str. 763. Ld. Raym. 1477.*]

In Covenant for further Assurance, if the Breach be, that Counsel devised a Note for a Fine, which the Defendant was required to acknowledge and refused, the Defendant may plead *Non requisivit*. *Lut. 286.* (2 V. 15.)  
For not making Assurance.

In Covenant, if the Breach be for Default of repairing, the Defendant may plead *quod reparavit*. (2 V. 16.)  
For not repairing.

That the Plaintiff was to deliver Timber, which upon Request he did not deliver. *Lut. 316.*

Otherwise, if the Breach be assigned in a Thing which does not require Timber. *R. Lut. 316.*

If he pleads *quod reparavit* generally, and Issue thereon, after a Verdict for the Defendant, it shall be well. *R. 2 Mod. 176.*

But he cannot plead that he rebuilt. *R. 2 Leo. 189.*

If the Breach be, that the Tenements were not of such yearly Value, the Defendant may plead that they were. *Lut. 289.*

If the Breach be, that a Stranger had Title, the Defendant shall plead, that he had not. *Lut. 322.*

But if the Breach be, that he did not lease, and the Defendant says, *non habuit unde dimittere potuit*, Replication, *quod habuit unde*, &c. is not good. *R. 2 Bul. 41.*

Yet, it shall be aided by a Verdict, *Quod habuit Terras unde dimittere potuit. Ibid.*

### (2 V. 17.) Judgment.

If Covenant be on the Word *dimissit*, &c. the Plaintiff shall not have Judgment for Damages, but for the Term. *R. 2 Leo. 104.*

If the Defendant has Judgment against him upon *Nil dicit*, Confession, or Demurrer, a Writ of Inquiry shall be awarded to inquire of the Damages. *1 Sand. 47.*

And by the *St. 8 & 9 W. 3. 11.* The Plaintiff may suggest on the Roll as many Breaches as he shall think fit; on which shall issue a Writ to summon a Jury before the Justices of *Nisi prius* for that County, to try each, and what Damage the Plaintiff sustained by it, which Writ the said Justices shall return to the Court from whence it issued.

In Covenant, if there be an Issue for Part, and a Demurrer for Part, the Jury, who try the Issue, shall also find conditional Damages upon the Demurrer. *1 Sand. 109.*

If the Issue goes to the Whole, the Jury shall find Damages, and there shall be Judgment thereon.

[Where the precise Sum is not the Essence of the Agreement, the Quantum of Damages may be assessed by the Jury: Where the precise Sum is fixed by the Parties, the Jury are confined to it. *Lowe v. Peers, P. 8 G. 3. 4 B. M. 2225.*]

And by the *St. 8 & 9 W. 3. 11.* The Jury, besides Damages and Costs as usual, shall assess Damages for such of the said Breaches as the Plaintiff shall prove broken, on which the like Judgment shall be entered as formerly.

But, if the Plaintiff assigns several Breaches, and the Defendant does not rejoin, the Plaintiff may sign Judgment, if he pleases, without a Writ of Inquiry awarded returnable before the Justices of *Nisi prius*; for he has his Election



to proceed upon the Statute, or by the Common Law, and this, as well where the Judgment is for Want of a Rejoinder, as by *Nil dicit*, or Confession, &c. *R. M. 10 Geo. in C. B. inter Walker and Priestly. (Reported in Comyns's Reports 376.)*

[If Breach is assigned for Non-payment of Rent, and for not Repairing, on Payment of what is due for Rent, Proceedings as to *that* shall stay. *Anon. T. 17 G. 2. Wilf. 75.*]

(2 V. 18.) Execution.

After a Judgment in Covenant, there shall be the same Execution as in Debt. But by the *St. 8 & 9 W. 3. 11.* If after Judgment, and before Execution, the Defendant pays into Court for the Plaintiff's Use the Damages assessed by the Jury and Costs, a *Cessat Executio* shall be entred on Record.

So by the said *St. 8 & 9 W. 3. 11.* If the Plaintiff be satisfied, by Execution executed, his Damages, Costs, and the Charge of the Execution, the Defendant's Body, Land and Goods shall be forthwith discharged, and the Discharge shall be entred on Record.

But by the same Statute, such Judgment shall remain as a collateral Security to the Plaintiff against any further Breach of Covenant, in which Case the Plaintiff, &c. may have a *Scire facias* on the same Judgment against the Defendant, his Heir, *Terre-tenant*, Executor, or Administrator, suggesting other Breaches, &c. upon which shall be the like Proceedings *ut supra* to try Issues, discharge Execution, &c. *Et sic toties quoties.*

So before, where there was a Judgment in Covenant upon a Breach of Covenant, a perpetual *Scire facias* might have been sued upon a new Breach, without suing Covenant *de novo.* *R. Cro. El. 3.*

And Covenant could not be sued afterwards upon a new Breach of the same Covenant. *Per Manw. 3 Leo. 51.*

(2 W.) Pleading in Debt.

(2 W. 1.) Where it shall be brought.

**D**EBT lies, where a Man is indebted to another by Judgment, Specialty, Contract, &c.

If a Debt be under 40*s.* it shall be sued for by Plaint in the County.

Or by *Justicies* in the County. *Reg. 139. a. F. N. B. 119. I.*

The *Justicies* requires the Sheriff *Quod Justic'* the Defendant that he render to the Plaintiff what he owes to him, &c. *Reg. 139. a.*

And the Word *Justicies* is repeated in the Writ to each Debtor. *Reg. 139.*

And, by the *Justicies*, the County-Court may hold Plea in Debt above 40*s.* *2 Inst. 312.*

If it be sued in the County, the Plaintiff may remove it by *Pone* into C. B. without any Cause, and the Defendant with Cause. *F. N. B. 119. K.*

Or by *Recordare*, if it be sued in the Court of a City, Borough, &c. *F. N. B. 119. K.*

If the Debt be above 40*s.* it ought regularly to be sued in C. B. by Original. *Reg. 139. b.*

And upon Pretence of Privilege by Bill in B. R. *4 Inst. 71.*

(2 W. 2.) What Process.

(2 W. 2.)  
Summons.

Process in Debt by the Common Law was only a Summons. *3 Co. 12. a.*  
By the *St. 25 Ed. 3. 17.* Like Process was given in Debt as in Account, which by the *St. W. 2. 17.* was a *Capias*, and so to Outlawry. *3 Co. 12. 1 Brownl. 50.*

The Original or Summons in Debt is by a *Præcipe quod reddat.* *Reg. 139. b.*  
[Debt



[Debt lies in B. R. or Original. *Semb. Per Hardwicke C. J. Bounds v. Allen, M. 10 G. 2. B. R. H. 317.*]

And it shall be in the *Debet and Detinet* for Money, but for Chattels, or by or against an Executor, it shall be in the *Detinet tantum*. *F. N. B. 119. M. Vide Ante, (2 D. 1.)*

The Original ought to name the Parties by their proper Names, and give an Addition to the Defendant. *1 An. 39. Vide Abatement, (E. 18, &c.—F. 17, &c.—F. 22, &c.)*

It ought to be without Rasure, or false *Latin*, and agreeable to the Form of the Register. *Vide Abatement, (H. 1.)*

And, if there be a Defect in the Writ, *Teste*, or Return, it may be pleaded in Abatement, or assigned for Error. *Vide Abatement, (H. 1, &c.)*

The Original may be returnable two or three Terms after the *Teste*. *Dy. 175. a.*

The Sheriff returns upon the Original, *Pledg' de prof' et quod sum'*. *Kit. 257.*

Or, *nihil habet per quod sum' potest*, or if the Defendant be a Clerk, *no Lay Fee per quod, &c.* *Ibid.*

The Summons ought to be fifteen Days before the Day of the Return. *Ibid.*

If the Defendant does not appear upon the Return of the Original, a *Capias* <sup>(2 W. 3.)</sup> issues. *Reg. Jud. 1. b. Off. Br. 22.*

If he does not appear, nor is taken upon the *Capias*, an *Alias Capias*, and afterwards a *Pluries Capias* issues. *Reg. Jud. 1. b. Off. Br. 23.*

And, if the Sheriff returns upon the *Capias*, that the Defendant *Latitat in al' Com'*, a *Testatum Capias* to the Sheriff of such County. *Off. Br. 23.*

By the Common Law a *Capias* does not lie, except in Actions supposed to be done *Vi et Armis*. *3 Co. 12. a.*

Or, for the King's Debt. *3 Co. 12. b.*

By the *St. of Marl. 23. and W. 2. 11.* It was given in Account, and by the *St. 25 Ed. 3. 17.* in Debt. *3 Co. 12. a.*

The *Capias* ought to be tested at the Return of the Original, the *Alias* at the Return of the *Capias*, and the *Pluries* at the Return of the *Alias*. *Comp. Att. 7.*

It ought to be returnable in the next Term after the *Teste*. *D. Cro. El. (467.)*

The *Capias* ought to be conformable to the Original, and the *Alias* and *Pluries* to the *Capias*.

And therefore, if the Original is *A. de B.* and *Capias* is *A. nuper de B.* it is Error. *R. 2 Cro. 576.*

If the Original be *Launcelot*, and the *Capias*, *Lancelot*. *Semb. Cro. El. 50.*

If the one be *A. B. Alderman*, the other *Armiger*. *R. Yel. 120.*

If the Defendant is not taken, or does not appear upon the Return of the *Pluries Capias*, an *Exigi facias* issues. *Reg. Jud. 2. a.* <sup>(2 W. 4.)</sup>

By the *St. 31 El. 3.* In all Personal Actions, a Writ of Proclamation shall be made out upon every *Exigent* of the same *Teste* and Return, and delivered to the Sheriff of the County where the Defendant then dwells, who shall thereon make three Proclamations, the first at the County Court, the second at Quarter-Sessions, and the third a Month before the *Quinto exact'*, at the Church Door, where the Defendant dwells, &c. and all Outlawries otherwise had shall be void. So by the *St. 6 H. 8. 4.*

The *Exigent* shall be conformable to the Original and *Capias*.

And therefore, if it be a *Testatum Capias*, an *Exigent* does not lie thereon in the last County, without an original *Capias* there. *Dy. 295. b.*

The *Exigent* shall have such Return, as that five County-Courts may intervene between the *Teste* and Return. *Comp. Att. 13.*

And



And if there are not five County-Courts before the Return, an *Exigent de novo* *allocat' 4 Com'* issues. *Reg. Jud. 21. b. 61. b. Kit. 264. a.*

So, if another Person of the same Name with the Defendant appears upon the *Exigent*, the Plaintiff may have an *Exigent de Novo* against the Defendant. *Off. Br. 80.*

But the *Exigent allocat' Com'* must be executed at the next County after the fourth; for, if by any Accident the fifth County intervenes, it will be Error. *Pl. Com. 371. b.*

So Proclamation must appear to be made at the County-Court held *pro Com'*, for *in Com'* is not sufficient. *R. 1 Vent. 108. R. 3 Mod. 89.*

[Return of Proclamation, "that they were made as by the Writ commanded," good. *Semb. Barnes 322.*]

If there are Several, it must be said, *quod nec eorum aliquis comperuit.* *R. 3 Mod. 90.*

If the Defendant appears upon the *Exigent*, the Sheriff may return a *Reddidit se.* *Kit. 264. a.*

So, if one of the Defendants appears, he may return so for him, and proceed against the others. *Kit. 264.*

So, if one Defendant dies. *Kit. 264. b.*

If the Defendant appears upon the *Exigent*, he may have a *Supersedeas* to the Sheriff.

[*Supersedeas* to the *Exigent* should be delivered to the Sheriff before Return. *Barnes 319.*]

[Whilst the Writ remains in Sheriff's Hands, tho' after the Return, a *Supersedeas* may be allowed on Costs. *Barnes 323.*]

[If Defendant becomes a Prisoner after the *Teste*, and before the Return of *Exigent* on *Ca. sa*, Proceedings shall be staid. *Barnes 321.*]

If the Sheriff proceeds after *Supersedeas* to Outlawry, it will be Error. *Rel. 57. R. Mo. 73.*

So, it will be Error, if the Outlawry be pronounced on the same Day the *Exigent* bears *Teste.* *R. 2 Cro. 660.*

If there be no Return to the *Exigent.* *R. Dal. 68. 1 And. 36.*

Or the Name of the Sheriff be not added to it. *Dub. Dal. 68. Leo. 139. Semb. Hob. 70.*

But it is no Error in an Outlawry, after Judgment, if there be no Proclamation in the County where the Defendant inhabits. *R. 2 Cro. 577.*

So an Outlawry shall not be reversed for Default of Proclamation in the County where the Defendant dwelt, till Issue taken thereon and tried. *R. 1 And. 36.*

[After Conviction on an Information for a criminal Misdemeanour Proclamations are not necessary. *Rex v. Wilkes. T. 8 G. 3. 4 B. M. 2527.*]

[If the Sheriff of *Middlesex* (which Officer is two Men) say at *my County Court* held in *Middlesex*, it must mean the County Court of *Middlesex.* *Ibid.*]

[When the Return of the first Execution specifies where the Court was held, if the others say held at the same Place, it is certain. *Ibid.*]

[At *A. near B.* in the County of *Middlesex* signifies plainly at *A.* in the County, &c. *near B.* being only Part the Description of *A.* *Ibid.*]

[But by Precedent (tho' without good Foundation at first) these *technical Words* are necessary; after the Words, at *my County Court*, must be added the Name of the County, as, at *my County Court of Middlesex*, and after the Word, *held*, must be added, for the County of *Middlesex*, at the House, &c. The Want of these is Error, and for these Errors the Outlawries were reversed. *Ibid.*]

(2 W. 5.)  
Outlawry  
upon it.

If the Defendant upon the *Exigent* being *Quinto exact'* makes Default, there shall be Judgment *quod utlaget'.* *Kit. 263. b.*

And the Outlawry shall be by Judgment of the Coroners. *R. 2 Rol. 805. l. 35. R. 2 Cro. 521.*

If there are several Defendants, the Judgment shall be *quod utlagentur.*

If Defendant be a Woman, it shall not say *quod utlaget'*, but *quod waiveat'*, otherwise it is Error. *R. 2 Cro. 358. Vide Utlagary, (A.)*

But



But a Return of the Coroners, that he was outlawed upon a *Certiorari* to them, does not conclude; for it does not belong to them. *Dy. 223. a.*

So, in every Case, where the Entry varies from the legal Form, it will be Error: As, if it does not appear that the County-Court was held *pro Com.* *R. 3 Mod. 89. R. 2 Rol. 802. l. 30.*

Or, if it be in *Hustings*, without saying, that it was in *Hustings de communibus Placitis* *Cro. El. 50. 2 Rol. 803. l. 10.*

So, if the *Quinto exact* &c. be entred the Day of the *Teste* of the *Exigent.* *R. 2 Cro. 660.*

Or, there are only fourteen Days between the two Counties upon the Return of the *Exigent.* *R. 2 Rol. 802. l. 42.*

If there are several Defendants, and the Entry is *non comparuerunt*, without saying, *nec eorum aliquis.* *R. 2 Cro. 358. 2 Rol. 490. 2 Rol. 802. l. 25. Cro. El. 50. 3 Mod. 90.*

If the Year is not mentioned to the *Quarto exact*, tho' it be to the *Tertio* and *Quinto*, by which it may appear to be the same Year. *R. 2 Rol. 803. l. 25.*

If it be *ad Comitatus* *tenet primo M. Anno Regni Domini Nostri Jacobi* omitting *Regis.* *R. 2 Rol. 802. l. 45.*

Or *Domini Regis*, omitting the King's Name. *R. 2 Rol. 802. l. 50.*

Or omitting, *Regni Anglia.* *R. 2 Rol. 803. l. 5.*

If the Outlawry be *per Judicium Coronatorum*, without naming the Coroners, except in *London.* *R. 2 Rol. 802. l. 37.*

But in *London*, naming the Coroners is not usual. *R. 2 Rol. 802. l. 45.*

So *Quinto exact ad Fest. S. Pauli. 1653.* without saying *A. D.* is no Error. *R. Hard. 6.*

So in *London* fourteen Days between two *Hustings* will be well; for the *Hustings* may be held every Week. *2 Leo. 14.*

After Outlawry returned, the Plaintiff shall have a *Capias Utlagatum* against the Defendant. *Vide Utlagary, (D. 5.)* (2 W. 6.) *Capias Utlagatum.*

[*Capias, Alias, & Pluries*, may issue all together in order to an Outlawry. And no Affidavit for Bail is required, nor any Date to the Writs. *Barnes 322.*]

Or Special against him, his Goods, and Lands.

And thereon an Inquisition shall be taken and returned.

Yet by the *St. 4 & 5 W. & M. 18.* A Defendant taken upon a *Capias Utlagatum* shall be discharged on his Attorney's signing an Appearance, or, if Special Bail required, on Bond, &c.

[If *Capias Utlagatum* recites a special Original, specially expressing the Cause of Action, the Sheriff must take Special Bail, tho' the *Capias Utlagatum* is not marked for Bail. *Cracraft v. Gledowe, P. 4 G. 3. 3 B. M. 1482.*]

[Process of Outlawry is not within 12 G. 1. c. 29. *Ibid.*]

Defendant cannot reverse Outlawry, without giving such Bail as the Law requires. *Ibid.*]

If the Defendant be taken upon a *Capias Utlagatum*, the Plaintiff cannot declare against him; for the Process is determined. *D. Cro. El. 706, 7.*

But he may have a new Action of Debt against him. *D. Cro. El. 707. 5 Co. 88. a.*

Or may reverse the Outlawry for Error. *1 Bro. Ent. 215, 216.*

By the *St. 31 El. 3.* None shall be admitted to reverse an Outlawry for Want of Proclamation unless he put in Bail to answer the Plaintiff on the same Cause of Action, and to answer the Condemnation also, if the Plaintiff begin Suit before the End of two Terms next.

[If the Case originally required Special Bail, and Defendant stands out to an Outlawry, he cannot come in and appear to the Outlawry, without putting in Special Bail, and the Filacer shall not issue a *Supersedeas* till then. *Campbell v. Daley, T. 6 G. 3. 3 B. M. 1920.*]

So, if the Reversal be for other Defect, when the Debt and Damages amount to upwards of 10 l. *Com. Att. 16.*

So, if the Reversal be of an Outlawry in Ejectment, &c. *2 Rol. 490.*



If the Plaintiff proceeds to an Outlawry, when the Defendant was in Prison upon the *Capias*, he shall reverse it at his own Charge. 2 Vent. 46.

Or, if the Plaintiff knew that he was in Prison in another Action at his Suit. Sal. 495.

Or, if the Defendant appears publicly, it shall be so in *B. R.* otherwise in *C. B.* Sal. 495.

After Outlawry reversed, the Defendant ought to appear and accept a Declaration within two Terms next. *Vide Ante*, (C. 4.)

If the Outlawry was in *London*. &c. the Plaintiff may afterwards declare in another County. *R. Lev.* 245.

If the Plaintiff does not declare within two Terms after Notice of the Reversal of the Outlawry, the Defendant shall have Costs to be taxed by the Prothonotary. *Per Rule Trin.* 33 *Car.* 2. *Mills* 81.

After Outlawry reversed, the Plaintiff may declare upon the first or upon a New Original, for by the Outlawry the first was determined. *Jon.* 442.

[If a Person outlawed, on Conviction for criminal Misdemeanor, comes into Court, voluntarily, the Court will neither commit nor bail him. *Rex v. Wilkes*, *P. 8 G.* 3. 4 *B. M.* 2527.]

[Yet they may, on extraordinary Grounds either for or against him, but are not bound to do it. *Per Mansfield*, *C. J.* *cæteris non assentient. ut videtur. Ibid.*]

[A Person outlawed on a Conviction for a criminal Misdemeanor, and in Custody on *Capias Utlagatum* has no Right to demand to be admitted to Bail under 4 & 5 *W. & M.* c. 18. *Rex v. Wilkes*. *P. 8 G.* 3. 4 *B. M.* 2527.]

[Nor will the Court bail him by their discretionary Power without Consent of Prosecutor, tho' a Writ of Error is allowed. *Ibid.*]

[For such Custody is in Execution; not for Security only, but in Part of Punishment, and will be considered in the final Judgment, and if the Outlawry is reversed Defendant must continue in Custody on the Conviction. *Ibid.*]

[Arrest on *Cap. Utlagat.* is bad on Sunday. *Barnes* 319.]

[On Plaintiff's Death, and no Administration, Prisoner on *Cap. utlagat.* shall be discharged. *Barnes* 366.]

[Prisoner on *Capias Utlagatum* discharged by insolvent Act, cannot be taken on a new *Cap. Utlagat.* *Barnes* 378.]

### (2 W. 7.) Declaration in Debt.

(2 W. 7.)  
Must shew the  
Certainty of  
the Debt de-  
manded.

A Declaration in Debt is founded upon a Specialty, or Judgment, or Contract.

In all Actions for Debt, the Declaration must shew the certain Sum demanded: And therefore, if the Contract is contingent, or depends upon divers Particulars, the Declaration shall demand a Sum certain. *Vide Ante*, (C. 21.)

If the Declaration be upon several Bonds or Contracts, what is due upon both shall be demanded in one intire Sum. *Yel.* 81. 3 *Leo.* 119.]

If it be for Arrears of an Annuity granted for Years, it must be for such a Sum, without saying *de annuali Redditu*. *R. Yel.* 208. 1 *Bul.* 151.

Declaration, *quod pro diversis Debitis et Mercimon' concessit solvere*, is not good. *R. 2 Rol.* 332.

If the Contract be for foreign Coin, the safest Way is to declare *Quod reddat 20 l.* certain, or whatever other Sum, and then shew the Contract for so much foreign Coin, which *attings ad 20 l. Monet' Angl'*. *R. 2 Cro.* 88. *Yel.* 80. *Mo.* 775.

And this in Debt by Bill as well as by Original. *R. 2 Cro.* 88.

If a Man binds himself in a Bond to pay so much *Flemish*, &c. the Plaintiff may declare, *quod reddat* so much as it amounts to in *English* Coin. *R. Yel.* 81. 135. 2 *Cro.* 617. *Jon.* 69.

If a Man is bound to pay 67 *l.* at *H.* and Debt is brought for 56 *l.* the Value of the Coin there, without more, if the Defendant demands Oyer of the Bill, and then demurs, there shall be Judgment for the Defendant. *R. 2 Bul.* 154.

And



And where the Contract is for foreign Coin, the Plaintiff has his Election to demand such Coin, or as much as it amounts to in Sterling. *R. 1 Leo. 41.*

If there be a Sale of Goods for two Jewels, two Diamonds, &c. in certain, the Declaration may demand the Jewels, &c. *1 And. 118.*

Yet if Debt be for so much *Monet' Flandr' ad Valor'* so much *Monet' Angl'*, it is well. *R. Cro. El. 536. Mo. 704.*

But then the Jury ought to inquire of the Value, or a Writ of Inquiry must issue before Judgment. *Cro. El. 536. 2 Cro. 617.*

So, if the Contract be for 20 *l.* to be paid in Goods, without saying what in certain, it must demand the 20 *l.* not the Goods. *R. 1 And. 118.*

If the Contract be for 100 Guineas, he may declare for so much as they are valued for. *Dub. Skin. 573.*

If Debt be for a certain Sum, and the particular Contracts, whereon the Plaintiff declares, amount to more, it is bad, for he has Judgment for more than he demands. *R. Yel. 5. Vide Post, (2 W. 14.)—Ante, (C. 84.)*

So, if he declares for so much due, and demands a less Sum without shewing that the Residue is discharged. *Vide Ante, (C. 84.)*

So, if he declares upon several Contracts, and shews Part satisfied, but does not say on which Contract, and he cannot recover upon all the Contracts, he shall recover for no Part. *R. Cro. El. 583.*

So, if the Debt be founded upon Record or Specialty, and he demands a less Sum than was due by the Specialty, without shewing the Residue satisfied: As, if 80 Shillings are demanded upon a Judgment in an inferior Court, where the Judgment was for 80 *s.* and four Pence. *R. 3 Mod. 41.*

[On a Certificate of the Commissioners of Army-debts for 105 *l.* 18 *s.* 7 *d.* Farthing, the Demand (which it was necessary by the Statute to make) had been made for 105 *l.* 18 *s.* 6 *d.* Farthing, and Plaintiff was nonsuited. *Palliser v. Ord, P. 1724. Bunb. 166.*]

But Debt for 50 *l.* and a Declaration upon a Bill to pay 50 *l.* viz. ten Pounds at five several Days, and ten Pounds *Nomine Pænæ*, is well; for it is a several Bill as to the *Nomine Pænæ*. *R. Cro. El. 771.*

So, in Debt upon several Bonds, if he shews Part satisfied, it is sufficient, tho' he does not say upon which Bond. *R. 3 Bul. 244. 1 Rol. 423.*

So it is sufficient, if he declares for a Debt of 50 *l.* tho' Part be satisfied before Action. *1 Vent. 135.*

So in Debt upon a Statute, &c. If the Declaration be *quod cum*, &c. it is well. *R. Sho. 337.*

So a Declaration in Debt, generally, shall be in the *Debet et Detinet*.

Tho' it be against Husband and Wife for the Debt of the Wife *dum sola*. *R. (2 W. 8.)* When in the *Debet et Detinet*.

*3 Leo. 206.*

Tho' Debt be for Guineas or foreign Coin of so much Value *English*. *R. Lut. 488.*

But where Debt is brought for Goods and Chattels it may be in the *Detinet* only.

As, in Debt *quod reddat Dolium Ferri*. *Yel. 71.*

*Quod reddat* so many *Quarteria Frumenti*. *2 Cro. 88. 4 Leo. 46. 11 H. 7. 5. 6.*

So, if it be for foreign Coin. *Mo. 704. Yel. 81. R. Lat. 84. R. 2 Cro. 617. R. Lat. 5. Jon. 69.*

Or for Guineas in *Specie*. *4 Mod. 410. Lut. 488.*

So in Debt by or against an Executor. *Vide Ante, (2 D. 1.—2 D. 2.)*

But upon an Original in Debt, the Plaintiff cannot declare in Annuity. *R. Yel. 208.*

And therefore, if the Declaration is *Quod reddat 50 l. de annuali Reddit'*, and shews the Grant of an Annuity, it is bad. *Yel. 208.*

So a Declaration in *B. R. de Placito Debiti quod reddat ei 20 l.* without saying, *quas ei debet et injuste detinet*, is bad. *R. Mod. Ca. 306.*

If



(2 W. 9.)  
Declaration  
upon a Bond,  
&c.

If the Plaintiff declares upon a Bond, or other Specialty, he must shew the Certainty of the Bond. &c.

And therefore, if he says *per Scriptum concessit*, without saying *per Scriptum suum Obligatorium*, it is bad. *Semb. Cro. Car. 209.*

Or *per Scriptum Manu sua signat.* *Semb. 3 Lev. 234.*

But *per Scriptum suum Obligatorium* is sufficient, without saying *Sigillo sigillat*, for *Scriptum Obligatorium* implies it. *R. Cro. El. 737. R. 2 Cro. 420.*

And if he omits *per Scriptum Obligatorium*, after Plea upon *Oyer quod solvit*, &c. it shall be aided. *R. Cro. Car. 209.*

So, after Plea of Privilege, and a Demurrer thereto. *Lut. 1667.*

So *per Scriptum Obligatorium* is sufficient, without Mention of the Date, or Seal, or Delivery. *R. Mod. Ca. 306.*

So *per Scriptum Obligatorium cujus Dat' est eisdem Die et Anno*, tho' it has another or void Date, for *cujus Dat'* shall be construed of the Delivery, otherwise if it was *gerentem* such a Date; for then the true Date shall be set out. *R. Sal. 463.*

If the Bond upon *Oyer* appears to be, *I. A. stand bound in 16 Pounds, and is to be paid to B.'s Executors*, it is good, without saying to whom bound. *R. 3 Lev. 21.*

If the whole Substance of the Bond, &c. be in the Declaration, it is not necessary to mention Words, underwritten, or indorsed. *R. 2 Brownl. 98.*

The Plaintiff may declare upon several Bonds in the same Declaration. *Vide Action, (G.)*

So he may declare upon a Bill for Payment of Money on a Day with a *Nomine Pæne* for Non-payment, and afterwards declare for the *Nomine Pæne*. *R. Cro. El. 771.*

So he may declare upon a Penal Bill, tho' it be not formally expressed. *R. 2 Vent. 106.*

If the Declaration is insufficient, or upon *Oyer* appears not sufficient, the Defendant may demur. *Vide Ante, (Q. 3.)*

(2 W. 10.)  
Upon a Sta-  
tute, Recog-  
nizance, &c.  
When it lies  
*Vide Dett,*  
(A. 3.)

If the Plaintiff declares upon a Statute, Recognizance, &c. he must shew the Certainty of the Statute, or Recognizance. *Asb. Ent. 223. Raft. 189. a.*

And therefore, if he declares *Quod A. coram Cb. J. concessit se teneri, &c. Et si defecerit, concessit per idem. Scriptum quod curreret super se Pæna in Stat' Stap'*, without saying *per Scriptum suum Obligatorium* or *secundum Formam Statuti*, it is bad. *R. per 3 J. Cro. Car. 363.*

So, if the Declaration does not shew the Statute to have such Seals as the Act directs, it will be bad. *Mo. 811.*

But, if the Jury find that *A. recogn' se debere, &c.* without saying, *per Scriptum Obligatorum*, or *secundum Formam Statuti*, it is sufficient. *R. 4 Co. 65. b.*

So, if the Statute be recited, as Inducement to the Action, it is sufficient, tho' it is not said, that it was *sub Sigillo*. *R. Mo. 811.*

[On a Recognizance against Bail, must shew at whose Suit Defendant became Bail, and for what Sum the Suit was brought. *Park v. Yerbury, M. 24 G. 2. 1 Wilf. 284.*]

(2. W. 11.)  
Upon a Con-  
tract.  
When it lies  
*Vide Dett,*  
(A. 8.)

So, if the Plaintiff declares upon a Contract, he ought to shew the certain Contract, where the Contract is express: As, upon a *Mutuatus*, or Account. *Bro. V. M. 162.*

Upon a Sale or other Agreement Executory. *1 Bro. Ent. 160, 165.*

For a Salary upon a Retainer. *1 Bro. Ent. 176. Bro. V. M. 166, 7.*

For Fees. *1 Bro. Ent. 172. Vide Attorney, (B. 18.)*

Upon a Submission to an Award without Specialty. *2 Sand. 127. Vide Arbitrament, (1. 1, 2, 3.)*

So, if the Contract is only implied by the Law, the Plaintiff by his Declaration ought to shew the Foundation of the Contract.



As, in Debt for an Escape, the Plaintiff shall shew the Judgment, Execution, and Commitment thereon. 2 Sand. 98. 2 Bro. Ent. 59. 3 Lev. 390. *Vide Action on the Case for Negligence, (A. 2.) Vide Ante, (2 P. 1.)*

For a Penalty of a By-Law, must shew a Power to make, By-Law made, and Breach. 2 Vent. 243. 1 Bro. Ent. 170.

For a Fine of a Copyhold, a Custom for the Fine, and Admission to Copyhold. Clift 244. Lut. 597. *Vide Copyhold, (H. 6.)*

For a Fine, or Amerciament, in a Court Leet, the Plaintiff must shew a Power to hold the Leet, the Offence, and the Fine or Amerciament for it. Lev. Ent. 62. 1 Bro. Ent. 152, 154, 168.

If the Plaintiff declares upon a Judgment, he must shew the Certainty of the Judgment, *Vide Ante, (E. 18.)* (2 W. 12.) Upon a Judgment.

As, if the Declaration be in C. B. upon a Judgment in B. R. he must shew the Term and Parties, and Thing recovered. 2 Mod. Int. 224, 5. Lut. 600.

So, if it be upon a Judgment in the same Court. 2 Mod. Int. 223, 4.

And if it be upon a Judgment in C. B. he must also shew before what Judges.

So, if it be upon a Judgment in an inferior Court. 2 Mod. Int. 228. Carth. 86.

So the Plaintiff must aver that the Judgment stands in full Force. Semb. Lut. 600.

But in Debt upon a Judgment, the Plaintiff need not shew All the Proceedings at large. Semb. Cro. El. 817.

Tho' it be upon a Judgment in an inferior Court. 2 Mod. Int. 229. R. Sho. 71. Carth. 86. *Vide Ante, (E. 18.)*

[On a Judgment of Nonsuit in an inferior Court, it is not necessary to set forth that the Plaint in the Court below was levied for a Cause of Action arising within its Jurisdiction; nor is it necessary to set out the Plaint and subsequent Proceedings; it is enough if the Nonsuit is laid to be given and recorded at a Court held within its Jurisdiction. *Murray v. Wilson, H. 25 G. 2. 1 Wils. 316.*]

It is not necessary to shew (except in the Case of an Executor or Administrator) more than the Judgment. *Per Rule 1654. Mills 27.*

Nor in a Declaration against an Executor or Administrator upon a Judgment, more than the Declaration and the Judgment upon it. *Ibid.*

It is not necessary to say *prout patet per Recordum*. Sal. 565.

So, if the Plaintiff does not shew, who were the Judges of the Court, it will be aided after Verdict. R. Carth. 86.

To Debt upon Judgment in any Court of Record, if there was no such Recovery, or the Record is mistaken, the Defendant may plead *Nul tiel Record*. (2 W. 13.) Pleas. *Nul tiel Record, Nil de bet, &c. Vide Post, (2 W. 36, &c.)*

3 Mod. 41.

Tho' the Judgment was in the same, or in an inferior Court. Bro. V. M. 244. Clift 148.

So, in every Case where the Record is denied, the Defendant shall say *Nul tiel Record*.

And *Nul tiel Record*, without more, is a complete Issue if the Record is in the same Court. Mod. Ca. 40.

But where the Record itself is shewn to the Court in Pleading, the Defendant cannot say *Nul tiel Record*; for, by the *Profert in Curia*, it appears to the Court that there is such a Record: As, if Letters Patent are pleaded, the Defendant may say *Non concessit*, but not *Nul tiel Record*. Co. Lit. 260. a. Hard. 158.

If the Defendant pleads *Nul tiel Record*, he shall conclude to the Action. Clift 148.

And to this Plea the Plaintiff ought to reply, that there is such a Record. Lut. 945.

And the Replication shall conclude, *prout patet per Recordum*. Lut. 945. *Vide Ante, (E. 29.)*



If the Record is in the same Court, the Replication shall pray, *Quod videat per Cur'*, and a Day shall be given for the Inspection. *Lut. 945. R. Sal. 566. Carth. 517.*

Or the Plaintiff may demand *Oyer*. *Per Holt, Carth. 517.*

If it be in another Court, Day is given to produce it, as in *B. R. Bro. R. 107. Sal. 566.*

[On *Nul tiel Record* pleaded, *B. R.* will not make an Order for the proper Officer of *C. B.* to attend with Record, there must be a *Certiorari*. *Hewson v. Brown, T. 33 & 34 G. 2. 2 B. M. 1034.*]

In *C. B. Cl. Aff. 79.*

If it be in a County *Palatine*, there shall be a Writ to the *Chamberlain* to certify, &c. *Clift 148.*

So, if it be in an inferior Court, there shall be a Writ to the proper Officer to certify, &c. *Bro. V. M. 244.*

If the Officer refuses to certify, there shall be a Rule to do it *upon Pain*, and if he does not, an Attachment. *Pal. 562.*

At the Day given for the Record, there shall be Judgment for, or against, the Defendant, if he shews, or fails of the Record. *Town. Jud. 72, 73.*

But an immaterial Variance is no Failure. *3 Leo. 243. Hob. 209. Vidl Record, (D.)*

To Debt upon a Judgment in a Court not of Record, the Defendant may wage his Law, or plead *Nil debet*. *Vide Post, (2 W. 17. — 2 W. 44. — 2 W. 45.)*

So by the *St. 4 & 5 Ann. 16.* To Debt upon any Judgment, he may plead Payment in Bar of the Action.

[If there is Judgment for 388*l.* os. *1d.* and Debt is brought on it for 388*l.* omitting the Penny, it is Variance, and cannot be cured by a *Remittit* of the Penny, for that must be before Judgment. *Coy v. Hymas, M. 16 G. 2. Str. 1171.*]

(2 W. 14.)  
Upon a De-  
mise.

If the Plaintiff declares upon a Demise, he must shew the Certainty of the Lands demised.

And therefore, if he alledges a Demise made to *B.* but does not say where the Land lies, it is bad. *R. 2 Cro. 682.*

If the Plaintiff be an Assignee, he must shew a good Assignment: As, an Assignment by Deed. *Vide Ante, (2 V. 2.)*

And *per Scriptum*, without saying *sigillat'* or *fact'*, is not sufficient. *1 Leo. 310. Vide Ante, (2 W. 9.)*

But Default of Attornment shall be aided after Verdict. *R. Ray. 487.*

So, if he says, that he is yet seised of the Reversion, where the Term is determined. *R. 2 Cro. 118.*

So it is sufficient, to alledge the Lands demised, as general and certain as they are in the Lease. *R. 2 Cro. 124.*

Tho' no *Vill* appears, where the Land lies, but only the County. *2 Cro. 125.*

So it is sufficient, to say that the Plaintiff demised, without shewing what Estate he had. *Sal. 562.*

So the Plaintiff must shew that the Defendant entred and was possessed by Virtue of the Demise. *Semb. Cro. El. 262.*

And this is necessary, where the Debt is for Rent upon a Lease at Will; for the Defendant is charged in respect of his Occupation. *R. 1 Sal. 209.*

If he shews that he was possessed *a Festo Michaelis usque ad Festum M.* when he demands Rent for one Year, it is bad; for it wants one Day of a Year. *Per Yel. 74.*

But *Virtute cujus intravit* is sufficient, without shewing the Time of the Entry. *R. Lat. 196.*

And if the Lease commenced at a future Day, it shall be intended that he entred after the Day. *R. 2 Cro. 549.*

So upon a Lease for Years no Entry or Occupation need be alledged. *1 Sal. 209.*



So, if a Lease begins from *Michaelmas*, and the Entry is 29th *September*, which is the Day before the Commencement, it will be well after *Nil debet*, and a Verdict for the Plaintiff. *R. Cro. El. 169.*

If the Declaration alledges a Demise *per Nomen, &c.* it ought to say that it was by Writing. *R. 3 Leo. 9.*

So the Plaintiff must shew expressly what Rent is reserved; for *secundum Ratum* 20*l.* is not sufficient. *R. 1 Sal. 262.*

So the Plaintiff must shew when the Rent was in Arrear. *Semb. 2 Cro. 668.*

But it is sufficient, if the Plaintiff says the Rent was in Arrear at such a Day, without saying that it then became due; for it shall be intended upon a general Demurrer. *R. 1 Sal. 139.*

And, if it be reserved at two Feasts, it is not sufficient to say that it was in Arrear for a Year, without shewing at what Feast the Year expired. *R. 3 Mod. 70. Semb. Sho. 9. R. Cro. El. 702.*

Yet, if the Declaration shews that he had Possession only one Year, it will be aided. *R. 3 Mod. 70.*

If it be reserved at two Feasts, or 10 Days after, it is not sufficient to say that it was in Arrear for 10 Days, but he must say after 10 Days. *R. Cro. El. 262.*

If the Grantee of a Reversion be Plaintiff, he need not alledge Notice or Attornment in the Declaration; for if he has paid, it will be a good Plea, if not, the Action is a Demand. *R. 2 Cro. 193.*

But the Rent must be computed according to the Day mentioned in the *Reddendum*, not according to the *Habendum*: As if a Demise be to commence from the 24th *December*, rendring Rent at *Michaelmas, St. Thomas, &c.* the Declaration must say that the Rent was due 21st *December, viz. St. Thomas*, not the 24th of *December*. *R. 1 Sal. 141.*

Yet *Reddendum* quarterly shall be computed according to the *Habendum*. *1 Sal. 141.*

But if Debt be for a Sum more or less than the Rent in Demand, it is bad, except where it shews the Residue discharged. *Vide Ante, (C. 84.)—(2 W. 7.)*

As, if Debt be for 100*l.* and the Plaintiff declares upon a Lease, rendring 74*l.* and demands for a Year and a half, it is bad, if he does not shew that the 11*l.* above the 100*l.* is satisfied. *Semb. 2 Lev. 4.*

So, if Debt be for 15*s.* and he declares upon a Lease rendring 30*s.* and demands Rent for a Year, it is bad, if he does not say how the 15*s.* are discharged. *R. Cro. Car. 137.*

Yet in Debt for so much Rent, upon *Nil debet*, if it appears that the Rent ought to be apportioned for Part, the Plaintiff shall recover for the Residue. *Per Popb. 3 Co. 24. a. Acc. 1 Sid. 6. 2 Inst. 504.*

So in Debt for a Quarter's Rent due at the End of the Term, it is sufficient without shewing the Residue satisfied. *R. 2 Vent. 129.*

So, if by his own shewing the Plaintiff demands more than is due, after a Verdict upon *Nil debet* he may remit the Surplus. *1 Vent. 49.*

### (2 W. 15.) Judgment by Confession, &c.

After a Declaration in Debt the Defendant may demur.

Or Demand Oyer of the Deed, on which he may demur, if upon Oyer no Cause of Action appears.

Or, to avoid more Trouble, the Defendant may give Judgment by his Confession.

Or by *Nil dicit*. *Bro. Vad. M. 216.*

Or, to avoid Damages against him in Writ of Deceit, the Attorney may plead *Non sum informatus*. *F. N. B. 98 I.*

But the Prothonotary shall not sign Judgment by Confession, *Nil dicit*, or *Non sum informatus*, if it be not brought to him, after *Easter*, before the first Day of *Trinity Term*, or within 20 Days after the End of every other Term, except where the Warrant of Attorney is dated after the Term, and then before the Effoin-Day of the next Term. *Per Rule Tr. 29 Car. 2. Mills 75.*

(2 W. 16.)



## (2 W. 16.) Pleas in Debt.

(2 W. 16.)  
Upon a Bond.  
What are  
good or not.

To Debt what Pleas the Defendant may plead in Abatement, *Vide Abatement*.  
In Bar to Debt upon a Bond, the Defendant shall plead in Avoidance or Discharge of the Action.

(2 W. 17.)  
*Nil debet*.

As the Defendant may plead the General Issue *Nil debet* to Debt upon Contract, not upon Bond.

And this Plea is good in all Cases, where Nothing is due at the Time of the Action.

So *Nil debet* is a Plea in Debt for an Escape; for the Commitment is only Inducement. *Sal. 565*.

In Debt against an Executor or Administrator upon a *Devastavit* after Judgment against him, tho' mixt with Record. *1 Sand. 219. R. Cart. 2.*

In Debt upon a Specialty to pay so much as *A.* owes; for it is no Sum certain, but must be ascertained by Averment. *R. Skin. 17.*

In Debt for the Arrears of a Rent-Charge devised for Life; for the Will is no Specialty. *Hard. 332.*

In Debt upon a Tally. *Hard. 332, 333.*

Tho' the Debt is barred by the Statute of Limitations; for he need not plead *Nil debet infra sex Annos*, but *Nil debet* generally. *Per Holt, C. J. (Vide 1 Ld. Raym. 153.)*

Or a Release be given; for then he owes Nothing. *1 Sal. 394.*

And this Plea ought to conclude to the Country. *R. 1 Sand. 283.*

And the Plaintiff ought to join in Issue without Replication. *Co. Lit. 126. a.*

But where the Defendant has Matter for his Excuse or Discharge, he cannot plead *Nil debet*.

So it is no Plea to a Penalty in an Indenture to perform Covenants. *R. 2 Mod. Ca. 106, 323, 382.*

[Where Matter of Fact is the Foundation of the Action, and a Specialty only Inducement to it, as in Debt for Rent on an Indenture, there *Nil debet* is a good Plea; but where the Specialty is the Foundation, and the Fact is but Inducement, as in Debt for Non-performance of a Covenant to accept and pay for Stock, there *Nil debet* is no Plea. *Warren v. Consett, T. 13 G. Ld. Raym. 1500. Str. 778.*]

So *Nil debet* is no Plea to a Debt by Bond, single Bill, or other Specialty, without an Acquittance. *R. 5 Co. 43. a. Cro. El. 455, 157. Mo. 692. R. 9 Ed. 4. 53. a.*

[*Nil debet* is no Plea to a Bail-Bond. *Mills v. Bond, M. 7 G. Fort. 363. Mayhew v. Mayhew, P. 4 G. Fort. 367.*]

Nor to an Annuity granted by Deed. *Hard. 333.*

Nor Payment without an Acquittance, and, if found for the Defendant, he shall not have Judgment. *2 Cro. 377.* If found for the Plaintiff it shall be aided by the *St. 32 H. 8. Vide Amendment, (K. 1.)*

[If *Nil debet* is pleaded in a *Qui tam* Action, Defendant cannot give in Evidence, a Record of Recovery against him for the same Forfeiture by another Person. *Bredon v. Harman, P. 12 G. Str. 701.*]

[A Set-off may be pleaded to Debt on a Bond, conditioned for the Payment of an Annuity or growing Sum. *Collins v. Collins, T. 32 & 33 G. 2. 2 B. M. 820.*]

[The whole Penalty of a Bond cannot be set off. (And *Q.* Whether under a Penalty of a Bond for Performance of Articles, which sounds only in Damages, the Sum really due for Damage sustained can be set off?) *Nedriffe v. Hogan, T. 33 & 34 G. 2. 2 B. M. 1024.*]

[*Nil debet* on Bond may be good after Verdict, tho' bad on general Demurrer. *Anon. M. 27 G. 2. 2 Wilf. 10.*]

(2 W. 18.)  
*Non est Factum*.

So to Debt upon Bond, &c. the Defendant may say *Non est Factum*. *Cl. Aff. 72.*

And this Plea is good in all Cases where the Bond or Specialty was not executed.

Or,



Or, if it was executed, but was void *ab Initio*: As, for Default of Capacity; if the Obligor was a Monk, *Feme Covert*, &c. he may plead a special *Non est Factum*.

And it ought to conclude to the Country. *R. 1 Sal. 274.*

[On *Non est Factum* pleaded to Debt upon Articles, Defendant may give Lunacy in Evidence, and Plaintiff will be nonsuited. *Yates v. Boen, M. 12 G. 2. Str. 1104.*]

But, if the Plaintiff pleads over to the Special Matter, it will be well. *1 Sal. 274.*

[If a Bond is void *ab Initio*, the Facts, which make it so, may by Law be averred and specially pleaded; *e. g.* that the Bond was given to indemnify against a Note given to suppress Evidence on an Indictment for Perjury. *Collins v. Blantern, P. 7 G. 3. 2 Wils. 341, 347.*]

[Such Plea shall conclude, that the supposed Bond is void in Law, *et hoc*, &c. and therefore prays Judgment, and this may be pleaded with *Non est Factum*. *Ibid.*]

A Special *Non est Factum* puts the Proof upon the Defendant, which, upon *Non est Factum* generally, will be upon the Plaintiff. *Mod. Ca. 218.*

So, if it was executed, but became absolutely void before the Time of the Action: As, if it be erased, altered, or cancelled. *R. 5 Co. 119. b. Dub. Dy. 112. a. 1 Bro. Ent. 198, 199. Cont. Sav. 71.*

So, if two are bound, and the Seal of one is broken off, for this avoids the whole Deed; tho' they are bound jointly and severally. *Dy. 59. a. in Marg.* But it shall conclude *Actio non*, &c. *Dal. 33. Not his Deed. Dal. 105.*

So, if it was executed to the Use of One, who refused it, or if her Husband refused. *5 Co. 119. b. Dy. 167. b.*

Or was delivered as an *Escrow*, to be his Deed upon Conditions, which are not performed. *2 Rol. 683. l. 5. 2 Bro. Ent. 82. Ray. 197. Mod. Ca. 217.* and shall conclude *Actio non*, &c. *Dal. 33. Dy. 167. b.*

But it is no Plea where the Deed is only voidable: As, for Infancy, *Dures* or *per Minas*. *R. 5 Co. 119. a.*

So, if it is void by Act of Parliament: As, by the Statute of Usury, &c. *R. 5 Co. 119. a.*

Or becomes void after Action brought, by Accident: As, if the Seal is destroyed by Rats, or other Accident, after Plea. *R. Dy. 59. R. Dal. 33.*

So it is no Plea, where the Deed is inrolled upon Record. *1 Rol. 862. l. 12.*

Nor to a Recognisance or Statute. *Hard. 367.*

So a Stranger to the Deed cannot plead a special *Non est Factum*; but shall say, *Nothing passed by the Deed.* *1 Rol. 188.*

If the Plea says, *quod Factum prædictum* was altered, *et sic non est Factum*, it will be repugnant, and bad. *R. Cro. El. 800.*

So, it is no Plea, where it was a joint Bond, and the Plaintiff declares upon a Bond by one alone. *R. 5 Co. 119. a. Sav. 92.*

Where the Bond was delivered to the Party himself upon a Condition not performed. *R. 9 Co. 137. a.*

Or, if the Delivery to a Stranger be not as an *Escrow*. *Dy. 167. b. Co. Ent. 145. b.*

If an Indenture be executed by one Party only, and the other Party does not execute. *R. Cro. El. 212.*

If the Delivery, after Conditions performed, is to be *ut Scriptum suum*, not *ut Factum*. *Per 2 J. Morton cont. Ray. 197.*

If the Issue upon *Non est Factum* is found for the Defendants, the Deed may be kept in Court. *1 Sal. 215.*

But shall not be cancelled, nor kept upon a collateral Issue. *Ibid.*

So to Debt upon Bond, the Defendant may plead *per Dures*. *Gl. Aff. 77. (2 W. 19.) Per Dures.*

So to Debt for Arrears of an Account. *R. 1 Leo. 13.*



And it will be *Dures*, if a Man is forced to give a Bond, &c. by a wrongful Imprisonment. 2 *Inst.* 482.

As, when he was under an Arrest without legal Process.

Or by the Process, Warrant, &c. of him, who had no Jurisdiction.

So if a Man, arrested by legal Process, be forced by tortious Usage in Prison. 2 *Inst.* 482.

But, without Plea of *Dures*, the Bond, &c. shall not be avoided; for it is not void, but only voidable. *Ibid.*

Replication. To this the Plaintiff may reply, that the Defendant was *ad Largum*, and not *per Dures*. *Cl. Ass.* 77. *Bro. R.* 200.

But a Man shall not plead *Dures* to a Deed, acknowledged by him, to be inrolled upon Record. 1 *Rol.* 862. l. 15.

So, it is no Plea for a Surety for B. that the Bond was obtained by *Dures* of B. *R.* 2 *Cro.* 187.

(2 W. 20.) So *per Minas*. *Cl. Ass.* 72.

*Per Minas.* And Menace of Life, Member, Mayhem, or Imprisonment; is sufficient to avoid a Deed. 2 *Inst.* 483.

But Menace of Battery is not sufficient to avoid a Deed. *Ibid.*

Nor Menace of burning his Houses. *Ibid.*

Or taking or destroying his Goods; for he may recover Damages for them. *Ibid.*

Replication. To this the Plaintiff may reply, that it was voluntary, and not *per Minas*. *Cl. Ass.* 72.

(2 W. 21.) So to Debt by a *Feme Covert*, as Sole, the Defendant may plead in Bar, that *A.* and she are married. *Sbo.* 50.

*Coverture.* So in Debt, or Action upon the Case, by a Man against a Woman. *R. Ray.* 395.

But in Debt by Husband and Wife, he cannot plead *Ne unques accouple*, &c. for the Trial would be altered. *R. Sal.* 437.

(2 W. 22.) So to Debt upon Bond the Defendant may plead, that he was within Age. *Cl. Ass.* 76. *Asb. Ent.* 273.

Within Age. So to Debt on Simple Contract, if it was not for Necessaries. *Vide Infant*, (B. 5.)

And it shall not be intended for Necessaries, if it be not alledged, and therefore if the Defendant pleads within Age, and the Plaintiff demurs, there shall be Judgment for the Defendant. *R.* 2 *Cro.* 560.

Replication. To this Plea, the Plaintiff may reply, that the Defendant *fuit plena Aetatis et non infra*. *Cl. Ass.* 76.

He may reply to Part *full Age*, to the Residue for Necessaries; tho' all the same Day. *R.* 1 *Sal.* 223.

To *Within Age* pleaded to Debt upon Contract, the Plaintiff may say, that the Defendant was indebted to him for necessary Apparel, Physick, Victuals, &c. *Cro. El.* 583.

[To Plea of Infancy, to *Assumpsit* on a Farrier's Bill, Plaintiff must reply generally, Necessaries for the Infant, not Necessaries for his Horse. *Clowes v. Brooke*, M. 12 G. 2. *Str.* 1101. *Andr.* 277.]

And if there is a Bill for the Debt, That he was indebted for Necessaries, and the Bill given for Security of Payment. *Asb. Ent.* 273.

And it is sufficient to rejoin, that it was not for Necessaries generally, without saying that the Money, or any Part thereof, was not for Necessaries. *R. Lut.* 241. *Garth.* 110.

(2 W. 23.) That the Bond was given upon an usurious Contract. *Co. Ent.* 168. b. *Statute of Usury.* 2 *Vent.* 80. *Clift* 185.

And it may be pleaded, without reciting the Statute. *Bro. V. M.* 255.

But



But the Defendant, by his Plea, must shew the usurious Agreement specially, and how much more than legal Interest was given. R. 3 Mod. 35.

So, he must expressly aver, that the Agreement was, for giving Day of Payment, &c. R. Jon. 410.

*Quod corrupte agreeatum fuit.* Cro. Car. 501.

To this the Plaintiff may reply, *Quod non corrupte agreeatum fuit.*

*Quod licite bargainavit*, with a Traverse of the corrupt Agreement. Cl. Aff.

Replication.

324. That it was for a lawful Debt with a Traverse, &c. Clift 185.

[So on a Note, Plaintiff may reply that the Note was given for a just Debt, *absque hoc* that it was agreed *Modo et Forma*, as Defendant pleads. *Cooke v. Ratcliffe*, T. 9 G. 2. B. R. H. 287.]

That it was a Mistake of the Scrivener, with such Traverse. 2 Vent. 82. R. Cro. Car. 501.

So, if the Defendant avers the Manner of the Agreement, the Plaintiff may traverse the Averment. *Semb.* Hard. 418.

*That the Plaintiff was outlawed.* Bro. V. M. 460. R. Ow. 22. *Vide ante*, (2 W. 24.) (2 G. 4.)—*Abatement*, (E. 2.) Outlawry &c.

So, tho' the Plaintiff was outlawed after the Action brought. 1 Sal. 178.

So, *that the Plaintiff was attaint of Felony*, &c. Bro. V. M. 252. Lut.

610. *Vide Abatement*, (E. 3.)

*That the Plaintiff's Testator was Felo de se*, and the Defendant has paid to the King's Grantee. Clift 190.

So it is sufficient to say, *debito Modo utlagat' fuit*, without shewing how. Dub. 2 Vent. 282.

But to say, *Et Sciend' est quod A. utlagat' fuit*, is not good. R. 1 Sid. 173.

And it is not necessary to produce it *sub Pedé sigilli*, when the Plea is in Bar. Lut. 1514.

And it is not necessary to say, *after the last Continuance*, that he was outlawed since the Declaration. 5 Mod. 11.

But in an Action against an Executor or Administrator, Outlawry of the Testator or Intestate is no Bar; for he may have Affets not forfeited. *Semb.* Cro. El. 575. R. Cro. El. 851. Hut. 53.

To a Bond given to a Sheriff *Colore Officii*, or for Ease and Favour, the Defendant may plead the St. 23 H. 6. 10. 1 Sand. 157. Dy. 119. b. (2 W. 25.) The St. 23 H. 6. 10. that it was to a Sheriff, &c. *Colore Officii*.

So to a Bond given to the Marshal of B. R. Warden of the Fleet, &c. 1 Lev. 254. 1 Sand. 162. 1 Sid. 383. R. Cro. El. 66.

But the Statute is no Plea, except as against the Sheriff, his Bailiffs or Ministers, as, Gaolers, &c. Cro. Car. 309.

It is no Plea against a Serjeant of the Marches in *Wales*; for he is not an Officer within the Statute. *Semb.* Cro. Car. 309.

Nor against the Serjeant at Mace of the House of Commons. R. 1 Lev. 209. Ray. 62. R. Hard. 464. Dub. 1 Sid. 384.

Nor to a Bond to an Officer of an Inferior Court, upon an Arrest out of his Jurisdiction. R. Cro. Car. 309.

And therefore, if a Bail-bond be not conformable to the Statute in the Condition, it will be void: As, if it does not say in certain before what Justices, or in what Court, the Defendant is to appear. Dy. 364. a. in Marg.

So, if it does not say in what Suit: As, if it says in *Placito Debiti*, where the Writ is in *Placito Transgressionis ac etiam Billæ* for 40l. Debt. *Semb.* 1 Vent. 233. But afterwards R. cont. for it is sufficient that the Condition shews the Time and Place of Appearance, and in what Suit. 2 Jon. 138. Mod. Ca. 122. *Vide Ray.* 220. 2 Lev. 35.

So, if he takes only one Bond for three Defendants, who are sued severally. Mod. Ca. 122.

So, if the Day of Appearance be after the Term, or impossible. *Semb.* 3 Lev. 74. Aff. Mills v. Bond, M. 7 G. Fort. 563.

So, if the Bond be without any Condition. 10 Co. 100. a.

Or



Or taken of him who is notailable. 10 Co. 100. b.

If the Bond be to the Sheriff, not by the Name of his Office. 2 Jon. 138.

Or to the Sheriff in Com' *perdict'* for *prædict'*. R. Pal. 378.

Or to another by the Name of Sheriff, and not to the Sheriff. 10 Co. 100. b.

But, if the County be named, and it be to the Sheriff, without saying *de Com' prædict'*, it will be good. R. 2 Lev. 123.

[To take advantage of a Bail-bond's not being made to the Officer by the Name of his Office, Oyer of the Bond must be prayed. *Darby v. Hammond*, P. 8 G. 2. Fort. 371.]

So, if the Bond was to A. without saying *tunc Vicecom'*, it is bad, tho' the Declaration be *ad respond' A. nuper Vicecom'*. R. Cro. El. 800.

If the Bond be to appear, and also to pay Chamber-Rent. R. Ray. 222. 1 Vent. 237.

Or, also to indemnify the Sheriff. 10 Co. 100. b. R. Dal. 76.

So, if the Bond adds, *appear, and there receive farther as they shall award*. Dy. 364. a. in Marg.

So, if the Bond has no Condition, or, which is the same, an impossible one; for then the Bond is single. Semb. 3 Lev. 74, 75.

So, if it be to appear *coram Majestate sua*, without saying *coram Domino Rege*. R. 2 Lev. 177.

*Ad respond' Billæ* for 100l. without saying at whose Suit. 2 Lev. 177.

If it be to pay for a Debt. 10 Co. 100. b.

So the Statute is no Plea, if the Bond was taken without legal Process; for he ought to plead *Dures*. 2 Jon. 76. Semb. Cro. El. 646.

But a Bond, that the Defendant appear Personally, is good, tho' the Statute says, *No Sheriff shall take Obligation but by Name of his Office, on Condition that the Prisoner shall appear at the Day and Place as the Writ shall require*. Dy. 364. in Marg. R. 2 Leo. 78. 10 Co. 101. Sav. 81. Cro. El. 776.

[A Bail-bond is good, though made two Days after the Return of the Writ; for Defendant has four Days to put in Bail. *Belgardine v. Preston*. P. 8 G. Fort. 365.]

[If the Bail-bond is for more than the Sum in the Writ, it is not void; it is only a Misdemeanor in the Officer. *Jenyns v. Goostrey*, H. 3 G. 2. Fort. 366. *Rush. v. Rush*, P. 6 G. 2. C. B. Fort 370]

[Bail-bond is good, though the Indorsement of the Writ is different from the *ac etiam*. *Fromanteel v. Williams*, H. 3 G. 2. Fort. 367.]

So that the Defendant appear, &c. and then and there answer, &c. for it is tantamount to *ad respondendum* as the Writ speaks. R. Dy. 364. a. Dub. 2 Leo. 78. Acc. 10 Co. 101.

That he appear before *Justic. Nostris de B.* without saying *apud Westm'*, is sufficient. R. 2 Vent. 238.

Or, *Coram Rege in Cancellar'*, tho' it says, *apud Westm'*, instead of *ubicunque*. Semb. 2 Vent. 238. Cont. 1 Vent. 234.

Or, *Coram Just' de B. R. apud Westm'*, without saying, *ad Placita coram Nobis*, &c. R. 2 Jon. 46. 2 Lev. 180.

In the Star-Chamber, without saying *Coram Rege et Concilio*, &c. Per Twiss. 2 Jon. 46.

[On a special Original returnable *coram Dom. Rege, ubicunque tunc fuerit in Anglia*, a Bail-bond without the *ubicunque*, &c. is good: for there are no set Forms of Words for these Bonds, and if in Substance they are to appear according to the Design of the Writ, it is sufficient. *Shuttleworth v. Pilkington*, T. 14 G. 2. Str. 1155.]

That he appear *ad respondendum de Placito Debiti* generally, where the Writ is for 350l. R. 2 Cro. 286.

Or, *ad respondendum*, without saying *in quo Placito*, if the Writ is recited in the Condition. R. 2 Lev. 123.

[If the Process is in Trover, and the Condition of the Bail-bond to answer to a Plea of Trespass, yet it is good; the *ad respond.* is surplusage. *Davenport v. Parker*, M. 4 G. 2. C. B. Fort. 368.]



So a Bond to save harmless from past Escapes is not void, otherwise from future Escapes. *Mod. Co. 225.*

So a Bond to the Party, and not to the Sheriff, to pay or give Security for such a Sum, or render himself to Prison, is not within the Statute. *R. 2 Mod.*

<sup>305.</sup> So a Bond that he will be a true Prisoner, is not within the Statute, if he traverses the Ease and Favour. *R. 1 Sid. 383. Per Holt, Sal. 438. Semb. cont. 10 Co. 100. b.*

Or, by a Person, not in his Custody, for Payment of Money levied upon a *Fieri Facias* into Court at the Return. *R. 10 Co. 99. b.*

Or, for the due Execution of a *Fieri Facias*. *R. 10 Co. 100. a.*

Or, for Payment of Money to the King upon an Extent. *10 Co. 100. a.*

So the Bond is not void, tho' the Bail be insufficient. *R. Cro. El. 808, 852, 862. Mo. 636. Vide Bail, (K. 5.)*

So the Bond is not void, if given by a Person not in his Custody, or who need not appear. *R. Mo. 542. D. 4 Mod. 187.*

Yet a Bond taken by him, who is no Minister within the *St. 23 H. 8. 10.* in a Case notailable, is void by the Common Law. *R. Hard. 464.*

Or, if the Bond be for Profit to himself. *Sal. 438.*

Or, to let to Bail a Man notailable. *10 Co. 100. b.*

Or, for his Fees before Execution done. *R. Hut. 52.*

[A Bail-bond may be assigned by the Sheriff after he is out of his Office. *Hange v. Manning, T. 8 G. Fort. 365.*]

[If the Assignment is said to be *figillat. & attestat.* it is well, though not said to be under Hand and Seal. *Watkins v. Harris, H. 3 G. 2. Fort. 367.*]

[If to a Bail-bond given to the Prison-keeper of the Marshal's Court, the Statute be pleaded, and that *A.* sued forth of the Palace, it is bad; it should be sued forth of the Court of the Palace. *Derby v. Rose, H. 8 G. 2. Fort. 370.*]

[Bail-bond on an Attachment (except out of Chancery for Want of Appearance or Answer) is void. *Barnes 64.*]

To this Plea the Plaintiff may say, that it was for Security of his Prisoner, and traverse that it was for Ease and Favour. *R. 1 Sand. 162. 1 Lev. 254. 1 Sid. 383.* Replication.

And if Issue be thereon, Little Evidence will be sufficient. *R. 1 Sid. 383.*

So to a Bond the Defendant may plead, that it was given for Money won at Play, contrary to the *St. 16 Car. 2. Clift 187. 5 Mod. 3. Lut. 485. Vide Ante (2 G. 8.)* (2 W. 26.)  
The St. 16  
Car. 2. a-  
gainst Gam-  
ing.

[The Defendant must shew at what Game the Money was lost. *Colborne v. Stockdale, H. 8 G. Str. 493.*]

He must shew the Statute.

That he lost upon Tick at the same Time above 100 l.

That the Bond was given for the same Sum.

But the Statute is not pleadable, where Debt is brought for a Wager when he was at Play. *R. 5 Mod. 6. Lut. 487.*

[It is no Plea to a Bond that it was given for the Repayment of the Moiety of a Sum paid by the Obligee (with whom the Obligor was jointly concerned) for compounding Differences for not delivering Stock, &c. and not performing Contracts, &c. which are prohibited by *Stat. 7 G. 2. c. 8. Faikney v. Reynous, P. 7 G. 3. 4 B. M. 2069.*]

That it was given upon the Sale of an Office within the *St. 5 Ed. 6. F.g.* (2 W. 27.)  
The St. 5 Ed.  
6. against Sale  
of Offices.

<sup>45.</sup> But it is no Plea to Debt upon a Bond, that it was given for Composition of Felony; for it is a bare Fact, which is no Plea in Bar of a Specialty. *Semb. F.g. 74.*

So to Debt upon Bond the Defendant may plead a Tender, and always ready. *(2 W. 28.)*  
*2 Mod. Int. 234. Bro. V. M. 213.* Tender.  
Vide Condition.  
If (G. 6, (&c.



If Issue be upon the Tender, there must be an actual Offer.

But where the Goods are cumbersome, the Bringing of them to a Place where the Party may well receive them, and the Offer of them there, is sufficient. *R. Sho. 149, 150.*

This Plea does not go in Bar of the Action, but of Damages. *R. 1 Vent. 322. 2 Lev. 209. R. upon a single Bill. Carth. 133.*

But if Tender be upon a Bond with a Penalty, it must be in Bar to the Action. *R. Carth. 133.*

And it cannot be pleaded after an Imparance. *Dub. Dyer 300. Semb. 36 H. 6. 13. 2 Cro. 627. 5 Ed. 4. 141. R. Lut. 226, 239. Adm. good to a Bond, tho' in no other Case. 2 Mod. 62.*

If the Declaration has several Counts, it must be pleaded to a Count in certain. *R. Lut. 239.*

Must shew the Day of the Tender. *1 Sid. 10.*

And if it be at a Day after the Time limited by the Condition, *abinde* always ready, is bad. *R. M. 9 W. 3. B. R. inter Giles and Hart. (Vide 1 Ld. Ray. 254. Sal. 622.)*

Or at a Day after the Time of Request alledged in the Declaration. *R. Lut. 227.*

Must alledge always ready after the Tender, for *still* ready is not sufficient. *Dub. Dy. 300. b. Acc. 2 Cro. 627.*

There must be a *Profert* of the Money in Court. *R. 2 Rol. 524. D. 9 H. 6. 65. Bro. Touts Temps prist. 3, 5, 6. R. Lut. 283, 368.*

But, where it appears that the Thing to be delivered is so ponderous that it cannot be brought into Court, it is not necessary. *Co. Lit. 207. a. 2 Rol. 524. E. 9 H. 6. 65. Ash. Ent. 276.*

So, when a Forfeiture is to be saved, a Tender is necessary. *R. 1 Vent. 322. 3 Keb. 800, 810, 828. Ray. 419. R. 3 Lev. 103.*

Otherwise, it is not necessary. *R. Ray. 419. Cont. in Rent. 1 Vent. 322. 2 Lev. 209.*

The Tender alledged must be legal: And therefore it is not sufficient to say *Paratus fuit solvere*, without saying *et obtulit*. *R. Sal. 584.*

A Tender of Corn, &c. must be with an *uncore prist*. *R. Dy. 25. a.*

So, if by Bond Money is to be paid within two Months after the Death of the Obligee, if he pleads that within two Months there was no Executor or Administrator, he must say *uncore prist*. *R. Ray. 416.*

It is sufficient to alledge, that no one was ready to receive, in the Words of the Condition. And therefore, if the Condition was *to pay to B.* if it is said *prædict B. non fuit paratus ad recipiendum*, it is sufficient, without saying *nec aliquis alius*. *R. Yel. 38. 2 Cro. 14.*

So Surplufage does not prejudice; As, if he says, no one ready *ad exigendum et recipiendum*, tho' a Demand was not requisite. *R. Yel. 38. 2 Cro. 14.*

So if a Bond be to pay a Legacy, which was payable upon Request, it is sufficient to say *touts Temps*, &c. for the Bond does not alter the Nature of the Legacy. *R. 1 Leo. 17.*

But where Damages are to be recovered, and not the Debt, a Tender may be pleaded without *uncore prist*: As, in Covenant to pay to *A.* or his Order, a Tender to *B.* who has an Order, and Refusal, is a good Plea, without saying *uncore prist*. *R. Sho. 130.*

So in *Replevin*, if the Defendant avows for a Rent-Charge, the Plaintiff may plead a Tender, without a *Profert in Cur'*. *R. Sal. 584.*

And tho' the Plaintiff accepts the Money brought into Court, the Plea will be bad. *R. Sal. 584.*

But where a Tender is pleaded, and the Money brought into Court, and the Plaintiff accepts it, he cannot afterwards proceed for Damages. *Per Holt, B. R. H. 13 W. 3. Horne and Lewin. (Vide 1 Ld. Ray. 639. Sal. 583.) T. 1 An. Breton and Souter. (Vide 2 Ld. Ray. 774.) R. 2 Cro. 126.*

So now by the *St. 4 & 5 An. 16.* At any Time pending the Action on a Bond with a Penalty, if the Defendant brings into Court all Principal and Interest due, and



and all Costs expended in Law or Equity, on such Bond, the Court may discharge the Defendant from said Bond. *Vide Ante*, (C. 10.)

But such Proffer cannot be made before Bail to the Action. *Mod. Ca.* 11.

So to Debt upon Bond the Defendant may plead *solvit ad Diem*; for before (2 W. 29.)  
Breach it is well without an Acquittance. *Sal.* 508. *Solvit ad Diem.*

So Payment of Part with an Acquittance *puis darrein Continuance*; for this goes in Bar. *R. Sal.* 519.

And now by the *St.* 4 & 5 *Ann.* 16. If he has paid before the Action brought, tho' it was not strictly at the Day, he may plead it.

If the Condition be that he pay at *D.* he must plead *Quod solvit at D.* and the Omission is not supplied by *secundum Formam Conditionis prædictæ* upon a special Demurrer. *R. 3 Lev.* 245.

If it be, that he pay within six Months, he ought to plead Payment within the Time. *R. Cro. El.* 823.

If the Condition be to deliver 20 *l.* or ten Cows, at the Obligee's Election, he must plead Tender of one and the other. *R. 1 Leo.* 68.

If the Condition be that he pay upon Assurance of an Estate, he must shew when the Estate was conveyed; for Payment at such a Day is not sufficient, for it does not appear that it was paid upon the Assurance. *R. 2 Mod.* 33.

So, it will be a good Plea that he paid before Action *viz.* such a Day, which is before the Day; for the Words after the *viz.* shall be rejected. *R. 2 Mod. Ca.*

345. But it is no Plea *Quod fuit itinerans ad solvendum ad Diem* and he was imprisoned by *Covin* of the Obligee. *R. Cro. El.* 672.

That it was not demanded, tho' payable upon Demand; for the Suit is a Demand. *R. 2 Cro.* 242, 3.

*Quod solvit pendente Lite*, without a Specialty for his Discharge. *R. Cro. El.* 157, 884.

Or after the Day, without an Acquittance for it. *R. 5 Co.* 43. *a.* *Cro. El.* (455.) *Mo.* 692.

Or, that the Plaintiff agreed to give a longer Day for Payment. *R. Cro. El.* 697.

[In Debt on Bond from Defendant's Testator and *A.* jointly and severally, if Defendant pleads that Testator in his Life-time, and *A.* paid off the Bond, and Plaintiff replies, they did not pay it *Modo et Forma*, &c. and it appears, that Testator paid Part in his Life, and *A.* the Rest after his Death, this does not maintain the Plea. *Hudson v. Stalwood*, *T.* 8 *G.* 2. *B. R. H.* 133.]

*Solvit ad Diem*, ought to be concluded with an Averment, and not to the Country. *R. 1 Sid.* 215.

[If Payment in full is pleaded, it is sufficient if it is proved that Plaintiff accepted the Sum paid as in full. *Price v. Brown*, *H.* 12 *G.* *Str.* 691.]

[If any Interest has been paid after the Day upon an old Bond (where the only Evidence of Payment is the Length of Time) Defendant must plead upon *Stat.* 4 & 5 *Ann.* c. 16. *Moreland v. Bennet*, *M.* 11 *G.* *Str.* 652.]

[It is now an invariable Rule, that if there is no Demand for Money on a Bond for twenty Years, the Judges will direct a Jury to find it satisfied, from the Presumption arising from the Length of Time. *Gratwick v. Simpson*, *H.* 1740. 2 *Atkyns* 144.]

If he pleads Payment before the Day, the Plaintiff may demur. 2 *Mod. Ca.* 346.

[If the Bond is conditioned to pay *on or before*, Payment before the Day, *scil.* such a Day, is good. *Anon.* *T.* 3 *G.* 3. 2 *Wils.* 173.]

[If Money is payable *at or before* such a Day, and is paid before, it should be pleaded, paid at such precedent Day; and Plaintiff may reply, not paid that Day, nor before, nor after. *Fletcher v. Hennington*, *P.* 33 *G.* 2. 2 *B. M.* 944.]

So



(2 W. 50.)  
Release.

So to Debt upon a Bond or Specialty, the Defendant may plead a Release by the Plaintiff, after the Bond given. *Vide Post*, (3 M. 12.)—*Vide ante*, (2 V. 11.)

If there are two Obligees, a Release by one. 2 Rol. 410. l. 47.

If the Bond was to a Woman before *Coverture*, a Release by the Husband. 2 Rol. 410. l. 50, 52.

A Release by one Executor or Administrator, where the Debt was to the Testator, or to them in Right of the Testator. 2 Rol. 411. l. 7, 10.

But if the Release produced has a material Variance from the Release in the Plea, it is bad: As, if it be of a different Date. R. 2 Vent. 131.

To a Release pleaded, the Plaintiff, being a Party to the Deed, cannot plead *Ne releffa pas*, but must demur, or say *Non est Factum*. R. 2 Bul. 55.

Otherwise, if he be a Stranger to the Release. 2 Bul. 55.

So, if there are two Obligors, who bind themselves jointly, a Release to one may be pleaded in Bar by both. 2 Rol. 412. l. 29.

So, if they are bound jointly and severally. 2 Rol. 412. l. 22. Sal. 574.

Tho' the Release to one was before the other had executed the Deed. R. 2 Rol. 412. l. 35.

So, if they are severally bound for the same Sum. Semb. 2 Rol. 412. l. 45.

So, if the Bond be by A. for the faithful Service of B. a Release to B. before the Condition broken is a good Bar. R. 3 Leo. 45.

But in Debt for Damages recovered in a real Action by two Demandants, a Release by one is no Bar; for this favours of the Realty. 2 Rol. 411. l. 17.

So in *Quare Impedit* by two, the Release of one is no Bar to the other. 2 Rol. 411. l. 15.

Nor in Ejectment. 2 Rol. 411. l. 20, 45.

Nor in Error to reverse a Fine. R. Skin. 343.

So, if a Bond be delivered by two to a third Hand, to be delivered upon Condition, a Release of the Condition by one, is no Bar to the other; for this goes only in his Discharge. 2 Rol. 411. l. 2.

So, if a Bond be by two, a Release to one, after his Sealing, and before the other has sealed and delivered, is no Discharge to the other. R. Cro. El. 161.

So in *Replevin*, if the Defendant makes Conisance in Right of B. and there is Judgment for the Plaintiff, in *Scire facias* upon the Judgment, a Release by B. is no Plea. R. 2 Rol. 412. l. 5. *Vide ante*, (2 V. 11.)

So, if a Bond be, that B. shall serve truly, a Release to B. being a Stranger, after the Forfeiture of the Bond, is no Plea. R. 3 Leo. 45.

So, if the Bond was to A. as Trustee for B. a Release by B. with an Averment that it was in Trust for him, is no Bar. R. Dal. 38. 1 Lev. 235. 3 Lev. 140.

So a Release by A. after an Assignment by Commissioners of Bankruptcy against B. R. Pal. 505.

Nor a Release by A. of all Actions on his own Account. R. 1 Vent. 35.

[A Release by Plaintiff's Testator's Will sealed, cannot be pleaded to Debt on Bond. *Parsons v. Coward*, H. 10 G. 2. B. R. H. 357.]

So, if a Man receives Part of a Debt due upon Specialty, and releases it, this Release does not discharge the Residue. *Vide ante*, (2 G. 14.)

So, if a Bond is in the Penalty of 400l. for Payment of 200l. and he receives and releases 300l. R. 2 Rol. 413. l. 15.

So, it is no Plea that he gave another Bond in Satisfaction. R. Cro. El. 716. R. Cro. Car. 85. R. Hob. 86. Acc. 2 Cro. 579. *Vide Post*, (2 W. 46.)

Or, that the Plaintiff accepted a *Statute-Staple* after the Day of Payment in Satisfaction. R. Cro. Car. 86. 6 Co. 44. b.

Or, that the Defendant agreed by Indenture to sell Land in Satisfaction of the Debt. R. Cro. Car. 193.

Or, enfeoffed the Plaintiff in Satisfaction of the Debt. Cro. Car. 86. R. 2 Cro. 650.

Tho' the other Bond is after or before the Day of Payment by the prior Bond. 2 Cro. 100.



Yet, if the Plaintiff does not demur, but joins Issue, that there is no other Bond, and there is a Verdict for the Defendant, the Plaintiff shall not have Judgment. *R. 1 Brownl. 74. Hob. 69.*

So to a Bail-bond the Defendant may plead, *Comperuit ad Diem.* *Bro. R.* (2 W. 31.)  
 203. [But if, on justifying Bail, Proceedings on Bail-bond are ordered to be stopt, and Bond to stand for Security; and, after Judgment in original Action, Plaintiff proceeds on Bond, Defendant cannot plead *comperuit*, &c. *Barnes 85.*]

So, if a Man covenants, &c. that he will not sue for a Year, it will be a good Plea, if he sues within the Time. *Dy. 140. a. in Marg.* (2 W. 32.)  
 Covenant &c. that he would not sue.

So to Debt upon Bond the Defendant after *Oyer* may plead Condition performed. *Vide Ante*, (E. 25, 26.)—(2 V. 13.) (2 W. 33.)  
 Condition performed.

And it is sufficient to plead in the Words of the Condition.

So, if the Condition be to pay, if a Ship returns, (Perils of the Sea excepted) but if it is lost, that the Obligation shall be void, it is sufficient to say it was lost, without saying by Peril of the Sea. *R. 2 Lev. 7.*

If the Condition be in the Disjunctive, it is sufficient to plead Performance of one Part or the other.

And if the Performance is to be upon a prior Act by the Plaintiff, he may plead that the Plaintiff has not done such first Act. *R. 1 Mod. 265.*

If the last Words of the Condition are an Inlargement of the first, he need not plead to them; for it is sufficient, if the Plea goes to the material Part of the Condition. *R. Mo. 477.*

So, in Debt upon Bond for Performance of Covenants, if the Defendant pleads *Condition performed*, and the Plaintiff assigns Breach for Non-payment of Rent *secundum Formam Conditionis prædictæ*, it will be well on a general Demurrer or Verdict. *R. Hard. 319.*

So in Debt upon Bond for Performance of Covenants in an Indenture, if the Defendant shews the Indenture and pleads, *Covenants performed*, he need not say, *Quæ sunt omnes Conventiones*, &c. *R. 13 H. 7. 19. b. R. 6 Ed. 4. 1.*

If the Condition be to perform a Will, whereby a Legacy is given to the Poor or Churchwardens, it is sufficient to say, that he paid it to them, without naming them. *R. 1 Leo. 17.*

But the Defendant cannot plead *Conditions performed*, to a Bond for Performance of Covenants, without *Oyer* of the Deed, which contains the Covenants. *R. 1 Sid. 50, 97, 425. 1 Vent. 37. R. Al. 72. Vide ante*, (P. 1.—2 V. 13.)

And he must make a *Profert in Cur'* of the Deed, otherwise it will be bad upon a special Demurrer. *R. 1 Sand. 9. Vide ante*, (P. 1, 2.)

And shew the Substance of the Deed in *Latin*, under Seal of the Plaintiff, or, if he has it not, the Court *ex Gratiâ* will direct that the other Party shall give him a Copy. *1 Sand. 9. 1 Sid. 50.*

If the Condition of the Bond be to do several Things, the Defendant cannot plead Performance generally, tho' all are in the Affirmative, but shall answer specially to every Particular. *R. 1 Lev. 303. R. Kel. 95. b. R. 1 Sid.*

215. Nor if the Things to be done are particular, and in the Affirmative, but he must shew how and at what Time. *Vide Ante*, (E. 25, 26.)

So, if the Condition consists of several Parts, he must answer to All the Particulars. *R. Mo. 591. R. 2 Mod. 305.*

[So to Debt on Bond for a Receiver of Rents to account, and behave himself as a Steward ought to do, if Defendant pleads he received but one Penny, which he paid to Obligee, it is bad; for he should also have pleaded, that he had behaved as a Steward ought. *Fletcher v. Richardson*, M. 10 G. 2. B. R. H. 322.]

Yet where the Condition consists of multifarious Particulars, *Performance generally*, has been allowed. *Lut. 593.*



So the Defendant cannot plead *Quod Conditio Obligationis nunquam fracta fuit*, but must shew how it was performed. *R. 2 Vent. 156.*

*That no Covenants or no Suits are mentioned in the Condition*; for he is estopped. *R. Cro. El. 756. Vide Ante, (2 V. 6.)*

If the Condition is to save harmless from Rent for a Tenement against *A.* it is no Plea, That no Rent is due, but he shall say, *Not damnified.* *R. Sav. 90.*

Yet, if the Condition is to indemnify, &c. the Defendant may plead in the Negative, *Non fuit damnificatus.* *Vide Ante, (E. 25.)*

Tho' the Condition be to acquit, discharge, and keep indemnified. *R. 3 Mod. 252. R. 5 Mod. 243. Adm. 2 Sand. 84.*

[The only Pleas to Bond to indemnify, are, *non damnificat.* or by Plaintiff's own Fault. *Halland v. Malken, T. 33 & 34 G. 2. 2 Wils. 126.*]

[If Defendant in Debt by Churchwardens, on a Bond to indemnify Parish from a Bastard, pleads *non damnificatus*; Replication he did not provide, and Parish paid 5 *l.*; Rejoinder, he did provide; and Verdict for Plaintiff; Judgment shall not be arrested, because it does not appear on the Record that the Child was born in the Parish: for the Court will intend it was proved at the Trial. *Cooke v. Pettit, P. 26 G. 2. 2 Wils. 5.*]

So, if the Condition be to deliver a Deed, &c. it is sufficient to say that he has delivered it. *R. Sal. 498.*

So, regularly, Performance of the Condition ought to be pleaded in the Words of the Condition. *Sal. 520.*

But Excuse of Performance need not pursue the Words of the Condition: As, if upon a Bail-bond he plead, *Judgment undetermined*, it is sufficient, without saying that the Plaintiff did not discontinue, nor was nonsuited. *R. Sal. 520.*

If the Condition be to leave his Wife 50 *l.* it is not sufficient to say that he made his Wife Executrix, and gave her to the Value of 100 *l.* without saying that she administered, and accepted it. *R. 3 Lev. 218.*

So, if the Condition be to exhibit an Inventory into the Spiritual Court before *M.* it is not sufficient to say, there was no Court, without saying that he was ready at the Day, for he ought to shew every Thing possible on his Part. *R. 1 Sal. 172.*

So, if the Condition be to levy a Fine, it is no Plea, that no Writ of Covenant was sued, without saying that he was ready at the Day. *1 Sal. 172.*

Or to pay Money to *A.* it is no Plea that *A.* did not come, without saying that he was ready there. *Ibid.*

If the Condition be to repair, it is no Plea that he repaired till such a Day, and then pulled down and rebuilt. *R. Sav. 96, 97.*

If it be, that his Wife may make a Devise of 100 *l.* to be paid within a Year after her Death, it is no Plea to say that his Wife devised 100 *l.* if he does not say also that he paid it. *R. Cro. Car. 597.*

[If *A.* gives Bond, conditioned to pay *B.* so much Money as *C.* is awarded to pay him, and *C.* is awarded to give *B.* a promissory Note, it is within the Condition of the Bond. *Booth v. Garnett, M. 11 G. 2. Andr. 28.*]

[Wherever Defendant pleads Performance, Plaintiff must assign an absolute Breach; but this is not necessary, if he pleads a collateral Matter, as a Release. *Tryon v. Carter, M. 8 G. cited and agreed to. Fletcher v. Hennington, P. 33 G. 2. 2 B. M. 944.*]

(2 W. 34.)  
Upon a Statute or Recognisance.  
Release.

To Debt upon a Statute or Recognisance, the Defendant may plead a Release. *Vide Ante, (2 W. 30.)*

A Release by one Conussee. *2 Rol. 411. l. 5.*

But a Release of Part due upon a Statute or Recognisance does not discharge the Residue. *R. 2 Rol. 413. l. 5. Vide Ante, (2 W. 30.)*

(2 W. 35.)  
Defeasance.

So the Defendant may plead a Defeasance for Payment of a less Sum, which he has paid. *1 Bro. Ent. 174. Vide Post. (2 W. 37.)—Ante, (2 V. 12.)*

A Defeasance that he shall not be sued till such a Day, and, if he be, that he may plead it in Discharge. *Hard. 113. But it was resolved cont. where it was*



was not an absolute Discharge; for it shall be but a Covenant. *Sho. 46. Carth.*

64.

A Letter of Licence, by which it is agreed that, if he sues within such a Time, the Debt shall be forfeited. *R. Carth. 64.*

So to Debt for Rent he may plead a Covenant to deduct so much for Charges, &c. *R. 1 Lev. 152.*

But a Defeasance, which is not in Writing under Seal is not sufficient. *R. Mo. 573.*

But to Debt upon a Statute, or Recognisance, it is no Plea that he had Judgment before in a *Scire facias* upon the same Recognisance. *R. Cro. El. 608.*

To Debt upon a Judgment the Defendant may plead, that the Plaintiff had sued out Execution by *Elegit*, upon which an Extent was made. *Dy. 299. b.* (2 W. 36.)  
And it will be good without shewing the Return of the Extent. *Dy. 299. b.* Upon Judgment.  
Or that the Plaintiff had Execution by *Fieri facias*. *Adm. Cro. Car. 328.* (2 W. 13.)  
*R. Sav. 123.* Execution done.

But it is no Plea, that the Plaintiff sued out a *Ca. Sa.* and took the Defendant and kept him in Execution till he satisfied the Debt. *R. Lut. 641, 3.*

Or that he sued several *Elegits*, upon One of which Part of the Debt was levied. *R. 1 Lev. 92.*

That Error is depending upon the Judgment in the *Exchequer*. *R. Skin. 388, 590.*

So to Debt upon a Judgment the Defendant may plead a Defeasance. *2 Mod. (2 W. 37.)*  
*Int. 231. Vide Ante, (2 W. 35.)* Defeasance.

So now by the *St. 4 & 5 An. 16.* If Debt be brought upon any Judgment, if the Defendant has paid the Money due on such Judgment, it may be pleaded in Bar of such Action.

But a Bond given for a Sum, which was in Satisfaction of the Judgment, is no Plea; for being only to give another Action for the Debt, it would not be a Bar to the Bond, *a fortiori* not to the Judgment. *R. 2 Cro. 579. Vide Condition, (L. 2, 3.)*

So to a *Scire facias* upon a Judgment he cannot plead a Judgment in Debt upon the same Judgment. *R. Cro. El. 817.*

So to Debt upon a Judgment the Defendant may plead *Nul tiel Record*. *Vide (2 W. 38.)*  
*Ante, (2 W. 13.)* *Nul tiel Record.*

So, if there is a material Variance between the Judgment and the Declaration: As, if it varies in Day or Continuance. *Lut. 945. What Variance is material,* (2 W. 38.)  
*Vide Record, (C.)* When this Plea is necessary, *Vide Record, (B.)*

So, if it varies in the Attorney's Name. *Dub. 2 Mod. 246.*

[Variance from *Scurphey*, in Judgment, to *Curphey*, in Recognizance, fatal. *Barnes 475.*]

[On Debt on Recognizance of Bail, if the Record is conditional, and the Declaration not, Plaintiff cannot have Judgment. *Barnes 60.*]

So, if Error be pending on the Judgment in *C. B.* where the Record itself is removed, it may be pleaded in Abatement. *R. 2 Vent. 261. Dub. 4 Mod. (2 W. 39.)*  
*247. Vide Dett, (A. 2.)* When Error may be pleaded, when not.

And he must plead in Abatement; for if the Defendant demurs, the Plaintiff shall have Judgment. *2 Vent. 261.*

But to Debt upon a Judgment the Defendant shall not plead in Abatement Error depending thereon. *Semb. Lut. 602.*

If Error be in the *Exchequer* or *Parliament* upon a Judgment in *B. R.* for only the Transcript of the Record is removed. *R. 1 Sid. 236. R. 4 Mod. 247. R. Sho. 98. R. Ray. 100. R. Sho. 146. Carth. 1, 136. Vide Dett, (A. 2.)*

Nor can he plead in Bar, Error in the original Judgment. *1 Rol. 604. l. 20.*  
Nor



(2 W. 40.) Nor Matter, which intitles him to an *Audita Querela*; for he shall be put to his Writ of Error, or *Audita Querela*. 1 Rol. 604. l. 25.  
But Matter intitling to an *Audita Querela* cannot be pleaded.

(2 W. 41.) Nor an Arbitrament. 1 Rol. 604. l. 25.  
Nor Arbitrament.

(2 W. 42.) Nor can he demur to the Declaration, if it shews Error depending upon the Judgment. R. 2 Vent. 261.

(2 W. 43.) To Debt upon a Contract the Defendant shall plead *Nil debet*. Vide Ante, (2 W. 17.)  
Upon Contract.  
*Nil debet*.

So to Debt upon a Judgment in a County, Hundred, &c. not of Record. Sbo. 71.

To Debt upon a Grant of a Rent-Charge; for he has Remedy also by Distress. Hard. 333.

(2 W. 44.) So, if Debt be in the *Detinet* only, he may plead *Nil detinet*. Al. 76.  
*Nil detinet*.  
And if he pleads *Nil debet*, it shall be aided after Verdict. R. Al. 76.  
The Defendant may plead one Plea to Part, and another Plea to the Residue of the Debt. 1 Sal. 180.

(2 W. 45.) So to Debt upon a Simple Contract the Defendant may wage his Law. 2  
Wager of Law. Inst. 45.

So the Defendant may wage his Law in Debt upon a By-Law. 2 Lev. 106.  
And in Debt upon an Arbitrament. Co. Lit. 295. a. R. Cro. El. 600.

In Debt upon a Simple Contract, tho' assigned to Commissioners of Bankrupt. 2 Lev. 106.

In Debt for a Penalty, or Amerciament in a Court Baron, Hundred, or other Court not of Record. Co. Lit. 295. a. Mo. 276. 2 Rol. 106. l. 10. Bend. pl. 200. R. 1 Leo. 203. 2 Lev. 106.

So in Debt upon a Recovery in a Court not of Record. R. 2 Vent. 171. Cont. 2 Mod. 140.

In Debt upon an Account made before one Auditor only. Co. Lit. 295. a.  
In Debt upon a Contract for Sale of Land. R. Cro. El. 750.

In Debt upon Contract where a Bond was given for the Money. Dal. 53.  
But in Debt upon a Deed or Specialty, the Defendant cannot wage his Law.

Co. Lit. 295. a.  
Nor in Debt upon a Statute. Ibid.

Or upon an Arbitrament. Lat. 213.  
So the Defendant shall not wage his Law in Debt for Scavage, or other Duty, by the Custom of London, which is confirmed by Parliament. R. 2 Lev. 106.

In Debt upon a Judgment in an Inferior Court. R. 2 Mod. 140.  
In Debt upon an Account as Bailiff. R. Cro. El. 579.

Nor in Debt for Rent upon a Lease for Years. Co. Lit. 295. a.  
Nor in Debt upon an Account before Auditors for Balance or Surplusage of the Account. Ibid.

Or for a Fine or Amerciament in a Leet or other Court of Record. Ibid.  
Nor in Debt for his Diet. Per Gaudy, Cro. El. 818.

Nor in Debt to the King, tho' due to the King's Debtor. Godb. 291.  
So a Man, infamous, cannot wage his Law: As, if he be convict in At-

taint, or upon an Indictment of Conspiracy, Perjury, &c. Co. Lit. 295.  
Nor a Man outlawed. Co. Lit. 295. a.

Or within Age. Ibid.  
Nor an Executor or Administrator; for he shall not wage his Law for another's Debt. Ibid.

Yet, in Debt against Husband and Wife, *dum Sola*, both may wage Law, R. Cro. El. 161.

So, if an *Alien* be Plaintiff, the Defendant shall not be allowed to wage his Law. Co. Lit. 295. a.

Or,



Or, if the Suit be by the King, or for his Benefit: As, in *Quo Minus*, &c. *Ibid.*

Or, by a Gaoler against a Prisoner for his Victuals. *Co. Lit.* 295. a. 9 *Co.* 87. b.

Or, by an Attorney against any one for his Fees. *Co. Lit.* 295. a.

Or, by a Servant, retained according to the Statute, for his Salary. *Ibid.*

So Wager of Law shall never be allowed, where the Declaration supposes a Contempt, Trespass, Deceit, or Wrong. *Co. Lit.* 295. a.

As, in an Action upon the Case or Trespass. 2. *Inst.* 45. *Co. Lit.* 295. a.

So it shall not be allowed upon a *Quo Minus*. *Godb.* 291.

So in Debt upon a joint Contract, if one pleads *Nil debet*, the other shall not wage his Law. *R. Cro. El.* 646.

If the Defendant comes to wage his Law, the Court examines every Point of the Declaration. 3 *Leo.* 212.

And if it appears that the Defendant is indebted, tho' it was agreed to be allowed out of a Debt due to him from the Plaintiff, he cannot safely wage his Law.

*Per 2 J.* 3 *Leo.* 212.

And he must have Compurgators, which are usually eleven, and swear *de Creditate*. 2 *Vent.* 171. 2 *Inst.* 45.

But they may be a less Number than eleven. 2 *Vent.* 171.

And with the Plaintiff's Consent the Oath of the Compurgators may be omitted.

1 *Vent.* 4.

And when the Defendant has his Hand upon the Book, the Plaintiff may be nonsuited. 2 *Vent.* 171.

So, to Debt upon a Contract, the Defendant may plead a Bond given for the same Debt; for this determines the Contract. 2 *Cro.* 33. *Cro. Car.* 415. (2 *W.* 46.) An Obligation for the same Debt.

*Vide Ante*, (2 *G.* 12.)

So, to Debt upon a Bond against the Heir, he may plead a Bond by the Executor, or Administrator, in Satisfaction of the same Bond. *Vide Ante*, (2 *E.* 3.)

To Debt by Bill, by the *St.* 4 & 5 *An.* 16. he may plead Payment generally.

But he cannot plead, another Bond given in Satisfaction, to Debt upon Bond. *R.*

3 *Lev.* 55. 1 *Mod.* 225. *R. Lit.* 58. *R.* 1 *Brownl.* 47, 71. *Vide Ante*, (2 *W.* 30.)

Nor an Agreement to accept a Bond of the Executor or Administrator, and a Bond given accordingly, to Debt upon a Bond by the Testator, &c. *R.* 3 *Lev.* 56. *Cont. per 3 J.* 2 *Mod.* 137.

Nor an Agreement by *Parol* to give a longer Day of Payment. *R. Mo.* 573. *Cro. El.* 697.

Nor Words by the Plaintiff, which hindered the Marriage the Defendant undertook to procure, without shewing that the Defendant did his Endeavour. *R. Cro. El.* 694.

But in Debt upon a Contract, Defendant cannot traverse the Contract; for this amounts to *Nil debet*; and therefore he cannot say that the Contract was for a less Sum, or another Thing, &c. *R. Dal.* 49.

To Debt for Rent upon a Demise, the Defendant may plead *Nil debet*. *Win.* (2 *W.* 47.) Upon a Demise.

Or, *Levy by Distress*. *Dy.* 20. b. 1 *Ed.* 4. 3. b. *Vide Ante*, 2 (*V.* 14.)

And upon *Levy by Distress et sic nil debet*, if the Issue is upon the *Nil debet*, a Release, Payment, &c. which proves Nothing due, will be allowed in Evidence.

*Per Holt.* 1 *Sal.* 284.

If the Demise be by Deed-Poll, or by *Parol*, the Defendant may plead *Nil* (2 *W.* 48.) *Nil habet in Tenementis*, or

Or may plead *Non demisit*, and give the other Matter in Evidence. *Co. Non demisit*

*Lit.* 47. b.

VOL. V.



Or, if the Plaintiff demised by *Parol*, he may give in Evidence upon *Nil debet*, *Quod nil habuit*, &c. 4 *Mod.* 254. *Per Holt.* 13 *W.* 3. (*Vide* 1 *Ld. Ray.* 746.)

Or if the Demise is by Writing, if the Plaintiff was not in Possession. *Per Holt.* 13 *W.* 3. (*Vide* 1 *Ld. Ray.* 746.)

But he cannot plead *Nil habet in Tenementis*, or *Non demisit*, if the Demise is by Indenture. *Co. Lit.* 47. *b.* *R.* 3 *Lev.* 146.

Nor traverse the Demise. *R.* 2 *Cro.* 73.

Nor can he plead *Nil debet* to Part, and *Nil habet in Tenementis* to other Part; for this will be double. *R.* 4 *Mod.* 254.

[*Nil habuit in Tenementis*, is a bad Plea to *Assumpsit*, for the Use and Occupation in Lands; and in Debt for Rent on Deed-Poll, it must be, Plaintiff had Nothing at the Time of Action, or at any other Time. *Lewis v. Willis*, *H.* 25 *G.* 2. 1 *Wils.* 314.]

If the Defendant pleads *Nil habet* to Debt for Rent upon a Lease by Indenture, the Plaintiff may demur; for the *Estoppel* appears upon the Record. *R.* 1 *Sal.* 277. *R.* 3 *Lev.* 146.

Otherwise, if the *Estoppel* does not appear; for he ought by Replication to shew the *Estoppel*, and rely thereon. *R.* 1 *Sal.* 277.

If two Demises are alledged, *Tempore Demissionum prædicti Nil habuit*, is bad; for he ought to plead distinctly to each Demise. *R.* 2 *Vent.* 253, 271. 4 *Mod.* 76. *Skin.* 307.

So in Covenant for Payment of Rent-Arrear, the Defendant cannot plead *Nil habet in Tenementis*. 2 *Vent.* 69.

The Plaintiff replied that *A.* seised in Fee by Fine conveyed to him. *Tbo. Ent.* 153.

The Plaintiff by his Replication to *Nil habet*, &c. ought to shew what Estate he has; for it is not sufficient to say generally, that he has a good Title or Estate. *R.* 3 *Lev.* 193. *R.* 2 *Cro.* 312. *Yel.* 227. 2 *Bul.* 41. *Adm. per C. B. M.* 6 *Geo.*

So in Covenant for Non-payment of Rent, if the Defendant pleads *Nil habet*, &c. *R.* 3 *Lev.* 193.

But it shall be aided after Verdict. *R.* 2 *Cro.* 312. 1 *Mod.* 292. *R.* *Yel.* 227.

And, since, it has been resolved and affirmed in Error, that a general Replication that *A.* having Title, leased to the Plaintiff, without shewing what Title *A.* had, is sufficient. 2 *Vent.* 252, 271. 4 *Mod.* 78. *R.* in *C. B.* *H.* 6 *Geo.*

[If in Debt for Rent against Defendant as Assignee of a Term, he pleads he has made a further Assignment before the Time for which the Rent is demanded, and Plaintiff replies *non assignavit*, he cannot give Fraud in Evidence. *Lekeux v. Nash*, *H.* 18 *G.* 2. *Str.* 1221.]

(2. *W.* 49.) So the Defendant may plead a Tender of the Rent at the Day, and always ready. 2 *Mod. Int.* 236. *Lut.* 367. *Vide Ante.* (2 *W.* 28.)

But if he does not plead a Tender upon the Land at the last Hour before Sun-Set, &c. it is bad. *R.* 2 *Cro.* 423.

Yet a Tender afterwards to the Person, and Refusal, supplies the Want of Tender at the last Hour, &c. *R.* *Lut.* 593.

So he need not say precisely how long before the Setting, if he was there before, and staid after. *R.* 2 *Cro.* 499.

So, if he says that he was ready to pay from Sun-Rise till Sun-Set, it is sufficient, without saying *quod obtulit*. *R.* *Ray.* 419.

(2. *W.* 50.) So the Defendant may plead an Entry by the Lessor, and Expulsion of the Defendant. 1 *Sand.* 203. 2 *Mod. Int.* 235.

So Eviction by a Stranger. 2 *Vent.* 68.

So an Extent or Taking in Execution upon an *Elegit* against the Lessor before the Rent became due. *R.* *Cro. El.* 398.



So to Debt upon a Lease at Will *quod non occupavit.* Per Fitzb. Dy. 14. a.

But Expulsion or Eviction will be a Plea only as to Rent incurred afterwards.

2 Vent. 68.

And therefore where the Plaintiff alleges Enjoyment, if the Defendant pleads Eviction, he must traverse the Enjoyment. R. 2 Vent. 68.

So, it is no Plea in Debt for Rent upon a Lease for Years, *quod non habuit aut occupavit.* R. Dy. 14. a.

[In Debt for Rent, that A. a Stranger, before Rent due, entered and turned Defendant out of Possession, and still keeps him out, and that A. at the Time of his Entry was, and now is seized in Fee, is not a good Plea; he must shew a higher Title. *Cooper v. Young*, T. 5 & 6 G. 2. Fort. 360.]

[That A. at the Time of the Lease was, and is seized in Fee, is bad; for it must be pleaded as prior. *Cooper v. Young*, P. 8 G. 2. Fort. 360.]

[That A. having a prior and better Title, evicted Defendant, is not sufficient; Defendant must shew what Evictor's Title was. *Jordan v. Twells*, M. 9 G. 2. B. R. H. 171.]

[Defendant must shew, that Evictor had a Title to enter. *Ibid.*]

[Must shew by what Process he was evicted. *Ibid.*]

### (2 W. 51.) Judgment in Debt.

If the Plaintiff declares in Debt upon a Contract for Delivery of Goods; the *Vide Ante*, Judgment shall be conditional, as in Detinue, viz. *so much Corn, &c. or the (2. 1.) Value.* R. 11 H. 7. 5. b.

So, if the Declaration is for 40 Pieces *Monet' forinsecæ ad Val' 40 l.* the Judgment shall not be for the Debt, but for so many Pieces, and there shall be a Writ of Inquiry as to the Value. R. Cro. El. 536.

[In Debt on Bond, where a Set-off is pleaded, tho' Judgment shall be entered for no more than shall appear to be due to Plaintiff after the Set-off, yet the Penalty remains a Security against future Breaches. *Collins v. Collins*, T. 32 & 33 G. 2. 2 B. M. 820.]

### (2 X) Pleading in Detinue.

#### (2 X. 1.) Process.

DETINUE may be sued in the County by *Justicies*, as well as Debt. F.N.B. 138. B. *Vide Ante*, (2 W. 1.)

Or may be sued in C. B.

And upon the Pretence of Privilege in B. R. (in all Cases except in Detinue for Charters, which concern the Freehold, which shall be only in C. B.) 4 Inst. 71. F. N. B. 138. C.

But if Detinue for Charters is brought in any other Court than C. B. a *Superfedeas* lies. F. N. B. 138. C.

When Detinue lies, *Vide Detinue*, (A.)

When Detinue for Charters, *Vide Charters*, (B. 1.)

The Process in Detinue is Summons, Attachment, and Distress. F. N. B. 138. B. 139. A.

And by the St. 25 Ed. 3. 17. In Detinue for Chattels, the same Process as in Account; and therefore Process goes to Outlawry.

But in Detinue for Charters, which concern the Realty, no Process runs to Outlawry. 44 Ed. 3. 41. b. Co. Lit. 286. b. Dy. 223. a.

#### (2 X. 2.) Declaration.

The Declaration in Detinue shall be grounded upon Bailment, or upon *devenement ad Manus.* Co. Lit. 286. b.

The



The Declaration must describe the Goods demanded so certainly that they may be known, to be delivered to him in *Specie*. *Co. Lit.* 286. *b.*

And therefore Detinue for Money at large is not good; for it cannot be known. *Co. Lit.* 286. *b.* *R. Cro, El.* 457. *1 Rol.* 606. *l.* 20.

Nor for Corn out of a Sack or Bag. *Co. Lit.* 286. *b.*

So he must shew the Value of each Particular by itself, and not of all together. *2 Rol.* 96. *Vide infra.*

But it lies for Money in a Bag not sealed. *1 Rol.* 606. *l.* 12, 14.

Or for Money not in a Bag, if it is taken in Sight of another. *R. 1 Rol.* 606. *l.* 16.

Or for a particular Piece of Gold, or for so many Ounces. *R. 1 Rol.* 606. *l.* 25. *Yel.* 81.

Or for twenty Quarters of Barley or Wheat. *Bro. Detinue* 51.

The Declaration may mention the Value of every Particular, or of all in Gross. *Bro. Detin.* 4, 48. *R. 1. 3. 3. Vide supra.*

### (2 X. 3.) Pleas in Detinue.

(2 X. 3.)  
*Nil detinet.*

To an Action of Detinue the Defendant may plead *Nil detinet*.

(2 X. 4.)  
Wager of  
Law.

So in Detinue, generally he may wage his Law. *Co. Lit.* 295. *a. Vide Ante,* *2 W.* 45.)

Tho' it be upon Bailment by another Hand, for by whom bailed is not traversable. *Co. Lit.* 295. *a.*

So where he has a Right to the Deed, tho' he has it in his Custody. *R. Dal.* 106.

So in Detinue of Charters, or a Box of Charters, without shewing any Charter in certain. *R. 19 H.* 6. 9. *b.*

But in Detinue of Charters he cannot wage his Law. *Co. Lit.* 295. *a.*

If he shews any Charter in certain. *19 H.* 6. 9. *b.*

Tho' it be for an Indenture of Demise for Years. *Co. Lit.* 295. *a.*

(2 X. 5.)  
*Uncore prift.*

So he may plead *Uncore prift.* *1 Bro. Ent.* 149.

(2 X. 6.)  
Delivery to  
him to whose  
Use, &c.

So he may plead Delivery to *A.* to whose Use they were bailed.

Tho' the Delivery was after the Action brought. *F. N. B.* 138. *M.*

(2 X. 7.)  
Release.

So a Release after Bailment by the Husband of the Plaintiff. *R. Dal.* 30.

(2 X. 8.)  
Garnishment,  
when allow-  
ed.

So the Defendant may plead, that the Goods were delivered to him by the Plaintiff, and *A. aquâ Manu* upon a Condition which he knew not was performed, and pray that *A.* be garnished. *Sav.* 29.

And it will be good without saying what was the Condition. *1 Rol.* 733. *l.* 4.

So, if both bring several Detinues for the same Goods, the Defendant may plead to both, that they were delivered upon Condition, &c. and pray that the Plaintiffs may interplead. *1 Rol.* 734. *l.* 10.

Tho' one declares upon Bailment, the other upon Trover. *1 Rol.* 733. *l.* 40.

Whether the Delivery were joint or several. *1 Rol.* 733. *l.* 50.

Tho' the Delivery was by a Corporation and others, and the Defendant is one of the Corporation. *1 Rol.* 732. *l.* 15.

So, if *A.* bails Goods of *C.* to *B.* in Detinue by *C.* against *B.* he may plead Bailment by *A.* to be redelivered to him, and pray that he may be garnished. *Mod. Ca.* 216.

If the Defendant prays Garnishment, he ought to proffer the Goods in Court.

And the Goods anciently remained in Court till the Plea determined, but now they remain with the Defendant till Trial. *1 Rol.* 736. *l.* 5.

And the Defendant cannot afterwards deliver them to either Party without the Award of the Court. *1 Rol.* 736. *l.* 15.

Nor



Nor can he plead any Plea afterwards ; for he is out of Court, except for the Delivery of the Goods, and therefore not demandable till Judgment, when he must deliver them. 1 Rol. 736. l. 25.

But the Court may require Sureties of the Defendant for the Goods. 1 Rol. 736. l. 10.

After Prayer of Garnishment a *Scire facias* goes against the Garnishee. 19 H. 6. 9. b. (2 X. 9.)

And a *Scire facias* ought to be awarded.

If a *Scire facias* goes against two Garnishees, and one is returned, served, and the other, dead, another *Scire facias* goes against the Executors of the Deceased, and *idem Dies* shall be given to him, who was served and appeared. R. 19 H. 6. 9. b. 55. b.

If the Garnishee appears, he may imparl.

If the Plaintiffs interplead, they ought to do it in proper Person. 1 Rol. 734. l. 20.

The Interpleading shall be upon the Original of the oldest Date. 1 Rol. 735. l. 45.

Tho' the other counted first. 1 Rol. 735. l. 45.

But, if both Originals are of the same Date, it shall be upon that whereon there is the first Count. 1 Rol. 735. l. 53.

Or the Court may assign upon which the Interpleader shall be. 1 Rol. 36. l. 2.

A Garnishee can regularly plead Nothing except Conditions performed. 1 Rol. 732. l. 35. (2 X. 10.) Pleas by him;

Or a Release from the Plaintiff. 1 Rol. 733. l. 15.

But the Garnishee cannot plead that he himself alone delivered. 1 Rol. 732. l. 50.

That the Delivery was to the Defendant and a Stranger. 1 Rol. 733. l. 2.

Or upon other Conditions than the Defendant has mentioned ; for if the Defendant mistakes the Conditions, he will be charged by Oath, and therefore the Garnishee has no Mischief. 1 Rol. 732. l. 50.

But if the Defendant does not mention the Conditions, the Garnishee may, and the Plaintiff may alledge other Conditions, and traverse those mentioned by the Garnishee. 1 Rol. 733. l. 5.

So the Garnishee cannot plead Bailment in another County. 1 Rol. 733. l. 7.

Or an Agreement by the Plaintiff that he should have the Goods upon a Condition, which he has performed. 1 Rol. 733. l. 10.

Or Performance of the Condition in the Bond, for which Detinue is brought. 1 Rol. 732. l. 37.

So in Detinue of a Deed the Garnishee shall not plead a Bar to the Original Deed : As, *Non est Factum*, within Age, &c. 1 Rol. 733. l. 25.

But Garnishment shall not be allowed if the Defendant acknowledges the Action of one Plaintiff, though the Plaintiff in another Action prays it ; for it shall be granted only at the Request of the Defendant, being for his Safety. 1 Rol. 734. l. 10. (2 X. 11.) When Garnishment not allowed.

So, it will be a good Counterplea of the Garnishment, if the Plaintiff says the Delivery was by him alone. 1 Rol. 732. l. 30.

So, if there are two *Detinues*, the Defendant cannot pray an Interpleader, if both are not returnable the same Day. 1 Rol. 734. l. 18.

So, if one demands Charters upon Bailment, the other upon Title. 1 Rol. 734. l. 40.



## (2 X. 12.) Judgment in Detinue.

The Judgment against the Defendant in Detinue shall be for Recovery of the Thing detained, *vel Valorem inde*, and Costs. *Per Frowick, Kelw. 64. b.*

And if Judgment be upon Confession, *Non sum informatus*, Demurrer, &c. a Writ of Inquiry shall be awarded to inquire of the Value. *Vide Ante, (Z. 1.)*

And after Judgment, if a *Distringas* goes *ad deliberandum Bona*, and the Defendant does not, the Plaintiff shall have Damages taxed by the Inquest, so that it lies in the Defendant's Election to deliver the Goods, or the Value. *Per Frowick, Kelw. 64. b.*

So after Judgment against the Defendant, the Plaintiff may have a *Distringas*, or a *Scire facias* against the Defendant for the Thing detained. *1 Rol. 737. l. 35.*

If Detinue be for Charters, the Verdict must find some Damages, which the Plaintiff shall recover, if the Charters are lost. *Semb. Sav. 29.*

If the Plaintiff recovers after Interpleader by the Garnishee, there shall be Judgment against the Defendant for Recovery of the Thing detained. *1 Rol. 736. l. 46.*

And there may be a *Scire facias* or *Distringas* for it against the Defendant. *1 Rol. 737. l. 35.*

So the Plaintiff may recover Damages against the Garnishee for Delay after the Writ purchased. *1 Rol. 737. l. 21.*

Tho' the Recovery is upon a Demurrer or Default, as well as upon a Verdict. *1 Rol. 737. l. 10.*

And he may recover more Damages than are alledged in the Declaration; for it was not against him. *1 Rol. 737. l. 25.*

But if the Garnishee does not appear after *Scire feci* returned against him, the Plaintiff shall not recover Damages against him. *1 Rol. 733. l. 35.*

So, if the Garnishee appears, and the Plaintiff and Defendant both make Default, there shall be Judgment for the Garnishee. *1 Rol. 733. l. 30.*

## (2 Y) Pleading in Dower, Dower unde Nihil habet.

## (2 Y. 1.) The Process.

**D**OWER may be recovered by Writ of Dower *unde Nihil habet*, or by Right of Dower. *F.N.B. 148. A.*

Writ of Right in Dower. *Vide Reg. 3. a.*

Dower *unde Nihil habet*. *Reg. 170. a.*

Writ of Dower *unde Nihil habet* lies only against the Tenant of the Freehold, or Guardian in Chivalry. *F.N.B. 148. A.*

And shall be sued in C. B. or in the County by Justices. *F.N.B. 148. A.*

Or upon a special Custom by Plaintiff. *Dub. 1 Vent. 267. Ray 233.*

But it shall not be sued by Plaintiff without a special Custom. *R. 1 Vent. 267. Ray. 233.*

The Process in C. B. is Summons, *Grand* and *Petit Cape*. *F.N.B. 148.*

By Custom there shall be a Resummons. *2 Sand. 43.*

And in the *Hustings* in London there are three Summonses. *Co. Ent. 176. b.*

At the Return of the Summons, the Defendant may cast an Effoin.

By the *St. 51 H. 3. of Return in Dower. 32 H. 8. 21. and 16 Car. 6.* The Writ of Dower *unde Nihil habet* coming in, and being returnable on any common Return Day, there shall be Day given in it till the fifth common Return Day next ensuing inclusive.

If the Tenant casts an Effoin at the Return of the Summons, it must be entred upon the Effoin-Day of the same Return.



And if no Effoin be then entred, upon the Day of Exceptions the Demandant may enter a *Ne recipiatur*. (*Vide Comp. Att.* 72, 196. *Edit.* 1695.)

There are five Effoins; 1. *De Servitio Regis*. 2. *In Terra Sancta*. 3. *Ultra Mare*. 4. *De malo Lecti*. 5. *De malo veniendi*, which is called the common Effoin. 2 *Inst.* 125.

By the Common Law He, who casts an Effoin, must swear the Cause to be true. 2 *Inst.* 137.

But by the *St. Marl.* 52 H. 3. 19. He need not as to a common Effoin, (for the general Words of the Statute are restrained to this.) 2 *Inst.* 137.

And by the *St. of Effoins*, 12 Ed. 2. *Effoin de Servitio Regis* is ousted in Dower. If any Effoin is cast, except the common Effoin, the Demandant will be delayed for a Year and a Day. 2 *Inst.* 137.

If the common Effoin is cast, the Demandant must adjourn the Effoin to the fifth Return after. (*Vide Com. Att.* 204.)

At the Return of the Summons, or, if an Effoin is cast, at the Day given by the Adjournment of the Effoin, if the Tenant does not appear, a *Grand Cape* issues. (*Vide Com. Att.* 203, 204.)

[Proclamation must be made 14 Days before the Return of the Summons, or the *Grand Cape* shall be set aside. *Freeman v. Canham*, C. B. P. 8 G. 2. Barnes 1.]

And if *Nulla Tenementa*, &c. be returned, a *Testatum Grand Cape*.

So, if the Sheriff does not return his Writ, an *alias Grand Cape* shall be awarded at the Return of the *Grand Cape*; if the Tenant alleges that he was not able to come, it does not save his Default. R. 3 *Leo.* 2.

But, if no Summons is returned, a *Grand Cape* cannot issue. Noy 22.

If the Tenant appears upon the *Grand Cape*, he may wage his Law of *Non Summons*. Co. Ent. 175. b.

And he shall have Day in the same or the next Term for 15 Days at least to wage his Law. (*Vide Comp. Att.* 72.)

If he does not wage his Law, there shall be final Judgment against him.

If he wages his Law, and the Demandant holds to the Default of the Tenant, the Writ shall abate. (*Vide Comp. Att.* 204.)

So, if the Demandant holds to the Default, and the Tenant is an Infant, who cannot wage his Law of *Non Summons*.

But when the Tenant wages his Law of *Non Summons*, the Demandant may release the Default. Co. Ent. 176. a. 1 Bro. Ent. 203.

#### (2 Y. 2.) Count in Dower.

If the Tenant appears upon the Summons, or the Adjournment of the Effoin, or if he appears at the Return of the *Grand Cape*, and the Demandant releases the Default, the Demandant shall count. Co. Ent. 171. a. 176. a.

The Count shall be of the third Part of such a Messuage, &c. for if it be of three Messuages, &c. where there are several, and three is the third Part of all, it is bad. 3 *Lev.* 169.

But it may be amended. Per 2 J. *Lev. cont.* 3 *Lev.* 169.

If Dower is demanded of Lands of the Nature of *Gavelkind*, it must be of a Moiety *dum sola et casta*; and if the Plaintiff demands a third Part, it is a good Bar that the Land is *Gavelkind*. R. 1 *Leo.* 133.

It must describe the Lands so certainly, that Seisin may be delivered by the Sheriff and therefore of a third Part of three Tenements is bad. R. 2 *Mod. Ca.* 355.

If the Plaintiff is not named, *quæ fuit Uxor B.* in the first Part of the Writ, it is bad; tho' afterwards the Lands demanded are called *Terras B. quondam Viri sui*. R. 2 *Gro.* 217.

#### (2 Y. 3.) View.

When the Demandant has counted, the Tenant may demand a View of the Lands demanded. Co. Ent. 177. a. 47 Ed. 3. 6. a.

Or, if Dower is demanded of a Rent, of the Land out of which it issues.

And



And a View shall be granted in Dower *unde Nihil habet*, as well as in Right of Dower. *Cont. Dy. 179. a. Cont. 2 Inst. 481. 45 Ed. 3. 17. a. Acc. Rast. Ent. 231. a. Ash. Ent. 292. Clift 299. Semb. Cont. per C. B. M. 9 An.*

And it may be demanded after a general Imparlance, tho' it is safer to demand it before. *Dy. 210. b.*

But by the *St. W. 2. 13 Ed. 1. 48.* In Dower, the Tenant shall not have a View, if the Husband of the Demandant aliened to the Tenant himself. *2 Inst. 481. 3 Lev. 169. Vide View.*

So, if the Husband died seised of the Land. *2 Inst. 481. 3 Lev. 169.*

If a prior Writ of the Demandant abated by a Plea, which arose upon the View. *2 Inst. 480.*

If Dower is demanded of Tithes. *R. 2 Rol. 728. l. 45.*

Or of a Thing certain: As, of the *Marshalsea. 2 Rol. 728. l. 25.*

If the Tenant demands a View, when it is not allowable, the Demandant may counterplead: As, if the Demandant's Husband died seised. *Clift 299. Rast. 231. b. 3 Lev. 168.*

If the Husband aliened to the Tenant. *3 Lev. 220.*

And it is sufficient to say *Alienavit. R. 3 Lev. 220.*

The Counterplea prays that the View may be excluded, but if it demands Dower, it is not bad. *R. 3 Lev. 169.*

So the Demandant in the Counterplea of the View may say, that the Tenant entred, and continued the Possession. *Ash. Ent. 296.*

And upon the Counterplea Issue may be taken. *34 H. 6. 10. b. Rast. 231. b.*

If the Tenant demurs to the Counterplea, and it is adjudged against him, it will be Peremptory.

After the Return of the Writ for a View, the Tenant may have the common Effoin.

So the Attorney of the Tenant may be effoined. *Co. Ent. 177. a.*

And at the Return of the View, or at the Adjournment of the Effoin, the Demandant shall count *de Novo. (Vide Com. Att. 204.)*

If after a View the Tenant pleads in Abatement to Part, the Demandant may abridge his Demand. *Vide Abridgment, (A. 1.)*

So tho' the Tenant does not plead in Abatement. *Lev. Ent. 76. 2 Sand. 330.*

What Pleas may be after a View. *Vide Abatement, (I. 25.)*

### (2 Y 4.) Pleas in Dower.

(2 Y. 4.)  
In Abate-  
ment.  
*Vide Abate-  
ment.*

To a Demand of Dower the Tenant may plead in Abatement: As, *Antient Demesne. Ash. Ent. 297.*

*That the Demandant took Husband pending the Writ. Co. Ent. 173. b.*

*That her Husband was Attaint. 1 Leo. 3.*

*Non-tenure. 1 Bro. Ent. 205. Rast. Ent. 225. a. Mo. 80. Dal. 100.*

*Or Non-tenure of Part. Lut. 716.*

So the Tenant may plead in Abatement, *that he holds jointly with A. not named. Rast. Ent. 225. b.*

*That the Land is Gavelkind; so that a Moiety ought to be demanded, when the Declaration demands only a third Part. R. to be a Plea in Bar. Sav. 91.*

(2 Y. 5.)  
In Bar.  
*Touts Temps  
priest.*

So the Tenant may plead in Excuse of himself, or in Bar of the Dower: As, he may confess the Demand, and say *Touts Temps priest. 1 Bro. Ent. 205. Co. Lit. 32. b.*

And if the Tenant pleads *Touts Temps priest* the first Day of the Return of the Summons, he shall be excused from Damages. *Co. Lit. 32. b.*

So he may plead that the Demandant abated, and was in by Abatement till such a Day, and afterwards *Touts Temps priest. Lut. 715. Dal. 100.*

Upon this Plea the Demandant may have Judgment immediately, but shall lose her Damages and *Mesne Profits. Co. Lit. 32. b. 1 Bro. Ent. 205.*

Or, if she had demanded her Dower, she may plead the Demand. *Co. Lit. 32. b. Lut. 717.*

Tho'



Tho' the Demand was by Request *in Pais*. *Co. Lit.* 32. *b.*  
 If the Defendant pleads *Touts Temps prist*, and there is Judgment; tho' Damages are given, it is no Error, for perhaps there was Delay. *2 Mod. Ca.* 25.

So the Heir may plead Detainment of Charters, and always ready, *fi, &c.* (2 Y. 6.)  
*Raft. Ent.* 224. *b.* *Mo.* 81. Detainment of Charters.

So Detinue of Charters as to Parcel. *Dal.* 100.

So a Guardian in Chivalry, in Dower against him, may plead Detainment of his Ward. *Hob.* 199.

But a Guardian cannot plead Detainer of Charters; for they do not belong to him. *Co. Lit.* 39.

Nor the Heir after Imparance. *R. Sho.* 271. *1 Sal.* 252.

To this Plea the Demandant may reply *Non detinet*. *Raft.* 224. *b.* *Mo.* 81. Replication.

Or that she is ready to deliver, and thereupon there shall be Judgment for her immediately. *Raft. Ent.* 224. *b.* *Hob.* 199.

But if a Woman replies *Quod non detinet*, and it is found against her, it will be a Bar of Dower. *Hob.* 199.

*Ne unques seifie que Dower*. *Co. Ent.* 176. *a.* *Clift* 303.

Or *Ne unques seifie* as to Part, with another Bar to the Residue. *Clift* 303. (2 Y. 7.)  
*Ne unques seifie, &c.*

That the Demandant was under Age dowable. *1 Bro. Ent.* 204. *Co.* (2 Y. 8.)  
*Lit.* 33. *a.* Within Age dowable.

To which the Demandant replies, that she was of the Age of nine Years and an half. *1 Bro. Ent.* 204. Replication.

So the Tenant may plead that the Husband of the Demandant is alive, *1 Bro. Ent.* 205. *Bend. pl.* 131. *R.* *1 And.* 20. (2 Y. 9.)  
 Husband alive.

To this Plea the Demandant replies, that her Husband is dead, and thereon a Day is given for Proof of his Death, which must be made in Court by two Witnesses at least. *Bend. pl.* 131. *Dy.* 185. *a.* Replication.

And at the same Day the Tenant may examine his Witnesses that the Husband is alive. *Bend. pl.* 131. *Dy.* 185. *a.* *Mo.* 14.

And if it appears to the Court by Witnesses that the Husband is dead, the Demandant shall have Judgment immediately. *Bend. pl.* 131.

So, if the Proof of the Death is not direct, if there is no Proof of his being alive. *R.* *1 And.* 20. *Mo.* 14.

So the Tenant may plead *Ne unques accouple* in lawful Matrimony. *Co.* (2 Y. 10.)  
*Ent.* 180. *a.* *Ne unques accouple.*

And the Demandant replies, that at B. in such a Diocese she was accoupled in lawful Matrimony. *Co. Ent.* 180. *b.* Replication.

[If Plaintiff replies a Sentence in the Spiritual Court, in a Suit by a third Person against her for Adultery, in which the Deceased was no Party, decreeing that she was the Wife of the Deceased, it is bad; for there can be no Trial but by the Bishop's Certificate; and besides, this Sentence is only Evidence, and therefore cannot be replied. And this is the General Issue, to which no new Matter can be replied; and there must be such a Replication as will join the Issue, and awarding the Writ to the Bishop is the Issue. *Robins, vid. v. Crutchley, P.* 33 *G.* 2. *T.* 33 & 34 *G.* 2. *2 Wils.* 118, 122, 127.]

If this Plea is in London, or other inferior Court, it shall be removed to C. B. by *Mittimus*; for no one except B. R. or C. B. or Justices of Gaol Delivery, &c. can write to the Bishop for his Certificate. *Co. Lit.* 134. *a.* *Co. Ent.* 180. *b.*  
*Vide Bastard, (D. 2.)*

Upon this Plea a Writ goes to the Bishop to certify. *Co. Ent.* 181. *a.*  
*1 Bro. Ent.* 204.

The Plaintiff has the Carriage of the Writ, and if there be a Default in him, the Defendant shall not have it without Notice to the Plaintiff, or Motion. *R.*

*2 Jon.* 38.

VOL. V.



[The Bishop must return the Fact, and not the Evidence. *Easterby v. Easterby*. C. B. M. 7 G. 2. Barnes 1.]

The Answer of the Bishop ought to be positive; for he is Judge of it. Dy. 368. b.

And therefore he cannot return the Special Matter. R. Dy. 305. b.

And tho' he returns special Matter, and concludes *Et sic legitimo Matrimonio copulati fuerunt*, it is not good. R. Dy. 313. 2 Rol. 591. l. 10.

If the Bishop refuses a good Certificate, he may be amerced. Dy. 305. b.

And it is no Answer to say, he was inhibited by the *Arches*. 2 Rol. 592. l. 10.

Yet a Certificate, that she was accoupled in *vero sed clandestino Matrimonio*, is good. R. 2 Rol. 591. l. 25.

That he finds by good Proof that she was accoupled. 2 Rol. 591. l. 20. Dy. 368. 9.

If the Certificate is insufficient, a new Writ goes to the Bishop. Towns. Jud. 96.

(2 Y. 11.)  
Elopement.

So the Tenant may plead an Elopement by the Wife during Coverture. Co. Lit. 32. 1 Bro. Ent. 204. Dy. 107. a.

Replication.

To which the Demandant replies, *that she did not elope*. 2 Bro. Ent. 109.

*That she was afterwards reconciled to her Husband*. 1 Bro. Ent. 204. Co. Lit. 32. b. Dy. 107. a.

(2 Y. 12.)

And if the Issue is upon the Reconciliation, it is sufficient if the Husband lies several Nights with his Wife, tho' she afterwards continues in Adultery; for there may be several Elopements. Dy. 107. a.

(2 Y. 12.)  
Divorce.

So the Tenant may plead a Divorce *a Vinculo Matrimonii*.

(2 Y. 13.)  
Jointure.

So the Tenant may plead that the Demandant had a Jointure. Co. Ent. 171. b. 172.

A Jointure after Coverture, to which the Wife agreed after her Husband's Death.

And it is sufficient to plead a Jointure generally, without saying that she agreed; for it shall be intended, till it is alledged on the other Side, that she refused.

*Per 2 J. Warb. cont. Hob. 71, 104.*

Replication.

The Demandant may reply, that the Estate was not made to such Uses. Co. Ent. 172. b.

*That it was not for a Jointure*. Co. Ent. 172. a.

And a Devise, if it is not expressly made for a Jointure, cannot be averred to be a Jointure. Mo. 31. Vide Dower, (E. 1.)

(2 Y. 14.)  
Fine or Recovery.

That the Husband levied a Fine, and the Demandant made no Claim within five Years. Co. Ent. 171. a. Dal. 107. Clift 305.

That Husband and Wife levied a Fine. Or suffered a Common Recovery.

Replication.

The Demandant by Replication may say that she sued for her Dower within five Years. Co. Ent. 171. b.

So a Fine by Husband and Wife, *come ceo that he has of the Gift of the Husband*, of Lands limited for a Jointure after Marriage, does not bar her of Dower; for her Election does not come till her Husband's Death. 1 Leo. 285.

(2 Y. 15.)  
Assignment of Dower.

*That Lands were assigned for Dower by the Heir*. R. Mo. 26.

Or, *by himself* who was Assignee of the Husband.

*That a Rent or Annuity was assigned for Dower, and accepted*. Mo. 59. Cro. El. 451.

*That her Husband devised to her Lands in Lieu of Dower, which she accepted*. Bro. V. M. 266. Semb. 1 Leo. 137.

*That 20 Acres of Wheat, Common of Pasture or other Profit out of the Soil, was assigned*. Mo. 59.

*That 20 Acres of Wheat, Common of Pasture or other Profit out of the Soil, was assigned*. Mo. 59.



But an Assignment by the Husband's Executor is no Plea. *R. Mo. 26.*

If the Tenant pleads an Assignment of Rent, &c. he must shew, that he had a sufficient Estate out of which the Rent might be assigned. *R. 2 Leo. 10.*

That the Assignment was absolute; for upon Condition, &c. is not sufficient. *R. Cro. El. 452.*

And he must plead *quod assignavit*; for *quod dedit et concessit* is not sufficient; tho' they are the Words of the Deed. *R. Cro. El. 452.*

That there was a Demise for Years before Coverture, rendring Rent, and pray that the Demandant may be endowed of the Reversion and Rent. (2 Y. 16.)  
Term for  
Years in Eff.

But if a Term for Years is not pleaded, it shall not be allowed, as a prior Title, in Ejectment by Tenant in Dower after her Recovery. *1 Sal. 291.*

That the Demandant has released her Dower to the Tenant of the Freehold. (2 Y. 17.)  
Release.

But a Release to the Tenant in Possession, without saying *Tenen' liberi Tenementi*, is no Plea. *R. 2 Cro. 151.*

### (2 Y. 18.) Voucher in Dower.

So the Tenant may vouch the Heir.

And if the Heir enters into Warranty, and says *Riens per Discent*, the Demandant shall have Judgment against the Tenant immediately. *R. Mo. 25.*

So tho' the Heir has only an Estate Tail. *Dub. Mo. 25.*

So by the *St. 32 H. 8. 1.* If Tenant by Knight's Service devises (which will be void for a third Part) Dower shall be recovered out of two Parts, where the Heir enters generally with the Devisee, or makes Partition with him. *2 Leo. 131.*

Otherwise, if the Heir enters into a third Part in Severyalty. *R. 2 Leo. 131.*

### (2 Y. 19.) Judgment in Dower.

If the Tenant appears and makes Default in the same Term, there shall be final Judgment against him. *2 Sand. 46.*

If he confesses the Action, or *Nihil dicit*, or pleads *Non informatus*, there shall be Judgment thereon. *1 Bro. Ent. 202, 204.*

If the Tenant makes Default in another Term, a *Petit Cape* shall issue. *2 Sand. 46. 1 Vent. 60.*

And if he cannot save his Default upon the Return of the *Petit Cape*, there shall be final Judgment against him.

So, if the Tenant pleads that the Husband is alive, and the Demandant at the Day for Trial is ready with her Proofs, there shall be final Judgment against the Tenant, if he makes Default. *2 Inst. 80.*

If the Demandant is not present with her Proofs, there shall be a *Petit Cape* awarded. *Ibid.*

So, if the Tenant makes Default at a Trial by Jury, there shall be a *Petit Cape* against him, and if he does not save his Default, there shall be final Judgment against him.

So, there shall be Judgment by Default, tho' the Tenant is an Infant. *R. 2 Cro. 111.*

The Judgment in Dower shall be *Quod querens recuperet Seisinam de 3 Parte Tenementor' petit'*.

By the *St. Mert. 20 H. 3. 1.* *Si recuperaverit Tenementa de quibus Vir obiit seifitus, Tenens reddat Damna, viz. Kalorem Dotis a Tempore Mortis Viri usque ad Diem, quo, per Judicium Curiae, Seisinam suam recuperaverit.*

And therefore after Judgment for Seisin, and *Habere facias Seisinam* awarded, if the Demandant makes a Suggestion upon the Roll, that her Husband died seised, there shall be a Writ to inquire what Damages, &c. *Clift 302. 1 Lev. 38.*

And upon the Return of the Inquisition, there shall be Judgment *quod recuperet Valorem* and her Damages. *Town. Jud. 101. Ray. 366. 2. Mod. Ca. 25.*



Or the Jury, who try the Issue, may also inquire of the Value and Damages.

Or the Demandant may remit the Value and Damages, and have an *habere facias Seisinam* immediately. *Town. Jud.* 100.

Or, if she remits the Damages, and the Inquisition is afterwards annulled, she may have another Inquisition for the Value of the Land. *R. Ray.* 366.

If the Inquisition finds that the Husband did not die seised *prout eis constare poterit*, there shall be a new Inquisition. *4 Leo.* 21.

If the Demandant suggests that her Husband died seised, where he was seised in Fee and afterwards granted a Rent-charge, and retook an Estate Tail, she will be subject to the Rent; for she is concluded by her own Suggestion, and cannot say that she has not Dower out of the second Estate. *Co. Lit.* 33. *m.*

[Damages shall be given *a Morte Viri*, tho' Demandant has not shewn any Demand of Dower *in Pais*, unless the Tenant pleads *Tout Temps prist*. *Dobson v. Dobson*, *P. 7 G. 2.* *B. R. H.* 19.]

[Damages shall be given till the Demandant has Seisin, tho' she had a Writ of Seisin a Year before. *Ibid.*]

If the Jury give Damages *a Morte Viri* to the Time of the Inquisition, tho' it is after the Judgment, it will be good. *R. 1 Leo.* 56.

So, tho' they give Damages beyond the annual Value of the Land. *Ibid.*

But the Demandant shall not recover the Value or Damages, if her Husband did not die seised of the Freehold and Inheritance. *Co. Lit.* 32. *b.*

Nor in a Writ of Dower *ad Ostium Ecclesie ex Assensu Patris*, Right of Dower, &c. but only in Dower *unde Nihil habet*. *Co. Lit.* 32. *b.*

Or if the Heir comes the first Day upon Summons, before any Demand of Dower. *Co. Lit.* 32. *b.* *Vide Ante*, (2 Y. 5.)

Nor if she has Dower by the Assignment of the Heir, in *Chancery*, &c. for she must recover by Plea. *Co. Lit.* 33. *a.*

So the Demandant, upon Judgment by Default after a *Grand Cape*, shall have no Damages upon the Inquisition found, if there was no Notice of executing the Writ of Inquiry. *R. 3 Lev.* 409.

[On a Writ of Inquiry, the Damages should only be the Third of the Value of the Land, after deducting Reprizes, from the Death to the Time of awarding Inquiry. *Burnes* 234.]

So, if the Demandant has Judgment and Seisin, and afterwards upon the Inquisition the Jury give Damages for the Rent after Seisin till Inquisition taken, it will be Error. *R. 1 Leo.* 56.

So, if the Tenant dies after Judgment in Dower and Writ of Seisin executed, the Demandant shall not have a *Scire facias* for Inquiry of Damages after the Death of the Tenant, against his Heir or Terretenants. *R. 3 Lev.* 275. *R. 1 Sid.* 188. *1 Leo.* 38.

So, if there is Error of a Judgment in Dower, and it is affirmed, and before the Writ of Inquiry executed the Demandant dies, her Executor or Administrator shall not have a *Scire facias* for the Damages, *R. 1 Sal.* 252. *3 Lev.* 275. *Sho.* 97. *3 Mod.* 281. *Carlb.* 135.

So, if the Sheriff, upon a Writ of Seisin after Judgment in Dower, assigns 20 Acres to the Demandant, whereof 10 are the Lands of a Stranger, and she enters and accepts the Residue, she cannot afterwards avoid it by *Scire facias*; tho' it is not a third Part. *R. Mo.* 679.

If Dower is demanded of Meadow, Pasture, &c. the Sheriff may assign all Meadow, &c. for Dower. *R. Mo.* 12, 19.

But if the Demand is of three Manors, the Sheriff cannot assign one Manor, but must assign a third Part of each. *R. Mo.* 12, 19.

*[Faint text, likely bleed-through from the reverse side of the page.]*



## (2 Z) Pleading in Ejectment.

## (2 Z. 1.) Declaration.

**EJECTMENT** is now usually brought for Trial of the Title to Lands, <sup>(2 Z. 1.)</sup> Must demand a Thing certain.

[Very exact Description is not equally necessary in Ejectment as in a *Præcipe*. *Cottingham v. King*, T. 31 G. 2. 1 B. R. 623.]

[Nor so much Strictness as was formerly required in Ejectments; nor such Exactness that the Sheriff may know without any other Information; for Plaintiff is to shew and take possession at his Peril. *Ibid.*]

And it lies of a Manor, Messuage, so many Acres of Land, Meadow, Pasture, Wood, &c. 11 Co. 55.

So de una Domo. R. 2 Cro. 654. R. Noy 37. Cont. 2 Rol. 486.

De Cotagio. D. 1 Lev. 58. R. Cro. El. 818.

De Coquina. R. Noy 109.

De Cubiculo. D. 1 Noy 109. 3 Leo. 210.

De Stabulo. R. 1 Lev. 58.

De Romed. R. 3 Leo. 210.

[Of the Part of a House, if by the Pleading it appears what Part. *Sullivan v. Seagrave*, P. 12 G. Str. 695.]

[Of Part of a House, as *Locum vocatum* a Passage-Room, and ascertained in what Part. *Bindover v. Sindercombe*, H. 13 G. Ld. Raym. 1470.]

So it lies de Pomario. R. Cro. El. 854. R. 2 Cro. 654. R. Noy 37. D. 1 Lev. 58.

[Of *Parcella Area*, *Parcella Pomarii*, *Parte Piscinae*, if sufficiently described by the Abuttals. *Bindover v. Sindercombe*, H. 13 G. Ld. Raym. 1470.]

[Of *Clauso Pasturae vocat.* five Acres, containing five Acres. *Ibid.*]

De Virgatâ Terræ. Ow. 18.

De Villâ. Dub. Sh. 49.

So it lies of Tithes, and *Portione Decimarum*. Hard. 57.

De Herbagio. Hard. 330.

Or, *primâ Tonsurâ*. R. Cro. Car. 362.

De Pasturâ pro 100 Ovis. Dal. 95.

[*Pro communia Pasturae* generally, if joined with Lands, will be good after Verdict, though the Kind of Common not expressed. *Newman v. Holdmyfast*, E. 3 G. Str. 54.]

[Of Messuages and Lands, with Common of Pasture, *cum Pertinentiis*, good; for it shall not be taken for Common in Gross, and the *cum Pertinentiis* shall relate to the Land. *Baker v. Roe*, T. 8. G. 2. B. R. H. 127.]

[For Cattle-Gates, in Yorkshire. *Per Lee J.* *Barnes v. Peterson*, M. 10 G. 2. Str. 1063.]

[For a Beast-Gate in Suffolk: it imports Land and Common for one Beast. *Bennington v. Goodtitle*, H. 11 G. 2. Str. 1084. Andr. 106.]

[Cattle-gates shall be understood to mean Common of Pasture for Cattle; and after Verdict, for Common Appurtenant. *Metcalf v. Roe*, M. 9 G. 2. B. R. H. 167.]

Of a Coal-Mine. R. 2 Cro. 150. R. Noy 121.

Of a Boilery of Salt. D. 2 Cro. 150. Noy 132. 1 Lev. 114.

Of Land and a Coal-Mine in the same Land, for it is no *bis petit* in a personal Action. R. 2 Cro. 21.

De Subbasco. R. 2 Cro. 483.

[It lies for *alder carr*, in Norfolk. *Barnes v. Peterson*, M. 10 G. 2. Str. 1063.]

De quadam Fabricâ. Hard. 58.

De Terrâ montana. Hard. 58. R. cont. 2 Rol. 167, 189.

[Of one hundred Acres of Mountain, good in Ireland, where Mountain describes the Quality rather than the Situation. *Ld. Kildare v. Fisher*, M. 4 G. Str. 71.]



[(After Verdict and Affirmance of Judgment there) these Descriptions were held sufficient in *Ireland*.]

[In the County of R. without naming a *Vill.*]

[Town and Tenement of B. and the Fairs and Markets thereto belonging.]

[Quarter.]

[Part of S. M. and D.]

[A large Deer-Park in the County of R.]

[A small Park or Field in the Possession of A. (not saying where.)]

[And although the Quantity and Quality of the Land is not specified. *Cottin-  
ham v. King*, T. 31 G. 2. 1 B. M. 623.]

Of so many Acres of Bog. *R. Cro. Car.* 512.

[It lies by the Owner of the Soil, for Land, Part of the Highway; for he has a Right to all above and under Ground, except only Right of Passage, and ought to have Specific Remedy to recover the Land itself. *Goodtitle v. Alker*, H. 30 G. 2. 1 B. M. 133.]

[Land is a sufficient Description, though Part of a House is built by Encroachment upon it; for Plaintiff claims the Land, not the Nuisance, and more Latitude is allowed in Ejectments (where sufficient Certainty is enough) than in real Actions. *Ibid.*]

But it does not lie where no Certainty appears, whereof the Sheriff can deliver Possession: As, if the Declaration is *de Tenemento*. *Mar.* 96.

*De Repositorio*. Per 3 J. *Mar.* 96. *Dub. Cro. Car.* 555. *Jon.* 454.

*De Messuagio five Tenemento*. *R. Noy* 86. *D. 2 Cro.* 125, 621. *Cro. Car.* 188. *R. 3 Leo.* 228. *R. 3 Mod.* 238. *R. after Verdict.* 1 *Sid.* 295.

[For a Messuage, Garden, and a Tenement. *Goodtitle v. Walton*, P. 2 G. 2. *Str.* 834.]

[For one Messuage or Tenement. *Barnes* 173. *Goodright v. Flood*, M. 10 G. 3. 3 *Wils.* 23.]

[So for a Messuage in A. or B. or one of them. *Barnes* 184.]

*De Messuagio et Terris eidem spectan'.*

*De Peciâ Terræ*. *Ow.* 18. *Mo.* 422, 702.

*De Peciâ Terræ vocat' B.* *Ow.* 18. *Mo.* 422, 702. Or *continen'* 20 *Acr.* *R. Jones* 400. *Vide infra.*

*De Clauso Terræ*, containing three Acres. *R. 11 Co.* 55. *Dub. Cro. El.* 339. but *R. cont. Cro. El.* 235. *R. 2 Cro.* 435. *D. 2 Cro.* 654. 1 *Lev.* 58. *R. 3 Lev.* 97. *Cont. Hard.* 57. *Vide infra.*

*De tali Parte Messuagii in Occupatione D. quæ stat super Ripam.* *R. Mar.* 97, 8.

Of Common in Gross. *D. P. 2 J. B. R.*

Nor of a Fishery, Rent, or other Profit *aprendre*. *R. Cro. Car.* 492.

So, it does not lie without shewing the Quantity and Quality of the Land: As, how many Acres of Land, Meadow, and Pasture, &c. *R. 11 Co.* 55. 1 *Sal.* 254. And so much by Estimation is not sufficient. *Ley* 82. *R. Cro. Car.* 573.

It does not lie *de omnibus Decimis* in D. without saying, whether they are Tithes of Corn, &c. *Mo.* 837.

Nor *de quartâ Parte Prati*, without saying how much the Whole contains. 1 *Lev.* 213.

Nor *de Castro, Villâ, et Terris* in K. *Yel.* 118.

Nor *de quinque Clausis vocat' F. continent' 3 Acr. Terræ et Pastur'*, without saying how much Land or Pasture each contains. *R. 4 Mod.* 97. 1 *Sal.* 254. *Sho.* 338. *Vide infra.*

Nor *de 300 Acris vasti*. *R. Hard.* 57, 58.

So it does not lie *de Rivulo*, or *Aquæ Curfu*; for it must be so many Acres of Land *Aquâ coopert'*. *R. Yel.* 143.

Nor *de Pannagio*; for this is only a Privilege to take Pannage. 1 *Lev.* 213. 1 *Sid.* 417.

Yet, it seems sufficient, if so much Certainty appears, upon which the Sheriff can deliver Possession: As, Ejectment *de Peciâ Terræ vocat' B.* or *Clauso Terræ vocat' B.* *R. 2 Cro.* 435. 3 *Lev.* 97. *Vide supra.*



*De 2 Clausis Terræ continent' 3 Acr' Terræ*; tho' it is not said how much each Close contains. *Per 3 J. 2 Cro. 435.*

*De quodam Loco vocat' the Vestry.* *R. 3 Lev. 96.*

*De Terris de K. continent' 90 Acras.* *Dub. Sho. 49.*

So, *de Mineris Carbonum in A.* without saying how many, if it be the usual Phrase of the Country. *R. 4 Mod. 143. Sho. 364. 1 Sal. 255.*

So, *de Messuagio five Tenemento et 4 Acris Terræ eidem spectan'* is sufficient for the four Acres; for *eidem spectan'* shall be rejected. *R. 3 Leo. 228.*

*De Messuagio five Burgagio in H.* for they are Synonymous in a Borough. *R. Hard. 173.*

*De Messuagio five Tenemento vocat', the Black Swan.* *3 Mod. 238. 1 Sid. 295.*

So it shall be aided, if the Verdict finds the Defendant *Not Guilty* for a Part which is uncertain. *1 Sid. 295.*

Or, if the Plaintiff releases as to that. *1 Sid. 295. Hard. 58.*

[Ejectment lies in *C. B.* for Land in *Wales.* *Barnes 181.*

[The Court will not consolidate Declarations in Ejectment against different Persons, tho' the Title be the same in all. *Smith v. Crabb, H. 14 G. 2. Str. 1149.*

[But if there are several Ejectments against different Persons, and all the Ejectments for the same Premises, they shall be consolidated. *Barnes 176.*]

So the Declaration in Ejectment must shew a good Demise: And therefore if he declares upon a Demise of *10 Acr' Terræ et 20 Acr' Prati per Nomen 10 Acrar' Prati plus vel minus*, it is bad. *R. Yel. 166.* (2 Z. 2.) Must be upon a good Demise.

On a Demise of Tithes, without saying, by Deed. *R. 2 Cro. 613.*

Upon a Demise by *A. and Ann* his Wife, where she was named *Agnes.* *R. Cro. El. 776.*

Upon a Demise of the fourth Part of a Messuage, by Virtue whereof he entred into *Tenementa prædict'.* *Cont. Cro. El. 286:* for it shall be restrained to so much as was demised.

So, if the Declaration does not shew the *Vill*, where the Land demised lies, except in the *Per Nomen*, &c. *R. Cro. El. 822.*

But a Declaration of *Hilary Term*, upon a Demise within the same Term, is good. *1 Vent. 135.*

Or upon a Demise, *30 Feb. habendum a Die Dat'* (which is impossible) for the Lease commences immediately. *1 Vent. 137.*

Or upon a Demise *per Scriptum Obligator' habendum a Die Dat' Indenturæ prædict'.* *R. 1 Vent. 137.*

Or upon a Demise *20 Feb. habendum a Die Dat',* for it shall be intended to commence upon the Day of the Demise. *R. 2 Cro. 646.*

Or, *habendum from Michaelmas ante Dat'.* *R. Cro. El. 606.*

Or, *habendum a Confectione,* without saying when it was delivered. *R. Cro. El. 773.*

[Demise from Heir by Descent laid on the Day of the Death of the Ancestor to hold from the Day before, is good after Verdict. *Roe v. Hersey, M. 12 G. 3. 3 Wils. 274.*]

So, upon a Demise by a College or Ecclesiastical Person, without shewing that there was a Rent reserved, &c. pursuant to the *St. 13 El.* *R. Sav. 129.*

If the Declaration alledges a Demise, *Virtute Cujus* Defendant *fuit Possessionat' et postea eject'*, it is good, tho' the Entry or Ejectment is alledged at a Day precedent, blank or impossible. *R. 2 Cro. 96, 154, 312, 662. 2 Bul. 29. Dub. 1 Sid. 8. Cont. Cro. El. 766. R. cont. 3 Mod. 198.*

[The Court will on Consent, but not without, give Leave to enlarge the Time of the Demise. *Thrustout v. Gray, M. 9 G. 2. B. R. H. 165.*]

So Misprision in the Demise may be amended, if the Declaration delivered was good. *Vide Abatement, (L. 2.)*

[There can be no Alteration in the Declaration in the Issue, from the first Declaration delivered, only in the Defendant's Name. *Bass v. Bradford, M. 12 G. 2 Ld. Raym. 1411.*]



(2 Z. 3.) Plea.

When a Declaration is delivered to the Tenant in Possession, the Course now is that he, who claims Title, must procure himself to be admitted as a Defendant, and enter into the general Rule, whereby he agrees to appear and receive a Declaration, and plead *Not Guilty*, and at the Trial to confess *Lease, Entry, and Ouster*. \*

\* By the Sr.

4 Geo. 2. 28.

The Court may give Leave to the Landlord to defend with the Tenant in Possession, if he appears, or, if not, to defend alone.

[If Servants refuse to call their Master, or to take Declaration, the Court will order leaving it at the House to be good Service. *Douglas v. —*, M. 10 G. Str. 575.]

[If Copy of Declaration is tendered to Wife of Tenant in Possession, in the Shop, the Notice to appear is *offered to be read*, but she goes away, and Declaration is left in the Shop, the Court will grant Rule to shew Cause, why not good Service; so, if Tenant keeps out of the Way to avoid being served. *Doe v. Roe*, P. 5 G. 3. 2 Wilf. 263.]

[If Declaration is tendered (through a Window) and refused, and Violence threatened, 'tis sufficient to leave Declaration. *Barnes* 174.]

[Or if tendered, and on Non-acceptance left on the Floor, and the Subscription read, so that the Tenant who had retired might hear, it is good. *Barnes* 185.]

[And where Tenants abscond, Court will order Service on a Servant to be good. *Barnes* 188, 189, 190.]

[Or if Lunatick, on the Person who has the Custody. *Barnes* 190.]

[So, if Declaration is delivered to a Daughter or a Father, and owned by Tenant, 'tis good. *Barnes* 175, 176, 183.]

[If Tenant absconds, Declaration delivered to Servant, and another fixt on Door, is good. *Barnes* 173.]

[Service on Churchwardens and Overseers, for a House they rented for Lodging the poor, good. *Barnes* 181.]

[On the Wife of Tenant, as she informed Deponent, and he believes, good. *Barnes* 194.]

[Notice to appear given in Beginning (though not first Day) of *Michaelmas* Term, in *London*, good. *Barnes* 175.]

[The Notice must be to appear on the first Day in full Term; not on the *Es-join-day*. *Holdfast v. Freeman*, T. 9 G. 2. Str. 1049.]

[Appearance must be entered with *Filazer*, and marked on common Rule. *Barnes* 177.]

[The Declaration and Subscription is read to Wife through a Window, and then fixed to the Door, and Husband owns the Receipt, it is not good Service. *Barnes* 171.]

[Affidavit of Service on Wives of *A.* and *B.* who, or one of them, are Tenants, bad. *Barnes* 174.]

[So, on *A. B.* Tenant, or *C.* his Wife. *Barnes* 173.]

If the Plaintiff in Ejectment, or in an Action for the mesne Profits, afterward releases, he may be committed for a Contempt; for he is only Nominal. 1 Sal. 260.

By the St. 4 Geo. 2. 28. If no Tenant in Possession, the Declaration may be fixt on the Door of the House, or if no House, on some Notorious Part of the Land. \*

\* [ This Act seems to relate

only to Ejectments for Non-payment of Rent, where the Landlord has a Right to re-enter. ]

[Ejectment on vacant Possession in *London* or *Middlesex* may be moved any Time in Term. *Barnes* 172.]

[Landlord



[Landlord is not made Defendant in Cases of vacant Possession (except within the Act concerning Landlords and Tenants by Lease, with Clause of Re-entry) but he that first seals Lease on Premises must have Possession. *Barnes* 177.]

[Tenants are not obliged to appear, though indemnified. *Barnes* 173.]

[If Tenant in Possession refuse to appear and make Defence, there is no Relief. *Goodright v. Hart*, P. 2 G. 2. Str. 830. N. B. This was before, and was the Occasion of the Stat. 11 G. 2. c. 19. By which if Tenant does not appear, Judgment against casual Ejector, but Landlord may have Leave to appear and enter into common Rule and Execution shall be staid till further Order.]

[If Landlord obtains a Rule to be made Defendant, the Plaintiff at Trial must prove that Defendant or his Tenant was in Possession. *Smith v. Mann*, T. 21 & 22 G. 2. 1 *Wils.* 220.]

He, who claims Title, must be a Defendant with the Tenant in Possession. *Per C. B. M.* 7 An.

Or, he may appear alone by Order of the Court, or by Consent of the Attorney for the Plaintiff.

[The Court (of B. R.) will not order the Landlord to be made Defendant in the Room of the Tenant in Possession, on an Affidavit that he is a material Witness. *Bourne v. Turner*, T. 11 G. Str. 632.]

[If Ejectment is brought by one claiming as Heir of a Copyhold, and the Lord of the Manor, who claims by Escheat *pro Defectu Hæredis*, applies to be admitted to defend with the Tenant in Possession, or alone; the Court will direct the Lord to bring Ejectment against the Heir, and the Heir to be admitted to defend with Tenant, or alone; if the Lord refuses, they will discharge his Rule to be admitted; if the Heir refuses, they will admit the Lord to defend. *Fairclaim v. Sham-title*, H. 2 G. 3. 3 B. M. 1290]

[Landlord is not to be made Defendant without Tenant in Possession, though he refuses to appear, only joined. *Barnes* 172.]

[So if Tenant has quitted Possession. *Barnes* 175.]

So he, who claims Title, shall be joined as a Defendant, tho' the Plaintiff opposes it, and he is intitled to Privilege. 1 *Sal.* 256.

Tho' she is Wife to the Lessor. 1 *Sal.* 257.

But he shall not be joined upon the Plaintiff's Motion, without his Request. 1 *Sal.* 256.

Nor shall he be made a Plaintiff by Rule, who is intitled to Privilege. 2. 1 *Sal.* 256.

[The Court will order an Infant Lessor of the Plaintiff to name a good Plaintiff, to be answerable for Costs. *Noke v. Windham*, P. 12 G. Str. 694. *Throgmorton v. Smith*, P. 5 G. 2. Str. 932. *Birchman v. Noright*, T. 7 G. 2. B. R. H. 56.

[But not a Lessor having Privilege of Parliament. *Preston v. Lingen*, M. 8 G. Str. 479.]

So the Defendant may pray a special Rule to defend for so much.

If it be a Church, in which he ought to perform Divine Service, he may have a special Rule to defend for that. 1 *Sal.* 256.

[In Ejectment for a Chapel, the Parson cannot defend only for a Right to enter and perform Divine Service, notwithstanding *Salk.* 256. *Martin v. Davis*, M. 5 G. 2. Str. 914.]

So there may be a Rule to amend the Declaration and plead in a special Manner, to bring the Merits of the Case in Question. *Carth.* 180.

[Defendant need not plead the Statute of Limitations, for Plaintiff must shew a Right of Possession as well as of Property. *Taylor v. Horde*, H. 30 G. 2. 1 B. M. 60.]

[Though Defendant confesses Lease, &c. he may afterwards move to set aside Verdict for Variance. *Barnes* 175.]

[If an Affidavit, on which a Motion is originally made, is intitled in the Name of the casual Ejector, and the Rule to shew Cause, &c. is in the Name of the Tenant in Possession, it is wrong, and the Rule shall be discharged; for



it appears to be a different Cause, and a Rule in one Cause cannot be supported by an Affidavit in another. *Davenport v. Jackson*, P. 12 G. 2. *Andr.* 368.] 1

(2 Z. 4.) Judgment.

If the Defendant does not appear within four Days after the Beginning of the Term, after the Declaration delivered (if the Action is in *London* or *Middlesex*) upon an Affidavit of the Delivery of the Declaration to the Tenant himself or his Wife, before the Effoin Day of the same Term, with Notice to appear at the Beginning of the Term, there shall be Judgment against the Casual Ejector named in the Declaration, and thereupon an *Habere facias Possessionem*, to put the Plaintiff in Possession.

Or, upon Delivery to the Servant, if by Letter or otherwise the Tenant in Possession afterwards acknowledges Notice thereof. 1 *Sal.* 255.

[Declaration must be delivered before the Effoin-day of the Term, or no Judgment till next Term. *Barnes* 172.]

[Declaration of *Trinity*, with Notice to appear next *Hilary*, Appearance of *Michaelmas* is bad. *Barnes* 250.]

If the Plaintiff has Judgment for the Whole, when he had Title only to a Moiety, it is no Error. *Dub. Cro. Car.* 7.

So, if the Defendant does not appear within a Week after the Term, when the Action lies in another County, and an Affidavit is made of the Delivery of the Declaration before the Effoin Day of *Hilary* or *Trinity* Term, with Notice to appear the next Term.

If the Declaration be delivered in such County, before the Effoin Day of *Michaelmas* or *Easter* Term, with Notice to appear the next Term, upon such Affidavit there shall be a Rule for the Defendant to appear in *Hilary* or *Trinity* Term; and if upon Service of the Rule he does not appear accordingly, there shall be Judgment against the Casual Ejector.

But after Judgment signed, a Judge, before the Assizes, if Possession is not taken, may direct the Plaintiff to accept a Plea. *Sal.* 516.

If the Term expires *pendente Lite*, yet the Plaintiff may recover Damages, tho' not the Term. (*Vide* 2 *Str.* 1056.)

And the Term shall not be enlarged without Consent, tho' the Plaintiff was delayed by Injunction. 1 *Sal.* 257. *Mod. Ca.* 130. *Carth.* 3.

If the Declaration be delivered of a House or Land void of a Possessor, there must be a Lease executed upon the Land, &c. and before Judgment, there shall be an Affidavit of the Lease, Entry, &c. and a Rule upon Motion for a Peremptory Plea. *R.* 1 *Sal.* 255.

[There shall be a Rule for Judgment, on Affidavit of the Messuage being empty and Door shut, of Lessor entering by standing in the Threshold, and taking hold of the Knockers, Lease, Entry, Ouster and Delivery of Ejectment. *Bidgood v. Hawes*, P. 8 G. 2. *B. R. H.* 112.]

[Leaving Beer in an Alehouse-cellar, is keeping Possession, and if Judgment is signed on a Lease sealed as on a vacant Possession, it shall be set aside. *Savage v. Dent*, M. 10 G. 2. *Str.* 1064.]

But Motion for Judgment against the Casual Ejector in *London* or *Middlesex* will not be allowed, if it is not made within a Week after the first Day of *Michaelmas* or *Easter* Term, or within four Days after the first Day of *Hilary* or *Trinity* Term. *Per Rule*, Tr. 32 *Car.* 2. *Mills* 80.

Or there is not a new Notice given to the Tenant in Possession. 1 *Sal.* 257.

[Casual Ejector cannot confess Judgment. *Hooper v. Dale*, M. 9 G. *Str.* 531.]

If Judgment is obtained upon Service of *A.* who counterfeits himself Tenant in Possession, there shall be Restitution. *Mod. Ca.* 73.

[If Judgment is set aside, and Possession ordered to be restored, but Lessor of Plaintiff absconds, so the Rule ineffectual, a Writ of Restitution shall issue. *Barnes* 178.]



So if the Plaintiff was nonsuited, or had a Verdict against him in a former Ejectment for the same Tenements, he shall be restrained from Proceeding upon Motion, till he pays the Costs of the former Action. *4 Mod. 379.*

[If Plaintiff had Rule for Trial at Bar, but it being on wrong Demise, delivers new Ejectment, the Court will not grant new Trial at Bar, but on Payment of Costs of the former Ejectment. *Ld. Coningsby's Case, H. 9 G. Str. 548.*]

[Plaintiff shall not proceed in new Ejectment, till he has paid Costs of the first, though he has brought Writ of Error. *Grumble v. Bodilly, T. 9. G. Str. 554.*]

[If there is Judgment for Defendants in Ejectment on the Demise of Husband and Wife, (the Remainder being in the Wife, who proceeds after her Husband's Death) because Tenant for Life, though a Papist, educated Abroad, may conform; and on his Death, Wife brings new Ejectments against some of the former Defendants and others, the Court will stay Proceedings in the new, till the Costs of the old are paid. *Doe v. Hatberby, P. 14 G. 2. Str. 1152.*]

If the first Ejectment was in C. B. and there was a Rule there to stay him in a second till Costs paid, there shall be the same Rule in B. R. if he afterwards sues there. *1 Sal. 255.*

But the Defendant in a former Ejectment shall not be restrained, if the Verdict was against him, till he pays the Costs; for, tho' he was barred before, the new Ejectment by him is not vexatious. *R. 4 Mod. 379.*

So, if the Defendant brings Error, and afterwards delivers a Declaration in Ejectment, he shall not be bound to pay the Costs upon the first Ejectment. *1 Sal. 259.*

Yet the Court will stay all Proceedings on the second Ejectment, till Error determined. *1 Sal. 258.*

[If a Mortgagee brings Ejectment, the Court will order him to shew Cause, why, on Payment or bringing into Court Principal, Interest and Costs, Proceedings should not be stayed. *Anon. H. 7 G. Str. 413.*]

[On the Application of the Mortgagor, or his Assignee of the Equity of Redemption, the Court will stay Proceedings in Ejectment on Payment of Principal, Interest and Costs, without paying Money due on a Bond; but not if it was an Heir. *Archer v. Snatt, 21 H. G. 2. Str. 1107. Andr. 341.*]

[If Mortgagee has given Notice that he requires a Bond, (a Lien on the Estate) to be paid, as well as Mortgagee, there cannot be a Rule to stay Proceedings on Payment of Principal, Interest and Costs, on Mortgage only. *Barnes 177.*]

[But this extends not to Bond due to an Assignee in his own Right. *Barnes 182.*]

[On Payment of Principal, Interest and Costs, the Court will stop Proceedings in Ejectment on a Mortgage, and on the Bond for Performance of Covenants; and will discharge Defendant out of Custody, though he had agreed to convey Equity of Redemption to Plaintiff, if Plaintiff has not tendered him a Conveyance to be executed. *Skinner v. Stacey, M. 18 G. 2. Wils. 80.*]

[After Judgment on Re-entry for Non-payment of Rent, and before Writ of Possession executed, the Court will stay Proceedings, on Payment of Rent and Costs. *Goodtitle v. Holdfast, P. 4 G. 2. Str. 900.*]

[On staying Proceedings on Payment of Arrears of Rent and Costs, the Landlord shall only allow Land-tax for the Rent, and not what was paid more on account of Improvements. *Yeo v. Leman, T. 16 G. 2. Str. 1191. Wils. 21.*]

[On staying Proceedings, on Payment of Money due, the Prothonotary will make just Allowances. *Barnes 176.*]

[Rent due to Lessor of Plaintiff as Devisee, more due to him as Executor, Proceedings staid on paying what due to him as Devisee. *Barnes 184.*]

[In Ejectment on two Demises of different Lands, Judgment to recover *Terminum suum*, in the singular, is good. *Worral v. Bent, T. 3 G. 2. Str. 835.*]

[If there are two Counts in the Declaration on two Demises of different Persons of the same Premises, and Judgment is entered for Plaintiff on one Count, and for Defendant on the other; the Court, on Error will interpret the *Tenementa*



*menta prædict.* as to the second, to mean the *Term* in the Premises, and it will be well. *Fisher v. Hughes*, T. 5 G. 2. Str. 908.]

[Or if the Judgment is, that Plaintiff recover his *Terms* (in the Plural) on two Demises of the same Premises for the same Term, both as to Commencement and Duration; on Error brought, the Court, in order to support the Judgment, will intend, that the two Lessors were Joint-tenants, and made separate Leases. *Morres v. Barrey*, H. 16 G. 2. Str. 1180. 1 Wils. 1.]

[If Judgment is regularly signed, but without Loss of Trial, it may be set aside on Payment of Costs and taking notice of Trial. In B. R. as in C. B. *Dobbs v. Passer*, P. 7 G. 2. Str. 975.]

[The Court cannot stay Proceedings after special Verdict in Ejectment, though the Lessor of Plaintiff's Title is at an End; for he may proceed for Damages and Costs. *Thrustout v. Grey*, M. 10 G. 2. Str. 1056.]

[Not every Person claiming Title is Landlord within 11 G. 2. but one who is in some Degree of Possession, as by receiving Rent, &c. *Barnes* 193.]

[If Landlord (by Virtue of Stat. 11 G. 2. c. 19.) appears alone, and after Judgment for Plaintiff brings Error, Plaintiff cannot have Execution till Error determined. *Jones v. Edwards*, M. 19 G. 2. Str. 1241.]

[If the Landlord (on Tenant's not appearing) makes himself Defendant, and Plaintiff obtains Judgment against him, and moves for Leave to take out Execution against casual Ejector, and Defendant, who has regularly sued out Error before this, does not shew it for Cause against the Rule for Execution, which is made absolute, and Possession delivered, this shall not be afterwards set aside as irregular. *George v. Wisdom*, H. 32 G. 2. 2 B. M. 756.]

[If Landlord is added Defendant to one Tenant, who appears for Part, and defends alone for other Part where Tenant refuses to appear, Plaintiff shall have Judgment for this last Part against casual Ejector, with Stay of Execution. *Barnes* 179.]

[If some Defendants confess Lease, &c. and there is Verdict against them, and others do not confess, and are acquitted, Plaintiff shall have Judgment against casual Ejector. *Barnes* 174.]

[If Landlord made Defendant, does not appear to confess, &c. Execution shall be against the casual Ejector. *Barnes* 182, 185, 186.]

[The Court will not give Leave to take out Execution on Judgment against casual Ejector, after Verdict for Plaintiff, pending Error brought by Defendant. *Barnes* 208.]

[For Non-payment after Issue, it may be signed against Defendant, but not against casual Ejector. *Barnes* 253.]

[If Lessor of Plaintiff dies after Issue joined, and before the Affizes, and Plaintiff is nonsuited because Defendant does not confess Lease, &c. Executor of Lessor shall not have Costs taxed on the common Consent-rule. *Thrustout v. Bedwell*, T. 26 & 27 G. 2. 2 Wils. 7.]

[If in Ejectment against two, one dies after Issue, but before Trial, the Death must be suggested on the Plea-roll, but need not on the *Nisi prius* Roll, it must be awarded, that Proceedings stay against the Deceased, but no need of *quod quer. nil capiat*; and Judgment must be, not for a Moiety, but that Plaintiff recover his Term, but he must take Execution for no more than he has a Right to recover. *Far v. Denn*, T. 30 & 31 G. 2. 1 B. M. 362.]

[A Judgment in Ejectment is a Recovery of the Possession without Prejudice to the Right; and he who enters under it can only be possessed according to Right; and he who recovers a naked Possession only without Right, can convey no other to his Feoffee. *Taylor v. Horde*, H. 30 G. 2. 1 B. M. 60.]

[On a special Verdict it ought to appear, that Lessor of Plaintiff might enter at the Time he brought the Ejectment. *Ibid.*]

[A Lease under a Power made unfairly, and in Prejudice of those in Remainder, found in the Custody of the Maker at his Death, ought, at the Trial, to be presumed to have been surrendered, to let in the Statute of Limitations. *Ibid.* Vide Pojar.]



[One who recovers Land, Part of a Highway, must recover it subject to the Easement, and the Sheriff must deliver Possession subject to it. *Goodtitle v. Alker*, H. 30 G. 2. 1 B. M. 133.]

[The nominal Plaintiff and casual Ejector are to be considered as the fictitious Form of an Action really brought by the Lessor of the Plaintiff against the Tenant in Possession, who are substantially the only Parties to the Suit.]

[There is no Distinction between Judgment on Verdict, or by Default.]

[An Action for mesne Profits is consequential to a Recovery in Ejectment, and may be brought by Lessor of Plaintiff in his own Name, or that of the nominal Lessee.]

[The Tenant is concluded by the Judgment, and cannot controvert the Title; consequently, cannot controvert Plaintiff's Possession, which is Part of his Title.]

This Judgment only concludes the Parties, as to the Subject-Matter of it; beyond the Time laid, it proves nothing at all.]

[As to the Length of Time the Tenant has occupied, or as to the Value, the Judgment proves nothing; therefore they must be proved, and the Occupation must be within the Time laid in the Demise. *R. by all the Judges unanimously. Allin v. Parker*, M. 32 G. 2. 2 B. M. 665.]

[If Tenant in Possession absconds, and Plaintiff (the Landlord) serves his House-keeper, and fixes another Copy of Declaration on the Premises, on Motion and Service of the Rule in like Manner, Judgment shall be entred against casual Ejector. *Sprightly v. Dunch*, H. 1 G. 3. 2 B. M. 1116. *Fenn v. Denn*, T. 1 G. 3. 2 B. M. 1181.]

[The Court will not arrest Judgment of *Hilary*, 1 G. 3. because the Declaration alleges Defendant entred against the Peace of the said King, and lays the Demise in the thirty-third Year of the said King. *Small v. Cole*, P. 1 G. 3. 2 B. M. 1159.]

[If the Declaration is wrong intituled, (as 17 G. instead of 16 & 17 G.) no Rule for Judgment. *Barnes* 186.]

[On Nonsuit for want of confessing Lease, &c. Plaintiff must proceed for Costs on the common Rule; if, instead thereof, he takes *Fi. Fa.* it shall be set aside. *Barnes* 182.]

[On Judgment against the casual Ejector, mesne Profits should be recovered from the Delivery of Declaration to Tenant in Possession, or from actual Demand; on Judgment against Tenant in Possession, (or Landlord) from *Ouster* admitted by common Consent-rule. *Barnes* 87.]

[Actions for mesne Profits should not be favoured, as they tend to create double Expence, and Plaintiff should be ready at Trial of Ejectment to prove his Damages. *Ibid.*]

[In Action for mesne Profits, if the Tenant has been served, but has not entered into the common Rule, the Title needs not be proved, but Possession must be proved in both; if he has entred into common Rule, if Action is by Lessor, his Possession must be proved, if by Lessee, it need not. *Barnes* 456, 472, 473.]

[Action for mesne Profits may be brought in Name of nominal Plaintiff, after Judgment by Default against casual Ejector; Costs of Ejectment inserted in Declaration as consequential Damages; on Trial, it is sufficient to give in Evidence, the Judgment, Writ of Possession, and Return of Execution, Defendant's Occupation of Premises, their Value, and Costs of Ejectment. *Barnes* 472, 473.]

[If a Rule to defend for two-thirds, and Judgment for the Rest, there should be an Indorsement of what Part to take Possession. *Barnes* 191.]

[If Judge who tried Cause reports that general Verdict was good for Part, bad for Part; Rule that Plaintiff shall take Possession of that Part only which Judge reported good. *Barnes* 468.]

[If Judgment is regularly obtained against casual Ejector, the Tenant having neglected to give Notice to his Landlord, (an Infant) the Court will set aside



Judgment and Writ of Possession, order Tenant to pay Costs, and Landlord to be made Defendant under Terms. *Doe v. Roe*, M. 7 G. 3. 4 B. M. 1996.]

[Judgment signed against casual Ejector, for Mistake in Body of Plea of Name of Lessor of Plaintiff, instead of nominal Plaintiff, shall be set aside with Costs. *Barnes* 191.]

[If Declaration is delivered without Prothonotary's Name on it, yet on Motion the Court will make Rule for Judgment, unless Appearance in the usual Time, Notice of Prothonotary's Name being given. *Barnes* 192, 193.]

Proceedings shall be staid, if the Premises are Lands in ancient Demesne. *Barnes* 194.]

### (3 A. 1.) Proceeding in a Writ of Entry.

*Vide Dum fuit  
infra Estate  
tem, (A.)*

**A** WRIT of Entry is of divers Natures. *Vide Action*, (D. 2.)  
The Process is Summons and *Grand Cape*, and after Appearance a *Petit Cape*.

And therein shall be a View, Imparlance, Voucher, *Aid Prier*, and Resceit.

A Writ of Entry *sur Disseisin* lies only against the Tenant of the Freehold. (*Vide Com. Att.* 132 or 157. *Edit.* 1695. *West. Symb.* 2 Pt. 76. b.)

And if it is upon a Disseisin by the Tenant himself to the Demandant or his Ancestors, it is in the Nature of an Affise, and is called a Writ of Entry in the *Quibus*. (*Vide F. N. B.* 191. C.)

If upon a Disseisin by any, by whom the Tenant claims, it shall be a Writ of Entry in the *Per*. (*Vide F. N. B.* 191. D.)

If upon a Disseisin by B. to whom A. owes Title, by whom the Tenant claims, it shall be in the *Per & Cui*. *Ibid.*

If upon a Disseisin beyond these Degrees, it shall be a Writ of Entry in the *Post*. (*Vide F. N. B.* 191. D. 192. F.)

A Writ of Entry *sur Disseisin in le Post* lies at the Common Law.

So upon Intrusion, but it did not lie upon Alienation in the *Post*, till the *St. Marl.* 52 H. 3. 30.

### (3 A. 2.) To have a Common Recovery.

(3 A. 2.)  
The Manner  
of passing it.  
When it shall  
bar an Intail,  
*Vide Estates*,  
(B. 27, &c.)

Upon a Writ of Entry *sur Disseisin in le Post*, the Common Recovery for Assurance of Lands is usually suffered.

And for passing such Recovery, an Attorney of C. B. must make a Note of the *Præcipe*, by which the Cursitor may draw the Writ of Entry, and which mentions the Demandant, Tenant, and the Particulars of the Land. (*Comp. Att.* 133. or 155. *Edit.* 1695.)

This Note shall be entred upon the Remembrance of the Prothonotary, with the *Teste* and Return of the Writ of Entry, and the Names of the Vouchees, and of the Sheriff who makes the Return. (*Com. Att.* 132. or 155.)

If the Tenant and Vouchee appear in Person at the Bar, the Recovery may be suffered at the Bar before the Writ of Entry is sealed. (*Vide Com. Att.* 132. or 157.)

If the Tenant or Vouchee do not appear in Person, there must be a Warrant for an Attorney to appear for them. (*Vide Com. Att.* 133. or 158.)

And the Party must appear before him, who takes the Warrant of Attorney, and acknowledge the Warrant, upon which the Judge or Commissioners subscribe their Names and the Day of the Caption. *Ibid.*

Any Judge or Baron, and any Serjeant in his Circuit, may take a Warrant of Attorney without a *Dedimus Potestatem*. *Ibid.*

If any other takes it, he must have a *Dedimus Potestatem*. *West. Symb.* 2 Pt. 76. b.

After the Warrant of Attorney acknowledged, a Writ of Entry shall be sued. (*Vide Com. Att.* 133. or 138.)

And a Fine for Alienation shall be paid upon it, as upon a Fine. (*Vide West. Symb.* 2 Pt. 76. b.)



Then it shall be sealed, and delivered to the Prothonotary, who enters it and endorses the Return, and makes a Copy of the Count, and re-delivers them to the Attorney. (*Vide Com. Att. 123, 124. or 158, 159*)

If the Recovery is with single Voucher, or with double, and the Vouchee appears in Person, when the Tenant has made his Warrant of Attorney, and the Writ of Entry is sealed, entred and returned, the Recovery may pass at the Bar the same Term. (*Vide Com. Att. 124. or 159.*)

But, if the Vouchee does not appear in Person but by Attorney, there must be a Summons *ad Warrantizandum* for him, as well as a Warrant of Attorney. (*Vide Com. Att. 123, 124. or 158, 159.*)

By the *St. 16 Car. 6.* The Return of the Summons shall be at the fifth Return after the *Teste* inclusive.

And at the Return of the Summons the Recovery may pass.

So a Common Recovery may be suffered upon a Writ of Right upon a *Præcipe in Capite*. (*Vide West. Symb. 2 Pt. 79.*)

But the Demandant need not appear in Person, or by Attorney. (*Vide Com. Att. 123. or 158.*)

After the Recovery is passed, the Writ of Entry shall be filed with the *Custos Brevium*. (*Vide Com. Att. 157. West Symb. 2 Pt. 77. b.*)

And by the *St. 23 El. 3.* it may be inrolled in the Office of Inrolments, and if it is afterwards lost, the Inrolment shall be of the same Effect, as if the Writ was extant. *Lit. 299.*

So, if a Writ of Entry is lost out of the Office, when it appears to be once filed, upon a Petition to the *Chancellor* it may be supplied by a new Writ *nunc pro tunc*. *In C. B. H. 8 Ann. Semb. Lit. 299.*

But, if it does not appear that it was ever filed, it shall not be supplied. *R. Lit. 299.*

A Writ of Entry for a Common Recovery ought to be against him, who has the Freehold of the Estate: \* And therefore, if it is against him in Remainder after an Estate for Life, it is Error. *R. 2 Leo. 57.*

(3 A. 3.)  
Against whom  
a Writ of En-  
try lies.  
\* By *St. 14*

*G. 2. 20.* the Recovery shall be good, without the Surrender of Freehold Leases at reserved Rents. And by the *same Statute*, it is sufficient if the Deed or Fine to make a Tenant to the *Præcipe* be levied or executed before the End of the Term, Great Sessions, Session or Assises in which the Recovery is suffered.

How a good Tenant to the *Præcipe* shall be made, *Vide Recovery*, (B. 3.)

But it is sufficient that the Tenant has the Freehold before the Return of the Writ of Entry, tho' he had not at the *Teste*. (*Vide Com. Att. 157.*)

Or at any Time before Judgment, tho' it is after the Return of the Writ and Voucher. *Sbo. 347.*

So a Common Recovery by a Tenant in Fee is a Bar to him and his Heirs, tho' it is not against the Tenant of the Freehold. *D. Ray. 323.*

So a Recovery by Husband and Wife of the Wife's Land bars them and their Heirs. *Pr. Reg. 490. Cro. Car. 389.*

So a Recovery by *Cestuy que Trust* in Tail bars the Estate-tail in Equity, tho' there be not a legal Tenant of the Freehold. *Vide Chancery*, (4 S. 4.)

A Writ of Entry lies of all Things demandable in a *Præcipe*. *Vide West. Symb. 2 Pt. 77. a.*

(3 A. 4.)  
Of what  
Things.

[Of an Advowson in gross, and one Acre of Land, *sur disseisin in le Post*. *Bayley v. University of Oxford*, P. 33 G. 2. 2 *Wils. 116.*]

But it does not lie of a Garden, Croft, or Cottage. *1 Rol. 2.*

Nor de *Superiori Camera*. (*Vide West. Symb. 2 Pt. 77. b.*)

Nor de *Stagno, Fossato, Piscariâ*. (*Vide ibidem.*)

Nor de *Communia Pastur'*. (*Vide ibidem.*)

Nor of Services, as Homage, Fealty, &c. (*Vide ibidem.*)

Nor of Estovers, *Minerâ, Fodinâ, Mercatu*. (*Vide ibidem.*)

Nec de *Selione, Bovatâ, or Virgatâ Terræ*, for they are uncertain. (*Vide ibidem.*)

Nor



Nor ought to name the same Thing twice; for it will be *bis petit*. (*Vide ibidem.*)

Nor de Tenemento. *Semb. Mo. 691.*

The Writ must describe the Lands demanded in a *Vill*, Parish, or Hamlet. *Hut. 105.*

Or in a Place known out of the *Vill*, Parish, or Hamlet. *Hut. 105. 2 Mod. 49.*

As within the Liberty of *S.* for this is in the Nature of a Place known, and it will be good for Lands in a *Vill* within the same Liberty. *R. 2 Mod. 48.*

But if it mentions a *Vill*, and a Hamlet within the same *Vill*, it is bad. (*Vide West. Symb. 2 Pt. 77. b.*)

Or a Place known within a *Vill* or Hamlet. *Hut. 105.*

So, if it is agreed to have a Recovery of *Southwick Marsh* in *Cambey* Island in the Parish of *N.* and the Recovery is of Lands in *A. B.* and *Cambey*, omitting *N.* the Land in *N.* does not pass, for *Cambey*, tho' it is a Place known, is within several Parishes. *R. Hut. 105.*

Yet, if a Recovery be of a Manor, this extends to a Manor in Reputation. *Cont. Noy 7.*

And to Land reputed of the Manor; if, by the Indenture to lead the Uses, it was intended to be conveyed. *R. 1 Vent. 51, 52. 1 Sid. 190.*

So, if the Recovery is of Land in *A.* and there is a Parish and a *Vill* in it called *A.* and by the Indenture it appears, that the Recovery was intended of the Land in the Parish of *A.* it shall be good for Lands in the Parish. *R. Mod. 250. 2 Mod. 233. 2 Vent. 31.*

(3 A. 5.)  
Count.

When a common Recovery is suffered, the Demandant counts, and the Defendant makes Defence as in an adverse Action.

(3 A. 6.)  
Vouchers

If the Recovery is upon double Voucher, the Tenant vouches the Tenant in Tail, or him who is intended to be barred by the Recovery, and prays that he may be summoned.

When the Vouchee appears, the Demandant shall count against him, and he vouches the common Vouchee.

And in a Writ of Entry *Sur Disseisin in le Post*, any one may be vouched, and he need not be within the Degrees.

The Vouchee must appear either by Attorney, or in Person. *1 Leo. 86.*

And regularly, when he appears by Attorney, he must acknowledge his Warrant, and the Day of the Caption shall be returned. *Vide ante, (3 A. 2.)*

And the Warrant of Attorney and *Dedimus Potestatem* (if it is acknowledged upon a *Dedimus Potestatem*) ought regularly to be dated after the Summons and *Warrantizand*.

Yet, if they are tested before the Summons, it will be good. *R. 1 Lev. 130. 1 Sid. 213. Ray. 70.*

Or the Warrant of Attorney is tested after Appearance; for it shall be intended, that he appeared without Process, as he may. *R. 1 Sid. 213. Ray. 70, 96.*

And, if there be a Writ of Summons, he may afterwards appear by Attorney, or in Person. *R. 1 Leo. 86.*

But if there is not a Writ of Summons, he cannot appear by Attorney. *R. 1 Leo. 86.*

Yet, if the Appearance by Attorney is entred by the Court without Summons, it is well. *R. 1 Leo. 291.*

So, if the Vouchee makes a Warrant of Attorney, and dies in the Morning of the first Day of the Term, and the Recovery passes the same Day, it will be good. *R. 1 Co. 93. 106. b. Mo. 136.*

But if the Vouchee, after the Warrant of Attorney made, dies before the Term, it will be Error. *D. 2 Vent. 90.*

And in such Case the Court will stay the Passing of the Recovery. *R. 2 Vent. 90.*

[The



[The Death of the Vouchee before Judgment is Error, and may be assigned as such. *Sheepshanks v. Lucas*, M. 31 G. 2. 1 B. M. 410.]

[If the Vouchee dies six Days before the Return of the Writ of Summons, it is Error, and the Judgment cannot be made good by Relation to the first Day of Term; and tho' it appears on the Face of the Record, that the Vouchee appeared by Attorney at the Return of the Writ of Summons, yet Plaintiff is not estopped to assign it for Error, for it is collateral Matter, and not contrary to the Record. *Wynne v. Wynne*, M. & H. 17 G. 2. Wilf. 35, 42.]

[If the Writ of Summons is returnable at a Return within the Term, the Escoin-day of which is a Sunday, and on that Sunday the Vouchee dies, the Recovery is bad; for the Judgment cannot relate to any Day prior to the Return, and Judgment cannot be given on a Sunday. *Swann v. Broome*, M. 5 G. 3. 3 B. M. 1595. Affirmed (on the Opinion of all the Judges) in the House of Lords, 2d May, 1766.]

After an Imparlane allowed and Default of the Common Vouchee, there shall be Judgment against the Tenant, and that he recover in Value against the Vouchee, and he against the Common Vouchee. *Vide West Symb. 2 Pt. Tit. Recoveries.* (3. A. 7.) Judgment and Execution.

After Judgment an *Habere facias Seisinam* shall be awarded.

Which shall be tested upon the Day of the Return of the Writ of Summons, or (if there was no Summons) of the Writ of Entry. (*Vide West Symb. 2 Pt. 77. b.*)

And it shall be returnable *indilate*, or at a Day certain. (*Vide Com. Att. 157.*)

Upon which the Sheriff returns, that he delivered Seisin. (*Vide West Symb. 2 Pt. 77. b.*)

The Writs of Summons and of Seisin, as well as the Writ of Entry, shall be filed with the *Custos Brevium*. (*Vide West Symb. 2 Pt. 77. b.*)

If Tenant in Tail suffers a Recovery the Recoverors are not in Possession till Execution sued by a Writ of Seisin.

Tho' he had made a Lease for Years, and the Recovery was of the Reversion. R. 1 Co. 94. a. 106. a.

But Execution may be sued out, tho' the Tenant in Tail dies before the Recovery executed. Co. Lit. 361. b. R. 1 Co. 94. a. 106. a. Mo. 137.

And if Execution is sued and returned upon Record, it is well, tho' Seisin was not actually given, nor the Recoveror entred. Dub. 2 Leo. 48.

By the St. 23 El. 3. The Writs of Entry and Summons, and Warrants of Attorney, may be inrolled, &c.

And no Recovery shall be reverfable for false *Latin*, Rasure, Interlining, Misentring the Warrant of Attorney, Misreturning or Not-returning of the Sheriff, or other Want of Form.

How Error shall be sued to reverse a Common Recovery, *Vide Tb. Br. 99, 100, &c.*

A Common Recovery is a Record, and must be pleaded intire. Hob. 24.

So, if a Common Recovery is pleaded, it must be shewn to be a good Recovery. *Vide how pleaded, Lut. 833, 1550, 963.* (3 A. 8.) How a Recovery shall be pleaded.

He must plead that the Recovery was executed, for till Execution he was seised in Tail as before. R. Jon. 10. Lut. 1550. R. cont. but Lev. makes a *Quare*, 2 Lev. 31.

And therefore, if he says That a Recovery was had *de Tenementis prædict'*, it is bad; for he ought to shew that it was by such Names, of which a *Præcipe* lies. R. Mo. 691.

So, if he pleads that A. being seised in Tail. a *Præcipe* was brought against B. *ad tunc Tenen' liberi Tenementi*, without shewing how he had the Freehold, it is bad. R. 1 Mod. 218. 2 Mod. 70. Semb. cont. Lut. 1549.



Or that *A.* being seised for Life, Remainder to *B.* in Tail, a Recovery was had against *B.* *tunc tenen' Liberi Tenementi, &c.* 3 Co. 59. a.

So, if he says that *Castuy que Use* entred *super Recuperationem predictam*, and was seised in Fee, it is bad; for he ought to shew Entry or Execution by Force of the Recovery, and Seisin by Force of the *St.* 27 H. 8. 10. R. Jon. 10.

[If a special Verdict finds a common Recovery, but does not find Writ of Seisin or Execution, no Advantage can be taken of the Recovery; nor shall a *Venire facias de novo* go, tho' there was in Fact a Writ of Seisin and a Return, as appears by a Verdict in another Cause. *Lewis v. Witham*, P. 16 G. 2. Str. 185. Affirmed on Error in Parliament, by the unanimous Opinion of *Hardwicke*, C. and all the Judges. P. 17 G. 2. Wils. 48.]

### (3 B) Proceeding in Error.

#### (3 B. 1.) In what Court it shall be brought.

(3 B. 1.)  
When in the  
same Court.

**E**RROR shall be brought in the same Court, where the Judgment was, or in another Court.

Error may be in the same Court, where the Judgment was given, when the Error is not assigned for any Fault in the Court, but for some Defect in the Execution of Process. 1 Rol. 746. l. 6. Tel. 157. F.N.B. 21. I.

So for Default of the Sheriff or other Officer upon an irregular Process: As, if the Defendant is outlawed upon an *Exigent* awarded before a *Pluries Capias*, or upon a *Capias ad satisfaciendum* where no *Capias* lies in Process. 7 H. 6. 28. b. R. Dy. 196. a. 1 Rol. 746. l. 15, &c.

So, for Misprision of the Clerk: As, for false *Latin*, &c. 1 Rol. 746. l. 9. F.N.B. 21. I.

So, for Default in Execution. R. 1 Rol. 746. l. 11.

So, for Error in Fact: As, that the Defendant appeared by Attorney, being an Infant; that the Plaintiff was a *Feme Covert*: or died before Issue, &c. R. 1 Rol. 747. l. 5, 20.

And for Error in Fact, it must be in the same Court. 1 Sid. 208. except where it was in the *Exchequer*. R. 3 Lev. 38. Vide Post, (3 B. 4.)

[Error *Coram Vobis* lies not on a Judgment after Affirmance in *Exchequer-chamber*. *Lambell v. Pretty John*, H. 12 G. Str. 690.]

So in Criminal Cases upon Indictment, Error may be in B. R. upon a Judgment in the same Court, as well for Error in Law as for Error in Fact. R. 1 Lev. 149.

But *semb.* that it was only for Error in Fact. 1 Sid. 208.

But Error in the same Court, which *Coram vobis residet*, does not lie for Default of the Court itself: As, if Error be assigned for Matter in Law. 1 Rol. 746. l. 4. R. Mo. 186.

Or for Default in *Adjudicatione Executionis*. R. 1 Rol. 746. l. 55.

Or for Default of a Continuance. R. Dy. 196. a.

[If Writ of Error be quashed for any Fault but Variance, Error *Coram Vobis* lies. *Cooper v. Ginger*, M. 11 G. Str. 606. Ld. Raym. 1403.]

(3 B. 2.)  
When in  
C. B.

Error lies in C. B. of a Judgment before Justices of Assize, 1 Rol. 745. l. 39. But it was R. cont. Dy. 250. 1 Leo. 55. 3 Leo. 159.

So, of a Judgment in *London*, or other inferior Court. F.N.B. 20. D.

So, a Writ of false Judgment lies in C. B. as well as in B. R. 2 Inst. 138.

(3 B. 3.)  
In B. R.

Error lies in B. R. of a Judgment in C. B. 1 Rol. 744. l. 46. 4 Inst. 22.

Or of a Judgment upon the Plea-Roll in *Chancery*. Dy. 315. 1 Rol. 744. l. 55. 4 Inst. 80. Pl. Com. 393. a.



Or in a County Palatine. Dy. 321. Dav. 62. 1 Rol. 745. l. 10. 21 H.

7. 33. b. Or in the Cinque Ports. Dub. 1 Sid. 166. Vide cont. infra.

So, of a Judgment in Ireland. 1 Rol. 745. l. 22. Dav. 62. 7 Co. 18. a. Vau. 290, 298. F.N.B. 24. C. 3 Mod. 170.

Or in any of the King's Dominions: As, Calais, &c. Vau. 290, 402. Cont. Kel. 202. b. Acc. 4 Inst. 282. Cont. 21 H. 7. 33. b.

So in Wales. Cont. 1 Rol. 745. l. 27, 30. 21 H. 7. 33. b. By the St. 28

H. 8. 3. \* In a real Action, tho' Error in a personal Action is before the Pre-  
fident and Council of the Marshes. Mo. 248.

So, in an Ejectment in Wales; tho' it is a mixt Action. R. Mo. 248.

So Error lies in B. R. upon a Judgment against a Peer attainted before the Lord  
High Steward. Per Twissd. 1 Sid. 208. 1 Lev. 149.

And upon a Judgment at the Sessions of Old Baily by Commission. 2 Leo.

107. So, upon a Judgment in London before the Mayor, upon an Information. 2

Cro. 538. Vide infra.

But Error does not lie in B. R. of a Judgment in the Exchequer. 4 Inst. 71.

106. Or of a Judgment before Justices in Eyre. 1 Rol. 745. l. 35.

Or of a Judgment in London. 2 Leo. 107. Vide supra.

Or a Judgment in the Cinque Ports. 1 Rol. 745. l. 5. R. Dy. 376. Dub.

1 Sid. 166. Vide supra.

Or a Judgment in the Stannaries. 1 Rol. 745. l. 20.

Nor upon a Judgment in a Summary Way before the Censors of the College of  
Physicians. R. 1 Sal. 144.

Nor upon a Judgment in B. R. upon a Case stated sent to them by Chancery.  
Mo. Ca. in Eq. 5.

By the St. 27 El. 8. On Judgment in B. R. in Debt, Detinue, Covenant, (3 B. 4.)  
Account, Action upon the Case, Trespass, or Ejectment, the Party grieved may  
remove the Record into the Exchequer, before the Justices of C. B. and Barons  
of the Exchequer, who, or six of them at least, may affirm or reverse the Judg-  
ment, but not for Want of Jurisdiction in B. R. or Want of Form, &c. (D. 6.)  
Lev. Ent. 82.

And this extends to Debt upon the St. 2 Ed. 6. 13. for not setting out his  
Tithes. Cro. Car. 142. 1 Sid. 240.

And Debt upon the St. of Usury. Dub. 1 Sid. 240. D. cont. 5 Mod. 230.

Tho' the Action be by the King and Party. D. Cro. Car. 142. R. Ray.

275. Cont. 1 Vent. 49.

And Error lies in the Exchequer for Error in Fact, as well as for Error in Law.

R. Cro. El. 731. R. 2 Cro. 5. R. Hob. 5. Per 3 J. Berkley cont. Cro. Car.

514. Vide infra.

And it shall be tried by Nisi prius out of the Exchequer. Cro. Car. 514.

So for Error in Proceedings in B. R. 5 Co. 28. a.

But Error does not lie by this Statute in the Exchequer, when the Suit is com-  
menced in B. R. by Original. D. 1 Sand. 346. 1 Sid. 424.

Nor upon a Judgment in B. R. in a Writ of Error. 2 Bul. 162.

Nor where the King is a Party: As, in an Action by qui tam, &c. Ley 82.  
(Vide supra.)

Nor in an Action not mentioned in the Statute, for it shall not be extended by  
Equity: As, in Rescous, tho' it is of the Nature of Trespass. R. 2 Cro. 171.

Nor in Replevin. Cro. Car. 142. 2 Rol. 140.

In Scandalum Magnatum, for it is not a mere Action upon the Case, but founded  
upon the St. 2 R. 2. R. Cro. Car. 142. R. 1 Sid. 143. Jon. 194, 195. 1

Vent. 49. R. Ley 82. Jon. 423.

[Error does not lie in the Exchequer upon an Award of Execution in a Scire  
facias only, but the Writ must also include the Judgment in the former Action;

no



not founded on the Merits of the Cause is not within *Stat. 27 Eliz. c. 8. Crow v. Maddock, M. 12 G. 2. Andr. 287.*

Nor in a *Scire facias* against Bail *R. cont. Cro. El. 730. R. acc. 2 Cro. 171. Fel. 157. Hob. 72. 2 Cro. 384. R. acc. Cro. Car. 300.*

Or, a *Scire facias* against an Executor or Administrator upon a Judgment in Debt. *Adm. cont. 2 Cro. 186. Dub. Cro. Car. 286. Semb. acc. per 3 J. Cro. cont. Cro. Car. 464. Cont. per Hale, Mod. 79. and per Holt, 1 Sal. 263.*

Nor in a *Scire facias* upon a Judgment in Debt or other Action named in the *St. 27 El.* after an Affirmance of the first Judgment in the *Exchequer. R. 5 Mod. 230. 1 Sal. 263.*

So Error does not lie in the *Exchequer* for Error in Fact, except such by which the Writ abates. *R. Hob. 5. R. 2 Lev. 38. Vide supra.*

So, if a Writ of Error in the *Exchequer* is discontinued, after the Record removed, Error does not lie, which *Coram vobis, &c.* but there must be a new Writ of Error. *R. Jon. 14. Semb. cont. 2 Cro. 135. R. acc. 2 Cro. 384, 620.*

(3 B. 5.)  
In the Exchequer Chamber.

By the *St. 31 Ed. 3. 12.* On Complaint of Error in the *Exchequer*, the Lord Chancellor and Lord Treasurer shall cause the Record to come before them, and taking the Justices and other Sages as to them seemeth, and calling the Barons to hear their Informations, and the Causes of their Judgments, shall examine the Business, and if they find any Error amend the Rolls, and send them to the *Exchequer, &c.* for Execution.

Before, Error in the *Exchequer* was examined in Parliament, or before special Commissioners. *4 Inst. 105. Vide Parliament, (L. 6.)*

The Chancellor and Treasurer are the Judges here, and Judgment shall be entred pursuant to their Sentence, tho' the other Justices differ in Opinion. *4 Inst. 105. R. 7 W. 3. inter Att. Gen. and Hornby. 5 Mod. 42. R. 8 H. 7. 13. a.*

And therefore, if there is no Chancellor or Treasurer, Error cannot be brought. *Dub. Hard. 147.*

But by the *St. 16 Car. 2. 2.* If the Chancellor or Treasurer, or either of the Chief Justices, be present, Error shall not abate or be discontinued; but no Judgment shall be given unless both Lord Chancellor and Treasurer be present; or by the *St. 20 Car. 2. 4.* If Lord Keeper be present in the Vacancy of Lord Treasurer.

The Writ of Error shall be directed to the Treasurer and Barons; for the Record is in their Custody. *4 Inst. 105. Sav. 36. 1 Co. 11.*

And it lies upon a Judgment, where the Trial is by Records, as well as upon a Judgment by Confession, upon a Verdict or a Demurrer. *R. 4 Leo. 104, 105.*

So it will be Error, if the Chancellor and Treasurer do not call in the other Justices. *Semb. 8 H. 7. 13.*

Error does not lie in the *Exchequer* Chamber on an Award of Execution only. *Bertie v. Clutterbuck, M. 12 G. 2. Str. 1102.*

(3 B. 6.)  
In Parliament, &c.  
Vide Parliament, (C. 1, &c.)

Error of a Judgment in *B. R.* lies in Parliament. *4 Inst. 21.*

As well for Error in a Judgment there given upon a Writ of Error, as in an Original Cause. *1 Rol. 745. l. 25. 2 Sand. 214. Ha. J. P. 21. Godb. 247.*

So tho' Error may be in the *Exchequer*, by the *St. 27 El. 8.* in several Cases; yet it may be in Parliament immediate. *R. Ca. in Parl. 56.*

Or after Judgment in the *Exchequer. Ca. Parl. 110.* And this by the *St. 27 El. 8.*

So Error lies in Parliament upon a Judgment in the *Exchequer* Chamber. *Ca. Parl. 12, 58.*

But upon an Original Judgment in the *Exchequer*, Error does not lie in Parliament, before it is affirmed in the *Exchequer* Chamber. *Ca. Parl. 56. Sal. 511.*

So upon a Judgment in *Chancery*, it lies in Parliament as well as in *B. R.* *D. 37 H. 6. 14. b. 1 Rol. 745. l. 4.*



So upon a Judgment before Justices in Eyre. 1 *Rol.* 745. l. 35.  
 Or a Judgment before Commissioners at *St. Martins*. 2 *Sand.* 228.  
 So Error lies in Parliament upon an Attainder for Treason; for tho' the *St.* 33  
*H.* 8. 20. says, That Judgment of Attainder by Common Law shall be of as  
 good Force, as if done by Authority of Parliament, this shall be intended of a  
 lawful Attainder. *Ha.* 7. *P.* 19.  
 So upon a Judgment for the King as well as for a common Person. *Ha.*  
 7. *P.* 22.  
 So upon a Judgment in Appeal by which the Defendant was acquitted. *H.*  
*Parl.* 20.  
 But it does not lie in Parliament upon a Judgment in *C. B.* before it is affirmed  
 in *B. R.* *H. Parl.* 20; 21.  
 Error of a Judgment in the *Hustings* of *London* lies before Commissioners at *St. Martin's*. *F. N. B.* 23. *E.* 1 *Rol.* 745. l. 50. 4 *Inst.* 247. 1 *Lev.* 309. *In other Courts.*  
 2 *Sand.* 228.  
 Of a Judgment before the Sheriffs of *London*, lies in the *Hustings* there.  
*F. N. B.* 22. *H.* 4 *Inst.* 247, 8.  
 Of a Judgment in the *Cinque Ports*, lies before the Warden of the *Cinque Ports*  
 at *Shepway*. 1 *Rol.* 745. l. 7. *Vide Franchises*, (*E.* 2.)  
 Of a Judgment in the *Stanneries* an Appeal lies to the Warden of the *Stanne-*  
*ries*, and from him to the Prince, or, if no Prince, to the King's Council. 1  
*Rol.* 745. l. 20.

## (3 B. 7.) Upon what Judgment.

Error lies of any Judgment in a Court of Record.  
 Tho' it be void, as being out of the Jurisdiction in an inferior Court. 1 *Rol.*  
 744. l. 30.  
 Tho' it be upon a Writ of false Judgment; for the last Judgment is of Record.  
 1 *Rol.* 744. l. 27.  
 It lies upon a Judgment for Costs upon a Nonsuit. 1 *Rol.* 744. l. 23. [*Newell*  
*v. Pidgeon*, *M.* 6 *G.* *Str.* 235.]  
 Upon a Judgment in *Scire facias* upon a Statute or Recognizance. *Dy.* 315.  
 1 *Rol.* 744. l. 40. 751. l. 45.  
 Upon a Judgment by any Judge or Court of Record, which acts according to  
 the Course of the Common Law, tho' newly erected by Act of Parliament. *R.*  
 1 *Sal.* 263.  
 Upon a Judgment on an Indictment. *Adm.* 1 *Sal.* 266.  
 [If Defendant is found not guilty as to Part, there must be a Judgment for  
 him as to that Part, or Error lies. *Smith v. Tuller*, *M.* 1 *G.* 2. *Str.* 786.]  
 But Error does not lie upon a Decree in *Chancery*. 37 *H.* 6. 14. b. 1 *Rol.*  
 744. l. 44.  
 So it does not lie upon a peremptory *Mandamus*. *R.* in *B. R.* and *aff.* in *Par-*  
*liament*, 2 *Mod.* *Ca.* 27. [*Rex v. Dean and Chapter of Dublin*, *M.* 9 *G.*  
*Str.* 536.]  
 [Nor on a *Mandamus*, when the Return is allowed. *Rex v. Hearle*, *P.* 11 *G.*  
*Str.* 625.]  
 Nor upon an Order by Justices of the Peace, tho' they are Justices of Record.  
 1 *Rol.* 744. l. 48. *Dub.* 2 *Jon.* 167.  
 Nor upon Refusal of a Prohibition in *B. R.* *Semb.* 1 *Sal.* 136.  
 Nor upon an Order, &c. of a Jurisdiction newly erected, which does not pro-  
 ceed according to the Common Law. 1 *Sal.* 263.  
 Nor upon a *Habeas Corpus* denied. *Dub.* *Sal.* 504. *D.* 2 *Mod.* *Ca.* 29.  
 Nor for a Matter of Fact, which does not appear upon the Record, As, if a  
 Statute *Staple* is not sealed. *R.* *Cro.* *El.* 233.  
 Nor does it lie upon an Interlocutory Judgment before the Final Judgment: As,  
 upon a Judgment in Partition, *Quod Partitio fiat*. *Co.* *Lit.* 168. a. 11 *Co.*  
 40. b. *R.* 2 *Rol.* 126.  
 Upon a Judgment *Quod computet* in Account. *R.* 11 *Co.* 38. b. 2 *Cro.* 356. *R.*  
 2 *Cro.* 324. 1 *Rol.* 750. l. 5. 2 *Bul.* 104.



Upon a Judgment in Trespass, &c. by Default, before a Writ of Inquiry returned and final Judgment thereon. *R. 1 Leo. 193.*

Not does it lie upon a Judgment for Part, till the whole Plea is determined: As, in a Suit against Several, if there is Judgment against One, Error does not lie till Judgment against all the Defendants. *11 Co. 39.*

Nor, if the Judgment is for Part of the Demand, till Judgment for the Whole. *11 Co. 39. b. R. Dy. 291. b.*

Yet, if the Party dies, so that Nothing more is done, Error lies for the Party grieved by the Award or Interlocutory Judgment. *11 Co. 41. a.*

So, in Ejectment, Error lies upon the Judgment for the Term, before a Writ of Inquiry. *R. Lat. 212.*

Or if there is a Suit against Several upon several Originals, Error lies upon a Judgment against One. *11 Co. 41. a. 2 Rol. 126.*

So, it lies after final Judgment, before Execution or Writ of Inquiry. *1 Rol. 751. l. 13, 20. 750. l. 35, 40, 50. 749. l. 45, 52.*

### (3 B. 8.) At what Time it shall be sued.

And therefore, if a Writ of Error is sued out before final Judgment, tho' a *Mittit'* is entred upon the Roll, and the Record certified; yet it is not thereby removed. *R. 11 Co. 41. b.*

[If the Writ of Error is returnable before Judgment, it shall be quashed. *Vice v. Burton, H. 4 G. 2. Str. 891.*]

Yet, after Judgment signed, Error may be sued before Entry upon the Roll; for it is not entred till the Vacation. *R. 1 Rol. 750. l. 25.*

So, it may be sued, returnable in B. R. of the same Term, in which Judgment was given in C. B. *R. 1 Sid. 104.*

Tho' it is tested before Judgment given, *1 R. 3. 4.*

And for Error in Process, which *Coram Vobis*, &c. it must be sued the same Term in which Judgment was given. *Per Williams, Tel. 157.*

[Altho' Error should be sued within 20 Years after the Judgment, yet the Court will not quash it, if brought 29 Years after, because it would deprive him of replying the Exceptions in the Statute. *Higgs v. Evans, T. 3 G. 2. Str. 837.*]

### (3 B. 9.) By whom it shall be sued.

By or against whom Execution shall be. *Vide Execution, (E.—F.)* All Parties against whom Judgment is given ought regularly to join in Error. *R. 3 Mod. 134. Carth. 7. 2 Mod. Ca. 305.*

Tho' some get Nothing by the Reversal, they must join for Conformity. *1 Rol. 747. l. 35.*

As a Bishop, in *Quare Impedit*, who claims Nothing but as Ordinary. *R. 3 Leo. 176. Cro. El. 65.*

[If Judgment is against two, and one only brings Error, it is bad, even tho' the other is dead, if it does not appear; but if it appears any where that the other Defendant is dead, the Survivor may bring Error without being Executor of the Deceased. *Brewer v. Turner, M. 6 G. Str. 233.*]

[If Judgment is against two, Writ of Error *ad grave Damnum* of one only will not lie. *Cooper v. Ginger, M. 11 G. Str. 606. 2 Ld. Raym. 1403. Radcliffe v. Burton, T. 8 G. 2. B. R. H. 135.*]

[The Writ of Error must describe the Suit by the Names of all the Parties, tho' *ad grave Damnum* of those only who bring Error. *Lady Cass v. Title, H. 12 G. Str. 682.*]

[If Indictment sets forth, that the *Inhabitants of such Part* of three Parishes as the Way lies through, are bound to repair, and Writ of Error is of a Judgment against the *Inhabitants in general*, *ad grave Damnum* of them, it shall be quashed. *Rex v. All Saints Derby, P. 12 G. 2. Str. 1110.*]

So all Executors, against whom the Judgment was, tho' one only appeared. *R. 1 Sal. 312.*



[If in Action against three Executors, one pleads *plene administravit*, generally, and there is Judgment against him *de Affets in futura*; and the other two plead Judgments and *plene administravit ultra*, and a Verdict against them; they must all three join in Error. *Wassor v. Faux*, P. 18 G. 2. *Wilf.* 88.]

But if one makes Default, he may be severed. *Mod. Ca.* 40.

[If two Executors join in a Writ of Error, and one of them will not assign Errors, the Court will give the other Time to summon and sever. *Frescobaldi v. Kingston*, M. 1 G. 2. *Str.* 783.]

And a Party may have Error, tho' he was not an original Party: As, Tenant by *Voucher* or *Rescript*. 1 *Rol.* 747. l. 38.

So Error may be by him, who is Privy: As, by the Heir. *F. N. B.* 21. N.

And he need not say, how Heir. *R. 2 Cro.* 160.

By an Executor, or Administrator. *F. N. B.* 21. N.

So Error upon an Attainder for Treason or Felony may be brought by an Executor, as well as by an Heir. *R. Sbo.* 13. 1 *Sal.* 295. *R. 1 Leo.* 325.

So by a Privy in Estate: As, by him in Reversion or Remainder after a Term for Life or Years, when the Term is determined. 1 *Rol.* 748. l. 7. *Dy.* 16.

And by the *St.* 9 R. 2. 3. While the Estate for Life or Years continues. 3 *Co.* 4. a.

So, by him in Reversion after an Estate Tail, after the Entail is determined. *R. 3 Co.* 4. a. 1 *Rol.* 747. l. 8.

Tho' it be upon a Fine by Tenant in Tail; for thereby the Remainder was discontinued. *R. 2 Jon.* 182. *Ray.* 461. *Vide Fine*, (H. 4.)

[Tenant in Remainder may bring Error against a common Recovery where the Tenant in Tail, *Vouchee*, died before the Judgment; and he need not set out a complete Title, but only shew the Connexion and Privy between him and the Person against whom the Recovery was had. *Sheepshanks v. Lucas*, M. 31 G. 2. 1 *B. M.* 410.]

But it must be by such Privy as has Benefit by the Reversal: As, Error upon a Judgment against a Tenant to him and his Heirs Females shall be by the Daughter, who is Heir to the Special Tail. 1 *Rol.* 747. l. 30. *Dy.* 90. a. *F. N. B.* 21. M.

Upon a Judgment for Land of the Nature of *Borough English*, it shall be by the youngest Son. *F. N. B.* 21. L.

It must be by him in the immediate Remainder. *R. 5 Mod.* 396.

And if the Remainder was not executed, the Plaintiff in Error ought to make himself Heir to him, who had in him the Estate executed. *Dy.* 90. a.

If an Annuity in Fee be recovered against the Heir upon the Grant of his Ancestor, the Administrator of the Heir shall not have Error. *R. 1 Rol.* 749. l. 35.

And a Man, who is neither Party nor Privy, shall not have Error. 1 *Rol.* 747. l. 33.

As, if Money is taken in the Hands of B. by foreign Attachment, B. shall not have Error to reverse the Judgment. 1 *Rol.* 747. l. 50.

If the Tenant alien *pendente Lite*, the Alienee shall not have Error. 1 *Rol.* 748. l. 41.

Nor an Alienee of Lands after a Statute or Recognizance acknowledged. *Semb.* 1 *Rol.* 748. l. 15. *Cont. F. N. B.* 22. B.

Nor Bail, of a Judgment against the Principal. *R. 1 Rol.* 749. l. 5. 20. *Cro. Car.* 300. *Per 2 J. Cro. Car.* 481. *R. Hob.* 72. 2 *Cro.* 384. *R. Cro. Car.* 561. *R. 1 Lev.* 137.

Tho' joined with the Principal. *R. Cro. Car.* 408, 575. 1 *Lev.* 137. *R. Godb.* 440.

So a Stranger cannot assign Error in Arrest of Judgment upon an Indictment. 1 *Sal.* 60.

So, if there are five Defendants and three are acquitted, Error must be by the other two only. *R. 2 Cro.* 138.

So a Reversal by him, who ought not to have Error, may be reversed. *R. 5 Mod.* 396. *R. 2 Cro.* 138.

[It



[It cannot be taken out in the Name of the casual Ejector. *George v. Wisdom*,  
H. 32 G. 2. 2 B. M. 756. Barnes 179.]

(3 B. 10.) Against whom it shall be sued.

Error ought to be sued against all the Parties to the Recovery.

So against any, who was Party or Privy to the Judgment.

And if any who was Party, has now Nothing, yet he shall be named a Defendant in Error. *F. N. B.* 18. I.

So, in Error of a Judgment, which concerns Land, there shall be a *Scire facias* to the Tertenant before he can be ousted. *Dy.* 321. *Ray.* 17.

And this usually issues before the *Scire facias ad audiend' Error*. *Dy.* 321.

And it is now the Course of the Court to have a *Scire facias* against the Heir and Tertenants. *R.* 3 *Mod.* 274.

Tho' the Heir is within Age. 3 *Mod.* 274.

So in Error upon a Fine and Common Recovery. *R.* *Carth.* 112. *Skin.* 273.

So in Error upon a Judgment for the King in any Action by *qui tam*, &c. there shall be a *Scire facias* against the Informer. *Sav.* 10.

[In Error to reverse a Common Recovery (for the Death of the Vouchee before Judgment) *Scire facias*, or any Warning to the Heir, is not necessary. *Sheepshanks v. Lucas*, M. 31 G. 2. 1 B. M. 410.]

(3 B. 11.) The Manner of suing Error.

To obtain a Writ of Error, the Attorney from the Dogget of the Prothonotary finds the Number of the Roll, and thereby finds the Roll in the Treasury, of which he takes a Copy, and thereupon the Curfitor makes out a Writ of Error. *Vide Comp. Att.* 63.)

Several Writs of Error may be sued at the same Time: As, one by the Tenant, another by the Vouchee. *F. N. B.* 21. M.

And it shall be sued *ex Officio*, tho' it be against the King, without Petition. 1 *Sal.* 264. *Cont.* 1 *Ver.* 170, 175.

When the Writ of Error is made out, it shall be entred on the Remembrance of the Clerk of the Errors, who takes a Note for Bail, if Bail is required. (*Vide Com. Att.* 63.)

And then the Party and his Bail enter into a Recognizance before the Chief Justice, who subscribes it. (*Vide Com. Att.* 64.)

In what Cases Bail is required, and in what Manner it shall be given, *Vide Post*, (3 B. 12.)—*Vide Bail*, (G. 2.)—*Costs*, (B.)

If Error is brought in Criminal Cases, it must be allowed by the Attorney-General, for it is *Ex gratia*, and the Chancery will not direct it. *Eq. Ca. Ab.* 414.

But, if it is real Error, and the Attorney-General refuses, there may be a Petition to the King. *Ibid.*

If Error is brought in Parliament, it shall not be allowed without the King's Warrant, for which five Pounds are paid, and four Pounds for the Writ. *Vide Intr.* 5. *Per Cook C. J. Godb.* 247. (*Vide Parliament*,) (L. 2.)

So Error upon an Attainder by Indictment shall not be allowed without a Petition to the King. *Per 2 J. 1 Rol.* 175.

So in every Case, where the King is Party, and the Error is in the Substance of the Judgment, and not in Process, or a collateral Matter. *Sav.* 131.

But the Defendant shall not be discharged out of Custody upon Bail, upon a Writ of Error in Parliament. 1 *H.* 7. 20. a.

If Error be of a Fine, &c. in a County *Palatine*; tho' it be returnable in *B. R.* yet the Court there may after reading the Writ, without *Scire facias* to the Defendant, or with it, reform manifest Error. *Dy.* 231. a.

And if the first Judgment be reversed upon a special Writ of Error, both Judgments may be examined in *B. R.* *Ibid.*

If Error be upon an Indictment, the proper Course is to remove it by *Certiorari*, then to have Error, which *coram Nobis*, &c. and thereupon the Defendant in Error gives a Rule to assign Errors. 1 *Sal.* 266.

And



And if, upon such Rule, the Plaintiff does not assign Errors, the Defendant may move for a peremptory Rule, and then, if he does not assign, he shall be nonsuited, and the Defendant may take out Execution. 1 Sal. 266.

The Process in Error shall be *Alias* and *Pluries*, and, if the Record is not then removed, an Attachment. F. N. B. 22. G.

The *Pluries* may be returnable in the same Court with the Writ of Error, or in Chancery. Ibid.

If it is returnable in Chancery and thereupon the Record certified there, the Chancellor with his own Hand may bring it to the Court, where Error was brought, without a Writ of *Mittimus*. Ibid.

[Proceedings shall not be stayed, because the Chief Justice has not signed the Return. *Blackwood v. South-Sea Company*, M. 10 G. 2. Str. 1063. B. R. H. 344.]

[The Court will not *non prof.* a Writ of Error brought contrary to Plaintiff's Undertaking, if it appears the Judgment and Undertaking were during his Minority. *Stern v. Bern*, P. 8 G. 2. B. R. H. 104.]

[If a Writ of Error returnable in Exchequer-chamber abates by Defendant's Death, the new Writ cannot be to the Exchequer-chamber, for only Transcript of Record is there, the Record is in the Exchequer; the Court will make a Rule for a *Remittitur* to be entered on the Record, with a Suggestion of the Death. *Rex v. Cotton*, T. 1751. 2 Vezey 288. Parker 112.]

[If Rule for better Bail is served on a Servant of Plaintiff's Attorney on Tuesday, though it comes not to his Knowledge till Saturday, the Court will not then grant Time to perfect Bail, unless real Error can be suggested. *Handasyde v. Morgan*, T. 2 G. 3. 2 Wils. 144.]

B. R. will oblige Plaintiff in Error in Parliament, upon a Judgment in Ejectment to enter into a Rule not to commit Waste or Destruction pending the Writ. *Wharod v. Smart*, M. 6 G. 3. 3 B. M. 1823.]

[In Debt on Bond conditioned for Performance of Covenants, and Judgment by Default, although the Condition does not appear on record; yet, this being examinable by Affidavit, there shall be no Bail. *Barnes* 72.]

[Error is lost, if not returnable before Death of Chief Justice; but Execution may not be taken without Leave of the Court. *Barnes* 201, 201, 201.]

### (3 B. 12.) When it shall be a *Superfedeas*.

A Writ of Error being allowed (and Bail given, when Bail is required) it shall be a *Superfedeas* of any subsequent Execution. 1 Sal. 321.

And thereupon a *Superfedeas* may be sued out and filed with the Sheriff, &c. F. N. B. 239.

So Error with Notice thereof shall be a *Superfedeas*, before the Writ allowed. 1 Sal. 321. 2 Mod. Ca. 130.

[It is a *Superfedeas*, tho' sued out before Judgment. *Morfoot v. Chivers*, T. 11 G. Str. 631]

[It is *Superfedeas* only from Delivery to Clerk of Errors. *Barnes* 205, 209.

[Only from Allowance. *Barnes* 376.

In Error upon a *Quare Impedit*, there shall be a *Non molestand'* to stay Execution till Errors discussed. Dy. 76. b.

And, if Execution be afterwards done, it will be a Contempt. R. 2 Bul. 194.

[No Contempt is incurred by taking out Execution, till after Notice of Writ of Error. *Barnes* 376.]

So, if Execution be after a Writ of Error allowed, without Notice of it, Restitution shall be granted. R. 3 Lev. 312. 1 Sal. 321, 322.

Tho' the Writ of Error was not allowed till 24 Oct. and the Writ of Execution was tested the 23d, for of Course Judgment is not signed till four Days after the Beginning of the Term, which was the 27th Oct. 3 Lev. 312.

[If Plaintiff defers signing Judgment till Error spent, and then brings Debt on Judgment, the Court will order new Writ of Error at Attorney's Expence. *Barnes* 250.]



[Execution after Error allowed, and Bail, is irregular, tho' the Writ of Error was returnable before Judgment signed, if it was signed the same Term, even tho' Error returnable the Effoin-day: not if signed in a subsequent Term. *Barnes* 260, 197, 198.]

[If there is Verdict against four Defendants, and Judgment by Default against a fifth, who brings Error, without Bail, Court will give Leave to take Execution against the four. *Barnes* 202.]

[A Certificate from Clerk of Errors that Bail is not put in, is not necessary before taking out Execution. *Barnes* 212.]

And a Writ of Error shall be a *Supersedeas*, tho' it be of a Judgment in a former Writ of Error, in which a *Supersedeas* was granted. *R. per 3 J. Co. cont.* 2 *Cro.* 341. *Godb.* 250.

Tho' the Record is not removed, but only a Transcript, to the Court where Error is brought. *R. 2 Cro.* 535.

Tho' no Notice of the Writ allowed. *R. 2 Mod. Ca.* 373.

So, if Judgment is affirmed, the *Supersedeas* continues till the Record is sent back.

If Error is discontinued by the not Coming of the Justices. *R. 6 H. 7.* 13. *b.*

So, if the Plaintiff in Error is nonsuited, or discontinues, or Error abates. *R. Sho.* 404. 1 *Sal.* 261.

But if the Execution is executed before Error allowed, or Notice, there shall be no Restitution. 1 *Sal.* 321. *Mod. Ca.* 130.

Tho' it was returned or filed after Error notified. *Mod. Ca.* 130.

And if it is levied in Part, such Part may afterwards be applied to the Debt. *R. Tel.* 6.

For the Sheriff may return the Goods, and afterwards upon a *Venditioni exponas* sell them. *Tel.* 6. *Vide Execution*, (C. 6, 8.)

But without a *Venditioni exponas* the Sale will be void. *R. 1 Rol.* 894. l. 10.

[If Defendant is taken on *Ca. fa.* and Bail in Error is afterwards perfected, he shall be discharged; but on a *Fi. fa.* the Proceedings, so far as Sheriff has gone, must stand. *Barnes* 212.]

So, if a Writ of Error abates, a new Writ of Error in the same Court is no *Supersedeas*. *R. 1 Mod.* 285.

Nor Error in Parliament, and Errors assigned, if the Parliament be dissolved. *R. Ray.* 5.

So, if Error is in Parliament, and it abates by Prorogation, tho' there is no Default of the Party, yet a new Writ of Error, returnable at the next Sessions of Parliament, is no *Supersedeas*. *R. 1 Vent.* 31. 1 *Sid.* 413. 2 *Lev.* 93.

So, where the first Writ of Error is returnable at the next Sessions of Parliament, it is no *Supersedeas* in respect of the Distance of the Return. *R. 1 Vent.* 266. Where a Term intervenes. *Semb.* 3 *Mod.* 125. 2 *Leo.* 120.

[Writ of Error in Parliament is no *Supersedeas*, if it be not transcribed in fourteen Days, and the Parliament be dissolved. *White v. Roberts*, in *Sc. T.* 1720. *Bunb.* 64.]

[If Error is brought in Parliament tho' the House is prorogued, and the Record has not been transcribed, the Court will not on Motion grant Leave to take out Execution. *Wright v. Grove*, *T.* 1723. *Bunb.* 131.]

So, if a Writ of Error is returnable in *B. R.* or *Exchequer*, after the next Term. 1 *Vent.* 266.

Or, on the last Return of the next Term; for it seems an affected Delay. *Semb.* 1 *Sid.* 45, 454. 1 *Vent.* 266.

So, if Judgment is affirmed in the *Exchequer* Chamber, and after a *Scire facias* thereupon, a *Quare Execution non*, &c. is brought, and Execution is awarded, and then a Writ of Error is brought thereon, it shall not be a *Supersedeas*. *R. 5 Mod.* 230.

[After Affirmance, Error *coram vobis* without Leave is no *Supersedeas*, for it cannot be allowed without Leave. *Horne v. Bushel*, *P.* 6 *G.* 2. *Str.* 949.]



So, if, after Error, the Record is not removed, for a Delay appears. *Pr. Reg.* 210. And the Plaintiff may have a Writ *de Executione Judicii*. *Mod. Ca.* 220.

So if, by a Defect in the Writ of Error, the Record is not removed, Execution may be taken out without Motion. *1 Sal.* 265.

Otherwise, if the Writ of Error abates. *Ibid.*

[If Error abates by the Act of Plaintiff (as if Feme-sole marries) Execution shall go. *Buller v. Lusitano*, *M.* 4 G. 2. *Str.* 880. *Jenkins v. Bates*, *P.* 8 G. 2. *Str.* 1015.]

So by the *St.* 3 *Jac.* 8. Error is no *Supersedeas* upon a Judgment in Debt for Money only, or Rent, or any Contract, if the Plaintiff does not find Bail, &c. As, in Debt, Covenant, &c. for Non-payment of Rent, &c. *Sbo.* 14. 2 *Keb.* 131. *Vide Bail*, (G. 2.)

[A Bond given by A. to B. to pay a Sum certain, (the Debt of C.) by Installments, the Last whereof is still future, is an Obligation for the Payment of Money only, within 3 *J.* 1. c. 8. *Chauvet v. Alfray*, *H.* 32 G. 2. 2 *B. M.* 746.]

But the *St.* 3 *Jac.* 8. does not extend where Error was before the Statute, and discontinued by the not Coming of the Justices, and then another Writ is brought after the Statute. *R.* 2 *Cro.* 135.

[Bail is not requisite on bringing Writ of Error on Judgment, in an Action of Debt, founded on a prior Judgment. *R.* by all the Judges. *Bidlefon v. Wytel*, *T.* 4 G. 3. 3 *B. M.* 1545.]

[Nor on Judgment, in Action of Debt upon a Recognizance of Error. *Trinder v. Watson*, *M.* 5 G. 3. 3 *B. M.* 1566.]

[If Rule for better Bail is served in Vacation, Defendant must justify before a Judge, or Execution may issue. *Barnes* 211.]

[In Ejectment, after Verdict, tho' Writ of Error allowed, if no Recognizance entered into, nor Bail put in, Plaintiff may take out *Hab. Fac. Poss.* and take Possession. *Barnes* 212.]

Nor by the *St.* 13 *Car.* 2. 2. On Judgment after Verdict in Debt for not setting out Tythes; in an Action upon the Case upon a Promise for Payment of Money, Trover, Covenant, Detinue, or Trespass.

Nor by the *St.* 16 & 17 *Car.* 2. 8. On Judgment after a Verdict in any personal Action, or in Ejectment, or Dower.

So, it is no *Supersedeas*, if Bail is not found pursuant to the *St.* 3 *Jac.* where Error is upon a Judgment in Debt upon a Bond for Payment of so much Money as A. shall declare due upon Account between them. *R.* per 3 *J.* 1 *Lev.* 117.

So Error in Parliament is no *Supersedeas*, if a new Recognizance is not given by Bail, where there was Bail upon Error before brought in the same Cause in B. R. for such Bail is not liable to the Costs in Parliament. *R.* 1 *Sal.* 97. *R.* 2 *Mod. Ca.* 79. *Colebrooke v. Diggs*, *T.* 8 *Geo.* *Str.* 527.

But Bail is sufficient, tho' the Defendant himself did not give his Recognizance. *R.* *Carth.* 121.

So there may be Exception to the Bail, without Notice, but they cannot take out Execution without a Rule of four Days for other Bail. *1 Sal.* 98.

But by the *St.* 13 *Car.* 2. and 16 & 17 *Car.* 2. Those Clauses do not extend to Error by an Executor or Administrator, nor are they within the *St.* 3 *Jac.* 8. If Error is brought by them upon a Judgment against the Testator, or against themselves, as Executor or Administrator. *R.* 2 *Cro.* 350. *Cro. Car.* 59. *Lit.* 3. 1 *Sid.* 183. *Vide Costs*, (B.)

Otherwise, if the Executor or Administrator is chargeable *de Bonis propriis*. *R.* 1 *Sid.* 368. *Cro.* 350.

[Tho' an Executor is not obliged to give Bail, yet if he gives it, it is good. *Laferre v. Johnson*, *H.* 13 G. *Str.* 745. *Ld. Raym.* 1459.]

[Executor may revive, but cannot take out Execution pending Error. *Barnes* 432.]



So the *St. 3 Jac. 8.* does not require Bail in Error upon a Judgment in Debt upon a Bond for Performance of Covenants. *R. Sho. 15. R. 2 Bul. 54.*  
 Tho' the Breach be for Non-payment of Rent, &c. *Sho. 15. R. 2 Keb. 131. R. Carth. 29.*

Nor in Error upon a Judgment in Debt upon a Bond for Payment of Money at the Return of a Ship and Performance of the Articles of a *Bottomree* Contract. *R. Sho. 14. Dub. Mod. Ca. 38.*

[On a *Bottomree*-bond there must be Bail. *Pett v. Coney, M. 8 G. Str. 476.*]

Nor in Debt for not performing an Award. *Sho. 14. R. 2 Bul. 54.*

Or for Arrearages of an Account. *Sho. 15. R. 2 Bul. 54.*

Nor in Error upon a Judgment in an Action upon the Case upon a Bill of Exchange. *Sho. 15.*

Nor in Debt upon a Bond to indemnify. *Sho. 14.*

Nor in Error brought against an Avowant for Rent by the Plaintiff in Replevin; for it is not Debt brought by him. *R. Hob. 265.*

Yet, in Error upon a Judgment in Debt upon a Judgment, Bail is required by the *St. 3 Jac. tho' the first Judgment was in Debt for not performing Covenants. R. per 2 J. 1 Lev. 260.*

[After Error brought, Plaintiff cannot take out a *Ca. fa.* and return *Non est inventus*, in order to proceed against the Bail. *Sweetapple v. Goodfellow, P. 3 G. 2. Str. 867.*]

[And if he does, it shall be set aside with Costs. *Andrews v. Fernigan, M. 10 G. 2 B. R. H. 315. Smith v. Nicholson, P. 16 G. 2. Str. 1186. Wilf. 16.*]

[If Bail do not apply to stay Proceedings pending Error till the Time to surrender is out, the Court will not give them any Time for that Purpose, but only four Days to pay the Money after Judgment affirmed. *Richardson v. Jelly, T. 21 G. 2. Str. 1270.*]

[Plaintiff in Error on Ejectment becomes Bail to prosecute in double the Rent, and justifies. *Thomas v. Goodtitle, M. 10 G. 3. 4 B. M. 2501.*]

[On an Action brought on the Recognizance, on Affirmance of Judgment in Ejectment, if Defendant pleads no Damages occurred, and Plaintiff replies Non-payment of Costs, and on Defendant's Motion it is referred to the Master to see what is due, Plaintiff shall have the mesne Profits as well as Costs, and it shall stay in the Master's Hands till the Writ of Inquiry for mesne Profits is executed, and then Proceedings to stay. *Doe v. Roache, P. 10 G. 2. B. R. H. 373.*]

[If Plaintiff pleases, he may waive the Damages arising from Waste, and mesne Profits, and be satisfied with the Costs awarded; and then there is no Need of Writ of Inquiry, but he may proceed on the Recognizance without it. *Doe v. Roache, P. 11 G. 2. Andr. 153.*]

[If Defendant a Prisoner brings Error, and puts in Bail, he shall have *Superfedeas*; for tho' Writ should be *non-pross'd* for want of Transcribing, Bail are liable. *Barnes 499.*]

[On Error brought by Defendant and transcribed, but undetermined, if Plaintiff brings new Action on his Judgment, and has Judgment for Want of Plea and Execution on it; the Court will stay Proceedings on it, and restrain also Defendant from bringing Bill in Equity, *Taswell v. Stone, T. 9 G. 3. 4 B. M. 2454.*]

### (3 B. 13.) Record, how removed.

When Error is brought in *B. R.* of a Judgment in *C. B.* a *Mittitur* is wrote upon the Roll, and thereupon the Record itself (except in the Case of a Fine) is transmitted to *B. R.* *1 Rol. 752. l. 45. F. N. B. 20. F.*

And in Error of a Fine in the *Hustings* of *Oxford*, the Record itself shall be removed. *1 Rol. 753. l. 5.*

The whole Record shall be removed. (*Vide Com. Att. 65.*)



If the Verdict is quashed for Insufficiency in Point of Law, apparent upon the Record, it shall be removed. *R. 2 Sand. 254.*

But, in Error of a Fine, only the Transcript shall be removed; for if it is affirmed, *B. R.* has no Chirographer, nor can hold Plea in *Quid Juris clamat. D. Dy. 89. b. 1 Rol. 752. l. 50. F. N. B. 20. F. Vide Fine, (H. 5. 7.)*

Yet *B. R.* may send for a Note of the Fine, and reverse it. *1 Rol. 752. l. 55. F. N. B. 20. F.*

Or command the Treasurer and Chamberlain to take it off the File. *1 Rol. 753. l. 3.*

So in Error in the *Exchequer* upon a Judgment in *B. R.* only the Transcript shall be sent. *2 Cro. 535. Vide Courts, (B. 1.)*

So in Error in Parliament upon a Judgment there, for the Chief Justice conveys the Roll with the Transcript to the House of Lords, and leaving the Transcript there takes back the Roll. *4 Inst. 21. Dy. 375. a. 1 Rol. 753. l. 20. 2 Cro. 341. Godb. 247. Vide Parliament, (L. 2.)*

[If Error in Parliament is not transcribed in fourteen Days, the Defendant in Error, on Motion, shall be at Liberty to take out Execution, if it is not transcribed and certified in eight Days. *Frost v. Dawes, in Sc. H. 1720. Bunb. 69.*]

So in Error in *B. R.* upon a Judgment in *Ireland*, only the Transcript is removed, because of the Danger of the Seas. *2 Cro. 535. Yel. 118. Godb. 247. 2 Bul. 162, 163. 2 Rol. 126, 274.*

If Error be in *B. R.* of a Judgment in *C. B.* tho' the Judgment and the Record, on which it is entred, be removed; yet the Original shall not be removed. *1 Rol. 753. l. 7.*

Nor in Error of a Judgment in *Ireland*. *1 Rol. 753. l. 15.*

Nor is it necessary in Error of a Judgment in an inferior Court. *1 Rol. 753. l. 10.*

[On a Writ of Error, *C. B.* sends up the very Record, but *B. R.* sends only a Transcript to the *Exchequer-chamber*, and therefore the Transcript must be brought back to *B. R.* to be amended by the original Record. *Rutter v. Redstone, T. 3 G. 2. Str. 837.*]

But in Error upon a Judgment in an inferior Court upon a *Scire facias* against Bail, the Proceedings in the Original Action may be returned. *R. Ray. 431.*

And when, upon Error, the Original, Imparance, Warrant of Attorney, or other Part of the Record is not returned, the Plaintiff in Error may alledge Diminution, and have a *Certiorari* for the Part not returned. *1 Sal. 267.*

[If Exception is taken to the Omission of a Word in a Writ, Plaintiff in Error must bring it before the Court by *Certiorari*. *Dobson v. Dobson, P. 7 G. 2. B. R. H. 19.*]

And Diminution may be alledged in Error upon a Judgment in *Wales*, in a County *Palatine* before Justices of Oyer and Terminer, as well as upon a Judgment in *Westminster-Hall*. *1 Sid. 40, 139, 147.*

So, if a different Original, &c. is returned, the Defendant may alledge Diminution, and return a true Original. *R. 2 Cro. 130. R. Cro. Car. 91.*

So, if Want of an Original, &c. be assigned for Error, the Defendant in Error may alledge Diminution, and have a *Certiorari*. *1 Sal. 267.*

Or may by Rule compel the Plaintiff to do it. *Ibid.*

But, if neither the Plaintiff or Defendant does it, but pleads *In nullo est erratum*, Judgment shall be affirmed. *R. 1 Sal. 267. Sho. 76.*

If a *Certiorari* is awarded upon Diminution alledged, the Defendant in Error may enter a Rule with the Secondary for a Return of the Writ, and if it be not returned at the Day, the Benefit of it will be lost. *Vide Intr. 4. 1 Sal. 267.*

But Diminution cannot be alledged in Error upon a Judgment in an inferior Court. *1 Sid. 40. R. 1 Sal. 266.*

Or upon a Judgment in *Ireland*. *Vide Intr. 4. R. cont. Sho. 214.*

Nor after *In nullo est erratum* pleaded. *1 Sid. 139. Cro. El. 84. R. Mo. 700. 1 Sal. 269. 2 Cro. 141.*



[The Court may take Notice that the Record is imperfect, and award a *Certiorari* for their own Satisfaction before Errors assigned. *Bellew v. Scott*, T. 7 G. Str. 440.]

[The Court may award *Certiorari* to bring the Original before them *ad informandum conscient. cur.* though no Diminution is alledged. *Franklyn v. Reeve*, P. 8 G. 2. B. R. H. 118.]

And, after *In nullo, &c.* pleaded, the Court, *ad informandum* in Matter of Fact, and for Affirmance of the Judgment, may award a *Certiorari*. 1 Sal. 269. Sbo. 214.

So, in all Cases, the Court may award a *Certiorari* for any Part of the Record, not returned, or mistaken; for tho' the Party is estopped by Plea of *In nullo est erratum*, the Court shall not be. R. 1 Sal. 270.

[If an erroneous Writ of Privilege is assigned for Error, it must be brought before the Court by *Certiorari*; the Recital in the Declaration is not sufficient. *Drew v. Rose*, T. 11 G. 2 Ld. Raym. 1398.]

[If to a *Certiorari* Return is made, that there is no such Writ remaining in the Office, and on a second *Certiorari*, Return is made, that on searching the Writs, there is such a Writ, the second Return shall be taken to be true. *Shipman v. Letbieullier*, P. 13 G. Ld. Raym. 1476.]

A second *Certiorari* shall not be granted to reverse a Judgment. *Merrifield v. Berrey*, T. 13 G. Str. 765. *Bowers v. Mann*, M. 2 G. 2. Str. 819.]

[After *in nullo est erratum* pleaded, and argued, and allowed to be a Confession of the Errors, the Court on Affidavit may award *Certiorari* for Affirmance of Judgment. *Berkley v. Howard*, T. 5 G. 2. Str. 907.]

[Errors cannot be verified by a *Certiorari*, tested before the Writ of Error. *Bowers v. Mann*, M. 2 G. 2. Str. 819. Ld. Raym. 1554.]

[The Return is good, tho' the Name of Office is omitted, if it says, *as to me within is directed*. *Sullivan v. Seagrave*, P. 12 G. Str. 695.]

If there is a material Variance between the Writ of Entry, and the Record certified, the Record is not removed thereby: As, if it varies in the Stile of the Court. R. 1 Rol. 754. l. 50. R. Sbo. 145.

If it varies in the Judges of the Court. R. 2 Cro. 254.

Or says, *in Curia nostra, &c.* where the Judgment was in the Time of the Predecessor. R. Dy. 105. b. 1 Rol. 754. l. 15, 45. Sbo. 186, 3. R. Carth. 158.

So, if it varies in the Name of any Party, his Abode, or Addition. 1 Rol. 754. l. 5. R. 1 Sid. 104, 193. R. Dy. 173. b. 1 Sal. 264.

Or mentions more or fewer Parties. R. 1 Rol. 753. l. 45. R. 1 Sid. 269.

Or a different Sum for Damages, &c. 1 Rol. 754. l. 40.

Or different Particulars recovered. 3 Co. 2. a.

Or different Parishes, where the Lands lie. 2 Jon. 171.

So, if the Writ be directed to A. of a Judgment *coram Vobis*, and the Record is *Placita coram B.* and afterwards there is an Entry, that B. died, and A. was made Chief Justice. R. Sbo. 26.

If Error is sued, and the Record returned before Judgment given. Semb. 1 Lev. 137.

So, if the Writ of Error mentions a Suit by Bill, where it was by Writ of Privilege, or by Original. R. Sal. 660.

But if the Writ of Error does not mention some Things so fully as the Record, the Writ shall not abate for it: As, if it does not mention the Party's Addition. Per Twissd. 1 Sid. 104. Per 2 J. Dy. 356. b.

[If the Writ is *inter A. nuper de Westm.* in com. Midd', and the Record is only *nuper de Westm.* if Middlesex is in the Margin, it is well enough. *Ingoldsby v. Martin*, T. 6 G. Str. 316.]

If it is of a Judgment in Wales, or in an Inferior Court, in a *Quod ei deferrebat protestando, &c.* and it omits the *Protestando*. R. 1 Sid. 139.

If Error of a Judgment in *Quare Impedit* says *quia in Recordo et Reddit' Judicii coram Vobis, &c.* where the Judgment was before Justices of Assise. Dy. 77. a.



Or Error is to a Sheriff, without naming his Name, of a Judgment *coram vobis*, where it was before a former Sheriff. *R. Mod. Ca. 61.*

If a Writ of Error omits the Title of the Judge, or that the Suit was by Writ, &c. *Dub. Godb. 248.*

If a Writ of Error has a material Variance, it abates, and the Plaintiff shall have a new Writ.

And the Plaintiff may, by Motion, quash his own Writ for Expedition. (*Vide 5 Mod. 67.*)

So, if the Plaintiff does not assign Errors, and take out a *Scire facias* in the Term, when the Record is removed, it is a Discontinuance. *F. N. B. 20. G. Vide Post, (3 B. 14.)*

So, if the Plaintiff or Defendant in Error dies, the Writ abates. *Vide Abatement, (H. 33.)*

So the Writ abates, if it does not mention the Affise to be *capr' &c. et post adjorn'*, tho' the Record is removed by it. *R. Tel. 3.*

But the Plaintiff cannot quash his Writ of Error upon a Foreign Suggestion: As, for Want of all the Parties, &c. *5 Mod. 67.*

If Error abates, or is discontinued, after the Record itself is removed, there shall be a new Writ *quæ coram vobis residet*. *R. 1 Rol. 753. l. 20. R. Tel. 6.*

So, if Error is brought for Error in Fact, &c. upon a Judgment in the same Court. *Vide ante, (3 B. 1.)*

So, if a Writ of Error is quashed, where the Writ was by One, when all the Defendants ought to have joined. *R. 2 Mod. Ca. 317, 381.*

But if the Record is not removed, there shall not be a new Writ *quæ coram vobis*, &c. As, if a Writ of Error is brought before Judgment given. *R. 1 Rol. 754. l. 20. Vide ante, (3 B. 7.)*

So, if a Writ of Error is quashed for a material Variance. *Tel. 6. Vide supra.*

So, if only the Transcript of the Record was removed. *R. 1 Rol. 755. l. 10. D. 3 Co. 15. b. Vide supra.*

Yet, if Error of a Judgment in Ireland abates, there shall be a new Writ *quæ coram vobis*, tho' only the Transcript was removed. *R. 1 Rol. 755. l. 5.*

[Defendant cannot have Leave to transcribe the Record (though Plaintiff has not done it) to *non prof.* the Writ, and have the Benefit of the Recognizance. *Anon. M. 17 G. 2. Wils. 35.*]

[Rule to transcribe may be served on Plaintiff himself. *Barnes 410*]

[A *Non prof.* signed for Want of transcribing the Record, shall be set aside, if final Judgment is not entered. *Barnes 195.*]

### (3 B. 14.) Assignment of Errors.

When the Record is removed, the Plaintiff in the same Term ought to assign his Errors. *F. N. B. 20. G. Lut. 354.*

And after Errors assigned, he shall have a *Scire facias ad audiendum Errores*, returnable in the same or in the next Term. *F. N. B. 20. G.*

And if he does not assign Errors, and take out a *Scire facias* in the same Term, the Writ of Error is discontinued, and the Plaintiff put to a new Writ. *F. N. B. 20. G.*

Or the Defendant may have a *Scire facias quare Executionem non*, &c. and upon two *Nichils* and Judgment thereon, he shall have Execution, tho' Error is afterwards assigned. *Cartb. 41.*

[A *Scire facias quare Executionem non* must be returnable as the original Process was, whether at a general Return, or at a Day certain. *Eden v. Wills, P. 12 G. Str. 694. 2 Ld. Raym. 1417.*]

So, if the Plaintiff does not appear at the Return of the Writ of Error, or assigns Errors insufficiently, being his own Default, the Defendant may take out Execution. *Tel. 7.*

So, if one Plaintiff assigns Error, he must do it in the Name of All, except where the Others are severed. *Mod. Ca. 40.*



So Errors must be assigned in Term, and not in Vacation; for the Court cannot then take Notice of them, tho' they are material. (*Vide Pr. Reg.* 203.)

So they must be assigned upon the Record. (*Vide Pr. Reg.* 196.)

So if, upon Rule given, the Plaintiff in Error in B. R. does not assign Errors, and certify the Record within eight Days, he will be nonsuited.

[If the Attorney for the Plaintiff in Error from Ireland cannot be found, the Court will make a Rule, that if Errors are not assigned within a certain Time after Notice is fixed up in the Office, the Defendant in Error may sign a *Non prof.* *Leeds v. Power*, H. 7 G. 5. Str. 417.]

[If neither Plaintiff in Error, nor his Attorney, can be found, the Court will order that Rule to assign Errors fixed up in King's Bench Office shall be good Notice. *Thompson v. Baker*, T. 8 G. 2. B. R. H. 130.]

So, if the Defendant takes out a *Scire facias quare Execution non*, &c. after *Scire feci* returned, the Plaintiff at the Day of Return may assign Errors. Dy. 77. a.

[If Plaintiff in Error is dilatory, Defendant must give a Rule to transcribe; and if he will not, Defendant may *Non prof.* Writ of Error. *Goodright v. Hugeson*, H. 10 G. 2. B. R. H. 35.]

[There can be no *Sci. fac. quare Execution non* till the Transcript of the Record below is returned. *Semina v. ibid.*

[Writ of Error cannot be *non-prof.*d without a Rule to assign Errors. *Leith v. McFarlan*, M. 6 G. 3. 3 B. M. 1772.]

(3 B. 15.)  
How it shall  
be.

The Plaintiff may assign for Error, an Error in Fact, or Errors in Law. F. N. B. 20. E.

[On Error in Fact assigned, Plaintiff may conclude with an Averment; for Defendant may put in Issue if he pleases. *Sheepshanks v. Lucas*, M. 31 G. 2. B. M. 410.]

But he cannot assign both; for this will be double. R. 1 Rol. 761. l. 35. D. 1 Sid. 147. s. 1. *Leeds v. Power*, H. 7 G. 5. Str. 417.]

[As Error in Fact and in Law cannot be both assigned on one Writ; so, after Affirmance on Error in Law assigned, Error *coram vobis*, and Error in Fact assigned, shall not be allowed. *Burleigh v. Harris*, P. 7 G. 2. Str. 975.]

Nor can he assign several Errors in Fact. F. N. B. 20. E.

Yet he may assign several Errors in Law, and it will not be double. F. N. B. 20. E.

Nor can he assign an Error in Fact, if it was not assigned before the *Scire facias*. *Ibid.*

So he cannot assign Error in Process after *In nullo est erratum* pleaded. R. Cro. El. 83.

Nor Error for Want of an Original; for the Party cannot alledge Diminution. R. Cro. El. 84.

[If Plaintiff in Error means to take Advantage of there being no Bill, &c. he must assign it for Error, take out *Certiorari*, and get it returned. *Gradell v. Tyson*, M. 13 G. 1. Ld. Raym. 1441.]

The Plaintiff generally may appear by Attorney, and assign his Errors.

But if he be in Execution, he must assign them in Person. F. N. B. 21. A.

[The Court may give Leave to a Defendant, in Execution, to assign Errors by Attorney. *Rex v. Stapleton*, T. 7 G. 1. Str. 443.]

All the Plaintiffs must join in Assignment of Errors, for an Assignment by one is a Discontinuance. R. 2 Cro. 94.

Tho' after a *Scire facias ad audiendum Errores*, they all join in the Re-assignment. R. 2 Cro. 94.

Tho' it be in a *Quare Impedit*, where the Bishop is only nominal. R. 2 Cro. 94.

The Plaintiff must put in a Bill, containing the several Errors assigned. F. N. B. 20. G.

And it shall not be general *In omnibus erratum est*, but it must shew particularly *Erratum est in hoc*, &c. *Ibid.*

Yet



Yet General Error, that Judgment was given for the Plaintiff, where it ought to have been for the Defendant, is well.

Error may be assigned in every Part of the Record. 1 *Rol.* 760. l. 45.

If the Assignment of Error concludes with an Averment *prout Cur' Confid'* it will be well, tho' it is Error in Fact. *Semb.* 2 *Lev.* 73.

But if Error in Fact be assigned, notoriously false, the Attorney may be fined. *Sal.* 516.

But the Plaintiff cannot assign for Error a Matter contrary to the Record. 2 *Cro.* 28. *R.* 1 *Lev.* 76. • *R.* 1 *Sal.* 262. 1 *Lev.* 310. 2 *Cro.* 244.

Nor a Thing, whereof he may have Advantage by Plea. *R.* 1 *Rol.* 762. l. 40.

(3B. 16.)  
What Matters  
cannot be af-  
signed.

Tho' Judgment be by Default. *Dub.* 2 *Cro.* 547.

Or by Complaint to the Court of Irregularity: As, that the Original, &c. was not returned by him, who was Sheriff. *R.* 1 *Sal.* 265.

Nor a Thing, which was his own Default, as a Defect in his Plea. *Mo.* 692.

Nor a Thing, which tends to his Advantage, if it was not by the Court's Default. *R.* 5 *Co.* 39. b. 1 *Rol.* 760. l. 10, 13. *R.* *Cro. Car.* 437. *R.* 1 *Vent.* 60. 2 *Sand.* 42, 45.

[Error assigned, that Defendant, an Infant, appeared by Attorney; Plea, that Defendant was of full Age; Demurrer, for that no Place shewn where he was of full Age. *R.* *Venue* as to full Age, or other personal Quality, not necessary; they are triable where Action brought. *Brett v. Minter.* *Str.* 8.]

[Error assigned, that *A.* who, on the first Trial, was withdrawn in order for a View, was sworn to the second Pannel, not allowed. *Blewett v. Bainard, M.* 4 *G.* *Str.* 70.]

[If the Description of the Judges of Assise, *A.* and *B. just. &c. ad capiend' juxta Formam, &c.* omitting the Word *Affisas*, yet, if it appears in other Parts of the Record, that they were Justices of Assise, it cannot be assigned for Error, for it would be contradicting the Record. *Baker v. Thompson, M.* 9 *G.* 2. *B.* *R. H.* 166.]

[Defendant in Ejectment cannot assign, that being an Infant, he appeared by Attorney. *Goodright v. Wright, H.* 3 *G.* *Str.* 25.]

Nor Bail, Matter which lies properly in the Mouth of the Principal. *Wright v. Kitchingman, T.* 5 *G.* *Str.* 197.]

[Nor Matter which might have been pleaded to the *Scire facias.* *Ibid.*]

[That the Judgment is entred *quia videbitur* instead of *videtur*, is not Error; for *videtur Cur'* is no Judgment, and is implied in the *ideo Consideratum est.* *Bellew v. Scott, T.* 7 *G.* *Str.* 440.]

[That *A.* who was sworn as a Juror returned on the principal Pannel, was not returned by the Sheriff; for it is contrary to the Record. *Helbut v. Held, H.* 12 *G.* *Str.* 684. 2 *Ld. Raym.* 1414.]

[That there is no *Venire* nor *Habeas Corpora.* *Ibid.*]

[That the Defendant died before the Day of *Nisi prius*, if the Record mentions that he appeared on that Day. *Plomer v. Webb, M.* 3 *G.* 2. 2 *Ld. Raym.* 1415.]

[That the Damages and Costs given by the Court on Demurrer are not said to be given *ex Assensu* of the Plaintiff. *Semb.* *Tully v. Sparkes, P.* 3 *G.* 2. *Str.* 867. *Ld. Raym.* 1570.]

[If Judgment be entered *ideo conf.* it is an Abbreviation of *Consideratur*, and as good as *Conf. est* for *Consideratum est.* *Cowper v. Osborne, T.* 4 *G.* 2. *Str.* 874.]

[In *Quare Impedit* brought by the Crown, the original Writ was returnable at a general Return, the *Venire* at a Day certain, not Error, not Discontinuance but Miscontinuance, and helped by Statute of Jeofails, 32 *H.* 8. which extends to the Crown in civil Suits. *Rex v. Epif. Miden, T.* 3 *G.* *Str.* 62.]

[In Error out of *B. R.* in Ireland, for Affirmance of a Judgment in *C. B.* there, Want of Warrants of Attorney on the Writ of Error, assigned, but set aside. *Chartres v. Cusaick, H.* 5 *G.* *Str.* 141.]



[A Judgment cannot be reversed by the Recital of the Writ, but the very Process itself shall be brought before the Court. *Ducis. Hamilton v. Inledon, M. 6 G. Str. 225.*]

[If a Peer is put in *Misericordia*, &c. generally, it is not Error. *Ibid.*]

[The Death of Plaintiff in Ejectment. *Moore v. Goodright, P. 4 G. 2. Str. 899.*]

[That a Writ of Inquiry does not bear *Teste* in the Name of the Person who is Chief Justice of C. B. for the Court will not judicially take Notice who are Judges of C. B. *Skipp v. Hooke, M. 11 G. 2. Str. 1080. Andr. 74. S. C. by the Title of Hook v. Ship.*]

[That Defendant filed Warrant to defend by A. his Attorney, and that on the Judgment it appears he appeared, and defended by B. his Attorney; for it is contrary to the Record. *Bradburn v. Taylor, P. 18 G. 2. Wilf. 85.*]

[Plaintiff in Error may not plead Payment. *Elmes v. Martin, H. 10 G. Nor that the Damages recovered had been levied. Parker v. Stanton, H. 12 G. Str. 679. 2 Ld. Raym. 1414.*]

[If Issue was joined on such Plea, and found for Defendant in Error, he might take out Execution; but not *Non prof.* the Writ of Error, till after a Rule to assign Errors. *Ibid.*]

### (3 B. 17.) *Scire facias ad audiend' Errores.*

If the Defendant in Error does not appear upon the Return of the *Scire facias*, another *Scire facias* issues.

If he does not appear at the Return of the second *Scire facias*, the Judgment shall be reversed; for two *Nichils* amount to a Garnishment. *Tel. 113. Vide Post, (3 L. 9.)*

[On *Scire feci* returned, if the Defendant does not appear and join in Error, Plaintiff may put it in Paper without taking out a Rule to join in Error. *Thatcher v. Stephenson, H. 5 G. Str. 144.*]

[*Scire facias* in Error need not lie four Days in the Office before the Return, though *Scire facias* against Bail must. *Millar v. Terraway, T. 5 G. 3. 3 B. M. 1723. Gros v. Nash. T. 9 G. 3. 4 B. M. 2439.*]

If the Defendant appears, the Plaintiff must assign his Errors, or by Rule with the Clerk shall have Day for it till another Term. *Tel. 7.*

And if he does not, the Defendant may have a *Scire facias quare Execution non*, &c. and if the Sheriff returns *Nichil habet*, a second *Scire facias* having fifteen Days between the *Teste* and Return. *Cro. El. 706.*

If the Sheriff returns *Scire feci*, or otherwise, at the Return of the second *Scire facias*, the Defendant may give a Rule to assign his Errors, and if the Plaintiff does not assign them, the Judgment shall be affirmed. *Vide Intr. 4. 2 Leo. 107.*

[There must be a Rule on the *Scire facias quare executio*, &c. before there can be a Rule to assign Errors. *Marshall v. Cope, M. 5 G. 2. Str. 917.*]

[If there are two Defendants in Error, and one only prays *Scire facias quare*, &c. and Plaintiff comes in and assigns his Errors, it is not Error though possibly he might have moved to quash it, but he has waved his Objection. *Knox v. Costello, M. 6 G. 3. 3 B. M. 1789.*]

[If original Plaintiff dies pending Error, his Executor may have *Scire facias quare*, &c. out of C. B. before Record transcribed; after, out of B. R. and Plaintiff in Error may have *Scire facias ad audiend.* out of B. R. against Executor. *Barnes 432.*]

[If upon the Return of a *Scire facias*, Plaintiff assigns his Errors, all further Proceedings shall be staid upon it; but where he stands out upon Pleadings to the *Sci. fa.* Execution shall go, if it be adjudged against him. *Gardiner v. Claxton, M. 7 G. Str. 390.*]

If a Defendant in Error dies, a *Scire facias* goes against his Executor, and upon *Scire feci* or two *Nichils* returned, the Plaintiff shall assign his Errors, and, if it be erroneous, the Judgment shall be reversed. *R. Tel. 113.*



In Error upon a *Quare Impedit*, if the Defendant takes out a *Scire facias quare Executio non, &c.* which is returned *Scire fecit*, at the Day of the Return, the Plaintiff may assign his Error, tho' the *Scire facias* was general, and not *ad Assignandum Errores*. R. Dy. 77. a.

If the Plaintiff in Error was outlawed before Error brought, and, after Appearance by the Defendant, he does not assign Errors, the Defendant may take out a *Capias Utlagatum*, and need not have a *Scire facias*. R. Cro. El. 706.

If the Plaintiff, outlawed, appears to assign Errors, he shall be committed, till he finds Bail for the Outlawry, and also for Satisfaction of the Party. Cro. El. 707.

If the Defendant, in Error upon a Judgment for Land, appears and is not the *Tertenant*, a *Scire facias* shall be awarded against the *Tertenant*, before the Judgment reversed or Errors examined: As, in Error upon a Fine against the Heir of the Conusee. Dy. 321.

So in Error upon a Common Recovery. R. 3 Mod. 119.

[If on Error from Ireland, B. R. has affirmed their Judgment on a collateral Point, (that the *Parol* might demur) Plaintiff, on Defendant in Error's coming of Age, cannot take out *Scire facias ad audiend. Errores* in B. R. in England; but the Record must be remitted to Ireland. Fortescue A. v. Mason, T. 19 G. 2. Str. 1258.]

[If Plaintiff below brings Error to reverse his own Judgment, and does not proceed, the Court will make a Rule to assign Errors in limited Time, or his Writ to be *nonpross'd*; for *Scire facias* would here be improper. Johnson v. Jebb, M. 6 G. 3. 3 B. M. 1772.]

### (3 B. 18.) Pleas to Errors assigned.

When the Defendant appears, if the Plaintiff assigns Error in Fact, the Defendant may join Issue upon the Fact. 1 Lev. 80. (3 B. 18.)

If he pleads *In nullo est erratum*, he admits the Fact assigned for Error. R. Tel. 57. R. 2 Lev. 38. *In nullo est erratum.*

But if the Fact assigned for Error is no Error, *In nullo est erratum* is a good Plea, for it is in the Nature of a Demurrer, and refers the Matter to the Judgment of the Court. R. Tel. 58. R. 2 Cro. 521. 1 Lev. 311.

As, if the Error is that A. returned upon a Panel, was afterwards sworn upon the *Tales*; for it is contrary to the Record. R. 2 Cro. 28.

That A. was returned in the Panel and B. sworn. Sho. 49.

So, if the Plaintiff assigns Errors in Law, the Defendant may plead *In nullo est erratum*.

After *In nullo est erratum* pleaded, if the Plaintiff discontinues, he shall have no new Writ of Error, as he may where he discontinues before Plea. (Vide Pr. Reg. 200.)

If the Defendant dies after *In nullo est erratum* pleaded, the Court may reverse the Judgment without a new Writ of Error, for the Writ does not abate. Sho. 186.

After *In nullo est erratum*, Assignment of general Errors shall not be amended. 2 Mod. Ca. 304.

So the Defendant may plead a Release of Errors, &c. Sho. 50. Ash. Ent. (3 B. 19.)

[A Release of Errors in the same Instrument with the Warrant of Attorney, and dated in Term in which Judgment is entered, is good. Landon v. Pickering, M. 18 G. 2. Str. 1215.]

[A Release of Errors given after Judgment, and an Award of Execution on a *Scire facias*, extends to the Award of Execution; but not, had it been given after the Judgment, and before the *Scire facias* taken out. Per Hardwicke C. Marquis of Powis's Case, H. 1745. 3 Athyns 297.]

So an Heir in Error against him, tho' he has Nothing in the Land. 1 Rol. 766. l. 15.

And



And if Several sue and have Judgment against them, and bring Error, a Release of one Plaintiff is a Bar. 3 Mod. 135. 2 Rol. 412. l. 12. 2 Cro. 117.

So, if there are several Judgments against several Defendants in Trespass, and they join in Error, a Release of one is a Bar. 2 Rol. 411. l. 50.

But a Release by one of the Defendants in Error is no Plea against the others. R. 3 Mod. 109, 135. R. 6 Co. 25. b.

Tho' they were all sued jointly and for a personal Thing. R. 3 Mod. 109. R. 2 Cro. 117.

For he, who released, may be summoned and seivered, where Summons and Severance lie in the Original Action. 6 Co. 25. a.

So, where there is Judgment against Several for a Thing in the Realty, a Release of Errors by One is no Bar against the others: As, upon a Judgment in Partition. R. Cro. El. 65.

A Release of Errors pleaded after the Effoin-Day, and before the *Quarto Die post*, must be *puis darrein Continuance*. R. 2 Cro. 243.

If a Release of Errors is pleaded, the Judgment shall be *Quod* the Plaintiff in Error *Nil capiat per Breve*, not that the Judgment shall be reversed, when it is erroneous. R. Sbo. 56. [Cunningham v. Houston, M. 5 G. Str. 127. Dent v. Lingood, H. 12 G. Str. 683.]

[If Release of Errors is pleaded, the Court will not affirm the Judgment, because the Plea is a Confession it was erroneous: But Judgment shall be, *Quod Querens nil capiat per Breve de Errore*. Cunningham v. Houston, M. 5 G. Str. 127. Dent v. Lingood, H. 12 G. Str. 683.]

So, if the Release is mispleaded, or found against the Defendant, the Judgment shall not be reversed, except where Error appears upon the Record. Semb. 1 Sal. 268.

If Error in Fact is alledged, which does not appear by the Record, nor is confessed by the Party, the Court *ex Officio* award a *Certiorari ad informand Conscientiam*. Per 3 J. Holt cont. 1 Sal. 268. Mod. Ca. 113. 206.

So the Defendant in Error may plead, a Fine after the Land recovered and five Years passed. R. 1 Rol. 766. l. 10.

So a Release by the Demandant of his Right in the Land, tho' the Defendant has Nothing in the Land. 1 Rol. 766. l. 20.

Or Bastardy of the Demandant, where it is material. 1 Rol. 766. l. 17.

[On Error to reverse a common Recovery, a Terre-Tenant can plead Nothing to the *Scire facias*, but a Release of Errors. Hall v. Woodcock, T. 30 & 31 G. 2. 1 B. M. 359.]

[The Statute of Limitations may be pleaded. Street v. Hopkinson, M. 10 G. 2. Str. 1055. B. R. H. 345.]

(1 B. 20.) Judgment in Error.

If the Judgment, upon Writ of Error, be affirmed, the Court, who affirm it, may also give Judgment for Costs for Delay of Execution. 2 Sand. 225. 4 Mod. 127.

And may award Execution by *Capias*, *Fieri facias*, or *Elegit*, without a *Scire facias*. Cro. El. 707. Vide Execution, (I. 1.)

[If Judgment in *Quare impedit*, with Damages to the Patron, be affirmed, the Damages on the Delay shall only be assessed at the Rate of the Interest of the original Damages. Bishop of London v. Mercers Company, H. 5 G. 2. Str. 925.]

[If on a *Scire facias* against an Executor, Execution is awarded, and then the Record goes on with a *Consideratum est etiam*, and awards Costs; Judgment shall be reversed as to the Costs, and affirmed for the Rest. Bellew v. Aylmer, T. 5 G. Str. 188.]

[In an Action for Words, if the Jury on Writ of Inquiry give 10 s. Damages, and Costs are taxed at 13 l. and Judgment to recover them, Judgment shall be reversed in *Toto*. Lamper v. Hatch, P. 5 G. 2. Str. 934.]

If the Judgment, upon Writ of Error, be reversed, the Court, who reverse it, shall give the same Judgment, generally, as the inferior Court at first ought to have given. 2 Sand. 256. 1 Sal. 401.

As,



As, if a Judgment in *B. R.* for the Defendant in Ejectment is reversed in Parliament, Judgment shall be there given that the Plaintiff recover his Term. 4 *Mod.* 127, 8. *Ca. Parl.* 57. 1 *Sal.* 403. *Cartb.* 180. *Skin.* 515.

And if the Parliament omits or refuses such Judgment, *B. R.* cannot afterwards give it, for by the first Judgment the Court has executed its Authority. *R.* 4 *Mod.* 127. *Ca. Parl.* 57. 1 *Sal.* 403.

So, if Judgment in *C. B.* for the Defendant in Trespass is reversed in *B. R.* this Court shall give Judgment for the Plaintiff. 2 *Cro.* 206. *R.* 1 *Sal.* 262.

401. So, if Judgment in *C. B.* that the Writ abate is reversed in *B. R.* this Court shall give the same Judgment as *C. B.* ought to have given. 2 *Sand.* 256. 2 *Inst.* 23. 4 *Inst.* 72. *R.* 1 *H.* 7. 12. *a.*

So, if a Judgment in *Wales* is reversed there. 2 *Sand.* 257. 1 *Vent.* 61.

So, if the last Judgment in Account in an inferior Court is reversed in *B. R.* a *Capias ad computandum* shall be sued out of *B. R.* *R.* *Cro.* *El.* 806.

So, if Judgment in *Ireland* in Ejectment for the Defendant is reversed in *B. R.* they shall give Judgment for the Plaintiff. *Cro. Car.* 511. *Vide Ireland (G.)*

So, if a Judgment in the *Hustings* is reversed in Error before Commissioners assigned. *R.* 2 *Sand.* 256.

Or Judgment in an inferior Court is reversed in Error in *B. R.* *R.* *Sbo.* 400.

[If there is Judgment against two Tenants (*A.* and *B.*) in Dower, for Dower, and for Damages and Costs, and they two bring Error, and *A.* dies, and his Heir and *B.* bring new Writ of Error, and Judgment is affirmed; Execution for Damages and Costs must be awarded against both Plaintiffs in Error; and there must be a Writ of Inquiry to compute Damages from the Judgment to the Affirmance. And if otherwise, on Error brought here on Judgment in Error in *Ireland*, *B. R.* will affirm as to the Dower, and reverse as to the Damages; and command *B. R.* in *Ireland* to award Writ of Inquiry, and to do as by Law, &c. *Kent v. Kent*, *P.* 7 *G.* 2. *Str.* 971. *B. R. H.* 50.]

But if Judgment in *B. R.* is reversed in the *Exchequer* Chamber, the Record shall be remanded by the *St.* 27 *El.* for the *Exchequer* has no Authority but to affirm or reverse the Judgment of *B. R.* *Cont.* if it is upon a special Verdict. 1 *Sal.* 403.

And therefore, if there is Judgment in Trespass, upon a Demurrer, for the Defendant in *B. R.* which is reversed in the *Exchequer* Chamber, the Record shall be remanded, and *B. R.* shall award a Writ of Inquiry, and shall give final Judgment thereon. *R.* 2 *Cro.* 206. *Yel.* 26. 4 *Mod.* 125. *Sal.* 403.

So the Record shall be remanded where the Plaintiff in Error is nonsuited or discontinues. 2 *And.* 123.

So if Judgment in *C. B.* for the Plaintiff is reversed in *B. R.* in Error by the Defendant, there shall be Judgment for the Reversal only. *R.* 1 *Sal.* 262.

If Judgment is reversed for Error, the Whole shall be reversed: And therefore where the Declaration is upon several Counts, and Judgment for the Plaintiff, it cannot be reversed for Part, if there is Error only in one Count, and stand for the Residue. *R.* 1 *Sal.* 24. *R.* *Cartb.* 235.

So, it shall not be reversed *quoad* one Defendant and remain against the others who are charged with him: As, if there are three Defendants, and one is an Infant, it shall not be reversed *quoad* the Infant only. *R.* *Sti.* 121, 125. *Al.* 74.

So, if one is dead. 1 *Rol.* 775. *l.* 12.

So, if it is reversed for a Fault in one Particular of the Writ, it shall be reversed for the Whole. *R.* 1 *Rol.* 2. 1 *Rol.* 775. *l.* 5. *Cro. Car.* 471.

But a Judgment given upon the Common Law as to Part, and upon a Statute as to other Part, may be reversed for so much as was founded upon the Statute, if it is erroneous, and shall stand for the Residue. 1 *Sal.* 24.

So Judgment in an Information *Qui tam*, &c. may be reversed as to the Informer, and stand for the King. *R.* *Mo.* 565.



[If Judgment for common Informer gives Damages for Detention and Costs *de Increment.* The Judgment for the Penalty may be affirmed, and for the Damages and Costs reversed. *Frederick v. Lookup.* H. 7 G. 3. 4 B. M. 2018. *Cuming v. Sibley.* M. 10 G. 3. 4 B. M. 2489.]

So a Fine may be reversed for Part, and stand for the Residue. R. Cro. El. 469. R. Jon. 3. R. Skin. 343.

So a Fine of Land of *Ancient Demesne*, and other Land, if it is reversed for the Land of *Ancient Demesne* in a Writ of Deceit, shall stand for the Residue. R. 1 Rol. 775. l. 45. *Vide Ancient Demesne*, (E. 2.)

So where there are distinct Judgments, one may be reversed and not the other: As, a Judgment *quod computet*, and afterwards a final Judgment; if this is reversed, the Judgment *quod computet* shall stand. 1 Rol. 776. l. 40.

So, if Error is brought upon the Principal Judgment, and also upon the Judgment in *Scire facias*, and the last Judgment is reversed, the first shall stand. 1 Rol. 776. l. 45.

If several Damages are given, it shall be reversed for one Count, and stand for another and Costs. R. 2 Cro. 343.

If Judgment is reversed in Error, the Party shall be restored to all he has lost.

And a Writ of Restitution shall be awarded to inquire what Profits the Plaintiff, who recovered, has taken *Colore Judicii prædicti*, and for the Damages found by such Inquisition the Defendant shall have Execution. R. 2 Cro. 698.

And it is sufficient to say all Profits taken *Colore Judicii*, without saying since Execution; for the Plaintiff might have entred and taken the Profits before Execution sued. R. 2 Cro. 698.

And the Writ of Restitution shall not be avoided by bringing the Value, for which the Goods were sold, into Court, or paying it to the Defendant, for perhaps they were sold under the Value. 4 Mod. 161.

But all Profits *a Tempore Judicii* will be bad. R. 2 Cro. 698.

So where the Money appears upon Record to be levied and paid to the Party, the Defendant shall have Restitution without a *Scire facias*. R. Sal. 588.

But there shall be no Writ of Restitution against a Stranger to the Record, without a *Scire facias*. R. Sho. 261.

As, if a Judgment upon an Indictment for Barretry is reversed after the Money levied and paid to the Collector, a Writ of Restitution shall not be awarded against the Collector. R. Sal. 587.

If the Plaintiff after a Recovery in Ejectment is disseised, or makes a Feoffment, and then the Judgment is reversed, a Writ of Restitution shall not be awarded against the Disseisor or Feoffee. Sal. 587.

If the Money is levied by the Sheriff and not paid to the Plaintiff, a Writ of Restitution shall not be awarded against the Sheriff without a *Scire facias*. Sal. 588.

[If Infancy be assigned, whereof the Court doubts, a feigned Issue shall go; and, if found for Plaintiff in Error, Judgment will be reversed on Return of the *Postea*, on Motion, without Argument in the Paper. *Ogburn v. Berrington*, M. 5 G. Str. 127.]

[If Plaintiff in Error assigns in Infancy in Defendant, and Appearance by Attorney, takes out *Scire facias ad audiend.* and on *Scire feci* returned, enters the Default; on producing the Record, Judgment shall be reversed, without making it a *Concilium*, or putting it in the Paper. *Walmsley v. Roson*, T. 17 G. 2. Str. 1210.]

[The Judgment on Demurrer for Duplicity of Errors assigned, shall be an Entry, *quod affirmetur.* *Jeffrey v. Wood*, T. 7. G. Str. 439.]

[If the Statute of Limitations is pleaded, the Judgment shall be, that the Plaintiffs be barred; although Defendant had prayed that Judgment be affirmed; for the Court is not bound by the Prayer of an improper Judgment. *Street v. Hopkinson*, M. 10 G. 2. Str. 1055. B. R. H. 345.]

[If Error is not brought in the same Court, they cannot award a *Venire facias de novo.* *Ibid.*]

[If



[If Error is brought against the Judgment against Testator, and Award of Execution against Executors, the first may be affirmed, and the other reversed.

*Ibid*]

[If Writ of Error is quashed, the Court gives Leave to Defendant in Error to take out Execution. *Crow. v. Murdock, M. 12 G. 2. Andr. 287.*]

### (3 C) Proceeding in Escheat.

**I**N Escheat the Plaintiff must count, that the Land was held of him, or his Ancestor, and the Tenant died without Heir *Raft. Ent. Escheat pl. 1, 2.*

That the Tenant was outlawed, or hanged for Felony. *Raft. Escheat pl. 6. F. N. B. 144. H.*

And the Writ shall say *suspensus per Collum*. tho' the Tenant died after Judgment before Execution. *F. N. B. 144. H.*

In Bar the Tenant may traverse the Tenure. *4 Co. 11. a. Raft. Escheat pl. 2. Pleas.* Or plead that the Land descended to himself or another. *Raft. Escheat pl.*

<sup>3. 5.</sup> But Seisin of Services alledged in the Count is not traversable. *4 Co. 11. a.*

### (3 D) Proceeding in false Judgment.

**A** Writ of false Judgment lies where an erroneous Judgment is given in any Court, not of Record, in which the Suitors are Judges. *F. N. B. 18. a.* *False Judgment* lies for Misprision in a Customary Claim, tho' it is not claimed by the Common Law. *R. Mo. 854.*

Upon a Judgment in a Court of Record, there shall not be a Writ of false Judgment, but a Writ of Error. *Vide ante, (3 B. 1, &c.)*

If there are no Suitors, by whom the Plaint may be certified, there shall not be *false Judgment*: As, in a Copyhold Court, in which, upon an erroneous Proceeding, the Copyholder must sue to his Lord by Petition. *F. N. B. 18. H.*

A Writ of false Judgment upon a Judgment in the Sheriff's Court is in the Nature of a *Recordari*. *F. N. B. 18. A. B.*

Upon a Judgment in another Court, not of Record, it is in the Nature of an *Accedas ad Curiam*. *F. N. B. 18. D.*

And it may be sued by any one, against whom false Judgment is given, his Heir, Executor, or Administrator.

Or by Tenant there by Resceit. *F. N. B. 19. G. H.*

Or by any one, who has Damage, tho' the other Defendants do not join, as they ought to do in Error. *R. Mo. 854.*

And against the Party to the Judgment and the *Tertenant*. *F. N. B. 18. C.*

Or against the *Tertenant* only, without naming him who was Party to the Judgment. *F. N. B. 18. I.*

When the whole Record is certified, and not before, the Plaintiff shall assign his Errors. *F. N. B. 18. I.*

And shall have a *Scire facias ad audiendum Errores*, as in Error. *F. N. B. 18. F. G.*

Or, if th Defendant has Day by the Roll, the Plaintiff may assign Errors without a *Scire facias* against him. *F. N. B. 18. F.*

If the Defendant makes Default after Appearance, a *Grand Cape*, &c. shall issue against him. *F. N. B. 19. B.*

And if he cannot save his Default, or makes a second Default, the Judgment shall be reversed. *F. N. B. 19. B.*

If a Writ of false Judgment abates, or the Plaintiff is nonsuited, the Defendant shall have a *Scire facias Quare Execution non*. *F. N. B. 18. F. G.*

The Writ of false Judgment ought to be served in Court. *6 H. 7. 16. a.*

And if the Lord refuses to hold his Court, a *Distingas tenere Curiam* goes against him. *6 H. 7. 16. a.*

The



The Writ, being served, shall be a *Superfedeas* to all Proceeding there. 6  
H. 7. 15. 43.

(3 E.) Proceeding in Formedon.

(3 E. 1.) Process.

**FORMEDON** lies in Discender, Remainder, or Reverter.

When it lies or not, and the Nature of the Writ, *Vide F. N. B. 211. L. 212, &c.*

The Process in *Formedon* is Summons, *Grand* and *Petit Cape*, as in Dower. (*Vide Com. Att. 217. Edit. 1695.*) *Vide Ante*, (2 Y. 1.)

At the Return of the Summons the Tenant or his Attorney may cast an *Essoin*, which shall be adjourned to the 15th Day after.

And every Defendant may cast a several *Essoin*, for the *St. W. 1. 43.* does not extend to an *Essoin* before Appearance. *R. Hob. 8. Vide Ante*, (2 Y. 1.)

If the Tenant does not appear at the Return of the Summons, or Day to which the *Essoin* is adjourned, a *Grand Cape* issues.

And by the *St. 32 H. 8. 21.* and *16 Car. 6.* It seems that the *Grand Cape* and Summons respectively have Return upon the 9th Return after the *Teste* inclusive.

At the Return of the *Grand Cape* the Tenant may save his Default by waging his *Law of Non Summons, &c.* *Vide Ante*, (2 Y. 1.)

(3 E. 2.) Count.

(3 E. 2.)  
In *Formedon*  
in *Discender*.

If the Tenant appears upon the Summons, or a Day is given by *Essoin*, or if he appears at the Return of the *Grand Cape*, and the Demandant, upon waging his *Law of Non Summons*, releases the Default, then the Demandant shall count.

In a *Formedon in Discender*, if Husband and Wife were both seised in Tail, the Issue must demand as Heir to both; if one was in Tail, the other for Life, he must make himself Heir to him in Tail only. *Reg. 239. a.*

The Demandant must make himself Heir to him, who was last seised by Force of the Entail. *8 Co. 88. b. Dy. 216. a. F. N. B. 212. F. 216. C. Reg. 238. b.*

And must mention every one in his Pedigree, who was seised, or had a Right descended to him by Force of the Entail. *8 Co. 88. b. F. N. B. 212. F.*

And every one, who was seised by Force of the Entail, ought to be named *Son and Heir*, or *Brother and Heir, &c.* *8 Co. 88. b. F. N. B. 212. F.*

But if an Heir, who survived his Ancestor, died before he was actually seised, it is sufficient to name him *Son*, without saying *Heir*. *8 Co. 88. b. F. N. B. 212. F.*

Yet if he is named *Son* and also *Heir*, it does not prejudice. *8 Co. 88. b. but is a safer Way. F. N. B. 212. F.*

So the Demandant must shew him, who was last seised to be Heir to the Donee. *8 Co. 88. b.*

And it is not sufficient that he is named *Son*, if he is not also *Heir*. *8 Co. 88. b.*

So, if the Demandant claims as Cousin and Heir, he must shew how Cousin. *F. N. B. 216. C.*

In a *Formedon* by Husband and Wife, the Descent must be alledged to the Wife only. *Hob. 1. Vide supra.*

But if a Son dies in the Lifetime of his Ancestor, he need not be named in the Pedigree. *F. N. B. 212. F. 8 Co. 88. b. Cro. Car. 435.*

So, if a Son survives, and is seised and dies without Issue, his Brother need not shew that he died without Issue, but it is sufficient to name himself *Son and Heir*. *F. N. B. 216. C. Reg. 238, 9.*



So, it is sufficient, if it is not said by express Words, that the Ancestor is dead; for Son and Heir supposes it. Reg. 243. a.

In *Formedon* in Remainder the Demandant ought to mention all *mesne* Remainders. 8 Co. 88. a. (3 E. 3.)  
In Remainder or Reverter.

A *Formedon* in Remainder must say that the prior Donee died without Issue. Reg. 239.

So in *Formedon* in Reverter, as Heir, he must mention his Pedigree from the Donor. 8 Co. 88. a.

And in *Formedon* in Reverter, he must alledge the *Esplees* in the Donor and in the Donee. F. N. B. 220. C.

If the Tenant in Tail discontinued, the *Formedon* shall say, *Remansit Jus*, if not, *quod Tenementa remanserunt*. 8 Co. 86. a.

But if the Remainder is executed, the Demandant shall have a *Formedon in Descender*, without mentioning the precedent Remainders. 8 Co. 88. a. Reg. 243. b. 244. a.

So in *Formedon* in Remainder, or Reverter, the Demandant need not name the Issues of the Donee, but it is sufficient to say, *eo quod* the Donee died without Issue. Dy. 216. a. 8 Co. 88. a.

And in *Formedon* in Remainder, or Reverter by Husband and Wife, the Reverter may be alledged to the Wife only, or to both. R. Hob. 1.

### (3 E. 4.) Pleas.

After Count, the Tenant may imparl.

And after Imparlance (at least after a special Imparlance) may demand a View.

Lut. 857. Vide ante, (2 Y. 3.)

And after View may cast an Effoin. Vide Ante, 2 Y. 3.)

At the Day given by Effoin, the Demandant counts *de novo*, and the Tenant may imparl.

At the Day by Imparlance, the Tenant must plead or vouch.

He may plead in Abatement, as in other real Actions. Vide Abatement.

He may plead in Bar the general Issue, *Ne dona pas*. Lut. 851. b.

Or a special Plea: As, a *Common Recovery*. Noy 1.

*Gift after Disseisin*, and a *Recovery by the Disseisee subsequent to the Gift*.

An *Exchange by the Ancestor of the Demandant with the Ancestor of the Tenant for these Lands*, and that the Demandant has the Lands given in Exchange. (Vide Co. Lit. 384. b.)

An *Estate prior to the Gift*, and after the Gift a *Remitter to the prior Estate*.

That the Donor was seised after the Gift, and made an Estate to the Tenant, &c. in Fee.

*Warranty by Way of Rebutter*. (Vide Co. Lit. 384. b. 385. a.)

So, in *Formedon* in Descender, a *Fine with Proclamations*. Vide Co. Lit. 372.)

Or, a *Feoffment with Warranty and Assets*. (Vide Co. Lit. 374, 375, 384. b.)

So, in *Formedon* in Remainder, or Reverter, a *collateral Warranty*. (Vide Co. Lit. 372.)

Or, a *Fine and Nonclaim for five Years after Title accrued*. (Vide Co. Lit. 372. b.)

Or, a *Fine with Warranty, which descended upon the Demandant*. Lut. 852. b.

If the *Formedon* is of a *Moiety*, tho' it shews the Uses of the other *Moiety*, the Defendant need not plead but to the *Moiety* demanded. Sav. 86.

### (3 E. 5.) Voucher.

If the Tenant vouches, a *Summons ad Warrantizandum* issues against the Vouchee, returnable at the ninth Return after. (Vide Com. Att. 217. Edit. 1695.)



And if *Nihil* is returned, an *Alias*, *Pluries*, and then a *Sequat' sub suo Periculo*, and at the Return of the *Sequat'* the Vouchee may be effoined. Then the Demandant counts against the Vouchee, who may imparl, plead, and vouch over, &c.

### (3 F.) Proceeding in Partition.

#### (3. F. 1.) The Process.

**W**HEN Partition lies, between whom and how it shall be made, *Vide Parcener, (C. 1, &c.)*

The Process in Partition is Summons, Attachment, and Distress infinite. *F. N. B. 62. M. 1 Brownl. 156.*

At the Return of the Summons, each Defendant may cast an Effoin. *Brownl. 156.*

Or, if he does not, then at the Return of the *Pone. Com. Att. 168.*

If the Defendant does not appear upon the *Pone*, a *Distringas* shall issue, upon which he shall be amerced to five Pounds, which shall be doubled *toties quoties. Comp. Att. 168.*

If one Defendant casts an Effoin, the other may have another Effoin; for the *St. W. 1. 43.* does not extend to an Action for Division of Land. *R. Hob. 8.*

A Writ of Partition must be against the Tenant of the Freehold. *Co. Lit. 167. a. Vide Parcener, (C. 6.)*

But it is sufficient, that the Writ is general, tho' it is by Jointenants, or Tenants in Common. *R. Cro. El. 743, 759.*

#### (3 F. 2.) Declaration.

When the Defendant appears, the Plaintiff declares against him.

Declaration by one Parcener or Jointenant against the others, must shew how they are Parceners or Jointenants. *Cro. El. 64. Vide Anté, (C. 34.)*

But not where they are Tenants in Common; for they claim by several Titles, and one is not confusant of the other's Title. *R. Cro. El. 64.*

So, if they are Parceners, &c. a Declaration, which shews that it was the Inheritance of the Common Ancestor in Tail, is sufficient, without saying how the Estate-Tail commenced. *R. Dy. 79. b.*

But, if the Declaration says that the Plaintiff and Defendant were seised in Fee, where it is found, that the Defendant has only in Tail, the Writ abates. *R. Cro. El. 760.*

#### (3 F. 3.) Plea.

To the Declaration the Defendant may plead *Non tenent insimul.*

But by the *St. 8 & 9 W. 3. 31.* Plea in Abatement shall not be admitted in Partition.

And a Writ of Partition shall not abate by the Death of Defendant.

So the Defendant cannot plead another Writ of Partition depending brought by him against the Plaintiff. *R. 1 Brownl. 158.*

Nor, *Non demisit*, for this amounts to *non tenent insimul.* *R. 1 Brownl. 157.*

#### (3 F. 4.) Judgment.

After Confession of the Action or Issue tried for the Plaintiff, there shall be Judgment *quod Partitio fiat.* *Co. Lit. 167. b.*

And thereon a Writ shall issue to the Sheriff to make Partition. *Co. Lit. 167. b.*

Upon this Writ the Sheriff ought to attend with the Jury in Person. *Lit. Sec. 248.*



But now, by the *St. 8 & 9 W. 3. 31.* If the Sheriff is sick, &c. the Under-Sheriff with two Justices of the Peace may make Partition:

And they are obliged to attend, on Pain of 5*l.* and shall have Fees, &c.

The Sheriff, after Notice to the Parties, in their Presence, *si interesse voluerint*, must by the Oath of the Jury divide the Tenements into equal Parts, with Regard to the Value, and deliver one Part to each Parcener in Severalty. *Co. Lit. 167. b.*

So he, who officiates as Under-Sheriff with two Justices, shall do under the *St. 8 & 9 W. 3. R. per C. B. M. 6 Geo.*

And if the Manor to be divided lies intermixt with other Lands, so that the Jury don't know the Limits, Quantity, &c. of the Tenements to be divided, and the Owner of the intermixt Lands will not shew the Certainty of his Land, yet the Jury ought to make Partition as well as they can. *Dy. 266. a.*

After Partition made, it must be returned to the Court, under the Seals of the Sheriff and twelve Jurors. *Lit. Sec. 249.*

After Return of the Partition by the Sheriff, there shall be final Judgment *Quod Partitio prædicta stabilis imperpetuum teneat. Co. Lit. 168. a.*

So by the *St. 8 & 9 W. 3. 31.* If no Tenant enters his Appearance within 15 Days after the Return of the Attachment, upon Affidavit of Notice to the Tenant, and Copy thereof left with the Tenant of the Land 40 Days before the Return (if he be not Demandant) the Plaintiff may declare, and the Court examine his Title, &c. and give Judgment by Default with a Writ of Partition to set out his Part in Severalty:

And after such Writ executed upon eight Days Notice to the Tenant of the Land, and returned, Judgment final shall be given, which shall conclude all Persons after Notice, tho' not named in the Proceeding, and tho' the Title of the Tenant be not truly set forth.

Provided if any within a Year after Judgment, or if Infant, *Covert*, *Nonsane*, or out of the Realm, within a Year after Inability removed, by Motion shew a probable Bar, or that the Plaintiff had not Title to so much, the Court may admit him to plead, &c. or, if he shews an Inequality of Partition, the Court may award a new Partition.

### (3 G) Proceeding in Perambulatione facienda.

A Writ *de Perambulatione facienda* lies, when two Lords are in Doubt of the Limits of their Lordships, *Vills*, &c. and by Consent appear in *Chancery*, and agree that a Perambulation be made between them; their Consent shall be inrolled in *Chancery*, and thereupon a Writ *de Perambulatione facienda* shall be directed to the Sheriff to make Perambulation, *assumpt' secum 12 Militibus. &c. per Met' & Divis', &c. F. N. B. 133. D. 134. C.*

Or the King may grant a Commission to others than the Sheriff to make Perambulation. *F. N. B. 134. A.*

And if the Parties cannot appear in Person in *Chancery*, a *Dedimus Potestatem* may issue to take their Consent, which shall be certified, and thereupon a Commission or Writ shall be awarded. *F. N. B. 134. C.*

So it may be awarded to make Perambulation of two or three Counties. *F. N. B. 134. B.*

So to make Perambulation of a Forest. *Vide Chase, (G. 1.)*

The Return upon such Writ or Commission ought to ascertain the Division by Metes and Bounds.

And Perambulation made binds all Parties to it and their Heirs, if the Parties have a Fee. *F. N. B. 134. A.*

But Perambulation by Consent of the Tenant for Life does not bind him in Reversion. *F. N. B. 134. B.*

Proceeding in *Pone*, *Vide Post, (3 K. 6.)*



(3 H) **Proceeding in Prohibition.**

**P**ROHIBITION is an Action founded upon an Attachment for a Contempt, where the Defendant proceeds after a Writ of Prohibition served upon him.

[If on shewing Cause, the Rule is made absolute, and Plaintiff directed to declare, yet Defendant may refuse to accept it, and apply to stay Proceedings, and submit; and the Court will stay Proceedings thereupon, without Costs. *Gegge v. Jones*, H. 14 G. 2. *Str.* 1149.]

And the Plaintiff must sue *qui tam*, &c. because a Contempt to the King is supposed. 12 Co. 61. *Vide Prohibition*, (1.)

If several Writs of Prohibition are sued against divers Persons in the same Suit, he must declare against them severally. *F. N. B.* 40. I.

So, if the same Writ is served in several Counties, and they proceed severally. *Ibid.*

So, Several cannot join in Prohibition, where the Complaint is several. *R. Cro. Car.* 162.

So the Plaintiff must alledge a *Venue*, where the Prohibition was served, and the Proceeding in Contempt was, otherwise it will be Error, tho' there was Judgment upon a Writ of Inquiry and Damages found. *R. 1 Vent.* 348, 350. *Raym.* 387. 2 *Jon.* 128.

[In Prohibition, the Contempt is but Form, and the Jury need not give any Verdict about it. *Statford v. Neale*, M. 8 G. *Str.* 482.]

[If the Issue lies on Plaintiff, who does not appear at Trial, he must be called, and nonsuited; and if Defendant puts in his Record, enters into his Proof, has a Verdict and Judgment, it is irregular, and shall be set aside. *Gardener v. Davis*, P. 24 G. 2. 1 *Wils.* 300.]

(3 I) **Proceeding in Quare Impedit.**(3 I. 1.) **The Process.**

**A**LL Writs of Advowson of a Church, viz. Right of Advowson, *Quare Impedit*, and Affise of *Darrein Presentment*, by a common Person shall be in C. B. *Reg.* 29, 30.

But a *Quare Impedit* by the King may be in B. R. or C. B. *F. N. B.* 32. E.

The Process in *Quare Impedit* is Summons, Attachment, and Distress. 1 *Brownl.* 158. 2 *Inst.* 124.

And by the Common Law it was Distress infinite. 2 *Inst.* 124.

But now by the *St. 52 H. 3. 12. Marl.* If the Defendant does not appear, nor cast an Essoin on the first Distress, or before, there shall be Judgment for the Plaintiff, and a Writ to the Bishop. 2 *Inst.* 124. *Dy.* 353. b. 1 *Brownl.* 158. 2 *H. 4. 1. b.*

Tho' upon the Summons or *Pone*, the Defendant was not summoned, but *Nihil* returned. 1 *Brownl.* 158. 2 *Inst.* 124.

By the *St. Marl.* the Sheriff ought to make Summons by good Summoners, and return their Names upon the Original. 1 *Brownl.* 158.

And if the Sheriff does not do it, *Disceit* lies against him. 1 *Brownl.* 158. *Dy.* 353. b.

The Summons shall be served upon the Defendant, or at the Church-Door. 1 *Brownl.* 158. 2 *Mod.* 265.

And if he be not actually summoned, there shall not be Judgment upon Default at the Distress. *R. 1 Mod.* 248. 2 *Mod.* 264.

If there are two Defendants, and one does not appear, &c. upon the first Distress, the Plaintiff shall have Judgment and a Writ to the Bishop, tho' the other Defendant appears, and perhaps shall have a Writ to the Bishop also. 2 *Inst.* 124, 5. *R. Bendl. pl.* 136.

And



And if all the Defendants make Default upon the Distress, the Plaintiff shall have Judgment against all; for all are supposed Disturbers. *R. Mo. 81.*

But upon Default after Continuance, there shall be a *Distringas* instead of a *Petti Cape*. *2 H. 4. 1. b.*

But before a Writ to the Bishop, the Plaintiff ought to make Title, and there shall be Process to inquire of four Points. *R. Mo. 81. Vide Post. (3 I. 11.)* Shall make Title. *Bend. pl. 136, 207.*

At the Return of the Summons, or *Pone*, the Defendant may have the common Effoin. *2 Inst. 125. 1 Brownl. 159. Vide Ante, (2 Y. 1.)*

Or an Effoin *de malo Lecti*. *Semb. 2 Inst. 124.*

And if there are several Defendants, one may be effoined after another. *1 Brownl. 159.*

But the Defendant shall not have an Effoin *de Servitio Regis, in Terrâ sanctâ*, or *ultra Mare*. *2 Inst. 125. 1 Brownl. 160.*

Nor shall have Protection, nor his Age. *1 Brownl. 160.*

So by the *St. 12 Ed. 2. St. 2.* after Default and Resummons the Defendant shall not have an Effoin. *R. Cro. Car. 341.*

If the Defendant casts an Effoin, the Plaintiff ought to adjourn it for fifteen Days, otherwise he shall be nonsuited. *1 Brownl. 159. Dal. 81, 2.*

And at the Day given by the Adjournment, the Defendant need not appear, nor before the Return of the *Distringas*. *1 Brownl. 159.*

By the Common Law, and now by the *St. Art. sup. Chart. 15.* In Summons and Attachments, there ought to be 15 Days exclusive at least between the *Tesse* and Return, in which Time, at 20 Miles *per Diem*, any one may come from the extreme Part of *England*. *2 Inst. 567.*

By the *St. Marl. 52 H. 3. 12.* In *Darrein Presentment*, or *Quare Impedit*, there ought to be only 15 or 21 Days before the Return.

Or a longer Day may be given by Consent of Parties. *2 Inst. 124.*

But such Consent ought to appear upon Record. *Ibid.*

The Summons ought to be tested the same Day it issues, that there may be no Prejudice in respect of *Lapse*. *Reg. 30. a. Bro. Qu. Imp. 151.*

### (3 I. 2) Original.

An Original in *Quare Impedit* may be sued *de Ecclesia*, which always imports a Rectory, or Parsonage. *F. N. B. 32. H.*

So it may be by Common Law, or at least by the *St. W. 2. 5. de Capellis, Præbendis, Vicariis, Hospital', Priorat', Abbat' et aliis Domibus, quæ sunt de Advocationibus aliorum*. *2 Inst. 363. 2 Rol. 98.*

And therefore of an *Archdeaconry*. *R. 1 Leo. 205. 1 And. 241.*

The Writ ought to name the Advowson truly as it is, *viz. Ecclesia, Vicar', &c.* *F. N. B. 32 H. 33. F. G.*

Yet, if it be in the Disjunctive, *ad Ecclesiam sive Hospital'*, it is good. *R. Cro. El. 791.*

Yet the Writ may be general and the Count special: As, if a *Quare Impedit* be brought by him who has only a Moiety of the Advowson, or the Advowson *Medietatis Ecclesiæ*, the Writ may be general, *præsentare ad Ecclesiam*, and the Plaintiff shall count upon the special Matter. *F. N. B. 33. A. 5 Co. 102. b. 10 Co. 135.*

So, if the Plaintiff has only the Nomination, Collation, &c. and not the Right of Presentation, the Writ shall say *presentare*, and the Plaintiff shall count specially. *F. N. B. 33. B. C. D. E.* and if it be *nominare*, it abates. *1 Brownl. 159.*

So the Writ may say generally, *quæ ad Nostram spectat' Donationem*, and the Count declare by what Title. *R. Cro. El. 241. R. 3 Lev. 377. 1 Leo. 227.*

But if there be a distinct Patron and Incumbent of one Moiety or Part of a Church, and another Patron and Incumbent of the other Moiety or Part, the Writ is good, if it is special *Præsentare ad Medietat', &c. Ecclesiæ*. *R. 10 Co. 135. b.*



And *ad Rector Medietat'*, or *Medietat' Rector'*, is of the same Import.  
4 Co. 75.

In what County it shall be brought, *Vide Action*, (N. 1, &c.)

If it abates by Death, it may be brought by *Journies Accompts*. 1 Brownl. 158.

So Summons and Severance lies, if one Plaintiff will not sue. *Ibid*.

So the Plaintiff may have several *Quare Impedit* against every Defendant.  
*Vide Abatement*, (H. 24.)

(3 I. 3.) Declaration in *Quare Impedit*.

(3 I. 3.)  
For and a-  
gainst whom.

If one Defendant appears before the others, the Plaintiff may declare against him *simul cum*, &c. 1 Brownl. 159.

A *Quare Impedit* shall be brought by the King, in Right of his Crown, or upon a Title by *Lapse*.

Or by a common Person.

Several, who have the same Title, may join. Mo. 184.

A Man, who has the Nomination, and another, who has the Presentation, may join, if a Stranger presents. Dy. 48. a. in Marg.

Or have several *Quare Impedit*. Mo. 49. Dal. 48.

An Executor or Administrator may have a *Quare Impedit* upon an Avoidance in the Life-time of the Testator, &c. R. Sav. 95. Lut. 1. Sav. 118. 1 Leo. 205. 1 And. 241.

If a Grant of the next Avoidance be to two, and one releases to the other, the Releasee alone may have a *Quare Impedit*. R. Mo. 467.

A *Quare Impedit* is usually sued against the Patron, who presents, the Incumbent who was presented, and the Bishop. 1 Brownl. 159.

But the Writ does not abate, if the Bishop is omitted; and therefore it will be well to omit him, if the Church is full. Hob. 320.

Yet the Bishop, if he is omitted, may present by *Lapse*, except when a *Ne admittas* is sued by the Plaintiff within six Months. Reg. 31. a. Co. Lit. 344. b. Hob. 320.

*Semb.* That the Bishop may present by *Lapse* tho' a *Ne admittas* be delivered within six Months; but he cannot admit the Clerk of the Party, or of any other presented within six Months. F. N. B. 48. L.

So the Writ may be against the Patron alone, omitting the Incumbent; but then the Plaintiff shall not have a Writ to the Bishop to remove him, if he was admitted, *pendente Lite*. Co. Lit. 344. b. F. N. B. 35. C.

So in a Writ of Right of Advowson, the Incumbent shall not be named. Hob. 319.

Nor shall be removed, if the Plaintiff recovers. Hob. 319. Sav. 109.

So it may be against the Incumbent alone, where the Patron is not disturbed, nor has Prejudice by the Suit: As, in *Quare Impedit* upon an Avoidance by Simony of the Incumbent. *Semb.* Lut. 1089. R. 3 Lev. 16, 206.

So, in *Quare Impedit* by him who has the Nomination to a Church in the Presentation of an Abbot, which comes to the King, and he presents a Clerk, without any Nomination, the *Quare Impedit* shall be against the Incumbent alone; for the King cannot be a Disturber. R. Dy. 48. a.

So, where the Incumbent is collated by *Lapse*, or is the only Disturber. 1 Leo. 45. R. 2 Leo. 58. Sav. 108.

So, in every Case, where the Interest or Estate of the Patron is not divested by the Judgment in the *Quare Impedit*. R. 7 Co. 26. a.

And it is safest not to make more Defendants than necessary. Hob. 320.

If the Patron is not named a Defendant, when he ought, if it be not pleaded in Abatement, it shall not be Error. R. 2 Cro. 651.

So, where the King is Patron, it shall be sued against the Presentee only. Keil. 53. a.



The Plaintiff in *Quare Impedit* must alledge a Title to the Advowson in some one, from whom he claims by Descent. *Hob. 102.* For a Presentment without a Title to present is not sufficient. *Vau. 57.* (3 I. 4) Must shew a Title to the Advowson.

And generally he ought to alledge a Seisin in Fee. *Vide Ante. (E. 19, &c.)*

But, that he was seised generally, shall be intended in Fee. *8 H. 5. 4. b.*

So Seisin for Life is sufficient. *Semb. 8 H. 5. 4. b.*

Or by Purchase.

Or by Grant of the next Avoidance. *8 H. 5. 4. b. Lut. 1.*

Or by Grant of an Estate for Life, for Years, or other particular Estate. *Semb.*

*Co. 98. a.*

Or he may alledge a Title to the Advowson in himself. *Hob. 102.*

And a Title to the Advowson, as well as Presentment, ought to be alledged in the Case of the King, as well of a common Person. *Vau. 57.*

So the King ought to alledge in what Right he is seised. *1 Leo. 227.*

If the Plaintiff claims by a Gift in Tail, he must alledge a Title to the Advowson in the Donor, and derive his Title under the Donee. *Hut. 31.*

So, if the Plaintiff claims a Right to present against common Right, he must shew the Commencement of it: As, if he alleges Presentations by Turns, he must shew how this commenced, by Prescription, Composition, or otherwise.

*Dy. 299. 3 Leo. 163, 4.*

Yet if *A.* was seised of a Manor to which an Advowson, viz. to present twice, belongs, &c. it is sufficient; for this shews a Prescription. *R. Dy. 299. a.*

So the Plaintiff must shew whether the Advowson be *Appendant*, or in *Gross*, *Semb. Lut. 1. Vau. 7, 8.*

But if the King intitles himself to a Presentation by a Simoniackal Contract, it is sufficient to alledge a Presentment by such an one, *cui de Jure pertinuit*, without shewing what Title he had to the Advowson; for the King is a Stranger to it. *Semb. Lut. 1093.*

So, if the Plaintiff alleges that he was seised of the Advowson, *scilicet* to present every first Turn, it will be good. *R. Mo. 867.*

So the Plaintiff must shew a Title in himself before the Avoidance; and therefore if the Acceptance of a Plurality, by which the Church is void, be alledged at a Day before the Grant of the next Avoidance, by which the Plaintiff claims, it will be bad. *R. after Verdict for the Plaintiff. Dy. 129. b. Bend. pl. 79.*

If there are several Plaintiffs, and they vary in Title, the Writ abates. *R. Mo. 184.*

If Tenants in Common make Composition to present by Turns, the Plaintiff in his Count must mention the Composition, before it is executed. *Dy. 29. a.*

So, in every Case where the Plaintiff shews a Right to present by Turn, he ought regularly to shew how such Right commenced, by Prescription, Composition, or otherwise. *Semb. Dy. 259. b. 299. b.*

And it may commence between Parceners, Joint-tenants, and Tenants in Common, by Record, or by Deed. *R. 1 Sal. 43.*

But after every Tenant in Common has presented in his Turn, the Composition is executed, and it need not be shewn. *Dy. 29. a. 1 Sal. 43.*

So a Composition by Parceners need not be shewn; for it may be without Deed. *Dy. 29. a. 1 Sal. 44.*

So, where the Plaintiff claims a Turn to an Advowson appendant, he need not shew the Commencement of the Presentation by Turns, whether it was by Prescription, Composition, or otherwise; for the Appendency imports a Prescription. *Dy. 299.*

And the Plaintiff may claim the entire Advowson when it is his Turn. *R. 1 Brownl. 165.*

So in *Quare Impedit* by a Grantee of the next Avoidance, he must shew that it is the next Avoidance. *Semb. Dy. 129. b.*

The Plaintiff in *Quare Impedit* ought always to alledge a Presentment by himself, or by his Ancestor, or some other under whom he claims. *Vau. 17, 57.*

(3 I. 5.)  
Must alledge  
a Present-  
ment.

Tho'



Tho' the Advowson be vested in the Patron by Act of Parliament. *Semb. 3 Lev. 436. Cont. 21 Ed. 4. 3. b.*

And regularly a Presentment ought to be alledged to have been by him who has the Inheritance. *5 Co. 97. b.*

And it may be alledged to have been by him, from whom the Plaintiff purchased. *2 Inst. 356.*

So, if a Presentment be alledged by a Tenant for Life, for Years, or other particular Tenant, it is sufficient for him in Reversion. *5 Co. 98. a.*

So, if the Plaintiff shews a Grant of the next Avoidance, and alleges a Presentment by a Grantee, it is sufficient for him, who claims under the Grantor; for he presented in Right of the Grantor. *R. 5 Co. 97. b. Cro. El. 518. Mo. 456. Semb. Dy. 106. a.*

So in *Quare Impedit*, a Purchaser may alledge a Presentment by the Vendor. *2 Inst. 356.*

So in *Quare Impedit* by a Tenant for Life, or Years, it is sufficient that the Plaintiff alleges Seisin in the Lessor, the Demise, and a Presentment by the Lessee himself. *Dub. Hob. 285. R. 1 Leo. 230.*

The Plaintiff may alledge Presentments by the Grantor and the Grantee of a particular Estate, and it will not be double. *5 Co. 98. a. Cro. El. 518.*

If the Plaintiff alleges a Presentment, without a precedent Title, he must say that it was *Tempore Pacis*. *1 Mod. 230.*

But he need not, if a precedent Title is alledged. *R. 1 Mod. 230.*

If a Presentment be alledged by a common Person, he must say, that the Clerk was thereon instituted, and inducted. *Bend. pl. 297.*

If by the King, or by him, who intitles himself by the King, *That he was instituted*, is sufficient. *Ibid.*

The last Presentment regularly shall be mentioned, and therefore if the Bishop presents by *Lapse*, upon the next Avoidance, the Patron in *Quare Impedit* shall make mention of that. *3 Leo. 18. Dal. 75.*

But if there be an Usurpation upon the King, a Grantee of the next Avoidance need not mention that, but only the last Presentation by the King. *3 Leo. 18. Hob. 140. R. Dal. 75.*

[The Crown as well as a Subject must alledge a Presentation; and a *Commendam retinere* is not sufficient. *Rex v. Bishop of Landaff, H. 8 G. 2. Str. 1006.*]

[But the Want of it is cured by Verdict. *Ibid.*]

(3 I. 6.)  
And Disturb-  
ance.

The Plaintiff in *Quare Impedit* ought to alledge a Disturbance.

And, if it be by an Executor or Administrator upon an Avoidance in the Life of the Testator, a Disturbance in the Life of the Testator is sufficient. *R. Sav. 95. Lut. 2.*

But he shall not say, in *Retardatione Executionis Testamenti*. *R. Sav. 95. R. 1 Leo. 205.*

### (3 I. 7.) Pleas in *Quare Impedit*.

(3 I. 7.)  
In Abate-  
ment.  
Misnomer,  
&c.

To a Declaration in *Quare Impedit* the Defendants may imparl.

And afterwards may join in Plea, or plead severally. *Bro. Qu. Imp. 157. 165.*

The Defendants shall plead in Abatement, or to the Action.

An Ordinary cannot plead in Abatement, or cast an Effoin, without making himself a Disturber. *Hob. 200.*

In Abatement the Defendant may plead, that the Plaintiff or Defendant is misnamed, or has a false Addition to his Name. *Bend. pl. 109.*

Variance between the Count and Writ. *Sal. 559.*

That there are two Churches, and neither without Addition, &c. or, that the Church is misnamed. (*Vide Abatement*, (H. 19, 23.)

So the Incumbent may plead in Abatement that such an one is not named a Defendant, when he ought to be. *7 Co. 25. b. Hob. 316. Vide ante, (3 I. 3.)*

But



But the Bishop cannot plead in Abatement that the Patron is not named. *Hob.*

317. So he may plead another *Quare Impedit* depending for the same Disturbance.

*R. 1 Brownl. 163. Vide Abatement, (H. 24.)*

So, tho' it is for another Disturbance for the same Avoidance. *R. Hob. 137.*

Or adds another Defendant. *R. Hob. 138.*

So he may plead in Abatement *Darrein Presentment. Vide Abatement, (H. 26.)*

So he may plead Plenarty, before the Writ purchased, of the Presentment of the Plaintiff himself. *Tb. D. l. 11. c. 42. f. 20.* (3 I. 8.)  
Plenarty.

Tho' he does not say, that the Plenarty was for six Months. *Tb. D. l. 11. c. 42. f. 20. R.* by Common Law; for by Institution and Induction, or by Institution only, against a common Person, the Church is full, and the Plaintiff shall lose his Presentation *hâc vice* for ever. *R. 6 Co. 49. a.*

So he may plead Plenarty for six Months before the Purchase of the Writ, of the Presentment of the Defendant himself. *Tb. D. l. 11. c. 42. f. 22.*

Or, of the Presentment of a Stranger. *Co. Ent. 498. b.*

By the Common Law Plenarty before the Writ for any Time was a good Plea. *2 Inst. 360.*

But by the *St. W. 2. 5.* it must be a Plenarty for six Months.

And it ought to be six Months before the first Writ, if another Writ be sued by *Journeys Accompts. Tb. D. l. 11. c. 42. f. 8.*

But, generally, Plenarty is no Plea against the King. *2 Inst. 361.*

Tho' he claims in Right of his Ward, &c. and not in *Jure Coronæ. 2 Inst. 361. R. 1 Leo. 226.*

Yet, if the Defendant alleges a Right of Advowson in himself, he may plead Plenarty for six Months against the King. *Tb. D. l. 11. c. 42. f. 7, 17. Dub. f. 3.*

So, by the Law, Plenarty shall be a good Plea against the Queen. *2 Inst. 361.*

So Plenarty, upon a Collation by a Bishop by Wrong, is no Plea. *R. 1 And. 243. Sav. 118.*

So, tho' the Bishop collated after a *Lapse. Dub. 1 And. 243.*

If the Defendant pleads Plenarty, he must shew of whose Presentment. *Tb. Dig. l. 11. c. 42. f. 2.*

And at what Time. *Ibid.*

So, regularly, if the Defendant pleads Plenarty of the Presentment of an Ecclesiastical Person, he ought to shew the Right of Patronage in him. *Tb. D. l. 11. ca. 42. f. 4, 5.*

So, if he pleads Plenarty of the Presentment of himself by such an one. *R. 1 Brownl. 162.*

But a Lay Patron may plead Plenarty of his own Presentment, without shewing a Right to the Patronage in him. *Tb. D. l. 11. c. 42. f. 4.*

Plenarty shall not be intended, if it is not pleaded. *Jon. 332.*

In Bar of a *Quare Impedit*, the Bishop, to shew he is not a Disturber, may plead, that he claims nothing but as Ordinary. *Co. Ent. 498. d. Hob. 198. In Bar. (3 I. 9.)*

38 *Ed. 3. 2. Keil. 43. a.*

The Ordinary must disclaim or admit himself a Disturber. *Hob. 320. Vide Ante, (3 I. 7.)*

If he refuses a Clerk without Cause, he is a Disturber. *1 Leo. 230.*

[If the Bishop pleads that the King made *A. Dean of, &c.* whereby he became possessed of the Church in Question, he must shew that the Church is a Member of the Deanery. *Rex v. Archbishop of Ardmagh, T. 3 G. 2. Str. 837.*]

The Clerk may plead, that he claims Nothing but as *Persona impersonat' ex Presentatione* of such an one.

Upon such Plea by the Bishop, the Plaintiff may have Judgment against him with a Writ to the Bishop, but *Cessat Executio* till the other Pleas are determined. *Vau. 6. Hob. 320. Keil. 43. a. Vide Post, (3 I. 12.)*

*Vol. V.*



If a *Cessat Executio* is not entred, it is only Form. *R. 1 Rol. 363.*

And if there be not a *Cessat Executio*, it is Error, if Execution be before the other Pleas are determined. *1 Rol. 363.*

So every other Defendant may plead *Quod non impedit*. *Win. Ent. 709. Vau. 58.*

But, if the Bishop disclaims, and the Plaintiff does not accept his Disclaimer, but will maintain him a Disturber, and it is found against the Plaintiff, he shall not have a Writ to remove a Clerk collated *pendente Lite*. *Hob. 320.*

If one Defendant pleads *Non impedit*, and it is found against him, there shall be a Writ to the Bishop with a *Cessat Executio* till the Plea between the others is determined. *1 Brownl. 159.*

So the Plaintiff upon such Plea may have a Writ to the Bishop, or by Repliation maintain the Disturbance in order to have Damages. *Vau. 58.*

So the Defendant may plead in Bar a Release.

So the Defendant may plead, that he is Parson *imparsonée*, and traverse his Resignation.

If the Incumbent pleads, that he is *Persona impersonata*, he ought to say of whose Presentation. *Hob. 320.*

So the Defendant may plead in Bar a Presentation upon Title and traverse.

But if the Incumbent pleads a Presentation of such an one, he cannot make Title except to the same Patron, by whom he was presented. *Jon. 5. Hob. 321.*

And therefore, if he pleads himself to be *Persona impersonata* of the Presentment of such an one, the Plaintiff may reply that he was not presented by him. *R. Jon. 5.* But it will be more formal to say, that he is not *Persona impersonata*, or to shew by whom he was presented, and then traverse the Presentment alleged. *Hob. 321.* Yet the other Way is sufficient on a General Demurrer. *Hob. 321.*

So by Common Law the Incumbent or Bishop shall not plead to the Right of Patronage; for every one ought to plead apt Matter, and he has Nothing in the Patronage. *7 Co. 26. a. Hob. 318. Jon. 5.*

Yet, by the *St. 25 Ed. 3. 7.* To avoid feint Pleading in the Patron, the Archbishop, Bishop, &c. and Possessor may counterplead the Title of the King.

And therefore every Incumbent instituted and inducted may plead to the Right of Advowson. *7 Co. 26. a. Hob. 319.*

So an Incumbent by Collation. *Hob. 319.*

So, if he be instituted; for by Institution the Church is full against a common Person; and the *St. 25 Ed. 3. 7.* by Equity extends to common Persons. *7 Co. 26. a. Dy. 1. b. in Marg.*

Otherwise, if he was only presented. *R. Dy. 1. b.*

Or, in the Case of the King, was only instituted. *Hob. 319.*

Or, if after Institution he resigns, or is created a Bishop, pending the Writ. *Dy. 1. b. in Marg. Hob. 319.*

But the Incumbent shall not only counterplead the King's Title, but shall also make Title to himself. *Hob. 319. Vide infra.*

And must shew himself Possessor. *R. Dy. 293. a.*

So by the *St. 25 Ed. 3. 7.* An Archbishop, or Bishop, who collates by *Lapse*, may make Title to the Patronage in a *Quare Impedit* brought by the King. *Hob. 318.*

So in a *Quare Impedit* by a common Person, who is not the rightful Patron, where the Bishop presents by *Lapse*. *Hob. 319.*

But an Ordinary, who has not collated by *Lapse*, cannot plead to the Right, since the *St. 25 Ed. 3.* any more than by the Common Law. *R. Hob. 319. Jon. 5.*

In *Quare Impedit* the Defendant is Actor, and may have a Writ to the Bishop, if Judgment be for him, as well as the Plaintiff. *Vau. 7.*

And when the Defendant is Actor, and requires a Writ to the Bishop, he must make a Title in himself, as well as the Plaintiff. *Ibid.*



And therefore he must alledge a Title to the Advowson. *Vau. 8. Vide ante,*

(3 I. 4.)  
A Presentation in himself, or another under whom he claims. *Vau. 7. Vide ante, (3 I. 5.)*

But where the Defendant has presented, and his Presentee is instituted and inducted, so that a Writ to the Bishop for him is not necessary, he is not then regarded as an Actor. *Vau. 7.*

And therefore, if the Defendant controverts the Title, alledged by the Plaintiff, and does not stand upon his own Title, he may alledge a Title *pro Forma*, and that his Clerk is inducted, without alledging a Presentment in himself. *R. Vau. 8.*

So, if the Defendant demurs to the Plaintiff's Count, which is adjudged insufficient, the Defendant shall have a Writ to the Bishop, without making Title. *Dy. 24. b.*

So, in a *Quare Impedit* by the King, if the Defendant shews a Lease by the King's Ancestor to *A.* and that during his Possession *B.* presented him, it is sufficient, without shewing a Title in *B.* for he shews the Estate out of the King. *R. 1 Leo. 45.*

If the Defendant traverses the Title alledged by the Plaintiff in his Count, the Traverse must be of a Matter not only inconsistent with the Defendant's Title, but which also destroys the Plaintiff's Title, if it be found against him. *Vau. 8.*

As, if the Plaintiff alleges Seisin of an Advowson in Gros and a Presentation in himself, and the Defendant alleges a Seisin of it as Appendant, he ought not to traverse the Seisin in Gros, tho' it be inconsistent with the Defendant's Title; for if he presented, tho' by Usurpation, he has a Title, whether the Advowson be Appendant or in Gros. *R. Vau. 9, 10. Semb. Dy. 78. b. 1 Leo. 154.*

So he ought not to traverse the Seisin of the Advowson. *Vau. 12.*

So, if he alleges Seisin of the Advowson as appendant, and a Presentment, without saying that he presented to it as appendant, he cannot traverse the Appendency. *R. 1 And. 270. Vau. 15.*

But, if the Plaintiff alleges Seisin of the Advowson as appendant, and a Presentment to it as appendant, the Defendant may traverse the Appendency, or the Presentment, for one or the other destroys the Plaintiff's Title, if it be found against him. *R. Vau. 15. R. 1 Leo. 154.*

So, if the Plaintiff alleges Seisin of it, as appendant, and a Presentment by the King by *Lapse*, and the Defendant says, that the King was seised in Gros, and presented, he ought to traverse the Appendency. *Vau. 13.*

So, if the Defendant alleges Appendency to other Lands, &c. *Vau. 12.*

So, if the Plaintiff alleges Seisin in Gros, and the Defendant claims as appendant, he ought to traverse, that it is in Gros. *Keil. 51. b. Semb. Keil. 91. a. Tho' there R. That he may traverse the Seisin in Gros, or the Presentment.*

If the Plaintiff alleges a Vacancy by the Death, Resignation, or Deprivation of the former Incumbent, and the Defendant alleges an Avoidance by other Means, as, by a Simoniackal Contract, &c. he must traverse the Avoidance by Death, &c. and not the Seisin, Appendency, &c. *Vau. 16.*

So, if the Plaintiff alleges a Vacancy by Death, and the Defendant alleges an Avoidance by Plurality, by which it belongs to the King by *Lapse*, he ought to traverse the Avoidance by Death. *Semb. Sav. 78.*

[On *Quare Impedit* by the King, for the next Turn of a Living void by Promotion; if Defendant confesses and avoids by pleading that the Crown presented *A.* who is since dead, and himself now presented, and Parson *imparsonee*, he need not traverse that the Church is vacant by the Promotion; if he does, it may be passed over, and Issue taken on the Avoidance. *Rex v. Archbishop of Ardmagh, T. 3 G. 2. Str. 837.*]

So, if the Defendant by his Plea shews a Title subsequent to the Plaintiff's Title, he need not traverse it; for he confesses and avoids, *Vide ante, (G. 1, 3.)*

As,



As, if the Defendant alleges a Seisin and Presentment subsequent to the Presentment alleged by the Plaintiff. *Vau.* 16.

If the Defendant alleges a Seisin and Presentment by the King, and the Plaintiff by his Replication alleges a Grant by the King to him, and a Presentment by the Grantee, and upon his Death a Presentment of the King by Lapse, &c. This avoids the Presentment by the King. *R. Jon.* 12.

[Subscribing the Articles need not be averred in the Plea, nor in the Declaration. *Rex v. Archbishop of Ardmagh, T. 3 G. 2. Str.* 837.]

### (3 I. 10.) Replication.

If the Plaintiff replies to the Defendant's Title, it is not sufficient to destroy the Defendant's Title, without maintaining his own Title. *Vau.* 60.

Tho' the King be Plaintiff. *R. Vau.* 61.

But where the King's Title appears, (being found by Office or other Matter of Record) there the King may relinquish his Title, being established by Record, and traverse the Defendant's Title. *Vau.* 62.

If a Bishop pleads, *Nothing but as Ordinary*, and dies, another Defendant may suggest his Death on the Roll, and pray that the Plaintiff may reply, and if he be nonsuited, it shall be peremptory. *R. Sal.* 559.

### (3 I. 11.) Judgment in *Quare Impedit*.

In a *Quare Impedit* by the King, the Attorney-General may enter a *Nolle prosequi*, upon which there shall be Judgment, *quod* Defendants *eant sine Die*. *Townsf. Jud.* 177, 8.

So, if there be Judgment against the King upon a Verdict or Demurrer. *Townsf. Jud.* 179.

If the Plaintiff is nonsuited, it is peremptory, and the Defendant shall have a Writ to the Bishop. *1 Brownl.* 161.

And if any Defendant bars the Plaintiff, his Action fails. *1 Brownl.* 161, 162.

In *Quare Impedit* by the King or a common Person, if the Ordinary claims nothing but as Ordinary, there shall be Judgment against him with a *Cessat Executio quousq; &c.* *Hob.* 198. *Vide ante*, (3 I. 9.)

If the Plaintiff does not accept his Disclaimer, but maintains him to be a Disturber, and he is found so, there shall be Judgment, and the Ordinary will be subject to answer Damages. *Hob.* 320. *Vide Damages*, (A. 3.)

If it is found against the Plaintiff, he shall be barred, and cannot have Judgment, or a Writ to the Bishop. *Hob.* 320.

Tho' the Bishop collated by *Lapse, pendente Lite*, and so the Clerk collated shall not be removed. *Ibid.*

If the Patron and Incumbent confess the Action, or *Nil dicunt*, &c. there shall be Judgment for the Plaintiff, and a Writ to the Bishop.

So, if Judgment be given against them upon a Demurrer.

If a Verdict in *Quare Impedit* be found for the Plaintiff, the Jury ought to enquire *ex Officio* of four Points, *viz.* Whether the Church be full. 2d. Of whose Presentation. 3d. The Value of the Church. 4. How long vacant. *Keil.* 57. b.

And this is since the *St. W.* 2. 5. not by the Common Law. *Hob.* 318.

So there shall be a Writ of Inquiry, upon a Judgment by Default, or upon Demurrer, to enquire of those four Points. *Dy.* 241. b.

Or after a Verdict, if the Jury omit it. *Townsf. Jud.* 191. *Dy.* 135. a.

And till this is executed, the Writ to the Bishop stays. *1 Bro. Ent.* 327.

But an Inquisition, which finds the Church full of the Presentation of a Stranger does not hurt. *Dy.* 77. a.

After a Verdict before Justices of Assize, by the *St. W.* 2. 30. *St.* 12 *Ed.* 2. 4. 14 *Ed.* 3. 16. the Justices may give Judgment immediately, and award a Writ to the Bishop. *Dy.* 76. b. 2 *Inst.* 424. *Dy.* 135. a. 260. a. *Hob.* 327.

Or



Or it may be given in C. B. 2 *Inst.* 424. *Kel.* 57. b. *Dy.* 135. a.

And Error may be to the Judges of Assise, or to the Judges of C. B. *Dy.*

77. a. If Judgment be given for the Plaintiff to recover his Presentation, Execution shall be by a Writ to the Bishop. *Vide Post*, (3 I. 12.)

If it be given for Damages, as it may by the *St. W.* 2. 5. Execution shall be by *Fi. fa.* or *Elegit.* 1 *Brownl.* 158.

But not by *Capias ad satisfaciend.* *Ibid.*

If in a *Quare Impedit* between common Persons a Title appears for the King, Judgment shall be given for the King, and a Writ to the Bishop for the King's Clerk. *F. N. B.* 38. E. *Bend. pl.* 301. *R.* 1 *And.* 53.

So, in a *Quare Impedit* by the King, if the Issue be whether the King is seised of the Advowson of B. and it is found, that he is seised of two Turns, and the Bishop of the other Turn, and it appears to be the King's Turn, there shall be Judgment for him. *R.* 1 *Brownl.* 164. *Hob.* 118.

But if a Title for the King appears by the Defendant's Plea, there shall not be a Writ for the King's Clerk, without the Plaintiff's Confession of his Title upon Record. *R.* *Hob.* 126. 2 *Cro.* 216.

Judgment by the Common Law was only for Recovery of the Presentation, and a Writ to the Bishop. 5 *Co.* 58. b.

By the *St. W.* 2. 5. The Plaintiff shall also recover Damages. 5 *Co.* 58. b.

But since the Statute, the Plaintiff may wave the Benefit of it, and take his Judgment at Common Law. *R.* 5 *Co.* 59. a.

When Damages or Costs are allowed in *Quare Impedit*, *Vide Costs*, (A. 2.)—  
Damages, (A. 2, 3.)

### (3 I. 12.) Writ to the Bishop.

After Judgment in *Quare Impedit*, the Plaintiff or Defendant, for whom the *Vide Ante*, Judgment is given, shall have a Writ to the Bishop to admit his Clerk, if he be (3 I. 9.) not before instituted and inducted. *F. N. B.* 38. B.

And it shall be directed to the same Bishop, who is Defendant. *F. N. B.* 38. 1 *Brownl.* 159.

Or, if he be the Patron, to the Metropolitan. *Dy.* 353. b. For it shall be to one or the other at the Plaintiff's Election. *Vide Certificate*, (I. 3.)

Or, if the Bishop is absent, or out of the Realm, to the Guardian of the Spiritualities. *Dy.* 350. a. 77. a.

If the Archbishop of *Canterbury* is Plaintiff, it shall be to the Archbishop of *York*. *Per Holt*, *Sbo.* 329.

It may be to the Archbishop upon a Judgment in *Quare Impedit* in *Wales*; for it is within his Province. *R.* *Jon.* 332.

But the Defendant shall not have a Writ to the Bishop, if the *Quare Impedit* abates for Form, or false *Latin*. *F. N. B.* 38. H.

So, if the Patron makes Default to the *Distingas*, he shall not have it, tho' it abates by the Incumbent's Plea. *F. N. B.* 38. H. *Semb. cont.* *Bend. pl.* 136, 207.

So, if a *Quare Impedit* abates for Form, *Misnomer*, or Insufficiency. *F. N. B.* 38. M. *R.* 7 *Co.* 27. b.

If the Sheriff returns *quod Quer' non invenit Pleg'*, upon which the Plaintiff finds Pledges in C. B. and has another Writ, and the Sheriff returns *Tardè*, if the Defendant appears, and the Plaintiff makes Default, the Defendant shall not have a Writ to the Bishop, because the *Quare Impedit* was never served upon him. *F. N. B.* 38. O.

So the Defendant shall not have a Writ to the Bishop, where he claims as Parson *imparsonee*. *F. N. B.* 38. L.

Where there is another *Quare Impedit* depending for the same Church against him. *F. N. B.* 38. R.

So, if the Plaintiff is nonsuited, the Defendant shall not have a Writ to the Bishop before Title made. *F. N. B.* 38 K. *Rast. in Qu. Imp. Evesq.* 2.



Otherwise where the Defendant has Judgment upon a Demurrer to the Declaration. *Dy. 24. b.*

So, the Plaintiff shall not have a Writ to the Bishop before he has counted, tho' All make Default but the Bishop. *F. N. B. 38. I.*

So the King shall not have a Writ to the Bishop upon Default, till Title made. *Sal. 559.*

But the Plaintiff shall have a Writ to the Bishop, without making Title, if the Defendant makes Default upon the *Disfringas*. *F. N. B. 38. N. Semb. cont. 1 Brownl. 158. Vide Ante, (3 I. 1.)*

If a Writ is awarded to the Bishop, he shall admit the Clerk of the Party, and remove All, who were admitted *pendente Lite*. *Hob. 320. R. 3 Leo. 138. R. Sav. 89. Hut. 24.*

Tho' admitted upon the Presentation of a Stranger to the Writ. *Hob. 320.*

Or upon a Presentment by the King. *Cont. Dy. 260. a. 364. a. But it is there said that this Opinion was not Law. R. by 3 J. That the Presentee of the King or a Stranger pendent Lite shall not be removed without a Scire facias. 2 Cro. 93.*

If the Plaintiff is outlawed after Judgment, and the King presents by reason of the Outlawry, and then the Outlawry is reversed, the Plaintiff shall have Execution upon the first Judgment, and by Writ to the Bishop shall remove the King's Presentee. *R. by 3 J. Periam cont. Sav. 89.*

If the Ordinary does Nothing upon the first Writ, there shall be an *Alias* directed to the Bishop, which may be returnable, and upon this an Attachment. *Reg. 42. a. 80. F. N. B. 38. C. Dy. 254. b. 350. a.*

And the Ordinary returns the Writ *Quod admisit*. *Townsh. Jud. 192.*

Or he may return *Quod non est idonea Persona*, shewing how. *Semb. Dy. 254. b. Br. Jud. 9.*

That the Clerk did not request to be admitted. *R. Keil. 71. b.*

But, if the Incumbent, of whom the Church is full, be not a Party to the Writ, he shall never be removed. *Co. Lit. 344. b.*

If the Bishop refuses Admittance upon a Writ to him, an *Alias*, *Pluries* and Attachment lies against him. *F. N. B. 38. C. 47. C.*

And there was a Fine of 10 l. for a bad Return upon the first Writ, and an *Alias* under the Penalty of 100 l. *3 Leo. 139.*

Or the Party may have a *Quare non admisit*, and recover his Damages. *F. N. B. 47. C. 21 H. 7. 8. b.*

A *Quare non admisit* shall be sued in the County where the Refusal was. *F. N. B. 47. F.*

And out of C. B. in Term, where the Recovery was. *F. N. B. 47. C.*

So, it may be sued by the King in B. R. tho' the Recovery was in C. B. *F. N. B. 47. D.*

Or by a common Person, if the Record was removed there by Error. *F. N. B. 47. E.*

So, it may be sued out of *Chancery*, in Term-time, or Vacation. *F. N. B. 47. C.*

And it lies, if the Bishop refuses, tho' he afterwards admits the Clerk. *F. N. B. 47. L.*

But the Plaintiff shall not have his Clerk admitted upon a *Quare non admisit*; for it is only to recover Damages. *F. N. B. 47. G.*

And the Bishop may plead that the Church is full of the Presentment of such an one, not Party to the Recovery. *F. N. B. 47. K.*

### (3 K) Pleading in Replevin.

#### (3 K. 1.) Process.

(3 K. 1.)  
By Writ of  
Replevin.

**I**F a Man tortiously takes the Person, or Goods and Chattels of another, and detains them, a Replevin lies, upon which the Sheriff shall be commanded upon Pledges to make Deliverance of the same Person or Goods.

By



By the Common Law, the Person of a Man was replevied by a Writ *de Hom. Replegiando*. Reg. 77. b.

So, by the Common Law, there was a Replevin of Cattle or Goods by Writ to the Sheriff. Reg. 81. a. F. N. B. 68. D.

And Replevin should be brought by him who has the Property, absolute, or qualified, in the Goods. *Vide Replevin*, (B.)

And against him, who took, or commanded the Taking, or both. 2 Rol. 431. l. 5.

If the Sheriff himself took them, it shall be against him by his proper Name. Reg. 81. b.

If the Writ of Replevin be for divers Sorts of Cattle, it shall be *quare Averia sua*, &c. F. N. B. 68. D.

If only for one Beast, it shall be *quare Equum suum*, or *Bovem suum*, &c. F. N. B. 68. D.

If a live Beast and a dead Chattel are in the same Writ, the Beast shall be named first. Reg. 81. b.

For what Things, and when a Replevin lies. *Vide Replevin*, (A. &c.)

A Writ of Replevin is in the Nature of a *Justicies*. 2 Inst. 140.

If the Sheriff does not return, or does nothing upon the Writ of *Hom. Repleg.* or the Writ of Replevin, the Plaintiff shall have an *Alias Hom. Repleg.* F. N. B. 68. E.

Or an *Alias Replevin*. *Ibid.*

And the *Alias* usually has this Clause, *vel Causam nobis significes*. *Ibid.*

But such Clause may be omitted in the *Alias*. *Ibid.*

If the Sheriff does nothing upon the *Alias*, the Plaintiff may have a *Pluries Hom. Repleg.* which recites the *Alias*, and Contempt upon it, and commands that the Sheriff make Replevin, or that he himself be present to answer to the Contempt. 2 H. 7. 5. b.

So he may have a *Pluries Replevin*. F. N. B. 68. E.

And, if he thinks fit, he may have a Writ of Replevin, *Alias*, and *Pluries*, all at the same Time. *Ibid.*

If the Sheriff makes Replevin upon the *Pluries*, he does not return the Writ; but if he does not make Replevin, he ought to return the Cause. 2 H. 7. 5. b.

If upon the *Alias* the Sheriff returns, *Property claimed*, a Writ *de Proprietate probanda* issues. Dy. 173. a. *Vide Post*, (3 K. 11.)

If the Sheriff does nothing upon the Replevin, *Alias*, and *Pluries*, an Attachment will lie against him, directed to the Coroners, commanding them, that they attach the Sheriff to answer for his Contempt, and in the *Interim* make Replevin. Reg. 81.

So, if nothing be done upon the *Hom. Repleg. Alias*, and *Pluries*. Reg. 78. a.

To the Replevin, *Alias*, or *Pluries*, the Sheriff may return, *No Cattle taken*.

Kit. 263. a. R. cont. Sal. 581.

Or, *that the Cattle are esloigned*. Kit. 262. Sal. 581.

Or, *dead*. 32 H. 6. 27. b.

Or, *that no one shewed him the Cattle*. Sal. 581.

And thereupon the Plaintiff may have a *Capias in Withernam*, so many of the Defendant's Cattle. Reg. 82. b. F. N. B. 68. G. Dy. 189. a.

So, if upon a *Hom. Repleg.* it be returned, *that he is esloigned*, there shall be a *Capias in Withernam* the Defendant. Reg. 79. F. N. B. 68. C.

[If A. brings *Homine replegiando* for his Wife, then *Alias*, then *Pluries*, to which Defendant appears, and then *Capias in Withernam* issues; it is irregular, and Process thereon shall be staid. *Saunders v. Fortescue*, H. 23 G. 2. 1 Wilf. 256.]

If the Defendant appears at the Return, he shall be committed, without a *Capias in Withernam*, till he produces the Person, and shall not be admitted to plead. R. Skin. 61, 62.

[Defendant may be bailed on *Cap. in Withernam*, but Plaintiff must first declare, and Defendant plead *Non cepit*; and the Bail is for Defendant to appear, and



and if Judgment against him, to render his Body, and be in Custody till he render the Person, &c. *Barnes* 59.]

[If after Defendant's Appearance, and before Declaration, the Wife dies, the Court will not on Motion stay Proceedings, but Plaintiff shall declare, and Defendant take what Advantage he can by Pleading. *Saunders v. Fortescue*, H. 23 G. 2. 1 *Wils.* 256.]

*Withernam* lies upon a Replevin by Plaintiff. 9 *Ed.* 4. 48. b.

If a Bailiff, upon a Replevin by Plaintiff, returns, *that he could not have a View, to make Deliverance*, the Sheriff shall inquire by Inquest, and if it be found, that he could not have it, the Sheriff shall award a *Withernam*. 1 *Brownl.* 167.

And a *Capias in Withernam* lies against the Defendant, tho' a Peer. 11 *H.* 4. 15. b.

It is only *mesne* Process, not an Execution. *Sal.* 582.

The *Capias in Withernam* recites the Return upon the Replevin, or *Hom. Repleg'*. *F. N. B.* 69. B.

If upon a *Capias in Withernam*, or *Hom' Repleg'*, the Sheriff returns *Non est invent'*, there shall be a *Capias in Withernam* for the Goods of the Defendant. *F. N. B.* 68. C. 11 *H.* 4. 15. b.

If, upon a *Capias in Withernam*, the Sheriff returns *Nulla Bona quæ capi possunt*, the Plaintiff shall have a *Capias* and Process to Outlawry. *F. N. B.* 74. D.

If upon a *Capias in Withernam*, or *Hom' Repleg'*, or in Replevin, he returns *Cepi*, &c. the Person or Cattle taken, they are irreplevisable. *R. Ray.* 475. 7 *H.* 4. 27.

But the Parties may appear upon the *Withernam*, and count, &c. *D. Dy.* 189. a. *R. Noy* 50. *Vide ante*, (B. 5.)

If upon the *Capias in Withernam* the Defendant pleads *Non cepit*, he may be bailed. *R. Sal.* 581. *Skin.* 337.

And he is not estopped by the Return of *Elongat'* to say, *quod non cepit*. *R. Sal.* 581. *Skin.* 61, 76, 337.

And if the Return of *Elongat'* be false, after Judgment against the Sheriff for the false Return, the Defendant shall be bailed. *Ray.* 475.

If on Replevin made by the Sheriff upon a Plaintiff in the County-Court, the Bailiff returns that the Cattle are esloined, the Sheriff must inquire of it, and if it be so found, the Sheriff may award a *Withernam* in the County. *F. N. B.* 69. C. 74. C. 1 *Brownl.* 167.

And, if he refuses to do it, there shall be a Writ out of Chancery directed to him to award a *Withernam*. *F. N. B.* 69. C.

And if he does not obey, there shall be an *Alias*, *Pluries*, and Attachment. *Ibid.*

So *Withernam* lies in *Second Deliverance*. 1 *Brownl.* 167.

If the Sheriff refuses a *Withernam*, an Attachment lies against him, and a *Disfringas* directed to the Coroners. 1 *Brownl.* 167.

If a *Nihil* be returned upon the *Withernam*, an *Alias* and *Pluries* go, and so in infinitum. 1 *Brownl.* 167.

After a *Withernam* awarded, if the Defendant pays all Damages to the Plaintiff, he shall have Restitution awarded. *R. Cro. El.* 162. 7 *H.* 4. 27. *Ow.* 46.

But it is no good Return for the Sheriff upon a Replevin *Quod mandav' Ballivo qui nul' dedit Respons'*, or *No Deliverance made*; for by the *St. West.* 1. 17. the Sheriff ought immediately to enter the Franchise and make Deliverance. *F. N. B.* 68. F.

*That the Cattle are inclosed in a Park, Fortrefs, &c.* 8 *H.* 4. 19. a.

(3 K. 2.)  
By Plaintiff.

By the *St. of Marl.* 52 *H.* 3. 21. *Si Averia capiantur, &c. Vicecomes, post Querimoniam sibi factam, ea deliberare possit, si extra Libertates, &c. Et si infra, &c.*

And upon this Statute, after Plaintiff to the Sheriff, He by *Parol* or *Precept*, may by his Bailiff replevy them. 2 *Inst.* 139. *F. N. B.* 69. E. *Per Lit.* 9. *Ed.* 4. 48. b.



And it is not necessary for him to stay till the County-Court before he makes  
 Plaintiff, if the Plaintiff is afterwards entered there. *2 Inst.* 139. *Co. Lit.* 145. b.  
*9 Ed.* 4. 48. b.

And the Sheriff ought upon Plaintiff to make Deliverance of the Cattle, tho' he  
 himself took them. *2 Inst.* 139.

And the Plaintiff shall be, *quæ* A. B. (naming the Sheriff's proper Name) *cepit.*  
*Ibid.*

So he may make Deliverance, tho' the Goods or Cattle are above the Value of  
*40 s.* *Ibid.*

Tho' after the Taking they are conveyed into a Franchise. *2 Inst.* 140.

So, if they are taken in a Franchise, and upon a Precept the Bailiff of the Li-  
 berty refuses, or neglects, to deliver them, the Sheriff may enter the Franchise  
 and replevy. *Ibid.*

So he may upon a Writ of Replevin. *Ibid.*

And therefore, upon a Writ of Replevin, it is not a good Return, that the  
 Bailiff of the Franchise *nullum dedit Responsum*, or the like Matter. *Reg.* 82.  
*F. N. B.* 68. F.

So the Sheriff may take such Power for his Assistance as he pleases. *3 H.* 7. 1.

By the *St. W.* 1. 17. If the Cattle are drove to a Castle, or Fortrefs, and there  
 detained *contra Vad' et Pleg'*, after Demand the Sheriff shall make Deliverance,  
*2 Inst.* 192.

So, if they are drove into a House, Park, or other Place fortified. *2 Inst.* 193.

And the Sheriff, or his Bailiff, may take the *Posse Comitatus* with him to make  
 Replevin. *Ibid.*

And no Person, Ecclesiastical or Temporal, above the Age of fifteen and under  
 seventy, is exempt, but must assist him. *2 Inst.* 194.

And therefore the Sheriff cannot return that the Cattle are esloined into a  
 Castle, &c. *2 Inst.* 194. *8 H.* 4. 19. a.

But the Sheriff must not use Force, before a Demand of Deliverance. *2*  
*Inst.* 193.

Nor can he break into the House or Close, if there is a Door or Gate open. *2*  
*Rol.* 552. l. 35.

Otherwise, if the Owner at the Door, &c. by Force hinders his Entry. *2 Rol.*  
*565.* l. 37.

By Custom in the County of *Northampton*, in the Absence of the Sheriff's  
 Bailiff the *Frankpledge* may make Replevin. *2 Inst.* 139. (3 K. 3.)  
 By Custom.

By the Custom of *London*, upon Security for Return of the Goods or the Va-  
 lue, the Sheriff sends an Officer to appraise the Goods, if he can, and to deliver  
 them to the Plaintiff. *Priv. Lon.* 170.

By Custom a Replevin may be granted by the Hundred Court. *Dub. Sal.*  
*580.*

But a Custom, that Goods taken in *London* shall not be replevied by the King's  
 Writ but only in *London*, is not Good. *Dy.* 245. b.

And therefore a Return of such a Custom was disallowed. *Dy.* 246. a.

So a Custom, that a Replevin may be granted in or out of Court, is not good;  
 for it cannot be but in Court. *R. Sal.* 580.

If the Plaintiff is nonsuited in Replevin, and his Cattle are afterwards taken  
 again for the same Cause, he may have a Writ of second Deliverance for his Cattle  
 or Goods. *F. N. B.* 72. D. (3 K. 4.)  
 By Writ of  
 second Deliv-  
 erance.

Whether the Nonsuit is after, or before Avowry. *Ibid.*

And this Writ of second Deliverance is a Judicial, and not an Original Writ,  
 which was granted by the *St. W.* 2. *13 Ed.* 1. 2. *2 Inst.* 341.

And this Writ issues out of the Record, upon which the Nonsuit was. *2*  
*Inst.* 341.

And it must be conformable to the first Record. *Ibid.*



And therefore, if *Withernam* was awarded upon an Esloiment of the Cattle after Nonfuit, the *Second Deliverance* shall not be of the Cattle taken by the *Withernam*, but of the first Cattle. 2 *Inst.* 341.

So it must be tested upon the same Day, upon which the *Retorn' habendo* was returnable upon the former Writ. 2 *Rol.* 97.

If the Plaintiff declares in *second Deliverance*, the Defendant avows or makes Conusance like as in Replevin. *Co. Ent.* 585.

And the *second Deliverance* will be a *Supersedeas* to the *Retorn' habendo* upon the first Writ but not to the Inquiry of Damages; for these are given by the *St.* 21 *H.* 8. 19. for Costs on the first Writ. *R.* 1 *Sal.* 95. 2 *Inst.* 341.

[It is not taken away by 11 *G.* 2. and is not a *Supersedeas* to Writ of Inquiry of Damages on *Stat.* 17 *C.* 2. but after Writ of second Deliverance, Defendant cannot proceed on *Retorn. habend.* *Barnes* 427.]

### (3 K. 5.) Pledges, when found.

When a Bond,  
Vide Replevin,  
(D.)

By the *St. W.* 2. 13 *Ed.* 1. 2. The Sheriff, before Deliverance made of the Goods ought to take Pledges *ad prosequend' et pro Retorno habendo* (if Return be awarded) otherwise he shall answer the Price of the Goods. *Co. Lit.* 145. b. *Vide Ante*, (C. 16.)

And therefore, if upon a Writ of Replevin the Sheriff does not take Pledges, it will be Error. *R. Cro. Car.* 594.

And for his Default an Action upon the Case lies against the Sheriff. *R. Cro. Car.* 446.

Or against the Bailiff of the Franchise. 2 *Inst.* 340.

And by the *St. W.* 2. 2. *Si Ballivus non habet, unde reddat, respondeat Superior.* *Ibid.*

So in *Homine replegiando* the Plaintiff shall find Pledges to prosecute with Effect, and to deliver the Person and his Goods. 5 *H.* 7. 3. a.

So, if the Sheriff takes insufficient Pledges, he shall answer, as well as if he takes none. 2 *Inst.* 340.

And therefore, if the Plaintiff is nonsuited, &c. and upon the *Retorno habendo* the Sheriff returns *elongata*, the Defendant shall have a Writ for the Cattle or Goods of the Pledges. 2 *Inst.* 340.

And if upon the Writ against the Pledges, the Sheriff returns *Nichil*, there shall be a *Scire facias* against the Sheriff *quod reddat tot' Averia vel Catalla*, &c. 2 *Inst.* 340. *Hut.* 77. *Off. Br.* 243.

Money deposited in Lieu of Pledges is not sufficient. *R. Cro. Car.* 446. *Jon.* 378.

Yet, one Pledge is good, if he is sufficient, for it is at the Peril of the Sheriff, that he takes one or more Pledges. *Cro. Car.* 446.

And if the Writ is removed by *Recordari*, when the Sheriff had not taken Pledges, the Court may take Pledges, at any Time before Judgment, to avoid Error. *R. Mar.* 46. *Noy* 156.

But upon a Replevin by Plaint, Pledges are not necessary. *Cro. Car.* 594. for the Omission is not Error. *R. Jon.* 439.

And if the Plaintiff is nonsuited, and the Sheriff returns *Elongata*, the Defendant shall not have a Writ for the Cattle of the Pledges, because the Pledges do not appear to the Court. 2 *Inst.* 340.

Yet, if they are found upon a Replevin by Plaint, a *Scire facias* lies against them, if Return is not made. *R.* 3 *Mod.* 57. *R. in C. B. Hil.* 3 *Geo. inter* — and *Sheers.* *Vide Post*, (3 L. 17.)

### (3 K. 6.) Replevin how removed.

(2 K. 6).  
By *Pone*.

If the Replevin be in the County by Writ, it may be removed by *Pone* into *C. B.* or *B. R.* *F. N. B.* 69. *M.*

And may be removed by the Plaintiff without Cause. *F. N. B.* 69. *M.*

And by the Defendant with Cause, but not without Cause. *F. N. B.* 70. *A.* But



But the Replevin remains before the Sheriff, till removed by *Pone* or other Writ; for the *Replevin*, *Alias*, and *Pluries* are all *Vicontiel*. 2 H. 7. 5. b.

And therefore, if the Sheriff returns upon a *Pluries*, that he has made Deliverance, *B. R.* or *C. B.* cannot proceed upon it; for the Parties have no Day in Court by the Writ. 2 H. 7. 5. b.

If a *Plaint* is removed by *Pone* or *Recordari* into *B. R.* or *C. B.* the Plaintiff must declare there *de novo*, otherwise the Defendant shall sue out a Writ *de Returno habendo*. F. N. B. 71. A.

And Nothing shall be removed but the *Plaint*, tho' Issue is joined. F. N. B. 71. A.

And the *Plaint* may be removed, tho' the Plaintiff has discontinued there. F. N. B. 71. A.

If the *Replevin* is in a Court of Record, that may hold *Plea* in *Replevin*, it (3 K. 7.) may be removed by *Certiorari*. 3 Mod. 56. By *Certiorari*.

And it cannot be removed out of a Court of Record except by *Certiorari*. Per King C. J. Hil. 3 Geo.

Tho' the *Plaint* was begun in the County, Hundred, &c. and afterward removed into a Court of Record. Per King. *Ibidem*.

After Removal the Plaintiff may declare *de novo* in *B. R.* or *C. B.* when the *Plaint* removed is transmitted there by *Mittimus*. Bro. R. 419.

If the *Replevin* be in the County by *Plaint*, it may be removed into *C. B.* or *B. R.* by *Recordari*. F. N. B. 70. B. (3 K. 8.) By *Recordari*.

And this by the Plaintiff without Cause in the Writ, and by the Defendant with Cause. F. N. B. 70. B. As to a *Recordari* in Ancient De-

If the Sheriff returns the *Recordari*, *tardè*, the Party shall have an *Alias Recordari*. F. N. B. 70. B. mesne Vide Ancient De-

And tho' the *Recordari* is tested before the *Plaint* entred, yet it is good. F. N. B. 71. D. Bro. Recordare 9. 1 R. 3, 4. mesne, (G. 5.)

And false *Latin* in a *Recordari* does not vitiate it; for the Proceeding shall not be upon that, but upon the *Plaint* removed. Dal. 33.

But if the *Recordari* varies from the *Plaint* in the Names of the Parties, in the Things comprized. &c. the *Plaint* shall not be removed. Dal. 1, 33.

[The *Recordari* in *Replevin* is filed by Filazer, in other Actions by Prothonotary. Barnes 222.]

If the *Plaint* be in the Court of another Lord, it may be removed, into *B. R.* or *C. B.* by *Recordari* to the Sheriff, commanding him *quod accedas ad Curiam et in plena Curia ill' Recordari facias*, &c. F. N. B. 70 B. (3 K. 9) By *Accedas ad Curiam*.

As, if it be in a Hundred-Court, Wapentake, Tithing, &c. F. N. B. 70. B.

But it cannot be removed by an *Accedas ad Curiam*, which bears Date before the *Plaint* entred. F. N. B. 71. D.

Nor two *Plaints* by one *Recordari*. Bro. Recordare 11. 3 H. 7. 14. a.

Nor, if there is a material Variance between the *Plaint* and *Recordari* in the Name of the Court, or of the Parties. Dal. 33.

Nor shall it be removed out of a Court, which is not the King's Court, without Cause, neither by the Plaintiff nor by the Defendant. Reg. 85. b. 2 Inf. 339.

### (3 K. 10.) Declaration in Replevin.

The Declaration in *Replevin* may be laid in the County where the Cattle or Goods were taken.

Or in the County, into which they are drove after the Taking. F. N. B. 69. I.

Or in both. Cont. F. N. B. 69. I.

The



The Declaration must be several by every one, who has several Property; for two Persons, who have not a joint Interest, cannot join in Replevin. *Co. Lit.* 145. b. 3 H. 4. 16. a.

[Tho' Husband and Wife jointly cannot maintain Replevin for taking the Goods of Husband and Wife; yet if Defendant avows, it shall be intended that the taking was before the Coverture, and that they had then a joint Property. *Bourne v. Mattaire*, P. 8 G. 2. *Str.* 1015. *B. R. H.* 119.]

[And in that Case the Taking must be laid *ad Damn. ipsor.* *Ibid.*]

The Declaration in Replevin ought to mention the Place, in which the Taking was. 1 *Sid.* 9. *Barnes* 353.

[The Taking need not be laid in the Place where the Taking originally was, any other Place where the Cattle were in Defendant's Custody is good. *Walton v. Kerfop*, M. 8 G. 3. 2 *Wils.* 354.]

And, if it is omitted, the Defendant may demur to the Declaration. *R. Cro. El.* 896. *Mo.* 678. *Hob.* 16. *D. Ray.* 34.

So, if there is a Blank for the Place. *R.* 35 H. 6. 40. *Hob.* 16.

Tho' the Name of the *Vill*, in which, is mentioned. *Cro. El.* 896. *Hob.* 16. *Mo.* 678.

So it ought to mention the *Vill*, in which the Place is. 1 *Sid.* 10.

So, if it mentions several Cattle taken in *A.* and *B.* for all the Cattle cannot be in both Places; but the Declaration must say how many are in one, and how many in the other Place. *R. Lit.* 37.

If it mentions a Place in *A.* and by Replication avers, that the same Place was in *B.* it will be a Departure. *R.* 1 *Sid.* 10.

If the Defendant avows in another Place, he must traverse the Place in the Declaration. *R. upon a general Demurrer.* *Lut.* 1150. 9 H. 6. 39. b.

But the Omission of the Place or *Vil* will be aided, if the Defendant does not demur for That. *R.* 1 *Sid.* 9, 20.

It must be conformable to the Original; and therefore, if the Original is *pro Averiis*, and the Declaration *pro Equo*, it is Error. *R. Cro. El.* 330.

Or, if the Original is in the *Detinet*, and the Declaration in the *Detinuit*. *Lut.* 1150. *Vide Ante*, (C. 13—(3 K. 1.)

It must mention the Cattle, or Goods, demanded with such Certainty, that the Sheriff may make Deliverance of them.

[Fourteen Skimmers and Ladles, and three Pots and Covers, is sufficient Certainty. *Bourne v. Mattaire*, P. 8 G. 2. *Str.* 1015. *B. R. H.* 119.]

And therefore, if it is for 100 Sheep, *Matrices et Vervices*, without saying how many of each Sort, it is bad. *R. Al.* 33. *Cant.* 218. *Vide Ante*, (C. 21.)

It must mention the Species of Cattle; as Sheep, Cows, &c. *Cart.* 218.

And the Value. *Per Ellis Cart.* 218.

If the Cattle, taken, are returned, the Declaration shall say *quare cepit*. &c. *et ea detinuit contra Vad' et Pleg' quousque*, &c. 1 *Sand.* 347.

If they are not returned, it shall be, *Quare cepit*, &c. *et adhuc detinet contra Vad' et Pleg'* omitting *quousque*, &c. *Raft. Ent.* 560. *Co. Ent.* 610 b.

So, if only Part are returned, it shall say as to that *detinuit quousque*, and for the Residue *adhuc detinet*. *Co. Ent.* 611. b. 613. a.

If the Declaration is in the *Detinet*, the Plaintiff shall recover the Value of the Cattle, Damages for the Taking, and Costs. *F. N. B.* 69. L.

But he cannot recover the Cattle in *Specie*, but only the Value. *Dal.* 84.

If the Defendant appears upon the *Withernam*, the Plaintiff shall count upon the Writ of *Withernam*. *Dy.* 189. a. *Co. Ent.* 611. b. 613. a.

And thereon Pledges may be found for Delivery of the Cattle taken upon the *Withernam*, and also for the Cattle esloined. *Co. Ent.* 611. b. 613. a.

And the Delivery shall be pledged before Avowry. *Per Dy. Dal.* 65.



If the Declaration is only for Part of the Cattle, the Defendant may avow for them and the others, and pray a Writ to the Sheriff immediately for the others, if Replevin was made of them. 1 H. 7. 12. b.

(3 K. 11.) Pleas in Replevin.

To Replevin the Defendant may plead in Abatement, or in Bar.

In Abatement, *quod cepit in alio Comitatu*. Th. Br. 65.

*Quod cepit in alio Loco*, with a Traverse of the Place in which, &c. *Asht. Ent.*

474. Mod. Ca. 102. Vide Ante, (3 K. 10.)

[*Cepit in alio Loco*, is a Plea in Bar, not in Abatement; no Affidavit is necessary, nor need it be pleaded in four Days after Declaration delivered. Barnes

353.] To which the Plaintiff may join in Issue upon the Traverse. *Asht. 475.*

Or reply that the Place is known by one Name or the other.

*Quod Locus in quo, &c. est in al' Vill'*. R. 2 H. 6. 14. a.

So in Abatement the Defendant may plead Property in him, and not in the Plaintiff. *Co. Ent. 314. b.*

So, if there are several Cattle, the Defendant may plead that the Property of Part is in him.

So the Defendant may say that the Property is in a Stranger, and not in the Plaintiff. *Clift. Ent. 654. 39 H. 6. 35. a. R. Cro. El. 475. 9 H. 6. 39. b.*

Or in the Plaintiff and a Stranger. *Co. Lit. 145. b. Adm. 9 H. 6. 39. b.*

If the Defendant claims Property before the Sheriff, he may return it upon the Alias Replevin, and thereon a Writ *de Proprietate probanda* issues; for the Property cannot be tried but by Writ. *Co. Lit. 145. b. 1 Brownl. 167.*

And this Writ issues out of Chancery, or out of B. R. or C. B. *Dy. 173. a.*

When it issues out of Chancery, it is an Original, and goes upon the Sheriff's Return to the Alias Replevin. *Dy. 173. a.*

When it issues out of B. R. or C. B. it is judicial, and granted to the Party upon the Sheriff's Return. *Dy. 173. a.*

And is only an Inquest of Office, upon which, if it is found for the Plaintiff, the Sheriff must make Deliverance to him. *Co. Lit. 145. b. 7 H. 4. 45. b.*

If it be found for the Defendant, the Sheriff does not proceed. *Co. Lit. 145. b. Dy. 173. a.*

Yet the Plaintiff may afterwards proceed in C. B. upon the Writ of Replevin, and the Property shall be tried there. *Co. Lit. 145. b.*

Tho' the Sheriff returns upon the Writ the Claim of Property. *Co. Lit. 145. b. 7 H. 4. 46. a.*

If a Man claims Property in Curia Com', it must be in Person, and not by Bailiff, or Servant. *Co. Lit. 145. b.*

But in C. B. he may claim by Bailiff. 1 Leo. 90.

So, in Abatement, the Defendant may plead Bailment to him by the Plaintiff, for which Detinue lies, and not Replevin.

In Bar, the Defendant may plead the general Issue, *Non cepit*. 1 Bro. Ent.

312. So, if the Taking was in another Place, he may plead *Non cepit*, tho' he shall have no Return. *Per North. 2 Mod. 199.*

And if there are many Defendants, one may plead *Non cepit*, *Lut. 1131.*

Or *Non cepit* to Part.

If the Defendant appears after *Withernam* awarded, he may plead *Non cepit*; for he is not concluded by the Sheriff's Return of *Elongavit*. *R. 4 Mod. 183. Sal. 581.*

But he cannot plead *Non cepit infra sex Annos*; for this does not answer to the Detainer. 1 Sid. 81, 2.

(3 K. 11.)  
In Abate-  
ment.

(3 K. 12.)  
In Bar.



So the Defendant may plead *Property* in Bar, as well as in Abatement. 2 Rol. 64. R. 2 Lev. 92. 2 H. 6. 14. a. Adm. 1 Leod. 42. R. 3 Keb. 219, 232. R. Sho. 401. R. Mod. Ca. 81. 1 Sal. 5, 94.

And tho' he pleads *Property* to all the Cattle in the Count, yet upon Evidence he may prove a less Number. 1 Leod. 43.

So he may claim *Property*, tho' the Sheriff returns *Elongata*. Sal. 581.

So the Defendant may make *Conusance*, for that the *Property* is in another. R. 1 Lev. 90.

So he may plead *Property in a Stranger* in Bar. R. 1 Sal. 5.

So, if he pleads *Property*, and traverses the *Property* of the Plaintiff, Issue ought to be joined thereon, for a Traverse of *Property* in the Defendant is not material. R. Skin. 65. Dub. but held well after Verdict for the Plaintiff. Winch. 26.

So the Defendant may plead a Release from the Plaintiff.

A Release, after the last Continuance. Lut. 1142.

So the Plaintiff in Bar of the Avowry may plead a Release from the Defendants, or one of them. Lut. 1143.

Or a Release from him, in whose Right the Defendant avows, or makes *Conusance*. Lut. 1143.

So the Defendant may plead a Plea in Justification, without making Avowry, or *Conusance*. R. 3 Lev. 205. Lev. Ent. 152.

But then he cannot have a Return of the Thing taken. 3 Lev. 205. 1 Rol. 319. l. 20.

And, if by Matter *ex post Facto* he cannot have the Thing taken, he must justify. 1 Rol. 314. l. 35.

Or, if he had no Interest at the Time of the Distress. 1 Rol. 320. l. 5. 318. l. 45. 2 Cro. 436.

### (3 K. 13.) Avowry.

3 K. 13.)  
When necessary.

But if the Defendant had lawful Cause for the Taking, the most proper and usual Course is to make Avowry or *Conusance*, which is in the Nature of a Bar. Mod. Ca. 102.

An Avowry imports a Justification of the Taking in his own Right.

Or in Right of his Wife. 2 Sand. 195.

And in all Cases, where the Defendant expects a Return of the Cattle or Goods taken, he must make an Avowry or *Conusance pro Retorno habendo*. Mod. Ca. 103.

And therefore, if the Defendant pleads a Taking in another Place, he must make an Avowry *pro Retorno habendo*; for the Plaintiff, having alledged the *Property* of the Cattle in himself, shall not lose them without Cause. 39 H. 6. 35. 1 Sal. 93, 94.

[When Defendant avows at a different Place to have a Return, he must traverse the Place in the Count; but when he does not insist on a Return, he may plead *Non cepit*, and prove the taking at another Place. Johnson v. Wollyer, H. 8 G. Str. 507.]

So, if he demurs for Want of a Place alledged. R. 35 H. 6. 40.

So, if he pleads *Property* in a Stranger. R. 2 Rol. 64. Cont. 1 Sal. 94.

So in all Cases where he pleads in Abatement Matter collateral to the Action. 1 Sal. 94.

And the Title of the Avowry or *Conusance* to have a Return cannot be traversed. R. 1 Sal. 93, 94. R. 1 Vent. 127. Carth. 139.

But, if the Defendant pleads *Property* in himself, as he thereby directly falsifies the supposed *Property* in the Plaintiff, he may have a Return without Avowry. Semb. 39 H. 6. 35. R. 2 Cro. 519. 2 Rol. 65. R. 2 Lev. 92. D. Mod. Ca. 103.

So, if he pleads *Property* in a Stranger in Bar. R. 2 Lev. 92. Dub. Sho. 401. D. Mod. Ca. 103. 1 Sal. 94.

[Defendant



[Defendant may have Leave to withdraw his Avowry, and avow Property in a Stranger. *Barnes* 348.]

So, if the Plaintiff is nonsuited before Declaration, whereby Avowry is prevented, the Defendant shall make a Suggestion what Cattle, &c. were taken, and have a Writ *pro Retorno*, if the Sheriff *constare poterit Allegationem fore Veram*. *R. 2 Cro.* 519. *Ray.* 33. *2 Rol.* 65.

So, if the Plaintiff declares for a less Number of Cattle or Goods, he shall make such Suggestion for the Cattle, &c. omitted. *Ray.* 34.

So, if the Plaint is removed by *Recordari*, and the Plaintiff does not declare in *C. B.* *Ray.* 34.

If a Man, who takes a Distress, has no Interest, he cannot avow in his own Name: As, if the Supervisor of a Common distrains according to Custom upon a Surcharge of the Common, he cannot avow in his own Name. *1 Rol.* 318. *l. 45.*

But he may avow, tho' his Interest is determined after the Distress before the Replevin. *1 Rol.* 319. *l. 20.*

[If Plaintiff dies after Declaration, and before Avowry, there can no Writ *de Retorno habendo*, but Defendant may distrain again. *Cutfield v. Corney*, *M.* 32 *G. 2.* *2 Wils.* 83.]

Conusance imports a Justification of the Taking in another Right.

And therefore one Defendant may avow, and the other make Conusance in his Right. (3 K. 14) Conusance.

And if one avows and the others make Conusance, without saying as Bailiffs of the other, and entire Damages are given, it will be Error. *R. Yel.* 108.

If the Defendant makes Conusance as Bailiff or Servant, he need not shew his Authority. *4 Mod.* 378.

If he makes it as Bailiff to the King, a Patent need not be alledged. *Bro. Bailiff* 1.

Or, as Bailiff to a Corporation, he need not alledge a Deed. *R. 3 Lev.* 107.

Nor say *per eorum Præceptum*. *3 Lev.* 107.

Or shew how incorporated. *3 Lev.* 107.

And it is not traversable, generally, whether he was Bailiff or not. *R. Cro. El.* 14. It is not traversable, where he justifies in Trespass or Replevin, as Bailiff, in a Close which is the Freehold of a Stranger. *1 Sal.* 107.

But where he took contrary to the Will of his Master, upon such Inducement it may be traversed. *R. 3 Lev.* 20.

So, it may be traversed, that he took as Bailiff to another, and not to *A.* *R. 1 Leo.* 50. *R. 2 Leo.* 216, 196.

That he took of his own Wrong, *absque hoc* that he took as Bailiff, for this is material where the Taking is of Cattle. *R. 1 Sal.* 107.

If one Defendant pleads *Non cepit*, the other may make Conusance in his Right, for he shall not lose his Advantage by the other's Plea. *1 Rol.* 320. *l. 25.*

If the Defendant says *bene advocat*, &c. for *bene cognovit*, it is Form only. *2 Cro.* 372.

If he says *bene cognovit Captionem in prædicto Loco*, without saying *Tempore quo*, &c. it will be well. *R. 2 Mod.* 4.

If he does not describe how many Acres the *Locus in quo* contains in his Avowry, it will be well. *R. Lut.* 1232.

Avowry or Conusance ought to make a good Title in *Omnibus*, for it is founded upon the Right. *Cartb.* 74.

For it is in the Nature of a Count, and must contain sufficient Matter to have a Return. *7 Co.* 25. *a.*

And therefore, if he avows for Homage, he must make a Title to Homage.

If the Replevin is, *Bona et Averia cepit*, and the Defendant *advocat*, or *cognovit Captionem Bonorum et Averiorum*, but his Justification goes only to the Cattle, without speaking of the Goods, it will be bad. *R. 5 Mod.* 77.

So, if the Replevin is *Bona et Catalla et Averia cepit*, and he makes Avowry or Conusance of the Cattle only, it will be bad. *R. 4 Mod.* 402.

If



If the Avowry or Conufance is bad, the Defendant shall have no Return, tho' the Replevin is also bad, and the Declaration therein quashed for Defect. *R. Sho. 99.*

But two Defendants cannot make several Avowries for the same Thing, each in his own Right, for each cannot have Judgment severally for the same Thing. *5 Co. 19. a.*

So the Avowry need not be for the same Thing, for which the Taking was; for if a Man distrains for one Cause, he may afterwards avow for any other Cause, for which the Taking was justifiable. *3 Co. 26. a. 2 Leo. 196.*

So an Avowry for Rent, if it appears that Part is not Arrear, will be good for so much as is due, upon Demurrer. *1 Sand. 287. Vide Ante, (C. 32.)*

Otherwise, if he avows for an Intire Rent, and it appears that he has Title only to two Parts. *1 Sand. 286. R. Mo. 281.*

Or, if he avows for 30 l. Part of the Rent for half a Year, without shewing that the Residue was satisfied. *R. 4 Mod. 402.*

Or, if he avows *pro Cert. Letæ*, and for a Fine for not presenting, where it appears that the Fine was excessive. *11 Co. 45.*

So Avowry for Rent-arrear *Tempore Captionis* is sufficient, without saying *adhuc aretro existen'*. *R. Dal. 72.*

So, if the Avowry is for Rent due at *M.* and the Distress is alledged before *M.* and Judgment for the Avowant, it may be amended after Error for it. *R. Sal. 580.*

But, if it is not amended, it will be Error, where he takes Judgment for the whole Rent till *M.* *R. Sal. 580.*

If the Avowry or Conufance is by Attorney, when he was an Infant, the Plaintiff may plead it in Abatement. *R. 1 Sal. 93.*

(3 K. 15.)  
Avowry for  
Rent and  
Services.

The most usual Avowry is upon Distress made for Rent or Services.

The Defendant in such Avowry must alledge in certain what Lands are held of him, or of his Lord, and by what Tenure. *3 Lev. 142.*

For Rent. *Win. Ent. 823, or 934, 937, 940. Edit. 1680.*

For Homage. *Win. 829. (or 973. Edit. 1680.)*

Fealty. *(Vide Win. 965.)*

Suit of Court. *(Vide Win. 986.)*

Heriot Service. *Vide Post, (3 K. 28.)*

And if he alleges Tenure by Services of different Natures or Qualities, tho' he holds by some of the Services, the Tenure may be traversed. *9 Co. 33. a. R. Cro. El. 799.*

If he alleges Tenure by Homage, he must intitle himself to it. *R. Win. Ent. 859. (or 973.)*

But since the *St. 21 H. 8. 19.* he need not alledge any certain Tenant. *1 Leo. 301.*

So, he must alledge Seisin of the Services, where the Commencement of them does not appear by Deed, &c. *Vide Post, (3 K. 17, 18.)*

And he must alledge Seisin by the Hands of some certain Person. *D. 6 Co. 59. b.*

And this since the *St. 21 H. 8. 19.* which enables an Avowry for Lands subject to Rent, as well as before. *Co. Lit. 268. b. 9 Co. 36. a.*

And he must alledge Seisin by the Hands of him, who has the Freehold at least. *6 Co. 57, 8. 1 Rol. 314. D.*

But Seisin in Law is sufficient. *4 Co. 9. a. 10. 1 Rol. 314. B. Vide Seisin, (E.)*

So, it is sufficient to alledge Seisin of Rent where he avows for Homage without saying *de quibus Servitiis fuit seifitus*. *R. Win. Rep. 31. Win. Ent. 859. (or 973.) cont.*

And therefore Seisin of Homage is sufficient for all other Services. *4 Co. 8. b.*

Seisin of any Superior Service is sufficient for all Inferior Services. *4 Co. 8. b. 1 Rol. 315. G.*



Seisin of an Annual Service is sufficient for all casual Services. 4 Co. 8, 9.

Tho' not for another Annual Service. 4 Co. 9. a.

So Seisin by Recovery, or by voluntary Payment without Coercion, is sufficient. 4 Co. 9. b. 11. b.

So Seisin need not be alledged within forty Years, tho' by the St. 32 H. 8. 2.

Avowry shall not alledge Seisin of any Rent, &c. above forty \* Years, &c. for \* In Cay's Statutes, it is 50 Years.  
this shall come from the other Side, by Plea in Bar to the Avowry. Dy. 315. b. R. 9 Co. 65. a. D. 9 Co. 36. a.

So Seisin by Disseisor, or Feoffor after Feoffment, is sufficient. 6 Co. 58. a. 1 Rol. 314. l. 50.

By the Common Law the Defendant must avow on a Person certain. Co. Lit. 269. b.

And it should be upon his very Tenant, generally, viz. his Tenant in Right and in Fee. 9 Co. 21. a.

And therefore, if the Tenant was disseised, before Acceptance of the Services of the Disseisor or a Descent to his Heir, the Lord must avow upon the Disseisee, otherwise, upon shewing the Matter, the Avowry shall abate. Co. Lit. 268. a.

So, if the Donee was disseised or made a Discontinuance, the Donor must avow upon the Donee, otherwise he shews the Reversion out of him, and his Avowry shall abate. Co. Lit. 269. a. 3 Co. 30. b.

If Tenant in Fee makes a Feoffment, the Feoffee after the Death of the Feoffor, or Acceptance of the Services of him, shall compel the Lord to avow upon him. Co. Lit. 269. b.

But during the Life of the Feoffor, and before Acceptance of the Services of the Feoffee, the Lord might have avowed upon the Feoffor or Feoffee at his Election. Ibid.

At Common Law, if there was a Lessee for Life or Donee in Tail with Remainder over, the Lord might have shewn it, and avowed upon the Lessee or Donee, as his very Tenant in *Forma prædicta*. Co. Lit. 269. a. 20 H. 6. 9. b.

If the Lord had a particular Estate, he might have avowed upon the Tenant in *Forma prædicta*, without naming him his very Tenant, which imports himself to have a Fee. Co. Lit. 269. a.

If a Seignior, &c. came to a Guardian in Chivalry, he might have avowed upon the Special Matter, as within his Fee and Seignior. Co. Lit. 269. b.

But now by the St. 21 H. 8. 19. The Lord may avow, or others make Continuance upon the Lands holden of him, without naming any Person certain.

Yet, he may avow at Common Law, if he pleases. Co. Lit. 268. b. 269. b. 9 Co. 36. a. 23. b.

And if he avows upon Land, without avowing upon any Person in certain, it is good by the Statute, tho' he names a certain Person for Tenant, &c. which the Statute does not require. R. 1 Leo. 301. Semb. Mo. 870.

So, if Cattle are driven out of the Lord's View, and taken, upon Pursuit, in other Land, the Lord may avow by the St. 21 H. 8. 19. R. 9 Co. 22. a.

So, if the Defendant avows for Rent, *eo quod D.* holds of him by Fealty and Rent, which Estate the Plaintiff has, it is not material or traversable, for by the Statute he may avow upon the Land, and *which Estate the Plaintiff has*, signifies nothing. R. Mo. 883.

To Avowry for Rent and Services, the Plaintiff in Bar may disclaim. 9 Co. (3 K. 16.) 34. b. Bar to it.

So he may disclaim, generally, and thereon shall have Judgment; but the Lord may have a Writ of Right upon the Disclaimer. Mod. Int. 306.

Or confesses the Avowry. Mod. Int. 319.

Or plead, *out of his Fee*, generally. R. 28 H. 6. 10.

So he may plead, *out of his Fee*, without disclaiming, which will be perilous. 9 Co. 34. b. 28 H. 6. 10. 21 H. 7. 20. a.

Or he may plead generally *Nul Tenure*. Clift 638. R. cont. and a Repleader awarded. 2 Cro. 127.



Or he may confess the Tenure in Part, and traverse the Tenure *Modo et Forma*.  
R. 9 Co. 33. a. 36. a. Lut. 1212.

And, if it is found for the Plaintiff, he shall have Judgment, tho' the Avowry was for Rent, the Tenure by which was confessed. R. 9 Co. 36. a. R. Cro. El. 799.

If he alledges Tenure for Part of the Land, he may alledge that this and other Land is held by such Services, and traverse that only Part is so held. 9 Co. 35. b.

So he may confess the Tenure and traverse the Seisin. 9 Co. 33. a.

But the Plaintiff cannot traverse the Seisin of Services generally. 9 Co. 34. b. 22 H. 6. 3. Fitzb. Avowry 15.

For, if the Lord had not Seisin of the Services, the Plaintiff ought to confess the Tenure and traverse the Seisin. 9 Co. 33. b.

(\* In the Statute, according to Gay, it is 50 Years.)

So since the St. 32 H. 8. 2. he may plead, *never seised within forty \* Years*. 8 Co. 64. b. Mod. Int. 322.

If he was seised only for Part of the Services, he may plead that the Tenure was by Part, but never seised for the Residue within forty Years. 9 Co. 34. 5.

So he cannot plead Tenure of a Stranger, and traverse the Tenure. 9 Co. 35. a. R. 10 H. 6. 6. b. for he must disclaim, or plead, *out of his Fee*. 10 H. 6. 6, 7.

But this Plea is not good, if the Avowry is for Casual Service, as Fealty, &c. R. 3 Lev. 21.

So, if the Tenancy is granted by Fine, &c. to the King, the Lord cannot avow generally for Rent-Service. R. 1 And. 160.

So now since the St. 21 H. 8. 19. The Plaintiff in Replevin in Bar to Avowry for Rent may plead, *Nothing in Arrear*. R. Ray. 254, &c.

Tho' he does not make any Title to the Land. Ray. 258.

Tho' he is only Lessee for Years, or a Stranger. Ray. 254.

[On Avowry for Rent, and Issue thereon, Plaintiff cannot give Evidence to set off a mutual Debt; but by way of special Plea to Avowry, he may plead mutual Debt of more than the Rent. Barnes 450.]

So he may plead all Pleas, which he had by the Common Law, except Disclaimer. 2 Cro. 127. Co. L. 268. b.

As, he may plead, *out of his Fee*. 2 Cro. 127. Mod. Int. 303.

Or traverse the Tenure. 2 Cro. 127. D. that he shall plead no Plea, but a Disclaimer, or *out of his Fee*. Mo. 870.

So the Plaintiff may plead in Bar to an Avowry, *De son Tort*, with a Traverse that *Locus in quo*, &c. is Parcel of the Tenements alledged to be held. Ray. Ent. 556. b.

But by the Common Law before 21 H. 8. a Stranger to the Avowry, viz. he, upon whom the Avowry was not made, could not disclaim.

Nor could plead, *out of his Fee*, or any Thing tantamount. 22 H. 6. 2. b.

Nor *Nothing in Arrear*. 22 H. 6. 2. b.

Nor *Levy by Distress, and so Nothing in Arrear*. 22 H. 6. 3. a.

But in these Cases he ought to pray in Aid of the very Tenant, and then disclaim or plead these Pleas. 22 H. 6. 2. b.

So Plaintiff to an Avowry for Rent upon him as very Tenant cannot say *Nient seise*, for this amounts to a Disclaimer, and therefore he must disclaim. 21 H. 7. 20. a.

[If on Avowry for Nonpayment of Rent, a Plea in Bar is *de injur. sua propria, absque hoc quod præd. R. capit, &c. Non capit* is no good Traverse, he should pursue his Title, and *de injur. sua propria* is enough. Hornblower v. Grimes, H. 6 G. 2. Fort. 362.]

(3 K. 17.)  
For Relief,  
&c.

The Defendant avows for Relief like as for other Services. 3 Lev. 142. Vide Ante, (3 K. 15.)

And he need not make mention of the Relief in his Avowry; but of the Tenure only; for the Relief is incident to it. R. 3 Lev. 145.

And if it be severed by Release, &c. it must be shewn on the other Side. 3 Lev. 145.

If



If the Avowry be for a Rent-Charge, the Avowant must shew his Title to the Rent: As, by a Grant to him in Fee. (3 K. 18.) For a Rent-charge.

Or in Tail, or for Life. *Co. Ent.* 590.

By Devise to him, or his Wife. 2 *Sand.* 195.

By Grant or Devise to such an one, under whom the Defendant derives his Title.

By Grant or Devise to such an one, to whom the Defendant is Executor or Administrator, and avow for Arrears in his Life. *Win. Ent.* 1015.

So, he ought to shew that *Locus in quo*, &c. is Parcel of the Land charged, for to say *quod est et Tempore quo*, &c. *fuit* is not sufficient; for this imports no more than that it was so at the Distress. *R. 2 Vent.* 150. 4 *Mod.* 150.

But the Avowant need not alledge Seisin of the Rent, where the Commencement appears by Deed. 8 *Co.* 65. a.

As, if he avows for a Rent-charge. *Ibid.*

Or for Rent reserved upon a Gift in Tail. 1 *Rol.* 314. l. 10.

Or upon a Demise for Life or Years.

Or for a Rent in Fee, reserved by Deed, upon a Conveyance in Fee. *R.* 8 *Co.* 65.

So, if the Rent is reserved by Act of Parliament. *Cro. Car.* 81.

In Bar to an Avowry for a Rent-charge the Plaintiff may say *Quod non concessit*.

He may demand *Oyer* of the Grant and demur,

He may say that the Grantor was seised in Tail, &c. and traverse the Seisin in Fee.

That the Rent was extinguished by a Fine. *Win. Ent.* 821. (or 935. Edit. 1680.)

That he made a legal Tender.

If the Avowry is for Rent upon a Reservation, he must shew that he, or A. (3 K. 19.) from whom the Reversion descended, or was assigned, was seised, and made a Lease to the Plaintiff for Years, or at Will. 2 *Saund.* 310. *Tho. Ent.* 264. For Rent upon a Reservation.

*Clift* 640.

So he may say, that he holds by Copy or Demise.

Or, that Part is Copyhold, Part Freehold, which he demised. *Clift* 640.

That A. seised, leased to the Plaintiff, the Reversion descended to Parceners, and one assigned his Part to the Defendant, who avows for his Part of the Rent.

That A. being seised, demised to him, who leased to the Plaintiff, for a less Term; for it is not sufficient to shew the Commencement of the Term to the Plaintiff, without shewing a good Title in himself, by which he could make a good Lease to the Plaintiff. *R. Sal.* 562.

[If Defendant avows for Rent, and shews that A. *habens titulam*, demised to him, and he to Plaintiff, it is ill; for he should shew the Commencement of the particular Estate. *Reynolds v. Thorpe*, P. 1 G. 2. *Str.* 796.]

That he, being seised in Fee, made a Gift in Tail to B. rendring Rent, for tho' the Gift is in Tail, he may avow upon the Reservation. 1 *Rol.* 314. l. 10.

And he need not shew Seisin of the Rent, where he avows upon a Reservation; for it is sufficient that he has the Reversion. 1 *Rol.* 314. l. 10. *Vide Ante*, (3 K. 18.)

[If Lessee for Years assigns his whole Term, and there is no Clause of Distress, he cannot distrain for Rent. — *v. Cooper*, P. 8 G. 3. 3 *Wils.* 375.]

In Bar to an Avowry for Rent reserved, the Plaintiff may plead as in Bar to Debt for Rent: As, *Nil in Tenementis*. *Vide Ante*, (2 W. 48.) (3 K. 20.) Bar to it.

[*Nil habuit in tenementis* is no Plea (even for a Stranger) since 11 G. 2. c. 19. *Syllivan v. Stradling*, H. 4 G. 3. 2 *Wils.* 208.]

Non demisit. *Clift* 641. 2 *Sand.* 312.

Nothing in Arrear.

Nothing in Arrear for Part of the Rent, and Tender of the Residue. *Clift* 646.

That the Avowant afterwards used or sold the Cattle or Goods distrained. *Lut.* 1423.

After



After Issue joined upon a Plea in Bar to an Avowry, the Court will not suffer the Plea to be withdrawn, and the Avowry confessed, without Consent, for the Avowant will lose his Costs. *Skin. 594.*

(3 K. 21.)  
For Damage  
feasant.  
Vide Post,  
3 M. 26.)

If the Defendant avows, or makes Conufance for *Damage feasant*, he must shew that the Place where, &c. is his Freehold, or the Freehold of B. under whom he makes Conufance. *Lut 1140.*

And if he says that he himself or B. was seised, he must say of what Estate, in Fee, Tail, or for Life. *R. Lut. 1232.*

[In Replevin for taking Cattle in *Holloway Road*, Avowry for taking them in the Place where, &c. for that he took them Damage-feasant in *Four-acre Close*, and drove them along the Road to pound them, is good. *Mattravers v. Foffet, T. 12 G. 3. 3 Wilf. 295.*]

(3 K. 22.)  
Bar.  
His Freehold.

To this Avowry the Plaintiff may say in Bar, that it is his Freehold. *Vide Post, (3 M. 34.)*

Or the Freehold of A. and by his Licence he put his Cattle there. *1 Co. 64. a. Vide Post, (3 M. 34.)*

Or a special Title by Devise, Fine, Demise, &c.

(3 K. 23.)  
Tender of  
Amends.

So the Plaintiff may say in Bar, *Tender of Amends.*

If the Defendant pleads that he was seised of three Acres in *Loco in quo*, &c. it is sufficient, without saying how many Acres the *Locus in quo*, &c. had. *R. upon special Demurrer, Lut. 1232.*

(3 K. 24.)  
Bar by Com-  
mon.

In Bar of an Avowry for *Damage feasant*, the Plaintiff may say that he is intitled to Common in the Place where, &c. and this, Common appendant or appurtenant.

Common by Reason of *Vicinage*.

And he must shew in what *Vill* the Land lies, to which he claims Common. *R. 2 Cro. 238.*

*That his Lessor is intitled to Common for him and his Tenants. Co. Ent. 573. b.*

If the Plaintiff prescribes for Common, he must make a good Title to the Common, And for Common appendant or appurtenant, he must shew a Seisin in Fee of the Land, to which he claims Common, and then alledge that he and all *Quorum Statum*, &c. Time whereof, &c. have had Common in such Place, &c. *1 Sand. 346. Co. Lit. 113. b.*

If he claims Common in *Gross*, he need not alledge Seisin of the Land, but only that he and all his Ancestors have had, Time whereof, &c. Common in such Place, &c. *1 Sand. 346.*

If a Copyholder claims Common in another Manor, he must alledge Seisin in his Lord, and that he for himself and his customary Tenants has Common in such Place, &c. (*Vide 2 Sand. 326.*)

If he claims Common in a Waste of the same Manor, he must alledge it by way of Custom. *Co. Lit. 113. b. Vide Copyhold, (K. 6.)*

And he need not shew what Estate the Copyholders have in their customary Tenements. *R. 2 Sand. 326.*

If the Plaintiff is a Lessee for Years, he must alledge a Seisin in his Lessor, who has the Fee, and prescribe in him and all those *Quorum Statum*, &c. and then derive the Term to himself, &c. for, if he alleges a Prescription in himself, it is bad. *R. Cro. Car. 599.*

So he must alledge a Prescription for Common, *Time whereof*, &c. where it is contrary to Common Right: As, for Common appurtenant, or by reason of *Vicinage*, and it is not sufficient to say that *All habuerunt et habere consueverunt*, without more. *R. Lat. 161.*

If he prescribes for Common appendant, he ought to claim it only for Cattle *Levant and Couchant. R. Lut. 1359. R. 1 Sid. 313.*



But, if he prescribes for Common appendant to a House or Cottage it will be well, for this comprises any Land. *R. 1 Sal. 169. Semb. 1 Brownl. 198.*

And for Cattle *Levant and Couchant* is sufficient, without other Certainty. *R. 1 Brownl. 198.*

So he must alledge *Ufer* of the Common according to his Prescription: As, if he claims Common for Cattle *Levant and Couchant*, he must shew that the Cattle put there were *Levant and Couchant*. *1 Sand. 28. R. H. 10 An. in C. B.*

But the Omission shall be aided after Verdict. *1 Lev. 196. R. 1 Sand. 227. R. 2 Cro. 44.*

And after a general Demurrer. *R. cont. 1 Lev. 196.*

And if he claims Common appurtenant for a certain Number of Cattle, without saying *Levant and Couchant*, he need not shew that they were so. *R. 2 Cro. 27.*

If the Plaintiff claims Common for all *commonable* Cattle, he must shew that the Cattle put there were so. *Semb. Lut. 1470.*

If he claims Common, from the Time of cutting and carrying away the Corn, till the Land is sown again, he must shew that the Cattle were put there within that Time. *R. 2 Cro. 637. Vide Pl. Com. 33. b.*

And he must say that no Part of the Land was sown again. *2 Cro. 637.*

To a Prescription for Common the Defendant may reply *de son Tort*, with a Replication. Traverse of the Prescription.

Or with a Traverse of the *Levancy and Couchancy*; for this goes to the Gift of the Justification. *R. Win. Ent. 972. Per Holt, Mod. Ca. 115. Semb. 1 Sal. 169.*

Yet the Foddering of the Cattle in his Yard is Evidence of their being *Levant and Couchant*. *1 Sal. 169.*

So in Bar of an Avowry for *Damage feasant*, the Plaintiff may prescribe for a Way. *Vide Chimin, (D. 2.)* (3 K. 25.)  
Bar by Way.

And he must shew what Way he claims in certain: As, whether it be for Horses, *Carucis*, &c. *Vide Chimin, (D. 2.)*

And the *Terminus a quo* and *ad quem*, &c. *Vide Chimin, (D. 2.)*

To this Bar the Defendant may reply *De son Tort*, and traverse the Prescription. Replication.

Or acknowledge the Way, and say that the Trespass was *extra Viam*. *Tho. Ent. 297.*

If the Defendant traverses the Prescription, the Plaintiff shall join Issue upon the Traverse.

If he pleads *extra Viam*, the Plaintiff may rejoin to it *Non culp*. *Tho. Ent. 297.*

So the Defendant may make Avowry by Authority of the Commissioners of Sewers. *Co. Ent. 293. a. Hern. 643. Bro. R. 417.* (3 K. 26)  
By Force of a Warrant or Commission, &c.

By the *St. 23 H. 8. 5.* The Defendant may avow generally, that he took by Authority of the Commissioners of Sewers for an Assessment by such Commission. *Co. Lit. 283. a.* *Vide Post, (3 M. 23.)*

But, if the Defendant waves the short Pleading allowed by the Statute, and shews the special Matter, he must plead all Things sufficiently, otherwise it will be bad. *Sti. 12. Lut. 1180.*

So he may avow by Virtue of a Warrant to distrain for the Poor's Rate, pursuant to the *St. 43 El. Lut. 1179.*

Or by Authority of the *St. 15 Car. 2.* for Regulation of the Militia. *Clift 636.*

So by Force of a Warrant upon a Conviction for Fraud in the Excise. *Lev. Ent. 152.*

So the Defendant may make Avowry for an Amerciament: As, for not appearing at a *Leet*. *Win. Ent. 873. (or 986. Edit. 1680.) R. 3 Leo. 14. Mo. 89. Bend. pl. 227.* (3 K. 27.)  
For an Amerciament.

For departing, when sworn upon the Homage, before Verdict given. *Co. Ent. 570. b.*



For refusing to be Constable. *Co. Ent.* 572. *a.* 5 *Mod.* 124.

So for an Amerciament for stopping a Way, or other Offence presented. *Co. Ent.* 573. *a.*

Or for taking Inmates.

In an Avowry for an Amerciament, the Defendant must shew the Leet or Court, where imposed, to be duly held. *R. Cro. El.* 245.

And before whom. *R. 1 Brownl.* 198. *Semb.* 5 *Mod.* 96.

And over whom it has Jurisdiction. *R. Skin.* 393.

That he had special Notice of his Election to the Office for the Refusal whereof it was imposed. *R. 5 Mod.* 130.

So, that there was good Cause for the Amerciament: As, that it was for an Offence within the *Leet*. *R. Hob.* 129.

And in Replevin it is not sufficient to say, that he was presented for such an Offence, but he must aver directly that such Offence was committed. *1 Sal.*

107. *Sbo.* 61. *R. Cro. El.* 885, 6. 3 *Leo.* 8. *R. Carth.* 74. *R. F.g.* 46, 108.

Otherwise in Trespass. *R. 1 Sal.* 107. *Sbo.* 61. *Carth.* 74. *Skin.* 587.

And *licet fuit cul.* is not a sufficient Averment. *F.g.* 109.

[If Defendant avows in Replevin, as Bailiff, for an Amerciament, he must aver that Defendant was guilty, for here he is an Actor; tho' in Trespass it is not necessary, for there the Conviction justifies the Officer. *Stephens v. Haughton*, *M.* 3 *G.* 2. *Str.* 847.]

[The Amerciament must be by the Court, not by the Jury, and there must be an Affeerment. *Ibid.*]

So, he must shew an Amerciament at a Sum certain; for without that, an Affeerment is not sufficient. *R. Hob.* 129.

So he must shew that the Amerciament was affeered by Affeerors. *R. 3 Lev.* 19. *Adm. Mo.* 89.

And he must shew the Names of the Affeerors. *R. Kel.* 66. *a.*

So, the Names of the Suitors before whom presented. *R. 3 Leo.* 8.

Or ascertained by the Jury. *Semb.* *F.g.* 109.

So he must shew the Precept. *1 Sal.* 108. *Sbo.* 62. 3 *Mod.* 137. *R. Mo.* 573, 604. *Semb. cont. Carth.* 74. *Acc. Skin.* 587.

And where made. *R. 1 Brownl.* 198.

But if the Amerciament is general, *Ideo in Misericordia*, and afterwards affeered, it is sufficient. *R. 1 Sal.* 56.

Or, if it is assessed at a Sum certain. *Per Holt*, *Sbo.* 62.

(3 K. 28.)  
For Customs.

So he may make Avowry for a customary Demand: As, for a Fine due by Custom upon an Alienation. 2 *Vent.* 132.

So, for a Fine imposed by the Leet, &c. for a Contempt.

So for a Toll due by Custom.

So for a Heriot due by Custom. *Co. Ent.* 613. *a.* *Lut.* 1310. *Vide Copyhold*, (K. 23.)

Or for Heriot-Service. 8 *Co.* 103.

So for Breach of a By-Law. *Win. Ent.* 900. (or 1014. Edit. 1680.)

[If Defendant makes Conusance that he distrained for a Forfeiture incurred by Breach of a By-Law he must set forth the By-Law. *Gerrish v. Rodman*, *H.* 11 *G.* 3. 3 *Wils.* 155.]

But, if the Avowry is for a Thing due against Common Right, a Custom must be alledged to distrain for it. *R. 1 Sal.* 175. *Vide Distress*, (A. 1.)

Yet where the Avowry shews that the Duty is due, it is sufficient without alledging Performance of that, which was the Consideration for the Duty: As, if it says that a Burrough in Consideration of maintaining the Port shall have Toll, &c. it need not alledge that the Port was in Repair, for it is sufficient that they are bound to repair it. *R. 1 Sal.* 249.



## (3 K. 29.) Judgment in Replevin.

If there be Judgment for the Plaintiff for Want of a Replication to the Bar (3 K. 29.) to the Avowry, or upon a Demurrer, a Writ of Inquiry of Damages shall be awarded. <sup>For the Plaintiff.</sup>

So, if the Defendant, *relictâ Verificatione, cognovit Actionem*, or there is Judgment against him by *Nihil dicet, &c.*

Or at the Request of the Plaintiff, by the Assent of the Defendant, the Justices may assess the Damages without a Writ of Inquiry.

If the Judgment is upon a Verdict, the Jury usually assess the Damages. 2 Sand. 315.

Or the Jury after Verdict may be dismissed, and Damages assessed by the Justices with the Defendant's Consent.

So, if the Jury do not assess Damages, the Plaintiff may make a Suggestion upon the Roll that the Cattle are still detained, whereupon a Writ shall go to inquire of the Value of the Cattle and the Damages, upon which the Plaintiff shall have Judgment for both.

If there is Judgment for the Plaintiff in Replevin *qu. adhuc detinet* by Default after Appearance, there shall be a special Writ of Inquiry for the Value of the Cattle, or Goods, and Damages. *F. N. B. 69. L. Co. Ent. 611. a.*

But where the Taking was lawful, the Damages shall be only for the Detainer: As, in Replevin by the Lord for the Goods of his *Villain*, or for Goods taken *Damage feasant* and detained after Amends tendred. *F. N. B. 69. F. G.*

If there is Judgment for the Defendant upon a Demurrer or Verdict, or the Plaintiff is nonsuited, the Defendant shall have *Return irreplevisable. Vide Post,* (3 K. 31.) <sup>(3 K. 30.) For the Defendant.</sup>

The Defendant shall have Return, tho' he pleads *Non cepit* after a *Withernam* awarded. *Sal. 581.*

Or claims Property. *Sal. 581.*

If the Plaintiff is nonsuited, when the Defendant avows for Rent, the Justices may assess Damages without a Writ of Inquiry. 3 *Leo. 213.*

And by the *St. 17 Car. 2. 7.* On Distress for Rent on the Lands chargeable, if the Plaintiff in Replevin, by Plaint or Writ depending in any Court at *Westminster*, be nonsuited before Issue, the Defendant may make Suggestion in Nature of an Avowry, or Conusance to shew Cause of Distress, and the Court shall award a Writ to inquire, &c. what Arrear, and the Value of the Distress, of the Execution of which 15 Days Notice shall be given to the Plaintiff or his Attorney.

By the same Statute, on Return of the Inquisition the Defendant shall have Judgment to recover the Rent-arrear, if the Goods distrained amount to it, otherwise, to the Value of the Distress with full Costs, for which he may have Execution by *Fieri facias, Elegit, &c.* 1 *Sand. 195.*

By the same Statute, if the Plaintiff be nonsuited after Avowry, or Conusance, and issue joined, or a Verdict be for the Defendant, the Jury who were to try the Issue shall inquire what Arrear, and the Value of the Distress, and the Defendant shall have Judgment and Execution *ut supra.*

So, by the same Statute, if Judgment be for the Defendant upon Demurrer, the Court shall award a Writ to inquire the Value of the Distress, and on Return the Defendant shall have Judgment for the Arrears mentioned in the Avowry or Conusance, if the Distress amount to that Value, otherwise, to the Value of the Distress, and his full Costs, and Execution *ut supra.*

If the Avowry is for Rent-Charge, as well as for Rent-Service, the Jury shall inquire what Rent was in Arrear, and the Value of the Cattle distrained. *Adm. 1 Lev. 255.*

So, if the Avowry is for the Poor's Rate, or other Duty, the Jury shall inquire how much is due. *Semb. 5 Mod. 76.*

But



But if the Jury omit inquiring what Rent is in Arrear, it cannot be supplied by a Writ of Inquiry; for it must be by the same Jury, who try the Issue. R. 1 Lev. 255. 1 Sal. 205.

Yet, if the Plaintiff is nonsuited, it may be supplied by a Writ of Inquiry. Semb. 5 Mod. 76. R. 5 Mod. 77.

It may be supplied by a Writ of Inquiry, where the Avowry was for the Poor's Rate, and the Plaintiff nonsuited. Sal. 205.

So, if the Jury find the Value of the Distress, and not what Rent in Arrear, by which he cannot have Judgment upon the Verdict, yet if he thinks fit he shall have Judgment at Common Law. R. Ray. 170. 1 Sid. 380.

[If the Plaintiff is nonsuited for Want of Plea in Bar, the Avowant may sue the Sureties on the Bond, and need not execute a Writ of Inquiry for the Damages. *Waterman v. Yea*, M. 30 G. 2. 2 Wils. 41.]

[If Plaintiff is nonsuited for Want of Declaration, and *Retorn. Habend.* awarded, and then Plaintiff sues out Writ of second Deliverance, yet afterwards Avowant may execute Writ of Inquiry of Damages; for tho' Writ of second Deliverance is *Superfedeas* to *Retorn. Habend.* yet it is not to Writ of Inquiry. *Cooper v. Sherbrooke*, P. 33 G. 2. 2 Wils. 116.]

[If Goods distrained are not replevied, but by Consent of Attornies remain in Distrainer's Hands, without Writ of *Re. fa. lo.* or Appearance; after Verdict for Plaintiff the Court will set aside all Proceedings. *Barnes* 451.]

### (3 K. 31.) Execution.

After Judgment for the Defendant, by the Common Law, a Writ *de Retorno habendo* was awarded, which was irrepleviable.

Where the Judgment was upon a Demurrer, or after a Verdict. 14 H. 7. 6. b.

But if the Judgment was upon a Nonsuit before Verdict, he shall have *Return*, but not *irrepleviable*. 14 H. 7. 6. b. 34 H. 6. 5. a.

If upon a Writ *pro Retorno habendo* the Sheriff cannot find the Cattle, there shall be a *Capias in Withernam* upon the Return of *Elongata*. 2 Leo. 174.

So, if after *Withernam* in Process the Defendant in *Homine Replegiando* found Bail and pleaded, and there is Judgment against him, and he is surrendered, he shall be detained upon the first *Capias in Withernam*. R. Sal. 582.

Or, if he does not surrender himself, another *Capias in Withernam* shall issue against him. Sal. 582.

But, after *Withernam* upon a *Retorno habendo*, if the Defendant tenders in Court the Damages assessed by the Jury, and also a Fine for his Contempt, the Proceedings upon the *Withernam* shall be staid. R. 2 Leo. 174.

So, after Judgment for *Return irrepleviable*, if the Owner of the Cattle or Goods tenders all that is due upon the Judgment, and it is accepted, there shall be a Writ of *Delivery* for the Goods. 2 Inst. 107.

So, if he tenders the Whole upon the Judgment, which is ascertained by the Avowry, and is refused, he shall have *Detinue*. 2 Inst. 107.

[In Replevin in County-Court, removed by *Recordari*, and Verdict for Avowant, and Inquiry as to the Value, pursuant to Stat. 17 C. 2. c. 7. the Avowant shall not have the Replevin-Bond delivered to him to sue the Parties; but must either have Judgment and Execution for the Sum settled by the Jury, pursuant to that Statute, or he must take the ancient Remedy, which is, to have Writ *de Retorno habendo*; and if Sheriff returns *Averia elongata*, then a Writ to have *Retorn* of the Beasts of the Pledges; and if that returned *Nihil*, then *Sc. fa.* against the Sheriff *quod reddat ei tot. Averia*, *Combes v. Cole*, H. 10 G. 2. B. R. H. 352.]

### (3 K. 32.) Recaption.

So, if, pending Replevin for a former Distress, the Lord distrains his Tenant again for the same Cause, he shall have a *Recaption*. F. N. B. 71. E.



To *Recaption* the Defendant does not avow as in *Replevin*, but justifies, for the Plaintiff shall not recover Damages for the Taking or Detaining of his Cattle, but only Damages for the Defendant's Contempt against Law. 1 *Rol.* 320. l. 10.

(3 L.) Pleading in *Scire facias*.

## (3 L. 1.) When it lies.

BY the Common Law a *Scire facias* lies after a Year and a Day after Judgment given in a Real Action, to execute such Judgment. 2 *Inst.* 469. *Adm.* 1 *Sal.* 258. *Vide Execution*, (I. 4.) (3 L. 1.) By the Common Law.

So to execute a Fine. 2 *Inst.* 470. *Vide Execution*, (A. 6.)—Fine, (E. 15.)

And upon a Judgment in Ejectment. *R. Sal.* 258, 600.

So in Annuity. 1 *Sal.* 258, 600.

So in personal Actions, if the Plaintiff or Defendant die within a Year and a Day, there cannot be an Execution before a *Scire facias* by or against the Executor or Administrator. 1 *Rol.* 900. l. 15, 20.

So, if one Plaintiff die, the Survivor shall not have Execution before a *Scire facias*. *Mo.* 367. *R. cont.* Noy 150.

The Survivor shall not have an Execution by *Elegit*, for the Heir shall be contributory. *Per Holt*, 1 *Sal.* 320.

So, if a Recognizance is given for good Behaviour, he cannot be indicted for a Breach of the Recognizance before a *Scire facias* upon it; for he may have a Plea for his Excuse. 1 *Rol.* 900. l. 5.

So a *Scire facias* lies upon a Judgment in Annuity. *Per Holt*, *Sal.* 600.

So, if a Conusor dies, his Executor cannot sue upon the Recognizance, to have an *Elegit*, without a *Scire facias* against the Conusor, tho' it is within the Year. *F. N. B.* 267. D.

Nor if the Conusor dies within the Year, against his Executor, Heir or Tenant. *F. N. B.* 267. D.

But by the Common Law a *Scire facias* does not lie in personal Actions after a Year and a Day after Judgment. 2 *Inst.* 469. *Dub. per Holt*, *Sal.* 600.

Nor upon a Recognizance acknowledged. 2 *Inst.* 469.

So it is not necessary where the King was Plaintiff. *Sal.* 603.

Yet by the *St. W.* 2. 45. a *Scire facias* was given to have Execution upon a Judgment in personal Actions after the Year and Day. *Co. Lit.* 290. b. (3 L. 2.) By the *St. W.* 2. 45.

And by the same Statute a *Scire facias* lies after the Year and Day upon a Recognizance. 2 *Inst.* 470.

But a *Scire facias* is necessary, where the Judgment is superseded by Error, tho' the Year and Day pass. *Vide Post*, (3 L. 4.)

So, it is not necessary, where no Alteration of Parties is made: As, if one Plaintiff dies after Judgment, Execution may be sued in the Name of both without a *Scire facias*. Noy 150.

So, if Error is sued and Judgment affirmed, and afterwards one of the Plaintiffs dies. *R. Mo.* 367. *Adm.* 5 *Mod.* 339.

So, if one Plaintiff dies, the Survivor alone may sue out Execution, without a *Scire facias*; for he is Party to the Judgment. *Cont. Mo.* 367. *R. acc.* Noy 151. *Adm.* *Sho.* 404. *Adm. Cart.* 194.

So, if Error is brought by several Defendants, and afterwards one dies, whereby the Error is abated, Execution may be sued against the Others without a *Scire facias*. *Dub. Sho.* 404. *Semb.* 5 *Mod.* 339. 1 *Sal.* 319.

So, if two sue Execution by *Scire facias*, and one dies after an *Elegit* awarded, the Survivor shall have an *Alias Elegit* without a *Scire facias*. *R. Cart.* 113, 123, 180, 194.

Yet, where Judgment is given and Execution delayed beyond the Year and Day by Injunction in *Chancery*, there must be a *Scire facias*. *R.* 1 *Sal.* 322.



If Execution is sued after the Year and Day without a *Scire facias*, the Execution shall be superseded upon Motion. *Mod. Ca.* 1288.

But if Execution is sued after the Year and Day without a *Scire facias*, it is not void, but voidable by Error. *R. 3 Lev.* 404. *1 Sal.* 261. *R. cont.* 4 *Leo.* 197.

A *Scire facias* lies of Course within 10 Years after Judgment; but after ten Years, it must be upon Motion. *Pr. Reg.* 209.

(3 L. 3.) *Scire facias* upon Judgment.

(3 L. 3.)  
How it shall  
be sued.  
*Vide Bail,*  
(*R. 1, &c.*)

A *Scire facias*, tho' it is but a Judicial Writ, is in the Nature of an Action, and a Release of Actions, or of Executions, discharges it. *Co. Lit.* 290. b.

If it is to have Execution of a Judgment, the Judgment must be entred upon Record before the *Scire facias* sued, and it is not sufficient that it is signed by the Officer. *Per Glinn. Pr. Reg.* 494.

If Judgment was given 10 Years before, it shall not be awarded without Motion in Court. *Pr. Reg.* 495. *Sal.* 598.

And the Record of the Judgment must be in Court; for it is the Foundation and Warrant for the *Scire facias*. *Pr. Reg.* 495.

If it was seven Years before, there must be a Motion at the Side Bar. *Sal.* 598.

If after Judgment revived by *Scire facias*, the Defendant dies before Execution, there shall be another *Scire facias* without Motion. *Sal.* 598.

A *Scire facias* against a Defendant says *in hac Parte*. *Sal.* 599.

Against the Bail it says *in ea Parte*. *Sal.* 599.

The *Scire facias* must be sued in the same Court, where Judgment was given, if the Record remains there. *Vide Execution, (I. 1.)*

And to the Sheriff of the same County, where the Original Action was. *Pr. Reg.* 495. *R. Hob.* 4. *Yel.* 218.

And upon Return of *Nulla Bona* in the same County, there may be a *Testatum Scire facias* to the Sheriff of another County. *2 Leo.* 67.

But if a Debt, after Recovery in *B.* is assigned to the King, a *Scire facias* may issue out of the *Exchequer*. *R. 2 Leo.* 67.

A *Scire facias* ought to be as short as possible. *Pr. Reg.* 496.

And therefore it is sufficient, tho' it be as general as the Record upon which it is founded. *Mod. Ca.* 296.

And an immaterial Variance from the Record does not prejudice: As, an Omission in the Stile of the King. *R. 3 Mod.* 227.

So *Scire facias Executor* of such an One is sufficient, without naming him. *1 Leo.* 17.

But it must recite the Judgment that was given. *Cro. El.* 817.

And before what Judge. *Pr. Reg.* 497. *R. Sal.* 517.

If the Record is special, it is safe to recite it, as it was pleaded. *Dy.* 34. b.

It must be against all the Defendants together. *R. Sal.* 598.

A *Scire facias pro Valore et Damnis* upon a Judgment in Dower must mention the Recovery of Seisin. *Off. Br.* 303, 305. By the *St. Mert.* 1. She may recover the Value and Damages, *usque Diem quo Seisnam recuperaverit.* *2 Inst.* 80.

If a Recognizance was taken before a Judge, and not entred in Court, and the Plaintiff declares upon a Recognizance in Court, it is Variance. *R. Sal.* 564, 659.

And such Variance cannot be amended. *R. Sal.* 52.

If the *Scire facias* be upon a Judgment in Ejectment for two Messuages, where the Judgment was of one Messuage. *R. 1 Sal.* 52.

So it ought to conclude, *Quare Executio fieri non debet*, and therefore if *non debet* is omitted, it is bad. *Lut.* 1282.

If the Judgment be against two and one dies, it shall be against the Survivor, *Quare Execution* against his Goods, and a Moiety of his Lands, and against the Heir and *Tertenants* of the Deceased, *quare Execution* against them for a Moiety of his Lands *habere non debet*. *R. Carth.* 107.



[If Defendant dies after Writ of Inquiry executed, and before the Return, and the *Sci. fa.* is to shew Cause why new Writ of Inquiry should not be awarded, it shall be quashed; for it should be to shew Cause why the Damages assessed should not be recovered. *R. on Demurrer. Compton v. Leeds, 13 G. 1. C. B. Goldsworthy v. Southcott, H. 22 G. 2. B. R. 1 Wils. 243.*]

If it be by an Executor, it must make a *Profert* of the Letters Testamentary in the Middle or at the End. *R. Carth. 69.*

But a *Scire facias* against *Tertenants* need not shew by what Title they entred. *R. 1 Lev. 312.*

It need not recite all the Proceedings upon which the Judgment was given, but the Judgment only. *R. Carth. 149.*

[The Term of the Recovery need not be inserted. *Barnes 431.*]

The *Scire facias* must not be tested upon a Sunday; for it is not *Dies Juridicus*. *Dy. 168. a.*

There ought to be seven Days between the *Teste* and Return of every *Scire facias*; and therefore 14 Days between the *Teste* of the first and Return of the second *Scire facias*. *R. 2 Jon. 228. R. 9 W. 3. B. R. (Reported in Comyns's Reports 53.) Sal. 599. Skin. 633.*

So a *Scire facias* must be delivered to the Sheriff four Days at least before the Return. *2 Jon. 228. A convenient Time. Sal. 599.*

[If it has lain four Days in the Office, Summons upon it may be made any Time before the Court is up, on the Return-Day. *Obrian v. Frazier, M. 12 G. Str. 644.*]

By Rule in *B. R.* the second *Scire facias* ought not to be sued out till the first is returned. *Sal. 599. Cont. Skin. 633.*

[Declaration may be entitled of the Term generally tho' the *Sci. fa.* is returnable the last Return. *Ward v. Gansell, H. 11 G. 3. 3 Wils. 154.*]

[It may be quashed on Plaintiff's Motion, after Appearance, without Costs. *Barnes 431.*]

A *Scire facias* lies *quare Executionem non* upon every Judgment, upon which Execution is not sued within a Year and a Day, if the Judgment was not given with a *Cesset Executio* to such a Time, for then the Year shall be computed from that Time. *Mod. Ca. 288.* (3 L. 4.) Upon what Judgment.

Tho' Execution be sued in Part. *Lut. 1264.*

So, tho' Execution is sued, but not continued for a Year and a Day. *2 Leo. 77, 78. Carth. 2.*

It lies upon a Judgment in a real Action. *Vide Execution, (A. 4.)—(I. 4.)*

Upon a Judgment in Ejectment, where a Stranger enters after Judgment. *R. Lut. 1268. 3 Lev. 100. Clift 676, 7.*

So, it lies upon a Judgment *quod computet*. *1 Vent. 258.*

So, if Error is brought of the Judgment after the Year, which is quashed and void, there ought not to be Execution, without a *Scire facias*; for the Writ of Error being void, does not revive the Judgment. *R. 1 Rol. 899. l. 40.*

So, if there is an Injunction out of Chancery, whereby Execution is stayed for a Year, there shall not be Execution afterwards without a *Scire facias*. *R. Mod. Ca. 288.*

[If on Judgment of *Michaelmas* Term, Execution is stopt by Injunction, and afterwards taken out tested the last Day of the subsequent *Michaelmas* Term; it is irregular, without *Sci. fa.* A Writ of Error is Matter of Record, which the Court can take Notice of, but an Injunction is not. *Winter v. Lightbound, P. 6 G. Str. 301.*]

Therefore it is not necessary, where the Judgment was suspended by Error, tho' a Year and a Day are passed before Judgment affirmed. *R. Cro. El. 416, 706. R. 1 Rol. 899. l. 20. R. 1 Sal. 261. R. Lane 20. R. Godb. 372.*

Nor where the Judgment is affirmed within the Year, tho' the Execution is sued out of the Court where the Judgment is affirmed. *R. 5 Co. 88. a. Cont. Pr. Reg. 208.*

Nor



Nor where the Judgment is affirmed, or the Plaintiff is nonsuited or discontinued in Error, tho' the Year was expired before Error brought. *R. 1 Rol. 899. l. 25, 35. R. 2 Cro. 364. Lane 20.*

[If a Delay of Execution for a Year has arisen from the Defendants by Bills for Injunctions, and by obtaining Time for Payment, Execution may be sued out without a *Scire facias*; and if a Rule to shew Cause why it should not be set aside is obtained, the Court will discharge it with Costs. *Mickel v. Cue, M. 32 G. 2. 2 B. M. 660.*]

(3 L. 5.)  
By whom.

After the Year and Day a *Scire facias* lies between the same Parties as were Parties to the Judgment. *Thef. Br. 224.*

If the Plaintiff dies, *Scire facias* lies by his Executor or Administrator within a Year. *2 Inst. 395. Tb. Br. 240. Vide Execution, (E.)*

If the Judgment is by an Executor or Administrator *durante minore Aetate*, the Executor at his full Age may have *Scire facias*; for he is privy to the Judgment. *R. 1 Rol. 889. l. 2.*

Or by an Executor upon Condition that upon such an Act B. shall be Executor. *Dub. 1 Rol. 889. l. 5.*

So now by the *St. 17 Car. 2. 8.* If an Executor or Administrator obtains Judgment, and dies before Execution, an Administrator *de Bonis non, &c.* shall have a *Scire facias* upon such Judgment. *Vide Administration, (G.)*

So, if he dies after the Money levied by the Execution, and it remains in the Sheriff's Hands, he may perfect the Execution. *R. 1 Sal. 323.*

(3 L. 6.)  
Against whom.

So, if Defendant dies after Judgment, a *Scire facias* lies within a Year against his Executor or Administrator. *Lut. 1273, 4. Tb. Brev. 241.*

So in Ejectment it lies against an Executor and a Stranger who entered after Judgment. *R. Lut. 1268. 3 Lev. 100. Vide Ante, (3 L. 4.)*

Or against *Tertenants* generally, or by special Name. *Sal. 600.*

If it be against *A. tenen' Præmissorum*, it shall be intended Tenant at the Time of the *Liberate*. *R. Jon. 90.*

So, if Judgment is recovered against an Executor or Administrator, who dies, a *Scire facias* lies upon it against the Administrator *de Bonis non, &c.* being also Administrator of the Executor. *R. Per 3 J. Jon. 214. R. 1 Rol. 890. l. 35. Cro. Car. 167.*

So against the Executor of an Administrator against whom the Judgment was given, if he has wasted the Goods of his Intestate. *Clift 679.*

(3 L. 7.)  
When it does not lie.

But a *Scire facias* does not lie, where there wants Privy: As, by an Administrator *de Bonis non, &c.* and upon a Judgment by an Executor or Administrator till the *St. 17 Car. 2. 8.* *Jon. 248. Vide Ante, (3 L. 6.)—Administration, (G.)*

Nor by the Heir, where his Ancestor had sued an *Elegit*. *R. Lane 16.*

Nor by the Administrator of an Administrator upon a Judgment by his Intestate, for a Debt due to the first Intestate; tho' the Debt is brought into Court he cannot take it; tho' he also obtained Judgment by Mistake, for it is erroneous. *Lat. 140.*

So it does not lie, tho' there is Privy, by him, who has no Interest in the Thing recovered: As, if Husband and Wife recover Land in Right of the Wife, and the Wife dies, the Husband shall not have a *Scire facias* upon the Judgment. *Jon. 248.*

So, if Husband and Wife as Executrix or Administratrix recover. *R. Jon. 248. 1 Rol. 889. l. 10. Vide Baron and Feme, (Z.)*

Yet, where Husband and Wife have a Judgment for a Debt to the Wife, the Husband alone shall sue Execution without a *Scire facias*. *R. Mod. 179. Vide Baron and Feme, (E. 3.—Z.)*

So, it does not lie against the Heir and *Terre-tenants* of the Tenant in Dower, after Judgment against him and Seisin awarded, if he dies before Inquiry of Damages. *R. 3 Lev. 275.*

Not



Nor by the Administrator of the Demandant in Dower, if she dies before Damages and Costs assessed. *Dub. 3 Lev. 275.*

If upon a *Scire facias* the Sheriff returns *Scire feci*, and the Defendant makes Default, there shall be Judgment against him. (3 L. 8.)

So in *C. B.* if a *Scire facias* goes upon a Judgment for Debt and Damages against the Defendant himself, who was Party and Privy to the Judgment, and the Sheriff returns *Nichil*, and the Defendant makes Default, there shall be Judgment against him without awarding a second *Scire facias*. *Dy. 168. a. 2 Inst. 472. Sal. 599.* Judgment in *Scire facias* upon Default. When without two *Scire facias*'s.

But in all Cases, where the Sheriff returns *Nichil* upon a *Scire facias* in *B. R.* another *Scire facias* shall be awarded. *2 Inst. 472. 2 Mod. Ca. 227.* (3 L. 9.) When not.

And if upon the second *Scire facias* the Sheriff returns *Nichil*, and the Defendant does not appear, there shall be Judgment against him. *Dy. 168. a. 198. a. 172. a. 201. a.*

So in a *Scire facias* upon a Recognisance in *C. B.* there shall not be Judgment against the Defendant upon his Default till two *Nichils* are returned. *Dy. 168. a.*

Nor in a *Scire facias* upon a Judgment in *C. B.* where the Defendant was not Party to the Record, as if it be against an Executor or Administrator, &c. *Ibid.*

So, if the Defendant after Judgment takes Husband, and the *Scire facias* is against her Husband and her. *Per C. B. P. 9 An.*

Nor in a *Scire facias* in *C. B.* for any Cause, except upon a Recovery for Debt and Damages against a Party to the Record. *Dy. 168. a.*

As, if *Nichil* is returned upon a *Scire facias* against a Conusee after Judgment in *Audita Querela* to be relieved from a Recognisance by an Infant, there must be a second *Scire facias*. *R. 2 Cro. 59.*

So, if the *Scire facias* is against two, and the Sheriff, as to one, returns *Scire feci*, and *Nichil* as to the other, there shall be a second *Scire facias* against both. *Per tot. Cur. 1 H. 4. 5. a.*

If there is Judgment against the Defendant by Default after a *Scire feci* returned, he is without Remedy, tho' there was no Judgment originally given. *R. 1 Lev. 41.*

So, if the *Scire facias* is against an Heir, who, being warned, suffers Judgment by Default, he shall have no Remedy in Law, tho' his Father was only Tenant for Life, Remainder to him in Fee. *R. 1 Lev. 41.*

So, if the Remainder was to him in Tail. *R. 1 Lev. 41. 1 Sid. 54. Ray.*

So, in any Case, where he has Matter pleadable to the *Scire facias*. *1 Sal. 264.*

But after Judgment upon two *Nichils* returned, the Defendant may be relieved upon Motion without an *Audita Querela*. *1 Sal. 93, 264.*

[After two *Nichils* and *Scire fieri* Inquiry, *Devastavit* returned, and traversed; if the Defendant does not apply in a reasonable Time, the Court will not relieve on Motion. *Wharton v. Richardson, T. 11 G. 2. Str. 1075.*]

To a *Scire facias* the Defendant may plead in Abatement or in Bar. *2 Inst. 470.* (3 L. 10.) Pleas to a *Scire facias*. What are allowed.

To *Aide*, *Receipt*, and *Age*, shall be allowed. *Ibid.*

But Process of Summons, Attachment, and for a View, are ousted by the *St.* *W. 2. 45. 2 Inst. 470.*

So *Essoin* of the Tenant, Defendant, *Prayee in Aid*, or Plaintiff himself. *2 Inst. 470.*

So Protection shall not be allowed. *Ibid.*

So the Defendant cannot plead Matter contrary to the Title, upon which the Recovery was obtained. *Ibid.*

Nor a Thing which proves the Judgment only erroneous and voidable. *Ibid.*



Nor Error pending of the same Judgment. 4 Mod. 248. *Semb. cont. Sho.* 186.

[If Defendant pleads to *Sci. fa. quare, &c.* that Plaintiff should not have his *Action* (instead of Execution,) it is well enough. *Grey v. Jones, T. 4 G. 3. 2 Wils. 251.*]

(3 L. 11.)  
To a *Scire*  
*facias* upon a  
Judgment.  
In Abate-  
ment.

And therefore to a *Scire facias* upon a Judgment the Defendant may plead in Abatement, that there are not fifteen Days between the *Teste* and Return. *Lut. 25. Vide Abatement, (H. 14.)*

*Quod non tenet* specially: As, that he has only for Years. *R. 3 Lev. 205. Co. Ent. 620, 624. a. Vide Abatement, (F. 13.)*

But general *Non-tenure* is no Plea. *R. 3 Lev. 205.* Yet, it was pleaded generally, tho' nothing done upon it. *2 Sand. 12. R. no Plea. Cro. El. 872. R. Sal. 601.*

So, where Tenants are returned Tenants of several Parts, they cannot join in a Plea of *Seisin* in another. *R. Sal. 601.*

So they cannot plead *Non-tenure* by Implication: As, *that such a one is seised of the Freehold.* *R. Sal. 601.*

*That he holds jointly with B.* *R. Mo. 524.*

*That there was no Scire facias against the other Defendant.* *Sal. 598. R. 2 Cro. 506, 507.*

*That there are other Tertenants not named.* *R. 2 Sand. 8, 23. R. Mo. 525.*

Or, if the Return does not say, that *A. B. &c.* are all the Tertenants, it is bad. *R. Sal. 598.*

*That there are Tertenants in another County against whom there is no Scire facias.* *R. 2 Vent. 104. Clift 672.*

But such Plea shall conclude, *si respondere debet*; for it is not directly in Abatement. *2 Sand. 8. R. 2 Vent. 105. R. Sal. 601. Mod. Ca. 236.*

And if it be that there are other Tertenants in another County, it shall not say, *not named, nor returned.* *R. 2 Vent. 105.*

So this Plea after a Plea in Bar does not avail. *Jon. 319.*

Upon such Plea, the Plaintiff may take a new Writ against other Tertenants. *2 Sand. 23.*

(3 L. 12.)  
In Bar.  
By an Execu-  
tor or Admini-  
strator.

So to *Scire facias* against an Executor or Administrator, the Defendant may plead in Bar that he had fully administred *Die Impetrationis* of the *Scire facias*. *Off. Br. 253. 2 Sand. 220. Vide Ante, (2 D. 9.)*

*Ne unques Executor.* *Mod. Int. 367.*

So, Judgment against him upon a prior *Scire facias*, upon a *Scire fieri* Inquiry and *Devastavit* returned. *Cro. El. 886.*

Or such prior *Scire facias* pending, and no subsequent Affets. *R. Cro. El. 886.*

But *plene administravit* and *Nulla Bona* will be bad upon a special Demurrer. *R. 4 Mod. 296. 1 Sal. 296. Semb. Al. 48. Off. Br. 302. R. Cro. El. 575.*

He ought to plead, *Nothing in his Hands.* *Skin. 565.*

So he may plead *Nul tiel Record.* *Mod. Int. 368. Vide Ante, (2 W. 13.)*

So by the *St. 4 & 5 An. 16. Payment*, if the Defendant has paid the Money due on such Judgment.

So, a Thing which shews the Writ to be mistaken: As, if a *Scire facias* upon a Judgment against *A. and B.* is brought against the Administrator of *B.* as Survivor, the Defendant may say, that *A.* survived. *R. 1 Sal. 262.*

So he may plead a Release to the Testator or himself. *3 Lev. 272. Vide Ante, (2 W. 30.)*

Or a Release by the Executor of the Plaintiff.

Or, by one Executor or Administrator, or to one Executor or Administrator. *3 Lev. 272.*

But, it is no Plea, that by Deed the Plaintiff agreed that, if he obtained Judgment, he would not take out Execution if the Defendant paid 100*l.* which Money



Money he has paid; for there can be no Defeasance of a Judgment before it is given. *R. Cro. El.* 837.

It is no Plea in a *Scire facias* upon a Judgment against himself, that there is another Judgment against the Testator unsatisfied; for he might have pleaded it to the first Action against him. *Dy. 80. a. in Marg. R. 1 Sal.* 315.

That the Bond, upon which the Judgment was obtained, was upon an Usurious Contract. *R. 1 Sid.* 182.

So he may plead Outlawry of the Plaintiff before the first Judgment in Battery, &c. for tho' it was no Bar to the Action, because the Damages were uncertain, yet it shall be a Bar to the *Scire facias*, when the Judgment has ascertained the Damages. *R. Jon.* 239.

So he may plead, that the Plaintiff's Testator became *Felo de se.* *1 Sand.* 355.

That Error is depending upon the Original Judgment. *Skin.* 590.

So he may plead, that the Plaintiff levied Debt and Damages by *Fieri facias* against the Testator. *Clift* 675. *R. 4 Leo.* 194. *Cro. Car.* 328.

But it is no good Plea, that the Plaintiff levied Part by *Fieri facias*, and agreed to accept 10 l. at such a Day for Satisfaction of the Residue, which was paid accordingly; for Payment is no Plea to a Debt upon Record. *R. 3 Lev.* 119. *Lev. Ent.* 164.

*Quod Testator cepit per Ca. Sa.* in Execution, and afterwards permitted him *ire ad Largum.* *Off. Br.* 300. *Sal.* 271.

That he obtained Judgment in C. B. upon the same Judgment. *R. Cro. El.* 87.

So, it is no Plea, *quod cepit Testator per Ca. Sa.* who died in Execution. *Off. Brev.* 245.

That he paid the Money recovered without Acquittance. *Jon.* 326, 7.

So, to a *Scire facias* against an Heir, he may plead, *Reins per Discent.* *Semb.* (3 L. 13.) *Dy.* 344. *Cro. Car.* 295. By an Heir,

Or, pray that the *Parol* may demur, if the Heir is within Age. *2 Inst.* 396. *Cro. Car.* 295.

And if it is found against the Heir, there shall be Execution against him for a Moiety only, and not for the Whole; for the Heir is charged only as *Terretenant.* *R. Cro. Car.* 296, 313. *R. Jon.* 87. *Poph.* 154.

If there are several Heirs, as *Parceners*, in *Gavelkind*, &c. and a *Scire facias* is against one only, he shall have Contribution against the Others. *3 Co.* 12. b.

So, if Part of the Land descended to the Heir of the Part of the Father, other Part to the Heir *de Parte Matris.* *3 Co.* 13. a.

But, it is no Plea, that before the *Scire facias* the Heir levied a Fine to the Use of himself in Fee. *Semb. Co. Ent.* 622. b.

So, if the Heir alone is charged, he shall not have a *Scire facias* against a Purchaser. *R. 3 Co.* 12, 13.

So, if there be a *Scire facias* against an Heir, or *Terretenants*, after Judgment against the Ancestor, he shall not plead any Matter in Avoidance of the Judgment, tho' the Judgment was by *Nil dicit*: As, that *A.* for whose Sufficiency the Ancestor was bound, was sufficient. *R. Sav.* 25. b.

So, if Judgment be against *A.* and *B.* and one dies, a *Scire facias* lies against the Survivor, and it is no Plea that the Deceased has an Heir to whom Assets descended. *R. 1 Lev.* 30.

So, if the *Scire facias* be against both, he may take Execution, after Judgment against both, by *Elegit*, or by *Fieri facias*, against the Survivor only. *1 Lev.* 30.

So, to a *Scire facias* against a *Terretenant*, he may plead in Bar any Thing, which shews his Lands not liable to Execution: As, that the Defendant in the Original Action enfeoffed himself, or others, under whom he claims, before the Judgment, with Traverse of the Seisin *Tempore Judicii aut unquam postea.* *Off. Brev.* 251. (3 L. 14.) By Terretenants.

If there be a Traverse of the Seisin and Issue thereon, he shall be adjudged to be seised, tho' he made a Feoffment, if it was with an Intent to defraud Creditors. *R. Hob.* 72.



So *Terretenants* may plead, that the Heir has sufficient by Descent, whereof the Plaintiff might have Execution. *Co. Ent.* 620.

*That the Original Defendant was not seised of the Lands in their Possession.*

*That the Original Defendant was Tenant in Tail and died, and his Issue levied a Fine to the Terretenant.* *Co. Ent.* 621.

*That the Defendant in the Judgment was not seised in Fee,* *Tb. Br.* 272, 273, 289.

*That he enfeoffed the Terretenant and before Judgment disseised him, whereupon the Terretenant after Judgment re-entred.* *Off. Br.* 302.

So *Terretenants* may plead that they have Nothing but a Reversion after a Term of Years, and pray *Judicium si Executio* during the Term. *Clift* 671.

So a *Terretenant* may plead *Nul tiel Record*.

A Release to him by the Plaintiff.

But it is no Plea for a *Terretenant*, that the Heir has Affets; for tho' the Plaintiff may sue Execution against the Heir alone, without naming the Purchaser; yet it is not of Necessity. *2 Inst.* 396. *Semb. Co. Ent.* 620.

*That no Scire facias was awarded against the Executors; tho' they have Affets.* *Semb. Dy.* 208. a.

Nor, no *Scire facias* against him as Heir but as *Terretenant* only; tho' he was Heir. *R. Cro. El.* 896.

(3 L. 15.)  
By the De-  
fendant him-  
self.

So to a *Scire facias* after the Year and Day against the Defendant himself, he may plead *Nul tiel Record*. *Off. Br.* 279.

*That the Debt was levied by Fieri facias.* *Clift.* 675.

[He cannot plead that the Warrant of Attorney was given on an usurious Contract. *Busb v. Gower*, P. 9 G. 2. *Str.* 1043. *B. R. H.* 233.]

### (3 L. 16.) *Scire facias* upon a Recognizance.

So a *Scire facias* may be sued, upon a Recognizance given in *Chancery*, against the Conusor himself. *2 Sand.* 6.

Or against his Heir, or *Terre-tenants*.

So, against them upon a Recognizance in *B. R.* or *C. B.*

Or before the Chief Justice or other Judge out of Court.

So, after the Debt satisfied, a *Scire facias ad computandum* lies by the Conusor against the Conussee. *Vide Statute-Staple*, (G.)

So, if a Conusor dies, a *Scire facias* may be sued against his Heir. *1 Rol.* 900. l. 35.

And it may be sued against him without the *Terre-tenants*; for he shall have no Contribution any more than the Conusor himself. *1 Rol.* 900. l. 37. *2 Inst.* 396.

Or it may be sued against the Heir and *Terre-tenants*. *Cro. Car.* 295.

And, if it be returned that there is no Heir, or that the Heir is dead, or that he was warned, and not otherwise, it may be sued against the *Terre-tenants*. *1 Rol.* 900. l. 45.

So, if the Conussee extends Part of the Lands of the Conusor only, the *Terre-tenant* may have a *Scire facias* in the Nature of an *Audita Querela* against him, or an *Audita Querela* at his Election. *R. Jon.* 90.

A *Scire facias* upon a Recognizance must pursue the Recognizance.

[It cannot be tested the same Day the Party makes default. *Rex v. White*, H. *18 G. 2.* *Str.* 1220.]

[*Scire facias* against Bail in Error, on a Judgment for Damages, must be to shew Cause why Plaintiff should not have Execution of the Debt aforesaid, (the specific Sum in the Recognizance) not of the Damages. *Barlow v. Evans*, T. *18 G. 2.* *Wilf.* 98.]

But if it concludes, *Quare Executionem non*, &c. *juxta Formam Recuperationis predictae* instead of (*Recogn'*) it shall be amended, for it is Surplusage. *R. 3 Mod.* 251.

[*Scire*



[*Scire facias* in the Petty-bag will lie on a Bond given to the late King, his Executors and Administrators, as within 33 H. 8. c. 39. *Rex v. Bradford, H. 1 G. 2 Ld. Raym. 1327. in Chancery.*

(3 L. 17.) *Scire facias* for other Causes.

So, if a Judgment be reversed after Execution, a *Scire facias* lies for the Defendant against the Plaintiff for the Money recovered. *Jon. 326.*

If there be Judgment in Error to reverse a Fine, a *Scire facias* lies against the Terretenants, and it lies before or after Judgment in the Discretion of the Court. *Hard. 163, 4.*

If there be Judgment for the Plaintiff in Replevin, and a Return is not made, a *Scire facias* lies against the Pledges. *2 Mod. Ca. 313. Vide ante, (3 K. 5.)*

[*Scire facias* in Replevin will lie on Plaint, or on Writ. One may be Bail with others for himself; if *Elongat.* is returned for the Principal the Pledges may be sued; if the Writ of Inquiry is reducible to a Certainty, it is enough; and Discontinuance is nothing in this Suit, unless it had been void or a Nullity. *Mulso v. Shere, T. 4 G. Fort. 330.*]

(3 L. 18.) Judgment in a *Scire facias*.

Judgment in *Scire facias* depends upon the Original Judgment; for if this is reversed, the Judgment in *Scire facias* does not stand in Force. *3 Mod. 187. (3 L. 8, 9.)*

[Judgment on a *Scire facias* cannot give Damages for Delay of Execution; but if it does, it may be reversed for that, and affirmed *pro Residuo*. *Henriques v. Dutch West-India Company; on Error in B. R. T. 2 G. 2. Affirmed in Parliament, Anno 1730. Str. 807. Ld. Raym. 1532.*]

[But if it is found that Plaintiff is *damified*, and put to Costs to 6*d.* it is well; for it is only meant as a Foundation for the Costs *de Incremento*. Damages may mean Costs. *Knox v. Costello, M. 6 G. 3. 3 B. M. 1789.*

(3 M) Pleading in Trespass.

(3 M. 1.) The Original.

TRESPASS is *Vicontiel*, which gives Commission to the Sheriff to hear and determine in his County. *F. N. B. 85. F.*

And thereon he may determine Trespass to any Value. *Ibid.*

And it shall say *Vi et Armis*. *Ibid.*

Or Trespass may be sued by a Writ directed to the Sheriff, and returnable in B. R. or C. B. *F. N. B. 86. H.*

And this Writ shall always say, *Vi et Armis*. *Ibid.*

If it be for taking a live Chattel, the Writ usually says, *cepit et abduxit*. *F. N. B. 88. B.*

If for a dead Chattel, *cepit et asportavit*. *Ibid.*

If for moveable Chattels, *Pretii, &c.* *Reg. 93. b.*

If for immoveable, *ad Valentiam, &c.* *Ibid.*

But *Cepit et abduxit*, or *asportavit*, may be used promiscuously for live or dead Chattels.

So *Pretii*, or *ad Valentiam*, may be used promiscuously for a live or dead Thing. *F. N. B. 88. M. Dy. 121. b. 2 Cro. 307. 2 Vent. 174.*

So, if it be omitted in Trespass for taking Cattle, it is not fatal; for they may be returned. *Reg. 97. b.*

So the Omission does not prejudice in any Case after Verdict. *R. 1 Sid. 39. 2 Vent. 174.*

Nor upon a general Demurrer. *Semb. 2 Cro. 147. Cont. 2 Lev. 230.*



## (3 M. 2.) Process.

The Process in Trespass is Attachment and Distress, and if upon the Attachment or Distress the Sheriff returns *Nichil*, a *Capias*, *Alias*, *Pluries* and *Exigent*, and Process to Outlawry. 1 *Brownl.* 193.

If, at the Return of the Attachment, the Defendant does not appear, nor cast an Effoin, he shall lose the Goods attached. 1 *Brownl.* 193.

If he casts an Effoin, he shall have a Writ to the Sheriff for Restitution of his Goods. *Ibid.*

Tho' he does not appear at the Day to which the Effoin is adjourned. *Ibid.*

When Trespass lies or not, and by or against whom, *Vide Trespass*, (A. 1, &c.)

When with a *Simul cum*, &c. *Vide Trespass*, (C. 1.)

## (3 M. 3.) Declaration.

(3 M. 3.)  
In what  
County al-  
leged.

Declaration in Trespass *Quare Clausum fregit*, must be alleged in the County, where the Land lies.

So, for any Local Trespass.

But for Battery, Taking of Goods, &c. it may be in any County. *Vide Action*, (N. 12.)

(3 M. 4.)  
Must be di-  
rect and posi-  
tive.

It must be direct and positive; and therefore, if the Plaintiff declares, *quod cum* Defendant, &c. it is bad, for nothing is directly affirmed. *R. Cro. El.* 507. *Noy* 58. *R. after Verdict*, 2 *Bul.* 215. *Semb.* 2 *Lev.* 193, 206. *F.g.* 256.

Tho' the Defendant confesses and justifies the Trespass. *R. 2 Jon.* 197.

So since the *St. 4 & 5 An.* 16. for this does not enlarge the former Statutes, after Verdict. *R. in C. B. P.* 2 *Geo. R. ibm.* *M. 5 Geo.*

So, if the Plaintiff declares *quare cum*, &c. *R. Sal.* 636.

[But *nec non de eo quod*, &c. after a *quod cum*, is a positive Charge. *Dobbs v. Edmonds*, *H. 12 G. Str.* 681. 2 *Ld. Raym.* 1413.]

[*Quod cum* is well enough after Verdict, though possibly it might be bad on Demurrer. *Douglas v. Hall*, *T. 18 G. 2.* 1 *Wils.* 99.]

[*Quod cum* is well on special Demurrer, where the Writ is set forth in the Declaration. *White v. Shaw*, *M. 4 G. 3.* 2 *Wils.* 203.]

(3 M. 5.)  
Must be cer-  
tain.

It must be certain, and therefore must shew the Quantity and Quality of the Cattle or Goods taken. *R. 5 Co.* 34. *b.* *Vide Ante*, (C. 21.)

[The Goods must be specified, for otherwise Defendant could not justify, nor could the Recovery be pleaded in bar to another Action. *Bertie v. Pickering*. *T. 9 G. 3.* 4 *B. M.* 2455.]

If the Word is general, as *tres Pullos*, &c. it must give an *Anglicè*. *Lut.* 1492.

But it is sufficient that the Quantity, &c. is ascertained by a Thing to which it refers: As, a Declaration, *quare Cistam cepit et diversa Vestimenta in Cista predicta*, is good, without saying what Cloaths he took. *R. Al.* 9. *Vide Ante*, (C. 27.)

It must allege the Time of the Trespass before the Declaration filed; and therefore, if the Declaration is filed in *Trinity* Term, and the Trespass alleged after the Term and before Trial, it is bad. 1 *Sid.* 308.

If it is alleged after the Declaration filed, at any Time, it is bad upon Demurrer.

If it is alleged after the Declaration and before Trial, it is bad after Verdict, except where the Jury find specially, that the Defendant was guilty before the Declaration filed. *R. 1 Sid.* 308. *R. M. 8 W. 3.* *B. R. inter Blackball and Heale*, (*Reported in Comyns's Rep.* 12.) *Sal.* 662.

But, if it is alleged at a Day after Trial, it will be aided by Verdict. *R. M. 8 W. 3.* *B. R. inter Blackball and Heale.* (*Com. Rep.* 12. *Sal.* 662.) *Vide Ante*, (C. 19.)

Or



Or at an impossible Day. *R. M. 8 W. 3. B. R. int. Wall and Duke. (Cited in Comyns's Rep. 13.)*

If it is alledged that such a Day the Defendant imprisoned him, and detained him twenty-four Days, without saying, when, it shall be intended immediately after the Imprisonment. *R. 2 Cro. 664.*

If it alledges *Et alia Enormia eis intulit* instead of *ei*, it is not material. *R. 2 Cro. 664.*

So, if it alledges the Trespass in a Close vocat' *A. abuttan' super Terras B.* in *D.* the Close shall be intended in *D.* *R. 2 Rol. 251. l. 45.*

It must be conformable to the Original; and therefore, if the Declaration is *quare Clausa*, when the Original was *quare Clausum fregit*, it is bad. *R. Cro. El. 185. Vide Ante, (C. 13.)* (3 M. 6.) Must be conformable to the Original.

If the Declaration is *quare Clausum*, omitting *fregit*, and the Writ, *quare Clausum fregit*. *Per 2 J. Vent. cont. 2 Vent. 153.*

But an immaterial Variance, or what may be supplied by Intendment, does not prejudice. *2 Vent. 153.*

Nor a Mistake of *Summon'* for *Attach'*. *Vide Ante, (C. 13.)*

It must be *Vi et Armis et contra Pacem*, for the Omission is Substance. *R. 2 Cro. 526, 536, 443. Adm. Cro. Car. 325. R. that it was Form. 2 Cro. 130. R. Sal. 636, 640. Carth. 66.* (3 M. 7.) Must be *Vi et Armis*.

But now by the *St. 16 & 17 Car. 2. 8.* It is aided after Verdict.

And by the *St. 4 & 5 An. 16.* Upon a general Demurrer.

So, if it is recited in the Writ, it is sufficient; tho' it is omitted in the Declaration. *R. Lut. 1509. Semb. Sti. 408. Dub. F. g. 256. Vide Ante, (C. 12.)*

It must be *contra Pacem nuper Regis & Regis nunc*, if the Trespass is alledged in a former Reign. *R. Sho. 28. Adm. 2 Vent. 49. 2 Cro. 377. R. Sal. 636, R. that it may be so. 11 H. 4. 15. b.* (3 M. 8.) Must be *contra Pacem*.

But *contra Pacem nuper Regis et Regis nunc*, where the Whole was in a former Reign, is Surplusage as to the Words *Regis nunc*, and shall be aided. *R. 2 Cro. 377. 3 Bul. 82. R. Carth. 95.*

So *contra Pacem Regis nunc*, if Trespass is such a Year, which was in a former Reign; for the Court takes Notice of the King's Demise. *R. Sal. 640.*

It must mention the Goods to be so much *Pretii*, or *ad Valentiam*, &c. *2 Lev. 230. Vide Ante, (3 M. 1.)*

But it is sufficient, if it is in the Writ, tho' omitted in the Declaration. *R. 1 Sid. 150. Vide Ante, (C. 13.)*

And shall be aided after Verdict, and upon a general Demurrer, for it is Form only. *2 Cro. 148. Vide Ante, (3 M. 1.)*

So the Declaration must say, that the Property, or at least the Possession, of the Land or Goods, &c. is in the Plaintiff, and therefore, if in Trespass *ipfius Quer'*, or *sua* is not inserted, it is bad. *R. 1 Sid. 184.* (3 M. 9.) Must shew a Property or Possession in the Plaintiff.

And it will be bad after Verdict. *Ibid.*

Tho' it is *Quare Clausum fregit* of the Plaintiff, and *5 Carectat' Fæni ibidem cepit*, omitting *sui*; for it shall not be intended the Plaintiff's Hay, tho' it is in his Close, without being alledged. *R. 2 Lev. 156.*

So a Declaration by Husband and Wife for taking the Wife's Goods, is not good, without saying, that they were the Goods of the Husband; for it shall not be intended. *R. 2 Lev. 20.*

So a Declaration for taking Goods *a Personâ* of the Plaintiff shall not be intended in his Possession. *R. per 3 J. 2 cont. Tel. 36. 2 Cro. 46. 1 Brownl. 192.*

So Trespass by Dean and Chapter for entering the Close of the Dean is not good. *R. Cro. El. 200.*

So Trespass for taking *Triticum* out of his Close in *D.* and such a Thing *de Bonis* of the Plaintiff in *D.* for *de Bonis* of the Plaintiff does not extend to the *Triticum*. *R. Mod. Ca. 15.*

So



So Trespass *quare Equos in Clauso suo existen', et 10 Congios Tritici de Bonis Plaintiff existen'*, does not shew a Property in the Horses. R. Sal. 640.

But if, *ipſius Querentis* or *sua* is in the Original recited, it is sufficient, tho' omitted in the Declaration. R. 1 Sid. 187. R. Lut. 1509. *Vide Ante*, (C. 12.)

So, if the Defendant by his Plea shews the Goods to be in the Possession of the Plaintiff, this aids the Declaration. R. 1 Sid. 185. *Vide Ante*, (C. 85.)

And, in Trespass for Things which are *Fera Naturæ*, and not reclaimed, the Plaintiff must not say, *suos*. R. 22 H. 6. 59. b.

As, in Trespass *quare Cuniculos, Damas, Pisces, &c. cepit*, he must not say *suos*, or *ipſius*. R. 3 Lev. 227.

Yet, in Trespass for taking Animals, which were *Fera Naturæ*, if he shews them to be reclaimed, he may say, *suos*. 22 H. 6. 59. b.

Or for taking Monkeys, Parrots, &c. for they are Merchandize, and valuable. 2 Cro. 262.

Or for taking *feras Naturæ* in his Soil, Park, or Warren, for he has the possessory Property: As, *quare Clausum fregit*, or *Parcum*, or *Warrennam fregit et Cuniculos suos, Damas suos, &c. ibidem invent' cepit, &c.* R. 22 H. 6. 59. b. 2 Cro. 195. R. Cro. Car. 553. 7 Co. 17. b. R. 9 W. 3. B. R. inter Sutton and Moody. (Reported in Comyns's Rep. 34.) Dub. 3 Lev. 227. R. Sal. 556. (*Vide 1 Ld. Ray. 250.*)

So in Trespass, *quare Cuniculos suos, &c. cepit* generally is well after Verdict; for they shall be intended to be tame, or reclaimed, or dead. R. Cro. Car. 18. R. Ray. 16. D. Cro. El. 125. Ow. 93. R. 5 Mod. 375.

So, *quare Canem suum*. R. cont. 3 Leo. 219.

So, *quare Pisces suos in separali Piscaria Querentis cepit*. R. Jon. 440. Cro. Car. 553. 4.

So, if the Plaintiff declares *quare Clausum in Usu et Occupatione* of the Plaintiff, it is well. R. P. 3 W. & M. inter Reynolds and Chubbs.

Or, *quare Bona sua, viz. unam Carecat' Fæni in Stabulo Defendantis cepit*, tho' he does not say *sui*, for the *viz.* makes it a Particular of *Bona sua*. R. 3 W. & M.

So, if he declares, *quare 10 Carecat' Sali ad Valentiam 100l. and 10 Pecias Maherem ipſius Querentis ad Valentiam, &c.* it is sufficient; for *ipſius Querentis* refers to both. R. 2 Rol. 250. l. 40.

(3 M. 10.)  
When it may  
be with a  
*Continuando*.

A Declaration in Trespass may alledge it to be committed *continuando* from such a Day to such a Day. 2 Rol. 545. l. 15.

And this in Trespass *Quare Clausum* or *Domum fregit*, as well as for spoiling his Grass, or cutting his Corn. F. N. B. 91. L. 2 Rol. 549. l. 37, 40. 1 Sid. 319.

Or, for cutting down several Acres of Wood. 1 Sid. 319.

Or, for *Mesne Profits*, and *asport' 500 Carecat' Frumenti*. Semb. 1 Sid. 319.

[Trespases on different Days may be laid in one Count, for breaking, &c. on such a Day, with a *Continuando*; and if there are more Counts, the Court, on Application, will reduce them to one. Barnes 360.]

And the *Continuando* may be for any Trespass, which does not import Repugnancy, tho' the Act was not continued: As, for Trespass *Pedibus ambulando*, tho' it be the Act of a Man. Mod. Ca. 39, 40. Semb. 5 Mod. 179. *Vide infra*.

Entring his Close and killing his Conies. R. Mod. Ca. 39.

Entring and Hunting. R. Sal. 639.

And the *Continuando* may be alledged for several Years, for 10, 12, or 500 Years. 2 Rol. 549. l. 47. 3 Mod. 110. 1 Sid. 253.

It may be to a Day after the Term began, if it be before the Bill filed. D. 1 Vent. 264.

But, regularly, a *Continuando* cannot be alledged in a Trespass, which has not Continuance: As, for a single Act, as, in Trespass *quare Arborem succidit, Equum cepit, &c.* R. 2 Rol. 549. l. 41. 1 Sid. 319. R. Sal. 639.

Nor for the Act of a Man, tho' the Act in it's Nature may be done upon several Days; for a Man cannot act continually several Days without Interruption by Sleep, Meals, &c. And therefore Trespass, *quare ejecit Billets super solum suum*



*suum continuando Ejectionem, &c.* is bad. R. 1 Sid. 224, 249. R. 1 Vent. 363.  
*Vide supra.*

So Trespass, *quare Grana cepit et asportavit continuando Asportation'*. Semb. 1 Sid. 319.

*Quare Occidit 20 Cuniculos, &c. continuando.* Mod. Ca. 39. Sal. 639.

So the *Continuando* ought to be certain, and therefore *Continuando Piscation'* without saying the Quantity and Quality of the Fish, is bad. R. after Verdict by 3 J. Scrogs cont. 1 Vent. 329. 2 Jon. 109.

So *continuando usque Diem Exhibitionis Billæ*, without saying what Day, is bad; tho' it appears upon the Record. Semb. 2 Rol. 135.

So *continuando* to a Day after the Commencement of the Action, and entire Damages, is bad after Verdict. D. 1 Vent. 104. R. 1 Vent. 264.

Yet *continuando Transgression' prædict'*, generally, is good. 1 Sid. 224. 5 Mod. 179.

And if the Declaration is for one Trespass, which may, and another which cannot be with a *Continuando*, the *Continuando Transgression' præd'* shall be restrained to the Trespass only, which may, after Verdict. R. 1 Sid. 249, 319, 379. R. 1 Vent. 363. 2 Jon. 194. 3 Lev. 94. R. Sal. 639.

So *continuando Transgr' quoad, &c.* which is expressed *minus certe*, shall be aided after Verdict. R. 1 Sid. 249.

So a *Continuando* to a Day impossible, or after Trial. *Vide Ante*, (3 M. 5.)

So the Plaintiff may alledge the Trespass with a *Continuando*, or that *diversis Diebus et Vicibus inter* such a Day and such a Day, &c. Sal. 639.

So the Plaintiff may alledge a Matter for Aggravation of the Trespass, tho' an Action is not maintainable for it by itself: As, Entry into his House, and Battery of his Wife and Children, &c. tho' Trespass does not lie for this without special Damage. Sal. 642.

Entry into his Close *continuando usque 6 Nov.* if the King pardons the Trespass as to him to 25 Sept. no *Capiat'* is necessary, the *Continuando* being alledged for Aggravation. R. 2 Cro. 207.

### (3 M. 11.) Pleas in Trespass.

To Trespass the Defendant may plead the General Issue, *Not Guilty*.

*Not Guilty infra sex Annos.* Lev. Ent. 203.

Or *infra 4 Annos.*

(3 M. 11.)  
 Not Guilty.

Tho' he was indicted and found Guilty, or submitted to a Fine for the same Trespass. 1 Rol. 863. l. 2.

And in Trespass for Battery of his Servant *per quod Servitium amisit*, generally, *Not Guilty*, is a proper Plea; for he cannot justify by *Molliter Manus, &c.* for this would not be a Loss of Service. 1 Rol. 393, 4. Per Powell, Lut. 1497. Semb. 1 Rol. 19.

But in Battery, *not Guilty within six Years*, instead of four Years, is bad. R. Mod. Ca. 40. Sal. 423.

[On not guilty pleaded, a Freehold may be given in Evidence. *Bartholomew v. Ireland, H. 11 G. 2. Andr. 108.*]

Or he may plead specially: And this in Discharge, or in Excuse or Justification.

(3 M. 12.)  
 In Discharge.  
 A Release.

In Discharge he may plead a Release by the Plaintiff. *Vide Ante*, (2 V. 11.)

(2 W. 30.)

If the Action be by Executors for Goods of the Testator, a Release by one of the Executors. *Win. Ent. 1005.* (or 1119. Edit. 1680.)

So, if there are several Defendants in Trespass, a Release by the Plaintiff to one of the Defendants. 2 Rol. 412. l. 20. 2 Bro. Ent. 151.

Or in Trespass against B. he may plead that the Trespass was committed with A. and the Plaintiff released to A. *absque hoc* that it was done by him alone. R. 1 Brownl. 193. R. Hob. 66.



If the Release be upon a Day before the Trespass alledged, he must traverse the Trespass after. *R. 4 Mod. 182.*

[If a Release is pleaded, Defendant must traverse, that he was not guilty at any Time after, and before the bringing the Action. *Creed v. Lappan, P. 6 G. Fort. 359.*]

If a Release is pleaded, he need not plead *Not Guilty* to the *Vi et Armis*. *Brownl. 196.*

[A Release in pursuance of an Award cannot be pleaded if Defendant is not Party thereto, but it may be given in Evidence in Mitigation of Damages; and if the Words are general, the Plaintiff shall not shew that the Cause of Action was not included. *Shelling v. Farmer, M. 12 G. Str. 646.*]

(3 M. 13.)  
Accord or  
Arbitrament.

Accord and Satisfaction. *Win. Ent. 961, 962. (or 1075, 1076. Edit. 1680.)*  
*Vide Accord, (A. 1, &c.)*

Or Arbitrament. *Bro. V. M. 429. Cl. Aff. 179.*

So an Accord or Arbitrament between the Plaintiff and one Defendant, if it is performed. *2 Rol. 412. l. 22. R. 9 Co. 79. b.*

So, Satisfaction, tho' it is illegally obtained. *2 Rol. 569. l. ult.*

Replication.

To Accord pleaded, the Plaintiff may reply *Nul tiel Accord*. *Win. Ent. 961. (or 1075. Edit. 1680.)*

Accord for another Matter with Traverse of the Acceptance in Satisfaction of this Trespass. *Bro. V. M. 444.*

*That he is Guilty after Accord made.* *Win. Ent. 962. (or 1076.)*

So, to Arbitrament the Plaintiff may reply, *Nul tiel Award.*

Or, *Nullum fecerunt Arbitrium.* *Bro. V. M. 430.*

*That the Arbitrators were discharged.* *Cl. Aff. 180.*

So, to Trespass with Cattle the Defendant may plead that the Plaintiff distrained the Cattle *Damage-feasant*, and impounded them.

But it is a good Replication, that the Cattle died in the Pound before Satisfaction.

Not, that they escaped out of the Pound without his Consent. *Per 3 J. 1 Sal. 248.*

(3 M. 14.)  
Recovery in  
another Ac-  
tion.

Recovery in another Action. *Vide Action, (K. 1, &c.)*

(3 M. 15.)  
In Excuse or  
Justification.  
To an Assault  
and Battery.  
*De Son Aj-  
sault.*

In Excuse or Justification of an Assault or Battery, the Defendant may plead *son Assault demefne.* *Co. Ent. 644. a. Lut. 1431.*

Or Assault of her Husband, where the Trespass is for Battery of the Wife. *R. Sal. 407.*

Assault by the Plaintiff, upon his Wife, or Son or Father. *Win. Ent. 1007. (or 1121. Edit. 1680.) Cl. Aff. 90.*

Assault upon his Master or Servant. *2 Rol. 546. D. Ow. 150. Lut. 1483. 1 Sal. 407. Bro. V. M. 484.*

[If Servant justifies, for that Plaintiff having assaulted his Master, he, in Defence of his Master, struck him, it is ill; it should be, that Plaintiff would have beat his Master if he had not interposed. *Barfoot v. Reynolds, M. 7 G. 2. Str. 953.*]

Assault by the Plaintiff upon the Defendant to take his Dog, Goods, &c. to intrude into his House, &c. *2 Bro. Ent. 144.*

So he may plead *son Assault* in Trespass for wounding. *R. 1 Sid. 246. 1 Rol. 19.*

Or in *Mayhem*, tho' every Assault is not sufficient to maintain it. *Sal. 642.*

So in Assault against two, they may jointly plead *son Assault.* *R. Mo. 704.*

So he may plead *son Assault ad interficiendum*, or *mayhemandum*, in Trespass for *Mayhem.* *2 Rol. 547. l. 40. Co. Ent. 52.*

But the Defendant cannot justify a Battery in Defence of the Goods or Possession of his Master. *Semb. Lut. 1483. 1 Sal. 407.*

Replication.

To this Plea the general Replication is *De Injuria sua propria, &c.*

Or



Or he may reply that he *pacifice arrestavit*, upon which the Defendant assaulted him.

That the Defendant would have assaulted her Husband, Father, Son, &c. R. 1 Sal. 407.

So the Defendant may plead, that he *molliter Manus imposuit* to prevent Mischief: As, if two contend, that he *molliter Manus imposuit ad Eos separand'*. (3 M. 16.) *Molliter manus imposuit.*

2 Bro. Ent. 143.

*Quod molliter Manus imposuit* upon the Plaintiff (who assaulted another) to keep the Peace. 2 Bro. Ent. 137, 8.

And *molliter Manus imposuit* goes to the Justification of the Battery, as well as the Assault. Dub. Lut. 929. 3 Lev. 404. Semb. cont. Cro. El. 94. 2 Vent. 193. R. Acc. Skin. 387.

*A Fortiori* it does not go to the Wounding. R. Cro. El. 94. Semb. Cro. El. 243. Skin. 387.

So, that the Plaintiff set a Dog upon such a one, and he *molliter Manus imposuit* to restrain him. 2 Rol. 546. l. 40.

That the Defendant *molliter Manus imposuit* upon the Plaintiff to restrain him from pulling down his Stall in a Fair. 2 Rol. 547. l. 15.

To restrain him from diverting his Water-course. 2 Rol. 547. l. 10.

From taking or destroying his Goods, &c. 2 Rol. 549. l. 7. 2 Bro. Ent. 143, 144.

From taking Cattle, &c. in his Custody upon a Distress. 2 Rol. 549. l. 10.

Or rescuing them. 2 Bro. Ent. 260.

From taking his Dog, Horse, &c. Cl. Aff. 92. Bro. V. M. 486.

From rescuing Goods taken in Execution, and he need not say by the Bailiff's Command. R. 3 Lev. 113.

*Quod molliter Manus imposuit*, to remove him out of his House or Close. Lut. 1435.

[That Plaintiff entered his House without his Leave, and there disturbed him, and because he would not go out, therefore *molliter*, &c. *Tottage v. Petty*, H. 10 G. 2. B. R. H. 358.]

And he must shew a Title to the House or Close, for it is not sufficient to say that he was possessed. R. Mo. 846. Semb. Lut. 1497. *Vide ante*, (C. 39, 41. —E. 19, 21.) *Vide infra*.

To detain him *quod non exiret* a Tavern before he had paid his Reckoning. Cl. Aff. 100.

To restrain him from disturbing a Parson at a Funeral. R. 1 Mod. 168.

*Quod Molliter Manus imposuit* to bring him before a Justice of Peace for cheating at Cards. R. 2 Rol. 546. l. 30.

To arrest him upon a Justice of the Peace's Warrant. 2 Rol. 546. A.

So, if an Officer, or any one in his Aid, arrests upon Process of Law.

[A Battery cannot be justified by *Molliter Manus* on an Arrest only, but Defendant must shew Resistance, or an Attempt to rescue. *Williams v. Jones*, T. 9 G. 2. Str. 1049. B. R. H. 298.]

If there was actual Force, he may use actual Force to remove, without a Request to depart. R. Sal. 641.

Otherwise, where only Force in Law. Semb. Sal. 641.

If the Defendant pleads *molliter Manus* in Defence of his Possession, he need not shew by what Title he was possessed; for it is only Inducement to the Plea. R. Cro. Car. 138. R. cont. Mo. 846. Semb. cont. Lut. 1497. *Vide Supra—Vide Ante*, (39, 41.—E. 19, 21.)

But a Man cannot plead that he threw Stones *molliter* against a Trespasser to remove him, &c. R. 2 Rol. 548. l. 45.

Nor justify a Wounding by a *Molliter Manus*. Semb. 2 Rol. 548. l. 35. Lut. 1436, 1483. 1 Rol. 19.

And, if he concludes *Et sic molliter Insult' fecit*, for *Manus imposuit*, it will be bad. R. 1 Sid. 441. 1 Mod. 36.

So



So a Defendant cannot justify *Man's Imposition*, because the Plaintiff would have struck his Horse, &c. without saying that he assaulted or beat. *R. Lut. 1483.*

Or to remove him from his Land, without saying he was upon it. *R. Lut. 1497.*

Or, that he removed him from off a Horse, which he had borrowed for two Days, because he went out of his Way. *R. 1 Brownl. 218. 2 Cro. 236.*

So he cannot justify the Battery of a Servant, by which the Plaintiff lost his Service, by *molliter Manus imposuit. Lut. 1497. Vide Ante, (3 M. 11.)*

Replication. To *molliter Manus* the Plaintiff may reply, *De son tort Demesne. Tho. Ent. 422.*

Or an outrageous Battery *Absque hoc molliter, &c. Lut. 1436. Skin. 387.*

(3 M. 17.)  
Defence of  
his Possession. So the Defendant may plead to an Action for Assault and Battery, that it was in Defence of his House; for that is his Castle. *2 Rol. 548. l. 43. 2 Bro. Ent. 138.*

So in Defence of his Possession. *2 Rol. 548. l. 25. Cont. per Twisd. 1 Mod. 36. Vide Lut. 1483.*

In Defence of his Servant. *2 Rol. 546. l. 52.*

In Defence of his Dog, Cattle, &c. *Ow. 150. Qu. if it is not to be understood by molliter Manus imposuit. Vide Lut. 1483.*

But a Man cannot justify a Wounding in Defence of his Possession. *R. 2 Rol. 548. l. 35.*

Nor a Battery for Disturbance in Erection of a Booth. *2 Rol. 548. l. 40.*

Nor for being in a Park in the Night, if he does not resist or fly from the Keeper. *R. 2 Rol. 548. l. 30.*

Nor in Defence of his Master's Goods. *Per Powel Lut. 1483.*

(3 M. 18.)  
Amicable  
Contest. So the Defendant may plead that he wrestled with the Plaintiff for a Wager.

(3 M. 19.)  
Due Correction. So the Defendant may plead that the Plaintiff was a Lunatick, &c. and he chastised him in order to bring him to sound Mind. *2 Rol. 646. l. 25. 559. l. 50. Pl. Com. 18. b.*

That the Plaintiff was his Scholar, and he corrected him.

Or his Servant, Son, or Wife, and he corrected. *21 Ed. 4. 6. a. 53. a.*

But it is no Plea to Trespass for a Battery that the Defendant was a Lunatick. *2 Rol. 547. l. 1.*

(3 M. 20.)  
Inevitable  
Necessity. So the Defendant may plead, that he did it thro' inevitable Necessity against his Will: As, that at a Muster he (being a Soldier) discharged his Musket, and the Plaintiff suddenly crost him, whereby he was inevitably struck, against his Will. *R. 2 Rol. 548. l. 10. Mo. 864. Vide Post, (3 M. 30.)*

But the Plea is not good, if it does not appear to the Court that it was inevitable without the Defendant's Default or Negligence; As, if he says the Plaintiff casually had the Gun discharged in his Face. *R. 2 Rol. 548. l. 10. Mo. 864. Ray. 423.*

That A. assaulted him, and in lifting up his Stick for his Defence he casually struck the Plaintiff. *Ray. 423.*

So in Trespass for Assault and Battery, Plea, that the Horse upon a Fright run against the Plaintiff, who, upon being called to, would not get out of the Way, is bad; for it does not answer the Battery. *R. 4 Mod. 405.*

So, Plea, that he shot an Arrow at Butts, and wounded the Plaintiff against his Will. *21 H. 7. 28. a. Ray. 423.*

That he cut down his Hedge, and the Branches of the Trees, ipso invito, fell upon the Land of the Plaintiff. *Ray. 422.*

Or fell into the River, whereby the Watercourse to the Plaintiff's Mill was stopped. *Ray. 423.*

That in building his House Timber ipso invito fell upon the House of another. *Ray. 423.*



So, to Trespass *per quod Consortium*, or *Servitium amittit*, the Defendant may plead *Not guilty*. (3 M. 21.)

So he may say, that the Wife or Servant made the first Assault; for if he justifies the Battery, it will be an Answer to the Loss of Service, &c. which is consequential. *Per 2 J. 1 Rol. 393. Tho. Ent. 390.* To an Assault *per quod Consortium, &c.*

To Trespass for false Imprisonment, the Defendant may plead that he did it *Virtute Officii*: As, that he, being Constable, saw the Plaintiff break the Peace, and therefore he put him in the Stocks. *Cl. Aff. 99.* (3 M. 22.) To false Imprisonment. By his own Authority, as an Officer, &c.

That, being Constable, he put the Plaintiff in the Stocks for making Hue and Cry without Cause. *Bro. V. M. 479.*

For keeping a House of bad Fame. *Bro. V. M. 479.*

But now by the *St. 7 Ja. 5.* a Constable for any Thing done by Virtue of his Office, may plead, *Not guilty*.

So the Defendant may plead, that he, being Governor of the Plantations, committed, till he was brought to the Court of Oyer and Terminer. *Ca. Parl. 25.*

So the Defendant may plead that he did it to prevent apparent Mischief, which might ensue: As, to restrain the Plaintiff, *Non sane*, from killing himself, or others, burning a House, or other Mischief. *2 Rol. 559. l. 35. Vide Ante, (3 M. 19.)*

That the Plaintiff and another were fighting, and he restrained him from fighting, till the Rage was over. *2 Rol. 559. l. 40.*

That the Plaintiff was a Cheat, and played with false Dice, and the Defendant took him to carry him before a Justice of Peace. *Jon. 249.*

That the Plaintiff would have left a Child in the Parish, and he took him before a Justice. *1 Leo. 327.*

But it is no Plea, that he apprehended and detained him till he consented to remove a Misdemeanor, Nuisance, &c. *R. 1 Leo. 327.*

The Defendant cannot justify a Restraint (because they threatened to fight) to prevent it. *2 Rol. 559. l. 45.*

Or by Prescription to imprison for a Day or two at Discretion, if any one contemptuously *se gesserit* towards Bailiffs of the Corporation, &c. *R. 2 Leo. 34.*

That he, being Constable, took away Salmon taken contrary to the *St. 1 El. 17.* is not good, without the Warrant of a Justice of Peace. *R. 1 Sal. 407.*

But by the *St. 7 Ja. 5.* In an Action against a Justice of the Peace, Mayor, Bailiff, Constable, &c. for any Thing done by Virtue of their Offices, or against any others in Aid, or by Command of such Officers (which Act is made perpetual by the *St. 21 Ja. 12.*) The Defendant now may plead *Not guilty*, and give the special Matter in Evidence. (3 M. 6.) By Warrant of a Justice of Peace. *Vide Ante. (3 K. 26.)*

And, therefore, if a Man seizes a Gun, &c. of a Person, not qualified, by a Justice's Warrant, he may plead *Not guilty*. *Lut. 1506.*

So, if the Defendant justifies, as Judge or Officer, he must shew his Authority. *Ca. Parl. 29.*

And that the Matter was within his Conusance or Jurisdiction. *Ibid.*

So, if the Defendant justifies an Arrest by Command of a Justice, or Mayor, he must shew in Certain for what Cause it was. *R. 2 Cro. 81.*

If he justifies by Command of a Dean and Chapter, he must shew a Precept, or Warrant. *R. Carth. 74.*

So the Defendant may plead that he did it by *Mesne* or Judicial Process out of the King's Court: As, upon a *Ca. Sa.* after Judgment in *B. R.* or *C. B.* *2 Bro. Ent. 284. 2 Vent. 190.* (3 M. 24.) By Process.

[A *Ca. Sa.* on a Judgement afterwards set aside for Irregularity, is no Justification to the Plaintiff; but, on an erroneous Judgment, it is. *Philips v. Biron, H. 8 G. Str. 509.*]

Or upon a *Fieri facias* or *Ca. Sa.* after Judgment in an Inferior Court. *Lev. Ent. 176, 206.*



Or upon *Mesne* Process out of B. R. or C. B. 3 Lev. 62. Tho. Ent. 315, 344.  
Bro. Ent. 219.

Or an Attachment of Privilege.

Or by *Homine Replegiando*. Lut. 1430. it will be an Answer.  
Attachment, &c. out of Chancery. Lev. Ent. 191.

Or upon Process from a County Palatine.

Or out of an Inferior Court of Record. Tho. Ent. 342.

Or out of the Court of Admiralty. 2 Lev. 131.

Or of a County or Hundred Court, &c. Lev. Ent. 212. Lut. 1440.

Or by the Command of the Chief Justice to deliver him to the Marshal according to Custom. 2 Rol. 558. l. 35.

If the Defendant justifies by a Judicial Process out of a Superior Court, it is sufficient to alledge the Judgment, Writ of *Ca. Sa.* and Warrant thereon to the Officer.

And the Officer himself need not alledge the Judgment, only the Writ and Warrant. R. 3 Lev. 20. 1 Sal. 409.

So, if by *Mesne* Process out of a Superior Court, it is sufficient to alledge the Writ to the Sheriff and Warrant upon it.

So, it is sufficient to shew a Writ to the Sheriff, and a Warrant to the Defendant before the Arrest, tho' there was not an actual Delivery of the Writ to the Sheriff before the Arrest, if the Defendant had not Notice of the Non-Delivery. R. 3 Lev. 93. Dub. Mod. Ca. 70. R. 2 Lev. 19.

[If the Officer joins in the same Plea with Defendant, for whom the Warrant is no Justification, he forfeits the Benefit of it. *Philips v. Biron*, H. 8 G. Str. 509. *Smith v. Dr. Bouchier*, M. 8 G. 2. Str. 993.]

[If Plaintiff in an Action in an inferior Court, and Officer, jointly justify under a Process returnable at next Court, they must shew a Return made; or Officer-Trespasser *ab Initio*, and Plaintiff by joining in Plea is equally affected. *Middleton v. Price*, P. 16 G. 2. Str. 1184. 1 Wils. 17.]

[In Case, against an Officer for false Imprisonment on 12 G. if he pleads Process of an inferior Court, it is an Excuse good enough for him. R. Rycraft v. Calcraft. Fort. 344.]

But, if the Justification is by *Mesne* or Judicial Process out of an inferior Court, he must shew all the Proceedings at Large, regularly. *Vide Ante*, (E. 18.)

And therefore, if a good Authority does not appear for holding the Court, it is bad. Lut. 918. R. 3 Lev. 141, 243. Lut. 1464, 1457. 2 Jon. 165.

If he shews an Authority by Patent and Prescription, it is not good. *Semb. Mod. Ca. 70.*

[In Trespas for taking Goods, if Defendant justifies for that according to Custom of City, he levied a Plea, &c. it is good; tho' he does not say the Court was held according to Custom, tho' it is of Horses or Geldings, tho' he does not aver they were taken within the Jurisdiction, (if it appears they were,) tho' he mentions only one Sheriff of London. *Williams v. Jones*, T. 9 G. 2. B. R. H. 298.]

So, if a Plea was alledged, upon which *taliter processum fuit* that Judgment, &c. it was not sufficient antiently. Lut. 918. but now it is sufficient. *Semb. 3 Lev. 243. R. 3 Lev. 404. Lut. 1413, 1414. Vide Ante*, (E. 18.)

[If Defendant justifies under a *Capias* out of a bafe Court, in Action of Debt, and shews that a Plea was levied, *et taliter processum fuit*, that a *Capias* issued; it is well, without shewing that a Summons issued before the *Capias*. *Adams v. Freeman*, P. 26 G. 2. 2 Wils. 5.]

So, if it does not appear that the Cause of Action arose within the Jurisdiction of the Inferior Court, it is bad. 3 Lev. 243. R. cont. in Ex. M. 2 Geo.

And therefore it must be alledged at what Place it arose. *Semb. Lut. 1413.*

And tho' the Plea there mentions it to be *infra Jurisdictionem*, it is not sufficient. R. 3 Lev. 243, 41. Cont. Lut. 937.

So, if it does not appear that the Plea was levied, or the Defendant impleaded there. 3 Lev. 404.

Or before whom the Plea was levied. R. Lut. 1526.



Or in what County the Court was. *Ibid.*

Or out of what Court the Process issued. *Lut.* 1460. *R. Sal.* 517.

If he justifies Trespas till he paid 11*l.* 10*s.* by Process of Execution for 11*l.* only. *R. 2 Mod.* 177.

So, if he alledges a Mandate by the Court to *B.* to carry to the Compter, *B.* must shew that he was detained there; for that he took and detained him generally is not sufficient. *R. 1 Sal.* 408.

If he alledges an Attachment out of an Inferior Court, this does not justify the carrying away Goods. *Mod. Ca.* 71.

Yet, if the Defendant justifies by Process out of the *Admiralty*, which recites it to be in a Maritime Cause, the Defendant need not aver that the Cause arose *super altum Mare.* *R. 2 Lev.* 131.

If he justifies by Process of a Court Leet, he need not shew that it was held by Grant or Prescription. *R. 1 Sal.* 200.

So, if the Defendant pleads a Judgment in *B. R.* he must shew where *B. R.* then was, for that Court is removeable. *R. Cro. El.* 504.

So, if the Defendant justifies by a Sheriff's Warrant, he must shew his Warrant specially. *R. 4 Mod.* 378. *Vide Ante*, (E. 17.)

He must shew that the Warrant was directed to the Defendant, for to *D.* without saying the aforesaid *D.* is not sufficient. *Semb. Lut.* 1465.

[If a Warrant on a *Capias* has two Bailiffs Names inserted by the Under-Sheriff, and a Blank left for a third, is sealed, and sent to Plaintiff's Attorney, who inserts another Bailiff's Name in the Blank, it is a bad Warrant, and no Justification of the third Bailiff who arrests. *Burslem v. Fern*, *H. 30 G. 2. 2 Will.* 47.]

That he is an Officer, to whom the Warrant ought to be directed. *R. Lut.* 1464.

If he alledges a Sheriff's Mandate to a Bailiff of a Franchise, he must say it was sealed. *2 Vent.* 193.

If the Sheriff or Officer himself, to whom Process is directed, justifies Imprisonment by Force of such Process, he must shew the Writ to be returned. *2 Rol.* 563. *l. 10, 20.* *R. 1 Sal.* 409. *R. 16 H. 7. 14.* *21 H. 7. 22.*

So, if he justifies by *Fieri facias*, *Pluries Replevin*, or other Process returnable. *R. 1 Sal.* 410.

But the Bailiff of a Franchise need not. *2 Rol.* 563. *l. 25.*

Nor a Bailiff who has a Warrant from a Sheriff, or the Party, or any other, who acts in Aid of him. *R. 2 Rol.* 562. *l. 45, 50.* *Cont. 2 Rol.* 563. *l. 30, 40.* *R. acc. Cro. Car.* 446. *Jon.* 378. *R. in C. B. M. 10 An.* *R. 1 Sal.* 409.

So the Sheriff, or principal Officer, need not in *Replevin*, or *Alias*; for they are not returnable. *R. 1 Sal.* 210.

Nor where he pleads that the Defendant was rescued, whereby he could not make a Return. *R. in Exch. M. 2 Geo.* 2.

But an Officer cannot justify taking upon a *Habeas Corpus*, after a *Capi* returned, where the Party is let to Bail; but he ought to aid himself upon the Bail. *R. 2 Rol.* 558. *l. 25.*

So he cannot justify by an Order of *Chancery*, but it must be by Attachment. *R. 1 Mod.* 272.

[If Defendant pleads an Outlawry and Warrant, he must aver that the *Cap. Utlagat.* was filed and remained of Record, and he must say *prout patet per Record.* *R. on Demurrer in C. B. and affirmed on Error in B. R. Carvil v. Manly*, *M. 9 G. Fort.* 379.]

To Trespas for taking Cattle, or other Goods, the Defendant may plead that he took them as a Distress for Rent and Services. *Vide Ante*, (3 K. 15.)

Or for a Rent-Charge. *Vide Ante*, (3 K. 18.)

Or for Rent reserved upon a Lease for Life or Years. *Vide Ante*, (3 K. 19.)

Or for Relief, Amerciament, &c. *Vide Ante*, (3 K. 17.)—(3 K. 27, 28.)

Or for Toll. *Lut.* 1520.

(3 M. 24.)  
To Trespas  
for Cattle or  
Goods.  
Distress for  
Rent, &c.

[For



[For Toll; without saying how much the Toll was, *Morgan v. Skinner*, T. 1722. *Bunb.* 114.]

For Toll or Stallage in a Fair or Market. *Lut.* 1517, 1499.

So he may justify as an Officer by the St. 1 Ja. 22. for searching and seising Leather not tanned. *Lut.* 181, 1403.

As a Gamekeeper, for seising the Gun, &c. of a Person not qualified. *Lut.* 1505.

For Seising a Heriot, &c. due by Custom. *Lut.* 1310. *Win. Ent.* 62. *Vide Ante*, (3 K. 28.)

Where the Land is Copyhold.

Or due by Tenure, or reserved upon a Demise.

If the Defendant justifies as Servant or Bailiff to another, when he is not so, the Plaintiff may reply *de son Tort*, &c. *Cro. El.* 14.

(3 M. 26.)  
Damage fea-  
sant.  
*Vide Ante*,  
(3 K. 21.)

So the Defendant may plead, that the Place where, &c. was his Freehold, and he took *Damage feasant*.

That it was the Freehold of B. and he took as his Servant the Cattle, &c. *Damage feasant*.

That B. was seised and demised to him for Years, who took *Damage feasant*. *Lev. Ent.* 209.

That the Plaintiff used Nets to fish in his several Fishery, for which he took them *Damage feasant*. *Cro. Car.* 228.

[In Trespass for impounding Cattle, and keeping them so close that one died, Not guilty, and Justification for *Damage feasant*; Verdict for Plaintiff on first; for Defendant on second; there shall be Judgment for Defendant; for the Justification covers the Whole; the Death of the Beast being only *Gravamen*, and need not be answered. Plaintiff might have had *Case* for the Death. *Gates v. Bayley*, T. 6 G. 3. 2 *Wils.* 313.]

The Defendant must shew by what Title he was seised, or possessed; for it is not sufficient to say, that he was possessed, or that it was his Close, without more. *R. upon special Demurrer*, 4 *Mod.* 419. *R. Lut.* 1492. *R. Cont.* 2 *Mod.* 70. 3 *Mod.* 132. if it is not Trespass *quare Clausum fregit*: But these *Cases* are denied. *Lut.* 1492. *R. Carth.* 10. *Vide Ante*, (C. 41.)

But the Defendant cannot justify destroying the Goods, &c. found *Damage feasant*.

Nor the cutting Nets or Oars to prevent Fishing in his Fishery. *R. Cro. Car.* 228.

Nor chasing of Ewes whereby *deteriorat fuerunt*. *R. 3 Leo.* 15.

Nor cutting the Wood of a Seat erected in a Church without Licence, &c. tho' removed by the Church Wardens. *R. Noy* 108.

[In Trespass for breaking and entering a House, and taking away Goods, and converting them to his own Use; if Defendant pleads, that he took them *Damage feasant*, and removed them to the Pound, and left them for Plaintiff's Use, it is bad; for it is no Answer to the Conversion to his own Use. *Wright v. Penn*, M. 4 G. 2 *Fort.* 381.]

[It is a good Replication, that after the taking *Damage feasant* Defendant converted the Beast to his own Use. *Dye v. Leatherdale*, M. 10 G. 3. 3 *Wils.* 20.]

So the Plaintiff to a Taking *Damage feasant*, may say that the Taking was in another Place. *R. 2 Cro.* 141.

(3 M. 27.)  
For Preven-  
tion of Da-  
mage.

So the Defendant may plead, that he took to avoid Damage otherwise inevitable: As, that he took out of the House to preserve from Fire. *Semb.* 21 H. 7.

27. b. *Vide Trespass*, (D.)

That he chased Cattle *Damage feasant* with a Dog. *R. 4 Co.* 38. 2 *Roll.* 566. 1. 20. *R. Jon.* 131. *Popb.* 162. *Vide Post*, (3 M. 38.)

That he removed Iron, &c. which the Plaintiff had broke down his Fences, &c. with and left upon his Land, to the Land of the Plaintiff, and gave him Notice thereof; for he need not take it *Damage feasant* and impound it. *R. 2 Roll.* 566. 1. 35.

But



But it is no Plea, that he took for the Safety of his Goods, where the Owner may have Remedy if they are destroyed: As, that he took Corn, severed for Tithes, and carried them to the Barn of the Plaintiff, the Parson, to save them from the Cattle going in the same Close. *R. 21 H. 7. 27. b.*

That he took the Plaintiff's Horse going in the Field for Fear it should be stolen. *21 H. 7. 27. b.*

So the Defendant may justify for the Plaintiff's own Default: As, if the Plaintiff puts his Grain or Money with those of the Defendant, he may justify taking the Whole. *R. 2 Rol. 566. l. 15. 2 Bul. 323. 2 Cro. 366.* (3 M. 28.)  
Default of the Plaintiff himself.

Or, if the Plaintiff takes a Handful of Grain from the Defendant and mixes with his own, the Defendant may take a Handful of his. *2 Rol. 566. l. 12.*

So, if before Execution against *A.* he puts the Goods of *B.* amongst his by *Covin*, that an Action may be brought for the Taking by *B.* *Per Ley C. J. 2 Rol. 393.*

So the Defendant may plead that the Defendant by Prescription ought to repair the Fences between the Closes of the Plaintiff and Defendant, and for Want of Repair, his Cattle escaped and did the Damage alledged. *19 H. 8. 6. a. 2 Rol. 565. l. 30. Tho. Ent. 304.* (3 M. 29.)  
Defect of Fences.

That the Plaintiff ought to repair the Fences between his Close and the Highway, and for Want thereof his Cattle escaped out of the Highway. *10 Ed. 4. 7. b.*

Or, between his Close and the Place, where the Defendant has Common. *Win. 996. or 1110. Edit. 1680. Lut. 1357.*

That the Plaintiff, or a Stranger by his Command, threw down the Fences, whereby the Cattle escaped.

And it is sufficient for the Defendant to say that he is possessed of a Close adjoining to the Plaintiff's Close, without saying by what Title, or for what Term. *R. Rel. 74.*

That all Occupiers ought to repair. *Semb. 1 Sal. 357. 1 Vent. 97. Ray. 192.*

So the Defendant may justify entring to rechase Cattle that escaped for Want of Fences. *2 Rol. 565. l. 35, 40.*

But it is not sufficient to say the Plaintiff *reparare debet*, without shewing by what Title, to wit, by Prescription, or otherwise. *R. Rel. 75.*

That by Agreement the Plaintiff ought to repair; for he may have a Remedy upon his Covenant. *Per 3 J. Cro. El. 709.*

So, it is no Plea, if he suffers his Cattle to continue there after Notice, tho' the Fences are not in Repair. *Semb. 2 Leo. 93.*

Or if his Cattle escape out of the Highway into his Land, because there is no Fence; if he is not bound to maintain it. *2 Rol. 565. l. 47.*

So he cannot alledge a Custom to repair, but must prescribe that such an One ought. *1 Vent. 97.*

So, it is no Plea, that a Forester, &c. entred to rechase Deer, &c. that escaped by the Plaintiff's Neglect in maintaining the Fence, &c. for when it is out of the Forest, Park, &c. the Property is gone. *R. Kelw. 30. Manw. 106.*

To this Plea the Plaintiff may reply *de son Tort*, and traverse the Prescription. *Raft. 621. b.*

Or *de son Tort*, and traverse the Want of Repair. *Win. 999. (or 1113. Edit. 1680.)*

Or *de son Tort*, and traverse the Escape *Modo & Forma*. *R. Lut. 1358, 9.*

Or *de son Tort demesne* generally. *Raft. 621. a.*

So, that the Fences were sufficient, but the Defendant's Cattle threw down all the Fences. *Raft. 621. a.*

So the Defendant may justify for unavoidable Necessity: As, that he threw Goods (being in a common Barge upon the *Thames*) into the Water, in a Tempest, to save the Passengers Lives. *R. 2 Rol. 567. l. 5. R. 12 Co. 63.* (3 M. 30.)  
Necessity.



That he pulled down the House to extinguish the Fire. 12 Co. 63 *Vide Ante 3 M. 20.*)

(3 M. 31.)  
Involuntary  
Accident.

So the Defendant may plead, that it was not in his Power to prevent it; As, that the Cattle going in the Road by the Plaintiff's Close *raptim* & *sparfim* against his Will depastured the Plaintiff's Grass or Corn. 2 Rol. 566. l. ult.

That he chased Sheep mixt with his own to a Place where he might separate them. *Per Rede*, 21 H. 7. 28. a. Lat. 13.

That the Executor took Goods mixt with the Testator's Goods 'till he had Knowledge of the Mistake. 21 H. 7. 28. a.

So the Defendant may plead, that his Dog chased the Plaintiff's Sheep out of his Land, and pursued them against his Will into the Plaintiff's Land. R. Lut. 13, 119.

That a Horse, being unruly, violently carried the Plough into the Plaintiff's Land adjoining. Lat. 13.

That Trees were blown down by the Wind into the Plaintiff's Land, and he entred to remove them. Lat. 13.

That driving Sheep in the Highway, they against his Will escaped into the Plaintiff's Land. Lat. 13.

That Fruit fell from his Trees into another's Land adjoining, and he picked it up. Lat. 120.

But it is no Plea, if the Accident was by a voluntary Act, or Neglect of the Defendant; As, if a Man lets a Falcon go at a Pheasant in his own Land, and pursues it into the Land of another, Trespass lies. Lat. 13.

If he cuts down a Tree, which falls into another's Land, and he enters to remove it. Lat. 13.

(3 M. 32.)  
To Trespass  
pro bonis cum  
Uxore abduc-  
tis.

To Trespass for taking Goods, *cum Uxor* the Defendant may plead that she was the Wife of the Defendant. 2 Rol. 551. l. 10.

That he took her by Leave of her Husband. R. 1 Ed. 4. 1. a.

But the Defendant cannot plead *Ne unques accouple*. 2 Rol. 551. l. 5.

(3 M. 33.)  
To Trespass  
for killing a  
Dog, &c.

So to Trespass for killing his Dog, the Defendant may plead that the Dog chased the Conies in his Warren, &c. R. 2 Cro. 44. *Agreed* 1 Sid. 336. *Cont.* 2 Rol. 567. l. 35.

Or that he killed the Deer in his Park. 3 Lev. 28, 35.

And, he need not say that the Plaintiff knew of the Quality of the Dog to haunt the Warren, &c. 2 Cro. 45.

Or that there was a Necessity to kill it. 1 Sid. 336. 3 Lev. 28.

So the Defendant may plead that the Plaintiff's Mastiff came into the Defendant's Court, to the Terror of his Family, and therefore he killed it. R. Lut. 1494.

Or fastned upon his Dog, and he could not otherwise part them. Adm. 1 Sand. 84.

But, if the Defendant pleads, that the Plaintiff's Dog fastned upon the Defendant's Dog, for which he killed it, he must shew that he could not otherwise part them. R. 1 Sid. 336. 1 Sand. 84.

So, it is no Plea, that the Dog chased a Hare into his Land, and therefore he killed, or took it. R. 2 Cro. 463.

So, if the Plaintiff replies, that he chased Conies, Deer, &c. in his own Land, and the Dog pursued into the Park, &c. he must say he endeavoured to restrain him from going into the Park, &c. R. 3 Lev. 28.

So, if Trespass be for taking a Dog with a Collar, it is no Bar to say, he was coursing a Hare in his Soil, and he took him, and led him away. R. 2 Cro. 463.

(3 M. 34.)  
To Trespass  
quare Clausum  
fregit,  
The Com-  
mon Bar.

To Trespass *quare Clausum aut Domum fregit*, &c. the Defendant may plead the Common Bar, viz. That the Close or House in the Declaration was the Defendant's own Freehold. Win. Ent. 961. (or 1077. Edit. 1680.) 14 H. 8. 24. b.



If the Defendant pleads the Common Bar, he must name the Lands, which are his Freehold, otherwise, if the Plaintiff has Lands in the same Place, as well as the Defendant, the Trespass cannot be proved in the Defendant's Land, for it shall be intended in the Plaintiff's Land, and he shall not be put to a new Assignment till the Defendant ascertains another Place by Name. *R. Dy. 23. b.*

Yet if Trespass is *quare Clausum* in *D. &c.* it is sufficient for the Defendant to prove he has a Freehold in *D.* *Sal. 453.*

If it is *quare Clausum vocat' A. in D.* he must prove Title in a Close of the same Name. *R. Sal. 453.*

If upon the Common Bar there is a new Assignment, where it is not necessary, it will be good by the Statute of *Jeofaile* after Verdict. *R. 1 Brownl. 200.*

So a new Assignment may be made, tho' the Defendant justifies in the former Place. *R. Sal. 453.*

To Freehold pleaded, the Plaintiff may say that before the Defendant had any Thing, *A.* being seised, leased to him. *Jon. 352.*

But, if to a Common Bar, the Plaintiff replies, that the Place is such, the Defendant cannot rejoin that it is the same Place as in the Bar; for the Replication says *al'* than in Bar, and therefore the Plaintiff will be estopped to give Evidence of a Trespass there. *R. Cro. El. 492.*

So, if Trespass be for Goods taken in *D.* the Defendant cannot plead the Common Bar, for *D.* is named only for a Venue. *R. upon general Demurrer. Sal. 453. Mod. Ca. 117. Carth. 176.*

If the Defendant agrees in the Name of the Place, and varies in Quantity, or other Description, the Plaintiff cannot assign a different Quantity to the Place where, *&c.* but must say there are two Places of such Name, *&c.* and that the Trespass was in This. *R. Tel. 166. Cro. El. 897.*

If the Defendant names a Place, which contains the Land in the Declaration and more, the Plaintiff shall say that the Trespass was in such Land without answering to the other Quantity. *R. 27 H. 8. 22.*

If the Declaration is, in a Market in *B.* if the Defendant justifies in *B.* it is sufficient, tho' he does not answer to the Market; for if the Place makes the Justification bad, the Plaintiff must shew it. *R. 2 Jon. 207.*

If the Common Bar is pleaded, the Plaintiff may reply that it is his Freehold, and join Issue upon it. *Ast. Ent. 504. for per 2 J. Hought. cont. 2 Cro. 594.* he cannot traverse that it is the Defendant's Freehold. *So by Levinz, Lut. 1419, 1401. 27 H. 8. 22. b.*

Or may make a new Assignment of the Place, where the Trespass was done. *2 Cro. 594.*

If the Writ is general, and the Declaration for *Unâ Rodâ Terræ*, by a new Assignment he may say an Acre. *Win. Rep. 65.*

If the Declaration is *quare Clausum fregit* a new Assignment in a Barn, *&c.* is bad. *4 Leo. 16.*

But *quare Domum fregit* is sufficient for a Barn, *&c.* *4 Leo. 16. 2 Leo. 185.*

The new Assignment must ascertain the Place, and therefore two Acres of Land, *five Prati*, is bad. *R. Dy. 264. a. Bendl. pl. 222. 1 And. 31.*

So, if it does not give a Name to the Place, or the Abuttals, it is bad. *Semb. Dy. 264. a.*

And if it gives the Abuttals, they must be proved. *Semb. Dy. 161. b.*

To a new Assignment the Defendant may plead, *Not guilty*, or justify. *14 H. 8. 4. a.*

And may justify for another Cause than his Bar. *R. Mo. 540.*

To the new Assignment the Defendant must plead, *Not guilty*, or justify, for he cannot say that the Place assigned and the Place in Bar are the same. *R. Dy. 161. b. in Marg. R. Mo. 463.*

So to *Clausum fregit*, the Defendant may plead, Entry by the Plaintiff's Licence. *Win. Ent. 1099.* (3 M. 35.)

And



And Licence at a Day before is sufficient, without saying it continued; for it shall be intended, if the Contrary does not appear. *Semb. Cart. 218.*

So Licence by the Plaintiff may be given in Evidence upon *Not guilty*. *Per Rede 21 H. 7. 28. a.*

So he may plead Licence by the Bailiff of the Owner, and it will be aided after Verdict. *R. 2 Cro. 377.*

So an implied Licence; As Entry *ad Auxilium in Puerperio ferend.*

Continuance after the Death of Lessee for Life for six Days, before which Time he could not remove. *R. 2 Cro. 204.*

So, if *A.* licenses *B.* to put Trees, &c. in his Garden, and afterwards sells the Garden to *D.* who continues them there without Seifure. *Mod. Ca. 171.*

Or Licence by Law; As, that *Domus fuit Communis Taberna*. *Win. Ent. 1087, 1088, 1097.*

That he entred to shew the Sheriff the Cattle upon Replevin. *2 Rol. 553. l. 12. Vide Post, (3 M. 39.)*

To view Wast.

But Entry by Licence of the Plaintiff's Wife, or Servant, is not sufficient. *R. Cro. El. 876.*

Nor Entry to take his Goods, or his Falcon that pursued a Pheasant there. *R. 2 Rol. 567. l. 30. Vide Post, (3 M. 39.)*

Nor Entry to visit his sick Daughter, being Servant to the Plaintiff. *R. 2 Rol. 567. l. 20.*

Or to demand his Debt, if he does not say that the Owner was then there, *R. Cro. El. 876.*

So the Licence will be determined by Sale of the Land wherein it was given. *Per Holt, Mod. Ca. 171.*

(3 M. 36.)  
Tender of  
Amends.

So, to an involuntary Trespass, the Defendant may plead a Tender or sufficient Amends. *1 Bro. Ent. 332. Tho. Ent. 304.*

And by the *St. 21 Ja. 16.* To Trespass *quare Clausum fregit* the Defendant, disclaiming Title to the Land, and shewing it to be an involuntary Trespass, may plead Tender at any Time before Action brought.

So to a negligent Trespass by Escape of Cattle, &c. *2 Rol. 570. l. 20.*

But Tender after Action brought is too late.

So after a *Latitat* sued out; for the Plaintiff may by his Replication aver that he sued out a *Latitat* with Intent to declare in Trespass. *R. Cro. Car. 264. 1 Rol. 538. l. 3.*

So to Avowry for *Damage feasant* in Replevin, Tender must be pleaded before impounding, for it is not within the *St. 21 Ja. 16.* which goes only to Trespass. *3 R. Lut. 1596.*

So Tender must be of a Sum certain; for he is a Wrong-Doer. *Sal. 686.*

So to a voluntary Trespass, Tender before Action brought is no Plea: As, for putting Cattle in his Close. *R. 2 Rol. 570. l. 25. Noy. 12.*

Or for breaking his Hedges, &c. *2 Rol. 570. l. 25.*

So to Trespass by Mistake Tender before Action is no Plea; for, if the Act was voluntary, it cannot be known whether it was by Mistake, or how intended: As, that he cut down the Plaintiff's Hay by Mistake for his own. *R. 3 Lev. 37.*

[It cannot be pleaded in Trespass for taking Goods. *Bailee v. Vivash, P. 9 G. Str. 549.*]

To Tender of Amends the Plaintiff may reply *Quod non obtulit*. *Tho. Ent. 304.*

Or that the Amends were not sufficient.

(3 M. 37.)  
Publick  
Good.

So the Defendant may justify a private Trespass for the publick Good: As, entering the Plaintiff's Close to make a Bulwark in Defence of the King and Kingdom. *21 H. 7. 27. b.*

Pulling



Pulling down a House to save others from Fire. 21 H. 7. 27. b. 2 Rol. 566. l. 2.

To remove a Nufance. Sal. 458.

So an Entry upon fresh Suit of a Felon, or Goods stolen. 2 Rol. 564. l. 42.

Or to make a Distress. 2 Rol. 566. l. 10.

In such Case, he need not say he did as little Damage as possible, R. Sal. 458. 9.

But he cannot justify entring a Close, or digging up the Soil to hunt or take a Fox, Badger, &c. tho' it be for the publick Good. R. 2 Rol. 558. l. 10. D. cont. Lat. 120. R. Acc. 2 Bul. 60.

Nor Entry to take his Goods, which a Trespasser carried to B.'s House. R. 2 Rol. 564. l. 35. D. Mo. 20.

Or to search for his Goods stolen, in another's Land. R. 2 Rol. 565. l. 15. Brownl. 199.

So he may justify for Removal of a Trespass from himself, tho' Damage thereby happens to another: As, if A. erects a Dam, Wall, &c. upon his Soil and the Soil of B. if B. throws down the Wall upon his Soil, it will be well, tho' thereby the whole Wall, &c. upon the Soil of A. also falls. R. Cro. El. 269. (3 M. 38.) Prevention of Damage to himself.

So he may enter the Land of another to remove a Nufance there to himself. 2 Rol. 565. l. 50.

He may break a House, where he is wrongfully imprisoned, to make his Escape. 2 Rol. 566. l. 5. Vide Execution, (C. 5.)

He may chase Cattle Damage feasant with a Dog to remove them. 2 Rol. 566. l. 20.

But it is no Plea that he took the Plaintiff's Horse to fly from the Assault of B. and others. Ray. 423.

So the Defendant may justify an Act for the Security of his Estate, or Interest: As, if he has a Fishery in another's Soil, he may justify putting Pales, or other Things there. 2 Rol. 564. l. 27. (3 M. 39.) Using or securing his Property.

If A. takes B.'s Goods, B. may justify the Taking, tho' there is an Alteration of the Form: As, if Timber taken is cut into Boards. R. Mo. 19.

If Cloth is made into Cloaths. Mo. 20.

So, if a Man has Goods, Timber, &c. in a House or upon the Land of another, his Executor may justify the Taking. 2 Rol. 564. l. 25.

If a Trespasser puts the Goods upon his own Land, the Owner may enter to take them. 2 Rol. 565. l. ult. 2 Rol. 56.

Otherwise, if a Tenant in Common takes all the Goods which he has in Commons, and puts them on his separate Land, the other cannot enter his separate Land to retake them, tho' he may retake his Part, where he can do it without a Trespass. R. 2 Rol. 566. l. 30.

So the Vendee of Goods, Timber, &c. may justify an Entry to take them. 2 Rol. 567. l. 40.

So the Owner of a Water-pipe by Grant or Prescription, &c. may justify entring into the Land, where it lies, to repair it. R. 2 Rol. 567. l. 45, 50.

So a Forester may justify entring into Land, next the Forest, by Prescription to rechase Deer to the Forest. R. 13 H. 7. 16.

So, if Goods are stolen and left in B.'s House, the Owner may enter to take them. 2 Rol. 55. 6.

So a Sheriff or his Officer may enter, where the Door is open, to do Execution upon the Goods there. R. Cro. El. 759.

So, A. may justify entring the House of B. then there to demand his Debt of him. Semb. Cro. El. 876.

But if A.'s Goods are in B.'s House or Land without his own Act, A. cannot justify entring to take them, without B.'s Licence. Semb. Cro. El. 246. R. 2 Rol. 55. Vide supra.

2 Rol. 55. Vide supra.

VOL. V.

5 A

Tho'



Tho' he has Licence from B's Wife in his Absence. *R. per 3 J. Cro. El. 246.*

So he cannot take his Goods where they are substantially altered, as if Timber is used to build a House. *Mo. 20.*

So, if the Defendant has a Right to dig and take Clay, &c. as Tenant, he cannot take that dug by another tho' no Tenant. *R. Cro. El. 434.*

(3 M. 40.)  
Title with  
Colour to the  
Plaintiff.  
When Colour  
shall be  
given.

So the Defendant may plead Title in himself by Descent, Fine, Feoffment, Devise, &c. and give Colour to the Plaintiff.

Colour is a feigned Title given by the Defendant to the Plaintiff in Affise, Trespass, &c. when the Defendant would refer his Title to the Court without sending it to *Lay Gens*; for without such Colour his Plea will amount to the General Issue. *D. & St. l. 2. c. 53. R. 10 Co. 90. Dr. Leyfield.*

And Colour must be always given, when the Defendant's Plea goes only to the Possession; for notwithstanding a Right may remain in the Plaintiff: As, if the Defendant pleads a Descent. *10 Co. 90. b.*

So, if the Defendant pleads that A. was seised in Fee or of the Freehold, and he as Servant and by his Command entred; for the Plaintiff may have a Right by Lease for Years or otherwise. *10 Co. 89. b. Cro. El. 76.*

So, if the Defendant pleads that the Goods were waived in his Manor, or sold in Market Overt, being stolen *de quodam Ignato*, he shall give Colour; for *ipse Ignotus* perhaps was the Plaintiff. *10 Co. 90. b.*

But when the Defendant's Plea bars the Plaintiff's Right and Property, no Colour is necessary: As, if the Defendant pleads a Collateral Warranty, and relies upon it. *10 Co. 90. a.*

Or an Estoppel, or Fine with Proclamations. *10 Co. 90. a.*

Or an Act of Parliament; for in these Cases the Plaintiff will be barred, tho' he had a Right before. *10 Co. 90. b.*

So, if the Plea bars the Plaintiff and his Blood for ever. *10 Co. 90. b.*

So, if the Plea goes to the Plaintiff's Right or Property: As, if the Defendant pleads that A. was possessed of Goods, and sold them in Market Overt, there needs no Colour; for the Plea avoids the Plaintiff's Property. *10 Co. 90. b.*

Or, that A. was possessed, and B. stole and waived them in his Manor. *10 Co. 90. b.*

That the Goods were Wreck. *10 Co. 90. b.*

That they were Tithes severed from the nine Parts, for this takes away the Property of every other. *R. 10 Co. 91. a.*

So, that A. enfeoffed B. and he as his Servant entred; for when he shews how A. who had the Fee or Freehold, was intitled, the Right shall not be intended in the Plaintiff. *10 Co. 90. a.*

That A. Lord of the Manor approved the Common is a good Plea to an Affise for Common, without Colour.

So, if the Defendant intitles him by the Plaintiff himself, Colour is not necessary. *10 Co. 91. a.*

As, by a Lease for Life or Years from the Plaintiff.

So, if the Plea is to the Writ or the Action of the Writ, Colour is not necessary. *10 Co. 91. a.*

So, if the Defendant pleads a general Bar, no Colour is necessary.

So, where the Defendant admits that the Plaintiff had an Estate, which is now defeated by Condition, Entry, &c.

[In Trespass, if Plaintiff declares on his Possession, and Defendant makes Title, and gives Colour, and Plaintiff replies *de Injuria*, &c. and traverses Defendant's Title, it is sufficient; for he need not reply a Title, Possession being enough against Wrong-doer. *Cary v. Holt, M. 19 G. 2. Str. 1238.*]

(3 M. 41.)  
What Colour  
shall be good.

Every Colour must be Matter of Law, which does not lie in the Knowledge of *Lay Gens*: As, a Claim by Colour of a Charter of Feoffment by which Nothing passed, &c. *10 Co. 91. b. 2 Cro. 122.*



By a Grant of a Reversion to which there was no Attornment. 2 Cro. 122.

So it must be a Matter, which would be a good Title if it was real. 10 Co. 91. b.

It must be Matter, which has the Appearance of a continuing Title: And therefore, if it is by Colour of a Lease for the Life of A. it must say, *now living*; for, if he is dead, there is no Appearance of Title. 10 Co. 91. b.

So Colour must be given from him, who first conveyed, otherwise all prior Conveyances are waved. 10 Co. 89, 91. b.

But Default of Colour is Form only, and aided upon a general Demurrer. 10 Co. 95. a. R. 2 Cro. 229.

So, if the Defendant gives the Plaintiff a real Title, it is bad; for it ought to be Colour of Title only: As in Trespass for Goods, if the Defendant pleads that A. possessed gave them by Deed to the Plaintiff, who claiming by it, the Defendant retook them, it is bad; for a Gift by Deed is a good Title. R. 2 Cro. 122.

So, if the Defendant pleads that the Plaintiff by Colour of a Lease for Years, &c. for a Lease gives a Title to the Possession. 2 Cro. 122.

By Colour of Letters Patent. 2 Cro. 122.

So the Defendant may justify Trespass *quare Clausum or Domum fregit* by (3 M. 42.) Entry to execute Process. *Vide Ante*, (3 M. 24.) Other Justifications.

Or to make a Distress. *Vide Ante*, (3 M. 25.)

To make Use of his Way. *Lut.* 1427.—In the Highway. *Win.* 1004. *Vide Chimin*, (D. 1, 2)—*Vide Ante*, (3 K. 25.)

Or Common. *Vide Common*. (F. 1, &c.—*Vide Ante*, (3 K. 24.)

To make Perambulation. *Co. Ent.* 651. b.

To take his Corn, Cattle, &c.

To repair his House, Watercourse, &c. or to remove a Nuisance,

To fish in his several or free Fishery. *Hard.* 407. *Vide Piscary*, (A. B.)

So the Defendant may justify by Command of another Defendant, who pleads *Not guilty*; for his Plea shall not take away from his Servant his Justification. R. 2 Mod. 67.

So to Trespass by B. the Defendant may plead in Bar a Recovery by himself against him in Ejectment. R. 1 Leo. 313. 3 Leo. 104.

Or a Recovery or Bar in another Action for the same Trespass. *Vide Action*, (K. 1, &c.)

If the Defendant justifies by Title to a Manor, House, &c. it is not sufficient to say *unde Locus in quo*, &c. is Parcel, without saying that *fuit Tempore Transgressionis supposit.* 1 Leo. 75.

[If the *Locus in quo*, in Trespass *Quare clausum*, &c. is the Inheritance of the Crown, (as *Windsor Great Park*,) Defendant, on not Guilty pleaded, cannot give in Evidence, that it was a common Highway. *Duchess of Marlborough v. Grey*, M. 1728. *Bunb.* 259.]

### (3 N.) Pleading in Warrantia Chartæ.

#### (3 N. 1.) When it lies.

A Writ of *Warrantia Chartæ* lies when a Man by Deed enfeoffs another with Warranty, the Feoffee may have this Writ against the Feoffor or his Heir. F. N. B. 134. D.

And the Writ says *quod juste Warrantizet Manerium de D. quod tenet & tenere de eo clamat, & unde Chartam suam habet*, or *Chartam A. Patris sui cujus Hæres ipse est*, &c. F. N. B. 134. E.

But it is not material whether he holds of the Defendant or another. F. N. B. 134. E.

So,



So, it is not necessary that the Plaintiff had a Charter of Warranty, tho' the Form is such; for the Plaintiff shall have a *Warrantia Charta* where he holds by Homage *Auncestrel*, which imports Warranty. *F. N. B. 134. F.*

Or, if he claims by Exchange, without expresse Warranty in the Deed. *F. N. B. 135. B.*

So a Lessee for Life, or Donee in Tail, rendring Rent, shall have a *Warrantia Charta*; for by the Statute *de Bigamis ch. ult.*, the Reversion and Rent contain Warranty. *F. N. B. 134. G.*

So a *Warrantia Charta* lies *quia Timet*, before Action sued, as well as after, *F. N. B. 134. K. 135. L. Hob. 21.*

So it lies before Action sued, tho' the Plaintiff may be impleaded in an Action in which Voucher lies, and if he is afterwards impleaded in such Action, he must vouch, or have a *Scire facias* upon the Judgment in *Warrantia Charta*. *F. N. B. 134. K. 135. A. Bo. R. Act 240. R. Mo. 859.*

So it lies *pendente Placito* in an Action in which Voucher lies, and if the Plaintiff recovers his Warranty, and afterwards loses his Land, he shall have an *Habere facias ad Valentiam* without a *Scire facias*. *F. N. B. 135. D.*

So, if the Vouchee does not appear upon the *Sequat' sub suo Periculo*. *Co. Lit. 102. a.*

So, if a Man is impleaded in Affise, Writ of Entry in the Nature of an Affise, &c. where Voucher does not lie, and loses his Land, he may afterwards have *Warrantia Charta*. *F. N. B. 134.*

But if he loses his Land in an Action, in which he may vouch, and he does not vouch, he cannot afterwards have a *Warrantia Charta*. *F. N. B. 134. I.*

*A fortiori* if he vouches and has Judgment to recover in Value. *Co. Lit. 102. a.*

So he shall not have a *Warrantia Charta*, if there be no Warranty in the Conveyance by which the Land passed, or in the Release or Confirmation of it. *Hob. 21. Vide supra.*

So no one shall have a *Warrantia Charta*, if he is impleaded, when he is only Pernor of the Profits, and not *Terre-tenant*. *F. N. B. 135. C.*

If he is in of another Estate by which the Warranty is determined. *F. N. B. 135. G.*

### (3 N. 2.) Process.

The Process in *Warrantia Charta* is Summons, Attachment and Distress infinite.

And if *Nihil* is returned, a *Capias* lies. as in Covenant.

### (3 N. 3.) Count.

The Count in *Warrantia Charta* must shew the Specialty of the Warranty and Lien. *Hob. 21.*

And therefore, if it is upon a Warranty in a Fine, it must shew the Fine, and to whose Use it was, and the Default in the Defendant to warrant. *Hob. 20.*

So the Count and Writ must shew the special Case for Warranty. *R. Mo. 360.*

*Warrantia Charta* lies in whatever County the Plaintiff pleases, if no Place is mentioned where the Deed was dated; if it is mentioned, it must be in that County; and in Warranty by reason of Homage *Auncestrel*, where the Land lies. *F. N. B. 135. F.*

But, if it shews a joint Warranty by *A.* and his Son, it may charge the Son as Heir to *A.* *Mo. 20.*

So the Count concludes *ad Damnum* of the Plaintiff. *Hob. 23.*

Tho' the Writ be *quia Timet*, in which Case he shall not recover Damages. *Ibid.*



## (3 N. 4.) Plea.

The Defendant may plead, that the Plaintiff is not yet impleaded, on which the Plaintiff shall have his Judgment immediately; for it admits his Lien to Warranty. *Hob. 23. F. N. B. 134. K.*

So the Defendant may plead that the Plaintiff was not Tenant of the Land the Day of the Writ purchased, for *Warrantia Chartæ* lies only by the Tenant of the Land. *Hob. 22. Mo. 860.*

But Tenant by Admittance is sufficient; for the Vouchee may have a *Warrantia Chartæ* to deraign the Warranty paramount. *Hob. 22.*

So he may plead the general Bar *non dedit* or *non concessit*, &c. for if Nothing passed by the Deed, the Warranty does not bind. *Hob. 22. Mo. 860.*

## (3 N. 5.) Judgment.

All the Lands, which the Defendant had at the Time of the Writ, shall be bound by the Judgment, tho' aliened afterwards. *F. N. B. 134. I.*

If there is Judgment for the Plaintiff, and he is afterwards impleaded for Rent, he may have a *Scire facias* upon the Judgment. *Mo. 860.*

But tho' the Plaintiff has Judgment in a *Warrantia Chartæ*, whereby the Land, which the Defendant had at the Time of the Writ purchased, is bound, yet, if the Plaintiff is afterwards impleaded, for the Land warranted, and loses it, if he does not vouch the Warrantor, he shall not have the Benefit of his Judgment in *Warrantia Chartæ*. *F. N. B. 134. K.*

So, if he is impleaded in Assise, or *Scire facias*, &c. in which he cannot vouch, he ought to give Notice to him, who made the Warranty, and inquire what Defence he shall make, otherwise he shall have no Advantage of his Recovery in *Warrantia Chartæ*. *2. F. N. B. 135. a.*

## (3 O) Proceeding in Wast.

## (3 O. 1.) Process.

THE Original in Wast is a Summons, which was given by the *St. W. 2. 14.* instead of a Prohibition at Common Law. *2 Inst. 389.*

And if it be against a Tenant in Dower, or Guardian, it does not recite the Statute. *F. N. B. 55. C. Lut. 1548.*

But a Writ against Tenant for Life or Years recites the Statute. *Ibid.*

So, if it is against Tenant by the *Curtesy*. *F. N. B. 56. C.*

If the Statute is recited, it is sufficient, tho' it is not exactly recited. *Lut. 1548. Vide Action upon Statute, (I.)*

Tho' the Conclusion of the Writ is larger, or less than the Recital: As, if [Terris] is omitted in the Recital, and at the Conclusion the Wast is alledged in *Terris*. *Lut. 1548. F. N. B. 56. I.*

Or, if the Statute is recited in *Terris, Domibus, Boscis et Gardinis*, and Wast is alledged in *Terris* only, or a House only, &c. *Lut. 1548.*

At the Return of the Summons, the Defendant may cast an Effoin.

After Return of the Summons, or if an Effoin is cast, at the Day to which it was adjourned, by the *St. W. 2. 14.* the Plaintiff shall have an Attachment. *Clift 825.*

If an Effoin was not cast upon the Summons, it may be at the Return of the Attachment.

By the *St. W. 2. 14.* If the Defendant does not appear upon the Attachment, a *Distringas* goes. *Clift 828.*

If the Defendant does not appear upon the *Distringas*, by the *St. W. 2. 14.* *Mandetur Vicecom' quod in Propria Personâ assumpt' secum duodecim, &c. accedat ad Locum Vastat' & inquirat de Vasto, & post Inquisitionem retorn' procedat ad Judicium secundum quod continet', in Stat. de Gloc. 5.*



The Judgment shall be *Quod recuperet Locum per Visum Jur.* R. Ow. 12. Pop. 24. Co. Ent. 696. b.

Tho' all the Processess are returned *Nichil*, so that it may be that the Defendant was never summoned, nor any Writ served, yet, if he does not appear upon the *Distringas* an Inquiry of the Waste shall be awarded. 2 Inst. 389.

If Default be by Tenant by the Curtesy or in Dower, as well as for Life or Years. Win. Ent. 1046. (or 1160. Edit. 1680.)

And there shall be an Inquiry of the Damages, as well as of the Waste. R. Cro. El. 18. R. Hutt. 44.

But if the Defendant appears upon the *Distringas* and pleads, tho' he afterwards makes Default, there shall be no Inquiry of Waste, for this Case is not within the Purview of the Statute. 2 Inst. 390.

So, if there be Judgment by Confession, *Nil dicit*, or *Non sum informatus*, there shall be Inquiry of Damages only; for the Waste is confessed. R. Cro. El. 18. Hutt. 44.

And if he releases his Damages, the Plaintiff shall have Judgment immediately for the Place wasted. Hutt. 44.

And the Sheriff need not go to the Place wasted in Person. R. Popb. 24.

Yet Judgment may be entered *per Visum Juratorum*. Ow. 12. Popb. 25.

And if the Inquiry is by more Jurors than twelve, it will be good. R. Cro. Car. 414.

And they may find entire Damages for all the Waste assigned. R. Cro. Car. 414.

A Writ for Waste in Dote must be against the Wife. Reg. 72. a.

And it shall not be said Waste by *Exile*, except where the *Villeins* of a Manor are expelled from the Manor. Reg. 72. a. F. N. B. 55. C.

So a Writ by him in Remainder executed by the Statute of Uses must be special. R. Dal. 5.

(3 O. 2.) Count.

(3 O. 2.)  
Must shew the  
Plaintiff's  
Title.  
By whom  
Waste shall be  
brought. Vide  
Waste, (C.  
2, 3.)

In Waste the Plaintiff must shew how he is entitled to the Inheritance. 2 Rol. 832. l. 40. Hob. 84. Vide Ante, (C. 34.)

And therefore, if he counts upon a Lease by himself, he must shew his Seisin in Fee and Demise to the Defendant. Tel. 140.

If upon a Lease by his Ancestor, he must shew Seisin, a Demise to the Defendant, and Descent to the Plaintiff. Co. Ent. 708. b.

If the Plaintiff claims by Fine, he must plead the Fine, and the Uses of it. Co. Ent. 700, 701. Clift 819.

If by Common Recovery, he must shew the Recovery and Uses. Win. Ent. 1025. (or 1139. Edit. 1680.) Lut. 1541. Clift 814.

If by Grant of the Reversion, he must shew how he claims *ex Assignatione*. 2 Rol. 831. l. 40. 2 Sand. 230, 234. Co. Ent. 603. Win. Ent. 1050, 1051. (or 1164.) Lut. 1543.

If the Plaintiffs sue as Parceners or Jointenants, the Declaration shall shew that they are so. Win. Ent. 1049. (or 1163.)

If the Plaintiff sues as Rector, &c. *in Jure Ecclesie*, he must shew that he is so. Win. Ent. 1047. (or 1161.)

If Husband and Wife in Right of the Wife sue, they must alledge the Reversion in both. R. Hob. 1.

But if he concludes *ad Exhereditationem*, it supplies the Omission of what Estate he was seised, after a Verdict. Per 2 J. Cro. El. 57.

So if he counts of a Feoffment to A. to the Use, &c. it is sufficient without saying that it was to A. and his Heirs. R. Hob. 84.

If the Plaintiff shews the special Matter, it is sufficient, tho' he does not name himself Assignee. R. 2 Rol. 831. l. 50.

So, if the Writ is general, *cujus Haeres* the Plaintiff is, tho' he has a special Inheritance. R. 1 Leo. 48.

So, if the Plaintiff shews a Fine to the Use of B. for Life, and afterwards to A. and the Heirs of his Body, and afterwards to the Plaintiff in Fee, and that



*A.* died, *per quod B.* was seised for Life, Remainder to the Plaintiff, and that *B.* committed Wast to his Disheison, this supplies the Omission that *A.* died without Issue. *R. Cro. Car.* 401.

If the Plaintiff has the Reversion, he shall say that the Defendant holds of him. *2 Rol.* 830. *l.* 36.

Otherwise, if Wast is brought by him in Remainder. *2 Rol.* 830. *l.* 38. 40. *Dal.* 5.

Or by the Lord, who has by Escheat, for there is no Tenure of him. *Hutt.* 110.

The Plaintiff must always charge the Defendant in the *Tenet*, or in the *Tenuit*; for there is no other Form. *R. Cro. El.* 356.

And must charge him as Assignee, Executor, &c. *Co. Ent.* 693, 695.

And must charge him by Virtue of the Lease, by which he is possessed, as, if he be in, in his Remitter, he must charge him as Tenant by his ancient Lease. *2 Rol.* 831. *l.* 7.

If the Defendant is in by Devise, he must charge him as Tenant *ex Legatione*. *2 Rol.* 831. *l.* 21. *R. Hutt.* 110. *Co. Ent.* 700.

If the Defendant claims by a Remainder for Life or for Years, which is now in Possession, he may be charged upon a Demise to him. *2 Rol.* 831. *l.* 25.

But, if the Defendant is in by the Statute of Uses, it is sufficient to charge him generally, without saying of whose Demise. *R. 2 Leo.* 222.

Wast by an Infant against his Guardian shall be always in the *Tenet*. *2 Rol.* 829. *l.* 51.

So against Tenant for Life it shall be in the *Tenet*, for there is no other Form. *2 Rol.* 830. *l.* 3.

Tho' after the Wast he granted over his Estate. *2 Rol.* 829. *l.* 45.

Or the Lessor had entred for Forfeiture or Condition broken.

So, if a Woman, Tenant for Life, commits Wast, and assigns her Estate, and takes Husband, it shall be against them, that *tenent*. *2 Rol.* 829. *l.* 53.

But Wast by an Heir after full Age, against his Guardian, shall be in the *Tenuit*. *2 Rol.* 830. *l.* 18, 20. *Co. Lit.* 54. *a.*

So against a Tenant for another's Life after the Death of *Cestui que vie*. *2 Rol.* 830. *l.* 15.

Or against Tenant for Years after the Term expired. *2 Rol.* 830. *l.* 10.

Or after Forfeiture. *2 Rol.* 830. *l.* 16.

So, if a Woman commits Wast, and then *Cestui que vie* dies, or the Term expires, and she takes Husband, the Declaration shall be *quod tenuerunt*. *2 Rol.* 830. *l.* 25.

Or that the Wife, *dum sola, tenuit*. *2 Rol.* 830. *l.* 30.

The Declaration shall suppose That the Defendant *tenet ad Terminum Annorum*, tho' he holds only for one Year, or half a Year. *Co. Lit.* 54. *b.*

If the Lease is to two, and the Writ supposes *quod tenent* or *tenuerunt*, which imports a joint Estate, it is good; tho' one of the Defendants has it by Assignment from the Lessee. *R. 1 Leo.* 48.

If he declares upon several Demises, it will be good. *R. Ow.* 11. *Poph.* 25.

The Declaration must assign the Wast, conformable to the Writ; for if the Writ is for Wast in Land, and it is assigned in cutting Wood, it is bad. *Mo.* 73. *Vide Ante*, (C. 13.)

If it is for three *Vills*, and the Declaration is for Wast in one or in another *Vill*. *R. Mo.* 862.

So it must particularise the Quality or Quantity of the Wast: As, if it is in cutting Trees, he must shew the Number of the Trees. *2 Rol.* 832. *l.* 50.

If Wast consists in Quantity, it must say so many *Carectat*. *2 Rol.* 832. *l.* 52.

If Wast is assigned in *Domibus*, it must shew the particular Defects.

If it is assigned in Land, it must say in what Parish it lies. *R. 3 Leo.* 9.

(3 O. 3.)  
How the  
Wast shall  
be charged.  
In the *Tenet*  
or the *Tenuit*.  
Against whom  
Wast shall be  
brought, *Vide*  
Wast, (C. 4,  
5.)

(3 O. 4.)  
Conformable  
to the Writ.

(3 O. 5.)  
Particularis-  
ing the Quan-  
tity and  
Quality, &c.

If



If the Demise is of a Moiety of a Manor, and other Lands, and the Wast assigned in Wood, Parcel of the Premises, it is bad; for it cannot be Parcel of the Manor, and also of the other Lands. *R. 3 Leo. 9.*

So it is sufficient to assign Wast directly without shewing the particular Manner in which it was committed: As, if the Wast is by a Stranger, it is sufficient to say, that the Defendant committed Wast in cutting, &c. without saying in *Permittendo* the Stranger, *2 Rol. 833. l. 7.*

If it is in *Germins*, it is sufficient to say that he destroyed the *Germins* generally, without saying that he suffered the Hedges of the Wood to be neglected, whereby Cattle entred and eat the *Germins*. *2 Rol. 833. l. 5.*

(3 O. 6.)  
Must be *ad*  
*Exheredita-*  
*tionem Quo-*  
*rentis.*

So the Declaration must be *ad Exhereditationem* of the Plaintiff.

If the Plaintiff is seised in Right of his Wife, it shall be *ad Exhereditationem* of the Wife. *2 Rol. 832. l. 15, 20.*

If Wast be by an Abbot, Prior of an Hospital, &c. it shall be *ad Exhereditationem Domus, Hospital, Abbat, or Ecclesie.* *2 Rol. 832. l. 30.*

So, if there are several Plaintiffs in Wast, there may be Summons and Severance; for it is real Action, and is *ad Exhereditationem.* *2 Inst. 307.*

(3 O. 7.) Pleas.

(3 O. 7.)  
No Wast  
committed.

To an Action for Wast the General Issue is *No Wast done.* *2 Sand. 238. Co. Ent. 700, 708.*

And this admits Nothing, but puts the whole Declaration in Issue. *R. Lut. 1547.*

And it may be pleaded in all Cases, where there is no Wast: As, if Destruction happens by Tempest, Lightning, Enemies, &c.

But it is no Plea, where the Defendant has Matter of Justification, or Excuse.

So, if there is a Lease to *A.* for two Years, and afterwards a Lease to *B.* for ten Years, in Wast against *B.* for Wast during the two Years, he cannot plead, *No Wast done.* *R. 3 Leo. 203.*

So he may plead as to Part of the Wafts assigned, *No Wast done.* *Co. Ent. 702, 3.*

If several Wafts are assigned, and the Defendant is Not guilty of Part of any, he may plead *No Wast done* to all together, and need not say to every Part severally *No Wast.* *Lut. 1550. Win. Ent. 1168.*

(3 O. 8.)  
Release.

So the Defendant may plead in Bar a Release from the Plaintiff, or one of the Plaintiffs. *9 H. 5. 15. Vide Post, (3 O. 16.)*

(3 O. 9.)  
Accord.

To Wast in the *Tenuit*, Accord with Satisfaction. *R. Cro. El. 357. Co. Ent. 707. b. Vide Accord, (A. 1.)*

(3 O. 10.)  
Pleas in  
Abatement.

So the Defendant may plead in Abatement to the Plaintiff's Title: As, if he intitles himself to the Reversion in Fee by Descent, the Defendant may plead a Devise to the Plaintiff in Tail. *Lut. 1557.*

And need not traverse the Descent; but if he does, it will be good upon a general, tho' not upon a special Demurrer. *R. Lut. 1558.*

So the Defendant may plead that the Plaintiff has Nothing in Reversion. *Yel. 141.*

But he ought to shew how the Reversion is divested, for *Nothing in Reversion* generally will be bad. *Co. Lit. 356. a.*

Except where Wast is brought by a Grantee of the Reversion. *Co. Lit. 356. a.*

So, if the Plaintiff's Title fails *pendente Lite*, the Defendant may plead it after the last Continuance.

As, if his Reversion fails. *Yel. 141.*

If he becomes Tenant in Tail after Possibility. *1 Rol. 106.*



So the Defendant may plead in Justification, that he took for Repairs, *Co.* (3 O. 11.)  
*Ent.* 703. *a.* *Win. Ent.* 1029. (or 1142. Edit. 1680.) *Vide Wast*, (E. 1, &c.) <sup>In Justification.</sup>  
*That he pulled down, to rebuild and repair the House, Fences, &c.* *Win. Ent.* For Repairs.  
 1029, 1067. (or 1142, 1182.)

*That he took for Repair of the Fences and other necessary Uses.* *Win. Ent.* 1029.)  
 or 1142.)

But it is not sufficient to say, that he took for Repairs, if he does not add that  
 he used or keeps for Repairs. *R.* 3 *Lev.* 323.

So he may plead that he took for other Necessary Boots: As, for Fuel. *Co.* (3 O. 12.)  
*Ent.* 703. *a.* *Win. Ent.* 1032. or 1144.) *Vide Wast*, (E. 1, &c.) <sup>For Boots.</sup>

Or for necessary Wainboot, Cartboot or Plowboot. *Win. Ent.* 1030, 1055.  
 (or 1144, 1169.)

Or for Gates, Stiles, &c. *Win. Ent.* 1031. (or 1145.)

Or for making Utensils of Husbandry. *Win. Ent.* 1055. (or 1169.)

Or for Hedgeboot. *Co. Ent.* 703. *a.*

So he may plead that they were *Aridæ mortuæ, nec Fructum nec Folia portan*. (3 O. 13.)

But it is not sufficient to say *Quæ fuerunt Aridæ, Cavæ, in Columnis putridæ, Aridæ Mor-*  
*Anglice Pollards, non habent sufficiens Maheremium pro aliquibus Edificiis.* *R.* <sup>tua.</sup>  
*Mo.* 101.

So he may plead that the Lease was without Impeachment of Wast. *R.* 2 (3 O. 14)  
*Vol.* 835. *l.* 10, 15. *Co. Ent.* 694. *b.* *Vide Wast*, (E. 3.) <sup>Lease with-</sup>  
*That the Plaintiff's Ancestor made a Bargain and Sale of the Trees to him.* *Win.* <sup>out Impeach-</sup>  
*Ent.* 1043. (or 1157. Edit. 1680.) <sup>ment, &c.</sup>

That the Lessor covenanted that the Lessee might cut down Trees. *Hard.* 113.  
*1 Leo.* 117.

But it is no Bar, that the Lessor covenanted to repair, and that he did it for  
 him. *R. Mo.* 23.

So the Defendant may plead in Excuse *Quod reparavit* before the Action (3 O. 15)  
 brought; for the Jury must view the Place wasted. 5 *Co.* 119. *b.* 2 *Inst.* 307. <sup>In Excuse.</sup>  
*Quod reedificavit*, and since kept in Repair. 2 *Leo.* 189. <sup>Reparavit.</sup>  
 But *reparavit pendente Lite* is no Plea. 2 *Inst.* 307.

So the Defendant may plead a Release from the Plaintiff.

And if the Wast is by two Plaintiffs in the *Tenuit*, a Release by one is a Bar (3 O. 16.)  
 to both. 2 *Inst.* 307. <sup>A Release.</sup>

But where Wast is in the *Tenet*, a Release by one Plaintiff bars himself only.  
 2 *Inst.* 307. *Vide Ante*, (3 O. 8.)

So the Defendant may plead that it was so ruinous at the Commencement of (3 O. 17.)  
 his Lease *Quod reparari non potuit.* *Mo.* 54. *Win. Ent.* 1045. (or 1159. Edit. <sup>Repari non</sup>  
 1680.) *Vide Wast*, (E. 4.) <sup>potuit.</sup>

So the Defendant may plead, *no Demise made to him.*

Or *no Demise as to Part.* *Co. Ent.* 697. *b.*

Or that Wood was excepted by the Demise. *Win. Ent.* 1062. (or 1176.)

Or *Nihil habet ex Assignatione de B.* *Ibid.*

So, that, after the Demise, the Defendant assigned, before which Assignment  
 no Wast was done. *Co. Ent.* 697. *b.*

To Assignment before Wast done, the Plaintiff may reply, that the Assign- Replication:  
 ment was by Fraud, and he afterwards took the Profits. *Co. Ent.* 698. *a.*

And if the Defendant rejoins he must traverse the Pernancy of the Profits, not  
 the Fraud. *R.* 5 *Co.* 77. *b.*

So the Defendant may plead, *a mesne Remainder-Man still alive.* *Win. Ent.* (3 O. 19.)  
 1019. (or 1132 Edit. 1680.) <sup>A mesne Re-</sup>  
 VOL. V. <sup>mainder-man</sup>



(3 O. 20.) *Venire facias*.

After Issues joined upon several Pleas, if the *Venire facias* recites the Issues, and commands *Quod venire fac' duodecim, &c. ad inquirendum si* Defendant *fecit Vastum*, as the Plaintiff alledges, it is sufficient; for this implies *quod inquir'* of the several Issues. *R. Cro. Car. 381.*

## (3 O. 21.) View in Wast.

In Wast, if Issue is joined, the Jury ought to have a View of the Place wasted, otherwise the Trial shall be staid. *Lut. 1558. 2 Sand. 254.*

And therefore, if Wast is assigned in several Places, the Jury may find no Wast done in a Place of which they had no View. *Per Dy. 1 Leo. 267.*

And they ought to have a View, tho' the Issue is upon a collateral Point, and the Wast is confessed. *Per 2 J. Glanv. cont. Noy 5.*

The *Venire facias* shall be, that the Jury shall have a View. *Win. Ent. 1039. (or 1153 Edit. 1680.)*

And six Jurors at least must have the View. *2 Sand. 254.*

And, if it is not returned, the Court may examine whether the Jurors have viewed or not. *2 Sand. 254.*

So, if it is returned, the Court may examine; for the Return does not conclude the Parties. *2 Sand. 255.*

But, if the Wast is assigned in a Wood *sparfim*, it is sufficient, if the Jury view the Wood, tho' they do not enter into it. *R. 1 Leo. 267.*

So, if it be in several Rooms of a House, it is sufficient, if they have a general View of the House. *1 Leo. 267.*

So it is not necessary, that the Officer return, upon the *Distringas Juratorum*, that the Jury have viewed. *R. 2 Sand. 254.*

Or that he be present at the View. *2 Sand. 255.*

## (3 O. 22.) Judgment in Waste.

What shall be recovered,  
Vide Wast.

If there be Judgment for Want of an Appearance upon the *Distringas* by the *St. W. 2. 14.* The Sheriff taking Twelve, &c. shall go to the Place wasted and take an Inquisition of the Damage, and upon the Return thereof there shall be Judgment. *R. Ow. 12. Vide Ante, (3 O. 1.)*

If the Defendant suffers Judgment by Confession, *Nil dicit*, or *Non sum informatus*, there shall be Inquiry of the Damages only. *Vide Ante, (3 O. 1.)*

If the Judgment is against the Defendant in the *Tenet*, it shall be *pro Loco vastato*, and for Damages.

If the Judgment is against the Defendant in the *Tenuit*, it shall be for Damages only.

If the Verdict is for the Defendant, the Judgment shall be *quod querens nil capiat*, &c. and the Defendant *eat sine Die*. *2 Sand. 247.*

And if the Defendant will not pray Judgment, to avoid a Writ of Error, it may be entred, upon the Prayer of the Plaintiff, against himself. *R. 2 Sand.*

\*The several 253.  
Titles under

Letter (P), which should in Alphabetical Order have been placed after Title [Pleader] were All inserted in the Fourth Volume; in order to give this Title intire in one Volume.

## Q U A K E R.

*Vide Justices of Peace, (B. 21.)*

QUALB



## QUALE JUS.

(A) *When it lies.*

**A** Recovery by Default, tho' made by Collusion, was not an Alienation in Mortmain, contrary to the *St. Mag. Ch. 36.* or *St. de Religiosis. 7 Ed. 1.* 2 *Inst. 429.*

And therefore, by the *St. W. 2. 13 Ed. 1. 32.* It was enacted, that after Judgment by Default at the Suit of an Ecclesiastical Person, *inquiratur per Patriam, utrum Petens habeat Jus, vel non:* If found that he had Right, *recuperet Seisinam, &c.* if he had no Right, *incurratur Domino feodi, &c.*

And by this Statute, where an Ecclesiastical Person recovers by Default, a Writ of *Quale Jus* issues.

And this Writ ought to issue, regularly, after the Default and before Judgment. 2 *Inst. 430.*

## QUALIFICATION.

*Vide Esqglife, (N. 8, 9.)*

## QUARENTINE.

*The Writ de Quarentinâ habendâ.*

**B**Y the *St. M. Ch. 9 H. 3. 7.* A Wife shall have Quarentine for forty Days in the capital Messuage of her Husband; if it be not a Castle. *Vide Dower, (A. 11.)*

And if she be ousted, she shall have a Writ *de Quarentinâ habendâ*, which is *Viscontiel*, and a Commission to the Sheriff to proceed thereon. *F. N. B. 161. E.*

And thereupon the Sheriff shall make Process immediately against the Party, to answer in two or three Days, and need not stay till the County Court. *F. N. B. 162. A.*

## QUARE CLAUSUM FREGIT.

*Vide Pleader, (3 M. 34, &c.)—Trespafs, (B. 1.—C. 1.—D.)*

## QUARE EJECIT INFRA TERMINUM.

(A) *When it lies.*

**I**F a Lessor enters upon his Lessee for Years, and enfeoffs another in Fee, or for Life, &c. the Lessee shall have against him a Writ of *Quare ejecit infra Terminum*, and shall recover his Term and Damages. *F. N. B. 197. S.*

Or, if the Term be determined, shall recover his Damages. *F. N. B. 197. T.*



## 376 QUARE EJECIT INFRA TERMINUM.

So, if the Heir of the Lessor enters, and makes a Feoffment to another, &c. *F. N. B. 198. C.*

Or the Lord by Escheat. *Semb. F. N. B. 198. F.*

So, if the Lessee be ousted, and his Lessor disseised by a Stranger, and the Lessor afterwards releases to the Disseisor. *F. N. B. 198. H.*

So, if the Lessor suffers a common Recovery against him, tho' the Lessee could not falsify such a Recovery before the *St. 21 H. 8. 15.* *F. N. B. 198. E.*

So, if a Lessee assigns his Term, his Assignee may have the Writ of *Quare ejecit infra Terminum.* *F. N. B. 198. D.*

Or, against the Survivor of four Lessors, where the Survivor alone enters, and makes a Feoffment. *Ibid.*

So the Lessee of a Villein, who purchases, and makes a Lease before the Entry of his Lord. *F. N. B. 198. G.*

### (B) How the Proceeding shall be.

**A** *Quare ejecit infra Terminum* lies against the Feoffee, &c. or against the Lessor. *F. N. B. 197. S. 198. K.*

And tho' the Writ supposes a Sale to the Feoffee, &c. yet the Sale is not traversable; but the Ejectment only. *F. N. B. 198. K.*

The Process is Summons, Attachment, and Distress infinite. *F. N. B. 197. V.*

But no Process lies to Outlawry, because the Writ is not *Vi et Armis.* *Ibid.*

This Writ was founded upon the *St. W. 2. 24.* which gives a Writ *in Consimili Casu*: And because an Ejectment does not lie by a Lessee against the Feoffee of his Lessor, without Entry, for that the Lessor ousts him, and not his Feoffee, this Writ was contrived upon this Statute to be brought against the Feoffee, &c. *F. N. B. 198. A.*

### (C) When this Writ lies, or an Ejectment.

**B**UT, if the Lessee after Ouster and Feoffment by his Lessor enters, and the Feoffee ousts him, the Lessee may maintain an Ejectment against the Feoffee. *F. N. B. 198. A.*

So, if the Feoffee be Party or Privy to the Ouster by the Lessor. *Ibid.*

So a Lessee, ousted by his Lessor, may have an Ejectment, or Writ of *Ejecit infra Terminum* against him, or his Heir, at the Election of the Lessee. *F. N. B. 198. K.*

So, against the Lord by Escheat, or Lord of a Villein, who leased to him; and that without a precedent Entry. *Ibid.*

*Vide Ejectment.*

## QUARE IMPEDIT.

### (A) What Remedy for a Church.

**R**EMEDY by Law was provided for the Recovery of a Church, or for the Revenues of a Church.

By the Common Law, there were three Writs for the Church itself, viz. Right of Advowson, *Quare Impedit*, and Affise of *Darrein Presentment.* 2 *Inst.* 357.

For the Revenues of the Church, the Parson had Remedy for his Lands and Tenements by *Juris Utrum.*

(B. 1.)

VOL.



(B. 1) Right of Advowson.

BY the Common Law, in all Cases where the Church was full by Institution <sup>Vide Advowson.</sup> against a common Person, or by Institution and Induction against the King, the rightful Patron would lose the Advowson, if he did not recover the Inheritance of it by a Writ of Right of Advowson. *R. 6 Co. 49. 2 Inst. 357, 358.*

Tho' the Presentation, upon which the Church was full, was made by Usurpation. *Vide Esglise, (H. 14.)*

Tho' the Patron was an Infant, *Feme Covert, &c.* *6 Co. 49.*

But in all these Cases the Patron seised of the Advowson in Fee may have Remedy by the Writ of Right of Advowson. *F. N. B. 30. B. F.*

So, before the *St. de Donis* 13 Ed. 1. A Patron, who had a Fee Simple Conditional, if he was ousted of the Advowson by Usurpation, should have had a Right of Advowson.

So, if he, who had a Right to collate, was ousted by a Plenarty upon a Collation without Title, he should have had a Writ of Right. *6 Co. 50. a.*

So a Right of Advowson lies for the Advowson of a Vicarage, Prebend, Chapelry, &c. as well as of a Church. *F. N. B. 31. C. E.*

So, if a Parson, who sues in the Spiritual Court for Tithes to the fourth Part of the Advowson in Value, be prohibited by an *Indicavit*, his Patron shall afterwards have a Right of Advowson. *F. N. B. 30. E.*

So it lies of a Moiety or Third, or Fourth Part of a Church. *F. N. B. 30. D.*

And, by Common Law, of a less Part; but that is now ousted by *St. W. 2. 5. F. N. B. 30. E.*

So, if *A.* and *B.* are seised of an Advowson, and to the Heirs of *B.* they may join in a Right of Advowson for the Benefit of him who has the Fee. *F. N. B. 30. F.*

But a Right of Advowson does not lie by a Tenant for Life, or Years. *F. N. B. 30. B.*

Nor, by Tenant by the Curtesy, or in Dower. *Ibid.*

Nor, by Tenant in Tail since the *St. de Donis*, tho' he has a Fee expectant. *Ibid.*

So, if a Man had purchased an Advowson, to which he had never presented, he should not have had a Right of Advowson before the *St. W. 2. 5.* but his Advowson was lost. *2 Inst. 358.*

(B. 2.) How the Proceeding in it shall be.

In a Right of Advowson, the Process shall be Summons, and *Grand Cape*.

And the Summons shall be made upon the Glebe, which shall be seised into the King's Hands upon the *Grand Cape*. *N. N. 69. c.* (B. 2.)  
The Count,  
&c.

The Plaintiff shall count of the Possession of an Ancestor, or his own Possession. *F. N. B. 30. B.* Vide Pleader,  
(3 l. 1, &c.)

And ought to lay the *Esplees* in the Parson, in taking Tithes, Oblations, &c. *Ibid.*

The Tenant shall come and make Defence. *F. N. B. 30. C.*

And shall have a View of the Church. *N. N. 70. a.*

So he may join the *Mise* by Battle, or the Grand Assise. *F. N. B. 30. C.*

But in the Case of the King, the Tenant cannot tender a Demy-Mark, to inquire of the Seisin alledged by the King in his Count, as he may in the Case of a common Person. *F. N. B. 31. D.*

So final Judgment shall not be against the King, tho' the *Mise* was joined between the King and the Tenant. *Ibid.*



(C) *Affise of Darrein Presentment.*

## (C. 1.) When it lies.)

**A**N *Affise of Darrein Presentment* lies, where a Man, or his Ancestor, has presented to a Church, and, upon a subsequent Avoidance, another usurps upon him.

So, by the *St. W. 2. 5.* The Heir, or he in Reversion, shall not be prejudiced by a Presentation by his Guardian, or by Tenant in Dower, by Curtesy, for Life, or for Years, or by the Donee in Tail, but that he may have such Action possessory at his full Age, or when the Reversion comes into Possession, as his Ancestor might have had upon the last Presentation in his Time.

So he shall have this Writ, tho' the last Presentation was made by Tenant by the Curtesy, in Dower, for Life, or for Years; if those Estates did not commence by the Grant of the Plaintiff himself. *F. N. B. 31. G.*

So, if a Guardian made the last Presentation in Right of the Plaintiff, then in his Wardship. *F. N. B. 31. I.*

Or a Stranger, by Usurpation upon the Plaintiff, then an Infant. *Ibid.*

Or a Stranger, by Usurpation in Time of War, tho' the Plaintiff was of full Age. *Ibid.*

## (C. 2.) When not.

But an *Affise of Darrein Presentment* does not lie by one Coparcener against another. *F. N. B. 32. A.*

Nor, if Tenant for Life, or for Years, claims by Lease from the Plaintiff himself. *F. N. B. 31. I.*

Or, if an Infant purchases an Advowson, and an Usurpation be made upon him. *Ibid.*

Or, if an Usurpation be upon a *Feme Covert*, who purchased the Advowson. *2 Inst. 360.*

So, if a Purchaser be a Bishop, Abbot, &c. *2 Inst. 358.*

## (C. 3.) How the Proceeding shall be.

The Proceeding in an *Affise of Darrein Presentment* is conformable, in many Respects, to the Proceeding in an *Affise of Novel Disseisin*.

By the *St. M. Ch. 13.* It shall be *Coram Just. de Banco*; tho' before, it lay in *B. R.* *2 Inst. 27.*

So Plenary is no Bar in an *Affise of Darrein Presentment*, any more than in a *Quare Impedit*, if it was not for six Months before the Writ purchased, by the *St. W. 2. 5.* *2 Inst. 360.*

(D) *Quare Impedit.*

## When it lies.

*Vide Pleader,*  
*3 l. 1, &c.)*

**Q**UARE *Impedit* is an antient Writ, which lies by him, who, being in Possession of an Advowson of a Church, is disturbed in his Presentation to it. *2 Inst. 356.*

So, by the *St. W. 2. 13 Ed. 1. 5.* If any, not having Right, present during the Minority of an Infant, in the Time of Tenant in Dower, by the Curtesy, for Life, for Years, in the Time of Tenant in Tail, &c. the Infant at full Age, he in Reversion, and the Issue in Tail, may have the same Remedy for recovering the Possession of the Advowson, as his last Ancestor, &c. might have had in his Time. The same Remedy is for a *Feme Covert*, or Men of Religion, if the Usurpation be during Coverture, or Vacation. *2 Inst. 353.*



And therefore, an Infant, who has an Advowson by Descent, after his full Age shall have a *Quare Impedit* or *Darrein Presentment*, tho' the Usurpation was upon him during his Minority. 2 *Inst.* 358, 359.

So an Infant may have it during his Minority, when he is out of Wardship. 2 *Inst.* 359.

So an Infant shall have a *Quare Impedit*, if an Usurpation be upon him, tho' his Ancestor purchased, and never presented to the Advowson. *Ibid.*

So, the Heir of him in Reversion, after an Usurpation in the Time of Tenant by the Curtesy, in Dower, for Life, for Years, Tenant by Statute-Merchant, Staple, or *Elegit*. 2 *Inst.* 359. *Jon.* 48.

So, the Issue in Tail, after an Usurpation in the Life of Tenant in Tail. 2 *Inst.* 359. *Jon.* 49.

So, the Successor of him in Reversion, if an Usurpation be upon the Lessee, &c. of an Ecclesiastical Person. *Semb.* *Jon.* 48.

But, if an Infant purchases an Advowson, and an Usurpation be upon him, he is not within this Statute. 2 *Inst.* 358.

So the Lessor himself is not within the Statute, tho' the Heir is, when the Usurpation is upon his Lessee, &c. 2 *Inst.* 359.

Nor a Man in Remainder, or his Heir. *Ibid.*

So a *Feme Covert* shall not have Aid by the Statute, if an Usurpation be, during the Coverture, to an Advowson purchased by her. *Jon.* 49.

So, if an Usurpation be upon a Bishop, or other Ecclesiastical Person, his Successor shall not have a *Quare Impedit*: for the Statute aids only upon an Usurpation in the Vacation, or when the Ancestor could not have Remedy at the Time of the Usurpation. *Semb.* *Jon.* 47, 49. *F. N. B.* 34. *M.*

*Vide Quare non admittit.—Pleader, (3 I. 1, &c.)*

(E) *Juris Utrum.*

When it lies.

**A** *Juris Utrum* is the highest Writ, which a Parson can have. *F. N. B.* 48. *R.* And it lies, where the Lands and Tenements of a Rectory are aliened by the Predecessor of the Parson. *Ibid.*

Or are recovered against the Predecessor by Verdict, or by Confession, or Default, without praying in Aid of the Patron and Ordinary. *F. N. B.* 48. *R.* 49.

So, if the Predecessor be disseised of his Lands or Tenements. *F. N. B.* 49. *A.* Or any intrudes upon them after the Death of the Predecessor. *Ibid.*

So an Abbot, Prior, &c. being *Parson imparsonne* of a Church shall have a *Juris Utrum*. *F. N. B.* 49. *E.*

So, a Dean and Chapter, Prebendary, Vicar, &c. *F. N. B.* 49. *M. N. O.*

QUARE INCUMBRAVIT.

(A) *When it lies.*

**I**F the Plaintiff in a *Quare Impedit* sues a *Ne admittas* within six Months, and afterwards recovers, and before Judgment the Bishop had instituted another to the Church, he shall have a *Quare Incumbravit* against the Bishop, and shall recover his Presentation and his Damages. *F. N. B.* 48. *I. O.*

So every Party, who sues a *Ne admittas*, may have a *Quare Incumbravit* after his Recovery, if the Church be full by the Presentation of another.

Tho' the Bishop admits the Presentee of him, who is found Patron by a *Jure Patronatus*. *F. N. B.* 48. *H.*

Or,



## QUARE INCUMBRavit.

Or, if the Bishop admits the Clerk of a Stranger, as well as of the Party to the Writ. *F. N. B. 48. L.*

Or admits after six Months, as well as before. *F. N. B. 48. L.*

Tho' the Bishop presents the Clerk of the Plaintiff. *N. N. 111. b.*

So a *Quare Incumbravit* lies, if the Bishop incumbers, when no *Quare Impedit* is pending, and no Debate for the Church. *N. N. 111. a.*

Or, before Judgment given. *N. N. 111. b.*

## (B) How the Proceeding shall be.

**T**HE *Quare Incumbravit* is an original Writ, which issues out of *Chancery*, and not out of the Court where the Recovery was. *F. N. B. 48. G.*

And it ought to be sued in the County where the Church is. *F. N. B. 48. D.*

And in the Court, where the Recovery was, if the Record remains there. *F. N. B. 48. F.*

But the King may sue a *Quare Incumbravit* in *B. R.* tho' the Recovery was in *C. B.* *F. N. B. 48. E.*

So a Common Person, if the Record be removed there by Error. *F. N. B. 48. F.*

The Process shall be an *Alias*, and then a *Distringas*. *F. N. B. 48. P.*

The Plaintiff in a *Quare Incumbravit* ought to mention his Recovery in his Writ, and Count. *Per Meliorem Opinionem. F. N. B. 48. K.*

Or, if there be no Recovery, he may have a special Count. *N. N. 111. a.*

The Defendant may demand *Oyer* of the Recovery mentioned in the Count. *N. N. 111. b.*

The Defendant may plead that he did not incumber since the Prohibition delivered. *F. N. B. 48. N.*

But the Plaintiff in his Count need not say, where he recovered. *N. N. 111. b. 112. b.*

Or, whether he recovered since, or before the six Months. *N. N. 111. b.*

Or, that the Bishop refused his Clerk; for if he incumbered, it imports it.

If the Plaintiff be nonsuit, he may have another *Quare Incumbravit*, and vary his Count. *F. N. B. 48. M.*

## (C) When it does not lie.

**B**UT none shall have a *Quare Incumbravit* except after a Recovery in a Court. *F. N. B. 48. E.*

Nor, if a Church be incumbred before a *Ne admittas* sued. *F. N. B. 48. H.*

So a *Quare Incumbravit* does not lie, if the Bishop, after the six Months, collates by Lapse. *F. N. B. 48. L. N. N. 112. a.*

So a *Quare Incumbravit* does not lie, if the Bishop incumbers pending a Right of Advowson, tho' the Plaintiff recovers: for the Plaintiff in a Right of Advowson cannot have a *Ne admittas*; for he recovers the Advowson only, and not the Presentation. *F. N. B. 48. Q.*

## QUARE NON ADMISIT.

## (A) When it lies.

**A**FTER a Recovery in a *Quare Impedit*, if the Bishop refuses to admit the Clerk of the Plaintiff, he shall have an *Alias*, *Pluries*, and Attachment, or at his Election a Writ of *Quare non admisit*; in which he shall recover Damages only for the Refusal. *F. N. B. 47. C. G.*

And



## QUARE NON ADMISIT.

381

And it lies, upon a Recovery by the King, as well as by a Common Person.  
F. N. B. 47. C. D.

And it may be sued out of *Chancery*. F. N. B. 47. C.

Or out of C. B. which, in Term, is most proper. F. N. B. 47. C.

And it lies against a Bishop, upon a Refusal by his Vicar General. F. N. B.

47. I.  
So, upon his Refusal, tho' he afterwards admits him. F. N. B. 47. L.

So it lies against the Guardian of the Spiritualties, upon a Refusal by the Bishop then dead. F. N. B. 47. I. Qu.

Or against the Official of the Bishop. F. N. B. 47. N.

A *Quare non admist* shall be sued in the County where the Refusal was.

F. N. B. 47. F.

And by a common Person in B. or, if the Judgment be affirmed in Error, in B. R. F. N. B. 47. E.

But by the King it may be in B. R. as well as in C. B. tho' no Error brought.

F. N. B. 47. D.

The Writ ought to recite the Recovery. F. N. B. 47. C.

But it will be a good Plea for the Bishop, that the Church is litigious. F. N. B.

48. B.

That the Church is full of another Presentation by any one not Party to the Record. F. N. B. 47. K.

That he himself presented by Lapse. F. N. B. 47. M.

That he has admitted his Clerk. F. N. B. 47. H.

So it does not lie against an Archdeacon for Refusal of Induction; for the Plaintiff shall cite him into the Spiritual Court, or have an Action upon the Case.

F. N. B. 47. H.

Nor, upon a Recovery of a Presentation to a Donative; for he shall have a Writ to the Sheriff to put him into Possession. F. N. B. 48. A.

Or a Writ to him, who ought to install, &c. the Presentee to the Donative, to put him into Possession. F. N. B. 48. C.

## QUARE OBSTRUXIT.

(A) The Writ of Quare obstruxit.

A *Quare obstruxit* is a Writ, which lies against him who obstructs the Plaintiff's Way, to which he has a Right in the Land of another. *Nom. Verb. Qu. Obstruxit.*

And it lies in the Nature of a Writ of *Right Close* directed to the Lord, or Bailiffs of a Manor of *Antient Demesne*. F. N. B. 11. I. L.

## QUARTER SESSIONS.

*Vide Justices of Peace, (D. 1, &c.)*

## QUÆ EST EADEM.

*Vide Pleader, (E. 31.)*



## Q U E E N.

*Vide Action, (B. 2—C. 2.)—Justices, (K. 1, &c.)—Roy, (F. 1, 2, 3.)*

## Q U E E S T A T E.

*Vide Pleader, (E. 23, 24.)—Temps, (G. 13.)*

## Q U E M R E D D I T U M R E D D I T.

*Vide Fine, (F.)*

## Q U E S T I O N.

*Vide Parliament, (G. 25, &c.)*

## Q U I A D O M I N U S R E M I S I T C U R I A M.

*Vide Droit, (C. 2.)*

## Q U I D J U R I S C L A M A T.

*Vide Fine, (F.)*

## Q U I E T U S.

**W**HEN an Accountant in the *Exchequer* is acquitted, he shall have his *Quietus*.

*As to a Sheriff's Quietus, Vide Viscount, (G. 4.)*

## Q U I T A M, &amp;c.

*Vide Action upon Statute, (E. 1, &c.)—Information, (A. 3.)*

## Q U I T - R E N T.

*Vide Rent, (C. 2.)*

Q U O D

Q U E R E

A  
An  
a Mor  
So  
F.N.  
A  
So  
F.N.



# QUOD EI DEFORCEAT.

## (A) When it lies.

### (A. 1.) By the Common Law.

**B**Y the Custom of some Places a *Quod ei deforceat* lies at Common Law; as, in Wales. 2 Inst. 350. R. Jon. 381.

So, by the Common Law, if a Recovery was against the Husband in a Real Action by Render of the Husband, his Wife might recover her Dower. 2 Inst. 349.

Yet in the superior Courts no *Quod ei deforceat* lies by the Common Law. 2 Inst. 350. Jon. 381.

### (A. 2.) By the St. W. 2. 4.

But now, by the St. W. 2. 4. If a Recovery be against the Husband by Default, his Wife shall have a *Quod ei deforceat*: and if the Tenant cannot shew, that he had Right to the Tenement at the Time of the Recovery, the Wife shall have her Dower. Vide 2 Inst. 349.

# QUOD PERMITTAT.

## (A) When it lies.

**A** *Quod Permittat* lies against him, who disturbs another in his Right to Common of Pasture, Turbary, Piscary, Aqueduct, Way, Fair, Market, or other Privilege. F. N. B. 123. F. H.

As, for disturbing in his *Estovers*. F. N. B. 123. H.

Or disturbing the Villeins of a Lord in doing Suit at his Mill, where they ought to do it by Prescription. F. N. B. 123. M.

Or disturbing in having Water to his Fountain, where he ought to have it. F. N. B. 124. A.

Or in his Passage *ultra Aquam*. Ibid.

In his free Foldage. Ibid.

In the Erection of Ladders in the Soil of another, for repairing an House contiguous. Ibid.

In his Corody. Ibid.

So a *Quod Permittat* lies for abating a Nufance to the Freehold of another. F. N. B. 124. H. Vide Action upon the Case for a Nuisance, (D. 2.)

## (B) By whom it lies.

**A** *Quod Permittat* lies upon a Disturbance, or *Disseisin* to the Plaintiff, or his Ancestor; but in no other Degree. F. N. B. 123. H.

And when it is brought upon a *Disseisin* to the Ancestor, it is in the Nature of a *Mortd'ancestor*. F. N. B. 123. K.

So an Abbot, &c. might have had it, upon a *Disseisin* to his Predecessor. F. N. B. 123. H. L.

A *Quod Permittat* lies by Tenant in Fee, or in Tail. F. N. B. 124. B. C.

So it lies by the Heir, or Feoffee of him to whom a Nufance is done. F. N. B. 124. H. 125. A.

So



## QUOD PERMITTAT.

So a *Quod Permittat* lies against the Heir, or Feoffee of him, who did a Nuisance to the Freehold of another, if the Nuisance be continued. *F. N. B.* 124. *H.* 125. *A.*

## (C) When it does not lie.

**B**UT a *Quod Permittat* does not lie for reasonable *Estovers* in a Wood, &c. for which an Assise of *Novel Disseisin* is given by the *St. W.* 2. 26. *F. N. B.* 124. *A.*

## (D) How the Proceeding in it shall be.

## (D. 1.) By Justices in the County.

**A** *Quod Permittat* is *Vicontiel* before the Sheriff by Justices in his County Court; or it may be sued in *C. B.* *F. N. B.* 123. *G.*

(D. 2.) By Writ, in *C. B.*

A *Quod Permittat* by Writ in *C. B.* lies against a Disseisor, or Disturber of his Common, Way, &c. upon a *Disseisin* to the Plaintiff himself, or his Ancestor. *F. N. B.* 123. *H.*

If the Common be in the Land of a Person certain, he need not mention in his Writ the Number of Cattle. *F. N. B.* 123. *G.*

## (D. 3.) The Process.

The Process in a *Quod Permittat* is Summons, Attachment, and *Distingas*. *F. N. B.* 124. *F.*

And if *Nichil* be returned upon the Summons, a *Capias* shall go. *F. N. B.* 124. *F.*

## QUO JURE.

## (A) When it lies.

**A** *Quo Jure* is a Writ of Right in its Nature, and lies by the Lord of a Vill, or of a Waste, or by any seised in Fee, against him who claims Common in his Land. *F. N. B.* 128.

## (B) How the Proceeding shall be.

**T**HE Process in a *Quo Jure* is Summons, Attachment, and Distress. *F. N. B.* 128. *L.*

And, if the Defendant makes Default after Appearance, the Grand Distress shall go instead of a *Petit Cape*. *F. N. B.* 128. *L.*

The Defendant shall make his Defence, shall make Title to the Common, shall alledge Seisin of it, and the *Esplees*, and *quod tale sit Jus suum offert*, &c. as the Demandant does in a Writ of Right. *F. N. B.* 128. *I.*

To the Title alledged by the Defendant, the Plaintiff shall make Defence, and shall defend against the Seisin alledged by the Defendant, and shall join the *Mise* upon the mere Right, or by Battle. *F. N. B.* 128. *I.*



# Q U O W A R R A N T O .

## (A) When it lies.

A *Quo Warranto* is in the Nature of a Writ of Right for the King, against him who usurps, or claims any Franchises or Liberties, to say by what Authority he claims them. 2 *Inst.* 282. 9 *Co.* 28. a. *Yel.* 191.

So the King may have an Information in the Nature of a *Quo Warranto*.

Or a Writ of Inquiry out of the Exchequer. *Co. Ent.* 530. b.

A *Quo Warranto* lies for all Franchises.

As, for Waifs, Estrays, &c. *Co. Ent.* 528, 541, 544.

Goods and Chattels of Felons, Deodands, &c. *Co. Ent.* 528, 549.

Fines, Amerciaments, Issues, &c. *Co. Ent.* 551. b. 561. a.

A Park, Warren, &c. *Co. Ent.* 561.

So, for Wreck of the Sea, &c. 2 *Rol.* 205. l. 35.

Or, for taking Lastage or Ballastage of Ships. 1 *Sid.* 86.

So it lies for Franchises, which cannot be seized into the King's Hands; for the Party may be ousted of them.

As, for a Court Baron. *Quo W.* 14. *Treby's Argument.* Per 3 *J.* 2 *dub.* 2 *Cro.* 259. *Yel.* 190.

A Court-Leet, or Borough Court. *Co. Ent.* 527. b. 544.

A Fair, Market, Toll, &c. *Co. Ent.* 527. b. 544. 561. a.

[Information in the Nature of *Quo Warranto* lies against any one claiming an exclusive Ferry over a publick River, but not for taking Money of Passengers. *Rex v. Reynell*, H. 15 G. 2. *Str.* 1161.]

So it lies for claiming to be a Corporation. *Co. Ent.* 527. b.

To chuse Bailiffs, or other Officers. *Co. Ent.* 527. b. 537. b.

Coroner, Constable, Clerk of a Market, Justice, &c. *Co. Ent.* 528. a. 537.

b. 551. b.

[For exercising the Office of Steward of a Court-Leet, but not of a Court-Baron. *Rex v. Hulston*, H. 11 G. *Str.* 621.]

[It lies for the Office of Constable. *Rex v. Goudge*, M. 18 G. 2. *Str.* 1213.]

So it lies upon a Claim of Exemptions; as, to be exempt from the Government of the Mayor, Justices, &c. *Co. Ent.* 528. a.

So a *Quo Warranto* lies against him, who abuses his Franchises, or Liberties.

2 *Inst.* 496.

So it lies upon a Claim of the Correction of Others: as, to have the Assise of Bread and Beer, Weights or Measures. *Co. Ent.* 528. a.

To have a Prison, Power of arresting, &c. *Ibid.*

Punishment of Forestallers, or other Offenders. *Ibid.*

Pillory, Tumbrel, &c. *Co. Ent.* 551. b.

[It lies where any new Jurisdiction, or a publick Trust, is executed without Authority, though it is no Usurpation upon any Franchise of the Crown.

*Rex v. Nicholson*, P. 6 G. *Str.* 299. *Rex v. Boyles*, T. 3 G. 2. *Str.* 836. *Ld. Raym.* 1559.]

## (B) When not.

BUT by the St. 18 Ed. 1. of *Quo Warranto*, Every one who had a Franchise before the Time of R. 1. and can prove his Enjoyment afterwards, by Verdict, or other Means, his Franchise, &c. shall be confirmed.

And therefore, if it appears upon a *Quo Warranto*, that the Defendant has enjoyed Time whereof, &c. Franchises, &c. which lie in Prescription, or those which lie in Charter, by Grant within the Time of R. 1. or, if granted before, if they be confirmed or allowed since, he shall not be ousted of them. 2 *Inst.*

95. 9 *Co.* 28.

VOL. V.

5 F

[12



[It does not lie for erecting a Warren. *Rex v. Lowther*, M. 12 G. Str. 637. 2 *Ld. Raym.* 1409.]

[It does not lie for a Forfeiture by Non-attendance. *Ld. Bruce's Case* M. 2 G. 2. Str. 819.]

[The Court will not grant Information *Quo Warranto* for making a Rabbit-Warren, nor for setting up a Fair, the Remedy is, by Application to Attorney-General, who may grant it. *Ibotson's Case*, P. 9 G. 2. B. R. H. 261.]

[Nor for holding a Court-Leet in a Manor; for it is a private Right, and may be had in a civil Action. *Rex v. Cann*, T. 10 & 11 G. 2. Andr. 14.]

[Nor where two Sets of Churchwardens are sworn in. *Rex v. Darweny*, M. 17 G. 2. Str. 1196.]

[Nor where the Defect of Defendant's Title is stale, as of twenty-nine Year's standing, and has never been questioned before. *Rex v. Stephens*, M. 31 G. 2. 1 B. M. 433.]

### (C) The Proceeding in a Quo Warranto.

#### (C. 1.) In what Court it shall be.

BY the St. made 6 Ed. 1. (but proclaimed 30 Ed. 1. and therefore printed of that Year, 2 *Inst.* 279.) All Persons ought to enjoy their Franchises, if not usurped over, 'till the coming of the King or Justices in Eyre.

And thereby, and by the St. 18 Ed. 1. When Justices in Eyre were in being, a *Quo Warranto* lay before them. 2 *Inst.* 498.

#### (C. 2.) What Process.

By the St. 6 Ed. 1. (printed 30 Ed. 1.) The Sheriff shall make Proclamation forty Days before the Eyre, that all appear to shew *Quo Warranto* they claim their Franchises; and if any makes Default, his Franchise shall be seized into the King's Hands, 'till he appears, *Nomine Distinctionis*, and then replevied, if he answer immediately: If he excepts, that he ought not to answer without an Original, it shall be inquired, Whether he himself usurped; and if found so, he shall answer immediately without an Original: If he found that his Ancestor died seized of the Franchise, an Original shall be sued in this Form; *Rex &c. Sum' per bonos Summonitores A. quod sit, &c. ostensurus Quo Warranto tenet, &c.*

If A. appears upon the Original he shall answer, and Replication and Rejoinder shall be made. By the same Statute.

If he does not appear, nor is effoined, it shall be as in Eyre. By the same Statute.

And therefore, the first Process against the Defendant in a *Quo Warranto* is Summons. 1 *Sid.* 86.

If he does not appear thereon, Judgment shall be for Seizure. 1 *Sid.* 86. 2 *Roll.* 46.

So, in an Information in the Nature of a *Quo Warranto*, the first Process shall be a *Venire facias*. Co. Ent. 527. b. 1 *Sid.* 86.

If the Party does not appear the same Term, he shall lose his Franchise for ever. 2 *Inst.* 282.

If he does not appear upon the *Venire facias*, there shall be a *Distingas*. 1 *Sid.* 86. 1 *Sal.* 374.

If he appears, his Franchises shall be replevied of Right. 2 *Inst.* 282.

If an Information be against a Corporation, the first Process shall be Summons, and afterwards *Distingas in Infinitum*. Carth. 503.

And fifteen Days are sufficient between the *Teste* and Return. R. Carth. 503.

And if there be no Appearance upon the *Distingas*, the Issues may be estreated. R. Carth. 503.

So, upon an Inquisition returned into the Exchequer of an Usurpation of Franchises, a *Distingas* shall issue against the Usurper, who thereupon may appear and plead. Co. Ent. 531.



If an Usurpation be by a Corporation, Process shall be against them by their Corporate Name. *2. War. 16. Treby's Argument. Vide Post, (C. 3.)*

If it be for usurping to be a Corporation, it shall be against the Natural Persons who usurp, or by a Name which comprehends them. *2. War. 4. 15. Treby's Argument.—Quo W. 69, Pollexfen's Argument. Vide Post, (C. 3.)*

(C. 3.) Information.

The general Proceeding is by Information for the King, by his Attorney-General, against any Usurper of Franchises, &c. to shew *Quo Warranto* he uses them. *Co. Ent. 527. b.*

So against him, who exercises a Power unlawfully: As, if a Mayor, &c. admits to Freedom Persons who have no Right; for, there is no other Remedy. *1 Sal. 374.*

By the *St. 9 Ann. 20.* An Information in the Nature of a *Quo Warranto* may be granted by Leave of Court, at the Relation of any desiring to sue, against any, who intrudes into, usurps, unlawfully holds, or executes any Offices, or Franchises of a Corporation.

[Information on this Statute lies not against a Corporation as a Body, but only against Individuals usurping Franchises in a Corporation. Information against a Corporation is always by the Attorney-General. *Rex v. Carmarthen, M. 33 G. 2. 2 B. M. 1869.*]

And where the Rights of several Persons may be properly tried in one Information, the Court may order One against Several.

[After Rules are made absolute for four Informations against four Defendants, the Court may direct that there shall be only one Information against all the four Defendants. *Rex v. Foster, P. 31 G. 2. 1 B. M. 573.*]

If an Information be for using a Franchise by a Corporation, it ought to be against the Corporation. *2 Rol. 115.*

If for usurping to be a Corporation, it ought to be against the particular Persons. *2 Rol. 115.*

[If it does not appear whether a Court, at which Election was made, was competent or not, the Court will grant Information; or where any other material Points are doubtful. *Rex v. Latham, P. 4 G. 3. 3 B. M. 1485.*]

[Whether B. R. can grant it on the Application of a private Person, for usurping a Market upon the Crown. *Dub. Rex v. Marsden, M. 6 G. 3. 3 B. M. 1812.*]

[But the Court will not grant it for encouraging and promoting a Market. *Ibid.*]

[After twenty Years unimpeached Possession of a corporate Franchise the Court will not grant Rule to oblige the Person to shew by what Right. Under that Time it must depend on Circumstances, and Length of Time will be of Weight. *Winchelsea Causes. M. 7 G. 3. 4 B. M. 1962. Rex v. Rogers, H. 10 G. 3. 4 B. M. 2523.*]

[The twenty Years reckoned from the Day of making the Rule absolute, *Ibid.*]

The Court will not grant it on Oath of Belief of Non-residence, Defendant swearing to his Residence, and paying Scot and Lot, and the Rule may be discharged with Costs. *R. v. Wardroper. M. 7 G. 3. 4 B. M. 1963. 2024.*

[The Court will not grant it if the Informant hath acquiesced in the Usurpation, and is Partaker of the Guilt, or shews no Right of himself or others, which depends on invalidating Defendant's Title, or the Objection cured by long subsequent Conduct, or the Consequence prove fatal to the Corporation which has been drawn in to Acts by the Informant which he would now turn to their Destruction. *Rex. v. Dawes. Rex v. Marten, H. 7 G. 3. T. 7 G. 3. 4 B. M. 2022, 2120.*]



## (C. 4.) Plea.

By the *St. 9 Ann. 20.* The Defendant shall plead the same Term the Information is exhibited by that Statute, unless the Court gives further Time.

And the Defendant may disclaim the Liberties mentioned in the Information. *Co. Ent. 527. b.*

Or disclaim as to Part, and justify as to other Part. *Co. Ent. 529. b.*

After Plea, the Defendant may amend his Plea, paying Costs, before Demurrer joined. *1 Sid. 54.*

[At any Time before Trial, the Court will give leave to Defendant to withdraw his Plea and plead *de novo*, on Terms. *Rex v. Blatchford, H. 8 G. 3. 4 B. M. 2147.*]

So the Defendant in a *Quo Warranto* may by Plea shew his Title to the Liberties claimed.

And in such Case he ought to shew a full Title to himself. *9 Co. 24. b. R. 2 Leo. 28. Hard. 456.*

As, if the King grants *Bona Felonum*, or other Franchises, which lie in Charter, to an Abbot, &c. whose Possessions come back to the Crown, and the King re-grants *Bona Felonum*, &c. *adeo plene prout Abbas habuit*; in a *Quo Warranto* against the Grantee, the Defendant ought by his Plea to shew the first Grant to the Abbot, the Re-union in the Crown, and afterwards the Re-grant, &c. *R. 9 Co. 26. a. Per Popbam. 2 J. cont. Mo. 297.*

If he pleads the King's Charter, he ought not to plead, that he granted and confirmed; for that is double. *1 Sid. 86.*

If he pleads a Grant of an Office, he ought to shew it to be an antient Office. *Semb. 1 Sid. 86.*

He ought to alledge the Thing done to be appurtenant to his Office. *1 Sid. 86.*

If he pleads a Grant to an Abbot, &c. he ought to shew, for what Estate. *R. Mo. 297.*

If he shews a Privilege to him as a Copyholder, he ought to plead it in him, who has the Freehold at least. *R. Tel. 191.*

But it is sufficient, that the Plea be as general as the Information; as, if a *Quo Warranto* be for using a Market, Toll, &c. it is sufficient to make Title to the Market, Toll, &c. without saying, how much the Toll was. *Pal. 81.*

If he claims a Franchise as appendant to a Manor which came to the King by the Attainder of B. and afterwards was granted to him; it is sufficient to say, that *B. fuit debito Modo attinctus.* *Semb. 3 Leo. 72.*

So, if he claims Franchises by Prescription, and others by Charter, he may conclude *eo Warranto utitur*, generally; for it shall be taken *distributive.* *R. Mo. 398.*

[If the Affidavit annexed to a Plea in Abatement, has no Title, the Plea shall be set aside. *Rex v. Jones, H. 15 G. 2. Str. 1161.*]

## (C. 5.) Judgment.

In a *Quo Warranto*, there shall be Judgment immediately for the King, if the Defendant disclaims. *Co. Ent. 527. b.*

If the King cannot have the Franchise claimed, Judgment shall be that the Defendant be ousted of it. *Co. Ent. 527. b. 530. Per Holt. Sho. 280 4 Mod. 58. 2 Mod. Ca. 234 2 Cro. 260.*

So, in an Information for using an Authority to which he has no Right. *Sal. 374.*

If a Franchise, or Liberty, which may subsist in the Crown, be forfeited, the Judgment in a *Quo Warranto* for it, either for seising, or ousting, will be proper. *Per Holt. Sho. 280.*

If the Franchise was created by the King, and may subsist, &c. the Judgment for Seizure will be the most proper. *Sho. 280.*



So Judgment shall be, for Seifure of the Franchise into the King's Hands, in a *Quo Warranto* for a Franchise not granted by the King. 1 *Sal.* 374.

If Judgment be for Seifure of the Franchise, all Franchises incident, or subordinate, granted by the same Charter, are also forfeited. *R. Pal.* 82.

So, by the *St. 9 Ann.* 20. If the Defendant, on Information pursuant to that Statute, be found guilty of Usurpation, Intrusion into, unlawful Holding, or executing any Offices or Franchises there named, the Court may give Judgment of *Ouster*, as well as Fine, and Costs shall be recovered on either Side.

If the Defendant be found duly elected, but not sworn into the Office, there shall be Judgment of *Ouster*. 2 *Mod. Ca.* 234. [*Mayor of Penryn's Case*, P. 10 *G. Str.* 582. *Affirmed in Parliament.*]

And no *Mandamus* lies to swear, 'till that Judgment be reversed. 11 *Geo.* 1. 2 *Mod. Ca.* 334.

So, if the Attorney-General confesses the Defendant's Plea, there shall be Judgment for the Allowance of the Franchises. *Co. Ent.* 535. *b.* 537. *a.* 549, 564.

But a Confession by the Attorney-General does not bind the King, where the Matter is not private, but concerns the Publick. 1 *Rol.* 112.

So a Confession by the Attorney-General, if it be not after a Plea upon Record, does not warrant the Court to give Judgment against the King. *Semb.* *Sav.* 19.

So a Confession by the Attorney-General does not conclude the King, or the Court, in a Point of Law; but only as to the Fact. *R. 2 Bul.* 296.

[If Defendant confesses Usurpation for Part of the Time only, and from thence insists on Election, there cannot be Judgment of *Ouster*, but only *capiatur pro Fine*. *Rex v. Biddle*, T. 6 *G. 2. Str.* 952.]

[If a Mayor suffers Judgment to go against him by Default, tho' his whole Expences are offered to be paid, whereby the Rights of others are affected. Judgment may be set aside, and another Person admitted to defend in his Name indemnifying him. *R. v. Dawes*, H. 9 *G. 3. 4 B. M.* 2277.]

[The Defendant must shew a Title, nor need the King traverse any Thing but the Title set up: if one material Issue is found for the Crown, the Crown must have Judgment. *Rex v. Leigh*, H. 8 *G. 3. 4 B. M.* 2143.]

The Judgment in a *Quo Warranto* is final: for it is in the Nature of a Writ of Right. 1 *Sid.* 86. (C. 6.) The Effect of the Judgment.

And therefore, if Judgment be against the King, the King shall be for ever bound, as to the Thing adjudged. 1 *Rol.* 112.

So, if Judgment be against the King upon a Confession by the Attorney-General, it shall never afterwards be re-examined for a Matter in Fact; for as to the Fact it is conclusive, tho' not as to the Law. *Hard.* 129.

But upon a Judgment against a Corporation for seifing of their Liberties, the Corporation shall not be seifed, or dissolved. 4 *Mod.* 58.

And there cannot be Judgment against a Corporation but in their Politick Capacity. 4 *Mod.* 58.

(C. 7.) Execution.

After Judgment for Seifure of Liberties into the King's Hands, a Writ of Seifure shall issue to the Sheriff. *Co. Ent.* 539. *b.*

And thereon the Sheriff shall return a Seifure. *Co. Ent.* 540. *b.*



Judgment shall be for seizure of the Franchise into the King's Hands, in  
 Judgment for a Franchise not granted by the King, 1244.  
 Judgment for seizure of the Franchise, all Franchises, in 1244, or 1245.

## R A P E.

*Vide Appeal, (A. 3.)—Justices, (S. 2.—Y. 12.)*  
 Judgment for Rape, in 1244, or 1245.

## RATIONABILIBUS DIVISIS.

*Vide Droit, (L.)*  
 Judgment for Rationabilibus Divisis, in 1244, or 1245.

## RAVISHMENT OF WARD.

*Vide Gardian, (H. 3.)*  
 Judgment for Ravishment of Ward, in 1244, or 1245.

## R A Z U R E.

*Vide Abatement, (H. 1.)—Amendment, (T. 6.)—Fait, (F. 1.)*  
 Judgment for Raze, in 1244, or 1245.

## R E A D I N G.

*Reading a Deed.*  
 Judgment for Reading a Deed, in 1244, or 1245.

*Vide Fait, (B. 2.)*  
 Judgment for Reading a Deed, in 1244, or 1245.

## Reading a Will.

*Vide Parliament, (G. 12, 14, 15.)*  
 Judgment for Reading a Will, in 1244, or 1245.

(C. 6.)  
 The King's  
 Judgment

## R E B E L L I O N.

*Commission of Rebellion.*  
 Judgment for Rebellion, in 1244, or 1245.

*Vide Chancery, (D. 5.)*  
 Judgment for Rebellion, in 1244, or 1245.

## R E B U T T E R.

*Vide Garranty, (K. 3.)—Pleader, (K.)*  
 Judgment for Rebutter, in 1244, or 1245.

## R E C A P T I O N.

*Vide Pleader, (3 K. 32.)*  
 Judgment for Recaption, in 1244, or 1245.



# R E C E I P T.

## (A) Receipt; when allowed.

### (A. 1.) Of a Termor for Years.

**R**ECEIPT is, when, in an Action between Others, a Stranger prays to be received to defend his Right, or Interest.

As, by the *St. Gloc. 11.* (which is the first Statute which gives Receipt.) *2 Inst. 323.* If the Tenant of the Freehold is impleaded by Collusion to oust a Termor of his Term, he, before Judgment, may challenge his Term.

And therefore, where the Tenant of the Freehold makes Default, or renders the Land, or says Nothing, he who has a Term by Deed, may pray to be received to defend his Interest. *2 Inst. 323.*

So, Tenant by Statute-Merchant, Staple, *Elegit, &c.* *2 Inst. 323.*

So, if the Tenant vouches *A.* who enters into Warranty, and afterwards makes Default. *2 Inst. 324.*

So, a Tenant for Years may be received in Dower; tho' the Writ be against him and another. *R. 3 Leo. 168.*

And therefore he, who prays to be received before Judgment, suggests a Collusion between the Plaintiff and Defendant. *Rob. Ent. 253, R.* that it ought to be suggested; but all, except *Anderson*, agreed, that it is not traversable. *R. 3 Leo. 168, 9.*

But a Tenant for Years shall not be received upon the *St. of Gloc. 11.* for faint Pleading of him who has the Freehold. *2 Inst. 323.*

### (A. 2.) Of him in Reversion or Remainder.

So, by the Common Law, if Tenant for Life, or Years, by Collusion, and to the Fraud of him in Reversion, permitted himself to be impleaded, and would not vouch him, as he might, He in Reversion without being vouched might appear and enter into Warranty for Defence of his Right. *2 Inst. 344.*

And now, by the *St. W. 2. 3.* If Tenant in Dower, by Curtesy, for Life, or in Tail, makes Default, the Heir, or He in Reversion, shall be admitted to answer, if he comes before Judgment. *2 Inst. 345.*

So, if a Lease be to *A.* and *B.* and upon a *Præcipe* against *A.* alone, he makes Default, He in Reversion shall be received. *2 Inst. 345.*

So, tho' there be a *mesne* Estate for Life between the Tenant who makes Default, and him in Reversion. *2 Inst. 346.*

So, if the Reversion be granted for Life to *B.* who does not pray to be received, the Reversioner in Fee may. *2 Inst. 346.*

So, if the Tenant surrenders to him in Reversion, tho' he has not properly a Reversion, he shall be received. *2 Inst. 346.*

So he shall be received, where the Tenant pleads *Nil dicit*, or departs in Despite of the Court. *2 Inst. 346.*

So, if the Tenant be only of a Rent, by Equity, the Reversioner shall be received. *2 Inst. 346.*

So by the *St. 13 R. 2. 17.* He in Reversion who prays to be received shall find Surety of the Issues of the Lands in Demand.

But the King cannot be received; for he cannot be a Tenant, or in *Loco tenentis*. *2 Inst. 346.*

Nor he in Reversion after an Estate Tail General, or Special; for the Statute shall be understood of Tenant in Tail after Possibility only. *2 Inst. 345. 1 And.*

*33. 4 Leo. 51.*

So a Reversion ought to be vested in him; for a Condition, or Possibility, is not sufficient. *2 Inst. 345.*

So,



## R E C E I P T.

So, regularly, a Reversioner shall not be received, where no Reversion is in him at the Time. 2 Inst. 346.

So, if the Tenant prays in Aid of him in Reversion, who refuses, he shall not be afterwards received. 2 Inst. 345.

## (A. 3.) Of a Wife upon Default of her Husband.

So, by the *St. W. 2. 3.* If the Husband be absent, or will not defend, or will render against the Will of his Wife, *si Uxor venerit ante Judicium parata petenti respondere et Jus suum Defendere admittatur.*

And therefore, in a Real Action against Husband and Wife, if the Husband by Default, or Reddition, loses the Estate of the Wife, she shall be received. 2 Inst. 343.

So, upon a *Nient dedire*, or *Nil dicit* by the Husband. 2 Inst. 343.

So upon faint Pleading by the Husband. *Cont. per Prisot. R. acc. 8 E. 2. Cont. per Coke, 2 Inst. 343. (Acc. Cro. El. 826.)*

So, if the Husband makes Default at the Assises, tho' Judgment is not given upon his Default without a Trial. *R. 2 Leo. 9.*

So, upon a Default by the Husband to the *Petit Cape*. 1 And. 18.

So, if the Husband pleads falsely; as Non-tenure. *R. Cro. El. 826.*

And it is not a good Counterplea, that the Husband and Wife, after Default, levied a Fine to a Stranger. *R. 1 And. 18.*

But if the Wife be not impleaded with her Husband, the Wife shall not be received. *R. Mo. 242. 1 Leo. 86.*

Yet He in Remainder, or Reversion, may be received and plead Joint-tenancy, &c. in Abatement. *R. Mo. 242. 1 Leo. 86.*

## (B) How the Proceeding shall be upon a Receipt.

## (B. 1.) If the Wife be received.

If the Wife be received, there need not be a Declaration *de novo*, for she was Party to the Suit before. *R. Cro. El. 826.*

## (B. 2.) If He in the Reversion.

But where He in Reversion, not Party to the Suit, is received, there shall be a Declaration *de novo*. *Cro. El. 826. Cont. per Dyer, the other J. acc. Mo. 29. R. cont. per all the J. for, venit paratus respondere to the Demandant, and therefore he ought to answer immediately without Imparance; for he takes Notice of the Demand. Mo. 34.*

## (B. 3) How the Party shall plead.

*Vide Abatement. (L. 31.)* After Receipt of a Tenant for Years, he shall be allowed to plead for the Safety of his Interest. 2 Inst. 324.

Tenant for Years ought to traverse the Title of the Demandant, or plead in Bar to it. 2 Inst. 323. 4.

## (B. 4.) Judgment by, or against Tenant by Receipt.

Tenant for Years cannot be received after Judgment. 2 Inst. 323.

If he be received before Judgment, and his Plea allowed, Judgment shall be only, that Execution for the Demandant be suspended during the Term. 2 Inst. 324.

And tho' there be such Judgment, he shall pay his Rent, shall be subject to Wast, &c. 2 Inst. 323.

Receipt



## R E C E I P T.

393

### Receipt of Parcel.

*Vide Abatement, (H. 51.)*

### Court of Receipt in Exchequer.

*Vide Courts, (D. 4.)*

## R E C E I V E R.

*Vide Accompt, (A. 4. E. 5.)*

## R E C I T A L.

*Vide Evidence, (B. 5.—Fait. E. 1.)—Grant, (G. 10.)—Parols, (A. 19.)—Pleader, (C. 9.)*

### —of a Statute.

*Vide Action upon Statute, (G.—H.—I.—Pleader, 2 S. 2.)*

## R E C O G N I S A N C E.

*Vide Bail, (O.—P.—Dett, A. 3.)—Enfant, (B. 4.)—Forceable Entry, D. 20, &c 26, 27.)—Justices of Peace, (B. 5, 6, 7, 8.)—Obligation, (K.)—Parliament, (L. 47.)—Pleader (2 W. 10, 34, 35.—3 L. 16)—Statute Staple, (B.)*

## R E C O M P E N C E.

*Vide Dismes, (E. 10, 17.)*

---

## R E C O R D.

### (A) What is Matter of Record.

A Record is a Memorial of a Proceeding or Act of a Court of Record, entred in a Roll of Parchment for the Preservation of it. *Co. L. 117. b. 260. a.*

[A Roll is not a Record till it is put in the Bundle. *Bolton v. Jeffs, H. 5 G. Fort. 355.*]

[An Affidavit read and filed becomes a Record of the Court, and cannot be taken off the File. *Beal v. Lanstaff, H. 8 G. 3. 2 Wils. 371.*]

[If Record is lost, the Court may order a new Entry. *King qui tam, v. Bolton, H. 5 G. Needham v. Grano, P. 9 G. Str. 141.*]

[If Writ of Inquiry is executed, Costs taxed, but final Judgment not entered, and it is lost, the Court may order new Writ of Inquiry, and Inquisition to be made according to the Sheriff's Notes, and the Costs to be indorsed according to Commitment-Book. *Bean v. Elton, T. 10 G. 2. Str. 1077. Andr. 12.*]

[An Extent and Inquisition being lost, may, on Motion, be new ingrossed from the Sheriff's Minutes signed by the Jury. *Rex v Blundel, in Sc. M. 21. Bunb. 88. N. B. Defendant consented, & dissent. Mountague B.*]



[So, a new *Postea* may be made from the Record above, and the Minutes in the Associate's Book. *Ibid.* *Dayrell v. Bridge*, H. 20 G. 2. *Str.* 1264.]

[After Verdict, *Record of Nisi prius*, and Writ of *Habeas Corpus Jurat.* lost, new Record and Writ may be made out, and Verdict returned. *Barnes* 466.]

[If Judgment-Roll is carried in and docketed; and then lost, a new Roll may be filed, on Motion, many Years afterwards. *Evans v. Thomas*, P. 2 G. 2. *Str.* 833.]

### (B) How tried.

**A** Record is of so high a Nature, that it can be tried only by itself. *Co. L.* 117. *b.* *Vide Trial*, (A.)

If Issue be upon *Nul tiel Record*, where the Record is alledged in the same Court, Day shall be given for the Inspection.

If there was such a Record at the Time of the Plea, the Issue shall be for the Plaintiff, tho' there be a Discontinuance entred upon the Record before the Day given for producing it. *R. 1 Sal.* 329.

But if *Nul tiel Record* be pleaded as to a Judgment, Outlawry, &c. and before the Day given for producing the Judgment, &c. it is reversed by Error; the Issue shall be for the Defendant; for by the Reversal it is annulled *ab Initio.* *1 Sal.* 329.

### (C) What will be a material Variance.

*Vide Pleader.*  
(3 B. 13.)

**I**F a Man pleads *Nul tiel Record*, and there be a material Variance between the Record itself, and the Record pleaded, it will be a Failure of the Record: as, if a Recognisance be taken before a Judge in his Chambers, and a *Scire facias* is sued upon a Recognisance before [the Justices in Court, *R. Mod. Ca.* 42.]

[If in Debt on Judgment of *Hilary Term*, and *Nul tiel Record* pleaded, it appears to be a Judgment of *Easter Term.* *Ince v. Hay*, T. 9 G. *Fort.* 353.]

If the Name of any Party, his Abode, or Addition, varies. *1 Rol.* 754. l. 5.

Or there are more or fewer Persons Parties. *1 Rol.* 753. l. 45.

If it be for different Parcels. *3 Co.* 2. a.

Or different Damages are recovered. *1 Rol.* 754. l. 40.

If, in Trespas for an Assault 15 *May* 9 *W.* 3. and detaining for twenty Days, the Defendant pleads a Recovery for the same Trespas, against a Joint-Trespasser, and the Record is for an Assault 14 *May*, and detaining for ten Days; where there is not an express Averment that they are the same. *R. Lut.* 945.]

If a Recovery be recited to be upon Affirmation by *A. B.* and *C.* and the Record is, by *A.* and *B.* only. *R. Mo. Ca.* 168.

[If *Certiorari* to remove Conviction against *A.* and his Wife, and the Return be of Conviction against *A.* only; for this Variance the *Certiorari* will be quashed. *Anon M.* 5 G. *Str.* 116.]

[If Judgment is on *several Promises*, and intire Damages, and the *Scire facias* recites *cujusdam Promissionis*, it is Variance, and cannot be amended. *Baynes v. Forrest*, H. 4 G. 2. *Str.* 892.]

[If Plaintiff, in Action against Sheriff, says, that by Precept of the King, &c. and on *Nul tiel Record* it appears to be a Bill of *Middlesex*, Judgment shall be, *quod perfecit Recordum.* *Harris v. Bernard*, H. 10 G. 2. *Str.* 1069.]

### (D) What not.

**B**UT if a Record has not a material Variance, it is not a Failure of Record: as, if, in an Action upon the Case for a Conspiracy in indicting of Barretry, be alledged that it was *coram Justiciarios de P. necnon ad diversas Felonias*,



and the Indictment was before Justices of the Peace, without more; for as Justices of the Peace they may take the Indictment. *R. 2 Cro. 32. Vel. 46.*

If, to a Recognisance pleaded, *Nul tiel Record* be replied, and thereupon a Recognisance with a Condition be produced. *Pl. Com. 14. b.*

If to an Information, a prior Information 28 *Ap. 14 Jac.* for the same Cause be pleaded, and upon *Nul tiel Record* an Information 29 *April*, without other Variance, be produced; for it was prior. *R. Hob. 209.*

In Trespass, the Defendant justifies by an Execution out of an inferior Court, where a Plaintiff was, and afterwards *viz. 2 Oct. 34 Car. 2. Judgment, &c. Nul. tiel Record*, the Record of the Judgment produced was 25 *Dec. 34 Car. 2.* yet a good Execution. *Dub. 3 Lev. 243.*

If a Variance be in the Stile of the King, as, if *Scotland* be omitted. 3 *Mod. 228.*

[If the Record has a Date in Words at Length, and *George* now King, and the Replication has the Date in Figures, and also in Words at Length interlined, and *George the 2d*, now King, it is no Variance; for the *Figures* and *the 2d.* shall be rejected as Surplusage. *Fisher v. Sowerby, T. 8 G. 2. B. R. H. 131.*]

If the Judgment pleaded be *in Cur. O. Protect' Angliæ & Domin' & Territor' adinde spectan'*, and in the Record produced (*Territor'*) is omitted. *R. 3 Mod 227.*

If a Patent be pleaded without Mention of a Date, and upon *Nul tiel Record*, a Patent be produced with a Date. 20 *H. 7. 7. a.*

If the Record produced varies only in the Process, or Continuances, (being out of an inferior Court,) it is not material. *R. Hob. 179.*

If a Fine with Proclamations be pleaded, *An. 30 H. 8.* but the Record produced has Proclamations *Pas. Mich. & Hil. An. 30 H. 8.* and the Proclamations of *Trin.* are entred without Mention of the Year; for, of Necessity, it must be the same Year. *R. Dy. 234.*

[On *Nul tiel Record. Segrave* for *Seagrave*, no Variance, *quia idem sonnas. Williams v. Ogle. H. 4 G. 2. Str. 889.*

[Declaration for Damages only, Record for Damages and Costs, is not material. *Barnes 274.*]

### (E) No Averment against a Record.

A RECORD is of so high a Nature, that no Averment can be taken against the Record. *Co. L. 260. a.*

So, tho' the Matter be only supposed by the Record: as, if a Fine be of Land in *A. and B.* it cannot be averred that there is no such Vill as *A.* 1 *Leo. 82.*

[An Averment that a *Latitat* tested the last Day of Term issued in the Vacation following, must be admitted. *Johnson v. Smith, P. 33 G. 2. 2 B. M. 590.*]

### (F) A Record cannot be varied.

SO, regularly, a Thing entred upon Record, cannot be varied.

So, in the same Term, an Act of the Party entred upon Record, shall not be varied: as, a Nonsuit, or Default. *Sal. 567.*

A Default of the Defendant in Ejectment to confess Lease, Entry, and Ouster; tho' the Plaintiff consents. *R. Sal. 566.*

But the Act of the Court may be varied in the same Term. *Sal. 567.*



## (G) Record removed from one Court to another.

**H**OW a Record shall be removed for Error, *Vide Pleader*, (3 B. 13.)  
How, by *Certiorari*, *Vide Certiorari*, (A. 1, &c.)

A Record removed out of another Court into B. R. can never be remanded after it is filed, in the same, or in another Term. *R. 1 Sal. 352.*

*Vide more concerning Record in Amendment*, (K. 1, 2—N.)—*Enquest*, (A. 2, 3.)—*Estoppel*, (A. 1.—E. 1, &c.)—*Evidence*, (A. 1, &c.)—*Forfeiture*, (A. 2.—Imprisonment, (H. 1.)—*Pleader*, (E. 18.—F. 20.—G. 6.—P. 2—S. 14, 16.—3 B. 13.)—*Prærogative*, (D. 66.)—*Retorn*, (E. 4.)—*Sewers*, (D.)—*Trial*, (A.)

## Nul tiel Record.

*Vide Pleader*, (2 W. 13.)

## R E C O R D A R E.

*Vide Ancient Demesne*, (G. 5.)—*Droit*, (B. 6.)—*Pleader*, (3 K. 8.)

## R E C O R D E R,

*Vide Franchises*, (F. 24.)

## Recorder of London.

*Vide Certificate*, (B.)—*London*, (E.)

## R E C O V E R Y.

## (A) Recovery.

**A** Recovery is when a Man obtains, or recovers his Right in Lands or Goods, &c. by Judgment, or Trial at Law. *Co. L. 154. a.*

And every Recovery is feigned (which is usually called a Common Recovery) or real.

[Common Recoveries are now a mere Form of Conveyance, allowed (under certain Circumstances of Form and Ceremony) to Tenants in Tail in Possession, generally; and to Tenants in Tail in Remainder, with Consent of the Owner of the first Estate for Life. *Taylor v. Horde*, H. 30 G. 2. 1 B. M. 60.]

## (B) Common



## (B) Common Recovery.

## (B. 1.) By whom it may be suffered.

A Common Recovery may be suffered by him, who has an Estate in Fee.  
Or, by him, who has an Estate-Tail in Possession.

So the Tenant for Life, and Remainder-man in Tail, may join to suffer a Common Recovery. *R. 10 Co. 44, 45. Cro. El. 570. Mo. 690. Vide Estates, (B. 27.)*

So Husband and Wife seised in Right of the Wife, may suffer a Recovery of the Inheritance of the Wife. *2 Rol. 395. l. 44. Vide Baron and Feme, (G. 2.)*

So they may join a Recovery, where they are jointly seised of an Estate, before, or after Marriage. *Vide Baron and Feme, (G. 2.)*

So a Recovery by the Husband alone as Vouchee will be good against all but the Wife, where they are jointly seised for Life, Remainder to the Husband in Tail. *Ibid.*

So, if they were Tenants in special Tail, Remainder to the Husband in Tail, Remainder over, it will be a Bar to all Remainders.

So a Recovery upon a *Præcipe* against the Husband alone, where they were Joint-tenants for Life, before the Coverture, Remainder to the Husband in Tail, will be good for a Moiety. *R. Mo. 95.*

So a Recovery by an Infant, as Vouchee, by his Guardian, will be good. *Vide Infant, (B. 2.)*

So, if he appears by Attorney, or in Person, it shall be good, till it be defeated by Error. *Vide Infant, (B. 2.)*

[By *St. 14 G. 2. c. 20. §. 4.* Purchaser for valuable Consideration, after twenty Year's, producing the Deed to make Tenant to the Writ, and declaring the Uses; such Deed shall be Evidence that the Recovery was duly suffered, provided the Person making the Deed had sufficient Estate and Power.]

## (B. 2.) By whom not.

But a Recovery suffered by Tenant for Life, is not good; for by the *St. 32 H. 8. 31. and 14 El. 8.* it will be a Forfeiture, for which he in Remainder may enter, after or before Execution. *R. 1 Co. 15.*

Tho' he conveys to another in Fee, who suffers a Common Recovery, in which the Tenant for Life is Vouchee. *R. 1 Co. 15. Mo. 271.*

So, if there be Tenant for Life, Remainder to B. in Tail, a Recovery by B. is void, and does not bind his Issue by *Estoppel*. *R. Mo. 256.*

So, if A. Tenant in Tail, enfeoffs B. who re-enfeoffs A. C. and D. for the Life of A. Remainder to F. in Fee, and a Recovery is had against A. and after his Death C. and D. enter; this Recovery binds the Feoffees C. and D. only during the Life of A. *R. 1 And. 44.*

So a Common Recovery by him, who is not seised in Privy of the Estate-tail, does not bar the Entail, or Remainders. *2 Rol. 394. l. 40.*

As, if Tenant for Life, Remainder to B. in Tail, be disseised, and the Disseisor enfeoffs B. who suffers a Recovery; it does not bar the Entail: for B. was not seised of it, and the Recompence does not extend to it. *R. 3 Co. 59. 2 Rol. 395. l. 5.*

So a Recovery by Tenant in Tail after an Attainder for Treason does not bar the Remainders. *2 Rol. 394. l. 37.*

So, if an eldest Son, inheritable to the Entail, enfeoffs A. against whom a *Præcipe* is had with a *Voucher* of the Son, who afterwards dies without Issue, in the Life of Tenant in Tail; the Recovery does not bar the younger Son of the Tenant in Tail. *R. 1 And. 44.*

So a Common Recovery by Husband alone, seised in Right of his Wife, does not bar her Estate. *2 Rol. 394. l. 10.*



So a Recovery by an Infant does not bar him. 2 *Rol.* 395. l. 45. *Vide Ante*, (B. 1.)

[A Recovery ought not to be supported where the Parties had no Power to suffer it; and *Stat.* 14 G. 2. c. 20. proceeds upon their having Power to suffer it. *Taylor v. Horde*, H. 30 G. 2. 1 B. M. 60.]

[A secret Feoffment under a *naked* Possession is not sufficient to support a common Recovery suffered by the Remainder-man. *Ibid.*]

[Those who have no Power to suffer a Recovery, shall not by making an Estate by *Wrong*, or *Fraud*, or *Practice*, bar those in Remainder or Reversion; and such Estate is no Estate in Law. *Ibid.*]

[A Recovery which the Parties had no Power to suffer directly, and without such fraudulent Estate, shall not be made good by *Wrong* and *Fraud*. *Ibid.*]

[A Feoffee to the Intent to be Tenant to the *Præcipe* is a mere Instrument for one Purpose of Form only; and a Man, by his own injurious Feoffment, shall not acquire an Advantage to himself; an Act founded on *Wrong*, shall not, by Virtue of the Crime itself, become legal, for the Author's Advantage. *Ibid.*]

[If *A.* Tenant in Tail in Remainder, after the Death of *B.* Jointress, Tenant for Life in Possession, recovers in Ejectment against her, and enters, and has Possession, but *B.* is not ousted, nor *A.* seized, and *A.* infeoffs *C.* to make him Tenant to the *Præcipe*, and a Recovery is thereupon suffered, it is void; for *A.* is not a Disseisor, nor is his Feoffment a Disseisin. *Ibid.*]

(B. 3) Who shall be a good Tenant to the *Præcipe*.

In every Common Recovery there ought to be a good Tenant to the *Præcipe*; and therefore, if the Tenant had not the Freehold at the Time of the Recovery, it will be Error.

As, if *A.* be Tenant for Life, Remainder to *B.* in Tail, and the *Præcipe* be against *B.* 1 *Vent.* 360. 3 *Co.* 6. b.

Or, against *A.* and *B.* for *B.* has Nothing in the Freehold. *Dy.* 252. b. 3 *Co.* 6. b.

So, if by Fine an Estate be given to Husband and Wife for their Lives, and the *Præcipe* be against the Husband alone: for they take by Entireties, and the Husband alone has Nothing. *R.* 3 *Co.* 5. a. *Mo.* 210. 1 *And.* 162. *R. Sal.* 568.

So, if the Husband alone, by Lease and Release conveys to *B.* and a *Præcipe* be against *B.* for the Husband cannot dispose of any Part of the Land. *Semb.* 3 *Co.* 5. a.

But it will be good, if he had the Freehold at the Time of the Recovery, tho' it was upon a defeazible Title: As, by Feoffment, as well as by Fine of Tenant in Tail, tho' this was a Discontinuance.

By Bargain and Sale of the Tenant in Tail.  
Or Lease and Release.

Tho' the Bargainee was made Tenant to the *Præcipe* before Inrolment, if the Deed be afterwards inrolled. 1 *Vent.* 360. *Cont. per Hob. Godb.* 218. but this seems misreported. 2 *Rol.* 394. l. 40.

If he be made Tenant of the Freehold by the Uses declared of a Fine, which is afterwards reversed. *R. Sal.* 568.

If Tenant for Life surrenders to him in Reversion, or Remainder, upon Condition, and afterwards a *Præcipe* is brought against him in Reversion or Remainder; tho' immediately after the Recovery the Tenant for Life re-enters for the Condition broken. *Semb. Skin.* 3, 63.

If Tenant in Tail levies a Fine to *A.* and his Heirs, to the Intent to make him Tenant to the *Præcipe*, and seven Years afterwards a *Præcipe* is brought against *A.* who vouches the Tenant in Tail; he shall be a good Tenant, tho' no Use be declared to him by Writing, since the *St.* 29 *Car.* 2, 3. *R. Eq. R.* 17.

So, if Tenant in Tail, and a Stranger, who has Nothing, are Tenants to the *Præcipe*, it will be good, 1 *Vent.* 358. *R. Pl. Com.* 514. *Skin.* 3.



So if Tenant for Life surrenders to B. in Reversion (who is made Tenant to the *Præcipe*) at any Time before the Recovery suffered; tho' the Judgment relates to the first Day of the Term. *Per 2 J. Noy 126.*

So, if a *Præcipe* be against A. returnable 15 Mart. and A. then appears and vouches B. Tenant in Tail, against whom a Summons *ad warrantizandum* goes, returnable Oct' Pur', and B. by Lease and Release 1 and 2 Jan' before conveys to A. for Life; it is sufficient to make him a good Tenant to the *Præcipe*, tho' he was not so at his Appearance or *Voucher*. *R. & Aff. in Error, Sal. 569. Comb. 425.*

So it is sufficient, if he be a good Tenant at any Time before the Recovery had, viz. the Judgment. *Sal. 569. Sho. 347.*

[By Stat. 14 G. 2. c. 20. Common Recovery of Premises in Lease for Lives, are valid, without Surrender of such Leases, or the Tenant's joining to make a Tenant to the Writ.]

[§. 2. But not unless the Person intitled to the first Estate for Life, or greater Estate after the Expiration of such Lease, shall convey an Estate for Life at least to the Tenant of the Writ.]

[§. 3. And this shall not prejudice the Estate of the Lessee.]

[§. 5 After twenty Years it shall be good, though the Deed to make the Tenant do not appear.]

[§. 6. Recovery shall be good, though the Fine or Deed making the Tenant should be levied or executed after Judgment in the Recovery, and the Writ of Seisin awarded, provided it is in the same Term.]

[If Tenant in Tail in Remainder suffer a Recovery, it shall be presumed, after a long Time (as forty Years,) that Tenant for Life in Possession surrendered. *Warren v. Greenville, P. 13 G. 2. Str. 1129.*]

[But here was also an Entry in the Attorney's Debt-book, he being then dead, of drawing and ingrossing Surrender from Tenant for Life, Mother to the Tenant in Tail, and the Bill was paid. *Vide Goodtitle v. Duke of Chandos, M. 1 G. 3. 2 B. M. 1065.*]

[On an old Recovery, where no Deed appears, a proper Tenant to the *Præcipe* shall be presumed; but if a Deed appears wherein proper Parties did not join, and the Uses are declared to be warranted by such Deed, the Court will not presume there is any other. *Keen v. Earl of Effingham, P. 20 G. 2. Str. 1267.*]

[When one has Power to suffer Recovery, it shall be presumed all is rightly done, unless something appears to the contrary. *Ibid.*]

[But there can be no Presumption, where there is no Ground for it. *Ibid.*]

[The Supposition that Tenant in Tail would not suffer a Recovery, without getting a Surrender of Life-Estate, forms no Presumption. *Ibid.*]

[A long Possession by Tenant in Tail, after Death of Tenant for Life, doth leave Ground of Presumption. *Ibid.*]

(B. 4.) What the Effect will be, if there be not a good Tenant.

If there be not a Tenant of the Freehold Tenant to the *Præcipe*, the Recovery will be void.

And therefore, if a Recovery be pleaded in Bar, the Plaintiff may say, that the Party named Tenant *non tenuit*. *Jon. 352, 3.*

But, if it be found that the Person named Tenant was Tenant for Part, the Recovery will be good for so much, tho' void for the Residue. *R. Jon. 353, 374.*

(B. 5.) The Effect of a Recovery.

How a Recovery by Judgment, &c. shall be executed, *Vide Execution*, (A. 2, 6.)—*Fine*, (E. 15.)

A Judgment *semper pro Veritate accipitur*. *Co. L. 39. a.*

And therefore, by the Common Law, a Party, or Privy to the Judgment, can never falsify the same Recovery.

So the Issue in Tail cannot falsify a Recovery against Tenant in Tail, after a Verdict, in the Point tried. *Co. L. 361. a.*

Nor



Nor a Wife, after the Death of her Husband, upon a Recovery against the Husband. 2 *Inst.* 350.

So He in Remainder or Reversion, or any, who derive an Interest under him, cannot falsify a common Recovery by Tenant in Tail. 1 *Co.* 62. *b.*

So, if there was a Term for Years, and afterwards a Recovery against the Tenant of the Freehold, the Termor, by the Common Law, could not falsify the Recovery, tho' it was by Collusion. *Co. L.* 46. *a.* 2 *Inst.* 322.

(B. 6.) When it may be falsified.

(B. 6.)  
By the Issue  
in Tail.

But, if a Recovery be against Tenant in Tail by Default, the Issue in Tail may falsify it, if it was upon a false Title: As, if *A.* recovers against Tenant in Tail, in a Writ of Entry upon a *Disseisin* alledged by him of the Grandfather of *A.* and after Default Execution is sued; the Issue in Tail may have a *Formedon*, and if the Recovery be pleaded, may say, that Tenant in Tail did not disseise the Grandfather of *A.* *Lit.* S. 688.

So, if a Recovery be against Tenant in Tail by *Nil dicit*, Confession, or Demurrer. *Co. L.* 361. *a.*

So, if a Recovery be against Tenant in Tail by Verdict, tho' the Issue in Tail cannot falsify it in the Point tried, he may falsify it by collateral Matter: As, by a collateral Warranty, or a Release, not pleaded by the Tenant in Tail. *Ibid.*

So the Issue in Tail may avoid a Recovery, by Confession and Avoidance of the Point tried. *Ibid.*

(B. 7.)  
By him in  
Reversion or  
Remainder.

So, if a Recovery be against Tenant for Life, which makes a Discontinuance of the Reversion or Remainder, it may be avoided by Entry. *Co. L.* 362. *a.*

If the Recovery was by Covin, or Consent, by the *St.* 32 *H.* 8. 31. and 14 *El.* 8. it will be a Forfeiture, and he in Reversion or Remainder may enter for the Forfeiture. *Co. L.* 362. *a.* *Vide Forfeiture*, (A. 2.)

(B. 8.)  
By a Term or  
for Years.

So, by the *St. Glo.* 11. If a Recovery be by Default in *London* against the Tenant of the Freehold, he, who has a Term for Years, being ousted, the Mayor and Bailiffs may inquire, whether the Recovery was by Collusion, and if so found, the Execution shall be suspended till the Term is passed: So, by Equity, before Justices, if the Termor challenges before Judgment.

And therefore, before Judgment, the Termor by Deed may claim to be received to defend his Right. 2 *Inst.* 323. *Vide Receipt*, (A. 1.)

And, after Judgment, he who has a Term by Deed, if the Judgment was by Default, shall have a Writ of Inquiry upon that Statute, to inquire, whether the Judgment was by Collusion; and if it be so found, the Judgment shall be suspended, till the Term is passed. 2 *Inst.* 321.

And this, upon a Recovery in other Courts, Cities, or Boroughs, as well as in *London*. 2 *Inst.* 322.

So now, by the *St.* 21 *H.* 8. 15. A Termor for Years, by Deed, or without Writing, may falsify, for his Term only, a Recovery by feigned and untrue Title: And shall enjoy his Term according to his Lease, against such Recoveror, his Heirs and Assigns. And so may Tenant by Statute-Merchant, Staple, or *Elegit*. *Vide Co. L.* 46. *a.* 2 *Inst.* 322.

And this, tho' the Demise for Years be not by Writing. 2 *Inst.* 322.

So, if there be a Recovery in Dower by a Woman, against Lessee for Years, as Tenant of the Freehold; he may enter upon the Demandant for his Term, tho' he has not pleaded *Non-Tenure*. *Per* 2 *J.* 1 *Leo.* 92.

(B. 9.)  
How the Proceeding shall  
be.

The Proceeding to falsify such Recovery against him, who has the Freehold, shall be by Writ, in the Nature of a Commission to the Mayor and Bailiffs, reciting the Lease, the Action brought by Collusion, and the *St.* of *Gloc.* and afterwards commanding them to do right. 2 *Inst.* 323.

*Vide*



# RECOVERY.

491

*Vide* more concerning a *real Recovery in Action*, (K. 1, &c.)—*Estates*, (B. 26.)  
—*Pleader*, (3 M. 14.) concerning a *Common Recovery in Baron and Feme*, (G.  
2.)—*Chancery*, (3 N. 1, 2.—4 K. 1, 2.)—*Enfant*, (B. 2.)—*Estates*, (B. 27, &c.)  
—*Pleader*, (2 Y. 14.—3 A. 2, &c.)

## RECTOR.

*Vide* *Dismes*, (C. 1.)—*Ecclesiastical Persons*, (C. 6.)

## RECTORY.

*Vide* *Ecclesiastical Persons*, (C. 6.)

## RECUSANT.

*Vide* *Justices of Peace*, (B. 17, 18, 19.)

## REDEMPTION.

*Vide* *Chancery*, (4 A. 4, &c.)

## REDISSISSIN.

*Vide* *Affise*, (F.)

## RE-ENTRY.

*Vide* *Rent*, (D. 3, &c.)

## RE-EXTENT.

*Vide* *Statute-Staple*, (D. 7, 8.)

## REEVE.

*Vide* *Leet*, (M. 3.)

## REFERENCE.

*Reference to a Master.*

*Vide* *Chancery*, (W. 1, &c.)

## REFUSAL.

—of *Tender*.

*Vide* *Condition*, (L. 4.)

## REGARDER.

*Vide* *Chafe* (Q. 3.)

5 K



# R E G I S T E R.

## Registers of Chancery.

*Vide Chancery, (B. 6.)*

## R E G I S T R I N G E S T A T E S.

*Vide Popery, (B. 10, 12.)*

## R E G R A T I N G.

*Vide Justices of Peace, (B. 39.)*

## R E G U L A T I O N O F T R A D E.

*Vide Trade, (B.)*

## R E H E A R I N G.

*Vide Chancery, (Y. 5.)*

## R E J O I N D E R.

*Vide Chancery, (O.)—Pleader (H.)*

## R E L A T I O N.

*Vide Bargain and Sale, (B. 9.)—Chancery, (3 Y. 16, 17.)—Confirmation, (D. 5.)—Dett, (G. 9.)—Execution, (D. 1, 2.)—Forfeiture, (B. 6.)—Parliament, R. 1.)*

## R E L E A S E.

(A) Release.

(A. 1.) Express.

(A. 1.)  
By what  
Words it shall  
be.

**A** Release is, when a Man quits or renounces that which he before had. And it may be by exprefs Words, or by Act in Law. *Co. L. 264. b.*  
A Release by exprefs Words does not require any particular Word; for if a Man remises, or quits Claim, it will be of the same Effect as the Word, *Release.* *Lit. S. 445.*

So, if he renounces, acquits, &c. *Co. L. 264. b.*

If a Joint-tenant grants, bargains and sells his Land to his Companion; this amounts to a Release. *R. 1 Vent. 78. 2 Sand. 96. 1 Sid. 452. Ray. 187.*



So, if a Lessor grants, that his Lessee shall be discharged of his Rent; this amounts to a Release. *Co. L. 264. b.*

So, if a Man acknowledges himself to be satisfied and discharged of all Bonds, &c. by the Obligor; this amounts to a Release of a Bond. *R. 9 Co. 52. b.*

So, if a Man covenants that he will never sue for a Debt; this amounts to a Release. *Cro. El. 352. 1 Rol. 939. l. 50. Per Holt, Sho. 47.*

So, if he covenants, that he shall not be sued within such a Time, and if he be, that it shall be a Release; this amounts to a Release. *21 H. 7. 24. 1 Rol. 939. l. 50.*

But, if a Man by Deed grants, that the Obligor shall not be sued before such a Feast; this does not amount to a Release; but is only a Covenant. *R. 21 H. 7. 24. a. R. Cro. El. 352. 1 Rol. 939. l. 45. R. Tr. 1 W. & M. B. R. inter Ayliffe and Schrimshire. Sho. 47.*

Or covenants, that he will not sue in such a Time upon Pain of Forfeiture of his Debt. *Semb. Sho. 331.*

So a Release by expresse Words can only be by Deed. *Co. L. 264. b.*

### (A. 2.) Release in Law.

So a Release may be by Act, or Operation of Law: As, if a Lord disseises his Tenant, and makes a Feoffment, by Deed, or without Deed; this amounts to a Release of his Seignior. *Co. L. 264. b.*

If a Disseisee disseises the Heir of the Disseisor, and makes a Feoffment; this amounts to a Release of his Right. *Ibid.*

So, if a Man makes his Debtor, by Bond or otherwise, his Executor; this amounts to a Release of the Debt; for he cannot have an Action against himself, and a personal Thing suspended is lost. *Co. L. 264. b. Vide Administration, (B. 5.)*

So, if there are Joint-Debtors, and he makes one of them his Executor, or the Wife of one his Executrix. *Ibid.*

So, if a Woman Obligee, or one of the Obligees takes to Husband the Debtor; it will be a Release of the Debt. *Co. L. 264. b.*

But an Act does not amount to a Release in Law, to the Prejudice of another: As, if an Executrix takes to Husband the Debtor of her Testator. *Co. L. 264. Vide Administration, (B. 5.)*

Or the Ordinary grants Administration to him. *Vide Administration, (B. 5.)*

So, where a Man makes his Debtor Executor, &c. his Debt shall be Assets in his Hands for the Testator's Creditors. *Vide Administration, (B. 5.)*

So a Release in Law shall not be extended beyond the evident Intent: as, if a Disseisee disseises the Heir of the Disseisor, and makes a Lease for Life; this does not amount to a Release of his Right but only for the Life of the Lessee. *Co. L. 264. b.*

### (A. 3.) When Words enure to a double Intent.

If a Woman *Mefne* takes to Husband the Tenant *Peravaile*, and the Lord releases his Right to the Husband; this enures to extinguish the Seignior, and also the *Mefnalty*. *Co. L. 280. a.*

So, if a Tenancy be granted to the Lord and B. and the Heirs of B. and the Lord releases to B. this enures to pass his Estate in the Tenancy to B. and also to extinguish his Seignior. *Co. L. 280. a.*

So, if a Lord grants his Seignior to B. for Years, and afterwards releases to him and the Terre-tenant, generally; the Seignior, and also the Estate of B. shall be both extinguished. *Co. L. 280. a.*



## (B) Releases, how they inure; Release of a Right.

(B. 1.) What shall be a good one.

**R**ELASES are of a Right, or of an Estate in Lands and Tenements, or of Things Personal.If a Man, who has but a naked Right to Land, releases all his Right to him, who has the Freehold of the same Land; it will be a good Release of his Right. *Lit. S. 447. 10 Co. 48.*

As, if a Disseisee, or his Heir, release to the Disseisor, or his Heir.

So, if he releases to him, who has but a Freehold in Law, and not in Deed: as, if he releases to the Heir of the Disseisor before his Entry. *Lit. S. 448.*So, if he releases to him, who has the Reversion or Remainder in Deed of the same Land, tho' he has not the Freehold; as, if Disseisor makes a Lease for Life only, and afterwards the Disseisee, or his Heir, releases to the Disseisor, who has the Reversion in him. *Lit. S. 449.*So, if a Disseisor releases to A. for Life, Remainder to another, and the Disseisee releases to him in Remainder. *Lit. S. 450.*So, if he, who has an Annuity by Prescription out of a Rectory, releases to the Patron in Time of Vacation. *Co. L. 266. a.*So, if he releases to him, who has an Estate only by *Estoppel*, or in Supposition of Law; as, if the Demandant releases to the Tenant in a *Præcipe*, it will be good, tho' he has aliened before, *pendente Lite*. *Co. L. 266. a.*Or to the Vouchee, tho' he has Nothing in the Land; for he is Tenant to the Demandant in Supposition of Law. *Co. L. 265. b.*So a Release of a Right may be good, in respect of Privy, to him who has not any Estate: as, if a Tenant be disseised, and the Lord releases all his Right to the Disseisee; his Seigniority is extinct. *Lit. S. 454.*So, if a Donee, rendring Rent, be disseised, and the Donor releases to him his Right; this extinguishes his Rent in respect of the Privy. *Lit. S. 455.*Or, if the Donee, rendring Rent, discontinues in Fee, and afterwards the Donor releases to him. *Co. L. 269. a.*So, if a Lessee for Life, rendring Rent, be disseised, and the Lessor releases to him all his Right; the Rent is extinct, tho' the Reversion is not. *Lit. S. 456.*So, if the Lessor releases to the Lessee for Years, before his Entry, or Term commenced, all his Right in the Land; the Rent is extinguished. *Co. L. 270. a. Vide Post, (C. 2.)—Estates, (G. 14.)*So a Release of a Right will be good, tho' there be no Privy between the Releasor and Releasee: as, if the Disseisor makes a Lease for Life, and the Disseisee releases his Right to the Lessee. *Co. L. 266. a.*Or, to A. and his Heirs for the Life of another, and the Disseisee releases to the Heir. *Co. L. 275. a.*Tho' the Release be to the Heir before his Entry. *Ibid.*So a Release of a Right will be effectual, tho' there be no Mention of the Heirs of the Releasee: As, if a Disseisee releases to the Disseisor, generally. *Lit. S. 467.*Or only for a Day, or an Hour. *Ibid.*So a Release of a Right upon Condition will be good, and upon the Condition broken, the Right shall be reverted. *Co. L. 266. a. 274. b.*So a Man, who has a Right only to a Chattel, may release to him who has but a Chattel, and not a Freehold: as, if Lessee for Years, Reversion to B. be ousted, and the Disseisor leases to A. for Years; a Release by the first Lessee of his Right, to A. is good. *Co. L. 265. b.*

(B. 2.) What



(B. 2.) What not.

But a Release by him, who has a Right to the Inheritance or Freehold, to him who has not a Freehold in Deed, or in Law, nor an Estate in Reversion, or Remainder, and if there be no Privy between them, is void: as, if a Disseisee release his Right to a Lessee for Years of the Disseisor. *Co. L. 266. a.*

So, if Tenant for Life, Reversion, or Remainder to B. be disseised; a Release by any one, of his Right to B. is void; for he had only a Right to the Reversion or Remainder. *Lit. S. 451.*

So a Release to a Disseisee by him, who has a Rent-Charge out of the Land, is void. *Co. Lit. 268. a.*

Or, by a Donor of his Reversion or Right therein to the Donee, being disseised. *Co. L. 268. b.*

Yet Tenant in Dower may release her Dower to a Guardian in Chivalry, tho' he has only a Chattel; for it is recoverable against him. *Co. L. 266. a.*

So a Release to him, who has no Estate, or Right, is void, tho' there be a Privy between them: as, if Tenant in Fee makes a Feoffment, and afterwards the Lord releases to the Feoffor, his Seigniorship is not extinct. *Lit. S. 457.*

(B. 3.) What Right shall be released.

If a Man releases all his Right in Land, this extends to all his present Right. *Co. L. 265. a.*

So it extends to a Power of Revocation, or other Interest of the Releasor himself. *Co. L. 265. b.*

Tho' he has a present Right, only to a future Interest; As, if a Man has a Right only to a Reversion or Remainder after an Estate for Life, or Years in *Esse*. *Co. L. 265. a.*

Tho' he has only a Possibility upon a Condition broken, or a Contingency. *R. Jon. 17.*

If a Husband leases for Life, and dies, and the Wife releases her Dower, or her Right in the Land, or all Demands, to him in Reversion, it will be good; for she has a present Right to her Dower, tho' she has no Right to demand it. against him in Reversion during the Life of the Lessee. *Co. L. 265. a. R. 8 Co. 151, 154. a.*

If the Conusor of a Fine of Lands in *Antient Demesne* releases to the Conusee his Right in the Land; this destroys his Right to be restored, if the Fine be annulled by a Writ of Disceit, tho' it was a Contingency. *F. N. B. 98. A. R. 10 Co. 50. a.*

If a Conusor of a Statute, &c. enfeoffs, and before Execution the Conusee releases all his Right to the Feoffee, he cannot afterwards extend upon the Feoffee. *R. Cro. El. 40. Adm. 2 Cro. 449.*

But a Release of his Right does not amount to an Extinguishment of a bare Authority: as, if a Man devises to his Executor an Authority to sell Land, and he releases all his Right and Title in the Land to the Heir; this does not extinguish his Authority. *Co. L. 265. b.*

So, if the Executor disseises the Heir, and aliens the Land. *1 Co. 111. a.*

So, if *Cestuy que Use* before the *St. 27 H. 8.* had devised, that his Feoffees should sell his Land, and they make a Feoffment; yet their Authority to sell remains. *Co. L. 265. b.*

So a Release does not extend to a future Right: as, if a Father be disseised, and his Son (in his Life-Time) releases all his Right to the Disseisor, without Warranty, and the Father dies; the Son is not barred by this Release. *Co. L. 265. a.*

Tho' the Release be of all his Right, *quod in posterum quovis Modo habere poterit*. *Lit. S. 446.*

So, if Tenant for Life, Remainder to the Right Heirs of B. be disseised, and the eldest Son of B. releases; it will be void. *10 Co. 51. a.*



So, if the Conusee releases, to the Conusor of a Statute, all his Right to the Land, he may afterwards extend it. *Co. L. 265. b.*

So, if the Plaintiff, before Judgment against the Principal, releases all Demands to the Bail; this is not a Discharge to the Bail, if he afterwards obtains Judgment and takes Execution against the Bail. *Co. L. 265. b.*

So, if an Annuity, &c. be granted upon a Condition precedent; a Release by the Grantee, before the Condition performed, will be void. *D. I. Co. 111. b.*

(B. 4.) How the Release of a Right enures.

(B. 4.)  
When a Release to one enures to another.

If a Disseisor makes a Feoffment to two, a Release to one enures to both. *Lit. S. 472.*

If Tenant for Life, or in Tail be disseised by two, and releases to one, it enures to both; for the Disseisors have a Fee, and the Release of a Lessee, or Donee cannot enure to the whole Estate, neither can it enure as an Entry and Grant, for that shall vest the Reversion, and therefore it must enure to both. *Co. L. 276. a.*

If two Joint-tenants are disseised by two, and one of them releases to one of the Disseisors, this enures to both; because the Release is only of a Moiety, and no Part in Certain. *Ibid.*

If there be two Disseisors, and they lease for Life, or Years, and then the Disseisee releases to one of them, it enures to both; for one cannot have the sole Possession. *Ibid.*

So, in all Cases, where a Release is to one, who is not merely a Wrong-Doer, it enures to his Companion: as, if two usurp to an Advowson, and the rightful Patron releases to one of them, this enures to both; for their Clerk was admitted and instituted, which are judicial Acts, and so the Usurpation is not merely tortious. *Ibid.*

So if a Disseisin be by two Women, and one of them takes Husband, a Release to the Husband enures to both; for he was not a Wrong-Doer. *Ibid.*

So, if a Disseisin be by two, and he, who had Title to enter for a Condition broken, Consent to a Ravisher, Alienation in Mortmain, &c. releases to one of them; this enures to both; for the Wrong was not immediate to the Releasor, and the Release was only of a Title, and not of a Right. *Ibid.*

So, if a Disseisee releases his Right to the Tenant for Life; this enures to the Benefit of him in Reversion, or Remainder. *Lit. S. 453, 470, 471.*

Or, to the Donee in Tail. *Co. L. 267. b.*

Tho' the Entry of the Releasor was not congeable at the Time of the Release. *Co. L. 279. b.*

So a Release to him in Reversion or Remainder enures to the Benefit of the Tenant for Life, if he can shew it. *Lit. S. 452.*

And, to a Reversioner after an Estate-Tail, enures to the Tenant in Tail. *Co. L. 267. b.*

So, if the Lord releases to the Feoffee of the Tenant, the Feoffor shall take Advantage of it. *Co. L. 269. b.*

So, if a Lessee for Life, Tenant in Dower, or by Curtesy, commits Waste, and afterwards grants over his Estate, and the Lessor releases to the Grantee; this enures to the Benefit of the Lessee, &c. *Ibid.*

If a Disseisor be disseised by B. a Release by the Disseisee to B. or any subsequent Disseisor, enures to the Benefit of all precedent Disseisors, when the Entry of the Disseisee at the Time of the Release was not lawful. *Co. L. 277. a.*

So, if A. leases for Life to one, who is disseised by B. who is disseised by C. and afterwards A. releases his Right to C. B. may enter upon him, because the Entry of A. at the Time of his Release was not lawful. *Ibid.*

And if the Lessee for Life enters, he reverts the Reversion in B. *Ibid.*

(B. 5.)  
Enures by Way of passing a Right.

A Release of a Right usually enures to pass and vest the Right of him, who makes the Release, in him to whom the Release is made: as, if a Disseisee releases his Right to the Disseisor; his Estate which was wrongful is now lawful. *Lit. S. 466.*



If the *Disseisin* was by two, and he releases to one of them, he shall hold his Companion out of the Land. *Lit. S. 472.* for it enures as an Entry and Feoffment. *Co. L. 276. a.*

If a Disseisor be disseised, a Release to any subsequent Disseisor bars all the precedent. *Lit. S. 473.*

So, if a Tenant for Life, or Donee in Tail, be disseised by One, and releases his Right to him; this vests the Right in him during the Life of the Releasor. *Co. L. 276. a.*

But, if the *Disseisin* be by two, it enures to both. *Vide Ante, (B. 4.)*

So, if the King's Lessee for Life be disseised by two, and release to one of them; he shall hold the other out; for the *Disseisin* was only of an Estate for Life. *Co. L. 276. a.*

So, if Joint-tenants lease for Life, and afterwards disseise the Tenant, and he releases to one of them; he shall hold out his Companion. *Ibid.*

So, if Lessee for Life, and he in Reversion, being disseised by two, join in a Release to one of them; it enures to him only. *Ibid.*

So a Release by a Disseisee to a Disseisor of a Feoffee of a Disseisor, gives him the Right, and ousts all *mesne* Titles against the Releasee since the first *Disseisin*. *Co. L. 276. b.*

So, if a Disseisor leases for Life to *B.* who aliens in Fee, a Release by the Disseisee to him, prevents the Entry of the Disseisor for the Forfeiture. *Co. L. 276. b. 277. b.*

So, if he aliens in Fee to two, and the Release be to one of them. *Co. L. 277. a.*

If the Release be to an Abator, &c. upon the Heir of the Disseisor. *Lit. S. 475.*

So the Release of a Right defeats all *mesne* Charges not granted by the Releasee himself. *Co. L. 277, 8.*

But the Release of a Right does not defeat a *mesne* Title, which the Releasee himself has granted, or accepted: as, if a Disseisor grants a Rent-Charge or makes a Feoffment upon Condition, a Release by the Disseisee does not defeat the Rent, or Condition. *Lit. S. 476, 477.*

So, if a Right be released to him, who has Possession upon a Defeasable Title, if the Possession be defeated, the Right accompanies it; for it was vested in him to whom the Release was made: as, if *A.* disseises the Heir of a Disseisor, and afterwards the first Disseisee releases to *A.* against whom the Heir of the Disseisor recovers; he shall have the Right as well as the Possession. *Co. L. 266. a. 279. a.*

So, if the Disseisee enters upon the Heir of the Disseisor, when his Entry was tolled, and enfeoffs *A.* against whom the Heir recovers; he shall have the Right also. *Co. L. 266. a. 279. a.*

So, if a Donee discontinues in Fee, and the Donor releases his Right to the Discontinuee, against whom the Issue in Tail recovers, the Reversion remains in the Discontinuee; for the whole Right of the Fee was vested in him by the Release, and the Issue can recover only the Estate-Tail. *Co. L. 266. a.*

But, if the Right was precedent to the defeasible Possession, if the Possession be recovered, the Right does not accompany it: as, if a Disseisee disseises the Heir of the Disseisor, who recovers against him; yet the Right remains in the Disseisee. *Ibid.*

So, if the Disseisee disseises him, and enfeoffs *A.* upon Condition, and enters for the Condition broken, and then the Heir of the Disseisor recovers against him. *Ibid.*

If a Woman Dowable disseises the Heir, who recovers against her; her Right to the Dower remains. *Ibid.*

So, if a Right be transferred to a defeasable Possession by Act of Law: as, if *A.* disseises the Heir of the Disseisor, and enfeoffs the Heir apparent of the Disseisee of full Age, to whom the Right afterwards descends, and the Heir of the Disseisor recovers against him; yet his Right remains. *Ibid.*

But,



(B. 6.)  
By Way of  
Extinguishment.

But, if a Lessee for Years, the Reversion in Fee, be disseised, and the Lessee releases his Right to the Disseisor, his Right is extinct, and he in Reversion may enter immediately; for the Disseisor has no Term, upon which the Right of the Lessee can vest, and therefore it shall enure by Extinguishment. *Co. L. 276. a.*

So a Release by a Disseisee, when his Entry is not lawful, enures by Way of Extinguishment. *Semb. Ante, (B. 4.)*

As to the Releasor himself, it enures by Way of Extinguishment; for his Right, as to himself, is extinguished. *Co. L. 279. b.*

So a Release by a Disseisee, when his Entry is tolled, or not *congeable*, has the Effect of a Release, which enures by Way of Extinguishment; because all former Estates, tho' wrongful or defeasable, stand in Force against the Releasee. *Ibid.*

But if any, who had Title against the Releasee before the Release, after such Release brings a Writ of Right, and the *Mise* is joined upon the mere Right, the Grand Assise shall find for the Releasee; for he had the Right, tho' the Entry of his Releasor was not *congeable* at the Time of the Release. *Lit. S. 478.*

So, if he, to whom a Release is made, cannot take the Thing released, it enures by Way of Extinguishment: as, if the Lord releases to his Tenant all his Right in the Seignior, or in the Land, his Seignior is extinct; for the Tenant cannot take the Services of himself. *Co. L. 279. b.*

So, if he who has a Rent, Common, &c. releases to the Terre-tenant. *Lit. S. 480.*

### (C). Release to enlarge an Estate.

(C. 1.) What shall be a good one.

**R**ELASES of an Estate in Lands in Tenements enure to enlarge the Estate of the Releasee, or by Way of passing the Estate.

A Release to enlarge an Estate is, when He in Reversion, or Remainder, releases to his Lessee for Life, to hold to him and his Heirs, or to him and the Heirs of his Body; he thereby has an Estate in Fee, or in Tail. *Lit. S. 465.*

So, if he releases to his Lessee for Years, to hold for Life, in Tail, or in Fee. *Ibid.*

Or, to his Tenant by Statute-Staple, Merchant, or *Elegit*. *Co. L. 273. b. 270. b.*

Or, to his Lessee at Will. *Lit. S. 460.*

So, if a Lessee for Life, or for Years, takes Husband, a Release by the Lessor to the Husband in Fee, Tail, &c. will be good to enlarge his Estate; for the Husband has the Freehold, or Term, in Right of his Wife. *Co. L. 273. b.*

So, if a Lessee for Life makes a Lease for Years, or at Will, and then the Lessor releases to the Lessee for Life and his Heirs, it will be good; for the Possession of the Lessee for Years, or at Will, is his Possession. *Co. L. 270. a.*

So, if a Lessee for 40 Years demises for five Years to B. who enters; the Lessor may afterwards release to the first Lessee to enlarge his Estate. *Ibid.*

So, if a Lease be for Life, or for Years, Remainder for Life, the Lessor may, by Release to the Lessee, enlarge his Estate. *Co. L. 273. a.*

So, if a Man leases for Years to B. Remainder for Years, and B. enters; the Lessor may, by Release to him in Remainder, enlarge his Estate. *Co. L. 270. a.*

Or, if he leases for Years, Remainder for Life, he may release to him in Remainder. *Co. L. 273. a.*

So, if the Lessor grants the Reversion, after an Estate for Life, or Years, to another for Life, he may release to the Grantee. *Ibid.*

So, if he leases to B. for Life, Remainder to A. for Life, and B. dies; he may release to A. to enlarge his Estate, before his Entry. *Co. L. 270. b.*

So, if a Lease be for 10 Years, Remainder to B. for 20 Years; B. may release to the Lessee, and he shall have an Estate for 30 Years. *Co. L. 273. b.*

(C. 2.)



(C. 2.) What not.

But a Release will not be good to enlarge an Estate, if there be not apt Words; as, if He in Reversion, or Remainder, releases to his Lessee for Life, without more, he has no greater Estate; for he had it for Life before, and therefore his Estate is not enlarged. *Lit. S. 465.*

If he releases to his Lessee at Will, all Demands. *R. Cro. El. 268.*

So, if a Man releases to his Lessee, the Words do not make a greater Estate, than if the same Words were in a Deed of the same Estate executed with Livery. *Lit. S. 465.*

And therefore if he releases to a Lessee for Years, generally, he has it only for Life, without Words of Inheritance. *Ibid.*

If he releases to his Lessee *pur autre Vie*, he has it for his own Life. *Co. L. 273. b.*

So a Release will not be good to enlarge an Estate, if he to whom it is made has not a sufficient Estate; as, if Tenant by the Curtesy assigns his Estate, a Release to him, after the Assignment, is not good, tho' there be a Privity between them. *Co. L. 273. a.*

Tho' he has an Estate by *Estoppel*, and Supposition of Law: as, if an Infant leases to B. for Life, who grants his Estate with Warranty to A. who in a *Dum fruct infra Ætatem* vouches B. a Release by the Demandant to B. does not enlarge his Estate, tho' he is Tenant in Supposition of Law. *Co. L. 273. a.*

So, if a Release be to a Lessee for Years before his Entry; for till he enters by Force of his Lease he has only an *Interesse Termini*, and cannot take a Release to enlarge his Estate. *Lit. S. 459.*

So a Release will not be good to enlarge an Estate, if there be not a Privity between the Releasor and Releasee.

As, if a Man leases to B. for Life, who Leases for Years to another; a Release by the first Lessor to the Lessee for Years will be void to enlarge his Estate, for Want of Privity. *Co. L. 273. a.*

So, if a Donee in Tail leases for his own Life; a Release by the Donor, to the Lessee and his Heirs, does not enlarge his Estate. *Ibid.*

So, if a Lessee for 20 Years demises to B. for 10 Years; a Release by the first Lessor to B. does not enlarge his Estate. *Ibid.*

So, if a Lessor releases to a Tenant by Sufferance, it is not good to enlarge his Estate, for Want of Privity. *Lit. S. 461. R. 2 Cro. 169.*

(D 1.) Release, which enures by passing the Estate.

SO a Release of an Estate may enure by Way of passing the Estate.

As, if there are two Parceners, and one of them releases all his Right in the Land to his Parcener. *Co. L. 273. b.*

So, if there are two Joint-tenants, and one of them releases to his Companion; tho' it does not make a Degree. *Ibid.*

So, if a Grant be to Husband and Wife and B. and their Heirs; B. may release to the Husband alone, or to the Wife alone, and it will enure by Way of passing the Estate. *Co. L. 273. b. R. 1 And. 45.*

So, if there are three Joint-tenants; and one of them releases to one of his Companions. *Co. L. 273. b.*

So, if one Joint-tenant confirms the Estate of his Companion, with Words of Inheritance. *Lit. S. 523.*

So, if Joint-tenants lease for Life, and afterwards one of them releases to his Companion, or confirms his Estate; the Reversion is vested in the Releasee, and he shall have the Rent, or Waste, without Attornment. *Lit. S. 574.*

If one Joint-tenant levies a Fine, or grants by the Words, *Dedi & Concessi*, to his Companion, this will enure by Way of Release, and not as a Grant. *R. Mon. 55.*



So every Conveyance by one Joint-tenant to his Companion enures by Way of Release, and passes the Estate, and the Releasee shall have the Whole, as by the first Feoffment. 2 Cro. 696.

Tho' it be by Way of Use: As, if the one by Deed indented and inrolled, bargains and sells to the other. 2 Cro. 696. R. Ray. 187. 2 Sand. 96.

Or, conveys by Fine Sur Grant and Render. R. 2 Cro. 696.

#### (D. 2.) What shall be a good one.

A Release, which enures by passing the Estate, may pass the Fee without Words of Inheritance; for he to whom it is made had an Inheritance before. Co. L. 273. b.

So, if a Lease be to two for Years, the one may release to the other before Entry. Co. L. 270. b.

Or, if the Lease be to commence at a future Day, before the Commencement of the Lease.

So, if the next Avoidance be granted to two, the one may release to the other before the Church becomes void. Co. L. 270. b.

So, if a Parcener of a Rent takes to Husband the Terre-tenant; the other Parcener may release to her, and this enures by Way of passing the Estate, tho' the Rent be suspended. Co. L. 273. b.

#### (D. 3.) What not.

But a Release will not be good by Way of passing the Estate, if there be not a Privity of Estate between them at the Time of the Release. Co. L. 273. b.

### (E) Release of Personal Things.

#### (E. 1.) Of all Demands.

**T**HE most beneficial Release, which a Man can have, is a Release of all Demands. Lit. S. 508.

By a Release of all Demands, all Actions Real, Personal, and Mixt, and all Actions of Appeal, and also all Executions, are discharged. Lit. S. 508.

So, all Covenants, Personal or Real: As, Warranty, &c. Bonds and Contracts. Co. L. 291. b.

Tho' the Warranty be future; for it binds his Land in *Præsenti*. 2 Cro. 170.

All Recognizances, Statutes-Merchant, and Staple. Co. L. 291. b.

All Rents, Service, Charge, Seck, or Annuities. Co. L. 291. b. Lit. S.

510. So, Common of Pasture, and all Profits *aprendre*. Co. L. 291. b.

All Conditions before Breach, or Performance, or after. Co. L. 291. b. Per 2 J. Dal. 105.

So, a Right, or Title to Land. Lit. S. 509.

And where there is *Debitum in præsenti*, a Release of all Demands discharges it, tho' the Money be not yet payable: As, Money to be paid at a future Day by a Bond, Covenant, or Contract. 2 Cro. 300.

So where a Rent does not attend the Reversion, but is in Gross, such Release discharges all Arrears, and all which may afterwards accrue. Cro. El. 606. R. 2 Cro. 487. 2 Rol. 408. l. 15. Per 3 J. 1 Sid. 141.

As, where a Lessee assigns all his Term to A. rendring 50l. per Ann. to him a Release discharges all future Payments; for it is due only by the Contract. 2 Cro. 487.

But a Release of all Demands by the King does not discharge a Right, or Title. Co. L. 291. b.

So, where a Thing is not payable directly by the Contract, and is not yet due; a Release of all Demands does not discharge it: As, if upon a Submission



to an Award by Bond, &c. Money is awarded to be paid at a Day after the Release. *Semb. 2 Cro. 300. R. cont. Tel. 214.*

So such Release does not discharge Rent incident to a Reversion, not due. *Cont. 2 Rol. 408. l. 15. R. acc. Cro. El. 606. Per Hought. 2 Cro. 487. Per 3 J. 1 Sid. 141. R. H. 1 W. & M. B. R. inter Stephens and Snow, Sal. 578.*

Nor a collateral Covenant to be performed *in futuro*. *R. 2 Cro. 170. R. 2 Mod. 281.*

So a Release of *all Demands*, to the Bail, before Judgment against the Principal, does not discharge the Recognizance by the Bail. *R. 2 Cro. 170.*

So a Release of *all Demands*, by an Husband, does not discharge an *Assumpsit* to the Wife before the Coverture, to pay her 40*s.* *per Ann.* after the Death of her Husband. *R. 2 Cro. 222. Tel. 156. Vide Baron and Feme, (K.)*

So a Release of *all Demands*, in general Words, shall be restrained to the particular Occasion: As, if an Executor, upon Payment to him of a Legacy, by the Executor of B. releases all Demands against him as Executor for any Matter whatsoever; this does not release a Debt due to his Testator from B. *R. 3 Lev. 274. Sho. 150. 3 Mod. 277. Carth. 119. R. 2 Lev. 215.*

So, if he had released *all Demands*, generally. *Per Holt, Sho. 155.*

Or, *all Demands on the Personal Estate*; for a Debt does not bind it till Judgment. *R. Sal. 575.*

(E. 2.) Claim, Right, &c.

So a Release of *all Claims*, extends to all Demands. *Co. L. 291. b.*

So, *all Exactions*, seems equal to Demands. *Co. L. 292. a.*

A Release of *all Right* extends to a Title of Entry. *Co. L. 265. a. R. 8 Co. 153. b.*

So a Release of *all Title* extends to a Right in Land. *R. 8 Co. 153. b.*

(E. 3.) Actions, &c.

By a Release of *all Actions*, Actions Real, Personal, or Mixt, are discharged.

So, Appeals for Death, Robbery, Mayhem, &c. *Lit. S. 500.*

So, a *Scire facias* upon a Judgment or Fine; for every Writ, Original, or Judicial, upon which the Defendant may plead, is an Action. *Lit. S. 505, 506.*

So a Release of *Actions* discharges all Causes of Action. *Co. L. 285. a.*

A Bond for Payment of Money at a future Day; for, it is *Debitum in presenti*, and a Right to an Action is in him, tho' he cannot have an Action at present. *Lit. S. 512.*

So a Release by an Executor before Probate discharges an Action, tho' he cannot have it; for the Right is in him. *Co. L. 292. b. Vide Administration, (B. 9.)*

So, a Release by the Ordinary, tho' he cannot have an Action. *Co. L. 292. b.*

So a Release of *all Quarrels* discharges all Actions and Causes of Action. *Co. L. 292. a.*

Or, if he releases *omnes Loquelas*. *Co. L. 292. a.*

*All Suits, Debates, or Controversies. Ibid.*

So a Release of *all Real Actions* discharges Actions Real, or Mixt: As Affise, *Quare Impedit*, Annuity. *Lit. S. 492, 493.*

So a Release of *Personal Actions* discharges all Personal Actions, and all Mixt, in which Damages were recoverable by the Common Law. *Co. L. 285.*

But a Release of *all Actions* does not release a Right to enter, where Entry is not tolled, &c. *Co. L. 286. a.*

So a Man may enter into Land, or take Goods, &c. notwithstanding a Release of *all Actions*. *Lit. S. 496, 7, 8.*

So He in Remainder, a Feoffee, or other not Privy, shall not plead a Release of *Actions* to Tenant for Life, &c. *Co. L. 285. b.*

So



So a Disseisor cannot bar an Affise by a Release of *Real Actions*. *Lit. S.* 494.

So Releases of *Personal Actions* do not discharge Real Actions, in which Damages are given by Statute, if they were not at the Common Law: As, Dower, *Mortd'ancestor*, *Aiel*, *Entry sur Disseisin en le Per*, &c. *Co. L.* 285. b.

So, in an Affise by Joint-tenants, a Release of *Personal Actions* by one of them bars himself only. *Co. L.* 285. a.

So a Release of *all Actions* before the Day of Payment of a Rent, Annuity, &c. is no Bar to Arrears afterwards due. *R. Cro. El.* 897.

So, if an Agreement be, that *A.* shall release the Equity of Redemption, and *B.* shall pay for it 7l. *A.* releases the Equity, and all *Actions*; this does not discharge an Action for the 7l. *R. 1 Sal.* 171.

[*A. Remittit damna* of so much, is a Release for so much, and is like Acknowledgment of Satisfaction, and there need not be Judgment *quod eat sine die* as to that Part. *Eyre v. Mount*, *H. 9 G. 2.* *B. R. H.* 207.]

#### (E. 4.) Covenants.

So a Release of *all Covenants* is a good Discharge of a Covenant before it is broken, as well as after. *Co. L.* 292. b.

But, if the Lessor, after Assignment by him to another, releases *all Covenants* to his Lessee, and afterwards the Assignee of the Reversion brings Covenant against the Lessee; such Release before Breach does not discharge the Defendant; for the Lessor, after the Assignment, cannot discharge the Action, which shall be intended to be founded upon a Covenant in Law. *R. 2 Lev.* 206, 7.

*Vide more concerning Release in Appeal*, (G. 12.)—*Bail*, (Q. 7.)—*Chancery*, (4 L. 1, &c.)—*Damages*, (E. 8.)—*Discontinuance*, (C. 1.)—*Fine*, (E. 10.)—*Pleader*, (2 G. 14.—2 V. 11.—2 W. 30, 34.—2 X. 7.—2 Y. 17.—3 B. 19.—3 M. 12.—3 O. 8, 16.)

### R E L I E F.

*Vide Copyhold*, (K. 11.)—*Pleader*, (3 K. 17.)

#### Relief in Equity.

*Vide Chancery.*

#### Relief of poor.

*Vide Uses*, (N. 1.)

### R E L I G I O N.

*Vide Justices of Peace*, (B. 13, &c.)—*Scotland*, (D. 3.)

#### The Thirty-nine Articles.

*Vide Esglise*, (N. 10.)

### R E M A I N D E R.

*Vide Copyhold*, (C. 11.)—*Devise*, (N. 19.)—*Estates*, (B. 13, &c.—31.)—*Pleader*, 3 E. 3.)



## R E M A I N D E R.

413

### Remainder-Man.

*Vide Receipt, (A. 2.—B. 2.)—Recovery, (B. 7.)*

### Cross Remainders.

*Vide Devise, (N. 14, 15.)*

### Contingent Remainders.

*Vide Estates, (B. 16.)*

### Vested Remainder.

*Vide Estates, (B. 17.)*

## R E M E D Y.

### Mutual Remedies.

*Vide Pleader, (C. 56.)*

### Other Remedy.

*Vide Abatement, (H. 50.)—Action upon the Case, (B. 8.)—Action upon the Case upon Assumpsit, (C.)—For a Deceit, (E. 5.)—Appeal, (G. 10.)*

## R E M E M B R A N C E R.

### Of the Erchequer.

*Vide Courts, (D. 12.)*

## R E M I T T E R.

### (A) Remitter, when it shall be.

(A. 1.) If an antient Right, and defeasible Estate come together by Descent.

**R**EMITTER is, when an antient Right in Lands or Tenements, which is remediable, and a defeasible Estate, or Title, in the same Tenements, come to the same Person, without Default in him, he shall be remitted to his antient and better Right. *Co. L. 347. b.*

As, if Tenant in Tail makes a Discontinuance, and afterwards disseises the Discontinuee, and dies, whereby the Right to the Tail and the defeasible Estate in the Fee descend together to his Issue, the Issue shall be remitted to the Estate-Tail. *Lit. S. 659.*

So, if Tenant in Tail, after a Discontinuance, dies without Issue, and he in Remainder enters, and dies seised, his Issue shall be remitted. *R. Bend. pl. 34.*

If the Husband discontinues the Land of his Wife, and takes back an Estate to himself in Fee, and dies after his Wife, their Issue shall be remitted. *2 Rol.*

*420. l. 17.*

*Vol. V.*

5 N

So,



So, if a subsequent Right comes to a former, tho' the former was also defeasible. 2 Cro. 489. *Vide Post*, (B. 1, 2, 3.)

(A. 2.) Or the Right descends after the Estate.

So there shall be a Remitter, if the Right descends after the defeasible Estate: As, if Tenant in Tail enfeoffs his Issue within Age, and afterwards dies, the Issue shall be remitted. *Lit. S. 660. Hob. 71.*

Tho' the Issue came to his full Age in the Life of Tenant in Tail, and did not waive the Feoffment. *Lit. S. 660.*

If Tenant in Tail makes a Feoffment to the Use of himself for Life, Remainder to his Son in Tail, with Condition; the Son breaks the Condition, whereby the Use and Possession accrue to his Issue, and the Father dies; the Issue shall be remitted. *R. 1 Leo. 91.*

If Tenant in Tail enfeoffs to the Use of himself for Life, Remainder to his Son (who is the Issue in Tail) and afterwards dies, the Son, tho' he takes the Remainder by the *St. 27 H. 8. 10.* shall be remitted by the Descent of the Right. *1 Leo. 91. Vide Post*, (C. 5, 6.)

(A. 3.) Or the Estate after the Right.

So, if a defeasible Estate comes to him after a Descent of the Right, he shall be remitted: As, if a Discontinuee, after the Death of Tenant in Tail, enfeoffs his Issue within Age. *Co. L. 350. a.*

(A. 4.) Or by other Act of Law.

So, if the Discontinuee being a Woman, the Issue in Tail within Age takes her to Wife, he shall be remitted to the Whole; for he becomes seised in her Right, and there are no Moieties between them. *Lit. S. 665.*

So, if a Husband seised in Right of his Wife, aliens in Fee, and takes back an Estate to him and his Wife, the Wife shall be remitted: for the Taking back of the Estate shall be reputed the Act of the Husband alone, and not of the Wife who was *Covert*. *R. 1 Sid. 63.*

So, if the Discontinuee be disseised, and the Disseisor leases to the Husband and Wife for Life. *Lit. S. 678.*

So, if the Alienee makes a Lease to the Husband and Wife for their Lives, reserving the Reversion to himself, it shall be a Remitter to the Wife, and the Reversion shall be out of the Lessor. *Lit. S. 666.*

So, if an Estate be taken back to the Husband and Wife, only for the Life of the Husband. *Co. L. 350. b.*

Tho' the Estate to them be by Indenture. *Co. L. 353.*

Or by Fine; for the Wife shall not be examined upon it. *Lit. S. 669.*

So, if Tenant in Tail enfeoffs his Issue within Age, and his Wife, and dies, the Issue shall be remitted to the Whole, upon the Death of Tenant in Tail. *Co. L. 351. b.*

So, if Tenant in Tail discontinues, and dies, leaving a Daughter his Heir in Tail, who after full Age takes Husband, and the Discontinuee releases to the Husband and Wife for their Lives, the Wife shall be remitted. *Lit. S. 671.*

So, if a Husband discontinues the Land of his Wife by Fine, and the Conuisee renders to the Husband and Wife, tho' this be Error, and the Fine may be avoided; for not being Party to the Original, or Conuifance, the Wife cannot take except in Remainder, yet she shall be remitted. *Co. L. 353. a. Vide Post*, (B. 1.)

So, if the Discontinuee makes a Feoffment and Livery to the Wife without her Husband. *Lit. S. 677.*

Tho' the Husband afterwards disagrees to the Feoffment, or the Wife waves it after the Death of her Husband. *Co. L. 356. b.*

So, if Husband and Wife are Tenants in special Tail by a Gift after Marriage by which they take by Entireties, and the Husband discontinues, and takes back an Estate to him and his Wife, they are both remitted; for the One cannot be without the Other. *Lit. S. 672.*



So, since the Statute of Uses, if he takes back an Estate by Fine, or Feoffment. *R. Hob. 255. 1 Sid. 63.*

So, if Husband and Wife recover against Lessee for Life of the Husband by a Writ of Entry in the *Post. Semb. per Dyer. Mo. 32.*

If Tenant in Tail makes a Feoffment to the Use of himself for Life, and then to *A.* for Years, and says Nothing of the Fee, and dies, by the Descent of the Reversion the Issue shall be remitted. *2 Rol. 419. l. 50.*

So, if the Discontinuee makes an Estate to the Husband for Life, Remainder to the Wife for Life, it shall be a Remitter to the Wife, when the Remainder to her comes into Possession. *Lit. S. 680.*

So, if Tenant in Tail leases to his Eldest Son for Life, Remainder to the Younger, and the Eldest dies without Issue, the Younger Son shall be remitted by the Accruing of the Remainder to him. *Lit. S. 682. Vide Post, (C. 5.)*

Or, if the Heir of the Disseisor leases to *A.* for Life, Remainder to the Disseisee, he shall be remitted after the Death of *A.* *Lit. S. 683.*

(A. 5.) And if Part of the Estate comes to the Right, it shall be a Remitter for so much.

So, if only Part of a defeasible Estate comes to him, who has a Right, he shall be remitted for so much: As, if Tenant in Tail to him and the Heirs of his Body upon *A.* begotten, has a Daughter, and afterwards has Issue a Daughter by another *Venter*, and discontinues, and afterwards disseises the Discontinuee, and dies, whereby the Estate descends to the two Daughters, the Daughter by *A.* shall be remitted to a Moiety. *Lit. S. 662. Vide Post, (C. 4.)*

So, if Tenant in Tail enfeoffs his Issue within Age and *B.* and dies, the Issue shall be remitted to a Moiety. *Lit. S. 663.*

So, if a Disseisee, when his Entry is *congeable*, takes back an Estate (without Indenture, or Matter of Record which estops him) from the Disseisor, he shall be remitted. *Lit. S. 693, 694, 696.*

Tho' he takes but a Lease for Years. *Lit. S. 695.*

So, in a *Formedon* by the Issue in Tail, if the Discontinuee disclaims, or pleads *Non-tenure*, it shall have the Effect of a Remitter. *Lit. S. 691, 692.*

### B) Remitter favoured by Law.

(B. 1.) And therefore it takes Effect; tho' the Estate which made the Remitter was voidable.

REMITTER is favoured in Law: For by it the antient Right is restored, which is the more worthy and more sure Title. *Co. L. 348.*

And therefore, if the defeasible Estate was obtained from an Infant, or *Feme Covert*, yet there shall be a Remitter: As, if Tenant in Tail discontinues, and afterwards disseises the Discontinuee, and dies; his Issue shall be remitted, tho' the Discontinuee was an Infant, or *Covert*. *Co. L. 348. a.*

If a Husband discontinues the Land of his Wife, by Fine, to *A.* who renders to the Husband and Wife, tho' the Fine be erroneous (for the Wife not being a Party to the Original, or Conusance, cannot take by the Render a present Estate) she shall be remitted. *Co. L. 353. Vide Ante, (A. 4.)*

If the Discontinuee enfeoffs the Wife, and makes Livery to her only, tho' the Husband afterwards disagrees. *Co. L. 356. b. Vide Ante, (A. 4.)*

If Tenant in Tail to him and the Heirs Females of his Body discontinues, and takes back an Estate in Fee, and dies, having Issue a Daughter, and his Wife *privement enseint*, the Son born afterwards shall not avoid the Remitter to the Daughter. *Co. L. 357. a.*

So, if the Discontinuee makes a Feoffment to Husband and Wife upon Condition, it shall be a Remitter to the Wife, tho' the Feoffor afterwards enters for the Condition broken. *Co. L. 357. b. Lit. S. 679.*



So, if Tenant in Tail enfeoffs his younger Son and dies, and the younger Son dies, his Wife *privement enseint*, the eldest Son enters, and then the Wife has a Son born, he shall not enter; for the Eldest was remitted. *R. 1 And. 31.*

(B. 2.) A Remitter defeats intirely the wrongful Estate.

So, by the Remitter the defeasible Estate shall be utterly annulled and defeated. *Lit. S. 659, 665, 666. Vide Post, (F.)*

And therefore, if he, who has a defeasible Estate grants a Common, Rent, &c. out of the Land, and afterwards is remitted, the Land shall be discharged, for the Estate, out of which it issued, is totally defeated. *Lit. S. 660, 686, 687.*

So, if he annexes a Condition, &c. to the Estate made by him. *Lit. S. 679.*

So the Remitter avoids all Charges of a Stranger, or Ancestor, made after the Commencement of the defeasible Estate. *2 Rol. 422. K.*

So the Estate, to which the Remitter is, shall be subject to Dower, Ward, &c. as before. *2 Rol. 422. l. 15.*

But an Estate of the Land itself, made by him who is remitted, as a Lease for Years, shall not be defeated by the Remitter. *Co. L. 349. a. Dy. 51. b. 2 Rol. 422. l. 30.*

So other Remedy for the Rent, Common, &c. is not taken away; for he may have *Annuity, &c.* notwithstanding the Remitter. *Co. L. 349. a.*

(B. 3.) And that presently without Entry.

So the defeasible Estate shall be defeated without Entry. *Co. L. 348. a. R. 1 Rol. 260. Hob. 256. 2 Rol. 421. l. 30.*

For it shall be defeated immediately by the Vesting of the Estate which makes the Remitter. *Co. L. 354. b. 356. b. Hob. 255.*

Tho' it vests by Act of Law, without the Assent of the Party. *Co. L. 358. b.*

So, if the Estate vests, He cannot wave the Remitter; for he shall be remitted *nolens volens. R. 2 Cro. 489.* For the Benefit of him in Remainder, otherwise not. *2 Rol. 422. l. 40.*

Tho' the antient Estate and the last were both waveable, he cannot wave the Remitter, where it would be to the Prejudice of another. *Co. L. 357. Hob. 71. 255. Mo. 872. Per 3 J. Montague cont. 2 Cro. 489. 2 Rol. 36. Vide Baron and Feme, (T.)*

So, if the Remitter be prevented by the Default of the Father, his Heir may be remitted: As, if the Discontinuee enfeoffs Tenant in Tail of full Age, who shall not be remitted contrary to his own Act, yet his Issue shall be remitted.

If Husband and Wife levy a Fine, and afterwards take back an Estate to them; tho' the Wife, being *Particeps* by her Examination upon the Fine, cannot be remitted, her Issue shall. *Co. L. 353. b. Vide Post, (C. 6.)*

So, if Tenant in Tail leases to his eldest Son for Life, Remainder to a younger Son for Life, and dies, and then the eldest Son dies without Issue, the Younger shall be remitted; tho' the Eldest, who accepted the Lease, could not. *Lit. S. 682.*

(B. 4.) A Remitter to the Principal remits to the Appendant.

So, if a Man be remitted to the Principal, he shall be remitted to all Things appendant, &c. As, if Tenant in Tail of a Manor, with an Advowson, &c. appendant, enfeoffs B. who re-enfeoffs him, saving the Advowson; the Issue shall be remitted to the Manor, and also to the Advowson. *Co. L. 349. b.*

So, if Tenant in Tail was disseised by A. who suffers an Usurpation, and the Disseisee enters, he shall be remitted to the Manor with the Advowson. *Co. L. 349. b.*

(B. 5.)



(B. 5.) To the particular Estate, remits to him in the Reversion or Remainder.

So a Remitter to a particular Estate shall be a Remitter to all in Remainder, or Reversion. *Lit. S. 673. Hob. 255. Pol. 397.*

Tho' the Remainder vests by the Statute of Uses. *27 H. 8. 10. Hob. 256.*

So, if a *Mesne* Remainder be barred, it shall be a Remitter to all other Remainders, or the Reversion: As, if *A.* be Tenant for Life, Remainder to *B.* in Tail, Remainder to *C.* in Tail, Remainder to *D.* in Fee, and *A.* is disseised by *E.* to whom *B.* releases with Warranty, whereby the Estate-Tail is barred, if *A.* afterwards re-enters, the Remainders to *C.* and *D.* are remitted, tho' the Disseisor has a Fee, determinable upon the Death of *B.* without Issue. *Co. L. 354. b.*

So, if Tenant in Tail, Remainder in *B.* in Fee, discontinues, and afterwards takes back an Estate to him in Tail, Remainder to the King in Fee, and dies, his Issue shall be remitted, and the Remainder to *B.* tho' the Remainder to the King be thereby divested. *Co. L. 354. b.*

But, if Tenant in Tail dies, after Discontinuance, without Issue; and he in Remainder disseises the Discontinuee, and dies without Issue, He in the second Remainder cannot enter. *R. Bend. pl. 34.*

### (C) When there shall be no Remitter.

#### (C. 1.) To a bare Title.

**B**UT a Remitter must be to the antient Right, and shall not be to a naked Title: As, if a Defeasible Estate be in him, who has Title to enter for a Condition broken, he shall not be remitted to the Estate, which he had before the Condition made. *Co. L. 347. b. 2 Rol. 420. G.*

Or, if he has Title to enter for *Mortmain.* *Co. L. 347. b. 348. a.*

Or, upon an Assent to a Ravisher, for it is a bare Title of Entry for which no action is given. *Co. L. 348. a.*

But, if an Infant makes a Feoffment of the Estate of his Wife, and within Age takes back to him and his Wife; tho' he had only a Title to enter for his Nonage, he shall be remitted. *2 Rol. 419. l. 30.*

So, if a Woman enfeoffs *A.* and *B.* upon Condition to reinfeoff her upon Request, and takes Husband, and upon Request *A.* refuses, but *B.* enfeoffs them of the Whole, she shall be remitted to the Moiety of *A.* to which she had Title of Entry for the Condition broken. *2 Rol. 419. l. 35.*

#### (C. 2.) To an irremediable Right.

So there shall be no Remitter to a Right, for which the Party has no Remedy by Action. *Co. L. 348. a. 349. b.*

As, if *B.* purchases an Advowson, and afterwards suffers an Usurpation, and six Months pass, and then the Usurper enfeoffs *B.* and his Heirs, the Heir of *B.* shall not be remitted, for tho' he had Right, he had not any Remedy by Action. *Co. L. 349. b.*

So, if Tenant in Tail enfeoffs *B.* of a Manor with an Advowson, &c. appendant, and afterwards *B.* grants to him and his Heirs the Advowson, or other Thing appendant, and he dies; his Issue shall not be remitted till he recontinues the Manor; for there was no Remedy by Action for the Advowson, &c. till the Manor was recontinued. *Co. L. 349. b.*

So, if he makes a Discontinuance, and afterwards disseises the Discontinuee, and levies a Fine, and dies within five Years, the Discontinuee may enter; for



the Issue is not remitted, his Right being barred by the Fine. *R. Bend. pl. 156. Mo. 115. 1 And. 43.*

So, if there be a Grandfather, Tenant for Life, Remainder to a Father in Tail, and they join in a Feoffment with Warranty, and the Warranty descends, with the Right, to the Son; he shall not be remitted, being bound by the Warranty. *R. 1 And. 286. 2 Rol. 421. l. 40.*

(C. 3.) To a bare Right of Action.

So, there shall be no Remitter, where the Party has no Right but only to have an Action: As, if Tenant in Tail suffers a Common Recovery, which was erroneous, and afterwards disseises the Recoveror, and dies, his Issue shall not be remitted; for tho' he has a Right to have a Writ of Error for Reversal of the Recovery, yet, till the Reversal, he has no Right to the Estate-Tail. *Co. L. 349. b.*

(C. 4.) If the Freehold does not accrue to the Right.

So, there shall be no Remitter, except where an Estate of Freehold comes to him, who has the antient Right, and therefore if Tenant in Tail before the *St. 27 H. 8. 10.* had made a Feoffment to the Use of himself in Fee, or Tail, the Issue was not remitted. *Dy. 24. a.*

So, there shall be no Remitter till the Freehold comes in Possession to him, who has the Right: As, if Discontinuee of a Husband re-grants an Estate to the Husband for Life, Remainder to the Wife; she shall not be remitted during the Life of the Husband. *Lit. S. 680. R. Hob. 71.*

If Tenant in Tail enfeoffs *A.* to the Use of himself for Life, and afterwards to *A.* till he raises 500*l.* and then to his Son in Fee, who enters after the Death of his Father; he shall not be remitted till *A.* has levied the 500*l.* *R. 1 Leo. 7.*

So, there shall be no Remitter but only as to so much as comes to him without his Default: As, if Tenant in Tail to him and the Heirs of his Body by *A.* has Issue a Daughter, and by another Wife has Issue another Daughter, and then discontinues, and disseises the Discontinuee, and dies, his Daughter by *A.* shall be remitted only to a Moiety; for a Moiety only descended to her. *Lit. S. 662. Vide ante, (A. 5.)*

So, if Tenant in Tail enfeoffs his Issue within Age and a Stranger, and dies, tho' Joint-tenants are seised *pro indiviso* of the Whole, yet the Issue shall be remitted only to a Moiety; for he has no Right to more. *Co. L. 350. a.*

If Husband discontinues, and takes back an Estate to him and his Wife and to *A.* the Wife is remitted only to a Moiety. *Lit. S. 676.*

(C. 5.) If there was Default in him who takes the defeasible Estate.

So, there shall be no Remitter, if he, who has the defeasible Estate was *Particeps Criminis*, and consented to the making of the defeasible Estate: And therefore, if Tenant in Tail enfeoffs his Issue of full Age, and dies, the Issue shall not be remitted; for it was his Folly to accept the Feoffment. *Co. L. 348. b. 350. b.*

Or, if the Issue at full Age takes the Discontinuee to Wife. *Lit. S. 665.*

Or, if the Issue joins with his Father in a Disseisin to the Discontinuee. *Co. L. 357. b.*

If a Stranger enfeoffs a Tenant after Possibility, in Remainder after an Estate for Life, and the Lessee dies, he in Remainder shall not be remitted. *2 Rol. 420. l. 25.*

So, if Husband and Wife levy a Fine to *B.* upon which the Wife is examined, and afterwards they take back an Estate to them, the Wife shall not be remitted,



mitted, for by her Examination upon the Fine, she became *Particeps*. *Co. L.*

353. *b.* Or, if they make a Feoffment to the Use of themselves. *Semb. 1 Lev. 49.*

If a Husband discontinues the Land of his Wife, and *A.* disseises the Discontinuee by *Covin* of the Husband and also of his Wife, and makes a Lease to them, the Wife shall not be remitted. *Lit. S. 678. 2 And. 39.*

Tho' the Wife was not present, but only assented to the Disseisin, tho' by such Assent she be not a Disseisoress. *Co. L. 357. b.*

So, if he, who has Right, procures a Disseisin by *A.* against whom he recovers. *2 Rol. 420. l. 7.*

Tenant for Life, Remainder to *A.* for Life, *A.* disseises the Tenant for Life, who dies, *A.* shall not be remitted. *Cont. 2 Rol. 420. l. 30.*

So, if Tenant in Tail lets to *B.* for Life, Remainder to his Issue, by Deed, and the Issue agrees to the Remainder in the Life of his Father, by signing a Counterpart of the Deed, &c. the Issue shall not be remitted, tho' the Freehold is cast upon him. *Co. L. 359. b.*

If Lessee for Life surrenders to *D.* in Remainder, &c. and *D.* accepts it, he shall not be remitted. *R. Skin. 3, 63.*

So, if Tenant in Tail enfeoffs his Issue and *B.* by Deed, and makes Livery to *B.* only, yet, if the Issue signs the Deed, he shall not be remitted on the Death of *B.* tho' the Freehold is cast upon him by Survivorship. *Co. L.*

359. *b.* So, if *B.* dies in the Life of the Tenant in Tail, and the Issue afterwards enters, and takes the Profits. *Lit. S. 684.*

Or agrees to the Feoffment in the Life of his Father. *Co. L. 359.*

If there be Father, Tenant for Life, Remainder to the Son for Life, Remainder to the Father in Tail, and the Father and Son join in a Feoffment to an Uncle of the Son, who dies without Issue, so that the Son is his Heir, he shall not be remitted during his Life; for he joined in the Feoffment. *Dub. 1 Leo. 37.*

But if a Party to a wrongful Act, or an Estate taken back, be an Infant, or *Feme. Covert*, no Default shall be adjudged in him, or her, generally. *Vide ante, (A. 4.)*

As, if Husband seised in Right of his Wife for the Life of the Wife, makes a Feoffment to the Use of the Wife for Life; upon the Death of the Husband, she shall be remitted. *R. 3 Leo. 93.*

So, where an Estate of Freehold is cast upon him, or her, by Act of Law, no Default shall be adjudged in him, or her: As, if a Remainder was limited to him, or her without his, or her Assent, and the particular Estate determines. *Lit. S. 682, 683. 1 Leo. 91. Vide ante, (A. 4.)*

So, if Tenant in Tail enfeoffs his Issue and *B.* by Deed, and makes Livery to *B.* and the Issue was not consuant, nor took the Profits in the Life of his Father, he shall be remitted, if he survives *B.* *Lit. S. 684.* Or, if the Issue was within Age. *2 Rol. 419. l. 25.*

So, if a Disseisor lets to the Disseisee for Life, by Indenture, and makes Livery, the Disseisee shall be remitted contrary to his Acceptance. *R. Cro. El. 20.*

(C. 6.) If he takes by *St. 27 H. 8. 10.* which executes the Use in the same Plight as it was limited.

So, since the *St. 27 H. 8. 10.* If Tenant in Tail makes a Feoffment to the Use of his Issue within Age, and dies, the Issue shall not be remitted; for the Statute executes the Possession to the Party in the same Plight, Manner, and Form, as the Use was limited. *Co. L. 348. b. Hob. 298. Dub. Dy. 23. b. 54. R. Dy. 54. b. 77. b. 106. 1 Rol. 260.*

And tho' it be found by Office that there was a Remitter, it is of no Avail. *R. Dy. 106.*



Tho' the Issue takes by Remainder in an Use limited to him. *Semb. Dy. 129. a.*

So, if the Issue enters, and is seised by the *St. 27 H. 8.* he cannot, by the Entry of the Feoffees afterwards, be remitted. *R. Dy. 330. a.*

But, if the Issue, in such Case, waives the Possession, and recovers in *Formedon* against the Feoffees of the Tenant in Tail, as he may, he shall be remitted. *Co. L. 348. b. 2 Rol. 10.*

Or, if the Issue takes by the Feoffment to his Use, and does not bring *Formedon*; after his Death, his Issue shall be remitted; for an Estate in Fee at the Common Law descends to him. *Co. L. 348. b. Dy. 54. 1 Leo. 91.*

So, if the Husband makes a Feoffment of the Land of his Wife, to the Use of himself and his Wife, she shall be remitted; for she has her Election to take by the *St. 27 H. 8.* or to enter by the *32 H. 8. 28.* upon which she shall be remitted. *R. Dy. 191. b.*

So the Issue of the Issue, who takes by Force of the *St. 27 H. 8. 10.* shall be remitted. *Hob. 255. 1 Rol. 260. 2 Rol. 419. 1. 45.*

So, if he who had a defeasible Estate has a Verdict for him, tho' falsely, and he who has Right claims under the Recovery, he shall not be remitted: As, if a younger Brother disseises his Elder, and in an Affise against him the Plaintiff is barred by a false Verdict, and before Attaint the younger dies without Issue, whereby the Land descends to the elder; he shall not be remitted contrary to the Verdict. *R. Dy. 5. a.*

But if Tenant in Tail levies a Fine, or suffers a common Recovery, which is a Bar to the Entail, the Issue shall not be remitted, tho' the Land afterwards comes to him. *Vide ante, (C. 3.)*

Tho' the Estate descends to the Issue before Execution of the Recovery. *Co. L. 361. b. Dy. 35. a.*

#### (C. 7.) No Remitter to a Term for Years.

If Lessee for Years, to commence at a future Day, enters before the Day, which is a Disseisin, and continues in Possession till the Term commences, he shall not be remitted; for the Law does not divest the Fee, for a Term, which is of no Esteem. *2 Rol. 420. 1. 35.*

#### (D) The Grounds of a Remitter.

**T**HE principal Cause for a Remitter is, that there is not any Person, against whom he, who has Right, can sue his Action: for he cannot sue himself. *Lit. S. 661.*

And because he who has Right cannot sue, nor enter upon himself, the Remitter has the Effect, which an Entry, if it was *congeable*, would have, and reverts the Estate accordingly. *Hob. 256, 257. 2 Rol. 37.*

And if he had but a Right of Action, by the Remitter he shall be in, in the same Manner as if he had recovered. *2 Rol. 37.*

#### (E) How it operates.

**I**F Discontinuee of Tenant in Tail enfeoffs his Issue within Age and B. and makes Livery of the Whole to the Issue, he shall be remitted but for a Moiety; for it operates as a Feoffment in the first Place, and then as a Remitter. *Co. L. 350. a.*

If a defeasible Estate descends to two Daughters, and one only enters into the Whole, and dies, her Issue shall be remitted only to a Moiety, and the other Moiety shall be recovered by a *Formedon* by the other Daughter. *R. Bend. pl. 34.*



## R E M I T T E R.

421

But, if the defeasible Estate descended to two Daughters, of whom the Eldest has the antient Right, they take as Tenants in Common, and not as Parceners; for there shall be a Remitter for a Moiety immediately. *Lit. S. 662.*

### (F) What Effect it shall have.

**B**Y the Remitter all Estates made by him, who had the defeasible Estate, are avoided.

And therefore, if Tenant in Tail makes a Feoffment to his Issue, and dies, and his Issue lets for Years, and dies, whereby the Issue of the Issue is remitted, he shall avoid the Lease, which becomes *null*, without Entry. *1 Rol. 260. R. Lane 94.*

And tho' the Issue of the Issue accepts Rent upon the Lease, it does not affirm it; for it was absolutely void by the Remitter. *1 Rol. 260. R. Mo. 846.*

So, if Tenant in Tail enfeoffs another to the Use of himself for Life, and afterwards to B. for Years; his Issue being remitted to the Reversion by Descent, shall avoid the Term to B. *2 Rol. 419. l. 50.*

But, if Husband and Wife are seised to them and the Heirs of the Body of the Husband, Remainder to A. &c. and the Husband levies a Fine, and dies, the Wife shall be remitted and all the Remainders; but upon the Death of the Wife, the Effect of the Remitter ceases. *Hob. 257.*

But, if Husband and Wife are seised to them, and the Heirs of their Bodies, Remainder to A. &c. and the Husband levies a Fine to the Use of himself and his Wife, and the Heirs of their Bodies, whereby they are remitted, and the Remainders revived; if the Wife dies in the Life of the Husband, the Remitter ceases, and the Remainder is turned to a Right. *R. Hob. 255.*

So, if Tenant in Tail discontinues, and is afterwards attainted for High Treason, whereby his Estate and also the antient Right of Entail are forfeited to the King upon Office found; yet, if he dies before Office, so that the Right and Estate descend to the Issue who is remitted; by the Office found the Remitter ceases. *R. Hob. 347. 2 Rol. 508, 9. Pal. 351. 1 Jon. 79.*

## R E M O V A L.

*Vide Franchises, (F. 30, &c.)*

### Removal of a Replevin.

*Vide Pleader, (3 K. 6, &c.)*

### — of a Record.

*Vide Record, (G.)*

## R E N T.

### (A) Rent.

**R**ENT is a Sum which the Tenant renders out of the Profits of Lands or Tenements, which he enjoys. *Co. L. 142.*



## (B) Reservation.

## (B. 1.) How it may be made.

**R**ENT may be reserved annually, or every second or third Year. *Co. L. 47. a.*

So, it may be reserved upon a Lease of Lands by *Parol*, or Deed-Poll. *Co. L. 142. b. 143.*

But, if a Man makes a Feoffment, or a Tenant for Life, or Years, grants all his Estate, he cannot reserve a Rent without Deed. *2 Rol. 448. H. Lit. S. 215.*

Nor where a Conveyance enures by Way of Extinguishment: As, upon a Surrender, Release, &c. *2 Rol. 448. I.*

## (B. 2.) By what Words.

A Rent may be reserved by the Word *Reservando*. *Co. L. 47. a.*

Or the Words, *reddendo, solvendo, faciendo, &c.* *Co. L. 47. a. 141. b.*

*Inveniundo, dummodo, &c.* *Co. L. 47. a.*

So a Demise, provided that the Lessee shall pay, is a good Reservation. *R. 2 Rol. 449. l. 35.*

Or, if a Man, in Consideration of Rent after mentioned, lets, and the Lessee covenants to pay so much Rent, without any *Reddendum*, it will be a good Reservation. *R. 2 Rol. 449. l. 40.*

So a Devise upon Condition that he pay Yearly so much to A. will be a Rent to him, and not a Sum in Gross. *R. 1 Leo. 137.*

## (B. 3.) Out of what Thing.

Every Rent ought to be reserved out of Lands and Tenements, which are manurable, and upon which the Lessor may distrain. *Co. L. 47. a. 142. a.*

So out of a Demise of the Vesture, or Herbage of Land. *Co. L. 47. a. 142. a.*

Or Grant of a Reversion, or Remainder, for the Possibility that it may come into Possession. *Co. L. 47. a.*

Or a Conveyance by Way of Use; for by the *St. 27 H. 8. 10.* The Possession is executed to the Use. *R. 2 Co. 54. a. 72. b. 2 Rol. 448. l. 10. 2 Inst. 673.*

So it may be reserved upon a Grant of a future Interest. *2 Rol. 446. l. 20.*

But a Rent cannot be reserved out of an incorporeal Inheritance: As, out of a Common, Advowson, Office, &c. *Co. L. 47. a. 142. a. 144. a.*

Or a Fair, Market, Liberty, or other Franchise, or Privilege. *Co. L. 47. a. 5 Co. 3. a.*

Or out of Tithes. *Co. L. 47. a. R. 2 Rol. 446. l. 35.*

A Corody, Mulcture of a Mill, &c. *Co. L. 47. a.*

So Rent cannot be reserved upon a Release of a Right to Land. *Co. L. 144. a.*

If Land and an incorporeal Thing be demised together, rendring Rent, it shall issue wholly out of the Land in Point of Remedy. *2 Cro. 453. 2 Rol. 451. l. 20.*

And, if an incorporeal Thing only be demised, the Rent shall not go to the Grantee of the Reversion without exprefs Words; for it is not incident to the Reversion. *Co. L. 47. a.*

Yet, if Rent be reserved upon a Demise for Years of an incorporeal Inheritance, as Common, Tithes, &c. Debt lies for it, in respect of the Contract. *Co. L. 47. a.*

Otherwise upon a Demise for Life. *Co. L. 47. a.*

So such Rent descends to the Heir with the Reversion. *Semb. 2 Sand. 304. Semb. Ray. 18.*

\* By the *St. 8 An. 14.* Debt may be brought for Rent on a Demise for Life.



And, if the Term be assigned, Acceptance of Rent from the Assignee binds the Lessor. *Semb. 2 Sand. 304. Ray. 195.*

So, if the Demise was of a Barn, or Land, with Tithes, and the Tithes are evicted, the Rent shall be apportioned; for it was greater in respect of the Tithes. *2 Cro. 453. 2 Sand. 304.*

(B. 4.) Of what Thing.

Rent may be reserved not only of Money, but also of any other Profit, which lies in *Rendur.* *Co. L. 142. a.*

As, a Rose, Pepper, Comine, Wheat, &c. *Ibid.*

So, of a Horse, Hawk, Hen, Capon, &c. *Ibid.*

Of Spurs, Bows, &c. *Ibid.*

So, of a Journey *Tempore Messis*, or Labour by the Lessee, or with a Horse, &c. *2 Sand. 165.*

But it cannot be reserved of Parcel of the Profits demised: As, reserving the the Vesture, or Herbage of the Land. *Co. L. 47. a.*

(B. 5.) To whom Rent shall be reserved.

If the Reservation of a Rent be general, the Law generally directs it according to the Intent and the Nature of the Thing demised. *Per Hale, 1 Vent. 161.*

As, if Tenant in Tail demises for Years, rendring Rent to him and his Heirs, this goes to the Heir in Tail. *R. 1 Vent. 162.*

If Tenant for Life, with Power to make Leases, demises, rendring Rent to him, his Heirs and Assigns, it shall be adjudged to him in Remainder. *R. 8 Co. 70. b. 1 Vent. 162.*

If a Copyholder, by Licence, leases, rendring Rent to him and his Wife, and his Heirs, where by the Custom the Wife has her *Free Bench*, the Wife shall have the Rent, as incident to the Reversion. *R. 1 Vent. 163.*

If Lessee for 100 Years makes a Lease for 50 Years rendring Rent to him and his Heirs, it shall go to his Executor or Administrator. *Per Hale, 1 Vent. 162.*

So, if a Man seised in Fee lets for Years, rendring Rent *during the Term* to him, his Executors and Assigns, it shall go to his Assignee, or Heir; for the Intent appears that it shall be paid during the Term, and the Law directs to whom. *R. cont. 12 Co. 36. Cro. El. 217. 2 Rol. 450. l. 30. 451. l. 10. Ow. 9. But no Mention in Roll 450. and Owen, that the Reservation was during the Term, and the Case 2 Rol. 451. is falsely reported, as appears Lat. 99. 2 Sand. 370. R. acc. Cro. El. 832. 5 Co. 111. Mallory's Case. Acc. Cro. Car. 289. R. Lat. 255, 264. R. per tot' Cur. 2 Sand. 370. 1 Vent. 148, 161. Ray. 213. 2 Lev. 13.*

So, if a Bishop lets, rendring Rent during the Term to him, or his Successors, in the Disjunctive. *R. 5 Co. 111. b.*

So, if Tenant in Fee lets, rendring Rent generally, without saying to whom, it goes to his Heir. *Co. L. 47. a. Per Kingmill, 21 H. 7. 25. b. Per Cholmly, 27 H. 8. 15. a. Dub. per Knightly, 27 H. 8. 16. a. Per 2 J. Dy. 45. a. Dub. 2 Rol. 450. l. 20.*

Or, rendring Rent to him, or his Heirs, in the Disjunctive. *Cont. Co. L. 214. a.*

Or, to him so much Money, and after his Death, a Rose, &c. to his Heir. *Co. L. 213. b.*

So a Reservation to the Heir will be good, without reserving the Rent to himself: As, if a Man lets for Years to commence after his Death, rendring Rent to his Heir. *R. 2 Rol. 447. l. 10. Cont. Co. L. 99. b. 143. b. 213. b.*

So, if Tenant in Tail lets, rendring Rent to his Heir, it will be good; for he takes by Purchase after the Death of the Donee. *D. 2 Rol. 447. l. 15. Cont. Co. L. 99. b. Acc. Hard. 90.*



So, if Tenant in Tail to him and the Heirs Male of his Father, lets, rendring Rent to him, his Heirs and Assigns; the Rent shall go to the Heir Male of the Body of his Father, tho' he be not Heir to the Lessor; for it is incident to the Reversion. *R. Hard. 91, 95.*

But, if a Man lets, rendring Rent to himself, without more, it does not go to his Heir. *Co. L. 47. a. Per Moile, Lit. cont. 10 Ed. 4. 18. b. Dy. 45. a. 2 Rol. 450. l. 25.*

Or to him and his Assigns. *Co. L. 47. a.*

Or to him, his Executors and Assigns, it does not go to the Heir, or Executor, but determines upon the Death of the Lessor. *R. Ow. 9. Cro. El. 217. 2 Rol. 450. l. 27. 12 Co. 36. Semb. cont. 1 Vent. 161, 2.*

Or to him and his Assigns to have an *Heriot*, or 40s. at the Election of him, his Heirs or Assigns. *R. 1 Mod. 217.*

Or to him and his Executors. *Co. L. 47. a.*

So, if the Reservation be during the Term to himself and B. and the Survivor of them, it does not go to the Heir; for the express Mention of him and B. shews the Intent that no other shall have it. *Per 3 J. Berkley cont. Cro. Car. 290. And upon Error it was compounded. 2 Rol. 450. l. 50. Jon. 309.*

Yet on a Grant of Copyhold, rendering to the Lord so much Rent *et Servitia consueta*, the Rent goes to the Heir. *R. 2 Rol. 450. l. 40.*

So a Rent cannot be reserved to a Stranger. *Co. L. 47. 143. b. Lit. S. 346.*

As, if a Man reserves Rent to himself and his Wife, it will be void, as to the Wife. *2 Rol. 447. l. 32. Jon. 309.*

So, if before the Statute *W. 2. 13 Ed. 1.* he had made a Feoffment to hold of him and his Wife. *2 Rol. 447. l. 45.*

So, if he reserves Rent to his Heir, without saying to him and his Heirs. *Co. L. 213. b.*

If he reserves Rent to him, or his Heir, it will be good to him for his Life, and void to the Heir. *Co. L. 214. a.*

So, if a Man and B. his Son, reciting that B. is his Heir apparent, let for Years, to commence after the Death of the Father (who was sole seised) and rendring Rent to the said B. it will be void; for a Reservation to him by his proper Name, and not to him, as Heir, is the same as if it was to a Stranger. *R. 2 Rol. 447. l. 20.*

Yet the King may make a Reservation of a Rent to a Stranger. *2 Rol. 447. l. 35. Semb. Co. L. 143. b.*

So a Man may reserve a Rent to himself for his Life, and a different Rent to his Heir. *Co. L. 213. b. 214. a.*

#### (B. 6.) Rent follows the Nature of the Land.

The Rent reserved follows the Nature of the Land, and therefore, if two Joint-tenants let by Deed-Poll, or *Parol*, rendring Rent to one, it shall go to both. *Co. L. 47. a.*

If two Joint-tenants let by Deed to A. rendring to them 10s. *per Ann.* and only One seals the Deed, the Demise shall be but of a Moiety, rendring only 5s. *per Ann. R. 2 Rol. 453. l. 35.*

If a Man seised as Heir of the Part of his Mother lets, rendring Rent to him and his Heirs, it goes to the Heir of the Part of the Mother. *Hard. 90.*

So, if seised of Land of the Nature of *Borough-English*, it goes to the youngest Son. *Hard. 90.*

#### (B. 7.) The Reservation shall be certain.

So the Reservation ought to be certain; for, if a Man demises at Will, rendring *secundum Ratam* 18l. *per Ann. quamdiu* the Demise continues, it will be void; for it does not appear what Rent he shall pay in certain, or at what Time. *R. 4 Mod. 79. 1 Sal. 262.*



So, if the Demise be of several Houses rendring 5*l.* Rent, viz. for one House 20*s.* for another 40*s.* and for another 40*s.* with a Clause for Re-Entry upon Non-payment of the same Rent, or any Part, it will be an intire Rent, and the viz. cannot make a Severance. 2 *Rol.* 448. *l.* 30. 5 *Co.* 34. *b.* *R. Cont. Mo.* 52.

But a Lease of three Manors, rendring for one 5*l.* for another 6*l.* for another 10*l.* with Condition of Re-Entry for Non-payment of any Parcel, makes several Demises, and several Rents, for which there shall be several Avowries. *Dy.* 309. 2 *Rol.* 448. *l.* 20. 5 *Co.* 55.

If a Lease be by a Husband, rendring Rent to him for Life, and to his Wife for Life, it will be a Reservation during the Life of the Survivor. *R. Mo.* 876.

(B. 8.) How the Rent shall be paid.

So, if a Man demises for five Years, rendring 100*l.* to be paid by equal Portions during the Term, it shall be paid Yearly, tho' that Word was omitted. 2 *Rol.* 449. *l.* 50.

Or, rendring Rent, to be paid at the usual Feasts, without saying which, it shall be construed at *Michaelmas* and *Lady-day*. *R.* 2 *Rol.* 450. *l.* 5.

Or to be paid at such Feasts, without saying *equally*, it shall be paid equally 2 *Rol.* 450. *l.* 15.

Or to be paid at such Feasts, without more, it shall be paid yearly during the Term. 1 *Sid.* 116.

So, upon a Lease rendring Rent to be paid quarterly, it shall be paid every Quarter, tho' the Quarters do not end at the usual Feasts. 2 *Rol.* 450. *l.* 7.

(B. 9.) At what Time.

So, if a Demise be, rendring Rent at *Michaelmas*, or so many Days after, it shall be paid at the last Day, which is the legal Time of Payment. *R.* 10 *Co.* 127. *Vide Post*, (D. 7.)

So, if the Lessor dies before the last Day, the Heir shall have the Rent. *R. Cro. El.* 575. 10 *Co.* 128. *b.*

If he grants the Reversion to B. after *Michaelmas*, before the last Day B. shall have the Rent. 10 *Co.* 129. *a.*

So, if a Bond be to pay an Annuity to B. for his Life, at *Michaelmas* and *Lady-day*, or in 30 Days after such Feasts, and B. dies after *Michaelmas*, and within 30 Days; the Annuity determines, and there shall be no Payment at *Michaelmas*. *R. Cro. El.* 380.

So, if a Lease be for 50 Years, if the Lessor live so long, rendring Rent at *Michaelmas* or 30 Days after, and the Lessor dies after *Michaelmas* within 30 Days; the Rent, for that Payment is discharged by the Act of God. *R.* 10 *Co.* 127. 2 *Cro.* 310.

If Rent be reserved payable at such a Day, and the Lessor dies the same Day after Noon; it shall be paid to the Heir, or him in Remainder, not to the Executor; for it was not due till the last Moment of the Day. *R. Sal.* 578.

But, if the Tenant pays the same Day before the Death of the Lessor to him in Remainder, the Executor shall be aided in Equity. *R. Eq. Ca.* \* 21.

\* 2d Part of  
2 *Mod. Ca.*

So, if the Lessee pays to the Lessor, or tenders his Rent at any Time of the Day, or at *Michaelmas* before the 30 Days after elapse, the Lessor ought to accept it. 10 *Co.* 127. *b.*

So, if Rent be reserved yearly during the Term at *Michaelmas*, or 30 Days, and the Term ends at *Michaelmas*, it shall then be due before the 30 Days, otherwise it would not be paid yearly. *R.* 2 *Cro.* 227, 233, 310. *Yel.* 167. 1 *Bul.* 1.

So, if a Demise be of a Reversion after a Term for Years, rendring Rent yearly cum *Reversio acciderit*, the Rent does not begin till the Term expires. *Dy.* 377.

So, if the Reservation be of an Heriot after the Death of the Lessee, or of a Journey *Tempore Messis*, without limiting when the Reservation commences; the Heriot shall not be paid, if the Lessee dies before the former Term expires;



nor shall a Journey be performed till the Reversion falls into Possession. R. per 3 J. Keeling cont. 2 Sand. 166.

### (C) The several Kinds of Rent.

#### (C. 1.) Rent-Service.

(C. 1.)  
What shall  
be.

**T**HERE are three Kinds of Rent; Rent-Service, Rent-Charge, and Rent-Seck. *Lit. Sect. 213.*

Rent-Service is when a Tenant holds his Lands by Rent and Fealty, or any other Service. *Lit. Sect. 122, 213.*

Before the *St. Quia Emptores Terrarum* 18 Ed. 1. If a Man had made a Feoffment by Deed, or without Deed, rendring to him and his Heirs a certain Rent, this was Rent-Service. *Lit. Sect. 216.*

So, if he had reserved no Rent or Service; for the Feoffee, of Course, had held of him by the same Services, by which he held of the Lord Paramount. *Ibid.*

But by that Statute it was provided *Quod Feoffatus teneat de Domino Capitali*, &c. and therefore now, not any Rent reserved upon the Feoffment, but the Rent, which the Feoffee pays to the Lord Paramount, is the Rent-Service. *Lit. Sect. 122, 140, 217.*

So now, if a Man makes a Gift in Tail, leases for Life, for the Life of another, or for Years, rendring Rent, and reserving the Reversion to himself, this is a Rent-Service; for Fealty is a Service incident to the Reversion. *Lit. Sect. 214, 215.*

So, if he makes a Gift in Tail, without Reservation of any Rent; for the Donee shall hold of the Donor in like Manner as he holds over. *Co. L. 143. a.*

Otherwise, if he makes a Lease for Life, or Years, without a Reservation. *Co. L. 143. a.*

So, if the Donor or Lessor has the Reversion, tho' he has not the immediate Reversion: As, if he makes a Gift, or Lease, rendring Rent, Remainder to another in Tail, or for Life, the Reversion to himself. *Co. L. 142. b.*

So, if the Donor, or Lessor, grants his Reversion to another, the Grantee has the Rent as a Rent-Service; for the Rent is incident to the Reversion. *Lit. Sect. 228.*

(C. 2.)  
Quit-Rent,  
and Rent of  
Assise.

If the Rent reserved by the Lord of his Tenant was reserved for all Services, it is called a Quit-Rent; because the Tenant, in respect of it, is quit from other Services.

And it may be reserved from a Freeholder, or Copyholder. *2 Inst. 19.*

And being usually paid in Silver, it was called *White Rent*, and the Rent paid in Pepper, Cummin, &c. *Black Rent.* *Ibid.*

And when the Rents of Freeholders and Copyholders are assised, or reduced to a Certainty, by the Lord of the Manor, they are called Rents of Assise. *Ibid.*

(C. 3.)  
Fee-Farm-  
Rent.

If upon a Feoffment the same Rent be reserved, which was paid upon a Farm of the same Land, or the fourth Part of it, it shall be called a Fee-farm-Rent. *2 Inst. 44. Co. L. 143. b.*

If the King grants Land in Fee-Farm, without any Reservation of Rent, the yearly Rent shall be paid. *Mo. 168.*

If he reserves an expresse Rent, it will be a Fee-Farm Rent. *Ibid.*

The Rent reserved upon a Farm by the King was usually paid in Provisions for his House, till the Time of H. 1. when it was changed to Money. *Mad. 186.*

So, if the King reserves a Pension, or one be granted to him out of Land, it will be extinguished by Unity of Possession, being in the Nature of a Rent. *Hard. 388.*

If Land be granted in Fee-Farm reserving the whole Rent to a Stranger, it will be void. *Mo. 168.*



But Part may be to the King, and other Part to a Stranger. *Mo. 168.*

If a Fee-Farm Rent be reserved to the King upon Condition of Re-Entry for Non-payment, and the King grants the Rent to *A.* in Fee; if the Rent afterwards be not paid pursuant to the Condition, the King shall not re-enter; for his Grant to *A.* would be defeated. *R. Cro. El. 69.*

All Lands granted in Fee-Farm are held in *Socage*, and not in *Chivalry*; for the whole Value is presumed to be reserved. *Mo. 168. Mad. Form. Int. 8.*

If a Rent of so much a Year be reserved, but by the same Deed the Lessor agrees to allow so much at every Payment for bringing the Rent: This shall not be recouped as a Diminution, or Alteration, of the Rent; but is a Covenant for Allowance. *R. 2 Cro. 34.*

To Rent-Service Distress is incident; for, for every Rent-Service, a Man may distrain of common Right. *Co. L. 142. a. Vide Distress, (A. 1. B. 1.)*

(C. 4.)  
Incidents to  
Rent Service.

So Rent-Service is incident to the Reversion; for if the Reversion be granted without saying *cum Pertinentiis*, the Grantee shall have the Rent also. *Co. L. 143. a. 148. a.*

But a Rent reserved upon a Lease at Will is not a Rent-Service, tho' the Lessor may distrain for it of common Right. *Co. L. 142. b.*

(C. 5.)  
What shall  
not be Rent-  
Service.

So, if a Tenancy comes to the King by Fine, &c. the Rent is not a Rent-Service, but is distrainable of common Right; for it is not the Act of the Lord, but of the Tenant only. *R. 1 And. 160.*

So, if Lands, Parcel of a Chantry, are held by Rent and Fealty, and upon Dissolution, &c. the King grants them, the Patentee shall not hold of the first Lord, but of the King: Yet the Rent-Service (before due) continues payable as a Rent-Charge distrainable of Common Right. *R. 1 And. 45. Jon. 235, 6.*

### (C. 6.) Rent-Charge.

A Rent-Charge is when Rent is granted out of Land, which is charged with Distress for the same Rent: As, if a Man since the *St. Quia Emptores Terrarum* 18 Ed. 1. makes a Feoffment by Deed, reserving Rent to him and his Heirs, with a Clause of Distress. *Co. L. 143. b. Lit. Sect. 217.*

(C. 6.)  
What shall  
be.  
By Reserva-  
tion.

Or gives in Tail, or lets for Life, or Years, Remainder in Fee. *Lit. Sect. 217.*

Be it by any Deed, indented, or Poll; for the Feoffee by his Acceptance agrees to the Rent. *Co. L. 143. b.*

So, if a Man grants a Reversion or Remainder of Lands in Fee, reserving Rent with Distress. *Co. L. 144. a.*

Or conveys Lands by Bargain and Sale, or otherwise, by Way of Use. *Co. L. 144. a. Vide Ante, (B. 3.)*

So a Man may have a Rent-Charge by Prescription. *Co. L. 144. a.*

(C. 7.)  
By Prescrip-  
tion.

So, if a Man grants out of such Land a certain Rent with a Clause of Distress. *Lit. Sect. 218.*

(C. 8.)  
By Grant.

Tho' he adds a Proviso, that it shall not charge his Land; for that would be repugnant. *Co. L. 146. a.*

So, if a Man binds his Land to the Payment of Rent, it will be a Rent-Charge; tho' there be no express Grant of Rent. *Co. L. 147. a.*

So, if a Man grants by Deed, that *A.* may distrain such Land for a Rent, it will be a Rent-Charge; for the Land is charged with it by Way of Distress. *Lit. S. 221.*

Or says, that *A.* if he be not paid so much *per Ann.* shall distrain for it in the Manor of *D.* *Lit. Sect. 221.*

So, if he binds his Manor with a Rent to be distrained by the King's Bailiff; for the King's Bailiff is named but as a Servant to him; and he who can do it by a Servant, may do it by himself, or another. *Co. L. 147. a.*

So,



So, if he grants a Rent out of *B.* and by the same or another Deed grants that he may distrain for it in other Land; it is a Rent-Charge which issues solely out of *B.* tho' a Distress be in other Land. *Co. L. 147. a.*

So, if he binds his Land and Goods upon it to the Payment of a Rent, it will be a Rent-Charge, tho' he says Nothing of Distress. *Ibid.*

So, if he devises a Rent, with Power to distrain for it at the usual Feasts, it will be a Rent-Charge; tho' no express Charge upon any Land. *R. Mo. 592.*

Otherwise if it was by Deed; for a Clause of Distress only is not sufficient to create a Rent-Charge in a Grant. *Mo. 592.*

When the Grantee may elect to take it as a Rent-Charge, or as an Annuity. *Vide Annuity, (C. 1, &c.)*

If the Grant be *de qualibet Acra Terræ meæ* a Rent of 20*s.* where he has 20 Acres, the Grantee shall have 20*l. per Ann.* *Co. L. 147. b.*

If a Bargainor and Bargainee of Land join in a Grant of a Rent thereout, before Inrolment of the Bargain and Sale, it shall be the Grant of the Bargainor, and the Confirmation of the Bargainee till Inrolment, and afterwards the Grant of the Bargainee, and the Confirmation of the Bargainor. *Co. L. 147. b.*

If the Grant be out of a Freehold, and Term for Years, it issues wholly out of the Freehold only, tho' the Term is charged with Distress. *Co. L. 147. b.*

And, if he avows for a Distress upon the Term, he must plead the Grant of Rent out of the Freehold only. *R. 7 Co. 24. b.*

If the Grant be of a Rent out of a Term to *A.* for Life, he must plead the Grant during the Term, if *A.* lives so long; for he cannot say that he was seised of the Rent for Life. *Co. L. 147. b. R. 7 Co. 25. a.*

If the Grant be out of Land to *A.* of a Rent, which he had by the Grant of his Father, it will be a Grant of a new Rent; tho' he never had it by the Grant of his Father. *2 Rol. 423. l. ult.*

So, if a Man recites a Grant to *A.* of such a Rent for Life, and afterwards grants the same Rent after the Death of *A.* to another for Life, it will be a good Grant to the other, tho' there was not any Rent granted to *A.* *2 Rol. 424. l. 10.*

So, if he lets for Life rendring 5*l. per Ann.* and afterwards grants the Rent to *B.* for his Life to take out of the same Land by the Hand of the Lessee, or whatsoever Hand the Land shall come to; *B.* shall have the Rent for his Life, tho' the Lessee dies before him. *2 Rol. 424. l. 5.*

If a Grant be of a Rent-Charge payable at *Lady-day* and *Michaelmas* as afterwards expressed, and it is not expressed afterwards when it shall commence, the Rent commences immediately. *Semb. Jon. 344.*

So, if it be to commence as by Deed shall be afterwards expressed, and not otherwise, and he does not make a Deed afterwards; *Per 2 J. but per Crooke*, it shall be void. *Jon. 344.*

If it be to commence, as by Deed afterwards expressed, and not otherwise, and by a subsequent Deed he declares, that the Rent shall be paid, it shall commence at that Time. *R. Jon. 344.*

If after a Grant of a Rent-Charge the Grantor conveys his Land to the King, Remedy does not lie by Distress upon the King. *Sav. 125.*

But, if the King grants the Lands to *A.* the Distress is revived, and the Grantee may distrain for all the Arrears. *Semb. Sav. 125.*

### (C. 9.) A Rent-Seck.

(C. 9.)  
What shall  
be.

A Rent-Seck is, when no Distress is incident to it: As, if a Rent be granted by Deed, out of Land, without a Clause of Distress. *Lit. Sect. 218. 2 Rol. 423. l. 40.*

Or, if a Man, since the *St. Quia Emptores*, makes a Feoffment by Deed, rendring Rent, without a Distress. *Lit. S. 217.*

Or gives in Tail, or for Life, Remainder in Fee, rendring Rent, without Mention of a Distress. *Lit. Sect. 217.*

So,



So, if the King grants Lands, Parcel of the Dutchy of *Lancaster*, rendring Rent, it will be a Rent-Seck, or in Gros; because the Tenure is of the King, and the Rent is reserved to him in Right of the Dutchy, which makes it a Rent in Gros. *Mo. 166.*

So, if a Man binds his Goods and Lands in such a Sum yearly, if such a Condition be not performed; after a Breach, it will be a Rent-Seck issuing out of the Land, tho' there be no Words of Grant, or where it shall be taken. *2 Rol. 423. l. 42.*

So, if a Rent be granted to *A.* in Fee, or for Life, with Power of Distress for so many Years, it shall be a Rent-Seck; for the Freehold is *Seck*, and the Distress is only appurtenant during the Years. *Co. L. 147. b.*

Or, if it be granted to two and their Heirs, with Power of Distress to one, it shall be a Rent-Seck for the Whole; for it is entire, and cannot be *Seck* to one, and a Rent-Charge to the other. *Co. L. 147. b.*

Yet, their Grantee, or the Survivor, shall have it as a Rent-Charge. *Ibid.*

So a Rent out of three Acres, with Distress in one, is a Rent-Seck. *Ibid.*

Or out of one Manor, with Distress in another. *2 Rol. 423. l. 35.*

Or out of a Mill, *percipiend'* of him and his Heirs; for it shall be understood, that it shall be paid by him and his Heirs out of his Mill. *2 Rol. 423. l. 46.*

So, if there be Tenant by Fealty and Rent, and a Grantee of the Rent, saving the Fealty to the Lord; the Grantee has the Rent as *Seck*. *Lit. Sect. 225.*

So, if the Lord grants the Fealty, saving to himself the Rent, he shall have the Rent as *Seck*. *Lit. Sect. 226.*

So, if a Rent-Service is reserved, and afterwards the Land comes to the Lord by the *Stat.* of Dissolution, or other Means, by which the Tenure is extinct, saving the Rent, it becomes a Rent-Seck. *R. Jon. 234, 5.*

So, where a Rent-Service is reserved, and afterwards the Land is given to the King, or other Lord, by Act of Parliament, by which the Tenure is extinct, tho' there be no Saving for the Rent, yet it continues as a Rent-Seck. *Semb. Jon. 235.*

### (D) Remedy for Rent.

#### (D. 1.) By Assise.

**I**F a Rent-Service, or Rent-Charge, be in Arrear, the Party has Remedy by Distress. *Vide Distress, (A. 1, &c. B. 1, &c.)*

So every one intitled to an Estate of Freehold, or Inheritance, in a Rent-Service, Rent-Charge, or Rent-Seck; if he be disseised of it, may maintain an Assise. *Vide Assise, (B. 2, &c.)*

What Seisin is sufficient for maintaining an Assise, or for making a Distress. *Vide Seisin, (C, D, E.)*

If a Man obstructs the Means, by which a Rent may be obtained, it will be a Disseisin of the Rent. *Co. L. 160. b.*

As, it will be a Disseisin of a Rent-Service, or Rent-Charge, if the Tenant, or any other, resist, and will not suffer a Distress, for Rent in Arrear, by him who has Right. *Co. L. 160. b.*

Or makes an Inclosure, by which he cannot come to distrain. *Lit. Sect. 237, 238.*

So, if he makes *Rescous*, after a Distress taken. *Ibid.*

If a Stranger makes *Rescous* in his Name. *1 Rol. 658. l. 35.*

Or makes Replevin by Writ, or Plaint. *Lit. Sect. 237, 238.*

Or counterpleads the Title of the Plaintiff, for Delay. *Co. L. 160. b. 161. a.*

If he vouches a Record, and fails. *Co. L. 160. b.*

(D. 2.)  
What shall be  
a Disseisin of  
it.



So, if he forestalls, or obstructs the Lord, &c. when he is going to the Land to make a Distress, with Force, or Menace of Life or Member. *Lit. Sect.* 240.

So, it will be a Disseisin of a Rent-Seck, or Rent-Charge, if the Tenant makes Denial of Rent in Arrear, upon lawful Demand upon the Land. *Lit. Sect.* 233, 238, 239.

Tho' the Terre-tenant be absent from the Land at the Time of the Demand; for that is a Denial in Law. *Co. L.* 153. *b.*

So, tho' the Demand be but of one Terre-tenant, it will be a Denial by all. *1 Rol.* 658. *l.* 27.

If by Word of Mouth he directs the Tenant not to pay. *Ray.* 371.

If he does not pay upon Distress; for that is a Denial in Law. *1 Rol.* 658. *l.* 15, 20.

So Inclosure or Forestallment, &c. from coming to the Land to make a Demand, will be a Disseisin of a Rent-Seck. *Co. L.* 161. *b.*

So, if the Tenant pays his Rent to another Lord by Coercion of Distress, it will be a Disseisin, if the Lord pleases. *Co. L.* 323.

But Payment of Rent to another, by Coercion, will not be a Disseisin, but at the Election of the Lord. *Co. L.* 323.

So Denial of Rent by him, who is not Terre-tenant, will not be a Disseisin. *R. Jon.* 414.

Or, if the Refusal does not appear to be upon Demand upon the Land. *Per 3 J. Cro. cont.* for, there being a Refusal, a Demand shall be intended. *Jon.* 414.

So a Rescous, Replevin, Inclosure, Denial, &c. will not be a Disseisin before actual Seisin of the Rent. *Co. L.* 161. *a.* *Vide Seisin*, (F. 1, &c.)

When a Rent shall be apportioned, suspended, or extinguished, *Vide Suspension*.

### (D 3.) Debt, Distress, or Re-entry.

When there shall be Remedy for it by Debt, or Distress, *Vide Dett*, (A. 5, 7.) — *Distress*, (A. 1, &c.)

If an Estate be upon Condition that he pay the Rent, how Remedy shall be by Re-Entry for the Condition broken, *Vide Condition*, (O. 3, &c.)

[Tenant by Parol Demise from Year to Year, is within 11 G. 2. c. 19. and subject to pay double Rent, if he does not quit after having given Notice. *Timmins v. Rowleson*, H. 5 G. 3. 3 B. M. 1603.]

[If Tenant gives Parol Notice that he will quit, it is sufficient, and subjects him to double Rent if he does not. *Ibid.*]

(D. 3)  
Demand,  
when neces-  
sary.

But in all Cases of a Subject, where an Estate is upon Condition to be void for Non-payment of Rent, the Condition will not be broken, if the Rent be not demanded. *Co. L.* 201. *b.* *R. 2 Cro.* 145.

Tho' it appears that the Party was not ready to pay, if a Demand had been made. *1 Rol.* 458. *l.* 17, 22.

Tho' the Condition be upon a Lease for Years. *R. Hob.* 331. *R. Jon.* 9.

Or upon a Lease of Tithes, or other incorporeal Inheritance. *R. Mo.* 408.

So, if there be a Lease, and a *Nomine Paenae* for Non-payment of the Rent, the Rent must be demanded, before he is intitled to the *Nomine Paenae*. *1 Rol.* 459. *l.* 25. *D. 7 Co.* 28. *b.* *R. Hob.* 82, 133. *Pal.* 208.

So, if there be a Covenant, or Bond for Payment of a Sum in Gross, if the Rent be not paid. *Per 2 J. 1 cont.* *1 Rol.* 460. *l.* 5.

So, upon a Bond to perform all Covenants, Payments, &c. in such an Indenture, he cannot assign a Breach for Non-payment of Rent, reserved by the Indenture, if he does not shew a Demand of the Rent, except where the Defendant pleads Performance. *R. 1 Rol.* 460. *l.* 20. *Adm. Cro. El.* 829. *Cro. Car.* 77.



So, tho' the Bond be expressly to pay the Rent, according to the Tenor of the Indenture. *R. 1 Rol. 460. l. 50.*

Or, to pay the Rent, if it be demanded. *R. 1 Rol. 460. l. 45.*

So, if the King makes a Lease, upon Condition to be void for Non-payment of Rent, and afterwards grants the Reversion, the Patentee shall not avoid the Lease, without a Demand of the Rent. *R. 4 Co. 73. a. Mo. 205. 5 Co. 56. a.*

So the King himself cannot avoid it without a Demand, if the Condition be express for Non-payment upon Demand. *Dub. Mo. 210.*

But, if the King makes a Lease, upon Condition to be void for Non-payment of Rent, generally, a Demand is not necessary. *R. 4 Co. 73. a. Mo. 205. 5 Co. 56. a. 1 Leo. 12.* (D. 4.) When not.

So, it is not necessary in the Case of a Subject, if the Condition be express, that it shall be void for Non-payment without Demand. *1 Rol. 459. l. 32. D. 5 Co. 40. b. Dal. 4.*

So Debt lies for Rent without a Demand. *R. 2 Rol. 427. l. 30.*

Or, Distress; for the Distress itself is a sufficient Demand. *R. Mo. 883.*

So, Covenant, where the Covenant is express to pay such Rent. *R. 1 Rol. 459. l. 45, 52.*

And Debt upon a Bond to pay such a Rent. *R. Hob. 8.*

So, in Debt upon a Bond to perform Covenants in an Indenture, if the Defendant pleads Performance, the Plaintiff may assign a Breach for Non-payment of the Rent, without shewing a Demand; for, if the Defendant rejoins, that it was not demanded, it will be a Departure. *R. Cro. El. 829. 1 Rol. 460. l. 30. R. Cro. Car. 76. Hut. 90. R. Hob. 8.*

So, if a Lease be, that upon Non-payment of the Rent at such a Feast, there shall be a *Nomine Penae* of 40s. for every Day that the Rent shall be in Arrear; one Demand is sufficient to intitle to the *Nomine Penae* for every Day. *R. Pal. 208.*

The Demand must be of the precise Rent due; for, if he demands a Penny more or less, it will be ill. *R. 1 Leo. 305.* (D. 5.) How it shall be made.

So he ought to express when it was due. *R. Cro. El. 209. 1 Leo. 305.*

Tho' the Jury finds that nothing more is due than was demanded, it does not help, if the Demand did not express at what Time due. *R. Cro. El. 209.*

So, if the Rent be 7*l.* per Ann. and 3*l.* more was in Arrear, if he demands 10*l.* in an intire Sum, it is ill. *Per Rol. Al. 94.*

But a Demand by Attorney is good.

Tho' he does not shew his Name, or Authority. *D. 3 Leo. 224.*

So the Demand must be made at the Place where the Rent is payable, if any Place is appointed by the Parties, tho' it be not upon the Land. *Co. L. 202. a.* (D. 6.) At what Place.

If it be payable at one Place or another, it ought to be demanded at both. *Per 2 J. 2 Rol. 428. l. 36.*

If payable at or in the Church of B. it ought to be within and without the Church. *2 Rol. 428. l. 40.*

If payable to the Bishop at Exeter, it ought to be at his Palace there. *R. 1 And. 27. 3 Leo. 4.*

If no Place of Payment is expressed, the Demand must be upon the Land. *Co. L. 201. b. R. Yelv. 37.*

And at the most notorious Place upon the Land: As, if there be a House there, it must be at the Fore-Door of the House. *Co. L. 201. b.*

If it be issuing out of a Wood, it ought to be at the Gate, or most common Way through the Wood. *Co. L. 202. a.*

If there be several Places equally notorious, he, who demands, has Election, at which he will make the Demand. *Ibid.*

If Rent be reserved by the King at the Exchequer, his Patentee must demand it upon the Land. *Co. L. 201. b. Sav. 131.*

But,



But, if the King does not express a Place of Payment, it ought to be paid to him at the *Exchequer*, without other Demand. *Co. L. 201. b.*

If the Demand be at the most notorious Place, it is sufficient, tho' there be no One present. *Ibid.*

Tho' a Person be in the House, it is not necessary to go in. *Ibid.*

Tho' he be ready to pay, at another Part of the House, Land, &c. *Co. L. 202. a.*

So a Demand at a Place, not the most notorious, will be no Demand, if it be traversed. *Ibid.*

As, if a Demand be at a Wood, where Land was also demised. *Popb. 58.*

If in a Pit, or among Bushes, or in a common Way upon the Land. *Popb. 58.*

If at a Barn, when the Lessee is in another Barn demised. *Ibid.*

Yet, if the Party tenders his Rent to the Lessor, &c. it will be well, tho' it was not in the most Notorious Place. *Co. L. 202. a. R. 5 Co. 114.*

(D. 7.)  
At what  
Time.

So the Demand must be continued by a Space sufficient for Receipt of the Money before the Setting of the Sun upon the last Day appointed for Payment. *Co. L. 202. a.*

If Issue be, whether he continued half an Hour before the Setting, and it is found that he continued only a Quarter, it is sufficient, if that Space was sufficient for counting the Money; for this only is material. *R. Cro. El. 209. 1 Leo. 305. Lut. 1139.*

If Payment be at *Michaelmas*, or twenty Days after, the Demand ought to be upon the last of the twenty Days; for a Demand at the Feast is not sufficient. *Co. L. 202. a. R. Pl. Com. 172. b. Semb. Dy. 142. a. R. 10 Co. 127. 129. a. 1 Leo. 142. Lut. 1139.*

If a Reservation be of 20 *l. per Ann.* when demanded, the Demand must be upon the last Day of the Year. *Popb. 37.*

If a Reservation be, at such a Day between 4 and 6 *post Meridiem*, a Demand at 5 till 6 is sufficient, tho' he was not there at 4 o'Clock. *Cro. El. 15.*

But a Demand for Distress may be at any Time, where it is said, that if it be not paid upon Demand, he may distrain. *Co. L. 202. a. 144. a.*

So, where Payment is at *Michaelmas*, or twenty Days after, a Tender at *Michaelmas* prevents a Breach of the Condition. *R. 10 Co. 129. a.*

Or at any Time within the twenty Days. *2 Leo. 130.*

Tho' he pays to a Servant, who tenders the Money to the Lessor before the Days elapsed. *R. 2 Leo. 131. Cro. El. 48.*

So, if a Reservation be at *Michaelmas*, or so many Days after, and a Covenant to pay at *Michaelmas*; Covenant lies, if it be not paid at the Feast. *R. 1 Rol. 431. l. 35.*

Or, if the Reservation be at *Michaelmas*, and if it be not paid at *Michaelmas*, or within forty Days after, that the Lessor shall re-enter; the Lessor may have Debt, or distrain for the Rent, tho' the forty Days be not expired. *2 Leo. 131.*

#### (D. 8.) By Payment of the Sheriff upon an Execution.

By the *St. 8 An. 14.* No Goods, on any Messuage or Lands, &c. leased for Life, Years, at Will, or otherwise, shall be taken by Virtue of any Execution, unless the Party, at whose Suit Execution is sued, before Removal of the Goods by such Execution or Extent, pay to the Landlord the Arrears of Rent, not exceeding a Year's Rent, due at the Time of the Execution.

And the Sheriff is empowered to levy the Money paid for Rent, and the Execution Money.

And if the Sheriff, upon Demand of the Rent, removes the Goods taken in Execution, before Payment of the Rent, an Action lies against him.

So, upon Motion, the Court will direct the Sheriff to pay the Rent before the Execution is completed.

[On an Execution for Costs on Judgment of Nonfuit, Sheriff cannot, after he has received Notice of Rent due, remove the Goods before he has satisfied Land-



Landlord one Year's Rent; unless Rent paid, Sheriff must quit; if he does not, Action lies against him; or, on Motion, the Court will order Restitution to the Amount of the Goods sold, deducting Costs incurred before Notice. *Henchett v Kempson*, P. 2. G. 3. 2 Wils. 140.]

[A Bill of Sale is a Removal of Goods taken by *Fieri facias*, and the Sheriff shall pay the Year's Rent out of the Money levied. *Barnes* 211.]

[On an Outlawry, *cap. utlagat.* and Goods seized by Process still remaining in the Sheriff's Hands, Landlord shall have a Year's Rent. *Greaves v. D' Acastro*, P. 1725. *Bunb.* 194.]

[The Landlord is to have his Year's Rent without any Deduction. *Gore v. Goston*, M. 12 G. *Str.* 643.]

[An Executor has the same Benefit of the Act as the Landlord, for it is an Interest vested. *Chace v. Chace*, H. 2 G. 2. *Fort.* 359.]

But by a Proviso in the *St. 8 Ann. 14.* It shall not hinder the Queen in the levying or seizing any Debts, Fines, Penalties, or Forfeitures answerable to her Majesty: But the Queen may levy, &c. them in such Manner as if the Act had not been made.

[An Extent against the King's Debtor tested after the Distress, takes place of the Distress actually made, before Sale, but not after. *Rex v. Cotton*, T. 24 & 25 G. 2. *Parker* 112.]

[If Goods are seized on an Extent on an Outlawry, the Landlord shall not have the Goods delivered to him, though he distrained before the Extent. *Rex v. Southerly*, P. 1716. in *Sc.* *Bunb.* 5.]

[If Extent issues against a Tenant, and afterwards, but before the Extent is executed, the Landlord distrains, and the Inquisition finds the Goods distrained to be in the Possession of the Tenant, the Landlord shall not have the Benefit of the *Stat. 8 Ann.* *Rex v. Pritchard*, T. 1729. *Bunb.* 269.]

[When there are two Executions, the Landlord shall not have a Year's Rent on each. *Dod v. Saxby*, M. 9 G. 2. *Str.* 1024.]

[The Ground-Landlord of a House is not intitled to a Year's Rent on an Execution against an Under-lessee. *Bennet's Case*, M. 1 G. 2. *Str.* 787.]

[A. lets Land to B. at 75 *l.* per Annum for one Year; a few Days before the End, B. says he can hold it no longer, but desires as much as will feed sixteen Cows, which A. complies with, and demises also the House and Garden; some Months after, B.'s Goods are taken in Execution, no Part of the Rent of 75 *l.* being paid; A. shall not have the 75 *l.* on Motion, and *Semb.* no Rent under the Act, though he proceed by Action. *Cook v. Cook*, P. 11 G. *Andr.* 217.]

[If the Money be levied by Sale of Goods taken in Execution against Defendant, who was a Tenant owing Rent, after the Landlord's Death intestate, and before Administration granted, the Court will not order the Sheriff to pay the Year's Rent to the Administrator afterwards. *Waring v. Dewberry*, T. 4 G. *Str.* 97.]

[A Landlord is obliged to demand the Arrears before the Removal of the Goods, or it is too late. *Waring v. Dewberry*, T. 4 G. *Str.* 97. *Fort.* 360. *Darling v. Hill*, P. 9 G. 2. *B. R. H.* 255.]

Vide more concerning Rent in *Chancery*, (4 N. 1, &c.)—*Copyhold*, (K. 10, 11.)—*Dett.*, (A. 5, 7.)—*Forceable Entry*, (D. 9.)—*Parceners*, (C. 8.)—*Pleader*, (2 K. 15, 19.—3 M. 25.)

### Abowry for Rent.

*Vide Temps.*, (G. 14.)

### Rent of Assise.

*Vide Rent.*, (C. 2.)



**Rent-Charge.***Vide Distress, (B. 2.)—Pleader, (3 K. 18.)—Rent, (C. 6.)***Free-Farm Rent.***Vide Rent, (C. 3.)***Quit-Rent.***Vide Rent, (C. 2.)***Rent-Seck.***Vide Rent, (C. 9.)***Rent-Service.***Vide Distress, (B. 1.)—Rent, (C. 1, &c.)***R E P A R I S.***Vide Esglise, (G. 2.)—Pleader, (3 O. 11.)***Reparavit.***Vide Pleader, (3 O. 15.)***Reparare non potuit.***Vide Pleader, (3 O. 17.)***R E P E A L.***Vide Patent, (F. 1, &c.)***— of a Statute.***Vide Parliament, (R. 9.)***R E P L E A D E R.***Vide Pleader, (R. 18.)***R E P L E V I N.****(A) For what Things it lies.**

**A** Replevin lies, when Cattle, or Goods, are distrained and impounded, and thereby the Sheriff is commanded upon Pledges to deliver them to the Owner. Co. L. 145. b.



And Replevin may be made by Writ, or by Plaint: By Writ, at the Common Law; by Plaint, upon the *St. Marth.* *Co. L. 145. b. Vide Pleader, (3 K. 1, &c.)*

Replevin lies of all Goods and Chattels unlawfully taken.

Whether they be live Cattle, or dead Chattels. *F. N. B. 68. D.*

Replevin lies *pro Examine Apium.* *Ibid.*

For Iron of his Mill. *Ibid.*

So, if Cattle, after the Taking, return to the Owner, he may have Replevin for the wrongful Taking. *F. N. B. 69. H.*

So, if Cattle are taken *Damage feasant*, and detained after sufficient Amends, he may have Replevin for the wrongful Detainer. *F. N. B. 69. G.*

So, if a Cow, &c. distrained, has a Calf, &c. Replevin lies of the Calf, &c. *F. N. B. 69. D. Dal. 65.*

So, if the *Mesne* puts his Cattle in the Place of the Cattle of the Tenant *per-avail*, as he may, he may have Replevin for them; tho' they never were distrained. *Co. L. 145. b. 7 H. 4. 18. a.*

So Replevin lies; tho' there be an exprefs Grant that the Party may distrain and hold the Goods against Pledges till the Rent be paid; for Goods cannot by Grant be made irreplevisable. *Co. L. 145. b.*

### (B) By whom it lies.

**H**E, who brings a Replevin, ought to have the Property of the Cattle, or Goods, in him. *Co. L. 145. b.*

But a special Property is sufficient. *Ibid.*

As, if Goods be in his Custody as a Pledge, or for the Manuring of his Land. *Ibid.*

So a Lord may have a Replevin for the Goods of his *Villein*; for his Action of Replevin amounts to a Claim, and vests the Property in him. *Co. L. 145. b. F. N. B. 69. F.*

A Husband, for the Goods of his Wife, taken *dum Sola.* *F. N. B. 69. K.*

An Executor, or Administrator, for the Goods of his Testator. *1 Sid. 81.*

But, if Goods are taken out of the Custody of a *Villein*, by a Trespasser, the Lord cannot have Replevin; for the *Villein* had but a Right to the Goods. *Co. L. 145. b.*

### (C) Against whom.

**R**E P L E V I N lies against him who takes the Goods.

And also against him, who commands the Taking; as well as Trespass. *R. 2 Rol. 431. L. 5.*

Or against both together. *Ibid.*

So, it lies against him who takes *Damage feasant*, if he detains after Amends tendred. *F. N. B. 69. G.*

But, if there be a Dispute upon the Seifure of Cattle in a Highway, upon which Application is made to *A.* a Stranger, who permits *B.* (upon Security given to him to return the Cattle to him, who has Right) to depasture the Cattle in the mean Time till the Contest is determined, and thereupon the Servants of *A.* seife the Cattle for the Use of their Master; Replevin does not lie against *A.* but he may plead *Non cepit.* *R. 1 Leo. 42.*

So, if he stays the Cattle, passing thro' his Manor, till the Contest determined. *Godb. 113.*

So Replevin does not lie against him, who takes Goods beyond Sea, tho' he afterwards imports the Goods hither. *Per Pol. Sho. 91.*

### (D) When



## (D) When a Replevin does not lie.

**B**UT a Replevin does not lie for Goods taken in Execution.

Nor for Goods seized for a Debt to the King, without Command of the King, or of the Barons of the *Exchequer*. *Mad.* 672. *Et quia Averia capta pro Debitis nostris non sunt Replegiabilia nisi per Præceptum nostrum vel Baron', nostr' in scaccario nostro, Ideo Averia capta de Hominibus Epis' Lond' in Wydernam' de-liberari facias, &c.*

But a Replevin lies against the King, if Goods be in his Hands. *Per Hide*, to the Lords. 3 *Russb.* 1361.

So a Replevin does not lie for Goods seized by Warrant of a Justice of Peace, upon a Conviction for Destruction of the Game, &c. *Semb.* 2 *Mod. Ca.* 208, 9.

[Not for Goods distrained on a Conviction (for Deer-stealing). *Rex v. Monkhouse*, P. 16 G. 2. *Str.* 1184.]

[And if the Under-sheriff grants it, an Attachment shall go against him. *Ibid.*]

[Nor for Goods distrained for a Fine imposed on an Officer by Commissioners of Land-tax; and if he takes out Replevin, it is a Contempt, and an Attachment will be granted. *Rex v. Oliver*, T. 1717. *Bunb.* 14.]

So a Replevin by Writ ought not to be made before Pledges found to the Sheriff. *Vid. Pleader*, (3 K. 5.)

[On a *Scire facias* against a Sheriff for not taking Pledges, he must plead *ad idem*. *Hayn v. Bigg*, *Fort.* 331.]

So the Sheriff usually takes a Bond. \*

And, if upon such Bond the Party in Replevin does not enter his Plea in the County Court, the Bond will be forfeited.

So if, afterwards he does not proceed in the Prosecution.

Or, if he be Nonsuit, or has a Verdict against him. *Carth.* 519.

But if the Plaintiff in Replevin enters his Plea, and afterwards is restrained by an Injunction out of *Chancery* till his Death, whereby his Plea abates, the Bond will not be forfeited. *R. Carth.* 519.

[In Debt on a Replevin-bond, is a bad Plea, that Defendant appeared at the County-Court; he must follow it, wherever removed, to the End of the Cause. *Anon.* *Fort.* 209. *Nicols v. Newman*, P. 3 G. 2. *Fort.* 361.]

[In Debt on Replevin-bond, that he had performed all Conditions is a bad Plea; he should plead, he did indemnify. *Lutwydg. v. Jameson*, M. 4 G. 2. C. B. *Fort.* 210.]

[If Debt is brought on a Replevin-bond for not prosecuting in County-court with Effect, and Defendant pleads he did then and there prosecute with Effect, and Plaintiff replies, he (present Defendant) removed it by *Recordari* into C. B. and was there nonsuited, the Replication is well. *Vaughan v. Norris*, T. 8 G. 2. B. R. H. 137.]

*Vide* more concerning Replevin in County, (C. 7.)—*Pleader*, (3 K. 1, &c.)—*Viscount*, (B. 3.)

**Homine Replegiando.**

*Vide Imprisonment*, (L. 4.)

## R E P L I C A T I O N.

*Vide Action upon the Case upon Assumpsit*, (H. 7.)—*Arbitrament*, (I. 5, 6.)—*Affise*, (B. 16, &c.)—*Chancery*, (N.)—*Information*, (D. 6.)—*Parliament*, (L. 24.)—*Pleader*, (C. 40.—E. 37.—F. 1, &c.—M. 3—2 E. 4.—2 L. 4.—2 W. 19, 20, 22, 23, 25.—3 Y. 6, 8, 9, 10, 11, 13, 14.—3 I. 10.—3 K. 24, 25.)—*Prærogative*, (D. 75.)

\* The Sheriff is to take Bond with two Securities in double the Value, by St. 11 G. 2. 19.



**Double Replication:**

*Vide Pleader, (F. 16.)*

R E P O R T.

**Master's Report.**

*Vide Chancery, (W. 2, 3.)*

R E P R I S A L S.

*Vide Prærogative, (B. 4.)*

R E P U G N A N C Y.

*Vide Abatement, (H. 6.)—Condition, (D. 4, &c.)—Fait, (E. 10.)—Pleader, (S. 23.)*

R E Q U E S T.

*Vide Condition, (L. 10, 11.)—Pleader, (C. 69, &c.)*

R E S C O U S.

(A) **When it lies.**

**W**HEN *Rescous* lies, or not, upon a Distress, *Vide Distress, (D. 3, &c.)*  
*Rescous* lies not only upon a Rescous of a Distress for Rent Service, *Damage feasant*, Debt, or Tax due to the King (of which *Vide in Distress, D. 5.*) but also when a Person arrested by Process out of a Court of the King, or other Lord, is rescued. *F. N. B. 101, 102. Reg. 117, 118.*

So, if a Person be rescued, who is taken upon Hue and Cry, or other Contempt. *F. N. B. 102. Reg. 117, 118.*

*Rescous* is, when a Man lawfully arrested, or taken, is set at large wrongfully. *Co. L. 160. b.*

And lies, tho' the Process be erroneous: As, if a *Capias* goes before an Original. *R. Dal. 1.*

So, it will be a *Rescous*, if a Stranger, of his own Head, takes Goods distrained by another; tho' the Distress was wrongful. *1 Rol. 673. l. 45.*

If *A.* rescues his own Goods, for which there was no Cause of Distress and also the Goods of a Stranger, for which it does not appear whether there was Cause of Distress, or not. *R. 2 Cro. 568.*

(B) **When not.**

**B**UT it cannot be a *Rescous*, where the Man set at large never was in Custody; for, if the Sheriff, &c. be hindred from making an Arrest, an Action upon the Case lies, but not *Rescous*. *F. N. B. 102. F.*



So an Action does not lie for a Rescue, where there was no Cause of Taking: as, if the *Rescous* be of a Distress made for Rent, where no Rent was due. *Co. L. 160. b. Vide Distress, (D. 5. 9.)*

Or, if the Rent was tendred before the Distress made. *Co. L. 160. b.*

Or the Distress was made in the Highway. *Co. L. 160. b.*

Or of Goods not distrainable by Law. *Co. L. 161. a.*

So, if a Man takes the Goods of *B.* and *C.* for a Distress, together, where there was no Cause for a Distress; an Action does not lie tho' *B.* rescues the Whole. *1 Rol. 673. l. 47.*

Or the Goods of his Tenant and a Stranger for a Distress for Rent, where no Rent is due; an Action does not lie, tho' the Stranger rescues the Goods of both. *2. F. N. B. 102. E.*

### (C) By whom it lies.

**I**F a Rescue be made of a Distress made by a Bailiff, or Servant of another, the Master shall have *Rescous*; and not the Servant. *F. N. B. 101. F.*

So, if a Man taken in Execution be rescued, the Plaintiff shall have an Action, and not the Bailiff who arrested him. *2. F. N. B. 102. C. Reg. 118. a. b. R. per 3 J. 2 cont. Hutt. 98. Cro. Car. 109.*

So the Lord of a Franchise, or Liberty, shall have an Action for a *Rescous* done to his Bailiff. *F. N. B. 101. H. 102. B.*

But, if the King's Bailiff, or Collector, arrests, or distrains for a Duty to the King, he shall have an Action *qui tam*; for the King cannot have it. *F. N. B. 101. G. H. 102. A. B. G.*

So, if a Bailiff of a Sheriff distrains for the Wages of a Knight for Parliament, and *Rescous* is made, he shall have an Action, for the Knight cannot have it; because it is not a Duty from any certain Person. *F. N. B. 102. D.*

So a Bailiff of a Franchise.

### (D.) Remedy for a Rescous.

#### (D. 1.) By Writ of *Rescous*.

**I**F a Man rescues Goods distrained, or a Person arrested by another, he may have a Writ of *Rescous*, *Quare cum Ipse Bona, &c. distraxisset, & eadem imparecare voluisset, D. Vi & Armis rescussit.* *F. N. B. 101.*

And he may join an Assault upon his Servant in the same Writ. *F. N. B. 102. D.*

[Writ of *Rescous* may contain also a Continuance against the Defendant. *Barnes 429.*]

#### (D. 2.) By Action upon the Case

So, if a Person arrested upon *Mesne* Process be rescued, an Action upon the Case lies against the Rescuers, by the Plaintiff in the Suit; for he has the Loss, and no Remedy against the Sheriff. *R. 2 Cro. 485, 6. 3 Bul. 200.*

So, it lies by the Plaintiff against the Rescuers, if the Rescue be after an Arrest upon a judicial Process; for it is reasonable that the Plaintiff should have his Election to sue the Rescuers, or the Sheriff; for perhaps the Sheriff is dead, or insolvent. *R. per 3 J. 2 cont. Cro. Car. 109. Hut. 98.*

And he may declare according to the Truth of his Case: As, that the Rescue was from the Sheriff's Deputy. *R. 2 Cro. 242.*

So, by the *St. 2 W. & M. ff. 1 ch. 5. sect. 4.* Upon Pound-Breach, or *Rescous* of Goods distrained for Rent, the Person grieved may, by Action on the Case, recover treble Damages and Colts against the Offenders, or any of them, or the Owner of the Goods, if found to have come to his Use, or Possession. *Vide Distress, (D. 4)—Pleader, (2 S. 29.)*

But,



But, if the Defendant be rescued upon *Mefne* Process, and the Sheriff returns the *Rescous*, an Action upon the Case does not lie against the Sheriff. *R. 3 Bul. 200. 2 Cro. 419, 486. Vide Escape, (D.)*

(D. 3.) By Indictment.

So, if a *Rescous* be made upon a Distress, &c. for the King, an Indictment lies against the Rescuer. *F. N. B. 102. G.*

An Indictment for a *Rescous* will be good, tho' it does not say *Vi & Armis*; for *Rescussit* imports it. *R. 2 Bul. 208. 2 Cro. 345, 473.*

Tho' it does not say in what Place the *Rescous* was, for it shall be intended, where the Arrest was made. *R. 2 Bul. 208. 2 Cro. 345.*

If it says, that, by Virtue of a Plaint before the Sheriff, he was lawfully arrested, it is sufficient, without saying, that it was by Warrant; for a good Warrant shall be intended, if he was lawfully arrested. *R. 2 Cro. 473.*

[In an Indictment for a Rescue from the House of Correction, it must appear for what the Prisoner was committed there. *Rex v. Freeman, P. 18 G. 2. Str. 1226.*]

(D. 4.) By Return of *Rescous*.

So, if a *Rescous* be made upon *Mefne* Process, the Sheriff may return, that the Defendant was arrested, and *seipsum rescussit & non est inventus, &c.* *Kit. 260. b. R. 2 Cro. 419. Dub. 1 Jon. 201.*

Or, *Quod ipse et alii, &c. recusserunt.* *Kit. 261. a.*

So the Sheriff may return *Mandavi Ballivo*, who returned a *Rescous*. *R. 2 Rol. 457. l. 7, 10.*

And in *B. R. Mandavi Ballivo itineranti*, who answered that he was rescued. *R. 2 Rol. 457. l. 5.*

But it is not good in *C. B.* for a *Rescous* from the Bailiff is a *Rescous* from the Sheriff, and ought to be returned as such. *2 Rol. 456. l. 50. R. Dy. 241. a.*

So, upon a *Fieri facias*, a *Rescous* cannot be returned. *R. Sho. 180.*

The Return of a *Rescous* ought to be certain: and therefore, if it does not shew that he was in his Custody, it will be insufficient.

So, if it does not shew where he was arrested; for perhaps it was out of the County. *R. Tel. 51. Mo. 422.*

If it says, that a Bailiff arrested, and he was in Custody of the Sheriff, and rescued out of the Custody of his Bailiff, it is repugnant. *R. Sal. 586.*

If it says, his Father rescued *A.* such a Day, and *A.* rescued himself, without saying at what Time, it is bad. *R. 2 Bul. 137.*

If he makes the Return of a Bailiff of a Franchise, he ought to shew that he had *Retorn' Brevium.* *Cro. El. 781.*

And that the *Rescous* was from such Bailiff.

So, he ought to shew the Time and Place of the *Rescous*. *R. Pal. 563.*

And that the Person, to whom the Sheriff directed his Warrant, was his Bailiff. *R. Sti. 155.*

And for what Cause the Warrant was directed to him. *R. Sti. 155.*

But it is sufficient to say, that he made a Warrant to arrest, without saying *sub Sigillo*, for the Word *Warrant* imports it. *R. 2 Jon. 197.*

So, it is sufficient to say that he was rescued out of the Custody of a Bailiff *Virtute Warranti sibi Facti*; for this is out of the Custody of the Sheriff. *R. 2 Jon. 197. Adm. Sal. 586. R. 2 Lev. 28.*

That he was arrested in *Com' prædict'*, tho' it does not say *infra Ballivam*; for it shall not be intended out of it, if it be in the County. *R. Tel. 51.*

That he was rescued from *A.* Bailiff of a Liberty, to whom he directed his Warrant, without saying, that he had *Retorn' Brevium*, for it shall be intended

(D. 5.)  
How it shall  
be returned.



tended the Bailiff of the Sheriff, and the Words, of a Liberty, rejected. *R. Cro. El. 781.*

That several *se rescusserunt*, without saying, *et quilibet eorum se rescussit*, Per *Twisden*; for it is in the Affirmative. *1 Vent. 2.*

That he was rescued from the Sheriff, tho' taken by the Bailiff. *Sti. 417.*

[If it appear on the Return, that the Warrant was to two, and the Arrest by one only, yet the Return is good; for it is no Exception in what relates to public Justice. *Rex v. Roe, M. 5 G. Str. 117.*]

[If on a Return of a *Rescous* of two Persons, it is only said, they could not afterwards be found, (without saying, *nec eorum aliquis*,) it is ill. *Rex v. Tucker, M. 6 G. Str. 225. Fort 362*]

[That the Bailiff arrested Defendant, is good. *Ibid.*]

[That the Defendant being in my Custody, is sufficient. *Ibid.*]

(D. 6.)  
Proceeding  
against the  
Rescuer.

If a *Rescous* be returned, an Attachment goes against the Rescuer. *2 Cro. 419. 2 Vent. 175. Sal. 586.*

[The Sheriff's Return of a Rescue, is of itself a Conviction of a Rescue, and Process immediately issues from the Crown-Office against the Rescuer. *Rex v. Pember, P. 8 G. 2. B. R. H. 112.*]

[C. B. grants Attachment against the Rescuer on Affidavit, always; B. R. sometimes, but inclines to require a Return. *Sheather v. Holt, M. 9 G. Grindney v. Touster, Meare v. Gallard, H. 9 G. Young v. Paine, T. 5 G. 2. Str. 531.*]

[The Exchequer will, on the Return, make the Attachment absolute at first. *Williams v. Evans, M. 1724. Bunb. 181.*]

[The Attachment must be returnable at a general Return. *Rex v. Wilkins, P. 11 G. Str. 624.*]

And when taken, the usual Fine in B. R. is four Nobles upon each. *D. 2 Jon. 197. Sal. 586.*

[The Fine is discretionary; *Rex v. Elkins, M. 8 G. 3. 4 B. M. 2129.*]

Or, if he denies the Fact upon Interrogatories, he shall be discharged. *Sal. 586.*

[On *Guilty of a Rescue*, returned, but in no other Case of Contempt, the Offender shall be punished without being examined on Interrogatories; for the Return must not be traversed. *Rex v. Elkins. M. 8 G. 3. 4 B. M. 2129.*]

But he shall not be discharged upon Affidavit. *Sal. 586.*

[The Rescuers, on submitting to a Fine, may be permitted to read Affidavits to shew there was no real Arrest. *Rex v. Minify, M. 12 G. Str. 642.*]

Or the Return may be transmitted to the Philazer, and Process to Outlawry go against the Rescuer. *Sal. 586.*

But the Return in C. B. is traversable. *Dy. 212. but there in Marg. held cont. and it is not now allowed. 2 Vent. 175.*

[Return of *Rescous* is not traversable, and the Rescuer must be brought into Court to be fined. *Barnes 429*]

So in B. R. *Dub. Cro. El. 781.*

And after Traverse, he may be bailed. *Dy. 212. a.*

[The Rescuer taken may be admitted to give Recognizance, to try false Return against Sheriff. *Barnes 430.*]

[If there is Verdict for Plaintiff, the Recognizance shall be discharged. *Ibid.*]

(D. 7.)  
When it is  
no: a good  
Return.

But *Rescous* is not a good Return upon a judicial Process: As, upon a *Capias ad Satisfaciendum*, or *Capias Utlagatum*; for the Sheriff may take the *Posse Comitatus*. *R. 2 Cro. 419.*

Nor a *Rescous* of Goods taken upon a *Fieri facias*. *R. 2 Rol. 459. l. 30. R. 2 Sand. 344. R. Lit. 296.* [For Sheriff may raise *Posse Comitatus*. *Barnes 430.*]



R E S C O U S.

441

*Vide more concerning Rescous in Distress, (D. 3, &c.)—Justices, (R.)—Pleader, (2S. 29.)*

R E S E R V A T I O N.

*Vide Rent, (B. 1, &c. —C. 6.)]*

R E S I D E N C E.

*Vide Esglise, (N. 4.)—Pleader, (2S. 23.)*

R E S I D U A R Y L E G A T E E.

*Vide Chancery, (3 G. 7.)*

R E S I G N A T I O N.

*Vide Esglise, (N. 2.)—Franchises.—(F. 30.)*

R E S P O N D E A S O U S T E R.

*Vide Abatement, (I. 14.)*

R E S T I T U T I O N.

*Vide Chancery, (4 M.—Forceable Entry, (D. 5, &c.)—Justices, (2 A.)*

*— of Temporalities.*

*Vide Prærogative. (D. 24.)*

R E S T R A I N T O F T R A D E.

*Vide Trade, (D. 1, &c.)*

R E S U L T I N G U S E.

*Vide Uses, (K. 7.)*

R E S U M M O N S.

*Vide Abatement, (I. 32.)—Process, (D. 2, 3.)*

R E S U M P T I O N.

*Vide Parliament. (H. 21.)*



# R E T A I N E R.

*Vide Justices of Peace, (R. 58.)*

## R E T A K I N G.

*Vide Escape, (E.)*

# R E T O R N.

## (A) Return of Writs and Process, to whom it belongs.

**T**H E Return of all Writs and Process, of Right, belongs to the Sheriff within his County. *Skin. 414.*

And the King cannot grant to any other to have *Retorn' Brevium* in a County. *2 Inst. 452. 1 Vent. 406.*

A subsequent Sheriff may make a Return of a Writ delivered to his Predecessor; for it is not directed to any one by Name. *1 Sal. 266.*

And if the King grants the Return of Writs in such a Precinct to another, the Sheriff remains Officer to the Court, and the Grantee is but a Bailiff of a Franchise, and ought to make a Return to the Sheriff. *1 Rol. 119.*

But by Prescription, or the King's Grant, a Hundred, or Franchise, may have *Retorn' Brevium* within their Precinct. *1 Vent. 405. R. 1 Rol. 119.*

So, a Bishop. *2 Rol. 202. 1. 40.*

So, an Honour. *Hard. 423.*

So, the Lord of a Manor. *R. Hard. 423.*

A Grantee of *Retorn' Brevium* shall have the Execution thereof as incident, tho' it be not expressed. *R. 1 Vent. 405.*

[By 13 G. 2. c. 11. §. 6. The Sheriff, at the Request and Costs of the Lord of a Franchise, having Return of Writs, shall appoint a Deputy to reside in or near the same, who, on Receipt of Process, shall issue his Warrant to the Lord of the Franchise to execute the Process.]

## (B) Remedy for entering a Franchise.

(B. 1.) When it lies.

**I**F a Sheriff enters the Franchise of him, who has *Retorn' Brevium* to do Execution, &c. an Action upon the Case lies against him. *1 Vent. 406. R. Sbo. 18.*

And it is not necessary to shew a Title to *Retorn' Brevium* in his Declaration; but it is sufficient to say, that he was seised *de Officio Balij Libertatis*, and as Bailiff had a Right to the Return and Execution, &c. *R. Sbo. 18. Vide Pleader, (C. 39.)*

So he need not shew that the Sheriff had Notice of the Grant; for it is upon Record. *R. 1 Rol. 119.*

(B. 2.) When



(B. 2.) When not.

But upon Default of the Bailiff, &c. the Sheriff may enter a Franchise; and therefore if the Bailiff of a Franchise does Nothing upon the Sheriff's Mandate, a Writ goes to the Sheriff *Quod non omittat propter aliquam Libertatem* by the Common Law. 2 *Inst.* 453.

(B. 2.)  
Where the  
Sheriff enters  
with a Non  
omittas.

And this is now confirmed by the *St. W. 2. 13 Ed. 1. 39.*

So, if the Bailiff of a Franchise makes an insufficient Return. 2 *Inst.* 453.

[If Sheriff's Mandate to Bailiff of a Liberty, leaves a Blank for Name of Liberty, *Cap. ad Resp.* shall be quashed, unless Bail is put in. *Barnes* 416.]

So, by the *St. Marl. 52 H. 3. 21.* and the *St. W. 2. 17.* If the Bailiff of a Franchise does not make Replevin, nor Answer, the Sheriff may enter the Franchise without a *Non omittas.* *F. N. 68. F. 2 Inst.* 140, 194.

(B. 3.)  
Where he en-  
ters without  
a Non omittas.

So, if the King be Party, the Sheriff may enter the Franchise without a *Non omittas*: as upon Process against a Felon. *Pl. Com.* 216. a. 1 *Vent.* 406.

Or the Process for the King shall be with a *Non omittas.* *Semb. Pl. Com.* 216. a.

So, where the Sheriff acts as a Judge: As, upon an Inquisition for Wast; for by the Statute he is commanded *quod accedat ad Locum Vastatum.* 1 *Vent.* 406.

So, upon a Writ of Inquiry of Damages; for it is an Inquest of Office, and no Venue is necessary. *R. 2 Rol.* 461. 1. 50. *Hob.* 83.

(C) Return how made.

(C. 1.) At what Time.

THE Return of a Writ ought to be made before, or upon, the Day of Return named in the Writ. *Mod. Ca.* 148, 159. 196, 250.

But a Return which appears to be made after the Day of Return is bad. *Mod. Ca.* 148, 159, 196, 250.

So, if the Day of the Return be *Sunday*, and the Return appears to be made, by the Record upon *Tres. Trin.* which is a *Sunday*, it will be bad. *Mod. Ca.* 148, 159, 196, 250.

And in such Case, it cannot be made upon a subsequent Day. *R. Mod. Ca.* 148, 159.

And the Court will take Notice of the Defect, without Assignment upon Record. *R. Mod. Ca.* 196.

[If a Writ is returnable at a Return-Day, and not a Day certain, the Sheriff need not return it till *quarto Die post.* *Makepiece v. Dillon, H. 8 G. Fort.* 363.]

(C. 2.) In what Manner.

So the Return ought to be under the Name of the proper Officer. *Pl. Com.* 63. a.

By the *St. 12 Ed. 2. 5.* The Sheriff shall put his Name to the Return, that the Court may know whose Return it is.

And in *London*, where there are two Persons, both ought to put their Names; for they are but one Sheriff. *Hob.* 70. 39 *H. 6. 41.*

So, if a Return be by Coroners, all ought to sign it. *Hob.* 70. It ought to be in the Name of All. *R. 39 H. 6. 41. Vide infra.*

But, if the Sheriff does not put his Name, the Return will be good, and the Sheriff shall be amerced. 1 *Leo.* 139. *Semb. cont. Hob.* 70. *Dub. Dal.* 68.

So, in the Pleading of a Return, the Name of the Sheriff need not be mentioned. *R. 1 Leo.* 139.



So, if a Return be in the Name of the Sheriff, by him who is not Sheriff, it cannot be assigned for Error; tho' the Court, upon Complaint of the Irregularity, will give Time to the Sheriff to disavow his Return. 1 Sal. 265.

So, if a Return be by Coroners, it is sufficient to have the Name of Office, without their proper Names. R. Cro. El. 703. Mo. 548.

So, if a Return be but by one Coroner, it shall be helped as an insufficient Return. R. Hob. 70.

So now, by the St. 21 Ja. 1, 13. The Want of the Sheriff's Name shall be aided. Vide Amendment, (G. 1, 2.)

So, if a new Sheriff returns a Writ with a Return made by his Predecessor, which concludes A. B. late Sheriff, it will be good; for the Sheriff need not mention his Office; for his Name and Surname are sufficient, and then if he adds late Sheriff, it does not prejudice. R. Cro. Car. 189, 570.

So, if the Sheriff indorses, and does not subscribe, his Name, it is sufficient. R. Carth. 56.

If he indorses his Name A. B. Mic. for Mil. it shall be amended. Dub. F. g. 5.

[If a Writ is directed to Henry Earl of Litchfield, and it is returned by George Henry Earl of Litchfield, it is good; for there can be but one Earl of Litchfield, and therefore a Variance of the Christian Name is not material. Ingolby v. Martin, T. 6 G. Str. 316.]

By stat. 20 G. 2. c. 37. The Sheriff shall, at the Expiration of his Office, turn over to his Successor all Process unexecuted, who shall execute and return. Sheriff neglecting to turn over, liable to make Satisfaction to Party aggrieved.]

#### (D) Return in Excuse.

##### (D. 1.) Tarde.

A Return ought to shew Obedience to the Writ, or a good Excuse for his Omission: As he may say, *Quod Breve adeo tarde venit quod exequi non potuit.*

But by the St. W. 2. 39. The Plaintiff, or Demandant may require a Bill from the Sheriff upon the Delivery of the Writ to him, in the County, or upon Record, and then an Action will lie against him, if he returns Tarde. Inst. 452.

So Tarde is not a good Return upon a *Capias ad Respondendum.*

So the Sheriff cannot Return the Answer of the Bailiff of a Franchise, *quod tarde, &c.* 2 Rol. 461. l. 20. Vide Post, (F. 2, 3.)

Nor Tarde to Part: As, a Summons to one Defendant, Tarde as to another &c. R. 2 Leo. 175. 4 Leo. 57.

##### (D. 2.) Neglect of the Party.

So he may say, that he was always ready to deliver Seisin, &c. and gave Notice such a Day, but the Plaintiff did not come to receive it. R. 2 Rol. 459 l. 25.

In Replevin, that no one came to shew the Cattle. 2 Leo. 67.

On a Writ which says, if the Plaintiff fecerit te Securum, &c. that the Plaintiff did not find Pledges.

But it is not a good Return to say, *Quod Visum habere non potui.* 2 Rol. 460. l. 50.

That the Plaintiff did not prosecute his Writ. 2 Rol. 460. l. 35.

##### (D. 3.) Mandavi Ballivo.

So he may say, *Mandavi Ballivo, &c. qui nullum dedit Responsum.* 2 Rol. 460. l. 50.



Or, who made such a Return. 2 Rol. 461. l. 45.

So upon an *Elegit*, there shall be a Mandate to the Bailiff, who shall make the Inquisition, and Extent. R. Cro. Car. 319.

But upon a Writ of Inquiry directed to a Sheriff, he cannot say *Mandavi Ballivo*, &c. for he is to execute it at any Place within his County. R. Hob. 83. Vide Ante, (B. 3.)

Nor upon Process at the Suit of the King. Vide Ante, (B. 3.)

Nor upon a *Distringas Juratores*. 19 H. 6. 67. a.

So by the *St. W.* 2. 39. The Treasurer and Barons of the *Exchequer* shall deliver to the Justices a Roll of all Liberties that have Return of Writs; and if the Sheriff returns *Mandavi Ballivo* of any other Liberty, he shall be punished by Fine and Ransom. 2 Inst. 452.

So, if he returns *Mandavi Ballivo* of a County, who has a Patent for the Return of Writs; for such Grant is void. 2 Inst. 452.

(D. 4.) *Rescous*.

So he may return a *Rescous*. Vide *Rescous*. (D. 4. 5.)

(D. 5.) Defendant removed by *Habeas Corpus*, &c.

So the Sheriff may say, that the Defendant, being arrested by him, was afterwards removed by *Habeas Corpus*, returnable such a Day in *Chancery*, and there discharged out of his Custody. 1 Leo. 145.

And was committed to another in Custody. 1 Leo. 145.

That another Writ of the same *Teste* and Return came to him before, to which he made a Return. R. Mod. Ca. 61.

(D. 6.) What is not a good Excuse.

But, it is not a good Return, That he was resisted, and therefore disabled to make Execution of the Writ; for by the *St. W.* 2. 13 Ed. 1. 39. he may take the *Posse Comitatus*. 2 Inst. 454. Vide *Rescous*, (D. 7.)

*Quod Visum Averiorum habere non potuit*; for he does not shew any Endeavour. 2 Rol. 560. l. 40.

So, it is not a good Return that the Sheriff levied Goods upon a *Fieri facias*, and afterwards lost them. D. 1 Vent. 52.

Or that such Person, rescued the Goods. R. 1 Vent. 21. D. 1 Vent. 52. R. Sho. 180. Vide *Rescous*, (D. 4. 7.)

So *non est Inventus* is not a good Return, where the Sheriff has a Writ delivered to him against his Bailiff, and he ought to amend his Return, and shall be amerced. 1 Vent. 12, 24.

(E) Return to a Writ in Chief.

(E. 1) Must be certain.

A Return to a Writ ought to be certain: and therefore if it says, *No Assets*, (E. 1.) or *Non est inventus*, prout mihi constare poterit, it is bad. 2 Rol. 460. What will be uncertain.

*Quod non deliberavit pro eo quod Visum habere non potuit*; for perhaps he did not endeavour it. 2 Rol. 460. l. 40.

But, if the Return shews the Command of the Writ performed, it is sufficient, (E. 2.) tho' it does not say by whom, or how: As, if it says, *Infra nominatus A. captus* What sufficiently certain.

Sal. 589. *Attachiari feci*; for *qui facit per alium facit per se*. R. Sal. 589. Skin. 552.

So if it shews the Command of the Writ performed in Substance: As, if it says *Scire feci*, or *summ' feci*, &c. per A. and B. without saying *probos et legales Homines*.

2 Rol. 459. l. 50, 53.

Vol. V.

5 X

So,



So, if it refers to the Writ, it is sufficient, without repeating the Words of it: As, *Scire feci prædict' A. essendi sec' Tenor Brevis*, without saying where, or what to do. 2 Rol. 460. l. 2.

*Ad faciend' quod Breve requirit.* 2 Rol. 460. l. 5.

So, it is sufficient if the Return may be ascertained by the Writ: As, where at Writ is, *Scire facias A. B. Mil'*, it is sufficient to say, *Scire feci Mil' infra nominat'*. 2 Rol. 460. l. 15.

That the said *A. B. est Mortuus*, without saying *Miles*, 2 Rol. 460. l. 10.

*Scire feci A. B. prout mihi præcipitur*, without saying, *infra nominat'*. Sal. 589.

So Surplusage in a Return shall be rejected: As, *parat' habeo ubicunq;* for *ubicunq;* shall be rejected. R. Sal. 589.

(E. 3.) Must answer to the Whole Writ.

So the Return ought to answer to the whole Command of the Writ; and therefore a Return of a Panel with nine Names, or other Number less than the Writ requires, is bad. 2 Rol. 461. l. 2.

So a Return upon a *Grand Cape*, *Cepi in Manus*, &c. if it says Nothing to the Summons of the Tenant. 2 Rol. 461. l. 5.

A Return upon a *Scire facias* against an Heir and Terre-tenants, if it says Nothing as to the Heir. R. per 3 J. Cro. Car. 295.

A Return upon an *Extendi facias* upon a Statute, that he has delivered such Lands; if it does not say that there are no other Lands. 1 Brownl. 37.

So, if upon a *petit Cape*, where the Count was for a House and Stable, the Return is, *Cepi* the said House, and says Nothing as to the Stable. R. Jon. 357.

So, if upon a *Fieri facias*, returnable *Oct. Mich'* the Return is, *Nulla Bona at Mich'*; for, perhaps the Defendant had some before *Oct. Mich'*. R. Cro. El. 512.

(E. 4.) Must not be contrary to a Record.

But a Sheriff cannot make a Return contrary to his former Return upon Record: As, if he return upon a *Venire facias* twelve Jurors, he cannot say upon the *Distringas*, that *One nil habet*. 2 Rol. 458. l. 25.

So, if he has returned a Distress, he cannot upon the grand Distress, *Alias* or *Pluries*, say, *Nothing by which he may be distrained*. 2 Rol. 458. l. 35.

If, upon a *Capias pro Fine*, he returns *Cepi*, and upon the *Capias ad Satisfaciend'*, *non est inventus*. R. 1 Leo. 51.

So, he cannot make a Return contrary to a Return by his Predecessor. 2 Rol. 458. F.

But a Return, not repugnant to a former Return, may be made, tho' it varies therefrom: As, he may say, Evicted by an elder Title *mesne* between this and the former Writ, *et sic nihil habet*. 2 Rol. 458. l. 30.

Or that he had the Land *pur auter Vie*, in Right of his Wife, &c. who is now dead. 2 Rol. 458. l. 33.

That he has Nothing *præter* the Issues *prius forisfact'*. 2 Rol. 458. l. 40.

So, a Return cannot be made contrary to a Matter of Record: As, if upon *plene Administravit* it be found for the Plaintiff, upon which Execution goes *de Bonis Testatoris* to the Sheriff of the same County, he cannot return *Nulla Bona*. 2 Leo. 67. R. cont. 3 Leo. 2. for he says *Nulla Bona in Balliva sua*, and therefore it is not repugnant.

But after a Verdict for the Plaintiff upon *plene Administravit*, the Sheriff of the same County may return a *Devastavit*. 2 Leo. 67.

So, upon a *Constat* entered of Goods in another County, and a *Testatum* thereon, the Sheriff may say *Nulla Bona*. 2 Leo. 67.

(E. 5.) Must



(E. 5.) Must not falsify the Writ.

So the Return ought not to falsify the Writ, for That belongs to the Defendant: and therefore in Replevin he cannot say, *No Cattle taken*, for this goes to the Point of the Writ. *Sal. 581. Adm. cont. Kit. 263. a.*

If there be Judgment against *A. G. Widow*, and a *Ca. fa.* thereon; and before Execution of the Writ she marries *B.* the Sheriff cannot return, that She is now the Wife of *B.* for That falsifies the Writ and Record. *R. 2 Cro. 323. 2 Bull 81.*

(E. 6.) Bad Return how aided.

But an insufficient Return by the Sheriff will be aided by the Appearance of the Party: As, in a *Scire facias* upon a Fine, or Judgment, if the Sheriff does not mention the Summoners, or Viewers. *Kit. 279. b.* (E. 6.) By Appearance.

In a *Scire facias* against an Heir and Terre-tenants, if he says Nothing as to the Heir. *Dub. Cro. Car. 295, 6.*

So, if he does not mention the Summoners upon the Return of a *Grand Cape.* *Kit. 279. b.*

So, if the Sheriff does not return Issues upon a *Distingas Juratores*, it will be aided by the Appearance of the Jurors. *Kit. 279. a.*

(F) Remedy against the Sheriff.

(F. 1.) If he do not make a Return.

If the Sheriff does not return a Writ delivered to him, when it ought to be returned, he shall be amerced *quousq.* *2 Inst. 452.*

By the *St. 1 Ed. 6. 10. 5 (or 5 & 6) Ed. 6. 26. & 31 El. 9.* the Sheriff, &c. forfeits *5 l.* if he does not return Proclamations upon an *Exigent* in *Wales*, or a County Palatine.

And by the *St. 7 Ed. 6. 1.* If he does not return a Writ concerning Issues, or a Debt, to the King, the Sheriff may be fined, or amerced, by any Court of Revenue.

So, in a real Action, after Summons, if the Sheriff does not return the Writ, an Action upon the Case lies against him. *Adm. Cro. El. 175. 1 Leo. 146. 1 Rol. 93. l. 20.*

So, by the *St. W. 2. 13 Ed. 1. 39.* If any fear the Malice of a Sheriff, that he will not return a Writ, he may deliver his Writ in full County, and take a Bill from the Sheriff, or Under-sheriff, mentioning the Names of the Demandant and Tenant, and Day of Delivery of the Writ, to which the Sheriff, or Under-sheriff, on Request, shall put his Seal, or, if he will not, some present may put their Seals, &c. And if the Sheriff return not the Writ, &c. the Demandant or Plaintiff shall have his Damages, with respect to the Nature of the Action, and the Danger by the Delay.

And by the *St. 2 Ed. 3. 5.* The Sheriff is obliged to take the Writ, and sign such Bill. *2 Inst. 451.*

And, in such special Case, an Action upon the Case lies against the Sheriff, if he does not return the Writ. *2 Inst. 452.*

So a Demandant, or Plaintiff, to take the Benefit of the Statute, may deliver the Writ to the Sheriff, upon Record, in Court. *Ibid.*

So an Action upon the Case lies for not returning a *Capias Utlagatum* upon *Mefne* Process. *Cl. Aff. 262.*

Or an *Exigent.*

So all *Mefne* Process ought to be returned; for, otherwise, the Arrest thereon will be wrongful, and false Imprisonment will lie against the Sheriff. *R. 5 Co. 2 Rol. 563. l. 20.*

Yet false Imprisonment does not lie against the Party himself, a Bailiff, or him who acts in Aid of the Arrest, if the Writ be not returned; because the Return is



is not in their Power. *Cont. 2 Rol. 563. l. 30, 40. R. acc. 2 Rol. 562. l. 35, 45, 50.*

So, if an *Elegit* be not returned, the Execution will be void; for it is not an Act of the Sheriff alone; but there ought to be an Inquisition taken. *R. 4 Co. 67. a. R. 5 Co. 90. a.*

So, if an Officer of an inferior Court does not return Process directed to him, false Imprisonment lies against him. *R. 2 Rol. 563. l. 10.*

So a *Certiorari* lies to the Sheriff, to return an Outlawry, or Redisseisin.

But where final Process issues, upon which no Judgment, or other Process, is to be had, no Return is necessary: As, upon a *Fieri facias* which levied the whole Debt. *R. 5 Co. 90. Cro. El. 209, 238. Mo. 468. R. 1 Sal. 318. R. 4 Leo. 194.*

Or, a *Capias ad Satisfaciendum*. *R. 4 Co. 67. a. 5 Co. 90.*

Or a *Liberate* after an *Elegit*. *R. 4 Co. 67. a. R. 5 Co. 90. Semb. 1 Leo. 280.*

Or an *Habere facias Seisinam*, or *Possessionem*. *R. 4 Co. 67. a. 5 Co. 90.*

[Sheriff shall be obliged to return *Ca. Sa.* tho' he shews by Affidavit, that he had taken Defendant, and discharged him on a Letter from a Peer that he was his menial Servant. *Wickham v. Hobart, M. 10 G. 2. B. R. H. 348.*]

[If Defendant is protected, and Protection registered, the Court will discharge a Treasury rule for Return. *Barnes 417.*]

[If Sheriff returns Defendant protected, the Court will not make Rule for better Return; if insufficient, Plaintiff may apply next Term for Attachment. *Barnes 425.*]

Yet if the Sheriff does not return a Judicial Process, He may be amerced for his Contempt, for the Writ says, *ita quod habeas*, &c. *R. 5 Co. 90. b.*

So, if full Execution be not done upon a prior Writ, a subsequent Execution cannot be taken, till the former is returned; As, if only Part be levied upon a *Fieri Facias*. *R. 1 Sal. 318.*

So, regularly an Action upon the Case does not lie against the Sheriff for not returning a Writ, without other Default; for he shall be amerced. *Semb. 2 Inst. 452.*

[By *Stat. 20 G. 2. c. 37.* The Sheriff is not liable to be called upon to make a Return, unless required so to do in six Months after the Expiration of his Office.]

[Plaintiff's Attorney having Blank-Warrants, does not carry Writ to Under-Sheriff till a Year after the Return, the Court will not make Rule for Return. *Barnes 423.*]

[If Sheriff directs Warrant to Bailiff of Plaintiff's Nomination, and has Indemnity indorsed on the Writ, yet Plaintiff may call for Return. *Barnes 411.*]

[If the Warrant is directed to Officers of Plaintiff's Nomination, not to the Officers of Bailiff of a Franchise, no Rule to Return Sheriff's Mandate. *Barnes 416.*]

[If Under-Sheriff absconds, Court will make Rule, that leaving Copy of Rule to make Return at his House, shall be good. *Barnes 35.*]

[If Defendant has continued in Custody since Arrest, Rule to bring in Body shall be discharged, otherwise if Escape. *Barnes 32, 381.*]

[Delivery of Original Rule to bring in Body to Under-Sheriff, is good Service on High-Sheriff. *Barnes 405.*]

(F. 2.) If he makes a false Return.

So, for a false Return the Sheriff may be amerced, according to an Ordinance against Sheriffs. *Raft. 372. a. By the St. 28 Ed. 1. 16.*

So, if a Sheriff alters the Return of a Bailiff of a Franchise, he shall answer to the King, and to the Bailiff for the Damage to him. *2 Rol. 563. l. 25.*

So, for a false Return, an Action upon the Case lies against a Sheriff by the Common Law. *2 Inst. 452. R. 4 Mod. 404. R. Mo. 349.*

So false Imprisonment; for it makes him a Trespasser *ab Initio*. *2 Rol. 563. l. 15.*

So,



So, if a Bailiff of a Franchise makes a false Answer to the Sheriff, an Action upon the Case lies against him. *R. 1 Rol. 98. l. 37. 99. l. 30.*

So, if a Sheriff returns a false Answer of a former Bailiff, who was not a Minister at the Time of the Return, an Action upon the Case lies against the Sheriff. *R. 1 Rol. 99. l. 35.*

[The Court will not try the Truth of a Return, on a Motion to set aside Proceedings, but the Party will have his Action. *Barr v. Satchwell, M. 2 G. 2. Str. 813.*]

[Fifty Pounds Damages are not excessive on an Action for a false Return of a Rescue, whereon Plaintiff had been imprisoned. *Barnes 229.*]

But an inferior Officer shall not be prejudiced by a false Return of the Sheriff: As, if a Bailiff, &c. by Warrant of the Sheriff levies a Debt upon a *Fieri facias*, and delivers it to the Sheriff, who returns *tarde*, &c. an Action does not lie for the Money against the Bailiff. *R. 1 Leo. 144. Cro. El. 181.*

So, if a Sheriff returns a false Answer made by a Bailiff of a Franchise, the Sheriff shall not be amerced, nor shall there be an Action upon the Case against him; but against the Bailiff. *2 Rol. 461. l. 35. R. 1 Rol. 98. l. 37. 99. l. 30.*

So, if a Sheriff returns the Answer of a Bailiff, *cepi Corpus*, and the Bailiff has not the Body, an Attachment goes against him. *Ray. 193.*

So an Action does not lie against a Sheriff for a Return in Course, tho' it be false: As, if he returns *Elongata* upon a Replevin, when he cannot make Deliverance; for he has no other Return, except that *None shewed him the Cattle.* *Sal. 581.*

(F. 3.) Or an insufficient Return.

So the Sheriff shall be amerced for an insufficient Return.

So, if the Sheriff returns an insufficient Answer of the Bailiff of a Franchise, for he may say, *Nullum dedit Responsum.* *R. 2 Rol. 460. l. 50.*

As, that the Bailiff returned *Tarde*; for it is the Fault of the Sheriff that he had not the Writ before. *2 Rol. 461. l. 20.*

So, if he returns the Answer of a former Bailiff, after a new one chosen. *R. 2 Rol. 461. l. 10. Cro. El. 512.*

If by his Return he says he did that, which the Bailiff ought to do. *2 Rol. 461. l. 30.*

But an Action upon the Case does not lie for an insufficient Return. *Semb. Cro. El. 512.*

(G) Averment against a Return.

SO the Return of a Sheriff is of such high Regard, that generally no Averment shall be admitted against it: As, if *A.* be returned to be outlawed, he cannot say that he was only *Quarto* or *Quinto exactus.* *Kit. 280.*

If a Sheriff returns Issues upon *B.* it cannot be averred by *A.* to save the Issues, that his Name is not *B.* *2 Rol. 462. l. 5.*

If a Sheriff, in *Redisseisin*, returns, *accessi ad Terras*, &c. it cannot be assigned for Error, *quod non accessit.* *1 Leo. 183.*

If Coroners make a Return, it cannot be said that only one made the Return. *R. Ray. 485.*

If a Sheriff returns, *Scire feci A. tenen' un' Mes'*, *A.* cannot plead *non tenet*, *R. Cro. El. 872. R. 2 Mod. 10.*

But, where his Life, or Inheritance, is in Jeopardy, an Averment shall be allowed against the Return: As, if *A.* be outlawed for Felony, he may say that he tendred Surety before the fifth County. *2 Rol. 462. l. 15.*

So, if a Summons be returned in a *Præcipe quod reddat*, the Tenant may say that he was summoned by another Name, for otherwise he will lose by Default. *2 Rol. 462. l. 10.*

So, if a Return be by an improper Officer: As if, upon a Certificate obtained by the Attorney-General to certify whether *A.* be outlawed, the Coroners return that he is outlawed, *A.* may say, *Non Utlagat'*, for the Sheriff, was the proper Officer



## R E T O R N.

Officer to certify the Outlawry, tho' it be pronounced by the Coroners. R. Dy. 223. a.

So, by the St. W. 2. 39. If the Sheriff returns none, or too small Issues, it may be averred that he had greater Issues; upon which there shall be a Writ of Inquiry to the Judge of Assise.

**Bad Return.**

*Vide Abatement, (H. 15.)*

**False Return.**

*Vide Parliament, (D. 15.)*

*Vide more concerning Return in Amendment, (G. 1, 2.)—Certiorari, (C.)—Execution, (C. 7.)—Habeas Corpus, (E. 1, &c.—I.)—Mandamus, (D. 1, &c.)—Parliament, (D. 13.)—Pleader, (B. 5.)—Process, (B.)—Rescous, (D. 4, &c.)*

## R E T R A X I T.

*Vide Pleader, (X. 2.)*

## R E V E N U E.

*Vide Parliament, (H. 20.)—Prærogative, (D. 39, &c. 87, &c.)*

## R E V E R S I O N.

*Vide Copyhold, (C. 12.)—Devise, (N. 19.)—Estates, (B. 10, 11, 12, 31.)—Officer, (B. 13, 14.)*

## R E V E R S I O N E R.

*Vide Receipt, (A. 2.—(B. 2.)—Recovery, (B. 7.)*

## R E V E R T E R.

*Vide Pleader, (3 E. 3.)*

## R E V I E W.

**Bill of Review.**

*Vide Chancery, (G.)*

**Commission for Review.**

*Vide Prærogative, (D. 16.)*

REVIVOR.



## R E V I V O R.

**Bill of Redivoz.***Vide Chancery, (F.)*

## R E - U N I O N.

*Vide Franchises, (G. 1.)*

## R E V O C A T I O N.

*Vide Arbitrament, (D. 5.)—Chancery, (4 O. 1, &c.)—Copyhold, (F. 12, 13.)—Devise, (F. 1, 2.)—Esglise, (H. 10.)—Pojar, (A. 1.)—Uses, (L. 2, &c.)*

## R E V O U C H E R.

*Vide Voucher, (C.)*

## R I G H T.

*Vide Droit.—Garranty, (F. G.)—Grant, (D.)—Pleader, (E. 22.)—Release, (B. 1, &c.—E. 2.)—Remitter, (A. 1, &c.—C. 2, 3, 4.)***Right of Advowson.***Vide Dismes, (M. 10.)—Quare Impedit, (B. 1.)***Bare Right.***Vide Assignment, (C. 2.)***Right Close.***Vide Droit, (C. 1, &c.)***Common Right.***Vide Copyhold, (S. 16.)—Dismes, (K. 1, 14.)***Right upon a Disclaimer.***Vide Droit, (F.)***Right of Dower.***Vide Dower, (G. 1.)***Right Patent.***Vide Droit, (B. 1, &c.—D.)*



**Prescriptive Right.***Vide Copyhold, (S. 17.)***Right of Ward.***Vide Guardian, (H. 1.)***Writ of Right.***Vide Battell, (A. 2.)—Droit, (B. 1, &c.—E, &c.)*

## R I O T.

*Vide Forceable Entry, (D. 8, &c.)—Justices of Peace, (B. 9.)*

## R O B B E R Y.

*Vide Appeal, (A. 2.)—Justices, (O. 1, &c.—Y. 8.)—Pleader, (2 S. 4.)*

## R O G U E S.

*Vide Justices, (S. 9.)—Justices of Peace, (B. 76, &c.)*

## R O L L S.

**Master of the Rolls.***Vide Chancery, (B. 4.)*

## R O U T.

*Vide Forceable Entry, (D. 8, &c.)*

## R O Y.

**(A) The King of England, who shall be.****(A. 1.) By Descent.**

**T**HE King of England holds his Kingdom by Descent, upon which his Succession is attendant. 7 Co. 10. b. Calvin.

And therefore if a King, having a defeasible Estate, dies seised, the Descent tolls the Entry of him who has the Right, which could not be, if the Title of the Successor was by Succession, and not by Descent. 7 Co. 11. a. Calvin.

And the King's Title is compleat by Descent, before his Coronation, which is but a Ceremony. 7 Co. 10. b. Calvin.

And therefore High Treason may be committed before, as well as after it. R. 7 Co. 11. a. Calvin.



So he begins his Reign upon the Day on which his Ancestor died. *R. per all the 7. 1 And. 44. Bend. 79.*

The Descent of the Crown varies from the general Rules of Descent as to a Subject: And therefore, if the King dies without Issue Male, having several Daughters, the Descent of the Crown, and Lands of the King shall be to his eldest Daughter only. *Co. L. 15. b.* (A. 2.) By what Rules the Descent shall be governed.

So, if he dies without Issue, or Brother, having several Sisters, it shall be to the Eldest. *Ibid.*

If he has a Son and a Daughter by one Venter, and a Son by another, and the eldest Son enters, and dies, the other Son shall have it, and not the Daughter of the whole Blood; for *Possessio Fratris*, or half Blood, does not take Place. *Ibid.*

If a King, by Descent on the Part of his Mother, purchases Land to him and his Heirs, it shall descend with the Crown to the Heir of the Part of the Mother, and not to the Heir of the Part of his Father. *Ibid.*

### (A. 3.) By Act of Parliament.

So the Descent or Succession of the Crown may be limited by Act of Parliament. *Vide Parliament, (H. 18, 19.)*

So by the *St. 4 & 5 An. 8. & 6 An. 7.* If any shall maliciously, advisedly, and directly, by Writing, or Printing, maintain that the King and Parliament of this Realm cannot make Laws to bind the Crown of this Realm, and the Descent, Limitation, Inheritance and Government thereof, he shall be guilty of High Treason.

And if, by Preaching, Teaching, or advised Speaking, he so maintain, he shall incur a *Premunire*.

So Qualifications may be required of him, who shall be admitted to the Possession of the Crown, for Want of which he shall be excluded.

By the *St. 1 W. & M. 2 Parl. 2.* Every Person, who shall be reconciled to, or hold Communion with, the Church of Rome, or profess the popish Religion, or marry a Papist, shall be excluded, and for ever incapable to inherit, or enjoy the Crown, &c. And in such Case the People are hereby absolved from their Allegiance, and the Crown shall be enjoyed by such, being Protestants, as should have enjoyed the same, if the Person so reconciled, &c. were naturally dead.

And every King on the first Day of his first Parliament, or at his Coronation, which shall first happen, shall repeat, and subscribe the Declaration against Popery in the *St. 30 Car. 2.*

So by the *St. 12 & 13 W. 3. 2.* Every one who succeeds to the Crown by the Limitations of the same Statute.

And by the same Stat. Every one who shall hereafter come to the Possession of the Crown shall join in Communion with the Church of England, and not go out of his Realms \* without Consent in Parliament.

So the King cannot subject his Kingdom to the Pope, or any other, or to the Payment of a yearly Tribute to him, without the Assent of the Lords and Commons. *3 Ed. 1. 2 Rol. 163. l. 35. R. in Parl. 40 Ed. 3. 4 Inst. 13.* \* (Repealed by 1 Geo. 1. Stat. 2. Ch. 51.)

### (B) The Stile of the King.

THE Stile of the King is not Parcel of his Name.

Yet upon the Omission of an usual Part of the Stile, a Writ shall be quashed: As, an Omission of *Scotia*, &c. *2 Lev. 223.*

William the Conqueror was stiled *Will. Rex*, or *W. Rex Anglorum*. *Co. L. 7. a.*

*W. Rufus*, *W. Rex*, or *Rex Anglorum*, or *Dei Gratia Rex Anglorum*. *Co. L. 7. a.*

*Henr. 1.* and *Stephen*, *Henr.* or *Steph. Rex Anglorum*, or *Dei Gratia Rex Anglorum*. *Ibid.*

*Mawd*, *Matildis Imperatrix*, *H. Regis Filia*, et *Anglorum Domina*. *Ibid.*

*Hen. 2.* *H. Rex Anglia*, *Dux Norman' & Aquitania*, & *Comes Andegovia*. *Ibid.*



So Ric. 1. and K. John, but the last added *Dominus Hiberniae*. Co. L. 7. b.  
Hen. 3. had his Stile as K. John, till the 44th Year of his Reign when he was  
stiled only *Rex Angliae, Dominus Hiberniae, and Dux Aquitanae*. Ibid.

So Edw. 1. 2. and the 3d till the 13th Year of his Reign, when he was stiled  
*Edw. Dei Gratia Rex Angliae & Franciae, & Dominus Hiberniae*. Ibid.

So R. 2, Hen. 4, and Hen. 5. till the 8th Year of his Reign, when he was  
stiled *Henricus Rex Angliae, Hares & Regens Franciae, & Dominus Hiberniae*. Ibid.

Henr. 6 was stiled *H. Dei Gratia Rex Angliae & Franciae, & Dominus Hiberniae*. Ibid.

After his Restoration he added *ab Inchoatione Regni sui 49, & Recaption' Regia Potestatis*. Ibid.

So Edw. 4 Ric. 3. and Hen. 7. were stiled as Hen. 6. before his Deposition. Ibid.

And Sovereign Lord, Leige Lord, Highness, or Kingly Highness, were Appellations used to the King before the Time of Hen. 4. to whom Grace was attributed, excellent Grace to Hen. 6. Majesty to Hen. 8. Co. L. 7. a.

Hen. 8. was stiled *H. Dei Gra' Rex Angl' & Fran', & Dominus Hibern'* in the Beginning of his Reign. Co. L. 7. b.

In the 10th Year of his Reign he added *octavus, Hen' octavus Dei gra' &c.* Ibid.

In the 12th Year, he added *Fidei Defensor*. Ibid.

In the 22d Year, *Supremum Caput Ecclesiae Anglicanae*. Ibid.

In the 23d Year, he was stiled, *H. 8. Dei Gr' Angl' Franc' & Hib' Rex, Fidei Defensor, & in Terra Ecclesiae Anglicanae & Hibern' supremum Caput*. Co. L. 7. b. and this by the St. 35 H. 8. 3. 4 Inss. 344.

So Edw. 6. and Mary in the Beginning of her Reign; but she soon omitted *supremum Caput*. Co. L. 7. b.

After her Marriage with Philip, the Stile was, *Philip & Mar' Dei Gra' Rex & Reg' Angliae, Franciae, Neapolis, Hierosol', & Hibern' Fidei Defensor' Princip' Hispan' & Sicill' Archd. Austriae Duces, &c.*

Q. Eliz. was stiled *Eliz. Dei Gratia Angliae Franciae et Hiberniae Regina Fidei Defensor*.

So Jam. 1. Cha. 1. and 2 Jam. 2d, &c. Each was stiled *Dei Gratia Angliae, Scotiae, Franciae & Hiberniae Rex, Fidei Defensor*.

### (C) Coronation.

**C**ORONATION is the usual Ceremony for the Inauguration of the King.

William the Conqueror and his Successors were all *Coronati insigniti*. Brad. 190, 217, 233, 298, 421, 462, 522.

At the Time of the Coronation, the Consent of the People was usually asked. Bra. 190.

So an Oath was usually required of the King, To do Justice, maintain the Peace, the Laws and Liberties of the Church and Kingdom. Bra. 190, 217, 234, 421, 522. Braet. 1. b. Stamf. P. C. 99. a.

And sometimes, by his Oath, he was bound to do some particular Things: As, Stephen. Bra. 272.

By the St. 1 W. & M. 6. Every King and Queen of this Realm at the Coronation shall swear, to govern according to the Statutes, Laws, and Customs of the Realm; to cause Law, and Justice in Mercy, to be executed; to maintain the Laws of God, the Protestant Religion established by Law, the Rights and Privileges of the Clergy.

And by the St. 12 & 13 W. 3. 2. Every King and Queen, who succeeds to the Crown by Virtue of the said Act, shall have the Coronation Oath administered to him at his Coronation pursuant to the said Act.

But the King is Compleat before his Coronation. Vide Ante, (A. 1.)

(D) Dig



## (D) Dignity of the King.

**T**HE King of *England* has two Capacities, natural, and politick. 7 Co. 10.

a. Calvin. Pl. Com. 213.

In respect of his politick Capacity, the King never dies. 7 Co. 10. b. Calvin.

So the King never has Disability by Infancy, or Nonage. 7 Co. 12. a. Calvin.

R. Pl. Com. 213.

So, if the King be attainted for high Treason; when the Crown descends, or comes to him, the Attainder is discharged, and he is able *ipso facto*, when he takes upon him to be King. R. 1 H. 7. 4. b.

So the King cannot be seised to the Use of, or in Trust for another. Lane 54.

And therefore, if a Trustee be attainted for Treason, the King shall have his Moiety, or Share, to himself, discharged from the Trust. R. Lane 54.

So the King is Supream within his Realm. Vide Prærogative, (D. 17.)

The Crown of *England* is an imperial Crown. Dav. 61. a. by the St. 24 H. 8. 12.

By the St. 16 R. 2. 5. It was declared that the Crown of *England* hath been so free at all Times, that it hath been in no earthly Subjection, but immediately subject to God touching the Regality of the same Crown, and to no other.

So the Dignity of the King continues tho' he be in a foreign Realm. 7 Co. 15. b. Calvin.

A Felony or other Offence in the King's Palace, if he be at *Paris*, &c. shall be punished by the Marshal of the *Marshalsea*. 7 Co. 15. b.

So, if a foreign King be in *England*, he shall be allowed the Title and Privilege of a King; for *suprema & infima Dignitas est Universalis*. 7 Co. 15. b.

And therefore he ought to sue, and shall be sued by the Name of King: otherwise the Writ abates. Ibid.

But a foreign King shall be subject to the Laws here.

## (E. 1.) Council of the King.

**T**HE King has several Councils. Co. L. 110. a.

## (E. 2.) Privy Council.

For Matters of State the King has his Privy Council. Co. L. 110. a.

By Letters Patent One has been constituted, from antient Times, President of the Council *durante Beneplacito*. 4 Inst. 55.

In the Time of King *John* there was a President of the Council. 4 Inst. 55.

And there was in several subsequent Reigns, except in the Time of Queen *Elizabeth*. 4 Inst. 55.

By the St. 21 H. 8. 20. The President of the Council shall be associate in all Acts appointed by the Statute to be done by the Chancellor, Treasurer, or Privy Seal: As, Naming Sheriffs, setting Prices of Wines, &c.

He ought to attend the King's Person, to represent to him the Affairs of the Council. 4 Inst. 55.

The Residue of the Council consists of such a Number as the King pleases. 4 Inst. 53.

And by the Custom of the Realm upon Summons to the Council, and taking the Oath of a Privy Councillor, each of them continues of the Council during the King's Life without Letters Patent or other Grant. 4 Inst. 54.

A Privy Councillor by his Oath is required, as far as Discretion suffers, truly to counsel the King, in all Matters treated in the Council, or by him as the King's Councillor. 3 Rush. 967.

(E. 2.)  
President of  
the Council.

(E. 3.)  
The Residue  
of the Coun-  
cil.

(E. 4.)  
The Duty of  
a Privy  
Councillor.  
And



And in all Things that may be for the King's Honour, and Behoof, and to the Good of his Realm and Subjects, without Partiality, not leaving so to do for Love, Meed, Doubt, or Dread of any.

To keep secret the King's Council, and all communed in Council, without publishing it by Word, Writing, or otherwise, to any out of the Council, or to any of the same Council, if it touch him.

Nor for Gift, Meed, or Promise, to promote, favour, or hinder any Matter treated, or done in Council.

To help with all his Might the same Council in all that shall be thought by it for the Universal Good of the King, and his Land, and the Peace of the same.

To withstand any, of what Degree soever, that shall attempt, or intend the contrary.

And generally to do All a good and true Councillor ought to do to his Sovereign. *4 Inst. 54.*

They ought to consult of, and for the publick Good, the Honour, Safety, and Profit of the Realm. *4 Inst. 53.*

Each of them ought to be expert, provident for the King, *parcus sui nec avidus alieni. 4 Inst. 53.*

[Offering Money to a Privy Counsellor to procure the Reversion of an Office in the Colonies, or the Gift of the Crown, is a Misdemeanour at Common Law punishable by Information, even tho' it is a saleable Office. *Rex v. Vaughan*, or *Duke of Grafton's Case. M. 10 G. 3. 4 B. M. 2494.*]

By the *St. 12 & 13 W. 3. 2.* After the Limitation settled by this Act takes Effect, all Resolutions taken in Council shall be signed by such of the Council as shall advise, and consent to the same.

And all Matters relating to the well governing of this Kingdom, properly cognizable in the Privy Council by the Laws and Customs of this Realm, shall be transacted there. But by the *St. 4 & 5 An. 8.* these Clauses are repealed.

(E. 5.)  
The Power.

The Privy Council may commit a Criminal, as an incident. *Skin. 597.*

So any of the Privy Council. *Semb. 5 Mod. 81. Skin. 599.*

So a Secretary of State. *Skin. 598.*

And the Commitment may be to a Messenger till Examination, or for a little Time till a Removal to Gaol. *Skin. 599.*

[Before 3 *Car. 1.* all Privy-Counsellors exercised the Power to commit; they then disused it, but still prescribed to commit *per Mandatum Regis*; but that first Power was not warranted; they ought only to commit in Council, not out of it. The *Mandatum Regis*, is only his Mandate in Council. *Entick v. Carrington, M. 6 G. 3. 2 Wils. 275.*]

(E. 5.)  
The Power of the Council.

But by the *St. 16 Car. 1. 10.* The King, or Privy Council have not Jurisdiction, &c. by Bill, Petition, &c. to draw into Question, determine, or dispose of the Lands, Tenements, Goods, or Chatels of any Subject.

So the Privy Council cannot lay an Imposition, Tallage, or Charge upon the Subject in any Manner. *2 Rol. 174. 1. 10. Vide Parliament, (H. 9, &c.)*

[The King in Council cannot decree *in Personam* in England (except in some criminal Matters) therefore cannot decree an Agreement that is disputed. *Penn v. Ld. Baltimore. P. 1750. 1 Vezey 444.*]

## (F) The Queen.

### (F. 1.) The Privileges of a Queen Consort.

THE Queen, Consort of the King, is a Person exempt by the Common Law, and has Capacity to sue and be sued alone without the King. *Co. L. 133. a. Vide Action, (B. 2.)*

So She has Capacity take Lands and Tenements by Grant to her from the King himself. *Co. L. 133. a. 2 Rol. 213. 1. 20.*



So She may make *Grants*, and take Estates by herself, without the King. *Co. L. 133. a. 2 Rol. 213. l. 30. 4 Co. 23. b.*

She may give a Bond or other Specialty. *2 Rol. 213. l. 25.*

So the Queen has Privilege, that She shall not be amerced. *Co. L. 133. a.*

Nor find Pledges. *Co. L. 133. a.*

Nor pay Toll. *Co. L. 133. b.*

So the Queen has the Disposition of her Servants, exclusive of the King.

And therefore, if the King grants to another to be Sadler to the Queen, it will be void; for he ought to be a Servant to the Queen by her own Grant. *Dub. 2 Rol. 213. l. 42.*

So sometimes the King grants that She shall have the same Remedy, as the King, for the Recovery of her Debts. *Mad. 247.*

### (F. 2.) *Aurum Reginae.*

So by the Common Law, there is a Duty to the Queen-Consort, *pro Centum Marcis, una Marca, de iis, qui sponte se obligant* to the King. *12 Co. 21.*

It is called the Tenth Part. *Blo. Nom. Verb. Queen Gold.*

And therefore, if a Subject *sponte se obligat* to pay Money to the King for Licence to alien, or purchase in Mortmain, this Duty accrues to the Queen. *R. 12 Co. 22.*

Or, for the Grant of a Fair, Market, or other Franchise, or Liberty granted by the King *de novo*. *12 Co. 22.*

Or for the Restitution of Liberties. *Mad. 240, 241.*

But it is not due upon a Fine to the King by Judgment, or for an Alienation, or otherwise for Money paid to the King by Compulsion. *R. 12 Co. 21.*

Nor for Money paid to the King in Consideration of a Lease, or Grant of Possessions, or any Revenue of the King. *R. 12 Co. 21.*

Nor for Money paid for the Grant of a Fair, Market, Waifs, &c. or other Franchise *in esse*. *12 Co. 22.*

Nor for Money given by a Subject, to the King, *ex Gratia*; for he is not bound to this. *R. 12 Co. 21.*

### (F. 3.) Queen Dowager.

The Hospital of St. Katharine was founded by Eleanor Dowager of K. H. 3. with Reservation of the Patronage *sibi & Reginae succedentibus*; wherefore the Queen Dowager shall always have the Nomination of a Master, when there is not a Queen Consort *in esse*. *R. Ca. Ch. 215. Skin. 15.*

Sotho' there be a Queen Consort. *Per Hale. Ca. Ch. 215.*

So, if a Queen Consort grants, it is not determined when She becomes Dowager. *R. Skin. 15.*

### (G) Issue of the King, the Prince.

THE eldest Son and Heir apparent of the King is called the Prince, *quasi primus post Regem*. *Dod. Noby. 9.*

King Ed. 3. by his Charter 18 Mart. 7. Ed. 3. at Pontefract, created his Son Edward the Black Prince (then but three Years of Age) *Comitem Com' Palat' Cestriae habend' sibi & Haeredibus suis, Regibus Angliae*. *4 Inst. 244.*

By Charter 17 Mart. 11 Ed. 3. he created him Duke of Cornwall, *habend' eidem Duci, & ipsius, & Haeredum suorum, Regum Angliae, Filiis promogenitis, & dicti Loci Ducibus in Regno Angliae Haereditarie successuris*. Which Charter was established by Authority of Parliament. *R. 8 Co. The Prince's Case. 16.*

By Charter established by Authority of Parliament 17 Ed. 3. he created him *Principem Walliae, habend' sibi & Haeredibus suis, Regibus Angliae, imperpetuum*, and invested him by a Chaplet of Gold, a Gold-Ring, and a Silver Wand *extra Morem*, but now a Golden Wand is used. *4 Inst. 243.*



And therefore every first-born Son of such a King, as is Heir to the Black Prince, immediately upon the Advancement of his Father to the Crown, shall be Duke of Cornwall in the Life of his Father, (to whom he is Heir apparent) without other Creation. *R. 8 Co. The Prince's Case 16. b. 29. b.*

And shall have a Fee-simple in such Dukedom, and the Possessions of the Duchy, tho' it does not descend according to the Rules of the Common Law. *R. 8 Co. The Prince's Case 27.*

And his Wife shall be endowed. *8 Co. The Prince's Case 7.*

So, if the Prince be created *Princeps Wallie*, or *Comes Cestria*, he has a Fee-simple, tho' it be limited to him and his Heirs, Kings of England.

But the Prince shall not be Prince of Wales, or Earl of Chester, till Creation; for upon his Death, or Advancement to the Crown, these Dignities are merged and extinct in the Crown. *4 Inst. 243. 1 Bul. 133.*

And the Patent of Creation shall be inrolled in B. R. *1 Bul. 133.*

So, if the first-born Son of the King dies in the Life of his Father, his first-born Son shall not be Duke of Cornwall without a special Creation, tho' he be Heir apparent to the Crown; for he is not the first-born Son of a King of England. *R. 8 Co. 29, 30. The Prince's Case.*

So the first-born Daughter of the King shall not be Dutchess of Cornwall, tho' She be Heir presumptive to the Crown; for it must be a Son. *R. 8 Co. 30. a. The Prince's Case.*

So, if the King's eldest Son dies, his 2d Son, tho' he be Heir apparent, shall not be Duke of Cornwall, without a special Creation; for he was not the first-born Son. *8 Co. 30. a. The Prince's Case.*

The Prince shall be immediately seised of the Duchy of Cornwall, and all Possessions belonging thereto.

But till a Prince is born, the King is seised of all the Possessions.

So, if there be not a Queen Consort, or Dowager, the King shall be seised of all their Possessions. *R. Ca. Ch. 215.*

So the King may present to an Advowson, and his Clerk continues after a Prince is born. *Ca. Ch. 215.*

So, if he nominates the Master of an Hospital, &c. *R. Ca. Ch. 215.*

Yet a Lease for Years by the King determines by the Birth of a Prince. *Ca. Ch. 215.*

The Prince of Wales had many Privileges allowed him by the Law.

The Prince, as well as the King, has used to send Letters to the Exchequer, for Favour, or Excuse to his Attendants. *Mad. 626.*

So a Grant by the King to the Prince does not make an Alienation from the Crown; for the Land continues Parcel of the Crown. *Pal. 89.*

## (H) Custos Regni.

### (H. 1.) How created.

**I**F the King be absent out of the Realm, he by his Letters Patent may constitute one, or more, to be *Custos Regni* in his Absence. *2 Inst. 26. 4 Inst. 6.*

And he shall be called the *Chief Justicier*, or Guardian of the Realm. *Mad. 21, 22.*

### (H. 1.) The Authority of the Custos.

The Chief Justicier presides in all Cases Criminal and Civil, and in the Exchequer. *Mad. 21.*

He holds Pleas, lets the King's Manors, &c. and makes Allowances to Accountants in the Exchequer. *Mad. 135.*



Such Custos, or Guardian, is *quasi Prorex*. 2 *Inst.* 26.

And may summon a Parliament in the King's Absence. 2 *Inst.* 26. *Vide* Parliament, (E. 1.)

But there ought to be a special Commission to him to hold, and proceed in Parliament. 4 *Inst.* 6.

The Writ of Summons to Parliament shall be tested by him. 4 *Inst.* 6.

All original Writs shall be tested by him. 2 *Inst.* 26.

By the *St.* 8 *H.* 5. 1. A Parliament held by Writ of Summons from the Guardian of the Realm, when the King is abroad, shall not be dissolved by Arrival of the King.

### Assent of the King.

*Vide* Parliament (L. 42.)

### King's Bench.

*Vide* Courts, (B. 1, &c.)

### King's Charter.

*Vide* Trade. (B.—D. 1.)

### King's Grant.

*Vide* Grant, (G. 1, &c.—Ireland. (D.)

### King's Justices.

*Vide* Justices, (K. 8.)

### King's Protection.

*Vide* Abatement, (F. 11.)

### King's Tenant.

*Vide* Alienation, (A. 1, 2.)

*Vide* more concerning the King in Action, (B. 1.—C. 1.)—Administration, (B. 3.)—Ancient Demesne, (C. 1.)—Ann Jour & Wast.—Assignment, (D.)—Chafe, (A. 1, 2.)—Condition, (A. 3.)—Copyhold, (S. 12.)—Dett, (G. 1, &c.)—Dismes, (C. 3.—E. 3, 7.)—Ecclesiastical Persons, (A.)—Esglise, (H. 5, 6, 8.)—Execution, (B. 1, &c.)—Hospital, (B, C.)—Idiot, (C.—D. 4.)—Justices, (K. 1, &c.)—Money, (B. 5, &c.)—Officer, (K. 10.)—Pardon, (A.)—Parliament, (D. 1.—F. 1, 2.—G. 10.—H. 2, 4, 20, 24.—L. 10, 34, 42.—R. 8.)—Patent, (A.—C. 1, &c.)—Prærogative, per Totum.—Præscription, (F. 1.)—Tenure—Viscount, (C. 5.)—Visitor, (A. 1.)—War, (B. 1, &c.)

## ROYAL MINES AND FISHES.

*Vide* Prærogative, (D. 50.)

## S A B B A T H.

*Vide* Temps, (B. 3.)

## SACRAMENTS.



# SACRAMENTS.

## (A) The Sacraments; how administered

**B**Y the *St. 1 Ed. 6. 1.* The Blessed Sacrament shall be ministred to the People in both Kinds, except Necessity otherwise require. Revived by the *St. 1 El. 1. S. 14.*

By the *St. 1 El. 2. and 13 & 14 Car. 2. 4.* All Ministers, &c. shall administer both Sacraments according to the Order and Form of the Book of Common Prayer, &c.

And by the *St. 1 El. 2.* All Laws, &c. whereby other Administration of Sacraments is established, shall be void.

By the *St. 24 H. 8. 12.* All Prelates, Pastors, &c. shall minister Sacraments, &c. to all Subjects of the Realm, notwithstanding Citation, Inhibition, &c. from the See of Rome, &c. and he, who, by Occasion of such Inhibition, &c. refuses to administer them, shall have a Year's Imprisonment, and Fine and Ransom at the King's Will.

## (B) Divine Service.

**B**Y the *St. 1 El. 2. and 13 & 14 Car. 2. 4.* All Ministers in Cathedral, Parish Church, or other Place of Publick Worship, (except a Congregation tolerated by the *St. 1 W. & M. 8.*) shall be bound to use Morning, Evening and all other Publick Prayer, in the Order and Form prescribed by the Book of Common Prayer, &c. And all Laws, whereby other Service or Common Prayer is established, shall be void.

And by the *St. 13 & 14 Car. 2. 4. S. 17.* No other Form shall be used.

By the *St. 24 H. 8. 12.* He who by Occasion of Inhibition, Citation, &c. from the See of Rome, &c. shall refuse to use Divine Service, &c. shall have a Year's Imprisonment, and Fine and Ransom at the King's Will.

By the *St. 1 El. 2.* If any Parson, Vicar, &c. refuse to use the Common Prayer, or use other Form, for the first Offence he shall forfeit a Year's Profits of all his Spiritual Promotions, and six Months Imprisonment without Bail; for the second Offence shall be deprived and suffer a Year's Imprisonment; for the third Offence shall be deprived and imprisoned for Life.

But it is not sufficient to say, that he used *alias Preces aut alio Modo*, unless he used others in lieu of the Common Prayer. *R. 3 Mod. 79.*

## (C) Who may administer.

**B**Y the *St. 13 & 14 Car. 2. 4. S. 14.* No Person, not having then Episcopal Ordination, shall administer the Lord's Supper before he shall be ordained Priest according to the Form prescribed by the Book of Common Prayer, on Pain of 100*l.* a Moiety to the King; of the other Moiety, half to the Poor, half to him that shall sue, &c.

## (D) Remedy



(D) **B remedy for not doing it.**

**B**Y the *St. 1 Ed. 6. 1.* The Minister shall not, without lawful Cause, deny the Sacrament to any that desires it.

So a Parson cannot demand a Fee for administering the Sacraments: As, for a Christning; for no Fee can be due but by Special Custom. *1 Sal. 332.*

Nor can it be due by Custom, where the Christning is in another Parish. *Ibid.*

Or at another Place, or Chapel, by another Person in the same Parish. *R. 1 Sal. 332.*

By the *St. 2 & 3 Ed. 6. 1.* (revived upon the Repeal of the *St. 1 Ma. 2. made by the St. 1 Jac. 25.*) and by the *Stat. 1 El. 2. applied by the St. 13 & 14 Car. 2. 4. to the Form then introduced*, If any Minister refuse to use the Common Prayer, or use open Prayer or Sacraments in other Form, or preach or speak in Derogation of it, for the first Offence being convicted at the next Sessions by Verdict, Confession, or Notoriety of the Fact, he shall lose a Year's Profit of all his Spiritual Promotions, and be imprisoned six Months without Bail; and if he have no Spiritual Promotion, twelve Months; for the second Offence shall be deprived *ipso facto* of Spiritual Promotions, and suffer a Year's Imprisonment, or having no Spiritual Promotions, during Life; for the third Offence shall be deprived and suffer Imprisonment for Life.

By the *St. 13 & 14 Car. 2. 4.* Every Minister, &c. in two Months after Promotion shall read and declare Assent to the Common Prayer, or be *ipso facto* deprived of all Ecclesiastical Promotions.

And every Incumbent, who, having a Curate, shall not read the Common Prayer publicly once a Month, being convict on Confession, or Oath of two Witnesses before two Justices of Peace, forfeits for every Offence 5*l.* on Non-payment in ten Days, to be levied by Distress and Sale to the Use of the Poor.

*Vide Ante, (A. B.)*

(E) **Penalty for Neglect of the Sacrament and of Divine Service.**

**B**Y the *St. 5 & 6 Ed. 6. 1.* All Persons shall resort (having no reasonable Excuse) to the Parish Church or usual Place of Divine Service on every *Sunday* and Holiday, and there abide during Common Prayer, Preaching and other Service, on Pain of Punishment by Censures of the Church.

By the *St. 1 El. 2* He shall besides forfeit 12*d.* for every Offence, to be levied by Distress to the Use of the Poor; of which Act Justices of Oyer and Terminer and Assize, and Mayors, &c. of Corporations have Conscience at the next Sessions. And by the *St. 23 El. 1.* any Justice of Peace within a Year and Day after the Offence.

By the *St. 23 El. 1.* He shall over and above forfeit 20*l.* for every Month's Absence; and on Certificate in *B. R.* by the Ordinary or a Justice of Peace, of a twelve Month's Absence, shall be bound to Good Behaviour with two Sureties in 200*l.* till Conformity. A third Part of the Penalty goes to the Queen, a third to the Poor, and a third to the Informer: But on Submission at the Sessions at the Trial for the first Offence, he shall be discharged: But by the *St. 29 El. 6.* The Conviction shall be only in *B. R.* or at the Assizes; And by the *St. 35 El. 1.* The Penalty shall be recovered by Debt, &c. in *B. R. C. B.* or *Exchequer*: Yet by the *St. 3 Jac. 4.* Justices of Peace at Sessions may inquire of all Offences against former Laws for not repairing to Church.

By the *St. 29 El. 6.* and *3 Jac. 4.* On an Indictment at the Assizes, or Sessions, for not repairing to Church or Sacrament, Proclamation may be made that the Party render himself to the Sheriff by the next Assizes, or Sessions, and if he appears not, his Default shall be recorded, and there shall be Judgment against him, as if convicted by Verdict.



By the *St. 3 Jac. 4.* The 12 *d.* for every *Sunday* may be levied by one Justice on Confession or Oath, within a Month after the Fault, by Distress and Sale, and and for Want of Distress, by Imprisonment till Payment.

If there be a Conviction upon the *St. 29 El. 6.* there shall be no Information by an Informer afterwards upon the *St. 23 El. 1. Lane 60.*

By these Statutes, if a Person be convicted for a Monthly Absence from Church, the Conviction shall be certified into the *Exchequer*, and if he pay not, within *Easter* or *Michaelmas* Term after, 20 *l.* for every Month in the Indictment, and 20 *l.* for every Month after, without other Indictment, until his Conformity or Death; Process may go out of the *Exchequer* to seise all his Goods and two Parts of his Lands and Tenements.

And by the *St. 3 Jac. 4.* The King may either accept 20 *l. per Menssem*, or issue Process against his Goods, or two Parts of his Lands at Pleasure.

By the *St. 23 El. 1.* of which Justices of the Peace may inquire, He who keeps a Schoolmaster who resorts not to Divine Service for a Month, or is not allowed by the Bishop, forfeits 10 *l. per Menssem*; and such Schoolmaster shall be disabled to teach Youth, and suffer a Year's Imprisonment. And by the *St. 1 Jac. 4.* He who retains forfeits 40 *s. per Diem*.

By the *St. 35 El. 1.* (declared to be in force by the *St. 16 Car. 2. 4.*) If a Person above sixteen, who hath without Cause absented a Month from Church, persuade any other not to resort to Divine Service or Communion, or to impugn the Queen's Authority, he shall be committed without Bail till he conform, and if he conform not in three Months on Request by the Bishop, a Justice of Peace, or Minister of the Parish, shall at the Assises or Quarter-Sessions abjure the Realm, and forfeit all his Goods and Lands during Life; which Abjuration at the Sessions the Justices shall certify to the Assises.

By the *St. 3 Jac. 4.* If any willingly keep or harbour in his House or Service any Servant or Stranger, except Parent or Ward, who shall without Cause forbear for a Month together to resort to Divine Service, he shall forfeit 10 *l. per Menssem*.

But by the *St. 1 W. & M. 18.* The said Statutes extend not to Dissenters, who acknowledge the Trinity, and are not Popish Recusants, who shall take the Oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy, and subscribe the Declaration in the *St. 30 Car. 2. St. 2.* or shall make the said Declaration, and the Declaration of Fidelity and Profession of Belief there prescribed, which the Justices of Peace at their Quarter-Sessions shall administer and record, and who shall go to any open religious Assembly allowed by that Act.

A *Feme Covert* is within the *St. 1 El. & 23 El.* and an Information lies against the Husband. *Dub. Sav. 25. R. 2 Cro. 529.*

But by the *St. 7 Jac. 6.* If she does not conform within three Months after Conviction, she shall be committed without Bail by two Justices, &c. till Conformity, unless the Husband pays 10 *l. per Month*, or a third Part of all his Lands at his Election.

Yet this *Stat. 7 Jac.* is no Excuse upon the other Statutes. *R. 2 Cro. 529.*

If the Information be for ten Months, it is well, tho' an Absence for a Year be alledged. *R. 2 Cro. 530.*

The Information may be in *C. B.* or *Exchequer*, since the *St. 28 (or 29) El. 6.* as well as in *B. R.* *Cont. 11 Co. 60. b. 61. a. R. acc. Hob. 204.*

### (F) Profanation

BY the *St. 1 Ed. 6. 1.* If any deprave or use contemptuous Words of the Sacrament, three Justices of the Peace (*Quorum unus*) may take Information by two Witnesses within three Months, bind him to the Quarter-Sessions, where he may be indicted, and if convicted suffer Imprisonment, Fine and Ransom at the King's Pleasure.

By the *St. 2 & 3 Ed. 6. 1.* and *1 El. 2.* If any Minister preach or speak in Derogation of the Common Prayer, being convicted at the next Sessions by Verdict,



dict, Confession, or Notoriety of the Fact, he shall for the first Offence lose a Year's Profits of all his Spiritual Promotions, and be imprisoned six Months without Bail, and if he have no Spiritual Promotion twelve Months; for the second Offence shall be deprived *ipso facto* of Spiritual Promotions, and suffer a Year's Imprisonment, or having no Spiritual Promotion, during Life; for the third Offence shall be deprived and suffer Imprisonment for Life.—And if any by Songs, &c. deprave or despise the Common Prayer Book, or cause any to use another Form, or interrupt the using it, or the Ministration of the Sacraments, being convicted *ut supra*, for the first Offence he shall forfeit 100 Marks, or on Non-payment in six Weeks be imprisoned six Months without Bail; for the second Offence 400 Marks, or on Non-payment a Year's Imprisonment; for the third Offence all his Goods and Chattels, and Imprisonment for Life.

As to Profanation of the Sabbath, *Vide in Temps*, (B. 3.)

As to Profanation by Cursing and Swearing, &c. *Vide in Justices of Peace*, (B. 23.)

*Vide more concerning the Sacrament in Officer*, (K. 7.)

## S A F E C O N D U C T.

*Vide Admiralty*, (E. 8.)—*Prærogative*, (B. 5.)

## S A L E.

*Vide Action on the Case for a Deceit*, (A. 8, 9.)—*Bargain and Sale*.  
—*Biens*, (D. 3.)—*By-Law*, (E. 2.)—*Distress*, (D. 7, 8, 9.)—*Market*, (E.)—*Parliament*, (H. 5.)—*Popery*, (B. 11.)—*Sewers*, (E. 8, &c.)

## Sale of Offices.

*Vide Officer*, (K. 1.)—*Pleader*, (2 W. 27.)

## S A N C T U A R Y.

*Vide Abjuration*, (D.)

## S A T I S F A C T I O N.

*Vide Accord*.

## Of a Bond.

*Vide Chancery*, (4 D. 1, 11, 20.—4 P.)

## SCANDALUM MAGNATUM.

*Vice Action upon the Case for Defamation*, (B. 1, &c.)—*Libel*, (C. 4.)



# SCAVENGERS.

[A Scavenger's Rate cannot be made by one Liberty of a Parish, where none of the Churchwardens or Overseers reside. *Rex v. Saint Leonard Shore-ditch*, T. 11 G. Fort. 324. Str. 630.]

[New Parish cannot make Scavenger's Rate, but continues contributable to the old Parish till a perpetual Division is made as to the other Rates. *Rex v. Saint John Clerkenwell*, T. 11 G. Fort. 324.]

[Order to appoint Scavengers, must set out that they are able Persons, or it is bad. *Rex v. Justices of Middlesex*, M. 11 G. 2. Andr. 72.]

[Quarter-Sessions have no Power on Appeal to make a new Scavenger's Rate, tho' they may quash the Rate appealed from. *Rex v. Saint Andrew's Holbourn*, H. 4 G. 3. 3 B. M. 1458.]

# SCIENTER.

*Vide Action on the Case for Deceit*, (F. 3.)

# SCIRE FACIAS.

*Vide Bail*, (R. 1, &c.)—*Dismes*, (M. 8.)—*Execution*, (A. 4.)—*I. 4.*—*Fine*, (E. 15.)—*Officer*, (K. 4.)—*Patent*, (F. 4, &c.)—*Pleader*, (3 B. 17.—3 L. 1, &c.)—*Prærogative*, (D. 69.)

# SCHOOLS AND SCHOOLMASTER.

*Vide University*, (D.)—*Uses*, (N. 3.)

# SCOTLAND.

(A) *Scotland ; The Antiquity of it.*

SCOTLAND is another Kingdom of itself, distinct from the Kingdom of England. *Pl. Com.* 376. a.

(E) *Berwick.*

BERWICK was antiently Part of Scotland.

And tho' it was annexed to England in the Time of Ed. 4. yet it shall be governed by the Laws of Scotland and the Customs there. *1 Sid.* 382.

And therefore a Fine or Ejectment cannot be in the Courts of Westminster for Land in Berwick. *1 Sid.* 382.

[Berwick has no criminal Law but the Law of England, nor Jurisdiction in criminal Matters, but with such Reference to it as includes B. R.]

[Venue does not run there, because they are exempted from being summoned out of the Borough to serve on Juries.]

[Original Writs do not run there.]

[Other Writs, ministerially directed, do.]

[Writs not ministerially directed, Mandamus, Prohibition, Habeas Corpus, Certiorari run there.]



[Informations may be granted by *B. R.* or filed by Attorney-general.]

[Where *B. R.* has Jurisdiction of the Matter, and it cannot be tried in the Place, it shall be tried as near as may be; thus, with regard to *Berwick*, it shall be tried in *Northumberland*, and that on a Suggestion, that *Venire* does not run there, and they are exempted from serving Juries out of the Borough.]

[All Rules of Common Law that hold as to *Wales*, conclude *a Fortiori* to *Berwick*.]

[Before the Union, *Berwick* was bound by *English* general Acts of Parliament, without being named, which, when done, is superfluous; it is now bound by all general Laws. *Rex v. Cowle*, *T. 32 & 33 G. 2. 2 B. M. 834.*]

(C) *How dependent upon England.*

**B**UT *Scotland* was held of the King of *England*. *Pl. Com. 368. b.*

And is within the Fee and Seignior of the King of *England*. *Ibid.*

Yet *Scotland* is a distinct Kingdom.

And therefore, a Fine and Non-claim do not bar him, who was in *Scotland*. *Pl. Com. 376. a.*

(D. 1.) *How united to it.*

**B**Y the *St. 1 Jac. 1.* The Parliament congratulates the famous Union, or rather re-uniting of two mighty famous and antient Kingdoms (yet antiently but one) under one Imperial Crown, &c.

By the *St. 1 Jac. 1. 2.* Commissioners were appointed to treat with Commissioners to be appointed by the Parliament of *Scotland* for a further Union between the said Kingdoms of *England* and *Scotland*.

By the *St. 3 Jac. 1. 3.* The Effect and Result of such Treaty was prolonged from being laid before the Houses of Parliament till some subsequent Session of the same Parliament.

And in Pursuance of the same Treaty by the *St. 4 Jac. 1.* The Hostile Laws made in either of the Kingdoms were to be repealed, and Regulations were made for Trial of Offenders in each Kingdom.

By the *St. 22 Car. 2. 9.* The King was empowered to nominate Commissioners to treat of an Union of both Kingdoms.

By the *St. 3 & 4 Ann. 7.* Commissioners, to be appointed by her Majesty, may meet Commissioners to be appointed by the Parliament of *Scotland* to treat of an Union of both Kingdoms, and such other Matters as they shall think convenient for the Common Good of both, who shall reduce their Proceedings into Writing, to be laid before the Queen, and the Parliaments of *England* and *Scotland*, &c.

22 July, 5 *Ann.* The Commissioners of both Kingdoms agreed on twenty-five Articles of Union.

By the *St. 5 Ann. 8.* Reciting the said Articles, which, with some Additions and Explanations, had been confirmed by Statute in *Scotland*, 16 January, 5 *Ann.*; and reciting an Act passed in *Scotland* for securing the Protestant Religion and Presbyterian Church Government, and an Act in *England*, 5 *Ann. 5.* for securing the Church of *England*, as by Law established, the said Articles as confirmed by the Parliament of *Scotland*, and the said two Acts are enacted to be the complete and intire Union of the said two Kingdoms of *England* and *Scotland*: And by the said Statute an Act passed in *Scotland* for settling the Manner of Electing sixteen Peers and forty-five Members for the representing *Scotland* in the Parliament of *Great Britain*, is declared to be as valid, as if it had been Part of the Articles of Union.



(D. 2.) *The Effects of the Union.*(D. 2.) *In respect of the Crown.*

**BY** *Art. 1.* On 1<sup>st</sup> May, 1707, and for ever after, the two Kingdoms of *England* and *Scotland* shall be united into one Kingdom by the Name of *Great Britain*.

The Ensigns, Armorial, shall be as the Queen appoints, and the Crosses of *St. Andrew* and *St. George* conjoined and used in all Flags, Banners, &c. at Sea and Land.

By *Art. 24.* There shall be One Great Seal for the United Kingdom, different from that of either Kingdom, but the Quartering the Arms and Precedency of *Lyon* King of Arms shall be left to her Majesty.

Such Great Seal shall be used for Writs of Election, Treaties, Orders of State, &c. which concern the whole Kingdom or *England*, and the Seal in *Scotland* shall be for the private Rights and Grants of *Scotland*.

By *Art. 2.* The Succession to the Monarchy of the United Kingdom shall be as settled by the *St. 12 W. 3. 2.* for Want of Issue of her Majesty, to the Princess *Sophia* and the Heirs of her Body, being Protestants, &c.

And all Papists, or marrying Papists, shall be excluded, as by the *St. 1 W. & M. Seff. 2. c. 2.*

By *Art. 16.* The Coin shall be of the same Standard and Value thro' the United Kingdom, as now in *England*.

By *Art. 24.* Privy Seal, Signet, Casset, Signet of Justiciary Court, Quarter Seals and Seals of Court, now used, shall be continued, subject to the Regulations of Parliament.

And the Crown, Sceptre, Sword of State, and all Records, &c. publick or private, shall be kept in *Scotland*, &c.

(D. 3.) *Of Religion.*

By the *St. 16 January, 5 Ann.* in *Scotland*, confirmed by the *St. 5 Ann. 8.* and declared to be a fundamental and essential Part of the Union, the true Protestant Religion, and the Worship, Discipline, and Government of the Church of *Scotland* is established to continue without any Alteration for ever, especially the 5<sup>th</sup> Act, 1 *W. & M.* ratifying the Confession of Faith, and settling the Presbyterian Church Government, and all other Acts relating thereto in Prosecution of the Claim of Right, 11 April, 1689.

And the true Protestant Religion contained in the said Confession of Faith, with the Form and Purity of Worship presently in Use in the said Church, and it's Presbyterian Church Government and Discipline, viz. the Government of the Church by Kirk Sessions, Presbyteries, Provincial Synods, and General Assemblies, all established by the said Acts pursuant to the Claim of Right, shall continue unalterable: And the said Presbyterian Government shall be the only Government of the Church in the said Kingdom of *Scotland*.

And the Universities and Colleges of *St. Andrews*, *Glasgow*, *Aberdeen*, and *Edinburgh*, as now established by Law, shall continue for ever: And no Professors, Principals, &c. or others bearing Office in any University, College, or School, shall be capable, &c. but such as own the Civil Government, and before their Admission profess and subscribe the said Confession, and conform to the Worship presently in Use, and submit to the Government and Discipline thereof, and never endeavour the Subversion or Prejudice thereof directly or indirectly, &c.

And no Subject, &c. shall be liable to any Oath, Test, or Subscription contrary to the said true Protestant Religion, Church Government, Worship, or Discipline: And the Successor to the Crown shall swear to maintain, &c. the same inviolably.

(4. D.)



## (D. 4.) Parliament.

By *Art. 3.* The United Kingdom of *Great Britain* shall be represented by One and the same Parliament. (D. 4.) Election of Peers.

By *Art. 22.* Of the Peers of *Scotland*, Sixteen shall be the Number to sit in the House of Lords: And upon her Majesty's Pleasure to hold any Parliament of *Great Britain*, till further Provision by the Parliament of *Great Britain*, a Writ shall issue to the Privy Council of *Scotland*, under the Great Seal, to cause sixteen Peers to be summoned, and forty-five Members, &c. elected, &c. And the Names of the Persons so summoned and elected shall be returned by the said Privy Council into the Court from whence the Writ issued.

By the *St. 6 Ann. 23.* The Proclamation shall be under the Great Seal of *Great Britain*, commanding all Peers to meet, &c. and such Proclamation shall be published at *Edinburgh*, and all the County Towns in *Scotland*, twenty-five Days before the Time of Meeting.

By the *St. in Scotland, 5 Feb. 1707.* the said Writ shall contain a Warrant to the Privy Council, requiring them to issue a Proclamation to the Peers of *Scotland* to meet at such Time and Place in *Scotland*, as her Majesty thinks fit, to elect the said sixteen Peers, and requiring the Lord Clerk-Register, or two of the Clerks of Session, to attend and administer the Oaths required, and ask the Votes, and, having made up the Lists in the Presence of the Meeting, to return the Names of the sixteen Peers chosen (under the Subscription of the Lord Clerk-Register, Clerk, or Clerks attending) to the Clerk of the Privy Council.

And by the same Statute, the said sixteen Peers shall be named by the Peers of *Scotland* out of their own Number by open Election and Plurality of Voices of Peers present and Proxies for the absent (the said Proxies being Peers, and producing a Mandate signed before Witnesses, and both Constituent and Proxy being qualified by Law.)

And such absent Peers may send Lists of the Peers by them thought fit validly signed, &c. which shall be reckoned as if they had been present and given in such List.

In Case of Death of any such Peer, &c. they shall nominate another in like Manner.

By *Art. 23.* the said sixteen Peers shall have all Privileges of Parliament, as Peers of *England* have, or shall have, particularly the Right of Sitting on Trials of Peers during the Being, or in the Intervals, of Parliament.

By the *St. 6 Ann. 23.* Peers of *Scotland*, before qualified to elect the sixteen Peers, shall take the Oaths and subscribe the Declaration, &c. And if absent, there shall be a Certificate thereof, &c.

Peers, who are also of *England*, shall sign their Proxies and Lists, as Peers of *Scotland*; and no Peer shall be capable of more than two Proxies at a Time.

After the Election, the Lord Clerk-Register, &c. shall certify the Names of the sixteen Peers elected to the *Chancery* of *Great Britain*.

So by *Art. 22.* The Representatives of *Scotland* in the House of Commons of Parliament in *Great Britain* shall be Forty-five. (D. 5.) Of the Commons.

And by the *St. in Scotland, 5 Feb. 1707.* On Writ to the Privy Council, &c. they shall issue a Proclamation *ut supra*, requiring also the Freeholders, for the respective Shires and Stewarties, to elect their Commissioners, and *Edinburgh* and the other Royal Burghs to elect the Commissioners to be sent to the several Districts, &c.

But by the *St. 6 Ann. 6.* There shall be a Writ to the Sheriff, &c. who shall make his Precept to the Borough of *Edinburgh*, and the other Burghs, &c.

And by the Statute in *Scotland, 5 Feb. 1707.* Of the forty-five Representatives of the Commons, thirty shall be chosen by the Shires and Stewarties, each one, (except *Cathness*, which shall chuse by Turn with *Bute*, *Cromarty* with *Nairn*,



*Nairn, Kinross with Clackmanan*) and fifteen for the Royal Boroughs, viz. *Edinburgh* one, and the Rest shall be divided into fourteen Classes or Districts, and each Burgh chusing a Commissioner, those Commissioners shall elect one for each District, &c.

If the Votes of the Commissioners in any District be equal, the Presiding Commissioner (for the Burghs shall preside by Turns in every District) shall have the Casting Vote, &c.

On Death or Vacancy the same Shire or District shall chuse another in the same Manner, &c.

None shall be capable to elect or be elected, unless he be of the Age of twenty-one Years complete, and a Protestant, and, if required, subscribe and swear the Formula in the third Act of the 8th and 9th Session of W. 3. intituled, *An Act to prevent the Growth of Popery*.

Nor unless now by the Laws of this Kingdom capable to elect or be elected, a Commissioner to the Parliament of *Scotland*.

By Art. 22. Every Peer and Member shall take the Oaths appointed by the St. W. & Maff. 1. c. 8. and 1 Ann. St. 1. c. 22. and subscribe the Declaration by the *St. George Can. 2. St. 2* in the same Manner and under the same Penalties, as Members of both Houses of Parliament in *England*.

By the St. 6 Ann. 23. Voter, before the Election of Burgesses or Commissioner, &c. shall, if required, take the Oaths, or, if a Quaker, the Affirmation.

(D. 6.) Peerage, &c.

By Art. 23. All Peers of *Scotland* shall be Peers of *Great Britain*, and have Precedency next after Peers of like Degrees in *England*, and before all of like Degrees after to be created, and shall be tried as Peers, and enjoy all the Privileges of Peers, except that of Sitting in the House of Lords, and the Privileges depending thereon, and particularly the Right of Sitting on the Trials of Peers.

By the St. 6 Ann. 23. For the Trial of a Peer for Treason or Felony, a Commission shall go to the Justices to inquire by Oaths, &c. of all Treasons, Felonies, &c. committed in such County by the Peer, &c. who shall take Inquisition in the same Manner, which shall be of the same Effect, and proceeded on in the like Method, as an Indictment before Justices of Oyer and Terminer for the like Offence.

By Art. 26. All Offices, Jurisdictions, &c. heretable, or for Life, shall be reserved to the Owners as Rights of Property.

By Art. 21. The Rights and Privileges of the Royal Burghs shall remain intire after the Union.

By Art. 19. The Privy Council in *Scotland* was to continue till the Parliament established a more effectual Method, &c.

By the St. 6 Ann. 6. The Queen shall have but one Privy Council for *Great Britain*, &c. but Justices of Peace shall be for every Shire, Stewarty, and such Cities, Burghs, &c. as the Queen thinks fit, who shall have the same Power as to Peace, as by the Laws of *Scotland* Justices of Peace had, or have by the Laws of *England*.

(D. 7.) Trade.

By Art. 4. All Subjects of the United Kingdom shall have full Freedom and Intercourse of Trade and Navigation to and from any Place in the same Kingdom and the Dominions belonging thereto.

And there shall be a Communication of all other Rights and Privileges, which belong to Subjects of either Kingdom, &c.

By Art. 5. All Ships, &c. of Subjects of *Scotland*, at the Union, tho' foreign built, shall be deemed of the Built of *England*.

By Art. 6. All Parts of the United Kingdom shall be under the same Prohibitions, Restrictions, and Regulations of Trade, have the same Allowances, Encouragements, and Drawbacks, and be liable to the same Customs and Duties.



on Import and Export: And the Prohibitions, &c. Allowances, &c. and Customs, &c. settled in *England* at the Union, shall after take Place thro' the whole United Kingdom, except the Duties on Export and Import of Particular Commodities, from which any Subjects of either Kingdom are exempt by their private Rights, which shall remain intire, &c.

No *Scotch* Cattle carried into *England* shall be liable to other Duties than the Cattle of *England* are.

When Oats are at 15 s. *Sterling* per Quarter, or under, 2 s. 6 d. per Quarter shall be paid for Oat-meal exported, as long as Rewards are allowed for the Exportation of other Grain, and the Beer of *Scotland* shall have the same Reward as Barley.

And the Prohibition in *Scotland* of Importation of Victuals from *Ireland*, or other Place beyond Sea, shall remain, till more effectual Provision against such Importation.

By *Art.* 8. Foreign Salt imported in *Scotland* shall be charged with the same Duties as in *England*, and so shall Salt made in *Scotland*, if used for Flesh exported, or Provisions of Ships, &c.

And the Laws in *Scotland* for curing, &c. Herring, White-fish, and Salmon with foreign Salt only, &c. shall be continued, subject to Alterations by the Parliament of *Great Britain*, and Fish so cured, &c. exported from *Scotland*, shall have the same Premiums and Drawbacks as from *England*.

And there shall be allowed 10 s. 5 d. per Barrel for White Herring, and 5 s. per Barrel for Beef and Pork, salted with foreign Salt, exported from *Scotland* beyond Sea.

By *Art.* 17. The same Weights and Measures shall be used thro' the United Kingdom as now in *England*, and Standards shall be sent from those kept at the *Exchequer* at *Westminster* to be kept by those Burghs in *Scotland*, which have now of Right the Keeping of such Standards, subject to Regulations by Parliament.

#### (D. 8.) Taxes.

By *Art.* 7. All Parts of the United Kingdom shall be for ever liable to the same Excises on all exciseable Liquors, except that 34 Gallons Barrel of Beer and Ale *English*, being 12 Gallons *Scots* present Measure, shall pay but 2 s. on the Account of the present Excise, which after the Union shall take Place on all other Liquors as settled in *England*.

But by *Art.* 9. When the Land Tax in *England* is 1,997,763 l. 8 s. 4 d.; *Scotland's* Quota shall be 48,000 l. free of all Charges, and so proportionably, to be collected as the *Cess* now in *Scotland*.

And by *Art.* 8. *Scotland* shall be exempt from the Duty on Home-made Salt for seven Years, and after from the Duty by the *St.* 9 & 10 *W.* 3. of 2 s. 4 d. per Bushel, but shall pay if imported into *England*. \*

So by *Art.* 10. from Duties on stamp Paper, Vellum and Parchment, by the Acts then in Force.

By *Art.* 11. from Duties on Windows and Lights, which determine 1 August 1710.

By *Art.* 12. from Duties on Coals, Culm, and Cinders used in *Scotland* till 3 September 1710.

By *Art.* 13. from Duty on Malt till 24 June 1707; and by *Art.* 14. during the present War.

By *Art.* 14. from all other Duties laid on before the Union, except those consented to in this Treaty.

So by *Art.* 15. *Scotland* shall have 398,085 l. 10 s. as an Equivalent for the Customs and Excises, with which *Scotland* after the Union will be liable towards the Debts of *England* (the Customs of *Scotland* being 30,000 l. per Annum, and those of *England* 1,341,559 l. per Annum, the Excises in *Scotland* 33,500 l. per Annum, and those in *England* 947,602 l. per Annum) to be applied, &c.



## (D. 9.) Laws.

By *Art. 25.* All Laws and Statutes in either Kingdom, so far as they are inconsistent with any Article of the Union, shall cease and be void.

By *Art. 18.* Laws about the Regulation of Trade, Customs and Excises, to which *Scotland* is liable, shall be the same in *Scotland* as in *England*.

But by the same *Art.* All Laws in *Scotland*, not inconsistent with the Treaty of Union, shall remain in the same Force as before, but alterable by the Parliament of *Great Britain*.

And the Laws, which concern publick Right, Policy, and Civil Government, may be made the same through the United Kingdom, but no Alteration shall be in Laws, which concern private Right, except for Evident Utility of the Subjects of *Scotland*.

[If Money is left in Trust to be laid out in Lands in *England* for *A. &c.* and by Act of Parliament it is secured on *A.*'s Estate in *Scotland* during his Minority, it is to be considered as an Estate in *England*. *Marquis of Annandale v. Marchioness of Annandale*, T. 1751. 2 *Vezey* 381.]

[The Purchase-money for heritable Jurisdictions, whilst remaining in the Exchequer in *England*, considered as real Estate in *Scotland*. *Ibid.*]

By *Stat. 13 G. 3. c. 31.* Persons against whom Warrants are issued by Justices in *England* for Offences, who shall escape into *Scotland*, may be sent back by *Scotch* Justice to the County where Offence committed; and so, *vice versa*, from *England* to *Scotland*.]

[Person stealing in *Scotland* may be tried where he is found with the Goods in *England*, and *vice versa*: and so, Receivers of stolen Goods.]

## (D. 10.) Courts.

(D. 10.)  
Court of Sessions.

By *Art. 19.* The Court of Session, or College of Justice shall remain in all Time coming in *Scotland*, as now constituted, and with the same Authority and Privileges, subject to such Regulations for the better Administration of Justice, as shall be made by the Parliament of *Great Britain*.

None shall be named ordinary Lords of Session, but those, who have served five Years in the College of Justice, as Advocates or Principal Clerks of Session, or ten Years, as Writer to the Signet, &c. so as the Qualification for ordinary Lords of Session may be altered by Parliament.

By the *St. 6 Ann. 6.* Circuit Courts shall be twice a Year, as by the *St.* in *2d Sess. Car. 2. 3.*

(D. 11.)  
Of Justiciary.

So by *Art. 19.* The Court of Justiciary shall remain in all Time, &c. subject to Regulations, &c. without Prejudice to other Rights of Justiciary.

(D. 12.)  
Of Admiralty.

By *Art. 19.* All Admiralty Jurisdictions shall be under the Lord Admiral or Commissioners of Admiralty in *Great Britain*.

But the Court of Admiralty now in *Scotland* shall be continued, and all Reviews, Reductions, or Suspensions of Sentences in *Maritime* Causes, till the Parliament of *Great Britain* make Regulations as expedient for the whole United Kingdom, so as in *Scotland* be always a Court of Admiralty for determining all *Maritime* Causes relating to private Rights in *Scotland*.

And the Heretable Rights of Admiralty and Vice-Admiralty in *Scotland* shall be reserved to the Proprietors as Rights of Property, subject, in the Manner of exercising, to the Regulations of Parliament.

(D. 13.)  
Other Courts.

By *Art. 19.* All other Courts in *Scotland* shall remain, subject to Alterations by Parliament.

And all Inferior Courts there remain subordinate, as now, to the Supreme Courts of Justice there; and no Causes in *Scotland* shall be cognoscible in *Chancery*, *B. R. C. B.* or other Court in *Westminster-Hall*, nor shall they or any Court



Court of the like Nature have Power to review the Sentences, &c. in Scotland, or stop the Execution of the same.

By Art. 19. The Court of *Exchequer* shall be in Scotland, having the same Power as in England for deciding Questions about the Revenues of Customs and Excises there. (D. 14.) *Exchequer.*

And shall have the same Power as the present Court of *Exchequer* in Scotland of passing Signatures, Gifts, Tutories, &c.

By the St. 6 Ann. 26. (till which by Art. 19. the *Exchequer* before in Scotland continued) a Court of *Exchequer* was erected in Scotland.

[Whether the Court of *Exchequer* has the exclusive Jurisdiction concerning the Revenue arising there, (as on a Bond to pay Duties)? *2. Attorney-general v. Lutwydge, H. 1729. Bunb. 280.*]

S E A.

*Vide Admiralty per Totum.*—Navigation, (A. B.)—Prærogative, (B. 1.)

S E A L.

*Vide Fait,* (A. 2.—F. 2.)—Process, (A. 3.)

The King's Seals.

*Vide Justices,* (K. 6.)—Patent, (C. 1, &c.)

SEARCH AND SEIZURE OF FORFEITED GOODS.

*Vide Trade,* (C. 6.)

SEAT IN A CHURCH.

*Vide Action on the Case for a Disturbance,* (A. 3.)—Esglise, (G. 3.)

SECRETARY OF STATE.

*Vide Officer,* (E. 8.)

SECTA AD MOLENDINUM.

*Vide Droit,* (H.)

SE DEFENDENDO.

*Vide Justices,* (M. 18.)

SEIGNIORY.



## S E I G N I O R Y.

(A) **Seignior, what shall be: how created; In Capite.**

**S**EIGNIORY imports the Dominion or Royalty, which any one has. And it is a Seignior in Gross, where the Dominion is founded in his Person: As, where a Man holds of the King *in Capite*, or of a common Person in Gross. *Co. L. 108. a. 12 Co. 136. Hob. 90.*

Or, when he has a Royalty in Respect of an Honour, Manor, &c. of which *Vide Honour.*

If the King creates a Tenure of himself, without saying, of any Manor, Castle, Honour, &c. it will be a Tenure *in Capite*, for he holds of him as of his Crown. *Co. L. 108. a. 12 Co. 135. Sav. 45.*

Tho' the Tenure be in *Socage*, and not in *Chivalry*. *Co. L. 108. a.*

But where a Subject creates the Tenure, tho' the Seignior afterwards escheats, &c. to the King, it will be a Tenure of the Person of the King, but not *in Capite*. *Ibid.*

So, if the Tenure be created by the King *ut de Manerio*, &c. *in Capite*, the Tenure will be of the Manor, and the Words, *in Capite*, shall be rejected. *R. 12 Co. 136.*

The King is Lord Paramount of all the Lands in the Kingdom. *2 Inst. 501. Vide Homage.*

So before the *St. W. 3. 18 Ed. 1. 1. Quia Emptores Terrarum*, if a Subject had enfeoffed, &c. another to hold of himself by such Services as he pleases, it was a *mesne* Seignior in the Feoffor. *2 Inst. 501.*

And, if he had enfeoffed another, generally, without Mention of any Tenure, the Feoffee held of him by the same Services, by which he held. *2 Inst. 501.*

So, since the *St. Quia Emptores*, If a Tenant makes a Gift in Tail, the Donee holds of the Donor. *4 H. 6. 20.*

Tho' the Gift be *tenend de Capitali Domino*; for these Words shall be rejected. *R. 4 H. 6. 20, 21.*

If the Tenant had enfeoffed another only of Part of his Tenement, he must hold of his Feoffor; for the Seignior cannot be divided by the Act of the Tenant, and therefore there could not be a Feoffment of Parcel to hold of the Lord Paramount. *2 Inst. 65.*

Yet before the *St. Quia Emptores*, the Tenant might enfeoff another of the Whole, to hold of the Lord Paramount. *2 Inst. 65.*

But, by the *St. Quia Emptores Terrarum*, If any enfeoff another of his Tenements, or any Part of them, the Feoffee shall hold of the Lord Paramount by the same Services by which his Feoffor held, or *pro Rata*, if the Feoffment be only of Part. *2 Inst. 501.*

The Tenure shall be of the next Lord Paramount. *Ibid.*

And by the same Services, by which the Feoffor ought to hold, if he was seised of the Fee, or in his own Right. *2 Inst. 502.*

Or (if it cannot be by the same, as where the Feoffor holds in *Frankalmoigne*) as near as it can. *2 Inst. 502.*

(B) **how Extinguished.**

**B**UT, if the Tenant enfeoffs the King, the Seignior is extinct; for the King cannot hold of any Person. *Dy. 10. a.*

So, if he gives to *A.* in Tail, the Remainder to the King in Fee, if the King accepts the Remainder. *R. Dy. 154. b.*

So, if Tenant *paravail* enfeoffs the Lord Paramount, the *Mesnalty* will be extinct, for the Lord Paramount cannot hold of any Person more base. *Dy. 10. a.*



So, if a Tenancy descends to the King and another, the King may compel the other to do the intire Service, or not, at his Election. *R. Dy. 285. b.*

But, if the King afterwards enfeoffs another *tenend' de Capitali Domina per Servitia debita*, the *Mesnalty* and *Seigniorie Paramount* are revived. *2 Inst. 501.*

So, if the Lord releases the Seigniorie to the Tenant, or releases the Land, the Seigniorie is extinct. *Lit. S. 454.*

So, if the Lord *Paramount* confirms the Estate of the *Mesne*, to hold by *Socage*, or a less Service, the Tenant *paravail*, who holds by the same Services, after such Confirmation shall hold by *Socage*, &c. *2 Inst. 501.*

*Vide more concerning Seigniorie in Grant, (E. 4.)*

## SEISED TO USES.

*Vide Uses, (E.—F.)*

## SEISIN.

### (A) Seisin in Fact.

#### (A. 1.) When necessary.

SEISIN imports the having Possession of an Estate of Freehold, or Inheritance, in Lands or Tenements. *Co. L. 153. a.*

Seisin is in Fact, or in Law. *Co. L. 29. a.*

Seisin in Fact is necessary to make a Man Tenant by the Curtesy, where it was attainable. *Co. L. 29. a. Vide Estates, (D. 1.)*

And to maintain an Affise. *4 Co. 9. a. Vide Post, (C.)*

Or a Writ of Right. *4 Co. 9. a.*

So a Writ of *Aiel*, *Mortd'ancestor*, &c. *4 Co. 10. a.*

And therefore where the *St. 32 H. 8. 2.* speaks of Seisin within 60 Years for a Writ of Right, 50 Years for a Writ of *Aiel*, *Cofnage*, *Mortd'ancestor*, Entry, &c. within 30 Years for an *Affise*, it shall be intended of an actual Seisin. *4 Co. 10. a.*

#### (A. 2.) What shall be a Seisin in Fact.

A Seisin in Fact shall be attained by an actual Entry into Lands or Tenements.

By an Entry into Part in the Name of the Whole.

So a Receipt of Rents or Profits will give an actual Seisin.

So, if an Heir demises for Years, or at Will, the Entry of the Lessee gives an actual Seisin to the Lessor. *Vide Affise, (B. 4.)*

So a Recovery and Execution thereon give an actual Seisin. *Vide Post, (C.)*

[*A.* dies seised of four Houses leaving Daughters by his first Wife, and his second Wife *ensient* with a Son who is born, lives five Weeks and dies, the Mother, the Daughters and the Son live in one of the Houses, the Tenants of the other Houses pay Rent to the Mother before the Birth, during the Life, and after the Death of the Son. This is actual Seisin in the Son, and the Premises descend to his Heir. *Goodtitle v. Newman, H. 14 G. 3. 3 Wils. 516.*]



(B) **Seisin in Law.**  
When sufficient.

**A** Seisin in Law is sufficient for an Avowry upon a Distress. 4 Co. 9. a. Vide *Pest. (E.)*

(C) **What Seisin is sufficient to maintain an Affise.**

**T**HE Plaintiff in an Affise must have actual Seisin of the Lands or Tenements, for which he brings his Affise, for it does not lie of a Seisin in Law. *Lit. S. 681. 4 Co. 9. a.*

What shall be an actual Seisin. *Vide Ante, (A. 2.)*

And therefore, if the Plaintiff in an Affise enters, or takes the Profits of the Land, that is sufficient for him to have an Affise.

So, if a Man receives Rent, that is a sufficient Seisin to have an Affise of the Rent.

So, if a Man recovers Rent, and the Sheriff upon a Writ of Execution puts him in Seisin of the Rent.

Tho' he puts him in Seisin only by *Parol* upon the Land. 2 *Rol.* 463. l. 40.

Or by Delivery of an Ox, or other collateral Thing in the Name of Seisin. 2 *Rol.* 464. l. 30. 463. l. 30, 32.

So, if he has Judgment for a Return irreplevisable. 4 *Co.* 9. b. 2 *Rol.* 464. l. 12.

So, if the Tenant upon a Grant of Rent attorns to the Grantee, and gives him Money, as Parcel of the Rent, that will be a sufficient Seisin. 2 *Rol.* 463. l. 22.

So, if he gives a Penny, &c. by Way of Seisin, tho' it be not given, as Parcel of the Rent. 2 *Rol.* 463. l. 25. 4 *Co.* 10. a.

Or gives an Ox, Cow, or other collateral Thing in the Name of Seisin. 2 *Rol.* 463. l. 27. 464. l. 25.

So, if a Man takes the Profits of an Office, that is a sufficient Seisin of the Office, to maintain an Affise.

So, if he takes 3d. of *A.* for a *Capias*, it is a sufficient Seisin of the Office of *Philazer*. 1 *Rol.* 270. l. 25.

So, if he takes 20s. of *A.* by Way of Composition for the Fees of an Office. *R.* 2 *Lev.* 120.

Tho' the Defendant had Possession of the Office at the same Time. 2 *Lev.* 120.

So, if he puts his Hand upon the Mace, which the Disseisor of the Office holds, and his Hand upon the Door of the House of Commons, it is a sufficient Seisin of the Office of Serjeant of the House of Commons. *R.* 2 *Lev.* 120.

So, if he recovers Damages in an Action upon the Case for his Fees. *Dub.* 2 *Lev.* 108.

So Seisin of Part of the Rent is Seisin sufficient to have an Affise of the Whole. 4 *Co.* 9. 2 *Rol.* 463. l. 50.

So, if a Man grants several Rents, an Attornment by Delivery of a Penny in the Name of Seisin is sufficient for all the Rents. 2 *Rol.* 463. l. 35. 4 *Co.* 8. 6. 9. p.

So, if a Man reserves upon a Lease for Life, or Years, a Quarter of Corn for the first Year, and afterwards 50s. *per Annum*, the Seisin of the Corn is sufficient for the 50s. Rent; for the Whole stands upon the same Reservation. 4 *Co.* 9. a.

So Seisin by the Ancestor is sufficient in an Affise by the Heir. *Vide Affise, (A.)*

So, in an Affise of Rent by a Corporation Sole, Seisin by his Predecessor. 2 *Rol.* 464. l. 5. 40.

So Seisin by the Hand of the Tenant paravail is sufficient for the Lord Paramount against the *Mesne*. 1 *Rol.* 314. l. 47.



So Seisin by the Husband binds the Wife and her Heirs. 1 *Rol.* 314. l. 55.

So Seisin by Tenant by the Curtesy binds the Heir. 1 *Rol.* 315. l. 2.

So Seisin given of Services by *A.* after a Feoffment by him to *B.* and before Notice of the Feoffment, is sufficient for the Lord in an Affise against *B.* for till Notice *A.* was his Tenant, as to the Avowry. 2 *Rol.* 464. l. 50.

So Seisin by the Hand of the Discontinuee of Tenant in Tail, tho' the Lord cannot avow upon him, and there is no Privy between them. 2 *Rol.* 464. l. 32. 1 *Rol.* 314. l. 51.

So, by the Hand of a Disseisor, or other, who has a defeasible Title, if it be without *Covin.* 2 *Rol.* 464. l. 45. 1 *Rol.* 314. l. 50.

If a Man makes a Feoffment of a Seigniorie upon Condition, and afterwards enters for the Condition broken; Seisin of the Services before the Feoffment is sufficient for an Affise after Re-Entry. 2 *Rol.* 465. l. 10. Where after Re-Entry he distrains. 4 *Co.* 9. b. *Vide Post*, (D.)

So Seisin by the Feoffee before the Condition broken. 4 *Co.* 9. b.

If a Rent becomes Seck without the Act of the Party himself, Seisin before is sufficient for an Affise afterwards: As, if the Lord purchases, &c. of the Tenant *paravail*, whereby the Surplusage of the Rent of the *Mesnalty* is Seck, Seisin before of the Rent-Service is sufficient for that which is Seck. 4 *Co.* 9. a.

#### (D) What not.

**B**UT a Seisin in Law is not a sufficient Seisin to have an Affise. *Vide Ante*, (C.)

So an Attornment to the Grant of a Rent, without Payment of any Part, or something given in the Name of Seisin, is not sufficient to maintain an Affise. 2 *Rol.* 463. l. 15. 464. l. 20.

Tho' he attorned by Delivery of a Penny, if it were not given as Part of Rent, or in the Name of Seisin. 2 *Rol.* 463. l. 20.

So a Distress for a Rent-Seck, without more, is not a sufficient Seisin to have an Affise. 2 *Rol.* 463. l. 43.

So Seisin of one Service is not sufficient to have an Affise of another Service, tho' it be inferior to it. 4 *Co.* 9. a.

As, Seisin of Fealty is not sufficient to have an Affise for Rent. 2 *Rol.* 463. l. 52.

So, in an Affise for an Office, it is not sufficient for a Seisin, that he goes to the Place, where it ought to be exercised, and demands his Station there. 2 *Lev.* 108.

Nor, if he recovers Damages against another in an Action upon the Case for disturbing him in the Exercise of the Office. *Semb.* 2 *Lev.* 108.

So Seisin of Services, by the Hand of a Lessee for Years, is not sufficient for an Affise against him in the Reversion, after the Years expired. 2 *Rol.* 465. l. 2. 1 *Rol.* 314. l. 45.

Or by the Hand of a Tenant at Will. 1 *Rol.* 314. l. 42.

So Seisin of Rent-Service is not sufficient for a Rent, which becomes Seck by the Act of the Party himself: As, if the Lord grants his Seigniorie, saving the Rent, Seisin of the Rent before is not sufficient to have an Affise of the Rent, which is now Seck. 4 *Co.* 9. b.

So, if a Donor or Lessor for Life grants the Reversion, saving the Rent. *Ibid.*

So, if a Man makes a Feoffment of Land upon Condition, and afterwards the Condition is broken, he cannot maintain an Affise before Entry and a new Seisin obtained. *Ibid.*

#### (E) What



## (E) What is sufficient to make a Distress.

**B**UT a Seisin in Law is sufficient to have a Distress for Rent. 4 Co. 9. a. So it is sufficient for an Avowry, &c. for Rent, or other Service, since the St. 32 H. 8. 2. tho' that Statute speaks of actual Possession within 40 Years; for that shall be restrained to Seisin for an Action, and not for a Distress. R. 4 Co. 10.

And Seisin of Homage is a sufficient Seisin to enable a Distress for all other Services, Superior or Inferior. R. 4 Co. 8. b. Bevil.

So Seisin of any Superior is Seisin of every Inferior Service: As, if a Man holds by *Escuage* and other Services, Seisin of *Escuage* is Seisin of Homage, Fealty, &c. R. 4 Co. 8. b.

So Seisin of Homage is Seisin of Fealty. 4 Co. 8. b.

And, if the Tenure be by Fealty and Rent, Seisin of the Rent is Seisin of the Fealty. *Ibid.*

And Seisin of the Fealty is Seisin of the Rent. R. 4 Co. 8. b.

So Acceptance by the Lord from his Tenant of an Horse, &c. for Rent due, is Seisin of the Rent. 1 Rol. 314. l. 25.

So, if the Tenant pays an Amerciament for not doing Suit, or makes a Composition for it, it is Seisin of the Suit of Court. 1 Rol. 314. l. 20.

So an Attornment, or a Recovery in Avowry for any Service, is a sufficient Seisin of the Service. 1 Rol. 314. l. 17, 27.

So Seisin of any Annual Service is Seisin of all Casual Services: As, Seisin of Rent, Suit, &c. is Seisin of *Escuage*, Homage, Fealty, Ward, Relief, Heriot-Service, Service to pale in the Park, or cover the Hall of the Lord, &c. 4 Co. 8. b.

But Seisin of a Superior Service is not Seisin of any Inferior, which is not incident. *Ibid.*

So Seisin of any Annual Service is not Seisin of any other Annual Service: As, Seisin of Rent is not Seisin of Suit, Work-Days annually, &c. 4 Co. 9. a.

## (F) Disseisin.

## (F. 1.) What shall be.

**[T**HE precise Definition of what constituted a Disseisin, such as made the Disseisor the Tenant to the Demandant's *Precipe*, tho' the right Owner's Entry was not taken away, is not now known; but it was, some way or other, turning the Tenant out of his Tenure, and usurping his Place and *feudal Relation*. It was a complicated Fact; and differed from *dispossessing*. The Freeholder by Disseisin differed from a Possessor by Wrong, or mere Intruder without Investiture. *Taylor v. Horde*, H. 30 G. 2. 1 B. M. 60.]

[Cases where the true Owner thinks fit to admit himself disseised in order to bring his Assize, are very different from *actual* Disseisins in spite of the true Owner, *i. e.* from such Disseisins as made the Disseisor Tenant to every Demandant, and Freeholder *de facto* in spite of the true Owner. *Ibid.*]

[Disseisin at *Election* is very different from *actual* Disseisin, tho' the same Term is applied to both. *Ibid.*]

Disseisin is the tortious Ousting of Seisin in Lands or Tenements. Co. L. 153. b.

As, if a Man enters into Lands or Tenements, where his Entry is not *congeable*, and ousts another of his Freehold. Lit. S. 279.

If he enters upon the Possession of a Lessee, this ousts the Lessor of his Freehold.

Tho' the Lessee continues Payment of his Rent afterwards. Dub. 1 Rol. 658. l. ult.



So, if a Man disturbs the Entry of him, who has Right, into Land, it will be a Disseisin. 1 *Rol.* 659. l. 15.

If he cuts down Trees contrary to the Command of him, who has Right.

If he comes to an House, that is locked up, and takes the Door in his Hand, and claims it in fee; tho' he does not enter, it will be a Disseisin of the House. R. 1 *Rol.* 659. l. 5.

So, if a Copyholder leases by Licence for Years, and afterwards ousts his Lessee, it will be a Disseisin to the Lord. 1 *Rol.* 662. l. 47.

So it will be a Disseisin, tho' made by Colour of Right: As, if Tenant for Life or Years makes a Feoffment, and the Feoffee enters, he will be a Disseisor.

So, if he makes a Gift in Tail, or Lease for Life, other than his own Life, and the Donee or Lessee enters.

So, if Lessee at Will, or by Sufferance, makes a Lease for Years, and the Lessee enters. R. *Cro. El.* 830.

If the Lessee continues in Possession after a Fine, or Surrender to the Lessor.

Or after his Term expires, after Entry, or against the Will of the Lessor.

So, if the King's Patentee enters, where the King has no Right to make a Grant.

If the Escheator, or other Officer of the King, seizes the Land without Cause.

If a Man, who has no Right, obtains Land out of the Hands of the King upon false Suggestion. 1 *Rol.* 658. l. 40.

If a Demandant enters *pendente Lite*.

Or sues Execution, after his Release given, after Verdict, and before Judgment.

Or enters after a Recovery utterly void.

If a Sheriff upon a General Writ makes Execution of other Land. 1 *Rol.* 664. l. 5.

So, if an Officer executes an Office, to which another has a Right, by Appointment of the Court, he will be a Disseisor.

If a Woman takes Dower, to which she has no Title, by Assignment of a Guardian, she will be a Disseisoress.

So, if a Man enters by Feoffment of a Guardian.

If a Guardian continues Possession after full Age of his Ward, he will be a Disseisor. Co. L. 57. b. 1 *Rol.* 659. l. 50.

So, if a Man enters by Release of an Infant, he will be a Disseisor.

If he enters to make Livery for him, who has no Right.

If he enters by Colour of a Lease from the Disseisor after the Entry of the Disseisee. 1 *Rol.* 662. l. 30.

And every one will be a Disseisor, who is *Particeps Criminis*: As, if a Man commands another expressly to make a Disseisin. 1 *Rol.* 663. l. 20, 25.

If he gives Assent precedent or subsequent to the Disseisin.

If a Lessee, Guardian, Tenant by *Elegit*, &c. makes a Feoffment, &c. he will be a Disseisor, as well as the Feoffee, &c. who enters.

So, if a Lessee attorns, or voluntarily pays his Rent, to a Stranger.

So a *Feme Covert*, or Infant, may be a Disseisor by actual Entry, without her Husband. 1 *Rol.* 660. l. 30.

Or, if they agree to a Disseisin by another after the Coverture determined, or at full Age. 1 *Rol.* 660. l. 23.

So, if a Man enters by Disseisin, he will be a Disseisor tho' he claims only for Years: As, Tenant by Statute, in Dower, &c. where they have no Right to it, for they cannot qualify their Wrong. 1 *Rol.* 662. l. 35, 40.

If one Parcener enters, claiming the Whole, and takes the Profits of the Whole, it will be a Disseisin of his Partner. Co. L. 373. b. 243. b. *Vide Parcener*, (A. 3.)

What shall be a Disseisin of a Rent, *Vide Rent*, (D. 2.)

(F. 2.) What not.

But an Act, which does not oust him, who has the Freehold, tho' it be tortious, will not be a Disseisin: As, if a Commoner commands the Owner of the Soil



Soil not to cut down Trees, whereupon he desists, and goes off out of the Land, it is no Disseisin; for he, who has Right, shall not be ousted of his Seisin by Parol. 1 Rol. 659. l. 10.

So, if A. enters upon the Possession of B. but does not expel him, it is no Disseisin. 1 Sal. 246. Co. L. 181. a.

So, if a Man makes a Lease, off the Land, to him, who has the Possession, and Rent be paid to him, it will not be a Disseisin, without more. 1 Rol. 659. l. 40, 45. *Vide infra.*

So, if a Man erects a Shop in a Vacant Place of the King's Manor, without paying Rent, it will not be a Disseisin; for the King cannot be ousted of his Seisin. 1 Rol. 659. l. 25.

Tho' he continues in the Shop after a Grant of the Manor by the King to another in Fee; for the first being no Disseisin, the Continuance of the same Act will not be so. R. 1 Rol. 659. l. 25.

So, if a Man enters upon the Land of A. in Ward of the King, and takes the Profits as Owner, and continues the Possession after Livery sued by A. it will not be a Disseisin, when the first Act was not so. R. 1 Rol. 654. l. 30.

So, if Tenant in Capite devises all his Land, which is void for a third Part, and the Devisee enters, and makes a Lease of the Whole, it will not be a Disseisin; for he was Tenant in Common with the Heir, and Tenant in Common cannot be ousted without actual Ejectment. R. 1 Rol. 658. l. 45. Mo. 546.

So, tho' the Devisee levy a Fine of the Whole. 1 Rol. 658. l. 50.

So a Disseisin of Part of a Manor, Rent, &c. if there can be a Severance, will not be a Disseisin of the Whole. 1 Rol. 664. l. 21.

So, it will not be a Disseisin, where a Man enters by Sufferance of the Owner. 1 Rol. 659. l. 20. R. 1 And. 134.

So, if a Lessee continues in Possession after his Term, without other Act; for he is only Tenant by Sufferance. 1 Rol. 659. l. ult.

So, if a Stranger makes a Lease by Indenture to Tenant by Sufferance, without ousting the Possession, it will not be a Disseisin; tho' Tenant by Sufferance pays him the Rent upon the Lease. R. 1 Rol. 659. l. 40.

So, if Guardian by Nurture makes a Lease to any one in Possession under the Title of the Infant, rendring Rent to himself, which is paid accordingly, it will not be a Disseisin. 1 Rol. 659. l. 45.

So, if a Man enters, claiming only a lawful Estate, he will not be a Disseisor, tho' he has no Right to it: As, if a Man makes a Lease to B. and his Heirs for Years, and the Heir enters, claiming the Term which does not belong to him. 1 Rol. 662. l. 45.

If a Devise be void for a third Part, and the Devisee enters, claiming the Whole by the Devise. R. Cro. El. 641.

So, if a Sheriff, &c. does Execution pursuant to his Authority, he will not be a Disseisor, tho' the Judgment or Process was erroneous. R. 1 Rol. 664. l. 5.

As, if the Sheriff makes Restitution after a Reversal in Error, without a *Scire facias* against the Terretenants who were not Parties to the Record, as they ought to be. R. 1 Rol. 663. l. 50.

[Where an Ejectment is brought, there can be no Disseisin. *Taylor v. Horde*, H. 30 G. 2. 1 B. M. 60.]

[Taking Possession under a Judgment in Ejectment is not a Disseisin of the Freehold; nor can the true Owner elect to make it so. For the Entry is under Authority, and lawful, therefore not liable to be punished by Fine; nor can the true Owner enter upon such Recoveror as a Disseisor. *Ibid.*]

(F. 3.) What shall be so, or not, at Election.

So, if a Lessee at Will or by Sufferance makes a Lease, it will not be a Disseisin but at the Election of the Lessor. R. 1 Rol. 661. l. 25. Cro. Car. 302. Jon. 316. *Vide Estates*, (H. 1, 2.)

So,



So, if a Man enters by Colour of a Lease, which is void, and pays Rent to the Lessor, he will not be a Disseisor, but at the Election of the Lessor. *R. 1 Rol. 661. l. 45.*

Tho' he claims a Lease for Life, as well as where he claims by a Lease for Years or at Will. *R. Cont. 1 Rol. 662. l. 10. Vide Estates, (H. 1, 2.)*

So, if *A.* makes a Lease for Years, and afterwards makes a Jointure, and aliens the Fee to *B.* who enters, and takes the Rent of the Lessee, and then the Wife enters, claiming her Jointure, and takes the Rent, it will be a Disseisin, or not, at the Election of *B.* *1 Rol. 662. l. 15.*

So, if a Lessee attorns, or pays his Rent, to a Stranger without Coercion, without more, it will not be a Disseisin, but at the Election of the Lessor. *1 Rol. 659. l. 17.*

So, if a Man enters, claiming as Guardian, when he has no Right to be so, it will not be a Disseisin, but at the Election of the Heir. *1 Rol. 661. l. 20.*

If he enters upon the Land of an Infant by his Assent, for his Assent is void. *1 Rol. 661. l. 40.*

(F. 4.) Who shall not be a Disseisor.

So the King or Queen cannot be a Disseisor.

So a Feme Covert shall not be a Disseisorefs by the Act of her Husband, or a Stranger. *1 Rol. 660. l. 5. 10.*

Tho' she agrees to it during the Coverture; for her Agreement is void. *1 Rol. 660. l. 15, 20.*

So an Infant cannot be a Disseisor by the Act of a Stranger, tho' he agrees to it during his Nonage. *1 Rol. 660. l. 25. 35.*

Tho' the Feme Covert or Infant be present, when the Husband, or Stranger, enters, without more. *1 Rol. 660. l. 37. 661. l. 12.*

So a Feme Covert by actual Entry cannot make a Disseisin to the Use of her Husband, or a Stranger. *1 Rol. 660. l. 50.*

So a Corporation cannot make a Disseisin in their Corporate Capacity, for the Person who does the Act is the Disseisor in his natural Capacity. *1 Rol. 661. l. 5.*

So, if a Man commands *A.* to enter into Land, when he has no Right, and *A.* enters accordingly, *A.* alone will be the Disseisor, and not he who gave the Command. *1 Rol. 663. l. 10, 15.*

If a Man leases the Land of another for Years off the Land, and the Lessee enters, the Lessee alone will be the Disseisor. *1 Rol. 663. l. 27.*

But if a Lessee at Will or by Sufferance makes a Lease for Years, the Lessor only will be the Disseisor. *R. 1 Rol. 663. l. 30, 40.*

*Vide more concerning Seisin in Pleader, (C. 33.—E. 22.)*

**Primer Seisin.**

*Vide Prærogative, (D. 59.)*

S E I S U R E.

*Vide Copyhold, (H. 7.—K. 20, 21, 25.—Prærogative, (D. 68.)*

— of Arms.

*Vide Justices of the Peace, (B. 12.)*

— of



## —of Felons Goods.

*Vide Forfeiture, (B. 4, 7, 8.)—Justices, (Z)—Pleader, (2 S. 18.)*

## —of forfeited Goods.

*Vide Trade, (C. 6.)*

## —of Temporalities.

*Vide Prærogative, (D. 23, &c.)*

## S E M I N A R Y.

*Vide Popery, (B. 6.)*

## S E Q U E S T R A T I O N.

*Vide Chancery, (D. 7.)*

## S E R E M E N T.

## (A) When an Oath shall be required.

**N**O Oath can be required, unless it be established by Act of Parliament, or by Common Law. *2 Inst. 479.*

The Oaths of Judges, Councillors, Sheriffs, Under-Sheriffs, Escheators, Attornies, Mayors, and Bailiffs, are established by Act of Parliament. *Ibid.*

When the Oath of Allegiance shall be required, *Vide Allegiance, (B. 1, &c.)*

## (B) When not.

**B**UT a new Oath, not established by the Common Law or Authority of Parliament, cannot be imposed upon a Judge, Commissioner, or other Subject. *2 Inst. 479.*

Tho' allowed by the King's Patent. *Semb. per Cooke, 1 Rol. 5.*

But an Addition to an Oath, which is for the publick Good and due Execution of his Office, may be made by Order of the King and the State without Parliament. *Semb. Cro. Car. 26.*

And therefore by the Common Law *Juramentum Calumnie in Causis Ecclesiasticis* could not be required of Laymen, except in *Causis Matrimonial' et Testament.* *2 Inst. 657.*

Tho' allowed by the Constitution of *Otho*, 21 H. 3. A. 1236, for a Canon contrary to a Statute or the Custom of the Realm has no Force. *2 Inst. 658.*

Tho' it seems to be warranted by the *St. 2 H. 4. 15.* for that was repealed by the *St. 25 H. 8. 14.* and *1 Ed. 6. 12.* and tho' revived by the *St. 1 & 2 Ph. & M. 6.* was afterwards repealed by the *St. 1 Ed. 1.* and continues repealed. *2 Inst. 658.*

But it might be demanded of the Clergy. *2 Inst. 657.*



And of a Layman in a Matrimonial or Testamentary Cause, for in these Cases the Transaction is often in private. 2 *Inst.* 657.

So no Person, Ecclesiastical or Temporal, shall be examined upon Oath in an Ecclesiastical Court, of his Thoughts. 2 *Inst.* 658. *Vide Prohibition*, (G. 13.)

By the *St.* 13 *Car.* 2. 12. No Ecclesiastical Judge may tender an Oath *ex Officio*, or any Oath whereby any Person may be charged to accuse, purge himself of, or confess any Criminal Matter, that may subject him to Censure or Punishment.

And therefore no one can be bound by the Spiritual Court to take an Oath to present or accuse himself. *Hard.* 364.

Nor to make Oath, that he will present upon such Articles *inter alia*. *Ibid.*

Nor to take an Oath, except in a Matter proper for the Jurisdiction of the Spiritual Court, as, in *Causa Matrimonial' vel Testamentar'*. *Hard.* 364. 2 *Inst.* 657. 1 *Rol.* 220. 2 *Bul.* 182. *Vide Prohibition*, (G. 4.)

Nor to answer upon a Matter within their Jurisdiction upon Oath before it be presented by two at least. *R. Cro. El.* 262.

Nor to answer upon a Matter, which subjects him to a penal Law; tho' the Jurisdiction of the Spiritual Court be saved: As, if he takes Usury, hears Mass, &c. 2 *Inst.* 657. 2 *Rol.* 305. l. 15, 25. 2 *Cro.* 388. 1 *Rol.* 220. 2 *Bul.* 183.

Nor to give an Account of his Faith. 2 *Rol.* 305. l. 35.

Nor to answer to an Accusation of Incontinency, &c. *R. Cro. El.* 201.

Or of Covin or Fraud in a Lease for Years. *R. Hob.* 84.

Nor to answer to a Matter, which, being proved, will be a Forfeiture of his Freehold. *R. Sal.* 550.

Or a Forfeiture of his Bond. *R. 1 Rol.* 110.

[The suppletory Oath may be tendred to the Party by the Judge in the Ecclesiastical Courts, on a *semplena Probatio in Causa Matrimonial'*. *Williams v. Osborne, Delegates* 1717. *Str.* 80.]

[The Exercise of it lies in *Arbitrio Judicis*. *Ibid.*]

So an Oath established by a Canon to make no Alteration in the Government of the Church by Archbishops, Bishops, Deans, Archdeacons, &c. is not legal. 3 *Rush.* 1186, 1205.

Nor an Oath established by a By-Law of the Dean and Chapter, who have Power to make By-Laws, before an Archdeacon shall be admitted to his Office, *R. 2 Mod. Ca.* 27.

So the Secondary of the King's Bench cannot examine upon Oath, but the Examination shall be in the Crown-Office. 2 *Rol.* 499.

[An Affidavit cannot be taken by a Commissioner who is the Party's Attorney, or his menial Servant, or his Agent in that Cause; but if only Agent in another, he may. *Cocksedge v. Rickwood, C. B. P.* 20 G. 2. *Barnes* 45.]

### (C) When required of a Peer.

SO all Lords of Parliament in the Trial of Causes before them shall not take any Oath. *Seld. Vo.* 3. p. 2. 1533.

So, by the antient Law, when they answer as Defendants in any Court, the Answer shall be, upon Protestation of their Honour, without Oath. *Cont. per Just.* but it was *R. acc. in Parliament*, 2 *Car.* *Jon.* 154. *Per Harcourt, Sal.* 513. *Seld.* 3 *Vo.* p. 2. 1335.

Tho' the Answer be to a Charge against him; as in the Star-chamber, &c. *R. cont. Hut.* 87.

But a Peer made Chancellor, Treasurer, Justice of the Peace, or other Officer, shall take the usual Oath of Office. *R. Jon.* 152.

So he shall take the Oath of Homage. *Jon.* 152.

So, if he wage his Law, it shall be upon Oath. *Jon.* 153.

So, if he be a Witness. *Jon.* 153. *Sal.* 513. *Semb. cont. Seld.* 3 *Vo.* p. 2. 1535. *R. acc.* 2 *Mod.* 99. *Acc. Dy.* 314. b. in *Marg.*



## S E R E M E N T.

Or make an *Affidavit*. *Sal.* 513.

Or be examined upon Interrogatories. *R. per Harcourt, Sal.* 513.

And when sworn, a Peer puts his Hand upon the Gospels, as others do. *Dy.* 314. *b. in Marg.*

Perjury, How punished. *Vide in Justices of Peace, (B. 104, &c.)*

## S E R J E A N T A T A R M S.

*Vide Chancery, (D. 6.)*

## S E R J E A N T A T L A W.

*Vide Ley, (D. 2, 3.)*

## S E R J E A N T Y.

*Vide Homage, (F.)*

## S E R V A N T S.

*Vide Justices of the Peace, (B. 58, &c.)*

## S E R V I C E S.

**A**s to the Services or Tenures whereby Lands are held, *Vide Homage, (A. B. &c.)*

How a Seigniorship shall be created by Reservation of Services, *Vide Seigniorship, (A.)—Honour.*

*Vide more concerning Services in Copyhold, (K. 8.—M. 4.)—Pleader, (3 K. 15.)—Suspension, (A.)*

**The King's Service.**

*Vide War, (B. 1, &c.)*

**Knight's Service.**

*Vide Homage, (G. 1, &c.)*

**Writ of Services.**

*Vide Droit, (G.)*

## S E S S I O N S.

*Vide Assize, (B. 23.)—Justices of the Peace, (D. 1, &c.)*

**Sessions of Parliament.**

*Vide Parliament, (Q.)*



# S E T T L E M E N T.

## Marriage Settlement.

*Vide Chancery, (3 M. 3, 5.)—3 Z. 1, &c.)*

## Voluntary Settlement.

*Vide Chancery, (3 M. 5.—4 H. 9.—4 O. 7.)*

## Settlement of the Poor.

*Vide Justices of the Peace, (B. 71, &c.)*

# S E T T L E D U S E.

*Vide Uses, (K. 5.)*

# S E V E R A N C E.

*Vide Affise, (B. 10.)—Copyhold, (Q. 4.)—Estates, (K. 5.)*

## — of Tithes.

*Vide Dismes, (I. 1, 2.)*

# S E W E R S.

## (A) Commission of Sewers.

**B**Y the Common Law the King might make a Commission for the Survey and Repair of the Banks, Walls, and other Fences against the Sea, before any Statute of Sewers. 10 Co. 141. F. N. B. 113.

But by the St. 6 H. 6. 5. it was first Enacted, that Commissions of Sewers be granted; and it prescribes their Form.

And now by the St. 23 H. 8. 5. Commissions of Sewers shall be directed in all Parts in the Realm, when and where Need shall require, according to the Tenor there ensuing.

## (B) To whom granted.

**B**Y the St. 23 H. 8. 5. The Commission of Sewers shall be directed to such Substantial and indifferent Persons as shall be named by the Lord Chancellor, Lord Treasurer, and two Chief Justices, or any three of them, whereof the Chancellor to be one.

And by the same Statute, Every Person named a Commissioner shall attend the Execution of the said Commission.

And before he acts shall take an Oath before the Lord Chancellor, or such, to whom a *Dedimus Potestatem* is by him directed to take the same, or before the Justices of Peace at the Quarter-Sessions for the same County, truly to execute the Authority, &c.

And,



And, if any one sits as a Commissioner before he is sworn, he forfeits 40*l.* for every Time; a Moiety to the King, a Moiety to him that shall sue, &c.

And by the *St. 25 H. 8. 10.* Any Commissioner refusing to be sworn, the Refusal being returned into *Chancery* on the King's Writ, shall forfeit five Marks for every such Contempt, unless he shew reasonable Cause to the Chancellor for such Refusal.

But by the *St. 23 H. 8. 5.* None shall sit as a Commissioner, not having Lands, Tenements, or Hereditaments in Fee, in Tail, or for Life, of forty Marks *per Annum*, above all Charges, to his own Use, except he be resiant in and free of some City, Borough and Town Corporate, and have moveable Substance of 100*l.* Value, or be an Utter Barrister at Law, on Pain of 40*l.* a Moiety to the King, a Moiety to the Informer.

By the *St. 25 H. 8. 10.* None shall be bound to act in the Commission, unless he be dwelling in the same County.

By the *St. 13 El. 9.* No Farmer for Years of Lands within the Limits of the Commission shall intermeddle in the Execution of the Commission, unless he have 40*l.* *per Annum* Freehold, and then only as to such Lands which he holds not as Farmer.

And therefore, if a Man be intituled to a Reversion, or Remainder after an Estate for Life, of the annual Value of forty Marks, he cannot be a Commissioner, for he has not an Estate *in presenti.* *Cal. 194.*

So, if he be seised of Franchises or Liberties, if they are not demised for the annual Rent of forty Marks, for tho' they are Hereditaments, they are not of an annual Value. *Ibid.*

Or, if he be seised of Casual Services: As, Homage, Heriot, Relief, &c. *Ibid.*

Or, if he be seised of an Advowson, for it is of no Value. *Ibid.*

So Jointenants, or Tenants in Common, or Parceners of Lands of forty Marks *per Annum*, cannot be Commissioners, for tho' they are seised, *per my & per tout*, yet each has only a Moiety. *Cal. 195.*

So a Man seised in Right of his Wife cannot be a Commissioner. *Ibid.*

Nor a Man seised in Trust for another. *Ibid.*

Nor a Dean and Chapter, Mayor and Commonalty, or other Corporation Aggregate seised *Jure Incorporationis.* *Ibid.*

So an Alien cannot be a Commissioner. *Cal. 196.*

Nor a Lessee for Years of a Farm, unless he has also a Freehold of 40*l.* *per Annum.* *Cal. 197.*

So a Disseisee before Entry cannot be a Commissioner. *Cal. 198.*

Nor a Bargainee of Lands before Inrolment, tho' the Deed be afterwards inrolled. *Ibid.*

So a Freeman of a Corporation cannot be a Commissioner, unless he be also resiant within the Borough, and have 100*l.* Personal Estate. *Cal. 191, 192.*

If he be not actually admitted to his Freedom. *Cal. 190.*

And Resiency in Law is not sufficient, unless he be actually resident within the Borough. *Cal. 191.*

Tho' he inhabit within the Walls, if he be not also within the Precinct and Liberty of the Borough. *Cal. 192.*

So, if a Freeman has no Personal Estate in Possession, it is not sufficient, tho' he has Debts upon Statute, Judgment, Bond, or Contract, to the Value of 100*l.* *Ibid.*

So, if he has it not in his own Right, tho' he is possessed of it in Right of his Church, or as a Member of a Corporation, &c. *Cal. 193.*

Or as Lessee for Years upon a Demise. *Cal. 196.*

Yet an Utter Barrister may be a Commissioner tho' he has not any Lands. *Cal. 198.*

So a Man may be a Commissioner having forty Marks *per Annum*, tho' he be a Villein. *Cal. 196.*

Or be an Infant. *Cal. 202.*

So a Woman may. *Ibid.*



So a Man who has Lands in respect of his Office: As, the Warden of the Fleet, &c. seised for Life of an Office, to which forty Marks *per Annum* belong. Cal. 196.

So a Bishop, Parson, &c. seised in Right of his Church. Cal. 196.

So, it is sufficient if he have Lands of forty Marks, when he acts as a Commissioner, tho' he had not when the Commission was granted. Cal. 198.

Or, tho' he afterwards sell them. *Ibid.*

So, if a Freeman has 100*l.* Personal Estate, it is sufficient in whatever Place it lies. Cal. 193.

Or, by whatever Means he obtained it. Cal. 193, &c.

But, if a Person not qualified act as a Commissioner, he will be subject to the Penalty, but his Acts and Decrees remain good. Cal. 203.

### (C) Authority of the Commissioners.

#### (C. 1.) To what Things it extends.

BY the St. 23 H. 8. 5. Commissions of Sewers shall be directed in all Parts within this Realm, &c.

And therefore all the *English* Sea, being *infra Regnum Angliæ*, may be within the Jurisdiction and Extent of the Commission of Sewers. Cal. 18.

So the Isle of *Man*, the Isle of *Wight*, *Wales*, and other antient or new Islands within the Kingdom of *England*. Cal. 20.

So Lands deserted by the Sea. Cal. 22.

The Shores and Coasts of the Sea. Cal. 30, 32.

The Arms of the Sea, Creeks, Havens and Ports. Cal. 33.

But the Authority of the Commissioners does not extend beyond the Limits of their particular Commission. Cal. 36.

So Land deserted by or gained from the Sea after the Commission granted cannot be within the Jurisdiction of the same Commission. Cal. 38.

So the Sea, or Creeks and Bays of the Sea, are not within the Management of the Commission. Cal. 38.

So Lands deserted, before they are got to be profitable, are not within the Defence of the Commission. Cal. 38.

And therefore the Commissioners may build a Wall, Bank, &c. for the Advantage of the other Country, but not for the Defence of the Lands deserted, till they are profitable. Cal. 38.

#### (C. 2.) What Defences they may mend.

By a Commission founded upon the St. 23 H. 8. 5. it is recited, *That forasmuch as the Walls, Banks, Gutters, Sewers, Gotes, Calcyes, Bridges, Streams and other Defences by the Sea Coast and Marsh Ground within the Limits of A. &c. or the Confines of the same, by the Rage of the Sea, or by Means of Trenches of fresh Water, having Course to the Sea, be so lacerate, &c. We therefore have assigned you or six of you (three Quorum) to survey the said Walls, &c. and the same Cause to be made, corrected, repaired, amended, put down, or reformed, as the Case shall require, &c.* 10 Co. 143. a.

And therefore the Commissioners have Authority for repairing the Walls and Banks of the Sea. Cal. 37, 38.

And also the Banks and Walls of navigable and other Rivers which have a Course to the Sea. Cal. 52.

So they may reform such Walls and Banks, if necessary. Cal. 51, &c.

So the Commissioners have Power of Rivers, Gutters, Ditches, Ponds, Pools, Sewers and Streams. Cal. 57, &c.

So, if a navigable River becomes dry, they may, for the Benefit of the Navigation, supply it with Water from another River, which has a Superfluity. Cal. 62.



Tho' the Navigation be only for private Boats for Carriage of the Goods of others, for that is a common Benefit. *Cal. 62.*

So the Commissioners have Power of all Bridges which stand upon Lands surrounded. *Cal. 63.*

So the Commissioners may make *de novo* the antient Walls, Rivers, &c. where they are decayed or totally perished. *10 Co. 141, 2.*

So when they make a new Wall, &c. they may make any little Alteration for the Good of the Publick: As, if a Wall, &c. must of Necessity be rebuilt, they may make it in a Place more commodious for the Level, for it is not a new Invention, but an Improvement of the antient Means for Preservation of the Level. *10 Co. 142. b.*

But Banks, Walls, &c. for Fences of private Grounds are not within the Power of the Commissioners. *Cal. 54.*

Tho' they are made to Ditches, Gutters, or Streams for watering or draining their private Soil. *Cal. 54.*

Or for Inning and Securing of private Marshes. *Ibid.*

So Conduits, &c. for private Use or Convenience, are not within their Power. *Cal. 60.*

So, if the Town of B. be destitute of Water for Cattle, &c. and the Town of C. abounds, the Commissioners cannot make an Order for the Relief of B. *Cal. 61.*

So they cannot make an Order for conveying a River or other Stream (as the Cut from *Ware* to *London*, &c. to any Town or City for Household Affairs, for they have no Power but for Draining and Navigation. *Cal. 62.*

Nor for Navigation of private Boats for a Man's private Use. *Ibid.*

So, it is not within the Power of the Commissioners to make new Works, where there was Nothing of that Nature before: As, to make a new Cut from one Part of an old River for seven Miles to another. *R. 10 Co. 141, 2.*

Nor new Drains, Banks, or Sluices. *R. Mo. 825.*

So they ought not to make an antient Wall, &c. *de novo*; if by a Reparation the Peril can be avoided. *10 Co. 142. b.*

### (C. 3.) What Annoyances they may reform.

So by Commission founded upon the 23 H. 8. 5. the Commissioners have Authority not only to survey Walls, &c. but because the Common Passages of Ships, Boats, &c. in Rivers, &c. by Means of setting up and making Streams, Mills, Mill-dams, Bridges, Ponds, Fishgarths, Locks, Weirs, Flood-gates, and other like Annoyances, be interrupted, &c. the Commissioners may cause the same to be made, corrected, amended, put down, or reformed, as the Case shall require, after their Discretions. *10 Co. 143. a.*

And therefore Commissioners of Sewers may throw down or reform all Annoyances of late Times erected to the Prejudice of the Publick Good. *Cal. 54.*

But the Commissioners cannot pull down, or reform, any Impediments, &c. but according to Power to them given by some Statute. *R. 10 Co. 138.*

And therefore they cannot remove, &c. any Mill, Cawsey, &c. erected before the Time of *Ed. 1.* if it be not afterwards enlarged. *Ibid.*

Or, if it be afterwards enlarged, they cannot throw it down, but only reform the Enlargement. *R. 10 Co. 138. b.*

### (C. 4.) What they may do by a Survey.

By Commission upon the 23 H. 8. 5. The Commissioners may survey Walls, Streams, Ditches, Banks, Gutters, Calcyes, Sewers, Bridges, Mills, &c. and other Impediments and Annoyances aforesaid.

And by such Survey they may inform themselves what Defences want Repair, or not. *Cal. 81.*

What



What Annoyances there are. *Cal.* 82.

In what Particular the Defect consists. *Cal.* 81.

What Materials or Money ought to be provided for such Defects. *Cal.* 81.

So by a Survey they may determine, whether a new Sluice, Sewer, or other Defence is necessary, and in what Place. *Cal.* 83.

So they may direct the Repair of a Defence, which by Survey appears necessary. *Cal.* 82.

Or the Removal of a Thing which upon a Survey appears to be an Annoyance. *Ibid.*

### (C. 5.) What by Jury.

So by Commission upon the *St. 23 H. 8. 5.* Commissioners are assigned to survey, &c. and also to inquire by the Oaths of lawful Men of the Shire or Place, where such Defaults or Annoyances be, through whose Default the same have happened, who holds any Lands, Tenements, Common, &c. or may have Hurt, &c. by the said Walls, Ditches, Sewers, &c.

And therefore the Commissioners ought to inquire by a Jury, by whom any Annoyances are erected, and they cannot determine by Survey, or otherwise, without Inquest. *Cal.* 82.

By whose Default a Wall, Bank, &c. or other Defence, is defective. *Cal.* 83.

Who are liable to repair by Prescription, Tenure, &c. *Cal.* 83.

What Lands lie within Danger, &c. and who is the Owner. *Ibid.*

By Commission the Commissioners are authorized to make and direct all Writs, Precepts, Warrants, &c. to all Sheriffs, Bailiffs, Officers and other Persons within Liberties, or without, &c. (C. 6.)  
Jury, How  
summoned,  
&c.

And the Sheriff is commanded to cause to come before them, &c. at the Days and Places they appoint, as many honest Men of the Bailiwick, &c. to inquire of the Premises.

### (D) Commissioners have a Court of Record.

In what Cases they have Jurisdiction.

COMMISSIONERS of Sewers are Justices, and have a Court of Record. *Cal.* 128.

By the *St. 23 H. 8. 5.* The Commissioners may hear and determine all Matters within their Commission, at the Suit of the King, or of any other complaining before them, after the Laws and Customs of Romney Marsh, and after their Discretions. *Vide Post*, (H. 1.)

And therefore any Person may prefer his Bill of Complaint before Commissioners of Sewers for a Matter within the Authority of the Commission. *Cal.* 129, 173.

So, if the Goods of *B.* are taken upon a Distress against *A.* tho' it be tortious, and without Authority of the Commission, yet *B.* may have Redress and his Damages upon Complaint before the Commissioners. *Cal.* 173.

So, if an Officer for a Distress takes more than he ought, the Commissioners will oblige him to return the Overplus. *Cal.* 174.

Or, if the Distress upon a Town be levied upon one Person, they shall make the others contributory. *Ibid.*

If an Officer buys Timber, &c. for the Repair of a Wall, &c. the Vendor shall have a Remedy before the Commissioners. *Cal.* 175.

Or, if he makes a Trench, &c. by Order of the Commissioners upon the Land of another. *Ibid.*

So Labourers, &c. may here recover their Wages, &c. *Ibid.*

But



But for a collateral Matter they have not Authority: As, if *A.* be disseised of Lands within the Level, chargeable to the Repair, &c. the Commissioners cannot give Relief. *Cal.* 174.

Or if a Wall, which *A.* ought to repair, be thrown down, whereby the Lands of *B.* are surrounded, the Commissioners cannot give *B.* Damages for it. *Ibid.*

### (E) When Commissioners may make a Tax.

#### (E. 1.) For what Causes.

**BY** Commission, the Commissioners may reform, repair, &c. Walls, Ditches, Gutters, Sewers, &c. in all Places needful, and, if need be, make new, and cleanse, &c. the Trenches, Sewers, &c. and amend, prostrate, &c. all Mills, Streams, &c. and other Annoyances, &c. And bear the Accounts of Collectors, &c. for Receipt and laying out Money levied and paid in or about making, repairing, reforming, &c. Walls, Ditches, &c. and other Annoyances.

And also may take as many Carts, Horses, &c. and as many Workmen, &c. as for such Reparations, &c. shall suffice, paying for the same competent Wages, Salary, &c.

And also take as many Trees, Woods, Timber, &c. as for the said Works, &c. shall be sufficient, at a reasonable Price, &c.

So by the *St.* 23 *H.* 8. 5. The Commissioners may every one have 4*s.* per Diem, for every Day they take Pains in the Execution of the Commission, and one Clerk 2*s.* per Diem out of the Rates, Taxes, &c. assessed by Authority of the said Commission.

And they may assign of the same Rates, Taxes, &c. to the Clerk for writing Books and Process in the Premises, and to Collectors, Expenditors, and others, who shall take Pains in Execution of the Commission, as they shall think reasonable.

#### (E. 2.) How assessed.

By Commission upon the *St.* 23 *H.* 8. 5. The Commissioners are authorized to inquire, &c. And all those (*viz.* who have or may have Hurt or Loss, &c.) to tax, assess, charge, &c. after the Quantity of their Lands, Tenements, Rents by the Number of Acres, &c. after the Rate of every Man's Portion, Profit, &c. by such Ways and Means, &c. as shall seem most convenient for Redress of the Premises.

And upon this the regular Course is, that the Jury present the particular Quantity of Land, or other Profit, that every one, who may have Benefit by the Repair, or Prejudice by the Non-Repair, has within the Level, and thereupon the Commissioners make a Decree for the Assessment of every Person in Proportion. *Cal.* 82. 10 *Co.* 143. *a.*

And it is sufficient to charge the visible Owner or Occupier; for if he is not liable for the Whole, he may be remedied by Application to the Commissioners. *Cal.* 111.

So also the Assessment may be charged in general upon such a Town, who may afterwards apportion it among themselves. *Cal.* 96, 97.

Or the Commissioners may afterwards make a Decree for apportioning it. *Cal.* 96, 97.

[An Order to levy Nine-pence per Acre to be paid to the Clerk, to be applied towards defraying Charges in and about the Execution of the Commission, is good. *Level of Hull's Case*, *H.* 13 *G.* 2. *Str.* 1127.]

But an Assessment upon a Town in general, if it be not afterwards apportioned, is not good. *R.* 10 *Co.* 143. *a.* *R.* 2 *Cro.* 336. 2 *Bul.* 197. *R.* *Mo.* 825.



Nor an Assessment upon all the Lands between such a Place and such a Place; for it must be upon each Part in severall. *R. Eq. Ca. 94.*

So an Assessment upon one only within the Level, where others are in equal Danger, or have equal Benefit, is bad. *R. 5 Co. 100. Adm. 10 Co. 143.*

Or an Assessment upon a Level, with Direction to levy it upon one Person. *R. 2 Cro. 336.*

If an Assessment be irregular, Equity does not aid it. *R. Eq. Ca. 94, 5.*

(E. 3.) When the Charge shall be upon the Owner.

If a Man be bound by Tenure to the Repair of a Wall, Sewer, &c. he shall be charged alone. *Cal. 112. 10 Co. 139. b. 140.*

And every one will be bound to whom such Land comes. *Cal. 90.*

If *A.* and all his Ancestors have Time out of Mind repaired, it is Evidence of a Tenure to repair. *Cal. 89.*

So a Corporation may be bound by Custom to repair without shewing any Lands by reason of which, &c. *Cal. 88.*

So, if *A.* and others drain a Level, and are allowed a third Part of the Level, and thereupon agree to repair the Banks of the Whole, they will be charged to do it; tho' those, who demand it, are not Parties or Privies to the Agreement. *R. Hard. 169.*

So a Man may be bound by his Covenant to repair. *Cal. 90.*

And if the Covenant be for him and his Heirs, and Affets descend, the Heir will be bound. *Cal. 90.*

So, if no one be chargeable by Tenure, Prescription, or Custom to repair, the Owner of the Wall, Bank, or other Defence may be charged for it. *Cal. 88, 91.*

Or he, who has Lands adjoining: for a Bank, Wall, &c. against the Sea belongs to him, who has Land adjoining. *Cal. 8.*

So, a Man, who has the Use or Profit of the Wall, &c. or other Defence, may be charged to it: As, if a Man has Security by such Defence, in his Ferry, Crane, Pifchary, &c. *Cal. 91, 92.*

But a Man cannot be bound by Prescription to the Repair, &c. unless it be shewn that he has Land *Ratione cujus*, &c. *Cal. 88.*

Tho' he has always repaired, and also his Ancestors; for it is only Evidence that their Land is liable. *Cal. 88.*

So a Man cannot be charged as Owner, or having the Use, &c. except where all others who have the Use or Profit, &c. are also charged in Proportion. *Cal. 92. Vide Ante, (E. 2.)—Post, (E. 5.)*

(E. 4.) When upon the Level.

But where no One appears to be chargeable by Tenure, Prescription, Custom or Covenant, the Charge shall be imposed upon the Level. *Cal. 113.*

Or, if Land liable by Tenure, Prescription, Custom, &c. be furrounded, or lost. *Cal. 113.*

Or, if Land liable by Tenure, &c. escheat. *Cal. 113.*

So, if Land liable by Tenure, Custom, &c. is not sufficient, the Residue shall be charged upon the Level. *Cal. 114, 115. 10 Co. 139. b.*

Or the Hazard is manifest, whereby, if a Remedy be not immediately applied beyond what the Land liable can supply, the whole Country, &c. will be furrounded. *Cal. 114. 10 Co. 139. b.*

So, if Damage happens by inevitable Accident without the Fault of the Owner of the Land liable, &c. the Charge shall be upon the Level: As, if it be by an extraordinary Tide or Flood. *Cal. 114. R. 10 Co. 139.*

So the Charge of a new Wall, Sewer, or other Work shall be upon the Level, &c. *Cal. 115.*

And also the Maintenance of it afterwards. *Cal. 115.*



## (E. 5.) Who liable within the Level.

All Persons who have Lands and Tenements within the Level, or Profit *apprendre* are liable to the Tax assessed upon the Level; if they may have Benefit by the Repair, or Prejudice by the Non-Repair.

As, if they have Land, Meadow, Marsh, Mill, Wood, &c.

Tho' it be his Glebe. *Cal. 100.*

Tho' it be Copyhold. *Cal. 101.*

So, Land of the King, an Ecclesiastical Person, &c. *Cal. 100.*

So none can be exempt by Custom or Prescription. *Cal. 177.*

So a Man who has a Common, Rent, &c. or other Profit *apprendre* out of Land, may be charged to the Tax upon the Level. *Cal. 105, 107.*

The Lord of a Manor for his Quit-Rents, Rents of Assise, &c. *Cal. 108.*

So a Man who has Common of Turbary, Pischary, &c. *Cal. 105.*

So any who has a Ferry. *Cal. 105.*

Or a Liberty of free Passage by Custom, or Prescription. *Cal. 106.*

A Park or Warren within the Level. *Cal. 106.*

So to extraordinary Repairs, which tend to the Benefit of the Inheritance, a Lessor, or Reversioner, or Remainder-man after an Estate for Life, or Years, may be assessed. *Cal. 109, 110.*

Or for a new Wall, Sluice, Sewer, &c. *Cal. 110.*

So to Repairs for the Benefit of the Country in general, a Charge may be assessed upon Land not liable to be surrounded: As, for Repair of a Publick Port, &c. *Cal. 115.*

So, by special Custom which warrants a perpetual Charge, a Decree may be made for imposing a perpetual Charge upon Land for Repair, &c. *Cal. 158.*

But Tithes, not in the Hands of a Layman, which arise upon Land within the Commission, cannot be charged. *Cal. 100.*

So the Lord of a Manor cannot be charged for the Freehold of his Copyholds. *Cal. 103.*

Nor a Commoner after the Corn severed; for it is but of small Value. *Cal. 105.*

A Reversion or Remainder expectant after an Estate-Tail. *Cal. 108.*

Nor an Annuity; for it does not issue out of Land, but charges the Person only. *Cal. 105.*

Tho' the Annuity be paid by a Corporation, which cannot be bound, but in respect of their Possessions. *Cal. 105.*

Nor Proxies, Synodals, &c. *Cal. 107.*

Nor a Man who has only a Casual Profit: As, a Fair, Market, &c. *Cal. 106.*

Or an Office, as Town Clerk, Clerk of a Market, &c. tho' they are confined to a Place within the Level. *Cal. 107.*

Nor a Man, who has only Title of Entry, or Action. *Cal. 107.*

Nor a Mortgagor for his Title to Redemption. *Cal. 107.*

Or a Bargainee, before Inrolment. *Cal. 107.*

Nor a Patron, Founder, &c. in respect of his Advowson, &c. *Cal. 107.*

So no One can be charged for Reparation, &c. but where he has a Prejudice by the Nuisance, &c. or a Benefit by the Reformation. *R. 10 Co. 143.*

So to Annual, or Ordinary Charges assessed upon a Level, a Reversion or Remainder after an Estate for Life or Years shall not be charged. *Cal. 110.*

So mountainous or high Lands which cannot be surrounded shall not be charged. *Cal. 104, 176.*

So the Commissioners cannot impose a perpetual Charge upon Land for Repair, unless it be warranted by a Special Custom. *Cal. 158.*

So every Person ought to be charged according to the Quantity of his Land, and in Proportion to his Profit, &c. *10 Co. 143. Vide Ante, (E. 2.)*

(E. 6.)



## (E. 6.) Remedy for Assessment.

By Commission founded on the *St. 23 H. 8. 5. The Commissioners may assess, (E. 6.)*  
*distrain, punish, &c. as well within the Limits accustomed, or otherwise, or else-* By Distress.  
*where within the Realm of England.*

*And may distrain for Arrearages of every such Collection, Tax and Asses, as oft*  
*as shall be expedient.*

And therefore where an Assessment is made upon Lands by Authority of the  
 Sewers, the Officer by Warrant from the Commissioners to him may make Dis-  
 tress upon the Goods of the Party for the Assessment. *Cal. 141.*

So the Collector or Officer may distrain without an express Warrant. *Cal.*  
*141.*

So, if an Assessment be made upon Land, liable to the Repair, &c. for the  
 Repair of any Wall, Sewer, or other Defence, the Cattle of a Stranger *levant* and  
*couchant* upon the same Land may be distrained for such Assessment. *Cal. 145.*

So a Distress may be taken upon the Goods of any one charged to the Assess-  
 ment at any Place within the Limits of the Commission, tho' it be not upon the  
 Land assessed. *Cal. 143.*

So at any Place within the Kingdom. *Cal. 144.*

So by the *St. 7 Ann. 10.* The Commissioners, or any six of them, by War-  
 rant under Hand and Seal may give Authority to any Person to levy Money by them  
 assessed on Lands chargeable with such Sess, by Distress and Sale of the Goods  
 of the Person not paying, and the Overplus, after the Charges of Distress and Sale,  
 shall be returned to the Owner.

So, before that Statute, by express Warrant upon an Ordinance made by the  
 Commissioners for the Sale of them. *Cal. 149. R. Al. 92.*

But the Goods of a Stranger cannot be sold for an Assessment upon *A.* tho'  
*levant* and *couchant* upon his Land. *Cal. 145, 151.*

So the Goods of a Stranger cannot be distrained for an Amerciament upon *A.*  
 for Non-payment of a Tax charged upon his Land, liable to the Repair of a  
 Wall, &c. for Default of Repair, tho' *levant* and *couchant* upon the same Land.  
*Cal. 145.*

If a Man assessed by the Authority of a Commission neglects to pay at the  
 Time limited, he may be amerced for it. *Cal. 134, 135.* (E. 7.)

So, if a Collector, Expenditor, or other Officer, neglect his Duty, he may be  
 fined for it. *Cal. 134.* By Fines,  
 Amercia-  
 ments, &c.

So by the *St. 23 H. 8. 5.* If any assessed, &c. for any Lands within the Commis-  
 sion do not pay, &c. according to the Ordinance of the Commissioners, the said (E. 8.)  
 Commissioners may decree the Lands from the Owner and his Heirs to any Person By Sale of  
 Lands.  
 in Fee, in Tail, for Life, or Years, for Payment of such Lot. When Land  
 may be sold.

And therefore, for Non-payment of a Sess charged upon the Land within the  
 Commission, the Commissioners may sell the Land. *Cal. 161.*

So, if a Man be bound by Tenure to pay so much *per Annum* for Repair of the  
 Sewers, and the Commissioners make a Decree that he pay it at such a Day, for  
 Non-payment they may sell the Land. *Cal. 162.*

So, if an Assessment be assessed upon a *Vill*, &c. in general, and afterwards by  
 Decree distributed among the Owners of the Lands within the *Vill*, for Non-  
 payment they may be sold. *Cal. 162.*

So all Lands, Tenements, and Hereditaments within the Commission, charge-  
 able to the Sess, may be sold for Non-Payment. *Cal. 162, 163.*

And now, by the *St. 7 Ann. 10.* The Commissioners may decree a Sale of Co-  
 pyhold Lands in the same Manner as Freehold for Non-Payment of the Lot as-  
 sessed on them, for such Estate as the Owner had in them or any claiming in  
 Remainder under him.

Provided, he, to whom the Sale is made, before Entry or Perception of the  
 Profits, agrees with the Lord for his Fine, who shall thereon admit him  
 Tenant.

But



(E. 9.)  
When not.

But the Commissioners cannot sell Land for other Cause, except for Non-Payment of the Assessment: As, for not repairing of a Wall, &c. which he ought to repair by Tenure, Prescription, &c. *Cal. 161.*

So, if *A.* be bound by Tenure, &c. to pay 20 s. *per Annum* for Repair, &c. they cannot sell the Land for Non-Payment. *Cal. 161.*

Nor for Non-Payment of a Fine, or Amerciament, imposed by the Commissioners. *Cal. 162.*

So they cannot sell Land which is not specially charged: As, where the Assessment is imposed upon a Town, &c. no Land within the Town can be sold. *Cal. 162.*

Nor when an Assessment is imposed upon the Land without naming the Owner, for some Person ought to be assessed for such Land. *Cal. 162.*

Nor when the Land does not lie within the Commission, tho' it be charged by Tenure, or Prescription, &c. to the Repair of a Wall, or other Work which lies within the Commission. *Cal. 163.*

So they cannot sell in Fee, for an Assessment which may be satisfied by a Sale for Years, &c. *Cal. 168.*

(E. 10.)  
Who bound  
by a Sale.

By the *St. 23 H. 8. 5.* A Decree by the Commissioners for the Sale of Land on Non-Payment of the Sess, made and ingrossed in Parchment, and certified under their Seals into *Chancery* with the King's Royal Assent to the same, shall bind all Persons, who at the Making of the Decree had Interest in such Lands in Possession, Reversion, or Remainder, their Heirs and Feoffees, and not to be reformed but by Authority of Parliament.

And the same Decrees shall bind the Lands of the King, as well as of any other Person, and their Heirs, for such their Interest, or any casual Profit whatsoever.

And by this *Stat.* the Issue in Tail will be bound by a Sale of the Land of his Ancestor in Tail. *Cal. 166.*

So by such a Decree a *Feme Covert*, Infant, and *Non compos*, will be bound. *Cal. 167.*

So by the *St. 13 El. 9.* Decrees being written in Parchment indented under Seal of the Commissioners, tho' not certified into *Chancery*, or having the Royal Assent, shall continue in Force, tho' the Commission be superseded or determined, 'till altered by subsequent Commissioners.

But by a Sale of the Land of a Parson, Vicar, Dean, Bishop, &c. seised in Right of his Church, his Successor is not bound; for by the *St. 1 & 13 El.* they are restrained from an Alienation that binds the Successor. *Cal. 166.*

So for Non-Payment of a Joint-tenant, or Tenant in Common of his Part of an Assessment, only his Moiety of the Land shall be sold. *Cal. 167, 168.*

#### (F) Account of Officers.

BY Commission upon the *St. 23 H. 8. 5.* The Commissioners may assign faithful Keepers, Bailiffs, Surveyors, Collectors, Expenditors and other Officers for the Conservation, Reformation, or making the Premises: And may hear the Accounts of all Collectors and other Ministers for laying out Money, &c. for repairing, reforming Walls, Ditches, Sewers, &c.

And every Commissioner shall have 4s. per Day while he labours in Execution of the Commission: And one Clerk to be assigned 2 s per Day of the Rates, &c. assessed: And the Commissioners have Power out of the said Rates, &c. to assign to the Clerk reasonable Sums for writing Books, Procefs, &c. and to Collectors, Expenditors, &c. as they or any six think reasonable.



## (G) Traverse of a Presentment.

**I**F any be aggrieved by a Presentment before Commissioners of Sewers, he may traverse the Presentment. *Cal. 169, 171.*

But a Thing done by the Commissioners by their Survey is not traversable; for they do that as Justices, and it is the Act of the Court. *Cal. 172.*

So, if they fine any for a Contempt in Court, it cannot be traversed. *Cal. 172.*

So the Traverse ought to be taken before Decree of the Commissioners. *Cal. 172.*

## (H) Decrees of the Commissioners.

(H. 1.) What good.

**B**Y Commission upon the *St. 23 H. 8. 5.* The Commissioners may make Statutes, Ordinances, and Provisions for the Safeguard, Redress, &c. of the Premises, &c. after the Laws and Customs of Romney Marsh, &c. after their own Wisdoms and Discretions.

And by the *St. 23 H. 8. 5.* They may make Laws, Ordinances, and Decrees, and do every Thing mentioned in their Commission, according to the true Meaning of the same; and the same Laws, &c. to reform, repeal and amend, as the Case shall require.

And therefore the Commissioners may make Rules, Orders, and Decrees, in all Cases within their Authority and Commission.

In what Cases they have Jurisdiction, *Vide Ante*, (C. 1, &c. D. E. 1, &c.)

And the Orders and Proceedings of the Commissioners, as well as the Commission itself, shall be in *English*, and not in *Latin*. *1 Sid. 78.*

And does not require so strict a Form as an Indictment. *1 Sid. 78.*

If it charges *A.* to the Repair, it need not say, what Estate he has. *R. 1 Sid. 145.*

(H. 2.) What not.

But a Decree by Commissioners will be void, unless it be according to Law and Justice; for, according to their Discretion, imports that. *R. 10 Co. 140. a.*

So they cannot pursue Laws and Customs of *Romney Marsh*, not warranted by the General Laws of Sewers, except in such Places, where such Customs by Usage have been allowed. *R. 10 Co. 140. a.*

(H. 3.) Execution of Orders.

By Commission upon the *St. 23 H. 8. 5.* The Commissioners are authorized to compel by Distress, Fines, Amerciaments, and other Punishments, Ways, or Means, &c. all they find negligent or rebelling in the Works, Reparations, &c. or negligent in the due Execution of the Commission.

## (I) Remedy for Default of the Commissioners.

(I. 1.) By Certiorari.

**I**F the Commissioners make an Order in a Matter out of their Jurisdiction, the Order may be removed by *Certiorari* into *B. R.* and quashed. *R. 2 Cor. 336. R. 1 Vent. 67.*

And, if the Commissioners proceed after a *Certiorari* allowed, an Attachment shall go against them, and they shall be fined for their Contempt. *1 Lev. 288. 1 Vent. 67. 1 Mod. 44. Ray. 186.*



Tho' by the *St. 13 El. 9.* The Commissioners shall not be compelled to return any of their Ordinances, Laws, or Doings, or suffer in their Body, Lands, or Goods for that Cause; for this does not relate to Returns to be made upon *Certiorari*, but to the Return of their Decrees in *Chancery*. *R. 1 Lev. 288. 1 Vent. 67.*

So, if the Contempt be outrageous, they may be imprisoned. *1 Vent. 66. R. 2 Cro. 336.*

Or indicted for a *Præmunire*. *Per Twissd. 1 Mod. 44. R. 2 Cro. 336.*

So a *Certiorari* lies to remove an Order for appointing or removing a Clerk, &c. *2 Mod. Ca. 331.*

And, if the *Certiorari* be quashed, another may be granted. *2 Mod. Ca. 331.*

But where an Order is made for Repair upon an Inquisition, finding that he ought to repair, the Court will not grant a new Trial, or quash the Order, except where the Party consents to the Repair in the mean Time, and if found that he ought not, he shall be reimbursed. *1 Sid. 78.*

So, if an Order be good in Part, it shall be confirmed for so much, tho' it be quashed for the Residue. *1 Sid. 145.*

So a *Certiorari* cannot be demanded of Right, but shall be in the Discretion of the Court upon proper Cause. *2 Mod. Ca. 331.*

[Issues set by a Judgment of the Commissioners, may be discharged on Motion, though a *Certiorari* would not lie originally to remove their Order. *Rex v. Bishop, in Sc. P. 1720. Bunb. 61.*]

[If Orders are removed by *Certiorari*, and Commissioners offer to try any Issue Defendant will take, which he refuses, the Court will not thereupon grant *Procedendo*, but they will not file the Orders, till the Objections are first debated, that they may have it in their Power to send them back. *Rex v. Cann, H. 20 G. 2. Str. 1263.*]

(I. 2.) By Action.

So an Action lies against the Commissioners, or those who act by their Precept, if they do any Thing out of their Authority. *Cont. Mo. 825.*

## S H E E P E X P O R T E D.

*Vide Justices, (S. 10.)*

## S H E R I F F.

*Vide Viscount.*

### Sheriff's Court.

*Vide County, (C. 1, &c.)—Courts, (O. 4.)*

### [Sheriff's Torn.

*Vide Leet, (A. B.)*

## S H I P.

### Master of —

*Vide Merchant, (E. 5, 6.—Navigation, (I. 4.)*

### Navigation of —

*Vide Navigation, (I. 1, &c.)*

S H I R E.



## S H I R E.

*Vide County.*

## S H O O T I N G.

*Vide Justices of the Peace, (B. 43.)—Leet, (L. 14.)*

## S I G N E T.

*Vide Patent. (C. 6.)*

## S I G N I F I C A V I T.

*Vide Excommengement, (B. 3, &c.)*

## S I G N M A N U A L.

*Vide Patent (C. 7.)*

## S I L V E R M I N E S.

*Vide Waife, (H. 1.)*

## S I M O N Y.

*Vide Esglise, (N. 3.)*

## S I N G L E B I L L.

*Vide Obligation, (C.)*

## S L A N D E R.

**— of a common Person.***Vide Action upon the Case for Defamation, (D. 1, &c.)***— of a Peer.***Vide Action upon the Case for Defamation, (B. 1, &c.)—Libel, (C. 4.)***— of a Title.***Vide Action upon the Case for Defamation, (C. 1, &c.)*

## S O C A G E.

*Vide Gardian (B. 1, &c.)—Homage, (H.)*

## S O L D I E R S.



## S O L D I E R S.

*Vide Prærogative, (C. 2.)—Uses, (N. 2.)**—departing without Licence.**Vide Justices, (S. 8.)*

## S O L I C I T O R.

*Vide Attorney, (B. 1, &c.)*

## S O L V I T A D D I E M.

*Vide Pleader, (2 W. 29.)*

## S O R C E R Y.

*Vide Justices, (S. 13.)*

## S O U L S.

*Cure of —**Vide Ecclesiastical Persons, (C. 15.)*

## S P E A K E R.

*Vide Parliament, (E. 5.—G. 14.)*

## S P E C I A L D A M A G E.

*Vide Action on the Case for Defamation, (D. 30.—G. 11.)*

## S P E C I A L P L E A.

*Vide Pleader, (E. 15, &c.)*

## S P E C I A L T Y.

*Vide Dett, (A. 4.)—Temps, (G. 15.)*

## S P E E C H.

*Vide Parliament, (G. 7, 8, 9.)*



## SPIRITUAL LORDS.

*Vide Parliament, (D. 2.—G. 10.)*

## SPIRITUAL OFFICES.

Admission to —

*Vide Prohibition, (G. 4.)*

## SPIRITUAL PERSONS.

*Vide Dismes, (C. 2.—E. 2, 8.)—Pleader, (2 S. 22.)*

## SPIRITUALTIES.

Guardian of —

*Vide Prærogative, (D. 26, 27.)*

## SPOLIATION.

*Vide Dismes, (M. 1.)*

## SPORTS UNLAWFUL.

*Vide Justices of the Peace, (B. 42.)*

## SPRINGING USE.

*Vide Uses, (K. 7.)*

## STABBING.

*Vide Justices, (M. 14.)*

## STALLAGE.

*Vide Market, (F. 2.)*

## STANDING MUTE.

*Vide Justices, (X. 2.)*

## STANDING SEISED.

*Vide Covenant, G. 1, &c.)*



## S T A N N A R I E S.

*Vide Courts, (L. 1, &c.)—Waife, (H. 2.)*

## S T A R C H A M B E R.

*Vide Courts, (K.)*

## S T A T E O F F I C E R S.

*Vide Officer, (E.)*

## S T A T U T E.

*Vide Action upon Statute.—Copyhold, (N, O.)—Forfeiture, (C.) Justices, (S. 1, &c.)—Parliament, (G. 10, &c.—R. 1, &c.)—Pleader, (C. 76.—2 S. 1, &c.)—Præscription, (F. 3.)—Prohibition, (F. 8.)***Exposition of Statutes.***Vide Parliament, (R. 10, &c.)***Recital of a Statute.***Vide Action upon Statute, (G, H, I.)—Pleader, (2 S. 3.)***Repeal of a Statute.***Vide Parliament, (R. 9.)***Statute of Distributions.***Vide Chancery, (3 D. 1.)***Statute against Gaming.***Vide Pleader, (2 W. 26.)***Statute of Limitations.***Vide Chancery, (I. 1.—4 W. 17.—Temps, (G. 1, &c.)***Statute of Uses.***Vide Uses, (B. 1, 2.)*

## S T A T U T E M E R C H A N T.

*Vide Statute Staple.*

STATUTE



# STATUTE - STAPLE.

## (A) Statute-Merchant and Staple ; how bound by it.

**B**Y the *St. 11 Ed. 1. de Acton Burnell*, a Merchant may cause his Debtor to come before the Mayor of the *Staple*, &c. and make Recognisance of his Debt, which shall be entred on the Roll with the Seal of the Debtor and the King, in Custody of the Mayor, &c.

By the *St. de Merc. 13 Ed. 1.* He shall come before the Mayor, &c. or other sufficient Men sworn thereto, if the Mayor, &c. cannot attend, and acknowledge his Debt and Day of Payment : And the Recognisance shall be inrolled and the Roll double, one Part to remain with the Mayor, &c. the other with the Clerk thereto named : And the Clerk shall make an Obligation, to which the Seal of the Debtor shall be put with the King's Seal, &c. of which the one Part shall remain with the Mayor, &c. the other with the Clerk.

By *which Statutes*, the Mayor with the Constables of the *Staple* may take Recognisances of Merchants of the *Staple* for Merchandize only of the same *Staple*, and not of others. *Vide the St. 23 H. 8. 6.*

The Clerk of the *Staple* shall be named by the King, who may discharge him and name another at his Pleasure. *F. N. B. 165.*

Or the King *ex Gratia* may issue a Writ out of *Chancery* to the Mayor, Bailiffs, &c. to discharge him and choose another, where he does not dwell in the Town, or cannot attend his Office. *F. N. B. 164. E.*

Or, if he has not Lands sufficient to answer for Misconduct. *Ibid.*

If the Statute be not made pursuant to the Statutes in any material Part, it will be void : As, if there be not two Parts sealed. *Jon. 52. R. Cro. El. 233, 355. Bridg. 19.*

Or with the Seal of the King and the Party. *Win. 84. R. Mo. 405.*

If it be not before the Mayor of the Town appointed to be the *Staple*. *Dal. 73. Bridg. 19.*

Tho' he alledges a Prescription to take it, tho' this be Evidence that it was appointed by the King to be of the *Staple*. *R. Dal. 73.*

If it be before the Attorney or Deputy of the Mayor. *Per Jon. Win. 83.*

Or before one Bailiff, where there are two ; for both make but one Officer. *Win. 83, 84.*

If it be not inrolled. *Win. 84.*

So by the *St. 23 H. 8. 6.* No Mayor, &c. of *Staple* shall take any Recognisance unless between Merchants of the same *Staple* for Merchandize of the same *Staple*, lawfully bought and sold between them, on Pain of 40*l.*

But the Omission of a Circumstance not material does not vitiate : As, if it does not particularise any Day of Payment ; for then it shall be paid presently. *R. cont. Jon. 1. R. acc. per 3 J. Jon. 52. Win. 83. 1 Ch. R. 28. Bridg. 19.*

If it be inrolled, tho' not by the Hand of the Clerk. *Win. 83.*

If the Party be not a Merchant. *Ibid.*

So the Conussee may say, that the Conusor came before the Mayor of *L.* without saying any Thing of the Statute of *Acton Burnell*. *R. Dal. 73.*

So a Statute does not need a Delivery ; for it is Matter of Record. *Cro. El. 494.*

If a Statute be void, a *Supersedeas* of the Extent may issue. *Jon. 1.*

Or the Party may be relieved by *Audita Querela*. *Jon. 52. R. Cro. El. 233,*

*355. Vide Audita Querela, (A.)*

So, if a Statute for Want of a Seal, &c. be void as a Statute, it may be sued as an Obligation. *R. Cro. El. 355, 494, 544. Mo. 405. Gould. pl. 137.*

(B) Re.



## (B) Recognizance.

**B**Y the *St. 23 H. 8. 6.* The Chief Justice of *B. R.* or *C. B.* and out of Term the Mayor of the *Staple* at *Westminster* and the Recorder of *London* may take Recognizances under the Seal of the Party acknowledging, and the Seal which the King shall appoint, and the Seal and Name of the Chief Justice, &c. before whom acknowledged.

The King shall assign one in the City of *London*, who by himself or Deputy shall write and enrol the Recognizance in two Rolls indented, one to remain with the Justice who took it, the other with the Writer.

And at the Request of the Creditor, his Executor or Administrator shall certify the Recognizance under his Seal into *Chancery*, on which the Conusee, &c. shall have like Process, Execution and Advantage as on a Statute-Staple. *Vide* for this *Lut. 430.*

But it is sufficient, if it be found by Verdict, that *B. recognovit se debere 200l.* without saying by Obligation, or under Seal, or *secundum Formam Statuti*; for it shall be intended in a Verdict of *Lay-Gens. R. 4 Co. 65. b.*

As to other Recognizances, *Vide in Obligation, (K.)*

## (C) In what Manner a Statute, or Recognizance binds.

**A** Statute or Recognizance, is a present Duty.

If a Statute, Recognizance, or *Elegit*, be extended, a Reversion is left in the Conusor. *Co. L. 22. b.*

So, if one Statute, &c. subsequent to another be extended, the Conusee has an Interest in the Nature of a Reversion. *Semb. per Ventris, 2 Vent. 326. Vide Post, (E. F.)*

And if both the Statutes are extended and assigned to the same Person, the prior Interest will be merged. *2 Vent. 327. Vide Surrender, (F.)*

## (D) Execution upon a Statute or Recognizance; In what Manner sued.

(D. 1. Before the Mayor, &c.)

**B**Y the *St. de Aet. Burn. 11 Ed. 1. & de Merc. 13 Ed. 1.* If the Debtor does not pay, &c. the Creditor shall bring his Obligation to the Mayor, &c. who shall incontinent cause the Moveables of the Debtor to the Amount of the Debt to be sold and delivered to the Creditor by the Praisement of honest Men, and the King's Seal shall be put to the Sale, &c.

And if the Mayor find no Buyers, he shall deliver the said Moveables to the Creditor at a reasonable Price, &c.

And the Mayor may cause the Body of the Debtor (if Lay) to be committed to the Prison of the Town till he agree the Debt.

And therefore the Mayor may make Execution, where the Conusee lives and has Lands and Goods within his Jurisdiction. *F. N. B. 131. D.*

(D. 2.) Out of Chancery.

(D. 2) How the Recognizance shall be certified. By the *St. Aet. Burn. 11 Ed. 1. & Merc. 13 Ed. 1.* If the Debtor have no Moveables, of which the Debt may be levied, or cannot be found within the Jurisdiction of the Mayor, he shall send the Recognizance under the King's Seal into *Chancery*, and the Chancellor shall direct a Writ to the Sheriff to seize the Moveables, or the Body of the Debtor (if Lay) and make him agree the Debt in the same Manner as the Mayor if he had been in his Power.



So by the *St. de Merc.* 13 *Ed.* 1. If the Debtor agree not the Debt in a Quarter of a Year by Sale of his Goods and Lands, all his Lands and Goods shall be delivered to the Merchant by reasonable Extent to hold till the Debt be levied.

By the *St.* 27 *Ed.* 3. 9. The Quarter of a Year is ousted; but Execution shall be on a Statute-Staple as on a Statute-Merchant.

And therefore upon a Statute-Staple, or Merchant, if Execution cannot be made within the *Staple*, the Recognisance shall be certified by the Mayor into *Chancery* under his Seal. *F. N. B.* 130. C.

And upon a Statute-Merchant a *Capias* shall issue out of *Chancery* returnable in *B. R.* or *C. B.* 2 *Vent.* 326. *F. N. B.* 130. G. *Cro. Car.* 451.

Tho' a *Capias* upon a Statute-Staple shall be returnable in *Chancery* only. *F. N. B.* 131. *D. Cro. Car.* 451.

So a Certificate ought to be made under the Seal of the Deputy for sealing Obligations of Statutes. *F. N. B.* 130. F.

If the first Certificate omits Part of the Obligation, whereby the Conusee cannot have Execution, upon *Affidavit* a Writ shall go to the Mayor to make another Certificate. *F. N. B.* 132. B.

So, if the Chancellor die or be removed before the Obligation upon the first Certificate be delivered into Court, if the Name of the Chancellor be mentioned. *F. N. B.* 132. B.

If the Mayor, &c. refuse to certify, the Conusee may have a Writ to him to make the Certificate. *F. N. B.* 130. C. 131. D.

And if he still refuse, he shall have an *Alias*, *Pluries*, and Attachment. *F. N. B.* 130. D. 244. E.

So a Recognisance upon the *St.* 23 *H.* 8. 6. shall be certified in the same Manner by the Clerk of the Inrolment, as a Statute-Staple by the Mayor. *Lut.* 430.

But, if a Recognisance was certified before, it ought not to be certified again, without a special Writ for that Purpose, upon an *Affidavit* that Execution never was sued. *F. N. B.* 130. D.

So Execution in other Manner than the Statute directs will be void: As, if a *Capias* issues out of *C. B.* without a Certificate into *Chancery*, &c. 2 *Vent.* 326.

So, if the Conusee in a Statute-Merchant dies after a Certificate and a *Capias* upon which the Conusor is returned *Non inventus*, the Executor of the Conusee shall not have an *Extendi facias*, but must have a new Certificate and *Capias*. *Cro. Car.* 451.

So, after an Extent sued upon a Statute-Staple, if the Conusee, &c. die, the Executor must begin *de novo*. *Per 3 J. Cro. cont. Cro. Car.* 451.

(D. 3.) Execution out of Chancery.

After the Recognisance certified into *Chancery*, if the Recognisor be an Ecclesiastical Person, a *Levari facias* shall be awarded to levy the Debt of his moveable Goods; for his Body shall not be taken. *F. N. B.* 131. D. *Reg.* 298. b. 300. *F. N. B.* 265. D. 266. A.

(D. 3.)  
By *Levari*.

If Part of the Debt be levied by *Levari facias*, an *Alias Levari facias* may issue for the Residue. *Reg.* 299. b. *F. N. B.* 265. H.

A *Levari facias* against a Clerk may be directed to the Sheriff, if he has a Lay-fee: otherwise it shall be to the Bishop of the Diocese, where his Benefice lies. *F. N. B.* 266. A. B.

Or, if he has Benefices in several Dioceses, there may be a Writ for Part to one Bishop, and another for the Residue to the other Bishop. *F. N. B.* 266. A.

And when the Bishop's Power was taken away, his Tithes might be taken by the Sheriff upon an *Elegit*. *Hard.* 65.

So, by the Common Law, upon a Recognisance in *Chancery*, a *Levari facias* lies within a Year against the Recognisor, tho' Lay, for the Money mentioned in the Recognisance *de Terris et Catallis levand'*. *F. N. B.* 265. D. *Reg.* 298. b.



But after a Year he must have Debt upon a Recognisance at the Common Law; and now by the *St. W. 2. 45*, a *Scire facias*. *Reg. 298. b.*

And in Lieu of a *Levari facias* by the *St. W. 2. 18*. he shall have an *Elegit*. *Reg. 299. a.*

If the Sheriff does not execute or return the *Levari facias*, there shall be an *Alias*, *Pluries*, and upon that an Attachment against the Sheriff. *F. N. B. 265. F.*

(D. 4.)  
By *Capias si*  
*Laicus*.

If the Recognisor be a Layman, a *Capias si Laicus* shall be awarded against him out of *Chancery*: which upon a Statute-Staple shall be returned in *Chancery* only. *F. N. B. 131. D.*

The *Capias* upon a Statute-Merchant may be returned in *B. R.* or *C. B.* *F. N. B. 130. H.*

So a *Capias* upon a Recognisance before a Chief Justice, &c. by the *St. 23 H. 8.* shall be returned in *Chancery*. *Lut. 430.*

If a Man be in Prison upon a Statute-Merchant, he shall have Sustenance with Bread and Water out of his Goods. *F. N. B. 133. C.*

And, if the Mayor or Sheriff refuse it, a Writ shall be directed to him for that Purpose. *Ibid.*

(D. 5.)  
By *Extendi*  
*facias*.

Upon a Statute-Staple the *Capias si Laicus* also commands the Sheriff *quod omnia Terras et Catalla, &c. per Sacramentum, &c. juxta verum Valorem extendi et apprehendi faciat, et prædicto* (the Conusee) *liberari, &c.* *F. N. B. 131. D.*

Upon a Statute-Merchant after the *Capias si Laicus* returned, an *Alias Capias* issues, reciting the first Writ and Return, which also commands *quod Corpus, &c. in Prisona custodiri faciat, ita quod per unum Quarterium Annivivat de suo, et habeat omnia Bona et Terras deliberat' ut per se et suos de Debito satisfaciatur, et si non, &c. tunc omnia Bona Terras et Tenementa* (to the Conusee) *liberari per rationabile Pretium et Extent' tenend', &c.* *Reg. Jud. 8.*

And afterwards a *Pluries Capias* to the same Effect. *Reg. Jud. 9.*

If upon the first *Capias si Laicus* the Sheriff commands the Bailiff of a Liberty, who arrests the Conusor, an *Alias Capias* goes, only to take the Goods and Lands. *Reg. Jud. 68. a.*

And, if all the Goods and Lands are not taken upon the first Writ, there may be another Writ for the other Goods and Lands reciting the first. *Reg. Jud. 68. b.*

[After an Extent on a Statute into one County, and a *Liberate* returned and filed, the Conusee may have an Extent into another County, if the Prayer for the second Extent was entered at the Time the first Extent was taken out; otherwise not. *Oates v. Robinson, T. 7 G. Str. 461. Fort. 373.*]

[And the Chancellor will give Leave to enter the Prayer *nunc pro tunc*. *Ibid.*]

If he has no Lands but in a County *Palatine*, the Statute shall be transmitted thither out of *Chancery* to have Execution. *F. N. B. 132. A.*

If he purchase Lands after the Acknowledgment of the Statute, they also shall be extended. *Win. 83.*

After a Writ of *Extent*, the Sheriff shall take the Conusor, shall extend and appraise his Lands and Goods, and shall make Return of the Extent and Appraisement to the *Chancery*. *F. N. B. 131. D. Vide Execution, (C. 14.)*

So he shall extend a Rent-Charge, or other Rent, tho' the Statute speaks only of Goods and Lands. *R. Mo. 32.*

So he may seise to be appraised, before Inquisition found. *R. Mo. 563.*

The Inquisition ought to find the Certainty of the Conusor's Estate; for if it says, *quod fuit seifitus vel possessionatus*, it will be insufficient. *Dy. 299. a. in Marg.*

So, if it finds, that the Conusor is dead, *et Tempore Recognitionis fuit seifitus de Manerio de B.* without saying, of what Estate; for if he was seised for Life or in Tail, the Land was not extendible after his Death. *Dy. 299. a.*

If it finds, that he was possessed of a Term of such a Date, &c. which is mistaken, it will be bad. *R. Cro. El. 584.*

Or for a Term *diversorum Annorum ad huc ventur'*, without shewing the Commencement or Time of the Term. *R. 4 Co. 74.*



If it finds, that he was seised of a Tenement, it is bad, without shewing how many Houses, Lands, &c. *Mo. 8.*

But an Inquisition need not find a Certainty, of which it cannot be informed: And therefore, if it finds the Possession of a Term *ad hoc ventur'*, it is sufficient, tho' it does not say, when it commenced, or for how many Years. *R. Cro. El. 584. Acc. upon a Fieri facias, but cont. in an Extent. 4 Co. 74.*

After an Extent returned a *Liberate* shall go to the Sheriff, reciting the *Ex-* (D. 6.)  
*tendi facias* and Return, and commanding, that he deliver the Goods and Lands *Liberate.*  
to the Conusee, *si per Extentum et Pretium illa habere voluerit.* *F. N. B. 131.*  
*D. Lut. 432.*

Till a *Liberate* the Land is not vested in the Conusee. *Dy. 67. b. Jon.*  
*90.*

But after a *Liberate* awarded, the Conusee may enter without Delivery of the Possession by the Sheriff. *Per 3 J. Gawdy cont. Cro. El. 463.*

And the Execution will be good; tho' the *Liberate* be not returned. *Semb.*  
*1 Leo. 280. 2 Leo. 13. Dub. Godb. 82. Acc. 1 Rol. 737. l. 55. R. 4 Co. 67. a.*

And if it be returned, the Conusee shall be estopped to say, He had not Possession. *R. Sal. 563.*

But a Conusee upon a Statute-Staple, or Merchant, may pray that the Extendors shall take the Land at the Value extended. *Co. L. 290. a.*

So a Conusee upon a Recognisance by the *St. 23 H. 8. 6. Co. L. 290. a.*

But not Tenant by *Elegit* upon a Judgment, or Recognisance in Court. *Co. L. 290. a.*

Nor in Execution upon a Recognisance by Bail. *2 Cro. 13.*

Nor in Execution by *Elegit* upon a Recognisance in Chancery. *R. cont. 2 Cro. 13.*

The Conusee may pray, that the Extendors shall take the Land at the Value extended; any Time before his Acceptance of the Land. *Yel. 55.*

At the Day of the Return of the Writ. *R. 2 Cro. 13. Mo. 753.*

Though the Conusor dies before the Return, and his Heir is in Ward to the King. *R. Yel. 55.*

But after agreeing to the Extent, the Prayer is too late. *15 H. 7. 15. b.*

As to an Extent upon an *Elegit*, *Vide in Execution, (C. 14.)*

As to the Suit of the King, *Vide in Execution, (B. 3, &c.)*

By the *St. 32 H. 8. 5.* If Lands delivered in Execution on a Judgment, (D. 7.)  
Statute or Recognisance, shall be evicted without Fraud or Default of the Te- *Re-extent.*  
nant, who holds them in Execution, before the Debt and Damages are wholly *When allow-*  
levied, the Recoveror or Conusee may have a *Scire facias* against the Person, on *ed.*  
whom the Execution was first sued, his Heirs, Executors or Assigns, of Lands then liable, returnable in the same Court forty Days after the *Teste*: And if the Defendant makes Default, or shews not Cause, the Chancellor, or Justices of the Court where the *Scire facias* is returned, shall make a new Writ of the like Nature of the former Execution for leving the Residue of the Debt.

So, if the Conusee after a *Liberate* enters, as he may, for that is *tantamount* to a Delivery in Execution. *Co. L. 290. a.*

If a Disseisor enfeoffs the King, who grants to *A.* and afterwards grants the Seignior to *B.* who acknowledges a Statute upon which the Seignior is extended, and the Land escheats, and then the Disseisee recovers, the Conusee shall have a Re-extent, tho' the Land was not delivered in Execution, but the Seignior. *Co. L. 290. a.*

So a Conusee of a Recognisance by the *St. 23 H. 8. 6.* if he be evicted, shall have a Re-extent. *Ibid.*

So the Executor or Administrator of a Recoveror, or Conusee, shall have a Re-extent upon Eviction. *Ibid.*

If the Judgment be removed into *B. R.* by Error, and affirmed there, he shall have a *Scire facias* out of that Court. *Ibid.*

So,



So, if the first Extent or Inquisition be insufficient, he may have a new Extent. *Co. L. 290. a. Dy. 299. a.*

(D. 8.)  
When not.

But if by the Eviction the Party is not totally ousted of his Remedy for the Residue of his Debt, there shall not be a Re-extent: As, if a Part only be evicted. *Co. L. 289. b. 2 Cro. 338.*

If all but one Acre be evicted; for, if he has a Remedy *in presenti vel futuro* for the Whole or Part of the Debt, he shall not have a Re-extent. *Co. L. 289. b. 4 Co. 66. a.*

So, if he, who extends, be ousted by a subsequent Extent upon a prior Statute, he shall not have a Re-extent; for after the former Extent satisfied, he who extended first shall have it again. *Co. L. 289. b. R. 4 Co. 66. a. Fulwood.*

Or, if he be ousted by a Woman who claims Dower. *Co. L. 289. b. R. 4 Co. 66. a.*

Or by a Lessee for Life or Years upon a Lease made by the Conusor before the Statute. *Co. L. 289. b.*

Yet by the *St. 8 Geo. 25.* If before or after filing the *Liberate*, it be made appear to the *Chancery*, that sufficient has not been extended or levied, &c. or any Lands, &c. be evicted, the Court may award a Re-extent, one or more, and a *Liberate* thereon.

So, after full Satisfaction upon an Extent returned and filed upon Record, there shall not be a Re-extent. *Co. L. 290. a.*

So, after an Extent filed, there shall not be a Re-extent, tho' several Lands are omitted. *1 Sid. 356.*

So in no Case shall there be a Re-extent except where the first Extent was void. *1 Sal. 39.*

#### (E) What Interest the Conusee shall have.

**B**Y the *St. de Merc. 13 Ed. 1.* The Conusee shall have Seisin of all the Lands, &c.

And by the *St. 27 Ed. 3.* He shall have an Estate of Freehold, &c.

And therefore, he has *quasi* the Freehold, of which he may maintain an Affise. *2 Vent. 327.*

So the Conusee may have *quasi* a Reversion, and if there was a prior Lease, may distrain or have Debt for the Rent. *2 Vent. 328. R. 2 Cro. 424, 477. Vide Ante, (C.)*

And a Conusee must attorn to a Grant of the Reversion, as a Tenant for Life or Years. *2 Vent. 328.*

So, if a Rent be extended, he may avow a Distress for Rent. *Dy. 105. b. Dal. 34.*

But a Conusee, in Debt for Rent, must shew the Extent and Inquisition returned upon it, and it is not sufficient to say, That it was delivered to him by Extent. *R. 2 Cro. 569.*

So a Conusee shall hold by Virtue of his first Extent till the Debt be satisfied, tho' Part be evicted for Life or Years, or by a former Extent, after such Estate so evicted is determined. *R. 4 Co. 66. b.*

Till the Debt with Costs be satisfied. *15 H. 7. 15. b.*

So a Conusee may assign his Interest. *4 Co. 66. Skin. 263. Vide Assignment, (A.)*

#### (F) How his Interest shall be determined.

**B**UT the Interest of the Conusee in the Land determines by his Release of the Debt. *2 Vent. 327.*

So a Release to him, by him in the Reversion, merges his Interest. *2 Vent. 327.*

So,



So, if the Conusee purchases Part of the Inheritance, all his Interest is merged.  
<sup>2</sup> Vent. 327. <sup>1</sup> And. 266.  
 Or takes a Lease for Years of the Reversion after an Estate for Years. R. Pal.

<sup>272.</sup>  
 And thereby his Interest is suspended during the Years. R. 2 Cro. 477.  
 So he may surrender to him in the Reversion. *Vide Surrender*, (F.)  
 Or forfeit his Estate by a Feoffment, &c. <sup>2</sup> Vent. 328. *Vide Forfeiture*, (A.)  
 So, if a Fine be levied of Land after a Statute extended, and five Years passed,  
 the Interest of the Conusee will be barred by such Fine and Non-claim. <sup>2</sup> Vent.

<sup>329, 332.</sup> *Vide Fine*, (I. 2, 3.)  
 If a Conusee purchases or takes a Lease, &c. of Part of the Estate extendible,  
 his Interest, by Reason of the Statute, is extinguished so intirely in the Land  
 purchased or demised that his Extent of it is void, and a second Conusee may  
 extend. R. Pal. 272.

So the Interest of the Conusee shall be determined by Satisfaction acknow-  
 ledged upon Record of the Statute. <sup>2</sup> Vent. 336.

So by Satisfaction from the Profits according to the extended Value. <sup>2</sup> Vent.

<sup>325.</sup>  
 Or by accidental Profits.  
 But an Extent shall not be determined as to Goods or Land by Escape of the  
 Conusor. R. 1 And. 266.

Nor by Purchase of Parcel of the Lands, which the Conusor had at the Time  
 of the Recognisance or Statute acknowledged. R. 2 And. 171.

### (G) Remedy if the Conusee be satisfied.

**I**F the Conusee be satisfied his Debt by any accidental Profit, or by Percep-  
 tion of the Profits, the Conusor shall have a *Scire facias* against him *ad com-  
 putandum*. 4 Co. 66. b. <sup>2</sup> Vent. 338.

And upon such *Scire facias* the Conusee shall account according to the ex-  
 tended Value, and not according to the Real Value.

And if by the extended Value the Conusee be satisfied, the Conusor shall have  
 Judgment.

Or, if the Conusor pay all that remains due upon the Account with Damages.  
<sup>2</sup> Vent. 338.

So, if the Conusee be satisfied by Perception of the Profits, tho' not by the  
 extended Value, the Conusor shall be aided in Equity; but shall pay the Costs  
 and Damages which the Conusee sustained, tho' they exceed the Penalty of the  
 Original Debt. <sup>2</sup> Vent. 338. R. Hard. 136.

And by a Bill in Equity the Conusor shall compel the Conusee to account ac-  
 cording to the real Value by him received. <sup>2</sup> Vent. 338. Hard. 136.

But the Conusor cannot enter without a *Scire facias*, tho' by Effluxion of Time  
 the Debt and Damages may be intended to be satisfied according to the Value of  
 the Lands; for the Conusee shall hold, till not only the Debt and Damages, but  
 also his Costs, Labour and Expences are satisfied, which ought to be ascertained  
 by the Court. R. 4 Co. 67. b.

So no one shall have a *Scire facias* but the Conusor: And therefore if the Co-  
 nusor, after the Recognisance, grants a Rent-charge and the Conusee be satisfied,  
 the Grantee may distrain, and in *Replevin* it may be tried, whether satisfied or  
 not. R. Jon. 456. Cro. Car. 598.

*Vide* more concerning *Statute Staple* in *Dett*, (A. 3.)—*Enfant*, (B. 4.)

### STEWARD.

*Vide Copyhold*, (C. 5.—F. 3.—R. 5, &c.)—*Justices of the Peace*,  
 (D. 7.)—*Leet*, (M. 1.)



**Lord High Steward.***Vide Officer, (E. 4.)***Steward of the King's Household.***Vide Courts, (H.)***S T I L E.****Stile of a Court.***Vide Copyhold, (R. 8.)—Courts, (P. 6.)***King's Stile.***Vide Roy, (B.)***S T R A N G E R.***(Vide Fine, I. 2.)***Act of a Stranger.***Vide Abatement, (H. 54.)—Condition, (L. 14.)***S U B J E C T S.***Vide Parliament, (L. 11.—Prærogative, (C. 1, &c.—D. 34, 35.)  
—Trade, A. 5, &c.)—War, B. 6, 7.)***SUBMISSION TO AWARD.***Vide Arbitrament, (D. 1, &c.)***S U B O R N A T I O N.***Vide Justices of the Peace, (B. 103, 105.)***S U B P O E N A.***Vide Chancery, (D. 1.)***S U B S I D Y.***Vide Parliament, (H. 13.)***SUBSTRACTION OF TITHES.***Vide Prohibition, (G. 7.)*

S U C C E S S I O N



## S U C C E S S I O N.

*Vide Biens, (D. 1.)—Franchises, (F. 16.)*

## S U G G E S T I O N.

*Vide Grant, (G. 9.)—Patent, (F. 2.)—Prohibition, (H. 2.)*

## S U I T.

**Privilege of —***Vide Attorney, (B. 17.)—Dett, (G. 11.)—London, (L. 3.)—Prærogative, (D. 85.)—Privilege, (C. 1, 2.)***Continuance of Suit.***Vide Pleader, (V. 1.)***Former Suit depending.***Vide Chancery, (I. 1.)***Surceasing of Suit.***Vide Action upon the Case upon Assumpsit, (B. 1.)*

## S U I T O F C O U R T.

*Vide Copyhold, (K. 13, 16, 17.)***Abowry for Suit.***Vide Temps, (G. 14.)*

## S U M M O N S.

*Vide Justices of the Peace, (C. 2.—D. 3.—Parliament, (C.)—Process, (D. 1, 9.)—E. 1.)—Sewers, (C. 6.)***Summons and Severance.***Vide Affise, (B. 10.)*

## S U N D A Y.

*Vide Temps, (B. 3.)*

## S U P E R S E D E A S.

*Vide Audita Querela, (E. 5.—Certiorari, (E.—F.—H. 1, 2.)—Chancery, (4 Q.)—Forceable Entry, (D. 28.—Pleader, (3 B. 12.)*

SUPERSTI-



# SUPERSTITION.

*Vide Justices of the Peace, (B. 15.)*

# SUPERSTITIOUS USES.

*Vide Uses, (M.)*

# SUPPLICAVIT.

*Vide Chancery, (4 R.)—Forceable Entry, (D. 16, 17.)*

# SUPPLY.

*Vide Parliament, (H. 9, &c.—17.)*

# SUPPOSAL.

*Vide Pleader, (G. 13.)*

# SUPPRESSION OF RIOTS, &c.

*Vide Forceable Entry, (D. 8.)—Justices of Peace, (B. 9.)*

# SUPREMACY.

*Vide Prærogative, (D. 17.)*

# SUR CONCESSIT.

*Vide Fine, (E. 14.)*

# SUR CONUSANCE DE DROIT COME CEO, &c.

*Vide Fine, (E. 9.)*

# SUR CONUSANCE DE DROIT TANTUM.

*Vide Fine, (E. 12.)*

SURETY.



## S U R R E N D E R.

*Vide Bail, (E.)—Chancery, (4 D. 6, 15.)*

## — of the Peace.

*Vide Forceable Entry, (D. 16, &c.)—Justices of Peace, (B. 5, 6, 7.)*

## — of good Behaviour.

*Vide Justices of Peace, (B. 5, 8.)*

## S U R G E O N.

*Vide Physicians, (D.)*

## S U R G R A N T A N D R E N D E R.

*Vide Fine, (E. 13.)*

## S U R P L U S A G E.

*Vide Pleader, (C. 28, 29.—E. 12.—S. 28, 29.)*

## S U R P R I Z E.

*Vide Chancery, (4 D. 22.)*

## S U R R E N D E R.

## (A) Surrender. What shall be, In Fact.

**A** Surrender in the Resignation of a particular Estate for Life, or for Years to him in the immediate Reversion or Remainder. *Co. L. 337. b.*

A Surrender shall be by exprefs Words, or by Operation of Law. *Co. L. 338. a.*

An exprefs Surrender does not require the Word *Surrender*, for any Words *tantamount* are sufficient. *2 Rol. 497. l. 55.*

As, if a Lessee grants, that the Lessor shall have his Land, or grants his Land to him. *2 Rol. 498. l. 2.*

Or grants to him *totum Statum suum*. *2 Rol. 497. l. 35.*

Or leases to him for his Life. *2 Rol. 497. l. 15.*

Or says to him, *I agree you shall enter into the Land*. *1 Leo. 280.*

Or, *I am content you shall have it*. *R. Cro. El. 488.*

So a Surrender will be good in the Absence of him to whom made, for his Assent shall be presumed, if it does not appear to the contrary. *Cont. per 3 J. Vent. acc.* and the Judgment of the 3 J. was affirmed in *B. R.* but afterwards reversed in Parliament. *2 Vent. 199, &c. Sho. 297. 3 Mod. 297. 3 Lev. 284. Ca. Parl. 151.*

What shall be a Surrender in Law. *Vide Post, (I. 1, 2.)*

VOL. V.

6 O

(B) When



## (B) When without Deed.

A Surrender of an Estate for Life in Land, by the Common Law, might be made without Deed, or Livery, for nothing operates but the Restoration of the particular Estate to him in Reversion or Remainder. *Co. L. 338. a. 2 Rol. 498. l. 23, 40.*

Tho' it was originally created by Deed. *Co. L. 338. a.*

So A. Tenant for Life, Reversion to B. for Life, they might join in a Surrender without Deed; for it will be first the Surrender of A. and afterwards of B. *2 Rol. 498. l. 20. R. 2 Rol. 20. Cro. El. 269.*

So a Jointenant might surrender to his Companion (admitting that he may surrender) without Deed. *2 Rol. 498. l. 43. Vide Post, (E.)*

So a Lessee for Years might surrender by Parol. *R. 1 Vent. 242, 272.*

[Lease by Deed, for any Number of Years, may be surrendered without Deed, by Note in Writing, without Stamp-Duty. *Farmer v. Rogers, T. 28 & 29 G. 2. 2 Wilf. 26.*]

## (C) When not.

BUT by the Common Law, an Estate, which lay in Grant, and could not be created without Deed, could not be surrendered without Deed. *Co. L. 338. a.*

As, a Corody, Rent, &c. *2 Rol. 498. l. 30.*

An Office. *1 Vent. 297.*

So, if there be a Feoffment to A. for Life, Remainder to B. for Life, Remainder in Fee to C. tho' the Remainder to B. commenced without Deed, it cannot be surrendered without Deed. *Co. L. 338. a. R. per 3 J. 2 Rol. 20.*

So a Lessee for Years of a Manor could not surrender without Deed. *R. 2 Rol. 498. l. 35.*

So a Corporation Aggregate cannot make a Surrender of their Lands without Deed. *10 Co. 67. b.*

And now by the *St. 29 Car. 2. 3.* No Lease, Estate, or Interest of Freehold, or Term of Years, or any uncertain Interest, not being Copyhold, in or out of any Manors, Lands, &c. shall be surrendered, &c. unless by Deed or Note in Writing, signed by the Party so surrendering, or his Agent thereunto authorized in Writing, or by Act and Operation of Law.

## (D) What Estate may be surrendered.

A Surrender regularly ought to be of a particular Estate: As, of an Estate for Life or for Years. *2 Rol. 494. l. 27.*

So Tenant by Statute Staple, Merchant, or *Elegit*, may surrender. *2 Rol. 494. l. 44.*

So a Devisee for so many Years, till he receives so much Money, tho' he has only a Chattel and no Estate in the Land. *2 Rol. 494. l. 40.*

So, if a Lessee demises to his Lessor for a less Term rendering Rent, he may surrender his Reversion to his Lessor, whereby the Rent will be extinguished. *2 Rol. 494. l. 55.*

So, if there be a Lessee of a Term to commence after the Death of A. and a Grantee of the Inheritance makes a Lease for *an* Years, and then the Lessee of the future Interest assigns to the Grantee of the Inheritance, his Interest will be merged. *R. 2 Cro. 619.*

So, a Grant of the next Avoidance will be surrendered by an Acceptance of a Grant of the next Avoidance *de novo*. *Semb. 1 Bul. 33.*

So Tenant in Dower, or by Curtesy, may surrender, tho' their Estate is created by Law. *Co. L. 338. a.*



So an Estate of a Thing, which lies in Grant, may be surrendered to the Terretenant, tho' it be an Estate in Fee: As, Tenant in Fee of a Common, Rent, &c. may surrender his Interest to the Terretenant. *Perk. S. 585.*

So the Tenant in a *Præcipe*, or other Real Action, tho' he be seised in Fee, may surrender his Estate to the Demandant without Livery. *2 Rol. 494. l. 30.*

So the Tenant in a *Cessavit*. *2y. Perk. S. 585.*

### (E) What not.

**B**UT regularly a Tenant in Fee cannot surrender his Estate: And therefore the very Tenant cannot make a Surrender to his Lord. *2 Rol. 494. l. 23.*

Tho' he be the very Tenant of the King. *2 Rol. 494. l. 25.*

So the Discontinuee of Tenant in Tail cannot surrender to the Issue in Tail. *2 Rol. 494. l. 29.*

So a Jointenant cannot surrender to his Companion. *2 Rol. 494. l. 10.*

So a Tenant at Will cannot surrender properly. *1 Leo. 177, 8.*

So a Right cannot be surrendered: And therefore a Tenant for Life being disfeised, cannot make a Surrender before Entry. *2 Rol. 494. l. 49. Co. L. 338. a.*

Nor a Lessee for Years being ousted.

Yet, if the Lessor waives his Possession, the Lessee, before Entry, may surrender to him. *Perk. S. 603.*

So, if the Lessee enters and assigns to B. the Assignee may surrender before Entry, for the Assignment gives him actual Possession before Entry. *R. 2 Rol. 495. l. 15.*

### (F) To whom it may be made.

**A** Surrender ought to be to him, who has the immediate Reversion or Remainder. *Co. L. 337. b.*

And to him, who has the immediate Reversion, or Remainder, a Surrender may be, whether he has it in Fee or in Tail.

So, if he has it only for Life. *2 Rol. 494. l. 12.*

So a Lessee for Years may surrender to him, who has the Reversion only for Years. *R. Cro. El. 302. Adm. 2 Vent. 327.*

Tho' the Lessee be for several Years, and the Reversioner has it only for one Year, or a less Term. *Per Poph. and Fenner, Cro. El. 302.*

So, if a Statute be extended, and afterwards there is another Extent upon a later Statute, the Conusee of the former Statute may surrender to him who has the Interest in the last Extent; for he has *quasi* a Reversional Interest. *Per Vent. 2 Vent. 327.*

And if the Interest in both Statutes comes to the same Person, it amounts to a Surrender of the former. *Skin. 263.*

If a Lessee demises Part of his Estate to the Lessor, he may surrender the other Part; for the Reversion of that remains in the Lessor. *2 Rol. 494. l. 54.*

So, if a Lessee for thirty Years demises for ten Years, both the Lessees joining in a Surrender, it will be good: for it shall be construed the Surrender of the Lessee for thirty Years first, and then of the Lessee for ten Years. *Pl. Com. 541. a.*

So a Surrender to an Infant will be good; for his Assent shall be presumed till a Disagreement appears. *R. 2 Vent. 208. Ca. Parl. 151.*

### (G) To whom not.

**B**UT a Surrender to him, who has not any Reversion in him, is void: As, if a Reversion be granted to B. a Surrender to him by a Lessee before Attornment, (when the Reversion does not vest till Attornment) is void. *Adm. Cro. El. 803.*

So,



So, if a Lessee for Years to commence at *Michaelmas* surrenders before *Michaelmas* by Deed, it is void; for till *Michaelmas* the Lessor had not any Reversion, in which it could merge. *Co. L. 338. a. Vide Post, (I. 1.)*

So a Surrender cannot be made, if the Reversion or Remainder be not immediate: As, if a Lessee for thirty Years leases to *B.* for ten Years, *B.* cannot surrender to the first Lessor. *Pl. Com. 541. a.*

If a Statute be acknowledged to *A.* and another to *B.* and a Fine levied by him in the Reversion to *A.* his Estate is not merged; for the *mesne* Interest of *B.* prevents the Surrender or Merger of his Estate. *Skin. 263.*

So a Surrender to a Lessor, who disagrees to it, will be void. *Mar. pl. 10. 2 Vent. 207.*

### (H) What will not be a Surrender.

SO, if a Lessee, &c. reserves to him any Part of the Estate, it is not a good Surrender: As, if he grants all his Term to the Lessor, except the last Year, Month, or Day. *R. 2 Rol. 497. l. 30. 498. l. 5. 3 Bul. 203, 4.*

Or Leases to his Lessor for his Life; for he has a Possibility to have it again. *2 Rol. 497. l. 5, 10.*

So, if the Lessee agrees with the Lessor by *Parol*, that he shall have it rendering so much Rent, it is not a Surrender; for it appears that Rent was intended to be reserved, which cannot be by *Parol* upon a Surrender, and therefore it will be only a Lease at Will. *R. Dy. 251. b. 2 Rol. 497. l. 45. 1 Leo. 177.*

So, if the Lessee demises to the Lessor and the Heirs of his Body, it will not be a Surrender; for a Special Occupant is appointed. *2 Rol. 497. l. 37.*

So, if the Lessee surrenders to the Lessor to the Use of another, the Use cannot arise upon the Estate extinguished by the Surrender. *R. Pal. 359.*

So, if the Lessee permits the Lessor of a Manor to hold a Court there, and says generally in his Presence, *I have nothing to do here*, it is no Surrender. *Semb. 1 Leo. 280. 2 Leo. 49.*

Or, if the Lessor says, *I will have such a Chamber*, and the Lessee agrees, and the Lessor puts his Goods there, it is no Surrender of that Part, but only a Permission to put his Goods there. *3 Leo. 224. Vide Post, (I. 2.)*

So, if the Lessee delivers his Lease to *A.* to deliver with all his Estate to the Lessor, and *A.* does accordingly; for he cannot make a Surrender by Attorney. *R. Cro. El. 488.*

So, if a Lessee for Years leases to *B.* for a less Term, who regrants or releases to the first Lessee, it is no Surrender; but the first Lessee shall have it for all the Years. *Adm. Cro. El. 302. R. Cro. El. 173.*

So, if a Lease be to *A.* for ten Years, Remainder to *B.* for twenty Years, and *B.* releases all his Right and Estate to *A.* he shall have it for thirty Years. *Co. L. 273. b.*

### (I) Surrender in Law.

#### (I. 1.) What shall be.

SO it shall be a Surrender by Operation of Law, if a Lessee for Life enfeoffs him in the Reversion in Fee; for his Estate will be merged. *2 Rol. 496. l. 42.*

So, if he grants to him *totum Statum suum*. *2 Rol. 497. l. 35.*

So, if he enfeoffs Husband and Wife, seised of the Reversion in Right of the Wife. *2 Rol. 496. l. 49.*

So, if Lessee and Lessor join in a Feoffment, it will be the Surrender of the Lessee and the Feoffment of the Lessor. *Pl. Com. 140. b.*

So a Feoffment by a Lessee for Life to him in the Reversion is a Surrender; tho' the Reversioner be an Infant. *2 Rol. 496. l. 42.*



So, if Lessee for Life demises to him in the Reversion for the Life of the Lessee, it will be a Surrender; tho' there be a Possibility of an Occupant. 2 Rol. 497. l. 15.

Or for the Lives of the Lessor and Lessee; for it can never revert to the Lessee. R. 2 Rol. 497. l. 17.

So, if a Lessee for Life or for Years accepts a Feoffment from Him in the Reversion or Remainder, that amounts to a Surrender of his Estate. 2 Rol. 495. l. 25.

So, if there be a Feoffment to A. to the Use of himself for Life, and afterwards to A. and his Heirs, and A. by *Parol*, without Deed, but upon an Agreement that the Feoffor shall have it again, makes Livery to him upon the Land, this amounts to a Surrender of his Estate, and also to a Feoffment. R. Dy. 358. a.

So, if Lessee for Life accepts a Lease from the Lessor, it will be a Surrender. Al. 59.

Tho' the new Lease be only for Years. *Ibid.*

So, if Lessee for Years accepts a new Lease from his Lessor, it will be a Surrender in Law, for this affirms him able to make a Lease. R. Pl. Com. 106. a. 107. b.

Tho' the new Lease be for a less Term. R. Dy. 140. b. 2 Rol. 495. l. 53. 2 Cro. 84.

Or by *Parol*, when the first Lease was by Indenture. Dy. 140. b. 2 Rol. 496. l. 3.

Tho' the new Lease commence at a future Day, it will be a Surrender immediately. R. 5 Co. 11. b. Cro. El. 522. R. 2 Rol. 496. l. 5. R. Mo. 636. 2 Cro. 84. Per 3 J. Poph. 9.

Tho' the new Lease be defeazable. 2 Rol. 495. l. 40

Or upon Condition to be void, upon such an Act, which is afterwards done. Pl. Com. 107. b.

So, if he accepts a Lease at Will. Mo. 637.

So, if a Lessee for Years, to commence at *Michaelmas*, before *Michaelmas* accepts a new Lease to commence immediately, it will be a Surrender of the former Lease, tho' it was only a future Interest. Co. L. 338. a.

So, if before *Michaelmas* he accepts a new Lease to commence also at a future Day. Co. L. 338. a. D. cont. 2 Rol. 496. l. 10. D. cont. Dy. 58. a. Per *Moile and Davers cont. but Prisot acc.* 37 H. 6. 18. a. Bro. Surrender 21. Acc. 10 Co. 53. a. 67. b. Acc. Cro. Car. 502. 1 Rol. 728. l. 40. R. Cro. El. 522. 605.

So, if a Lessee accepts a new Lease *de Vestura Terræ*, it will be a Surrender. 2 Rol. 496. l. 20.

So, if he accepts a Grant of Common, or Rent out of the same Land, to commence at a certain Day within the Term. R. 2 Rol. 496. l. 20, 25.

Or a Lessee for Life accepts a Grant of a Rent, Common, &c. out of the same Land for Life. R. 2 Cro. 177.

Or a Lessee accepts a Grant of the Custody of the same Land. 2 Cro. 177.

So, if a Woman, Lessee, takes Husband, Acceptance of a new Lease by the Husband will be a Surrender. 2 Rol. 495. l. 50.

So Acceptance of a new Lease by *Parol* by a Corporation aggregate, which has a former Lease, will be a Surrender, tho' they cannot surrender without Deed. 10 Co. 67. b.

So, if a Lessee for Years accepts a new Lease from the Guardian in *Socage*. Semb. 1 Leo. 322.

So if the Grantee of an Office accepts a new Grant of the same Office, it will be a Surrender. Semb. 1 Vent. 297.

So, if a Corporation Sole leases to B. who is afterwards made Head of the Corporation; as, a Bishop, Master of an Hospital, &c. his Term is merged; for he cannot have the Term in his own Right, and the Freehold in another Right. Co. L. 338. b.



So, if a Woman, Lessor, takes to Husband the Lessee for Years. *Co. L.* 338.  
*Semb. cont. 2 Cro.* 275.

(I. 2.) What not.

But if Lessee for Life enfeoffs Him in the Remainder in Tail, it will not be a Surrender; for by the Feoffment the Remainder is divested. *2 Rol.* 496. *l.* 45.

Or joins in a Fine with him in the Reversion, or Remainder, for each gives that which he lawfully may. *Semb. Cro. El.* 688.

So, if a Lessee reserves any Interest in himself, it is no Surrender. *Vide Ante, (H.)*

So, if the Lessor or Reversioner enfeoffs the Lessee for Years, since the *St.* 27 *H.* 8. to the Use of another, his Term is not surrendered, or extinguished; for, by the Statute, the Interest of Feoffees is saved. *R.* 7 *Co.* 39. *a.*

Or by Lease and Release conveys to the Lessee and another, to the Use of B. *Dub.* 2 *Lev.* 127.

So, if the Lessee accepts a new Lease, in Trust for another. *Semb.* 1 *Sid.* 75.

So, if the new Lease be void, Acceptance by the Lessee is no Surrender. *R.* 2 *Rol.* 495. *l.* 45. *Jon.* 405.

So, if the new Lease commences after the Death of B. it is no Surrender till B. dies; for he may survive the first Term. *R.* 4 *Leo.* 30.

So, if a Lessee accepts a Grant of a Thing consistent with the Lease of the Land, it is no Surrender: As, if the Lessee of a Manor accepts the Grant of a Bailiwick, or to be Steward of the same Manor; for it is Collateral. *R.* 2 *Rol.* 496. *l.* 30. *Qu. Mo.* 637. *R.* 2 *Cro.* 84, 176. *Hard.* 47.

Or the Lessee of a Park accepts the Grant of Parker. *R.* 2 *Rol.* 496. *l.* 36. *2 Cro.* 177.

Or *è contra.* *Cont. per 2 J.* 1 *Rol.* 83.

If the Lessee of an House accepts a Grant of the Custody of the same House. *Hard.* 47.

So, if the Lessor grants a Rent, Common, &c. out of the Land to his Lessee, without saying at what Time it shall commence, it is no Surrender; but it shall be intended after his Term. *R.* 2 *Rol.* 496. *l.* 16. *2 Cro.* 177.

Or leases to him all his Lands in A. where the Lands in the former Lease are; for it shall be intended of all his other Lands. *2 Rol.* 496. *l.* 13. *2 Cro.* 177.

Or agrees that the Lessee shall have Part of the former Lands and other Lands for a less Term, and that it shall not be a Surrender. *R.* 1 *Leo.* 303. *Cro. El.* 173.

So an Agreement between the Lessor and a Stranger, that the Lessee shall have a new Lease, is no Surrender. *Cro. El.* 173.

So, if the Lessee gives Licence to the Lessor to make Livery, it is no Surrender. *R.* 2 *Rol.* 495. *l.* 35.

Or to make a Feoffment. *Per Fitzb. Dy.* 33. *b.*

Or agrees that he shall make a Feoffment. *Dub. Dy.* 33. *b.* *2 Rol.* 495. *l.* 27. *Mo.* 11.

Or be Attorney to make Livery for him. *2 Rol.* 495. *l.* 37. *R. Mo.* 11.

So, if the King grants an Office by Patent, Acceptance of a new Patent of the same Office is no Surrender of the first. *R. Cro. Car.* 197.

So, if the King makes a Demise for Years, Acceptance of a new Lease without Recital of the former will be void, and is no Surrender. *Cro. Car.* 198.

So, if Husband and Wife, seised for the Life of the Wife, accept a Feoffment from the Reversioner, it will be a Surrender only during the Coverture; for the Wife after the Death of her Husband may waive it. *Vide Baron and Feme, (R.)*

So, if a Woman Lessee for Years takes an Husband, who accepts a new Lease, and the Wife survives. *R. Mo.* 637.

So, if a new Lease be made to an Infant, it is no Surrender; if he does not agree to it at full Age. *Cro. Car.* 502.

So,



So, if an Idiot or *Non-compos*, makes a Surrender, it will be void. *R. Comb.* 438, 468.

So, if a Lessee surrenders Part of the Estate, it will be a Surrender only for that Part. *2 Rol.* 498. *l.* 51.

If he accepts a new Lease of Part. *R. 2 Rol.* 498. *M.*

If a Lessor leases *de novo* to his Lessee and another, it will be a Surrender only for a Moiety. *Dub. 2 Lev.* 127.

If the Lessee of a Corporation Aggregate be made the Head of the same Corporation, it is no Surrender. *Co. L.* 338. *b.*

So, if the Lessor takes in Marriage a Woman, Lessee; for he may have the Freehold in his own Right and the Term in the Right of another. *Co. L.* 338. *b.* *R. Pl. Com.* 418. *b.*

Or if the Lessee makes the Lessor his Executor. *Co. L.* 338. *b.*

### (K) In what Manner a Surrender may be.

**A** Lessee may surrender upon Condition, and if the Condition be broken, the particular Estate shall be revested. *Co. L.* 218. *b.*

So, upon a Surrender, reserving Rent, tho' the Rent is not good by Way of Reservation, yet it shall be so by Way of Contract. *R. 2 Lev.* 80. *1 Vent.* 242, 272.

Tho' the Surrender be by Assignment, &c. by Parol. *R. 2 Lev.* 80. *1 Vent.* 242, 272.

So, if Tenant for Life joins in a Feoffment or Fine with him in the Reversion, rendring Rent to the Lessee for Life; the Rent will be good. *Cro. El.* 688.

So a Surrender may be made of Land in the County of B. at a Place out of the County. *2 Rol.* 495. *l.* 5.

### (L) The Effect of a Surrender.

(L. 1.) The Estate is absolutely determined between the Parties.

**I**F an Estate be surrendred, the whole Estate is determined without other Ceremony.

And as to the Parties themselves, it will be determined to all Intents. *Co. L.* 338. *b.*

And therefore, if an Husband, seised in Right of his Wife, leases for the Life of B. which is a Discontinuance, and afterwards B. surrenders his Estate to the Husband, the Discontinuance is determined. *Co. L.* 338.

If A. mortgages his Reversion in Fee to the Lessee for Years, whereby his Term is surrendred, and afterwards pays the Money pursuant to the Condition, yet his Term shall be extinguished, and not revive. *R. 3 Leo.* 6.

(L. 2.) Or for the Benefit of a Stranger.

So by a Surrender the Estate will be absolutely merged for the Benefit of a Stranger. *Co. L.* 338. *b.*

As, if a Bishop has a Rent-charge in Fee, and the Terre-tenant enfeoffs him, whereupon the Lord enters for *Mortmain*, he shall have it discharged of the Rent. *Ibid.*

If a Reversioner makes a Lease, grants a Rent-charge, &c. and afterwards the Lessee of the particular Estate surrenders, the Lease, or Grant of the Reversioner takes Effect immediately. *Ibid.*

If A. makes a Lease to B. for Life, rendring Rent to him and his Heirs, Remainder to C. the Reversion to himself, and afterwards grants the Reversion to C. to whom B. attorns, yet C. shall not have the Rent, but the Heir of A. *Co. L.* 338. *b.*

So by a Surrender the Estate will be merged, tho' it be to the Disadvantage of him who assents: As, if the Reversioner grants a Reversion for Life to which the Lessee



Lessee attorns, and afterwards releases to the Grantee and his Heirs, tho' the Lessee shall be now punished for Wast, where he was dispunishable upon the Grant of the Reversion for Life; yet because he has attorned to the Grant, the Estate of the Grantee for Life shall not have Continuance. *Co. L. 338. b.*

(L. 3.) But not to his Prejudice.

But the Estate shall have Continuance notwithstanding the Surrender, to avoid a Prejudice to a Stranger. *Co. L. 338. b.*

As, if a Reversion upon the Life of B. be granted with Warranty, and afterwards B. surrenders, the Grantee shall not have Execution in Value against the Grantor, who is a Stranger, during the Life of B. *Co. L. 338. b.*

If Tenant for Life or Years grants a Rent-charge, Common, &c. and afterwards surrenders; yet the Rent, &c. continues. *Co. L. 338. b.*

### (M) When a Charge revives by the Avoiding of a Surrender.

SO a Charge made before the Surrender revives, if the Surrender be avoided, against him, who claims *Paramount* the Surrender: As, if Lessee for Life grants a Rent-charge and afterwards enfeoffs the Grantee, and the Lessor enters for the Forfeiture, the Rent revives; for the Lessor claims *Paramount* the Feoffment. *Co. L. 338. b.*

So, if Grantee for Life of a Rent accepts a Lease of the Land from him in the Reversion, and afterwards the Lease is surrendered, the Rent revives. *R. per 3 J. Bramston cont. Cro. Car. 101.*

### (N.) Surrender, how pleaded.

IF a Surrender be by Acceptance of a new Lease, it is not good to say, That the Lessee being possessed by a former Lease, the Lessor demised to him, but, that the Lessee surrendered and then the Lessor demised, or, that the Lessor entred and demised. *Semb. per Dy. Pl. Com. 194. b.*

So regularly he ought to plead, That he surrendered the Estate and Land. *Cro. Car. 101.*

So regularly he ought to shew, That the Lessor assented to it, where the other Party pleads or brings an Action in Disaffirmance of the Surrender. *2 Vent. 207.*

But the Omission will be aided after Verdict.

And it is not of Necessity. *Semb. 2 Vent. 207.*

But if the Party pleads a Surrender of the Demise *aforesaid*, it is sufficient. *R. Cro. Car. 101.*

So he need not shew, That the Lessor entred after Agreement to the Surrender. *Ibid.*

*Vide* more concerning Surrender in *Bail*, (Q. 2, &c.—R. 3.)—*Fine*, (E. 11.)—*Franchise*, (G. 2.)—*Officer*, (K. 9.)—*Patent*, (G.)

### Surrender of a Copyhold.

*Vide Copyhold*, (F. 1, &c.)

## S U R R E B U T T E R.

*Vide Pleader*, (L.)



# SURREJOINDER.

*Vide Pleader, (I.)*

# SURVEYOR OF HIGHWAYS.

*Vide Chimin, (C. 1, &c.)*

# SUSPENSION.

## (A) Suspension ; What shall be.

**I**F a Seignior, Rent, or other Profit *aprendre* out of Lands comes to him, who has Possession of the same Land, for a Time, such Unity of Possession creates a Suspension of the Seignior, Rent, &c. for the Time. *Co. L. 313. a.*

As, if *A.* be Tenant for Life, Remainder to *B.* in Fee, and the Lord grants his Services to *A.* in Fee, they are suspended during the Life of *A.* *Lit. S. 560.*

So, if there be Lord and Tenant, and the Tenant grants his Tenancy to *A.* for Life, and then the Lord grants his Seignior to *A.* in Fee, the Seignior will be suspended during the Life of *A.* *Lit. S. 562.*

So, if *A.* disseises the Tenant, or the Tenant grants to *A.* in Fee upon Condition, and then the Lord grants to *A.* in Fee, and afterwards the Disseisee enters, or the Tenant enters for the Condition broken, the Services revive, and are not extinguished ; tho' *A.* had a Fee, for he had not so perdurable an Estate in the Tenancy as in the Seignior. *Co. L. 313. b.*

So, if the Tenant leases to the Lord for Life, or for Years, or enfeoffs him upon Condition, the Seignior is suspended. *Co. L. 314. a.*

Or, if the Lord disseises his Tenant, the Seignior will be suspended till the Entry of the Disseisee. *Co. L. 314. a.*

So, if the Tenant marries a Woman, who has the Seignior, it will be suspended during the Coverture. *Sav. 21.*

If *A.* seised of Lands held of the Manor of *B.* be attainted for High Treason, and the King grants his Lands to *D.* the Rent payable to the Manor of *B.* tho' suspended by the Attainder, shall be revived and paid by the Patentee. *R. Ley 1.*

## (B) What shall be an Extinguishment.

**B**UT, if a Man has as high and perdurable an Estate in the Seignior, Rent, Common, or other Profit *aprendre*, as in the Land, such Profit *aprendre* will be extinguished. *Co. L. 313. a. Lit. S. 561.*

As, if he, who has a Seignior, Rent, Common, &c. releases his Estate or Interest to the Terre-tenant, *Vide Rease, (B. 6.)*

Or the Lands, out of which a Rent, &c. issues, come to the Lord by Purchase, Descent, or other lawful Means. *R. Jon. 234.*

If a Manor, to which Common for the Lord and his Copyholders belong in the Wast of the King and others, comes to the King by the Statute of Dissolutions, &c. the Common of the Lord in the Wast of the King is extinguished ; but not the Common of the Copyholders, nor the Common which the Lord himself has in the Wast of others. *R. Jon. 349.*



So, if the Land out of which a Rent, &c. is granted, be evicted by an elder Title, the Rent will be extinct. *Co. L. 147. a.*

So every Customary Payment or Privilege for the Profit of the Lord, will be extinguished by Unity of Possession in Fee: As, if the Lord purchases the Land held of him, all the Services are extinct.

So an Heriot, Fine, &c. due by Custom upon Death, Alienation, &c.

A Custom to be Beadle to the Lord, Collector of his Rents, &c. *Bro. Exting. 14.*

So an Easement, as a Way. *R. Cro. El. 300. R. 1 Rol. 935. l. 45.*

Usage to repair Fences between such and such Closes. *R. 1 Vent. 97. Ray. 192. R. Pal. 446.*

So a Liberty of placing Pipes for Water, if the Pipes are taken away during the Unity. *Pal. 446.*

But Things of Necessity, and Collateral, are not extinguished: As, a Way of Necessity, Gutter, Water-course, &c. *R. Pal. 446. Jon. 145, 6.*

So Extinguishment or Suspension by Law may be prevented in Equity. *Vide Chancery, (4 N. 6; 8.)*

### (C) When by Extinguishment of Part the Whole will be extinguished.

**I**F a Man has a Profit *aprendre* out of Land against Common Right, and he purchases Part of the Land out of which, &c. the Whole will be extinct: As, if the Grantee of a Rent-charge purchases Parcel of the Land; for the Rent is intire, and issues out of every Part of the Land. *Co. L. 147. b.*

So, if a Commoner of Common Appurtenant purchases Part of the Land out of which. *Vide Common, (L)*

So, if a Grantee of a Rent-charge recovers Part of the Land by a feigned Title; for he claims under the Grantor. *Co. L. 148. b.*

So, if the Conusee of a Statute purchases Part of the Land of the Conusor, the Whole shall be extinct. *Sav. 69. R. Jon. 445.*

Or, if he disseises the Conusor of Part, he cannot take Execution of the Residue, till the Disseisin purged. *Jon. 445, 6.*

So, if a Thing be due by Common Right, by the Act of him, to whom due, the Whole may be extinguished: As, if a Tenure be by intire Service, annual, or casual, if the Lord himself purchases Part, the Whole will be extinct. *6 Co. 1. b. R. 8 Co. 105. b. Co. L. 149. b.*

If the Lord releases his Seignior to Part, the whole Seignior will be extinct. *6 Co. 1. b.*

So, if the Lord comes to Part, partly by his own Act, and partly by Default of the Party: As, if he recovers in a *Cessavit*. *R. 6 Co. 2. b.*

So, if the Lord comes to Part by Act of Law, where another will have Prejudice: As, if the Lord by Descent comes to the Part of a Joint-tenant, who holds by Suit of Court, the Whole will be extinct; for by the *St. Marl.* the other Joint-tenants shall have Contribution. *R. 6 Co. 2. a.*

Otherwise, if the Service due be not for the Sole Benefit of him to whom due, but also for the Publick Good; as a Thing for the Defence of the Realm, Advancement of Justice, Charity, &c. *6 Co. 2. a. Vide Post, (F.)*

But if the King purchases Part of the Lands subject to his Debt, he shall have Execution upon the Residue. *R. Sav. 69.*

### (D) Or by Suspension of Part the Whole will be suspended.

**S**O, if a Tenant makes a Gift in Tail, or a Lease for Life, or for Years, of Part of his Land to his Lord, the whole Rent will be suspended; for Rent-Service cannot be suspended for Part by the Act of the Party, and *in Esse* for the other Part. *Co. L. 148. b.*

So, if the Lessor enters upon the Lessee for Life, or for Years, and ousts him of Part of the Land, the whole Rent will be suspended. *Ibid.*

So,



So, if there be a Lease of a Warren in three Villages, rendering Rent, and the Lessor grants the Reversion of the Warren in one Vill, the whole Rent will be suspended; for Rent due by Contract shall not be apportioned, but perhaps the Lessor will have a Remedy upon his Contract. *R. 3 Leo. 1. 1 And. 26.*

(E) **When there shall be an Apportionment.**

**B**UT a Thing of Common Right shall be apportioned: As, if a Man who has a Rent-Service purchases Part of the Land, the Rent, if it be not an intire Thing, shall be apportioned. *Lit. S. 222.*

And this was by the Common Law, and not by Construction upon the Statute *Quia Emptores Terrarum. Co. L. 148. a. Cont. Dy. 4. b.*

The Rent-Service shall be apportioned, if the Lessee for Life or for Years surrenders Part of the Land to the Lessor. *Co. L. 148. a.*

So, if the Lessor grants or devises Part of the Reversion to another. *Co. L. 148. a. R. Cro. El. 771.*

Or enters into Part for a Forfeiture. *Co. L. 148. a. Dy. 5. a.*

Or recovers Part of the Land in Waste. *Co. L. 148. a.*

So, if Part of the Land out of which the Rent issues is evicted. *Semb. 2 Cro. 160.*

So, if a Man, who has Common Appendant, purchases Parcel of the Land, the Common shall be apportioned. *Vide Common, (L)*

So, if *A.* seised of one Acre in Fee, of another in Tail, leases for Life or Years, or makes a Gift in Tail reserving Rent and dies, whereon the Issue in Tail enters, the Rent shall be apportioned. *Co. L. 148. b.*

So a Thing against Common Right sometimes may be apportioned: As, if a Rent-charge in Fee be granted by Devise or Fine, a Moiety to *A.* in Fee, a Moiety to *B.* in Fee, and no Attornment is necessary. *R. 2 Lev. 240.*

If Rent be apportioned, in an Action for the Rent, the Defendant may shew the Value of the Land, and at what Rate the Apportionment shall be made. *R. 1 Vent. 276. Semb. Gro. El. 771. 2 Cro. 160.*

Or upon *Nil debet*, it may be apportioned by the Jury. *1 Vent. 276.*

So Rent may be apportioned in Equity, when it shall not by Law. *Vide Chancery, (2 E.—4 N. 5.)*

(F) **Of a Suspension only for Part.**

**S**O by Act of Law a Thing may be suspended in Part, and *in Esse* for Part: As, if the Lord in Chivalry, as Guardian, enters upon the Land of his Tenant within Age, whereby the Rent is suspended during the Minority; yet if the Wife recovers Dower, she shall pay a third Part of the Rent. *Co. L. 148. b.*

So, if the Tenant makes a Gift in Tail to the Father of the Lord of Part of his Land, which descends to the Lord, the Seigniorship shall be suspended for Part and *in Esse* for Part. *Co. L. 148. b.*

So, if the Terre-tenant makes a Gift to the Father of the Grantee of a Rent-charge of Part of the Land charged. *Co. L. 148. b.*

So, by the Act of a Stranger: As, if one Joint-tenant or Parcener disseises the Tenant, the other may distrain for his Moiety of the Rent. *Co. L. 148. b.*

So, if one Joint-tenant of a Seigniorship purchases the Tenancy, one Moiety is extinct, and the other Moiety shall be held of the other Joint-tenant. *Sav. 21.*

(G) **When all the Services, &c. remain, and are not apportioned, or extinguished.**

**S**O, if *A.* be seised of one Acre in Fee, and another in Tail, and grant a Rent out of both in Fee, in Tail, for Life or Years, and die, whereby the Acre in Tail is discharged, the whole Rent remains upon the other Acre; for he shall not take Advantage of the Imbecillity of his Estate to defeat his Grant. *Co. L. 148. b.*



So, if a Tenant holds by intire Services, he shall not make an Apportionment by his own Act; but the Services are multiplied: As, if Tenant of three Acres by Homage, Fealty, Suit, &c. enfeoffs *A.* of one Acre, *A.* shall do the same Services intirely, and also the Feoffor for the Residue. *R. 6 Co. 1. a. R. 8 Co. 105. b.*

Or by Service of a Hawk annually, for an intire annual Service shall be multiplied, as well as casual. *R. 6 Co. 1. a.*

So, tho' the intire annual Service be a Matter of Profit, as an Horse, Ox, &c. as well as where it is a Hawk, Dog, or other Matter of Pleasure. *R. 8 Co. 105. b.*

So, if the Tenant holds by a Personal Service to be done by the Person of a Man, as the Service of Chivalry, to be Sewer, Butler, &c. if the Tenant aliens Parcel, the Service shall be multiplied, where it can be done without Prejudice to the Lord; As, in Service of Chivalry: if it cannot be multiplied without his Prejudice; As, to be Butler, &c. the Service remains, but shall not be multiplied. *R. 8 Co. 105. b.*

So in Services for the Publick Good; As, for Defence of the Realm, Advancement of Religion, Justice, Charity, &c. tho' they are intire, the Act of the Lord himself shall not make an Extinguishment, but they remain: As, if the Lord purchases Part of the Land held by Chivalry, Escuage, Castle-Guard, Cornage, &c. for the Service is for Defence of the Realm. *6 Co. 2. a.*

Or by the Service of making a Bridge, Beacon, Repairing an Highway, &c. *6 Co. 2. a.*

Or by the Service of finding a Preacher in such a Church, Marriage for a poor Virgin, &c. annually. *6 Co. 2. b.*

Or by Service to aid the Sheriff, to be High Constable, keep the King's Records, &c. *6 Co. 2. a.*

So a Thing Collateral to the Land shall not be extinct by Unity of Possession: As, if an Abbot, &c. was seised in Fee of Lands, out of which Tithes are payable, and of the Rectory to which; for when the Union ceases the Tithes revive. *Vide Dismes, (E. 9.)*

If *A.* having a Warren in the Land of *B.* purchases the Land, the Warren is not extinct, but when he aliens the Land, it revives. *Bro. Exting. 5.*

So Shack Common, or by Reason of Vicinage. *R. 1 Rol. 935. l. 36.*

So the Privilege of a Manor within the Purlieu of a Chase, to hunt within the Chase, is not lost, if the Manor and Chase come to the King, who afterwards aliens the Manor. *Dy. 327. a. 1 Rol. 935. l. 40.*

So, if *A.* having a Portion of Tithes out of the Rectory of *B.* purchases the Rectory, the Portion is not extinct. *R. 2 Rol. 161.*

So a Matter of Necessity will not be extinct by Unity of Possession: As, a Way of Necessity. *1 Rol. 936. l. 2. Vide Chimin, (D. 4.)*

So, if by Custom in London the Owner of a Tenement has a Gutter in a Tenement adjoining, and afterwards purchases the Tenement in which. and after that aliens again, the Alience cannot stop the Gutter; for it was as necessary afterwards as before. *Bro. Exting. 60. Per Cur' 11 H. 7. 25. b.*

If the Close of *A.* ought to repair the Fence of *B.* who purchases the Close of *A.* in Fee and dies, whereby the Closes are divided between the Daughters, the Prescription continues. *Dub. Dy. 295. b.*

So a Thing which runs with the Land will not be extinct by Unity of Possession; As, if the Lord purchases Land of the Nature of Gavelkind or Borough English, the Custom remains. *11 H. 7. 25. b.*

The Custom of Free-Bench. *Bro. Exting. 14.*

So, if the Lord purchases Part of the Land, where by Custom an Heriot is due upon the Death of every Tenant, the Heriot shall not be extinct. *Co. L. 149. b. 8 Co. 106. b.*

So, where a Lessor has Land by Contract from an Under-Lessee, no Rent shall be suspended contrary to the Agreement of the Parties: As, if *A.* leases to *B.* for 21 Years rendring 20*l.* per Annum, and *B.* leases to *C.* rendring no Rent for 10 Years.



Years, and C. assigns his Term to A. the Rent of B. shall not be suspended or apportioned, but he shall pay 20*l.* *per Annum* as before. R. 2 Lev. 143.

## S W A N I M O T E C O U R T.

*Vide Chase, (R. 2.)*

## S W E A R I N G.

*Vide Justices of Peace, (B. 23.)*

## S Y N O N Y M O U S W O R D S.

*Vide Covenant, (D. 2.)*

## T A I L.

*Vide Estates, (B. 1, &c.) and the several Titles referred to under Tenant in Tail.*

## T A L L A G E.

*Vide Antient Demesne, (F. 3.)—Parliament, (H. 9, &c.)*

## T A R D E.

*Vide Return, (D. 1.)*

## T A X E S.

*Vide Chancery, (4 T.)—Parliament, (H. 9, &c.)—Scotland, (D. 8.)  
—Sewers, (E. 1, &c.)*

## T E M P O R A L C O U R T S.

*Vide Dismes, (M. 5.)*

## T E M P O R A L J U R I S D I C T I O N.

*Vide Heresy, (B. 4.)—Prærogative, (D. 28, &c.)*

## T E M P O R A L L O R D S.

*Vide Parliament, (D. 3,—G. 10.)*



## T E M P S.

## (A) Time; How computed; Inclusive or Exclusive.

**H**OW the Year, Month, Day, shall be computed. *Vide Ann.*

When by the Calendar or Lunar Month. *Vide Ann.*

If a Thing be limited to be done within such a Time after such a Fact, the Day of the Fact shall be taken inclusive: As, where the *St. 27 Eliz. 18.* requires an Action against the Hundred within a Year after the Robbery, the Day of the Robbery shall be included within the Year. *Per 2 J. 1 cont. Hob. 139. 2 Rol. 520. l. 47. Vide Hundred. (C. 4.)*

But where it is limited within such a Time after the Date of a Deed, &c. the Day of the Date shall be taken exclusive: As, a Protection shall be for a Year exclusive of the Day of the Date. *Hob. 139.*

By the *St. 27 H. 8. 16.* it is sufficient, if a Deed be inrolled within six Months exclusive of the Day of the Date. *Hob. 139. Vide Bargain and Sale, (B. 8.)*

When the Commencement of a Lease is exclusive of the Date or not. *Vide Estates, (G. 8.)*

## (B) Of what Times the Law takes Notice.

## (B. 1.) Of a Year and a Day.

*Vide Ann.*

**T**HE Law takes Notice of the Commencement and Course of the Year, and all Times which depend upon the Calendar. *Vide Post, (B. 2.)*

So, of the Commencement and End of the Term. *1 Sid. 304.*

And therefore, if there be a Promise upon Forbearance till *Easter Term*; it is sufficient to say, That he forebore accordingly, without saying what Day that was. *R. 2 Cro. 548.*

## (B. 2.) Of the Calendar.

**S**o the Judges may take Notice of the Calendar: As, if an Inferior Court be held 16 Feb. the Court may take Notice by the *Almanack* that it was upon a Sunday, without Trial by the Country. *R. Cro. El. 227. 1 Leo. 328.*

So of Moveable Feasts as well as Immoveable, and the Course of the Moon, upon which they depend, the Court will take Notice by the *Almanack*; for, without that, they do not know the one or the other. *Mod. Ca. 160, 196.*

So the Calculation of *Easter*. *Mod. Ca. 196.*

So, if a Court be alledged *Die Mercur' 3 Die M.* where the 3 *Dies M.* was *Dies Lunæ*, it is Error. *R. 1 H. 7. 12. b.*

Or, *Die Jovis Super Festum S. Andree*, where that Feast was *Die Veneris*. *1 H. 7. 12. b.*

But where a Time is mentioned, not fixed by the Calendar, it ought to be specially averred; for otherwise the Court does not take Notice of it: As, if a Leet be alledged 18 April, tho' that be within a Month after *Easter*, yet the Court need not take Notice of a Moveable Feast. *Jon. 301.*

If a Breach of Covenant be alledged 20 June, they need not take Notice, whether it be within *Trinity Term*; for the End and Commencement of *Trinity* and *Easter Terms* not being fixed by the Calendar, the Court need not take Notice of them. *Semb. 1 Sid. 308. R. per 3 J. Cro. El. 210.*

If a Writ of Inquiry be returnable *Die Lunæ post 15 Hillar'*, and executed 27 January, the Court need not examine whether it be before or after the Return. *R. Cro. Car. 53.*



So, tho' it has Relation to a Time known by the Calendar: As, if a Man promise Payment at *Whitsuntide* Fair, in *Assumpsit* after *Whitsuntide*, it must be averred that *Whitsuntide* Fair is passed, otherwise it is Error; for the Court does not take Notice of it. *R. 1 Rol. 29. l. 45.*

So, where the Calendar shews the Time, the Court, after Execution done, need not consult it, to avoid the Debt, tho' they will examine it before Execution. *2 Jon. 228.*

Yet they may take Notice, if it be mentioned *Ore tenus*, as well as if it was assigned upon the Record. *Mod. Ca. 196.*

[By *St. 24 G. 2. c. 23.* The Calendar is corrected, and New-Style established. The Year 1752 to begin 1st *January* 1752, and the Day after the 2d *September* 1752 to be accounted the 14th *September*.

(B. 3.) *De Die Dominico.*

The Award of any Judicial Process upon a *Sunday* is void. *Jon. 156.*

So the Entry of any Judgment upon Record. *Ibid.*

So, if Judgment be given upon a *Sunday* in an Inferior Court, it will be void. *R. Cro. EL 227. 1 Leo. 328.*

So the Return of a Writ by a Sheriff. *R. Mod. Ca. 148, 159, 196.*

[A Writ of Inquiry executed on a *Sunday* is naught, and Advantage may be taken of it on Writ of Error, tho' not assigned for Error. *Ld. Cornwallis v. Hoyle, M. 6 G. Fort. 373.*]

So now by the *St. 29 Car. 2. 7.* If any serve or execute Process, Warrant, Order, Judgment, or Decree, (except for Treason, Felony, or Breach of the Peace) it shall be void to all Intents, as if done without Process, Warrant, &c.

And therefore, False Imprisonment lies for it. *1 Sal. 78. 5 Mod. 95.*

And Prohibition to the Spiritual Court, if the Proceeding be upon Process issuing from thence. *Semb. 5 Mod. 449.*

But before the *St. 29 Car. 2. 7.* All Ministerial Acts upon a *Sunday* were lawful, tho' not Judicial: As, an Arrest by an Officer upon Process. *R. 9 Co. 66. b. 2 Cro. 280. Godb. 280. 2 Bul. 72.*

So, by the *St. 29 Car. 2. 7.* Execution of Process, Warrant, &c. in Cases of Treason, Felony, or Breach of the Peace, is allowed.

And Execution of a Warrant of Justices of Peace for good Behaviour is lawful within this Exception. *R. Ray. 250.* Before the Statute, it was held *cont. Cro. Car. 602.*

So an Information may be exhibited on a *Sunday* upon a special Law. *R. Jon. 156.*

So, if a Defendant arrested on a *Saturday* escapes, he may be retaken upon the *Sunday*, for that is not an Execution of Process, but a Continuance of the former Imprisonment. *Mod. Ca. 231.*

So Bail may seize their Principal on a *Sunday.* *Ibid.*

So a Person may be taken upon an Escape Warrant on that Day; for it is in the Nature of a Taking upon fresh Suit. *R. Mod. Ca. 95.*

[A Person may be arrested on *Sunday*, on Lord Chancellor's Warrant, on an Order of Commitment for Contempt; for he is considered as in Custody from the Time of making the Order, and the Warrant is directed to the Gaoler, and is in the Nature of an Escape-Warrant. *Semb. Whitechurch's Case, P. 1749. 1 Atkyns 55.*]

[A Person may surrender voluntarily on a *Sunday.* *Ibid.*]

[Process on an Indictment, and Attachment for a Contempt, may be served on a *Sunday.* *Ibid.*]

[A Man may be taken on Attachment for Non-performance of an Award, on a *Sunday.* *Ibid.*]

So a Proclamation upon Summons may be made on a *Sunday* according to the Statute *31 El. 3. Semb. per Holt, 5 Mod. 449.*

So a Citation out of the Spiritual Court may be published at the Door of the Church on a *Sunday* according to the Usage of the Court; tho' it cannot be served upon the Person. *Semb. per Holt, 5 Mod. 450. Carth. 504.*

So



So *Hue and Cry* may be made upon a *Sunday*. *R. Godb. 280.*

And, if the Hundred refuse to make it, they shall be punished for the Neglect. *Per 3 J. Mont. cont. Godb. 280.*

By the *St. 1 Car. ch. 1.* continued by the *St. 3 Car. 4.* and *16 Car. 4.* If any assemble on the Lord's Day out of his Parish for Sports, or in his Parish use Bear or Bull-beating, Interludes, or unlawful Pastimes, if convicted by any Justice of Peace on View, by Confession, or one Witness in a Month, he shall forfeit 3 s. 4 d. for every Offence, to be levied by Distress and Sale, &c. and for Want of Distress be set in the Stocks three Hours.

By the *St. 1 Jac. 22.* Shoemaker, &c. who shews for Sale any Shoes, Boots, &c. on *Sunday* shall forfeit 3 s. 4 d. for every Pair, and the Value to be recovered by Action, &c.

By the *St. 3 Car. ch. 1* continued by the *St. 16 Car. 4.* If a Butcher, or any for him by his Privy, kill or sell any Victuals on the Lord's Day, and be convicted in six Months on View of a Justice of Peace, by Confession, or two Witnesses before any Justice of Peace, he shall forfeit 6 s. 8 d. for every Offence, to be levied by Distress and Sale, &c. or by Information, Bill, &c. in a Court of Record of a Corporation, or in Sessions, to the Use of the Poor.

[Selling Meat on *Sunday*, no Offence at Common Law; therefore Indictment must be *contra Formam*, &c. *Rex v. Brotherton, P. 12 G. Str. 702.*]

By the *St. 3 Car. ch. 1.* A Carrier, Waggoner, Carman, or Drover, or any for him, travelling with Horse, Waggon, Cart or Cattle on the Lord's Day, shall forfeit 20 s. to be levied *ut supra.*

So by the *St. 29 Ga. 2. 7.* A Horse-Courser.

### (C) Dies Juridici.

(C. 1.) What are.

(C. 1.)  
The terms,  
Hilary Term.

**DIES Juridici** are within the four Terms only. *Co. L. 135. a.*

The Terms were settled before the Conquest in the Time of the Saxons. *Per Dod. 2 Rol. 443.*

And comprehended all Times of the Year, except *Christmas, Lent, Whitsuntide* and Harvest. *2 Rol. 443.*

*Hilary Term* antiently began, as it seems, *Oct. Epiphan'*, which was the Feast of *St. Hilary*, viz. 13th *January* and continued till *Septuagesima*, which was the third *Sunday* before *Lent*. *Dugd. Or. J. 90.*

But afterwards the Beginning was enlarged till *Oct. Hill*, and the Continuance till *Lent*. *2 Rol. 443.*

And it was afterwards ascertained and confined to the four Returns: *Oct. Hill. Quinden' Hill. Cras. Pur. and Oct. Pur.* which was the 9th *Feb.* and the *Quarta Die post* was the 12th *Feb.* which is now the last Day of the Term. *Vide St. 51 H. 3. Dies Communes in B. et in Dote.*

(C. 2.)  
Easter Term.

*Easter Term* antiently began *Oct. Paschæ*, and ended the Day before the Vigil of the Ascension, as it seems. *Dugd. Or. J. 91.*

But afterwards the Beginning was deferred till *Quinden' Paschæ*, and the End till the Monday before *Whitsuntide*, so that five Returns were contained in it. *Quind' pas' Tres Sept. Mens. and 5 Sept. Paschæ, and Cras Ascens'.* *2 Rol. 443. Vide the St. 51 H. 3. Dies Communes.*

(C. 3.)  
Trinity Term.

*Trinity Term* antiently began *Cras, Trin' or Oct. Pentecost'*, and continued till the Gule of *August*, containing six Returns. *Cras. Oct. Quind Trin. Cras. Oct. Quind. Job. Bapt.* *2 Rol. 443. St. 51 H. 3. Dies Communes.*

But by the *St. 32 H. 8. 21.* *Trinity Term* shall have but four Returns only, *Cras. Oct. Quind. Trin. & Tres Sept. Trin'*, and shall commence for ever on the Monday after *Trinity* for *Essoines, Returns, Proferts, &c.* And full Term shall begin on *Friday* next after *Corpus Christi*, as before it began on the *Wednesday*.  
And



And if the Feast of *St. John the Baptist* happens upon the *Friday*, yet the Term now begins upon the same Day, and it shall be *Dies Juridicus*. R. 2 Cro. 16. 1 Rol. 29.

So *Michaelmas* Term began antiently *Oct' Mich'*, and continued till *Advent*. (C. 4.)  
2 Rol. 443. Dugd. Or. 7. 91. *Michaelmas*  
Term.

And contained eight Returns *Oct' Quind' Tres Sept' Mens' Mich. Cras. Animar' Cras' Oct' and Quind' Martini*. St. 51 H. 3. *Dies Communes*.

But by the St. 16 Car. 1. 6. *Michaelmas* Term shall be restrained to the six last Returns only, and shall commence on the *Quarto Die post Tres Sept. Mich'*, unless it be *Sunday*, and then on the *Morrow*.

[By stat. 24 G. 2. c. 48. It contains only four Returns, *Cras. Om. Anim.—Cras. Mart.—Oct. S. Mart. and Quind. S. Mar.* and begins on the fourth Day of the *Morrow of All-Souls*, (6 November.)

How the Term may be adjourned by Writ of Adjournment, and the Effect of it, *Vide Adjournment*, (A. 1, &c.)

(C. 5.) *Dies non Juridici*.

But by the Law of the Church and the Laws of *Edward the Elder*, *Knute*, *Edward the Confessor*, and H. 1 *Judicia et Juramenta* were prohibited (whereby all Proceedings in Law are comprehended) *ab Adventu Domini usque Oct' Epiph'*, a *Septuagesima ad Oct'* or *Quind' Pasche*, *ab Ascensione Domini ad Oct' Pentecost'*. Dugd. Or. 7. 89. Wilk. L. Angl. Sax. 197.

And by the Laws of *Edward the Confessor*, the Prohibition was extended *Diebus 4 Temporum, omnibus Sabbatis ab Hora tertiâ post Meridiem tota Die sequente usque Diem Lunæ, Vigiliis S. Mar', S. Mich'. S. Job' Bapt', Apostolor' omnium et Sanctor'*. Dugd. Or. 7. 90. Wilk. L. Angl. Sax. 197.

And by the Canon Law, from *Advent* to the *Utas Epiphan'*, a *Septuagesima ad Utas Pasche*, in the Days of the four Times of the great *Letanies*, of the *Rogations*, the Week of *Pentecost*, the Time of cutting Corn or Vintage, which lasts from *St. Margaret* (which was 13th July) till *Quind' Mich.* 2 Inst. 264.

And therefore now *Dies Dominicus*, tho' it be in Term, is not *Dies Juridicus*. Co. L. 135. a.

Nor in *Hillary* Term, the Day of the Purification of the Blessed Virgin *Mary*, in *Easter* Term, the Feast of the Ascension, in *Trinity* Term, the Feast of *St. John the Baptist*, except when it falls on the first Day of the Term, in *Michaelmas* Term, *All Saints* and *All Souls*. \* Co. L. 135. a. 2 Cro. 16. 2 \* Since the  
Inst. 265. St. 24 Geo. 2.  
48. These  
Days are not  
within *Michaelmas*  
Term.

[On 29 May, Restoration Day, only one Judge comes down, and Business is not usually done; but it may, and it being the last common Paper-Day in P. 7 G. 3. the one Judge went thro' the Paper, or the Parties could not have had their Judgment that Term. 4 B. M. 2089.]

But the *Chancery* is always open.

So the *Exchequer* may sit upon a *Sunday*, or out of Term. Mad. 551.

(C. 6.) What Things are lawful upon them.

Yet by the St. W. 1. 51. It is enacted, that *Affises of Novel Disseisin, Mort d'ancestor, and Darrein Presentment*, shall be taken in *Advent, Septuagesima, or Lent*, as other Inquests.

So, where by Custom the Court of a Lord is to be held every *Monday*, if it falls upon *Christmas*, or *New Year's Day*, which are not *Juridici*, yet the Court may then adjourn.

So, if the County Court happens upon such a Feast, they may elect Knights for Parliament.



But an Award of Judicial Process, or Entry of a Judgment upon such a Day, is void. *Jon. 156. Vide Ante, (B. 3.)*

(C. 7.) The Term is only one Day.

(C. 7.)  
In what Re-  
spects.

The Term regularly is esteemed as one Day: And therefore if a Deed be al-  
leged to be inrolled in such a Term, it shall be intended the first Day. *R. 4*  
*Co. 71 a.*

If Judgment be given in full Term, it relates to the first Day of the Term.  
*R. 1 Bul. 35.*

And the first Day is the *Essoine-Day*, for the *Quarto Die post* is a Day of Grace.  
*R. 1 Bul. 35.*

And therefore, Inspection of an Infant may be upon the *Essoine-Day*, and  
Judgment upon it. *R. 1 Bul. 35.*

So a Judgment relates to the first Day, tho' a Day be assigned for Argument at  
a Day subsequent. *R. 1 Bul. 69.*

(C. 8.)  
In what not.

But where the Day is material, it may be alledged, That the Thing was done  
such a Day in the Term. *4 Co. 71.*

As, if there be an Award *20th May*, That all Proceedings in an Action shall  
cease; it may be alledged, That the Party afterwards proceeded and had Judg-  
ment, tho' the Judgment relates to the first Day of the Term, which was before  
the Award made. *Per Popb. Tel. 35.*

So the *Quarto Die post* is the full Term, and the Day for Appearance of the  
Parties. *1 Bul. 35.*

And there shall be no Judgment against a Defendant upon his Default till the  
*Quarto Die post*. *R. 1 Bul. 35.*

So Proclamations upon a Fine must be in full Term; for the Pleas are to  
cease. *1 Bul. 34.*

[If Money is paid between the first Day of Term, and the Day on which a  
*Latitat* is sued out, Plaintiff shall enter a special Memorandum, and it shall be  
as of the Day of the Return of the Writ. *Southouse v. Allen, T. 8 G. 2. B. R.*  
*H. 141.*]

[Plaintiff may shew the true Commencement of an Action, contrary to the Fiction  
of Law, even in penal Actions. *Morris v. Pugh, M. 2 G. 3. 3 B. M. 1241.*]

[If there is no special Memorandum, he may shew by the Writ, that the  
Action was commenced after the Time to which the Bill relates. *Ibid.*]

#### (D) Reasonable Time.

**W**HAT shall be reasonable Time, the Justices are to determine.

#### (E) When Night is unreasonable.

**S**UMMONS in a Real Action ought not to be after the Setting of the Sun. *R.*  
*Cro. El. 42.*

Nor a Demand of Rent.

#### (F) When not.

**B**UT an Arbitrament made in the Night is good. *R. Cro. El. 42.*

So Livery of Seisin upon a Feoffment. *Cro. El. 43.*

(G) Time



## (G) Time of Limitation.

## (G. 1.) In Actions Real.

THE Time to make Title to an Inheritance is *de Tempore cujus contrar' Memoria Hominum non existit*, (of which, *Vide in Prescription*, (A.—E. 1.) or (G. 1.) Time limited for such particular Actions. *Co. L. 115. a.* When reduced to sixty Years.

Before the *St. of Merton*, in a Writ of Right, it was *a Tempore Regis Henrici Senioris*, viz. the Beginning of the Reign of H. 1. which began 1 August 1100. *2 Inst. 94.*

By the *St. of Mert. 20 H. 3. 8.* a Writ of Right is limited *a Tempore Regis H. Avi nostri*, viz. The Coronation of H. 2. which was 20 October 1154. *2 Inst. 94.*

By the *St. W. 1. 3 Ed. 1. 39.* In a Writ of Right none shall count of the Seisin of his Ancestor of a longer Seisin than of the Time of King Richard, Uncle of King Henry, Father of the King that now is, viz. The Reign of R. 1. which began 7 July 1189. *2 Inst. 238.*

The Limitation *a Tempore R. 1.* imports the first Day of his Reign. *Co. L. 115. a.*

And now by the *St. 32 H. 8. 2.* No Person shall maintain any Writ of Right, or make any Prescription, Title, or Claim to any Manors, Lands, Tenements, Rents, Annuities, Commons, &c. or other Hereditaments of the Possession or Seisin of any, his Ancestor or Predecessor, or alledge any further Seisin or Possession of such Ancestor, or Predecessor, than within sixty Years before the *Teste* of the same Writ, or before the said Prescription or Title made.

And if any sue such Action, and cannot prove his Ancestor or Predecessor in Seisin, or actual Possession within the Years before limited, if the same be traversed or denied, &c. He and his Heirs shall be barred for ever.

And therefore in all Actions, which are of the Nature of a Writ of Right, in which the Plaintiff or Demandant must count of a Seisin, and recover any Hereditament, he shall be barred, if his Ancestor had not Seisin within sixty Years. (*Vide Bro. upon the St. Lim. 16. &c.*)

As, in a *Nativo habendo*; for it is a Writ of Right in it's Nature, in which the Villein shall be recovered. *Bro. upon St. Lim. 17.*

In a Writ of Customs and Services, for the Seigniorship shall be recovered. *Bro. upon the St. Lim. 16.*

A *Quod permittat* for Estovers. *Bro. St. Lim. 23, 24.*

So, if there be a Plaint in a Court Baron, &c. and the Plaintiff makes Protestation to sue in the Nature of a Writ of Right, he shall be barred, if there was not a Seisin within sixty Years. *Bro. St. Lim. 21.*

So, if there be an Action in a Court of *Antient Demesne* upon a Writ of Right Close. *Bro. St. Lim. 22.*

So, if a Bishop or other Sole Corporation sue upon a Seisin of his Predecessor, he shall be barred; if the Seisin was not within sixty Years. *Bro. St. Lim. 33.*

So, if a Man claims a Thing by Prescription, he must alledge Seisin of the same Thing, where a Seisin is necessary, within the Time of Limitation. *Bro. St. Lim. 34, 35.*

So where *Esplees* or Seisin ought to be alledged, the Count ought to alledge them within Time of Limitation. *Bro. St. Lim. 13.*

And therefore, if they are alledged in the Time of a King then dead, and Part of his Reign extended beyond the Time of Limitation, it ought to alledge Seisin such a Year of such a King. *Bro. St. Lim. 13, 14.*

And Seisin in Law is sufficient without actual Seisin. *R. 4 Co. 10.*

By the *St. Mert. 20 H. 3. 8. Brevia Mortis Antecessoris, de Nativis, et de Ingressu non excedant ultimum Reditum Domini Regis Johannis de Hibernia in Angliam*, viz. the twelfth Year of K. John. *2 Inst. 94.* (G. 2.) When to fifty Years

And by the same *Stat. Brevia Novae Disseisinæ non excedant primam Transfretationem Domini Regis nunc in Vasconiam*, viz. 5 H. 3. *2 Inst. 95.*



By the *St. W. 1. 39.* Writs of *Mortd'ancestor, Cofinage, Aiel, Entry and Nativis*, have Term from the Coronation of the same King Henry and not before, viz. 28 Oct. 1 H. 3. 2 *Inst.* 95, 238. Writs of *Novel Disseisin* and *Nuper obiit* have from the first Passage of King Henry, viz. 5 H. 3. 2 *Inst.* 95, 238.

But now by the *St. 32 H. 8. 2.* No Person shall maintain Assise of *Mortd'ancestor, Cofinage, Aiel, Writ of Entry sur Disseisin*, or other possessory Action of the Possession of any of his Ancestors or Predecessors, for any Manors, Lands, &c. of any further Seisin, but within fifty Years next before the *Teste* of the Original.

And by the same *Stat. Scire facias* on Fines shall be sued in fifty Years after Cause of Action fallen, and not after.

(G. 3.)  
When to  
forty Years.

So by the *St. 32 H. 8. 2.* No Person shall make any Avowry or Cognisance for any Rent, Suit, or Service, or alledge any Seisin or Possession thereof in any Ancestor, himself, or any other, above forty Years next before such Avowry or Cognisance.

And therefore, in an Avowry or Cognisance for Rent-Service, or Seck, Seisin must be alledged within forty Years. (*Vide Bro. St. Lim. 63, &c.*)

And if Seisin be alledged within Time, the Defendant may plead, That he was never seised within forty Years.

And it will be a good Plea, tho' the Tenant make a Feoffment at this Day to hold by the same Services whereby he himself holds; for it is not a Rent created *de novo* in certain, but refers to the antient Rent. *Cro. Car. 215.*

So, if a Rent-Service be saved by an Act of Parliament, the *Stat.* of Limitations will be a good Plea; for it is not a Rent created by the Statute. *Cont. per 3 J. but 2 J. acc. and it was R. in B. R. upon Error. Cro. Car. 81, 214. Jen. 233.*

But in an Avowry for Rent, the Avowant need not alledge Seisin within the Time limited by the Statute, where Seisin need not have been alledged before; for it shall come by Plea from the other Party, if he was not seised. *Mo. 31.*

(G. 4.)  
When to  
thirty Years.

So by the *St. 32 H. 8. 2.* No Person shall maintain any Action upon his own Seisin or Possession above thirty Years before the *Teste* of the Original.

And therefore shall not maintain Admeasurement of Dower of his own Endowment; for he recovers the Land. *Bro. St. Lim. 15.*

(G. 5.)  
When to  
twenty Years.

So by the *St. 32 H. 8. 2.* All *Formedons in Reverter, or Remainder*, shall be sued in fifty Years after Title or Cause of Action fallen, and not after.

And by the *St. 21 Jac. 16.* All *Formedons in Discender, Remainder, or Reverter*, shall be sued in twenty Years after Title or Cause of Action first fallen, and at no Time after.

And therefore a *Formedon in Discender* must be sued within twenty Years after the Cause of Action fallen.

Tho' it was not within the *St. 32 H. 8. 2. 4 Co. 11. a. Dy. 278. a.*

So by the *St. 21 Jac. 16.* No Person shall make Entry into any Lands, &c. but in twenty Years next after his Title of Entry, which shall first accrue, to the same; and in Default thereof such Person so not entring and his Heirs shall be disabled utterly from such Entry.

And therefore, tho' since the *St. 32 H. 8. 2.* A Man might have entred after sixty Years, if his Entry was *congeable*, and afterwards have maintained any Possessory Action. *R. 4 Co. 12. a.*

Yet, he is at this Day debarred of his Entry, if it be not made within twenty Years.

[In Ejectment for Mines, Plaintiff proving himself Lord of the Manor, and in Possession of it, does not avoid the Statute of Limitations, if Defendant has been in Possession of the Mines twenty Years; for they are distinct Possessions, and may be different Inheritances. *Rich v. Johnson, M. 14 G. 2. Str. 1142.*]

And by the *St. 4 Ann. 16.* No Entry or Claim shall be sufficient, unless an Action be prosecuted within a Year after.

And



And the Entry or Claim must be made upon the Land, unless it be prevented by a Special Cause. *R. 1 Sal. 285. Mod. Ca. 44.*

So a Joint-tenant is not barred by Non-Entry in twenty Years, if his Companion was in Possession. *R. Mod. Ca. 44.*

Nor one Parcener, who has the Whole by Devise, where the other Parcener takes the Profits. *H. 1 An. inter Reading and Roiston, Sal. 423.*

So by the *St. 10 & 11 W. 3. 14.* No Fine, Common Recovery, or Judgment in Action Real or Personal, shall be reversed for any Error or Defect, unless Error be commenced and prosecuted with Effect within twenty Years after such Fine levied, Recovery suffered, or Judgment signed or entred on Record.

[A Reversioner cannot have Error after twenty Years, tho' his Title did not accrue till after the Expiration of them, and tho' Error is brought in less than twenty Years after the Commencement of his Title. *Lloyd v. Vaughan, T. 19 G. 2. Str. 1257.*]

(G. 6.) In Actions Personal.

So by the *St. 21 Jac. 16.* All Actions of Trespass, Detinue, Trover and Replevin for Goods and Chattels, Account, and upon the Case, (other than such Accounts as concern Trade of Merchandize between Merchant and Merchant, their Factors and Servants) all Actions of Debt without Specialty, or for Rent, (other than Trespass for Assault, Menace, Battery, Wounding or Imprisonment, and Actions on the Case for Slander) shall be brought in six Years next after the Cause of such Actions, and not after.

And therefore, an Action upon the Case for Trover must be brought within six Years. *R. 3 Cro. 246, 333.*

So Debt for *Damage Clere*; for it is not founded upon a Record. *R. Ray. 243.*

So Account, after an Account stated between Merchants. *Semb. Jon. 401.*

[The Exception as to Merchants Accounts, is only meant to prevent dividing a running Account, but extends not to Accounts closed and concluded. *Welford v. Liddel, T. 1751. 2 Vezey 400.*]

So an Account by an *Inland* Merchant against his Factor, for the Exception in the Statute does not extend to *Inland* Merchants. *R. Ca. Ch. 152.*

So *Assumpsit*, or any Action, except Account, tho' it be for a Merchant's Account. *R. 2 Mod. 312. 1 Mod. 70.*

So *Infimul computasset*, or *Indebitatus Assumpsit*, upon an Account stated. *R. per 3 J. 1 Lev. 287, 298. 2 Sand. 127. R. 4 Mod. 105. 2 Mod. 311.*

So *Assumpsit* by an Attorney for Fees. *R. 3 Lev. 367. D. cont. 2 Mod. 213. R. acc. Carth. 144.*

So Action upon the Case for an Escape, but not Debt. *1 Sid. 306.*

So *Assumpsit* upon a Bill of Exchange, tho' it be between Merchants; for it is tantamount to an Account stated. *R. 4 Mod. 105. Sh. 341.*

So the Statute of Limitations will be a Bar, tho' Part of the Time elapsed during the Rebellion, when there was an Interruption of Justice. *R. 1 Lev. 31, 111. Sal. 420.*

Tho' the Defendant had Privilege of Parliament. *R. 1 Lev. 111. Sh. 99.*

Or was out of the Kingdom. *R. Sal. 420. R. Sh. 99. 2 Ver. 541. Hard. 502. But vide Post, (G. 16.)*

Tho' the Plaintiff had obtained Judgment or Sentence for it in *France*, or another Kingdom; for here it is to be considered only as a Debt upon simple Contract. *R. 2 Ver. 540.*

So by the *St. 3 & 4 Ann. 9.* Actions on Promissory Notes shall be brought within the Time appointed for Actions upon the Case by the *St. 21 Jac. 16.*

So by the *St. 4 Ann. 16.* All Suits in the Admiralty for Seamen's Wages shall be commenced in six Years after the Cause of Action.

So they ought to have been before. *Semb. Mod. Ca. 26. Sal. 424. Hard. 502.*



But the Cause of Action arises by the Service, not by the Contract. *Mod. Ca. 26.*

So where the Cause of Action commences by a Request, or upon any other Condition precedent, the Statute cannot be pleaded, if the Action be commenced within six Years after the Request, &c. tho' it be ten Years after the Promise or Contract. *R. Godb. 437. Jon. 194. 329.*

So, if an Account be delivered between Merchants, and one of them acknowledges so much due, the other insists upon more, it is not an Account stated. *R. Jon. 401.*

So the Statute of Limitations does not extend to Suits in the Admiralty or Spiritual Court.

[It is not sufficient that the Writ bears *Teste* before the Expiration of the six Years, it must be really and in Fact taken out, for that is the Commencement of the Suit. And the true Time may be averred and shewn notwithstanding the *Teste*. *Johnson v. Smith, P. 33 G. 2. 2 B. M. 950.*]

[Acknowledgment of the Debt, after Action brought, takes it out of the Statute. *Yea v. Fouraker, M. 1 G. 3. 2 B. M. 1099.*]

[The Statute doth not begin to run against a Foreigner till he comes into England. *Strithorst v. Graeme, M. 11 G. 3. 3 Wils. 145.*]

(G. 7.)  
When to four  
Years.

So by the *St. 21 Jac. 16.* All Actions of Trespass for Assault, Battery, Wounding, or Imprisonment, shall be brought within four Years next after the Cause of Action.

If Trespass or Imprisonment be alledged, *32 Car. 2. usque 1 Jac. 2.* the Defendant may plead, as to all the Trespass or Imprisonment, till *34 Car. 2.* the Statute of Limitations, and another Plea to the Residue of the Time. *R. Sal. 420.*

(G. 8.)  
When to two  
Years.

So by the *St. 21 Jac. 16.* Actions upon the Case for Words shall be within two Years next after the Words spoken.

And, if the Words are actionable without a special Damage, the Statute of Limitations will be a Bar. *R. Ray. 61. 1 Sid. 95.*

So an Action *quia Crimen Felon' imposuit*, *Ray. 61. 1 Sid. 95.* if it be not within six Years. *Vide infra.*

But an Action for Slander of a Title is not within the *St. 21 Jac.* *R. Cro. Car. 141.*

Nor an Action for Words founded upon an Indictment, or other Record. *1 Sid. 95.*

Nor an Action *quia Crimen Felon' imposuit*: *1 Sid. 95. Vide supra.*

(G. 9.) What Cases are not within the Statutes of Limitations.

(G. 9.)  
Such as may  
not fall with-  
in the Time  
limited.

But the *St. 32 H. 8. 2.* does not extend to Cases where the Seisin is casual, and by Possibility does not fall within sixty Years: As it does not extend to the Services of Homage or Fealty. *R. 4 Co. 10. b. Co. L. 115. a. 2 Inst. 96. R. 3 Lev. 21.*

Nor to the Service of covering the Hall of the Lord, or going with him to War. *4 Co. 10. b.*

Nor to a Writ of Right of Dower, for the Plaintiff does not count of her Possession, nor of the Seisin of any Ancestor, and therefore it is out of the Statute. *Bro. St. Lim. 23.*

So, for the same Reason, it was enacted by the *St. 1 Mar. 5.* that *32 H. 8.* shall not extend to a Writ of Right of Advowson, *Quare Impedit*, *Darrein Presentment*, *Jure Patronatus*, Writ of Right of Ward, Ravishment of Ward of Body or Lands holden by Knight's Service.

But Seisin of Homage must be alledged within the *St. de Mert. 8. or W. 1. 39. 2 Inst. 96.*

And Seisin in Law is sufficient since the *St. 32 H. 8. 2. R. 4 Co. 10. 2 Inst. 96. Vide Seisin, (E.)*



So the *St. 32 H. 8.* does not extend to Actions, in which Seisin need not be alledged: As, Waft; for the Land is not directly in Demand, and the Plaintiff does not declare of any Seisin in it. *Bro. St. Lim. 20, 21.* (G. 10.) In which Seisin is not traversable.

Annuity; for the Plaintiff does not declare upon a Seisin, but upon his Grant. *Bro. St. Lim. 26.*

Nor where Seisin, tho' it be alledged, is not traversable: As, in Escheat, for the Seisin is not traversable, but the Tenure. *4 Co. 11. a.*

In a *Cessavit*, or Writ of *Rescous*. *4 Co. 11. a. Mo. 44.*

So the *St. 32 H. 8. 2.* does not extend to Actions, which go in Discharge only, and not to recover any Thing: As, in a *Contra Formam Feoffamenti*, for the Plaintiff only discharges himself. *Bro. St. Lim. 15.* (G. 11.) Actions for Discharge, &c.

A *Monstraverunt* by Tenants in *Antient Demesne*. *Bro. upon St. Lim. 17.*

A *Ne injuste vexes* upon an Encroachment of Services by the Lord. *Bro. upon St. Lim. 18.*

A Writ of *Mesne* upon a Deed of Acquital. *Bro. St. Lim. 18.*

A *Quo Jure*. *Bro. upon St. Lim. 19.*

A *Warrantia Chartæ*. *Ibid.*

Nor to Error upon a Judgment, &c. till the *St. 10 & 11 W. 3.* *Bro. upon St. Lim. 16. Vide Ante, (G. 5.)*

Nor to a Writ of False Judgment. *Bro. upon St. Lim. 16.*

Nor to Actions for Contribution: As, a *Contributio facienda*; for he recovers only Damages for Part of the Charge of a Suit. *Bro. upon St. Lim. 15.*

Nor to an Affise of Nufance; for Nothing shall be recovered, but the Nufance removed. *Bro. upon St. Lim. 20.*

Nor to a *Quid Juris clamat*, or *Per quæ Servitia*, for Nothing shall be demanded but Attornment. *Bro. St. Lim. 20.*

A Writ of Right of Disclaimer. *Bro. St. Lim. 23.*

Nor to a *Scire facias* to execute a Judgment; for the *32 H. 8.* mentions only *Scire facias* upon a Fine.

Nor to an Attaint.

So the *St. 32 H. 8. 2.* does not extend to Proceedings without any Writ: As, to a Plaint in the Courts of *Wales, Cinque Ports*, or other Court. *Bro. St. Lim. 21. Vide Ante, (G. 1.)*

So it does not extend to a Corporation Aggregate: As, Mayor and Commonalty; for they do not count upon a Seisin of any Ancestor or Predecessor, but upon their own Possession. *Bro. St. Lim. 33.*

On a Dean and Chapter. *Ibid.*

Otherwise a Corporation Sole. *Vide Ante (G. 1.)*

So it does not extend to the King; for he is not bound by the Statute. *Bro. St. Lim. 67. Dub. Stanf. Præ. R. 42. b.*

Nor to an Avowry, or Cognisance, as Bailiff to the King. *Bro. St. Lim. 67.*

So, if a Man can make Title to Possession within the Time of Limitation, he may maintain it by a Title before the Time of Limitation: As, in an Affise, if the Plaintiff makes Title at large by Escheat forty Years past, upon which he entered and was seised, till a Disseisin by the Defendant within thirty Years. *Bro. St. Lim. 26.*

So, if a Man claims by Prescription a Thing, which goes in Discharge only, it is sufficient to alledge the *Usage de Tempore R. 1.* without alledging within sixty Years: As, if he prescribes to oust from his Common Cattle that were not *levant and couchant*. *Bro. St. Lim. 136.* (G. 12.) Prescription in Discharge.

To be discharged of Toll. *Bro. St. Lim. 39.*

To drive Cattle to a Pound thro' the Soil of another, without making Amends for the Escape. *Bro. St. Lim. 41.*

So, if he claims only an Easement: As, Liberty to enter his Land to repair a Gutter. *Bro. St. Lim. 37.*

To stop an Aquæduct during the Repair of a Mill. *Bro. St. Lim. 41, 42.*

To have a Way in the Soil of another to Church. *Bro. St. Lim. 42.*

So,



(G. 13.)  
Of by 2<sup>d</sup>  
Estate.

So, if a Man prescribes by a *Que Estate*, and not in him and his Ancestors, it is sufficient to alledge *de Tempore R.* 1. without saying within sixty Years: As, if he prescribes by a *Que Estate* to Suit to his Mill. *Bro. St. Lim.* 40.

So, if a Corporation prescribes to be a Corporation *de Tempore R.* 1. it is well. *Bro. St. Lim.* 43.

So, if a Woman prescribes to have Dower, tho' her Husband was attainted of Felony. *Bro. St. Lim.* 45.

(G. 14.)  
Avowry, &c.  
not for Rent,  
or Suit.

So an Avowry need not alledge Seisin within forty Years, unless it be for Rent, Suit, or Service: And therefore if a Man avows for Toll due fifty Years past, it is well. *Bro. St. Lim.* 64.

Or for an Amerciament in a Leet. *Bro. St. Lim.* 67.

Or for a *Nomine Pænæ*. *Ibid.*

Aid to make his Son a Knight, or to marry his Daughter. *Bro. St. Lim.* 72, 73.

Or for Relief. 2 *Inst.* 95.

So, for the Fees of a Knight or Burgesses of Parliament. *Bro. St. Lim.* 73.

But in an Avowry or Cognisance for Relief, &c. where the Seisin is traversable, the Party must alledge Seisin within the Time limited by the *St. de Mert.* 8. viz. *post Transfretationem H.* 3. in *Gasconiam.* 2 *Inst.* 96.

So, it does not extend to a Suit or Service, which by Possibility will not fall within the Time of Limitation. *Vide Ante*, (G. 9.)

Nor to a Justification in *Replevin*, for the Statute mentions Avowry and Cognisance only. *Bro. St. Lim.* 67, 68.

(G. 15.)  
Actions upon  
Specialty,  
&c.

So the *St.* 32 *H.* 8. 2. does not extend to Actions founded upon a Deed or Specialty: And therefore, if an Avowry be for Rent created by Deed it is not within the Statute of Limitations. *Co. L.* 115. a. 2 *Ver.* 235.

As for a Rent-charge.

So, if the Lord confirms the Estate of his Tenant to hold by 10 s. where he held before by 20 s. in Avowry for the 10 s. *Cro. Car.* 82.

So, if there be an Avowry for Rent upon a Reservation; for the Reservation will be the Title. *Co. L.* 115. a.

So, if a Rent be originally created by Act of Parliament. *Cro. Car.* 81.

So, by the *St.* 21 *Jac.* 16. Debt limited to six Years after the Cause of Action is, when it is not founded upon a Specialty: And therefore, Debt for Rent reserved by Indenture is not within any Statute of Limitations; for it is founded upon a Specialty. *R. Hutt.* 109.

Nor Debt upon the *St.* 2 & 3 *Ed.* 6. 13. for not setting out Tithes; for the Statute is a Specialty. *R. Cro. Car.* 513.

Nor Debt for an Escape; for it is founded upon the *St.* 1 *R.* 2. 12. before which an Action upon the Case only lay. *R.* 1 *Sand.* 38. *R.* 1 *Lev.* 191. 1 *Sid.* 306.

Nor Debt upon an Award. *Semb.* 1 *Lev.* 273. 1 *Sid.* 415. 2 *Sand.* 63, 64.

Nor Debt for a Copyhold Fine; for it is not founded upon a Contract or Lending. 1 *Lev.* 273.

Nor an Action by an Assignee of Commissioners of Bankrupts. 2 *Lev.* 166.

Nor Debt upon a Tally. *Per Windb.* 1 *Sid.* 306.

Nor an Action against a Sheriff for Money levied upon a *Fieri facias*. *R.* 3 *Mod.* 312.

Nor a Suit for a Legacy. *Mod. Ca.* 25.

So the *St.* 21 *Jac.* 16. does not extend to Accounts Current between Merchant and Merchant. 1 *Lev.* 287. 3 *Mod.* 312.

Nor to a Bargain between Merchants, when there is no stated Account. *Semb.* 1 *Vent.* 90. 1 *Sid.* 465.

Nor to a Suit in Equity by Bill for an Account of Money received upon a Trust. *R. Ca. Ch.* 26. *R.* 2 *Vent.* 345. *D. Mod. Ca.* 25. *Eq. Abr.* 303.

Nor to a *Rationabili Parte Bonorum*, tho' it sounds in Detinue. *R. Lit.* 342. *D. Mod. Ca.* 26. *R. Hat.* 109.



Nor to a Suit for a Charity. *Eq. Abr.* 304.

So the Statute does not extend, where the Action is commenced in an Inferior Court within Time, tho' it be afterwards removed by *Habeas Corpus*, and there commenced *de novo*. *R. 1 Sid.* 228. *Vide Post*, (G. 17.)

Nor where the Action is commenced within Time in B. R. and afterwards there is a Bill in Equity for the same Demand. *2 Ver.* 695.

The *St. 21 Jac.* 16. does not extend to an Action for Words in Slander of a Title. *D. Ray.* 61. *Vide Ante*, (G. 8.)

Nor to an Action for Words, which are not actionable without Special Damage, if the Damage, upon which the Words become actionable, happened within two Years. *R. 1 Sid.* 95. *Per Twisd.* 1 *Sid.* 85. *Ray.* 61. *Cro. Car.* 141.

Nor to *Scandalum Magnatum*. *Lit.* 342. 1 *Sid.* 415.

Nor to an Action for Words founded upon an Indictment, or other Matter of Record. 1 *Sid.* 95.

Nor to an Action commenced in due Time, but not revived, because no Person proved the Will of the Defendant, or took out Administration to him. *2 Vern.* 695.

So by the *St. 21 Jac.* 16. No Person intitled to a *Formedon* or Right of Entry, who, at the Time of such Right of Action or Entry first fallen was an Infant, *Feme Covert*, *Non Compos*, in Prison, or beyond the Seas, shall be barred of such Action or Entry, tho' the twenty Years be expired; so as he or his Heirs within ten Years after his being of full Age, discover, of sound Mind, Enlargement out of Prison, Return into the Realm, or Death, take the Benefit of or sue forth the same, and not after ten Years. (G. 16.)  
Action by an Infant, &c.

So by the same Statute, No Person intitled to *Trespas*, *Detinue*, *Trover*, *Replevin*, *Account*, *Debt*, *Trespas* for *Affault*, *Menace*, *Battery*, *Wounding*, or *Imprisonment*, or Action on the Case for Words, shall be disabled from such Actions, by being at the Time of such Cause of Action accrued under Age, *Covert*, *Non Compos*, in Prison, or beyond Seas, so as they take the same within the Times by the said Statute limited after coming of Age, being discover, of sane Memory, at large, or returned from beyond Sea.

Nor by the *St. 4 Ann.* 16. Any Person intitled to Suit for *Seamens Wages*, &c.

And, if the Plaintiff was in *Ireland*, that shall be *ultra Mare* within this Statute. *Per Holt*, *Sho.* 91.

So all Actions upon the Case are within the Benefit of this Provisor. *R. 1 Sid.* 453. *2 Sand.* 120. *R. 2 Mod.* 72.

*Assumpsit*, tho' it be not named. *F.g.* 81.

So, by the *St. 4 Ann.* 16. If any Person, against whom an Action lies for *Seamens Wages*, *Trespas*, *Detinue*, *Trover*, &c. (or other Actions mentioned *21 Jac.* 16.) was beyond Sea at the Time of such Action accrued, the Plaintiff shall be at Liberty to bring his Action against him within the same Time after his Return, as was limited for such Action by the said *St. 21 Jac.* 16. and *4 Ann.* 16.

So it was before. *R. 1 Lev.* 143. *Dub.* 3 *Mod.* 312. *R. cont.* *Sho.* 99. *Acc. Mod. Ca.* 26. *R. acc. per 2 J.* *Cro. Car.* 246, 334. *Richardson dub.* & *Cro. cont.* *Semb. cont.* *2 Ver.* 694.

[If Plaintiff is in *England* when Cause of Action accrues, the Time of Limitation begins to run, tho' he afterwards goes abroad. *Smith v. Hill*, *T.* 19 & 20 *G. 2.* *Wilf.* 134.]

So by the *St. 21 Jac.* 16. If Judgment for Plaintiff be reversed, or arrested after Verdict, or Defendant be outlawed, and the Outlawry afterwards reversed, the Plaintiff, his Heirs, Executors or Administrators may commence a new Action within a Year after Judgment or Outlawry reversed, and not after. (G. 17.)  
Or brought within a Year after Judgment or Outlawry reversed.

So if an Action was commenced within six Years, and the Plaintiff dies, his Executor or Administrator may commence a new Action, tho' six Years are past, and shew the Special Matter. *Sal.* 425. *F.g.* 171.



So, if an Action in an Inferior Court within six Years be removed by *Habeas Corpus*, and the Plaintiff there declares *de novo* after six Years. *R. Sal. 424.*

Yet the new Action by the Executor or Administrator ought to be recent, and the Space of a Year limited upon a Reversal or Arrest of Judgment seems a reasonable Time, and if the Grant of a Probate or Administration be delayed, it must be shewn. *R. F.g. 170, 289.*

(G. 18.)  
Or where  
Promise or  
Provision is  
made for  
Payment.

So, if a Man after six Years acknowledge the Debt due, and promises Payment, it will be out of the Statute of Limitations. *Pr. Cha. 386.*

So, if by his Will he directs all his Debts to be paid. *Pr. Cha. 385.*

Or makes a Provision for Payment of his Debts generally. *Ibid.*

Or publishes an Advertisement in the *Gazette*, or other News Paper, That all Debts owing by him, upon Application at such a Place, or to such a Person, shall be paid. *R. Pr. Cha. 385.*

(G. 19.) Pleading the Statute of Limitations, and the Effect of the Statute.

So a Man barred of an Action by the Statute of Limitations must plead it, otherwise it shall not be intended. *Cont. Cro. Car. 114. R. acc. Cro. Car. 141 160.*

So, if a Verdict finds the Action brought so many Years after Title accrued, it signifies Nothing, if it does not find that no other Action was brought. *Sal. 422.*

So, if a Man be not ousted, or disseised, the Statute of Limitations does not take Effect against him: As, if a Stranger takes the Profits with him, who has the Right, for twenty Years. *R. Sal. 423.*

So, if a Man be barred of an Action by the Statute of Limitations, he shall take Advantage of a Title of Entry, which afterwards accrues. *R. Sal. 422.*

Or, if there be a Contract for an annual Payment, and the Plaintiff sues for the Arrears for twenty Years, the Statute of Limitations cannot be pleaded to the Whole. *R. Ak 62.*

If *A.* converts Goods beyond Sea, and after six Years he returns, and upon Demand refuses the Delivery, it will be a new Conversion. *Per 3 J. Cro. Car. 246, 334.*

So a Man shall not be restrained in a Court of Equity from Pleading the Statute of Limitations to an Action at Law.

Tho' he exhibits a Bill for Relief in Equity, but is dismissed, and the Time incurs pending his Bill. *R. 1 Ch. R. 205, 214. Dub. 3 Ch. R. 97.*

[A Bill depending in Chancery almost six Years is not such a Demand as to take a Debt out of the Statute of Limitations. *Anon. H. 1736. 2 Atkyns 1.*]

[The Appointment of a Receiver in Chancery will not prevent the Statute of Limitations running on. *Anon. H. 1737. 2 Atkyns 15.*]

## T E N A N C Y.

### Entire Tenancy.

*Vide Abatement, (F. 13.)*

### Severall Tenancy.

*Vide Abatement, (F. 12.)*

TENANT.



# T E N A N T.

## Tenant to the Præcipe.

*Vide Recovery, (B. 3, 4.)*

## Tenant in Common.

*Vide Abatement, (E. 10.—F. 6.)—Chancery, (3 V. 4.)—Devise, (N. 8.)—Estates, (K. 8.)*

### — by Curtesy.

*Vide Copyhold, (K. 1.)—Estates, (D. 1, 2.)—Wast, (F. 2.)*

### — in Dower.

*Vide Dower, (C. 1, 2, &c.)—Wast, (F. 2.)*

### — in Fee.

*Vide Copyhold, (C. 7.)—Devise, (N. 4.)—Estates, (A. 1, &c.)—Officer, (B. 7.)*

### — in Tail.

*Vide Chancery, (4 S. 1, &c.)—Copyhold, (C. 8, 9.)—Devise, (H. 8.—N. 5, 6.)—Discontinuance, (A. 4.)—Estates, (B. 1, &c. 7, 8, 22, &c. 33.)—Officer, (B. 8.)*

### — after Possibility of Issue extinct.

*Vide Estates, (C. 1, &c.)*

### — for Life.

*Vide Copyhold, (C. 10.)—Devise, (N. 7.)—Estates, (E. 1, &c.)—Officer, (B. 9.)—Wast, (F. 2.)*

### — for Years.

*Vide Estates, (G. 1, &c.)—Officer, (B. 12.)—Wast, (F. 2.)*

### — at Will.

*Vide Estates, (H. 1, &c.)—Officer, (B. 11.)*

### — by Sufferance.

*Vide Estates, (I. 1, 2.)*

# T E N D E R.

*Vide Action upon the Case upon Assumpsit, (H. 8.)—Condition, (L. 4.)—Pleader, (2 G. 2.—2 W. 28, 49.—3 K. 23.—3 M. 36.)*



## T E N E M E N T:

*Vide Grant, (E. 2.)—Trespafs, (A. 2.)*

## T E N E T E T T E N U I T.

*Vide Pleader, (3 O. 3.)*

## T E N T H S.

## (A) Tenth.

**T**HE Tithe, or Tenth of the annual Value of any Benefice was granted to the Pope *circa* 20 *Ed.* 1. according to the Value then taken of every Benefice. 2 *Inst.* 628. 1 *Rol.* 473.

And this was in Imitation of the Levitical Law, whereby the Levites pay a Tenth to the Chief Priest. 2 *Inst.* 628.

But it seems that Tenths were received of the Clergy by Pope Gregory 9. *Anno* 1229. 13 *H.* 3. *Forst.* 12.

And granted by the Clergy to King R. 1. *Anno* 1189. for his Expedition against the *Turks*. *Sp. Gloss. Decimæ Salad.*

By the *St.* 26 *H.* 8. 3. The King shall receive as united to the Crown a yearly Pension amounting to a Tenth of all Profits of every Archbishoprick, Bishoprick, Abbey, &c. Deanry, Hospital, College, &c. Parsonage, Vicarage, &c. within this Realm.

And a Commission shall go into every Diocese to inquire the true yearly Value of all Manors, Lands, &c. belonging to any Bishoprick, &c. or other Benefice or Spiritual Promotion: And, after Certificate by any three of the Commissioners of the Value and Tax set of the Tenth, every Archbishop and Bishop shall be charged with levying the same within his Diocese, and Process shall go against the Archbishop, or Bishop, for the same: And the Bishop may levy it by Ecclesiastical Censures, Distress, &c. on any rated in his Diocese, whereon no *Replevin*, Prohibition, *Supersedeas* on Excommunication, &c. may be allowed.

And the Incumbent, on Default after Demand at his Church by the Bishop or his Officers, and forty Days Neglect certified into the *Exchequer* under the Seal of the Archbishop, Bishop, &c. shall be deprived *ipso facto*. By the *St.* 2 & 3 *Ed.* 6. 20. of such Benefice only.

And by such Certificate the Archbishop or Bishop shall be discharged for so much, and Process shall go against the Incumbent.

And by the *St.* 32 *H.* 8. 22. On the Oath of an Archbishop, &c. charged with Collection of the Tenth, That he cannot for sufficient Cause alledged levy any Part of the Tenth charged, and no Matter shewn to the Contrary by the King's Serjeant or Attorney, the *Exchequer* may discharge the Accountant upon such Allegation, or may award a Commission to inquire the Truth, and on Return, &c. discharge him.

But by the *St.* 27 *H.* 8. 8. Every Spiritual Person on his Composition, &c. for his First-fruits shall have a Deduction of his Tenth for that Year out of his First-fruits; but shall answer the Tenth to the King.

And if a Successor be charged with any Tenth, Arrear at the Death of his Predecessor, he may distrain the Goods of the Predecessor, remaining on his Benefice, and, on Non-payment in twelve Days after, cause them to be apprais-



ed by two or three sworn Appraisers, and sold for Satisfaction of the Arrears and his Costs; or may sue by Bill in *Chancery*, or Action of Debt.

So, before a Certificate of Non-payment of Tenths, there ought to be an express Demand by a Man authorized by the Bishop: And therefore a Demand by an Apparitor is not sufficient. *R. Cro. El. 80. Mo. 915. R. Mo. 541.*

Or Sub-collector, &c. *R. Sav. 1.*

Nor a Demand to pay to another, as his Deputy. *Cro. El. 81. R. Sav. 1.*

Or at any other Place than his House or Church. *Cro. El. 81. Mo. 915.*

Or his Stall in the Choir, where the Demand is made of a Dignitary there.

*Sav. 1.*

So a Certificate of Non-payment is traversable, if there was not a due Demand, &c. *Cro. El. 80. Mo. 915. R. Mo. 541.*

And if there be Payment after Demand, and before Certificate, it will be void. *R. Sav. 26.*

### (B) Annates.

THE Annates or *Primitiae* were the Value of every Benefice for the first Year, which was paid to the Pope by all Archbishops and Bishops, and began *Temp. Bonifacii 9. or Jobannis 22. Cod. J. Eccl. 871. Spel. Gloss. Annates.*

By the *St. 6 H. 4. 1.* It was Enacted, That any, who paid to the Chamber of Rome for First-fruits more than was accustomed, should forfeit, &c.

By the *St. 25 H. 8. 20.* No Archbishop or Bishop shall pay *Annates* or other Pension, &c. to the See of Rome.

By the *St. 26 H. 8. 3.* (Repealed by the *St. 2 & 3 Ph. & M. 4.* but revived by the *St. 1 El. 4.*) Every Archbishop, Bishop, Abbot, Master of College, Hospital, Dean, Prebend, Parson, Vicar or other having any Spiritual Promotion, to whose Gift soever belonging, before any Possession, or meddling with the Profits of the Benefice, shall pay or compound to pay to the King's Use on good Sureties the First-fruits, or one Year's Profit of his Benefice, &c.

And the Chancellor, Master of the *Rolls*, or other, to be named by Commission under the Great Seal, may examine the true Value, &c. and compound or agree for a Rate for the First-fruits.

An Obligation for Payment shall be of the same Effect as a Statute-Staple; and if any enter into a Benefice, &c. without paying or agreeing, &c. he shall be taken as an Intruder, &c. and being convicted by Verdict, Confession, &c. before the Lord Chancellor or other Commissioners, shall pay for every Offence double the Value of the First-fruits.

And all First-fruits payable to the Bishop of *Norwich*, or any other but the King, shall cease.

By the *St. 28 H. 8. 11.* The Year for which First-fruits are paid shall be computed from the Avoidance of the Benefice or Spiritual Promotion.

And by the *St. 6 Ann. 27.* Bishops shall be allowed four Years from the Restitution of Temporalities to pay the First-fruits, paying a fourth Part of the Composition each Year, and if he, &c. be removed, shall be discharged of all not then payable.

By the *St. 2 & 3 Ann. 11.* The Queen by Letters Patent may grant to the Corporation, thereby to be erected, all the First-fruits and Tenths, &c. for the Maintenance of Parsons, Vicars, and Curates of the Church of *England*.

And all former Statutes for Payment, Levying, Discharging, &c. shall be in Force.

And one Bond only shall be given for four Payments of First-fruits, and no fifth Bond.

And the said First-fruits and Tenths shall be answered and paid according to such Rates and Proportions only, as the same have been heretofore usually rated and paid.

The Value of Benefices was assessed 20 *Ed. 1.*

VOL. V,

6 X

But



But the Valuation, according to which the First-fruits and Tenths are computed, was made 26 H. 8. pursuant to the above Statute, and now remains in the Exchequer. 4 Inst. 120.

But by the St. 26 H. 8. 3. A Parson, or Vicar, whose Benefice exceeds not eight Marks, shall not pay First-fruits, unless he lives three Years therein.

Nor by the St. 1 El. 4. Vicarages of 10*l.* per Annum, or Parsonages of 10 Marks per Annum, or under. 4 Inst. 120.

Nor by the St. 5 Ann. 24. Benefices not exceeding 5*l.* per Annum improved Value, which have Cure of Souls. Conf. by the St. 6 Ann. 27.

So by the St. 26 H. 8. 17. A Lessee of Manors, Lands, &c. of a Bishop or other spiritual Person, shall not be chargeable to the King, but his Lessor shall be charged for First-fruits, notwithstanding any Covenant, &c. to the contrary.

By the St. 27 H. 8. 8. Commissioners authorized to compound for First-fruits may deduct the Tenth (which yet shall be paid the King.)

The Demand and Collection of First-fruits and Tenths by the Pope was prohibited. Temp. Ed. 3. R. 2. & H. 4. 4 Inst. 120.

By the St. 32 H. 8. 45. The Court of First-fruits and Tenths was erected, but repealed by the St. 1 Mar. 10. and not revived by the St. 1 El. 4.

### (C) Procurations.

**P**ROCUREMENTS or Proxies are paid by the Clergy to the Bishop or Archdeacon in Recompence of their Visitation. Dav. 3. 6.

When the Charge of the Visitation became excessive, a Sum was paid and accepted by ancient Composition in Lieu of it. Dav. 3.

And therefore every Benefice with Cure is subject to Procuration or Proxy.

Tho' the Composition does not appear; for it may be claimed by Prescription or Grant. Hard. 181.

But if there be a Parsonage, and also a Vicarage endowed, there shall be one Procuration paid for both.

So no Procuration shall be paid for a Donative; for it is exempt from the Visitation of the Ordinary.

Nor for a Chapel which depends upon a Parsonage.

Proxies or Procurations are collateral to the Land, and not extinguished by Unity of Possession. Hard. 388.

If Proxies or Procurations are refused, Remedy lies in the Ecclesiastical Court, for their Jurisdiction is saved by the St. 34 & 35 H. 8. 19. Hard. 181, 388.

So a Bill in Equity lies for the Recovery. Dub. Hard. 181.

So there shall be a Remedy at Law, if due by Grant or Prescription. Hard. 181.

### (D) Pensions.

*Vide Prohibition, (G. 11.)*

**S**O, upon Resignation of a Dignity or Spiritual Promotion, the Person, to whom the Resignation is made, sometimes grants a Pension to his Predecessor.

But by the St. 26 H. 8. 3. S. 22. A Moiety of such Pensions as exceeded 40*l.* was discharged, and the Tenth of all other Pensions.

And no such Pension *in futuro* must exceed the third Part of the Value of the Dignity or Spiritual Promotion.

T E N U R E.



# TENURE

## (A) All Lands are held of the King.

BY what Tenures Lands are held, *Vide in Homage.*

To what Services they are subject, *Ibid.*

To whom the Seigniorship belongs, and the Incidents to it, *Vide in Seigniorship, (A.)*

All Lands and Tenements in the Hands of a Subject are held immediately or mediately of the King. *Co. L. 1. a. Wri. Int. 138.*

And therefore, tho' the King releases to his Tenant all Services, yet he holds of him. *8 H. 7. 12. b. R. 9 Co. 123.*

So, if an Office finds a Dying seised, but of what Tenure is ignorant, and thereupon a *Melius Inquirendum* finds in the same Manner, that is sufficient to intitle the King; for it shall be supposed that the Tenure is of him. *R. 2 Cro. 41.*

So Liberties and Things in *Gross* may be granted to be held of the King, tho' not of a Subject. *Mo. 168.*

## (B) But the King holds of no One.

BUT the King holds of no One. *Co. L. 1. b.*

If Lands held of the King, or of any other, are forfeited to the King for Treason, the Tenure is extinct. *Bro. Parliament 77. 6 Co. 5. b. 2 Rol. 514. l. 3.*

And tho' the King afterwards grants the Lands to another, the Tenure shall not be revived in the Hands of the Patentee without express Words.

Tho' there be a Saving of all Rights, Rents, Services, &c. for these Words do not revive it. *Bro. Parl. 77.*

So, if the King purchases Land of another, the Tenure is extinct. *2 Rol. 513. B.*

Tho' the Tenant enfeoffs the King, and retakes the Estate from him. *2 Rol. 514. l. 1.*

So, if Tenant *Paravail* enfeoffs the King, the *Mesnalty* is extinct; for the *Mesnalty* and Estate *Paravail* are but one Estate. *Dy. 154.*

So, if Tenant *Paravail* makes a Gift in Tail, Remainder to the King. *R. Dy. 154. b. 2 Rol. 514. l. 5.*

So Tenure of Chauntries and other Lands given to the King by the *St. 1 Ed. 6. 14. &c.* is extinct, tho' there be a Saving for the Rights of all Strangers, &c.

*R. Dy. 313. a. R. 1 And. 45.*

Yet the Lord of Chauntries, &c. given to the King, may avow upon the Land for his Rent, tho' not upon the Person, as within his Fee. *Dy. 313. a.*

So, if the King grants Lands forfeited, &c. the Tenure may be revived by proper Words: As, if he grants *tenend' de Capitali Domino per Servitia debita.*

*R. 6 Co. 6. a. Bro. Tenure 3.*

*Feudum* originally was a Portion of Land granted by a Prince, &c. to his Officers or Soldiers, upon a Compact, express or implied, to render to his Lord Service and Aid. *Wri. Intr. 7.*

And was revocable at Will, afterwards granted for Years, afterwards for Life, and afterwards in Perpetuity. *Wri. Int. 14.*

*Vide more concerning Tenure in Dignity, (C. 2.)---Justices of Peace, (A. 2.)---War, (B. 1.)*

## Tenure in Burgage.

*Vide Burrough, (E.)*

TERM



## TERM OF YEARS.

*Vide Estates, (G. 1, &c.)—Pleader, (2 Y. 16.)—Receipt, (A. 1.)—  
Recovery, (B. 8.)—Remitter, (C. 7.)*

— to attend Inheritance.

*Vide Chancery, (4 G. 5.)*

## Trust of a Term.

*Vide Chancery, (4 W. 19, &c.)*

## TERMOR.

*Vide Receipt, (A. 1.—B. 2.)—Recovery, (B. 8.)*

## THE TERMS.

*Vide Adjournment, (A.)—Temps, (C. 1, &c.)*

## TERRITENANTS.

*Vide Pleader, (3 L. 14.)*

## TESTAMENT.

*Vide Devise.*

## TESTAMENTARY MATTERS.

*Vide Prohibition, (G. 16.)*

## T E S T A T O R.

*Vide Administration, (B. 11.)—Chancery, (3 G. 1.)—Devise, (N. 21.)*

## TESTATUM CAPIAS, or FIERI FACIAS.

*Vide Process, (E. 7.)*

## T E S T A C T.

*Vide Officer, (K. 7.)—Pleader, (2 S. 28.)*

## TESTE OF A WRIT.

*Vide Abatement, (H. 14.)—Mandamus, (C. 4.)*

TEST

VOL.



# TESTIMONY.

## (A) Witnesses; who shall not be.

[IN Acts of Parliament which direct Convictions on the Oaths of Witnesses, the Epithet "*credible*" is added, but by no Means intended to signify "competent:" That is implied in the Term "*Witness*." But it is intended (from abundant Caution) to declare, that tho' competent Witnesses swear positively, *their Credibility is to be weighed*; and if the Magistrate thinks the Evidence *not credible*, he ought not to convict. *D. per Ld. Mansfield. Wyndham v. Chetwynd, M. 31 G. 2. 1 B. M. 414.*]

[A Person who apprehends himself interested, tho' strictly he is not. *Fotheringham v. Greenwood, M. 5 G. Str. 129.*]

[A Servant, for beating of whom the Master has brought Trespass. *Dunsley v. Westbrowne, H. 7 G. Str. 414. Sed vide Duel v. Harding, T. 10 G. Str. 595. contra. And so in Lewis v. Foy, M. 6 G. 2. Str. 944.*]

[Guardian on Record. *Clutterbuck v. Ld. Huntingtower, C. B. H. 8 G. Str. 506.*]

[*Prochein Amy* cannot be Witness for the Infant. *Hopkins v. Neale, H. 9 G. 2. Str. 1026.*]

[Creditor of Bankrupt to prove him a Gamester. *Shuttleworth v. Bravo, H. 8 G. Str. 507.*]

[The Party to an usurious Contract cannot be a Witness on an Action to prove the Repayment of the Money. *Shank v. Payne, T. 11 G. Str. 633.*]

[The Bailiff who had the Warrant, not allowed to prove an Attempt to arrest, on Action against the Sheriff for a false Return. *Powel v. Hord, M. 12 G. Str. 650. 2 Ld. Raym. 1411.*]

[On an Information for importing Teas contrary to the Act of Navigation, the Master of the Ship produced by Defendant, but not allowed; because the Ship is forfeited by the Act, tho' there was no Information against it. *Fuller v. Jackson, M. 1723. Bunb. 140. [Leading Case.]*

[*E. Contra*, Master of a Cart, though forfeited for running Goods, allowed. *Ibid.*]

[On an Information for importing *India Silks*, Master of the Ship not allowed, tho' no Prosecution commenced against him, because an Abettor, and liable to 500*l.* Penalty. *Rickson v. Sandforth, H. 1724. Bunb. 140.*]

[On Information for importing Brandy in unsizeable Casks, Master of the Ship not allowed, tho' no Information filed against him; for he is liable to 100*l.* Penalty for breaking Bulk. *Spong v. Fastig, M. 1725. Bunb. 203.*]

[Bankrupt cannot prove his own Act of Bankruptcy. *Field v. Curtis, H. 2 G. 2. Str. 829.*]

[What Bankrupt said of his bad Circumstances, not Evidence, unless spoken when he was removing his Goods, &c. *B. R. H. 267.*]

[A Quaker cannot be Witness on an Appeal. *Castell vid. v. Bambridge, H. 3 G. 2. Str. 854.*]

Nor can his Affirmation be read on a Motion for an Information for a Misdemeanor. *Rex v. Wych, T. 4 G. 2. Str. 872.*]

[Nor on a Motion for an Attachment, unless by Consent. *Rex v. Bell, P. 11 G. 2. Andr. 200.*]

[But if Defendant is a Quaker, his Affirmation may be read to exculpate himself; but a Quaker's collateral Evidence in Exculpation of a third Person, when the Quaker is not charged, shall not be read. *Rex v. Gardner, H. 1 G. 3. 2 B. M. 1117.*]

[And if a Rule is made to answer the Matter in his Affirmation, it shall be discharged. *Oliver v. Lawrence, H. 6 G. 2. Str. 946.*]



[On Indictment for Perjury for denying in an Answer an Agreement not to put a Note in Suit, the Giver of the Note, Defendant at Law, and Plaintiff in Equity, cannot be Witness. *Rex v. Nunez*, P. 9 G. 2. *Str.* 1043. B. R. H. 265.]

[Wife's owning Receipt of Money due to Husband, for Wages earned by her, no Evidence in an Action brought by the Husband. *Hall v. Hill*, T. 11 G. 2. *Str.* 1094.]

[Wife shall not be a Witness for or against her Husband, though with Consent. It is to preserve the Peace of Families. *Barker v. Dixie*, P. 9 G. 2. B. R. H. 264.]

[The Wife of one Defendant cannot be Witness for the other, on an Indictment against two. *Rex v. Frederick*, T. 11 G. 2. *Str.* 1095.]

[Defendants in Ejectment against whom a Verdict has been given, cannot be Witnesses for the Prosecutor, on Indictment for Perjury at that Trial. *Rex v. Ellis*, M. 12 G. 2. *Str.* 1104.]

[Informers who is to have the Penalty, his Oath is not Evidence. *Rex v. Moore*, M. 9 G. 2. *Rex v. Collins*, B. R. H. 176.]

[The Party who supports the Cause cannot be a Witness. *Hopkins v. Neale*, H. 9 G. 2. B. R. H. 202.]

[Agreement in Writing that Defendant shall have the Grass of Close A. Action for spoiling Grass in Close B. Parol Evidence ought not to be admitted to shew there was a Parol Agreement that he should have the Grass of B. also *Ld. Mansfield* allowed it. C. B. granted new Trial. *Meres v. Ansell*, M. 12 G. 3. 3 *Wils.* 275.]

[The true Notion of who may be a Witness, may be gathered from the Questions on the *Voire dire*, viz. whether he is to get or lose by the Event of the Suit; if he can answer that fully, he must be a Witness. *Per Hardwicke C. J. on Consideration.* *Rex v. Bray*, H. 10 G. 2. B. R. H. 358.]

[To be a Witness one need not be absolutely indifferent, as to be a Juror; for the Credibility of a Witness may be objected to, but not so of a Juror. *Ibid.*]

[A Man's having a bare Authority, without Interest, will not hinder his being a Witness, if he is not a Party. *Ibid.*]

[An Office is always an Interest. *Ibid.*]

[A Man may be a Witness, tho' he is liable to an Information for a past Fact to which the Trial relates. *Ibid.*]

[An Elisor named by a former Mayor, to return a Jury of Freemen to elect a new Mayor, or one of the Jury so returned, may be a Witness for the new Mayor, Defendant in Information *Quo Warranto.* *Ibid.*]

[A Wife may be Witness to prove her Daughter's Wedding Cloaths delivered on her Husband's Credit. *Williams v. Johnson*, H. 8 G. *Str.* 504.]

[Wife of *Procbein Amy*, allowed. *Dennison v. Spurling*, B. R.]

[In an Action against the Master, the Servant to whom the Goods were delivered allowed to prove Payment by a third Person. *Brownson v. Avery*, H. 8 G. *Str.* 507.]

[Wife's Declaration as to nursing a Child, good to charge her Husband. *Anon.* T. 8 G. *Str.* 527.]

[Infant declares *per Guardian*, he being liable to Costs; what he said, may be given in Evidence by Defendant. *James v. Hatfield*, H. 9 G. *Str.* 548.]

[Wife of Plaintiff admitted to prove her Husband died before Judgment, assigned for Error by Defendant. *Dale v. Johnson*, T. 9 G. *Str.* 508. *Sed. 2.*]

[A. delivers *South-Sea Bonds* to B. from whom they are stolen; C. a Clerk stops them, when D. brought them for the Interest; D. brings Trover against C. who at Trial calls B. to prove the Property in A. but he was refused, having made himself liable to Costs in the Action, by giving Bond to indemnify the Company for stopping the Bonds; then A. brought Trover against D. and B. was admitted as a Witness. *Ball v. Bostock*, M. 10 G. *Str.* 575.]

[Where two Qualifications are necessary to be elected, he who has only one of them, may be a Witness to prove it. *Stephenson v. Nevins*, P. 10 G. 2. *Ld. Raym.* 1353. *Str.* 583.]

[On



[On an Indictment for destroying a Note, the Proprietor may be a Witness. *Rex v. Moise, T. 10 G. Str. 595.*]

[Wife may be Witness against her Husband indicted for an Assault on her. *Rex v. Azire, T. 11 G. Str. 633.*]

[If two are indicted, one submits and pays a Fine, he may be Witness for the other. *Rex v. Fletcher, T. 11 G. Str. 633.*]

[A Goldsmith's Servant, who had overpaid a Note, allowed. *Martin v. Horrell, M. 11 G. Str. 647.*]

[Creditors to prove Defendant not intitled to the Benefit of an Insolvent Act, allowed. *Norcott v. Orcott, M. 12 G. Str. 650.*]

[Prosecutor on an Indictment, tho' he has laid a Wager that he convict Defendant, allowed. *Rex v. Fox, M. 12 G. Str. 652.*]

[On an Indictment for forging a Letter of Attorney, whereby he transferred A's Stock, A. may be a Witness. *Rex v. Rhodes, M. 13 G. Str. 728.*]

[Vendor without Covenant for good Title, or Warranty, may be Witness to prove Title of Vendee. *Busby v. Greenslate, T. 7 G. Str. 445.*]

[In an Action by a Father for deflowering his Daughter, *per quod Servitium amittit*, the Daughter may be Witness. *Cock v. Wortham, M. 10 G. 2. Str. 1054.*]

[But she ought not to give in Evidence a Promise of Marriage. *Tullidge v. Wade, P. 9 G. 3. 3 Wils. 18.*]

[Member of a Corporation who has acted under the Right claimed, but has no Interest, may be a Witness to prove the Usage. *Rex v. Robins, H. 10 G. 2. Str. 1069.*]

[On Action brought against a Master, for his Carman's driving his Cart negligently, *per quod, &c.* the Carman may be Witness for his Master. *Jarvis v. Hayes, M. 11 G. 2. Str. 1083.*]

[Creditor of a Bankrupt who has released his Debt to the Assignees, but not to the Bankrupt, may be Witness to prove Bankruptcy. *Ambrose v. Clendon, P. 9 G. 2. B. R. H. 267.*]

[A Mother may be Witness to prove her Marriage, when her Son's Legitimacy is in Question. *Stapleton v. Stapleton, T. 9 G. 2. B. R. H. 277.*]

[A Person indicted pleading Misnomer, and for Want of Replication discharged, may be Witness for the other Defendants. *Rex v. Sherman, T. 9 G. 2. B. R. H. 303.*]

[A Quaker's Affirmation is good to prove the Service of a Rule to shew Cause why an Appointment of Overseers should not be quashed, for it is not a criminal Prosecution, tho' on the Crown Side, and the Rule in the King's Name. *Rex v. Turner, H. 18 G. 2. Str. 1219.*]

[The Party supposed to be defrauded may be a Witness, on an Indictment for Perjury. *Rex v. Broughton, P. 18 G. 2. Str. 1229.*]

[The Borrower of the Money is a competent Witness to prove the usurious Contract and the Repayment of the Money. *Abrahams v. Bunn, T. 8 G. 3. 4 B. M. 2251.*]

[Objection to Competency is too late after Witness sworn in chief, examined and cross-examined. *Ibid.*]

[Interest goes to the Competency.—Influence to the Credit only; and where the Matter is doubtful the Objection goes to the Credit. *Ibid.*]

[A Man may be Witness in a criminal Prosecution where the Question is the same with that in a Civil Cause in which he is interested, unless the Judgment in the first can be given in Evidence on the second. *Ibid.*]

[A Factor who sells for Plaintiff and to have Poundage may be Witness to prove the Contract. *Dixon v. Cooper, M. 10 G. 3. 3 Wils. 40.*]

[If Bail is a subscribing Witness, he shall be obliged to give Evidence, otherwise not. *Hawkins v. Perkins, M. 7 G. Str. 406.*]

[If Defendant's Bail is a material Witness, the Court will permit his Name to be struck out, on another entering into the Recognizance in his Room. *Collett v. Jennis, T. 8 G. 2. B. R. H. 133.*]

[The



[The Court will not give Leave to strike out the Name of a Defendant in Ejectment, on Affidavits that he is not interested in the Premises, and is a material Witness for the other Defendants, especially if the Jury Process and Subpoena's have issued. *Barrington v. Parkhurst*, M. 9 G. 2. B. R. H. 162.]

[Attorney present at swearing an Answer in Chancery, is not obliged to be a Witness, on an Indictment for Perjury in the Answer. *Rex v. Watkinson*, M. 13 G. 2. Str. 1122.]

[In order to take off the Testimony of a Person joined in the *Simul cum*, Evidence must be given of his being some Way concerned in the Fact, that Process has issued against him, and Endeavours been used to take him. *Lloyd v. Williams*, P. 8 G. 2. B. R. H. 123.]

[He may be admitted, if Plaintiff does not shew he has been served. *Hill v. Fleming*, P. 9 G. 2. B. R. H. 264.]

[If a Witness is examined by the Party producing him to one Point only, the adverse Party may cross-examine him to that, but not use him to prove a different Fact. *Dean of Ely v. Stewart*, T. 1740. 2 Atkyns 44.]

[The Party who excepts to a Witness may call him afterwards. *Atwood v. Dent*, M. 8 G. Str. 480.]

[A Father, who has gained his Freedom in a Borough by Servitude, is a good Witness to prove a Custom whereby his eldest Son is intitled to his Freedom. *Rex v. Mayor of Oakhampton*, T. 25 & 26 G. 2. 1 Wils. 332.]

[The Confession of a Person on his Death-Bed, of a Forgery committed by him, of an Instrument attested by him, is Evidence (to set aside that Instrument) proper to be left to a Jury. *Wright v. Littler*, M. 2 G. 3. 3 B. M. 1244.]

[Leave to examine an ancient Witness before a Judge, cannot be without Consent. *Barnes* 447.]

#### (A. 1.) *Non Compos.*

EVERY Witness must be Credible.

And therefore, a Man of *Non-sane* Memory shall not be allowed as a Witness. *Co. L. 6. b.*

As, an Idiot.

A Lunatick during his Lunacy.

So One within Age of Discretion. *Co. L. 6. b.*

As, an Infant, who does not know the Nature of an Oath.

[Infant under ten, very seldom, and under nine never, admitted to be a Witness, either in capital Cases or lesser Offences. *Rex v. Travers*, Per Gilbert C. B. and Raymond C. J. P. 12 G. Str. 700.]

So, in an *Ætate probanda*, a Witness shall not be allowed under the Age of 42 Years. *Bro. Testm* 30.

But a Lunatick may be a Witness in *lucidis Intervallis*.

#### (A. 2.) Infidel.

\* *Vide cont.*

2 *Str.* 1140.

So generally an Infidel shall not be a Witness. *Cp. L. 6. b.\**

[A Mahometan may be a Witness, and sworn on the Koran. *At Council*, present two Chief Justices. *Fachina v. Sabine*, M. 12 G. 2. Str. 1104.]

[An Infidel, Pagan Idolater, may be a Witness; and his Deposition, sworn according to the Custom of the Country where he lives, read in Evidence. *Ormichund v. Barker*, H. 18 G. 2. Wils. 84. 1 Atkyns 19. Note, Ryder, Attorney-General, in support of this, cited the Covenant between Jacob and Laban, in Genesis xxxi, and said, that Laban swore by false Gods; which was admitted by the other Side, and by the Court: And yet it is not true; for Laban swore by "the God of Abraham, the God of Nabor," (who was Abraham's own Brother, and the Ancestor of Laban, as Abraham was of Jacob) "the God of their Father," i. e. Terah, which plainly means the true God, whom they both acknowledged: thus, the Almighty is frequently called the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob.]

(A. 3.)



(A. 3.) Person convicted of Treason or Felony.

So a Person attainted, or convicted, of Treason or Felony, shall not be a Witness. *Co. L. 6. b.*

Or of Piracy. *R. 2 Rol. 686. l. 27.*

Tho' it be to excuse a Man accused falsely by him and by the Instigation of another. *R. 2 Rol. 686. l. 30.*

But a Person pardoned for his Treason or Felony will be a good Witness. *Per 3 J. 2 Cont. Ray. 369. Dub. Ray. 380. R. cont. 2 Bul. 154. R. acc. for the Pardon takes away Pœnam et Reatum. 1 Vent. 349.*

So, if he be burnt in the Hand for Felony; for that is *quasi* a Pardon by Statute. *R. Ray. 369. R. Ray. 380. R. Keil. 37. Vide Post, (A. 4.)*

So an Accomplice in the same Crime before Conviction. *R. Keil. 17.*

Tho' he has a Promise of Pardon, and the Promise be not made for his Evidence. *Keil. 18.*

(A. 4.) Or any infamous Man.

So a Man infamous in any Respect shall not be a Witness: As, if a Champion in a Writ of Right be Recreant. *Co. L. 6. b.*

If a Man be attainted for a false Verdict. *Co. L. 6. a.*

By the *St. 5 El. 9.* If convicted for Perjury or Subornation, till the Judgment reversed.

So, if convicted of Perjury at the Common Law. *Co. L. 6. b.*

So, if convicted of Forgery upon the *St. 5 El. 14.* or otherwise. *Co. L. 6. b. 5 Mod. 74.*

Or, of a Conspiracy at the Suit of the King. *Co. L. 6. b.*

Convict in *Præmunire.* *Ibid.*

So, if he had an infamous Judgment, and upon that stood in the Pillory, or Tumbrel. *Co. L. 6. b. 5 Mod. 74. Sal. 461.*

Or be stigmatized, or lose his Ears. *Co. L. 6. b.*

Or be whipt for *Petit Larceny.* *Per St. John at Suff. Ass. 1657.*

So, if he have Judgment of the Pillory, tho' he did not stand there. *R. 3 Lev. 426. Sal. 689.*

Or be convicted of Barretry, tho' only fined; for the Crime makes the Infamy. *R. Sal. 690.*

So, tho' pardoned after a Conviction of Perjury, he shall not be a Witness. *1 Vent. 349. Sal. 689.*

So a Pardon of any Crime, after Examination, does not make his Testimony good. *R. 3 Lev. 426.*

So an *Affidavit* of such a Person in any Cause shall not be admitted regularly.

But a Conviction of Felony, Perjury, &c. does not take away his Testimony, unless the Record be produced.

So a Record, by which he is found Guilty by Verdict, is not sufficient, if Judgment be not entred. *R. 1 Sid. 51.*

So, if he stood in the Pillory, where the Judgment was not infamous, it does not take away his Testimony: As, for a Libel, or Words in Slander of the Government. *R. 3 Lev. 426. Semb. 5 Mod. 75.*

So a Man convicted of Forgery upon the *St. 1 H. 5. 3.* shall be a Witness. *Co. L. 6. b.*

Or of Barretry. *Per Glin and Newd, M. 1657. B. R. sed Maina. cont. fortiter. R. cont. Sal. 690.*

So a Man outlawed in a Personal Action. *Co. L. 6. b.*

So the Pardon of an Offence enables him to be a Witness, except in Perjury, where the Disability is Part of the Judgment: As, if the Felony, &c. of which he is convicted, be pardoned. *Per 3 J. 2 cont. Ray. 369. Cont. 2 Bul. 154. Dub. Ray. 380. R. acc. 1 Vent. 349. R. Sal. 689.*



So, if burnt in the Hand for Felony, for it is *quasi* a Statute Pardon. *R. Ray.* 369. 380. *Str.* 388. *per Trev.* 7. *An.*

And Proof of the Record whereby Clergy is granted is sufficient, without proving that he was burnt. *Per Trev.* 7. *An.*

So a Pardon of Perjury by Act of Parliament enables him. *Per Holt,* *Sal.* 689.

So, if there be not a legal Objection against a Witness, other Scandal to his Credit shall not be allowed: As, that he is a Whore-master, Drunkard, &c. *Mar. pl.* 136.

So an *Affidavit* of one convicted of Perjury, &c. shall be allowed to prove a Male Practice against him. *Sal.* 461.

[The *Affidavit* of one convicted of Forgery, cannot be read to support a Complaint, but it may to defend himself against a Complaint. *Walker v. Kearney,* *H. 14 G. 2.* *Str.* 1148.]

*Vide* more concerning *Witnesses* in *Chancery*, (P. 7.)—*Evidence*, (A. 3.)—*Fait*, (B. 4.)—*Parliament*, (E. 11.—L. 25.)—*Trial*, (B. 5.)

## T H R E A T S.

*Vide Battery*, (D)—*Pleader*, (2 W. 20)

## T I M E.

*Vide Temps.*

## T I T H E S.

*Vide Dismes.*

## T I T L E.

*Vide Affise*, (B. 17, 20.) — *Maintenance*, (A. 5.)—*Pleader*, (C. 34, 36, 40, 41, 42, 49.—E. 21.—F. 13.—3 M. 40.—3 O. 2.)—*Prohibition*, (F. 2.)—*Remitter*, (C. 1.)

## T I T L E O F E N T R Y.

*Vide Discent*, (D. 10.)

## T O L L.

(A) The several Kinds of Toll.

*Vide Prærogative*, (D. 48.)

**TOLL**, *Tolnetum*, *Telonium*, or *Tbeolonium*, are all of the same Import, and signify a Sum of Money paid by the Buyer for Goods or Merchandizes exported or imported, or sold within the Realm. 2 *Inst.* 58.



As to Toll in a Market, Picage, and Stallage, *Vide in Market*, (F. r. &c.)  
 So the King, or a Subject, Owner of a Port, may prescribe for Toll for Merchandize there imported, without any Consideration; for the Owner is indictable, if he does not repair the Port. *Semb. Lut. 1523. Semb. 1 Mod. 104.*  
 So for Toll for Murage; for it will be for the Benefit of the People that the Walls of a Town for Defence of the Country are repaired. *Cro. El. 711.*

## (B) Toll-Turn.

SO Toll may be payable for Cattle or Goods in their Return from a Fair or Market. *Bl. Nom. Verb. Toll. 1 Sid. 454. Cro. El. 711.*

## (C) Toll-thorough.

TOLL-thorough is a Sum demanded for a Passages through an Highway. *Bl. Nom. Verb. Toll. 22 Aff. pl. 58.*

Or for a Passage over a Ferry, Bridge, &c. *Bl. Nom. Verb. Toll.*

Or for Goods which pass by such a Port in the River. *1 Mod. 47. 1 Sid.*

454.  
 And it may be demanded in Consideration of the Repair of the Pavement in a High-Street. *Jon. 162.*

Or of the Repair of a Sea-Wall, Bridge, &c. *R. Jon. 162.*

Cleansing of a River, &c. *1 Mod. 48.*

But Toll-thorough cannot be claimed, simply, without any Consideration. *R. Jon. 162. R. Mo. 575. 1 Mod. 47. 2 Mod. 143. 4 Mod. 320. D. Cont. 1 Mod. 232. R. 1 Sid. 454. Per Popb. 2 J. cont. Cro. El. 711. 2 Rol. 522. l. 37.*

As, if One demands 2d. for every Score of Sheep, that pass by such a Town; for this would be a Toll for Passage in an Highway. *R. Mo. 575. Cro. El. 710.*

So Toll for a Ship that comes to such a Point cannot be demanded without a Consideration; for the Sea is free for all. *R. 1 Mod. 104.*

For Cattle that pass by such a Bridge. *Semb. 3 Lev. 400.*

So, it cannot be claimed from those, to whom the Consideration does not extend: As, a Custom, That upon Consideration that the City of N. maintains a Key for all Goods imported upon the River to the City, they ought to take for every Ship upon the River, passing by the Key, so much, is not good for Ships which do not load or unload at the Key. *R. 1 Vent. 71. 1 Mod. 71. R. 2 Lev. 96.*

[So a Prescription to take Toll for passing thro' the Streets of G. in consideration of repairing divers Streets there, is bad; for that is no Consideration for Toll in the other Streets which he does not repair. *Truman v. Walgham, P. 6 G. 3 Wilf. 296.*]

So, it cannot be claimed as Appendant to a Manor, for it depends upon the Will of a Stranger, not of the Lord himself; and therefore must be claimed as an Easement. *Kel. 152. a.*

## (D) Toll-traverse.

TOLL-traverse is a Sum demanded for Passage over the private Soil of another.

*Bl. Nom. Verb. Toll. 1 Sid. 454. Cro. El. 711. 22 Aff. pl. 58.*

And this Toll may be demanded without alledging any Consideration for it. *Mo. 575. 2 Mod. 143.*

As, if the Lord of a Manor has a Wharf near a navigable River, and demands 2d. per Ton for all Goods put upon the Land within his Wharf, tho' he does not lay, upon the Wharf. *R. 3 Lev. 425. 2 Lev. 97.*

If



If the Lord claims 2d. for all Wares sold within his Manor, without saying, in a Fair or Market. *Dub. 4 Mod. 319.*

### (E) Who may demand Toll.

A Man may be intitled to have Toll by Prescription, or Grant. *4 Mod. 319.*

So, if the Soil, in which a Fair or Market is held by Prescription, comes to the Crown, neither the Fair, &c. nor the Toll there due, are extinguished. *Mo. 474.*

So, if a Manor to which Toll is Appurtenant comes to the King, the Toll continues Appurtenant. *1 Mod. 232. 2 Mod. 144.*

So, if the King grants a Fair or Market, he may also grant to the Grantee to take a reasonable Sum for Toll. *Mo. 474.*

And the Grant will be good; tho' the Charter does not express the Sum in certain. *Per 3 J. Mont. conf. Pal. 86.*

So, if a Man builds a new Bridge, or a Wall against the Sea, &c. the King may grant to him to take Pontage, or Murage; for it is for the Ease of the People. *Mo. 474.*

But the King cannot grant a Toll for Goods not brought to Market. *Lut. 1502.*

[Toll-Bars cannot be erected out of the Place for which Toll is demanded. *Attorney-General v. Ayre, in Sc. M. 1720. Bunb. 68.*]

### (F) When no Toll can be due.

BUT Toll cannot be claimed except by Grant or Prescription.

So, tho' a Man may make an Agreement for Goods landed out of a Ship upon his Land; yet he cannot take 2d. for every Barrel, or other Sum certain for Goods landed there; for that would be to raise a Toll or Custom without the Consent of the King. *R. 2 Rol. 171. l. 10.*

### (G) Who shall be quit of Toll.

#### (G. 1.) By Prescription.

PERSONS may be quit of Toll by Prescription, or the King's Grant: As, a City, or Borough, may prescribe to be quit of Toll. *F. N. B. 226. l. 1.*

The Inhabitants of a Borough may prescribe for Passage in a Ferry without Toll. *Adm. 1 Sal. 12. R. 3 Mod. 293.*

So the King is quit of all Tolls by his Prerogative. *Pal. 85.*

So, by the Custom of the Realm, Tenants in *Antient Demesne* may claim to be quit of Toll in all Fairs and Markets within the Realm, for Goods bought or sold for or out of their Tenements. *F. N. B. 228. A. Vide Antient Demesne, (F. 4.)*

So by the Custom of the Realm Ecclesiastical Persons ought to be exempt from Pontage, Murage, &c. *Pal. 85. Vide Ecclesiastical Persons, (D.)*

#### (G. 2.) By Grant.

So the King by his Charter may grant, That the Inhabitants of such a Town, Borough, &c. shall be quit of Toll in every Place in England. *Lut. 1332. Vide Prerogative, (D. 33.)*

That such an Abbot, Bishop, &c. et *Homines sui sint quieti ab omni Theolonio in omni Foro, Nundinis, et Transitu, per totum Regnum.* *2 Rol. 202. l. 15.*

But such Grant, That he et *Homines sui sint* quit of Toll, &c. extends only to Toll for their own proper Necessaries, not if they buy or sell as Common Merchants. *2 Rol. 202. l. 15.*

### (H) Remedy



**(H) Remedy for Freedom from Toll:****(H 1.)** By Writ *de essendi quiet' de Thelonio*.

[F a Man who ought to be quit of Toll be charged, he may have a Writ *de essendi quiet de Thelonio*. F. N. B. 226. I.

**(H. 2.)** By Actions.

So, if a Man takes Toll, when it is not due, or more than his Due, or of him who is exempt, an Action upon the Case lies. R. 1 Sal. 12. *Vide Market*, (F. 1.)

Or Trespas. Lut. 1329. 1 Sal. 248.

So, if the Cattle or Goods of any exempt are distrained for Toll, he may have a *Replevin*.

*Vide more concerning Toll in Ancient Demesne*, (F. 4.)—*London*, 1.—*Market*, (F. 1.)

**Toll-Booth.***Vide Market*. (F. 1.)**T O L T.***Vide Droit*, (B. 5.)**T O M B S.***Vide Cemetery*. (C.)**TONNAGE AND POUNDAGE.***Vide Parliament* (H. 12.)—*Trade C.* 1, &c.)**T O U T S T E M P S P R I S T.***Vide Pleader*, (2 Y. 5.)**T O W E R C O U R T.***Vide Courts* (O. 8.)**T O W N.***Vide Parish* (C. 1, 2.)—*Leet*, (O. 3.)**T O W N C L E R K.***Vide Franchises*, (F. 27.)



# T R A D E.

## (A) Liberty of Trade.

### (A 1.) By Merchants Strangers.

**T**RAD E is beneficial to the Commonwealth. 11 Co. 86. a. 1 Rol. 4.

All Trades, Mechanical or others, which avoid Idleness, and exercise Men in Work for the Maintenance of them and their Families and the Increase of their Substance. 11 Co. 86.

By the St. M. Ch. 9 H. 3. 30. *Omnes Mercatores, nisi publice prohibiti, habeant saluum et secur' Conduct' exire de Angliâ, venire in Angliam, morari et ire per Angliam per Terram aut Aquam ad emendum, vel vendendum.* Confirmed by the St. 2 Ed. 3. 9.

The *Magna et Parva Custuma*, and also Tonnage and Poundage, were granted for Safe-guard of the Sea. 2 Rol. 175. l. 10. *Vide in Parliament.* H. 11, 12.)

By the St. 18. Ed. 3. 3. The Sea shall be open to all Manner of Merchants to pass where they please.

So by the St. of the Staple 27 Ed. 3. 2. All Merchants Strangers, not of Enmity may safely come and dwell in the Realm, where they will, and thence return with their Ships, Wares, &c. And freely sell, &c. paying the Customs due. So by the 14 Ed. 3. St. 2. 2.

So by the St. 9 Ed. 3. 1. and 25 Ed. 3. 2. All Merchants, Strangers, and Denizens, or any other, may sell Corn, &c. and every other Thing vendible to whom they please, Foreigners or Denizens, except the King's Enemies: And any Charter, Proclamation, Allowance, Judgment, &c. to the Contrary shall be void. Confirmed by the St. 11 R. 2. 7.

By the St. 2 R. 2. 1. All Merchants Aliens of Amity with the King may safely come within the Realm; and in all Cities, Boroughs, &c. abide with their Goods as long as they please without Disturbance: and sell and buy in Gross and by Parcels to whom, and of whom they please. And return, &c. by the St. 5 R. 2. 1.

But this was restrained by the St. 16 R. 2. 1. That Merchants Aliens shall not sell by Retail, except Victuals.

(A. 2)  
Remedy upon  
Disturbance.

By the St. 9 Ed. 3. 1. (Confirmed by the St. 2 R. 2. 1. 11 R. 2. 7.) He that gives Disturbance to a Merchant contrary to this Statute shall yield to the Merchant double Damages: And, if attainted, shall have a Year's Imprisonment, and be ransomed at the King's Will.

By the same Stat. If Disturbance be to a Merchant, Stranger, or Denizen, in City, Borough, &c. which hath Franchise, and the Mayor, &c. on Request give not Remedy, and be thereof attainted, the Franchise shall be seized into the King's Hands.

In a Town, which hath no Franchise, if the Lord, or his Bailiff, or Constable, &c. being required to do Right, do it not, they shall yield to the Plaintiff his double Damages.

So by the same Stat. The Chancellor, Treasurer, and Justices, assigned to hold the King's Pleas, in the Places where they come, shall inquire of such Disturbances, and the same punish, &c.

Or the King by Commission under the Great Seal may assign Persons to inquire and punish the same: And this was also allowed by the St. 25 Ed. 3. 2.

And by the same Stat. 25 Ed. 3. 2. Every Person who will sue (on such Disturbance) may have a Writ in the Chancery to attach the Disturber, and cause him to answer in the King's Court.

And



And therefore, where a Merchant Stranger delivers his Goods to a Carrier to be carried to a Port, which are by him feloniously embezzled, he may sue in *Chancery* for Relief, where there shall be speedy Dispatch, and need not proceed at the Common Law. 13 Ed. 4. 9. b.

So by the *St. 27 Ed. 3. 2.* If any by Colour of his Office, or otherwise, take any Thing of Merchants against their Agreement, he shall be arrested by the Mayor and Bailiffs of the Place, if out of the *Staple*, or by the Mayor and Ministers of the *Staple*, if in the *Staple*: And speedy Process shall be against him from Day to Day according to the Law of the *Staple*, and not at the Common Law.

So by the *St. 27 Ed. 3. 20.*

And therefore, he shall have Advantage of the *Law Merchant*, tho' it be not conformable to the Common Law. 13 Ed. 4. 9. b. 2 Rol. 114.

And shall have speedy Remedy. 13 Ed. 4. 9. b. 2 Rol. 114.

But by the *St. 12 Car. 2. 18. S. 2.* No Alien, unless naturalized, or made Denizen, shall exercise the Trade of a Merchant or Factor in any of the Places there named, (*viz.* The Lands, Islands, Plantations belonging, or which may belong, to the King or his Successors in *Asia, Africa, or America*), on Pain of Forfeit of all his Goods, or which are in his Possession, &c.

(A 3)  
But an Alien shall not be a Merchant or Factor in the English Plantations in *Asia, Africa, or America.*  
(A. 4.)  
Importation restrained.

So by the *St. 11 Ed. 3. 3.* No Merchant shall import Cloths not made within the King's Dominions, on Pain of Forfeiture of the Cloths.

Nor by the *St. 3 Ed. 4. 4.* Woollen Caps, or Woollen Cloths, Cards for Wool.

Laces, Corfes, Ribbands, Fringes of Silk and Thread, Laces of Thread, Silk twined or embroidered, Laces of Gold, of Silk and Gold, Saddles, Stirrups, Harness to Saddles, Spurs, Boffes of Bridles.

Andirons, Gridirons, Locks, Hammers, Pinfors, Girdles of Iron, Latten, Steel, Tin, or Alkmine, Fire-Tongs, Dripping-Pans.

Points, Purfes, Gloves, Girdles, Harness for Girdles, Hats, Brushes.

Dice, Tennis Balls, Chess-men, Playing Cards.

Any Thing wrought of tawed Leather, tawed Furs, Buskins, Shoes, Galoches, or Corks.

Knives, Daggers, Wood-Knives, Bodkins, Sheers for Taylors, Sciffars, Razors, Sheaths, Pins, Pattens, Pack-Needles, Forcers, Caskets, Rings of Copper or Latten gilt, Chafing-Dishes, Hanging Candlesticks, Chafing-Balls, Sacring-Bells, Curtain-Rings, Ladles, Scummers, Counterfeit Basons, Ewers, Painted Ware, or White Wire Thread, to be sold within this Realm, (unless wrought in *Ireland*) on Pain to forfeit the same; a Moiety to the King, and a Moiety to him, who shall seize them.

So by the *St. 1 R. 3. 12.* No Merchant Stranger shall import to be sold any Girdles, Harness for Girdles, Points, Leather, Laces, Purfes, Pouches, Pins, Gloves, Spurs, Sheers, Shoebuckles, Bells, (except Hawks-Bells) Curtain Rings.

Knives, Hangers, Taylors Sheers, Sciffors, Andirons, Cobbards, Tongs, Fire-Forks, Gridirons, Stock-Locks, Keys, Hingers, Garnets, Painted Glasses, Painted Papers, Painted Forcers, Painted Images, Painted Cloths, beaten Gold or Silver for Painters, Saddles, Saddle-Trees, Horse-Harness, Boots, Bits, Stirrups, Buckles, Chains, Latten Nails with Iron Shanks, Turnets, Standing Candlesticks, Hanging Candlesticks, Holy-water-Stops, Chafing-Dishes, Hanging Lavers, Tin, or Leaden Spoons, Latten or Iron Wire, Iron Candlesticks, Grates, Horn for Lanthorns, on Pain of Forfeiture, a Moiety, &c. *ut supra.*

So by the *St. 19 H. 7. 21.* None shall import Silk wrought by itself, or with Stuff, in Ribbands, Laces, Girdles, Corfes, Cauls, or Points.

Nor by the *St. 25 H. 8. 9. and 33 H. 8. 4.* Any Thing made of Tin, or Pewter.

Nor



Nor by 5 *Eliz.* 7. Rapiers, Daggers, Knives, Hilts, Pummels, Lockets, Chapes, Handles, Scabbards, or Sheaths for Knives, &c.

(A. 5.) By the King's Subject.

(A. 5.)  
In foreign  
Countries.

By the *St.* 15 *Ed.* 3. 3. The Seas shall be open to all Merchants to pass with their Merchandize, where they please.

So by the *St.* 3 *Jac.* 6. All Subjects of *England* may trade to and from *Spain*, *Portugal*, and *France*, paying their Customs and Duties, notwithstanding any Incorporation made by the King to any to have a sole Trade there.

[By *Stat.* 23 *G.* 2. c. 13. Any Person soliciting, &c. any Artificer in any Manufacture of *Great-Britain* or *Ireland* to go abroad, forfeits 500 *l.* and Imprisonment for one Year; second Offence 1000 *l.* and two Years Imprisonment.]

[Person exporting Tools in the Silk and Woollen Manufacture, forfeits the Tools and 200 *l.* Captain taking on Board 100 *l.* Captain of King's Ship 100 *l.* and cashiered; Custom-house Officer signing Cocket 100 *l.* and forfeits his Place.]

(A. 6.)  
Within the  
Kingdom.  
When they  
shall use a  
Trade by the  
Common  
Law.

So by the Common Law every Subject may exercise himself in every lawful Trade. 11 *Co.* 53. *b.* *Hob.* 211.

So he may use several Trades or Mysteries, if he pleases. 11 *Co.* 54. *a.* *Hob.* 211. *Cont.* 2 *Rol.* 392. *Pal.* 396.

And the *St.* 37 *Ed.* 3. 6. which required that every Man held himself to one Mystery, was presently repealed. 11 *Co.* 54. *a.*

So he might use a Trade, wherein he had Knowledge, tho' he never was Apprentice, or instructed in it. 1 *Sand.* 312.

(A. 7.)  
When not.

But by the Common Law a Man cannot use a Trade in which he is insufficient 2 *Rol.* 392. *Pal.* 397.

And for a Misfeasance to the Prejudice of any, an Action upon the Case lies against him. 1 *Sand.* 312.

So a Man, who professes one Trade, cannot use a Thing proper to another Trade, tho' it be in Reference to the Commodities used in the Trade, which he professes: As, a Bricklayer cannot do a Thing proper to the Trade of a Plaisterer, where they are distinct Trades. *R.* 2 *Rol.* 391. But it was contrary to a By-Law. *Pal.* 396.

So a Wheel-wright cannot use the Trade of a Smith for making his Wheels. *Per Holt*, *Sbo.* 267.

(B) Regulation of Trade by the King's Charter.

THE King by his Charter may constitute Fraternities, or Companies, for the Management of Foreign or Domestick Trade.

For Trade cannot be maintained or increased without Order and Government; And therefore, the King may erect *Gildam Mercatoriam*, a Fraternity or Incorporation of Merchants, for the Advancement of Trade. 8 *Co.* 125. *a.*

And none but the King can erect a Society for Trade. *Skin.* 224.

So the King by his Grant may require, That all Ships, which come to such an Haven, unload in such a Place, for the Security of the Customs. *Hard.* 55.

That Ships shall unload in a Publick Place, and not elsewhere. 1 *Rol.* 5.

That Tonnage be paid at such a Port, more convenient for the King's Officers, and not prejudicial to the Subject. *Per Dod.* 1 *Rol.* 5.

So a Grant by the King to the Corporation of *Weavers* in *London*, rendring a Rent, That none shall intermeddle with their Trade, unless he be free of their Fraternity, is good. *Hard.* 55. *Vide Post*, (D. 1.)

So a Grant to *London*, that every one, who brings saleable Goods there, shall pay such a Toll, will be good. *Hard.* 55.



So the King by his Patent may grant, That such Persons shall have the Sole Printing of Books of the Common Law. 2 *Ca. Ch.* 67. *Acc in Domo Proc.*

1 *Ver.* 120. *Skin.* 234. *R. Cart.* 90.

Or the Sole Printing of Almanacks. *Semb.* 2 *Ca. Ch.* 66. *Skin.* 234.

Or the Printing of the Statute Books; for they are Matters of State. 2 *Ca. Ch.* 76, 93. 1 *Ver.* 120, 275.

Or *English Bibles.* 2 *Ca. Ch.* 93. 1 *Ver.* 120.

So, by Patent, the *Stationers* have the Sole Printing of Bibles, Testaments, Common-Prayer-Books. *Cart.* 90.

So for Civil-Law-Books, School-Books, Almanacks. *Cart.* 90.

But a Patent, granted to *Moor* by King *James* for the Sole Printing of Books of the Common Law, does not extend to new Books of the Law never printed before the Patent. *R. per* 10 *J.* 1668. 2 *Ca. Ch.* 67.

So, if the King grants Power to the *Stationers* for Printing such Books, he cannot afterwards grant to the *University* to print the same Books. *Dub. Skin.* 234.

*Vide Post*, (D. 1, 4.)

[The *stat.* 12 *G. 2. c.* 21. regulates the Importation of Wool, &c. from *Ireland*, and directs the Manner of Proceeding against exporting Wool.]

[By 12 *G. 2. c.* 25. *ff.* 1. Leather curried or uncurried may be cut and sold in small Pieces; but this does not empower unqualified Persons to act as Shoemakers, or to sell in Towns against Law.]

[And by *ff.* 4. Carriers must curry Leather sent to them within sixteen Days, between *Michaelmas* and *Lady-day*, and within eight Days the Rest of the Year; on Pain of 5 *l.* to be levied before one Justice, but subject to Appeal, but no *Certiorari.*]

[By 12 *G. 2. c.* 26. *ff.* 1. All Gold Plate is to be twenty-two Carats fine, and all Silver Plate eleven Ounces two Pennyweights fine; (but by *ff.* 2. it does not extend to Jewellers Work, except Mourning Rings;) on Penalty of 10 *l.* or Imprisonment for six Months.]

[And by *ff.* 5. No Plate to be sold before marked with the Worker's Mark, and the Company's Mark, on Penalty of 10 *l.* or six Month's Imprisonment.]

[Forging Stamps is Felony without Clergy, by 31 *G. 2. c.* 32.]

[By 12 *G. 2. c.* 30. Sugars may be carried in *British*-built Ships from the *Sugar Colonies* to foreign Parts directly, under certain Regulations; and by 15 *G. 2. c.* 33. *ff.* 5. extended to all Ships belonging to Subjects residing in *Great Britain*; and continued to 1771.]

[By 12 *G. 2. c.* 36. Books first written and printed in this Kingdom, and reprinted abroad, shall not be imported on Pain of forfeiting 5 *l.* the Books, and double Value; except Books that have not been printed or reprinted here within twenty Years.]

[By *stat.* 14 *G. 2. c.* 37. Unwarrantable Schemes for erecting publick Stocks and Banks are prohibited in *America.*]

[By *stat.* 15 *G. 2. c.* 20. The making of Gold and Silver Lace and Thread is regulated.]

[By *stat.* 15 *G. 2. c.* 31. Various Regulations are made concerning the Plantation Trade, and for Claimers of Vessels seized to give Security for Costs, and allowing *East-India* Goods to be taken out of Warehouses to be refreshed.]

[By *stat.* 17 *G. 2. c.* 30. Persons fixing *Scotch* or *Irish* Stamps to foreign Linens, or counterfeit Stamps to *British* Linens, forfeit 5 *l.* selling such knowingly, the Linen, and 5 *l.* each Piece, on Conviction before one Justice.]

[By *stat.* 17 *G. 2. c.* 31. Regulations are made concerning Glass Beads, Borax, Camphire and Linens.]

[By *stat.* 18 *G. 2. c.* 24. *British* and *Irish* Linens are to be stampd, to intitle them to the Bounty; using false Stamps, 5 *l.* for each Piece; stamping foreign Linen as *British*, Pillory; and also 50 *l.* Fine, or twelve Month's Imprisonment; exporting foreign Linen as *British*, Forfeiture, and 5 *l.* each Piece.]



[By *stat.* 18 G. 2. c. 25. An additional Bounty of an Halfpenny *per* Yard on *British* and *Irish* Linen, from 5*d.* to 12*d.* *per* Yard, and of one Penny Halfpenny, from 12*d.* to 18*d.* *per* Yard, exported from 1745 to 1750.]

[By *stat.* 18 G. 2. c. 26. The Inland Duty of four Shillings *per* Pound on Teas is taken off, and an Inland Duty of one Shilling *per* Pound, and 25 *per* Cent. of the Value at the Company's Sale imposed.]

[By *stat.* 23 G. 2. c. 29. The Duty on Pig-Iron from *America* is taken off, and Bar-Iron from thence may be imported free to *London*.]

[No slitting or rolling Mill, or plating Forge, with a Tilt Hammer or Furnace for making Steel shall be erected in *America*, on Pain of 200*l.*]

[*Stat.* 23 G. 2. c. 31. regulates the Trade to *Africa* under a new Company.]

[*Stat.* 25 G. 2. c. 40. divests old *African* Company of their Forts, &c. and vests them in the new.]

[By *stat.* 23 G. 2. c. 34. *Persia* raw Silk, purchased in *Russia*, may be imported from *Russia* to this Kingdom.]

[By *stat.* 24 G. 2. c. 41. Many Regulations are made concerning Tobacco.]

[*Stat.* 26 G. 2. c. 13. contains further Regulations concerning Tobacco.]

[By *stat.* 25 G. 2. c. 14. The Port of *Lancaster* is opened for Importation of Wool from *Ireland*.]

[And by the 25 G. 2. c. 19. The Port of *Great Yarmouth*]

[And by 26 G. 2. c. 8. The Port of *Exeter*.]

[And by *stat.* 26 G. 2. c. 11. Wool may be exported from any Port in *Ireland* to any Port in *Great Britain*.]

[By *stat.* 25 G. 2. c. 32. Gum *Senegal* may be imported from any Part of *Europe*, paying 10*s.* *per* Cwt.]

[By *stat.* 26 G. 2. c. 12. Wines imported into the Out-ports shall not be brought to *London*, or within twenty Miles, without paying *London* Duty.]

[By *stat.* 26 G. 2. c. 18. Any Person, on paying 20*l.* may be free of the *Turkey* Company.]

[*Stat.* 26 G. 2. c. 21. regulates the Importation of Velvets, &c.]

[*Stat.* 28 G. 2. c. 14. contains further Regulations of the *British* Herring-Fishery. So 30 G. 2. c. 30.]

[By *stat.* 29 G. 2. c. 16. The King is impowered to prohibit the Exportation of Saltpetre, Gunpowder, Arms, &c.]

[*Stat.* 29 G. 2. c. 23. regulates the *Scotch* Fishery.]

[By *stat.* 29 G. 2. c. 33. Masters in the Woollen Manufactory, paying their Workmen in other Manner than in Money, forfeit 20*l.*]

[*Stat.* 31 G. 2. c. 40. regulates the Sale of Hay and Straw, and Cattle, in and about *London*.]

[*Stat.* 32 G. 2. c. 32. is for preventing fraudulent Importation of Cambricks and *French* Lawns, enforced by 7 G. 3. c. 43.]

[*Stat.* 32 G. 2. c. 34. prohibits the Importation of *French* Woollens into the *Levant*, on *English* Account, and restrains the illegal Importation of Raw Silk and Mohair.]

[*Stat.* 4 G. 3. c. 37. regulates *English* Cambrick Manufactory.]

[By *Stat.* 5 G. 3. c. 29. Raw Silk shall not be exported from *Ireland*, on Pain of Forfeiture thereof, and of the Ship, and Imprisonment of the Master and Crew for three Months.]

[*Stat.* 5 Geo. 3. c. 30. regulates sending *East India* Goods to *Africa*, and the Trade in Bugles in *Britain*.]

[*Stat.* 5 Geo. 3. c. 43. contains various Regulations on the Customs, Excise, Inland and Salt Duties; explained by 6 G. 3. c. 13.]

[*Stat.* 5 G. 3. c. 43. vests all the Forts in *Africa*, between *Sallee* and *Cape Rouge*, in the King, and regulates the *African* Trade.]

[*Stat.* 5 Geo. 3. c. 51. regulates the Woollen Manufactory in *Yorkshire*. This is amended by 6 G. 3. c. 23.]

[*Stat.* 6 G. 3. c. 29. regulates the marking of Frame-work knitted Pieces and Stockings.]

[*Stat.*



[Stat. 6 Geo. 3. c. 50. regulates Commerce between *Southampton* and *Portsmouth*, and *Gowes* in the *Isle of Wight*.]

[By Stat. 9 Geo. 3. c. 35. Iron, Masts, &c. Pitch, &c. Hemp, &c. shall not be exported till offered to and refused by the Commissioners of the Navy.]

[Stat. 10 Geo. 3. c. 49. regulates the making of Bricks, and exempts Bricks eight Inches and an Half long, four broad, and two Inches thick, in *London*, from Penalties.]

[Stat. 12 Geo. 3. c. 46. is for preventing Frauds in the Excise on Tea, Soap, low Wines and Spirits.]

[By Stat. 12 G. 3. c. 61. The Making, Keeping, and Carriage of Gunpowder is regulated; no new Mills to be set up without Licence, no Pestle-Mills to be used, not more than 40 lb. to be made at a Time under a Pair of Stones, not more than 40 cwt. to be dried at a Time, only necessary Quantity to be kept in the Drying-House; Magazines to be remote from Mills; no Charcoal to be kept near Mills; Dealer not to keep more than 200 lb. and others 50 lb. in one Place, but 300 lb. may be kept for the use of Mines within 200 Yards of them; Quarter-Sessions to appoint Ground for Magazines; not more than 25 Barrels to be carried at once by Land, and 200 by Water; Ships above *Blackwall* to have only 25 lb. on Board.]

[Stat. 13 G. 3. c. 38. establishes the Plate-Glass Company for twenty-one Years.]

[By Stat. 13 G. 3. c. 43. When middling *British* Corn, at the Ports where Corn is imported, shall be above the following Prices, viz. Wheat 48s. Rye, Pease, Beans, 32s. Barley 24s. Oats 16s. per Quarter, all former Duties on Importation shall cease, and only the following be paid; Wheat 6d. Rye, Pease, Beans 3d. Barley and Oats 2d. per Quarter; and 2d. per cwt. on Wheat-Flour.]

[Corn shall not be exported when at the following Prices; Wheat 44s. Rye, Pease, Beans 28s. Barley 22s. Oats 14s. per Quarter.]

But there may be exported to *Gibraltar* 2500 Quarters, to *Minorca* 3500 Quarters, to *Saint Helena* 500 Quarters, to *Guernsey* and *Jersey* 5000 Quarters, to *Isle of Man* 2500 Quarters.]

[Beans, 200 Quarters of Wheat-Flour, and 15 Ton of Bread, may be exported to *Africa*]

[Corn may be sent to *Ireland*, whilst the Exportation is prohibited there.]

[By Stat. 14 G. 3. c. 5. 2000 Quarters of Wheat from *London*, and all other Corn from that and other Ports, may be exported to the Sugar Colonies. *Alderney* added to *Guernsey* and *Jersey*, and Bread may be sent. The Wheat, &c. necessary for the Fishery may be sent from *Guernsey*, &c.]

[By Stat. 14 G. 3. c. 64. The Prices of Corn to be exported, to be regulated by the Average-Price at the nearest Market, on the last Market-Day before the Shipping.]

[Vide C. 4.]

[By Stat. 13 G. 3. c. 72. Cod, &c. may be imported from *Gulph of Saint Lawrence*, and Coast of *Labrador*, as from *Newfoundland*.]

[By Stat. 14 G. 3. c. 68. Excise-Officer shall weigh Hop-Bags before the Hops are put in, and mark them with the Weight, Planter's Name and Place of Abode, and Date of the Year; neglecting, forfeits 40s.; counterfeiting Mark, 20l. Penalties recoverable before one Justice, by Distress.]

[By Stat. 14 G. 3. c. 71. Person loading Utensils, used in Cotton or Linen Manufactory, on Vessel not bound directly to *Britain* or *Ireland*, forfeits the Goods, and 200l. Officers may seize; Goods shall be sold; half to the King, half to Officer. Captain of Ship forfeits 200l.; if in King's Service, incapacitated also.]

[Person collecting such Utensils, or in Woollen or Silken Manufactures, with Intent to export, one Justice may seize them and the Person, and bind over, or commit to the next Assizes or Quarter-Sessions; and if found Guilty, forfeits Goods and 200l. Forfeitures, Half to the King, Half to Prosecutor.]

[By



[By *stat.* 14 G. 3. c. 72. Stuffs of Cotton only, spun in *Britain*, and printed or dyed, may be used; Importer of Foreign, marked as *British*, forfeits 10*l.*]

[*St.* 14 G. 3. c. 73. regulates the Distillery, and Allowances on Woollen and Linen Manufactories for Soap.]

[By *stat.* 15 G. 3. c. 1. When Barley may be imported on Duty of 2*d.* per Quarter, Indian Corn or Maize may be imported on Duty of 1*d.* per Quarter.]

[By *stat.* 15 G. 3. c. 5. Wool Cards and Spinners Cards may be exported to *America*.]

[By *stat.* 15 G. 3. c. 10. c. 18. Trade from *New England*, &c. is restrained.]

[By *stat.* 15 G. 3. c. 14. Penalties by 14 G. 3. for reeling short Yarn are to be levied by Distress, for Want of it Offenders to be committed for a Month by one Justice, they may appeal to Quarter Sessions whose Determination is final.]

[By *stat.* 15 G. 3. c. 27. Waggon, &c. for loading Coals on Shipboard are to be measured at all Ports as they are at *Newcastle* and *Sunderland*.]

[*Stat.* 15 G. 3. c. 31. is for Encouragement of the Fishery by Bounties, Protections, &c.]

[*Stat.* 15 G. 3. c. 34. is for encouraging the Manufactures of Rape and other Vegetable Oils.]

[*Stat.* 15 G. 3. c. 37. permits the Importation of painted Earthen Ware (except Gally Tiles) on 10*l.* 10*s.* per Hundred, *ad valorem*.]

[*Stat.* 16 G. 3. c. 5. prohibits Trade with the Colonies in *North America* in Rebellion, repeals 14 G. 3. c. and 15 G. 3. c. 10 & 18.]

[*Stat.* 16 G. 3. c. 47. grants Bounties on Whale Fishery for eleven Years.]

[*Stat.* 16 G. 3. c. 48. regulates Bugles and Feathers.]

[*Stat.* 17 G. 3. c. 11. empowers the Manufacturers in Wool in *Yorkshire*, *Lancashire*, and *Cheshire* to assemble and act jointly to prevent Frauds and Abuses in the Trade.]

[*Stat.* 17 G. 3. c. 29. prohibits manufacturing Sloe Leaves, &c. in Imitation of Tea, 5*l.* per Pound Penalty.]

[*Stat.* 17 G. 3. c. 41. prohibits clandestine unshipping Goods from *India* Ships, directs how Bonds for exporting shall be discharged, and that *Baltick* Traders give Manifesto of their Cargoes to the Consul.]

[*Stat.* 17 G. 3. c. 42. regulates Bricks and Tiles. Bricks eight and half Inches long, two and half thick, four broad. Pan-tiles thirteen and half long nine and a half wide, half thick.]

[*Stat.* 17 G. 3. c. 55. regulates Hatters.]

[*Stat.* 17 G. 3. c. 56. amends Laws to prevent Frauds and Abuses in many Manufactures.]

[*Stat.* 18 G. 3. c. 16 permits the Exportation of certain Quantities of Wheat Flour, &c. to *Newfoundland*.]

[*Stat.* 18 G. 3. c. 24. allows Re-importation of unmanufactured Tobacco the fold abroad; and Importation of Tobacco the Product of *Domini.a*.]

[By *stat.* 18 G. 3. c. 55. All Goods, &c. (except Woollens, Cottons, Hats, Glass, Hops, Gunpowder, and Coals) may be exported from *Ireland* to *British* Plantations in *America*, *West-Indies* or *Africa*.]

[By *Stat.* 18 G. 3. c. 56. Cotton Yarn may be imported from *Ireland* to this Kingdom Duty free.]

### (C) Charge upon Trade.

#### (C. 1.) Customs of Tonage and Poundage, &c.

SO Merchandizes may be charged with Customs or Duties to the King.

By the *St.* 14 Ed. 3. *Seff.* 2. 2. Merchants shall be free to Trade paying their Customs due.

The old and new Customs originally commenced by Parliament. *Vide Parliament*, (H. 11.)

No Customs are due but by Common Consent of Parliament. *Vide Parliament*, (H. 9, &c.)—*Prerogative*, (D. 43.)



By the *St. 12 Car. 2. 4.* The Parliament grant to the King on every Ton of Wine from *France* brought into the Port of *London* by Way of Merchandize, by a Subject born 4*l.* 10*s.* by an Alien 6*l.* into any other Port by a Subject, 3*l.* by an Alien, 4*l.* 10*s.*

On every Butt or Pipe of sweet Wines brought into the Port of *London*, by a Subject, 2*l.* 5*s.* by an Alien, 3*l.* Into another Port by a Subject, 1*l.* 10*s.* by a Stranger, 2*l.* 5*s.*

On every Aum of *Rhenish* or German Wine by a Subject into any Port, 1*l.* by a Stranger, 1*l.* 5*s.*

By the *St. 1 Ann. 13. S. 112.* Hungary Wines imported by *Hamburg* shall pay as German Wines.

By the *St. 12 Car. 2. 4.* On all Goods carried out of the King's Dominions, or brought into the same by Way of Merchandize, by Subject, Denizen, or Alien, Poundage of 12*d.* for every 20*s.* Value, according to the Valuation in the Book of Rates: And 12*d.* more per Pound by a Merchant Stranger for Native Commodities exported, except such as in the same Book are Custom-free.

And by the same *St. S. 3.* If any Goods be shipped or put into a Boat or Vessel to the Intent to be carried beyond Sea, or be brought from beyond Sea into any Port, &c. by Way of Merchandize and unshipped, &c. the Customs due not paid or tendred to the Collector or his Deputy, with Consent of the Comptroller or Surveyor there, or one of them, nor agreed for at the Custom-house, shall be forfeited; a Moiety to the King, a Moiety to him who shall seize or sue for the same.

[Raifins imported from Ports within the Jurisdiction of *Malaga*, by Name of *Lexia* Raifins, pay Duty as Great Raifins by old Book of Rates which is not altered by additional Book of Rates. *Attorney-general v. Chitty, P. 17 G. 2. Parker 37.*]

[By 12 *G. 2. c. 21.* The Duties on Woollen and Bay-Yarn imported from *Ireland* to *England*, are taken off, except as to Yarn twisted or thrown, or Cruel.]

[By *stat. 16 G. 2. c. 8.* The Gin-Act, 9 *G. 2. c. 23.* is repealed; and new Duties granted.]

[By *stat. 18 G. 2. c. 9.* Additional Duties are granted on Wines and Vinegar, 8*l.* per Tun on *French*, and 4*l.* on all others.]

[By *stat. 19 G. 2. c. 12.* Additional Duties on Glafs imported; 8*d.* per lb. on Crown, Plate and Flint, 2*d.* on Green, and 2*s.* on Bottles, for every Dozen Quarts: And for Home-made Glafs, 9*s.* 4*d.* per Cwt. of the Materials used in White Glafs, and 2*s.* 4*d.* Green Glafs.]

[By the same, additional Duty on *British* Spirits:

Low Wines from Foreign Materials,	d.	
— from Wash made of Corn, or from	3	} per Gallon.
Brewers' Wash,	0 1/2	
— from other Home Materials,	0 3/4	
Strong Waters from Wine or Cyder imported,	3	} per Gallon.]
— from other Materials, for Sale,	1 1/2	

[By *stat. 21 G. 2. c. 2.* An additional Duty of 12*d.* in the Pound on all Merchandize imported, and unrated *East-India*, 5 per Cent. on the gross Price.]

[By *stat. 24 G. 2. c. 40.* additional Duty on Spirits:

Low Wines from Corn,	d.	
Strong Waters from Ditto, for Sale,	1 1/2	} per Gallon.]
Low Wines from other <i>British</i> Materials,	4 1/2	
Strong Waters from Ditto, for Sale,	1 3/4	
	3 1/2	



[By *stat. 33 G. 2. c. 9.* additional Duties on Spirits :

Low Wines from Malt,	—	0	5	
Spirits from Ditto,	—	1	3	
Low Wines from foreign Materials,	—	0	3	
Spirits from Ditto,	—	0	8	
Low Wines from <i>British</i> Materials, other than				per Gallon.]
Malt,	—	0	6 1/2	
Spirits from Ditto,	—	1	1 1/2	
Foreign single Brandy,	—	1	0	
— double Brandy,	—	2	0	

[By *stat. 2 G. 3. c. 5.* additional Duties on Spirits :

Low Wines from Malt,	—	0	1	
Spirits from Ditto,	—	0	3	
Low Wines from foreign Materials,	—	0	3	
Spirits from Ditto,	—	0	2	
Low Wines from <i>British</i> Materials, except Malt,	—	0	1 1/2	per Gallon.]
Spirits from Ditto,	—	0	2	
Foreign single Brandy,	—	0	6	
— double Brandy,	—	1	0	

[By *stat. 6 G. 3. c. 47.* additional Duties on Foreign Spirits, not from Plantations; single Brandy 6*d.* double Brandy 1*s.* per Gallon.]

[By *stat. 24 G. 2. c. 46.* Duty on Foreign Linen Yarn; Raw 1*d.* per Pound, bleached 3*d.* per Pound.]

[By *stat. 29 G. 2. c. 13.* additional Duty on Cards 6*d.* on Dice 5*s.*]

[By *stat. 29 G. 2. c. 14.* Duty on Plate, from 5*s.* for 100 oz. to 10*l.* for 4000 oz.]

[By *stat. 30 G. 2. c. 19.* additional Stamp Duties.]

[By *stat. 31 G. 2. c. 15.* Culm may be exported to *Portugal* for 2*s.* per Chaldron Duty.]

[By *stat. 31 G. 2. c. 22.* one Shilling in the Pound is granted on Offices and Pensions; and 32 G. 2. c. 33. explains it.]

[By *stat. 31 G. 2. c. 32.* Duty of 40*s.* on every Licence to sell Plate. Sellers of small Wares under two Pennyweights Gold, or five Pennyweights Silver, need not have Licence by *stat. 32 G. 2. c. 24.* but Sellers of Gold weighing two Ounces, or Silver thirty Ounces in one Piece, and Pawnbrokers and Refiners, to have 5*l.* Licence.]

[By *stat. 32 G. 2. c. 10.* additional Subsidy of 12*d.* in the Pound is laid on Tobacco; foreign Linen; Sugar; Grocery, except Currants; *East India* Goods, except Coffee and raw Silk; foreign Spirits, except Rum from *British* Sugar Plantations; and Paper imported.]

[And additional Inland Duty of 12*d.* per Pound on Coffee, and 9*d.* per Pound on Chocolate.]

[By *stat. 32 G. 2. c. 35.* various Stamp-Duties are imposed.]

[By *stat. 1 G. 3. c. 7.* additional Duty of 3*s.* per Barrel on strong Beer.]

[By *stat. 3 G. 3. c. 12.* additional Duties on Wines; on *French* Wines 8*l.* on all other 4*l.* and on Cyder and Perry imported 2*l.* per Tun.]

[By *stat. 4 G. 3. c. 15.* several Duties are imposed on Goods imported into *America.*]

[By *stat. 5 G. 3. c. 29.* the former Duties on raw Silk imported are repealed, and 1*s.* 3*d.* for every Pound of 24 Ounces granted; and on thrown Silk, for every Pound of 16 Ounces, 6*d.* above all former Duties.]

[By *stat. 5 G. 3. c. 35.* additional Duties are granted on Coals exported, (except to *Ireland*, *Man*, and Plantations) 4*s.* per Chaldron.]

[On wrought Silks from *Persia*, *China* and *India*, and printed Callicoes exported, 1*s.* per Pound.]



[On Policies of Assurance in *London* and Bills of Mortality, 2*d.*; elsewhere, 2*s.* 6*d.*]

[The Duties of 6*d.* by 12 *Ann.* and 1*s.* by 30 *G.* 2. on Deeds, declared to extend to Policies and Charter-Parties.]

[By *stat.* 5 *G.* 3. c. 37. additional Duties on Gum *Senegal* and Gum *Arabic* imported, 6*d.* per *Cwt.* exported, 1*l.* 10*s.*; reduced to 5*s.* by 14 *Geo.* 3. c. 10.]

[*Stat.* 5 *G.* 3. c. 46. repeals former Stamp-Duties on Admissions to Corporations, and grants 2*s.* for every Admission; and contains many Regulations of the Stamp-Duties. Amended by 7 *G.* 3. c. 44.]

[By *stat.* 6 *G.* 3. c. 14. additional Duties on Cyder and Perry:

Imported, 4*l.* per Tun.

British retailed, 6*s.* per Hhd.

— sent to an Agent, 16*s.* 8*d.* per Hhd.

— sold by Maker, 6*s.* per Hhd.

In no Case chargeable with more than 16*s.* 8*d.* per Hhd.]

[By *stat.* 6 *G.* 3. c. 46. additional Duty of 17*s.* 6*d.* per Pound of *Italian* Silk, Crapes and Tiffanies imported.]

[By *stat.* 7 *G.* 3. c. 28. additional Duty on Linen imported:

Above Yard-wide (except *Flanders* Holland)

Drilling,

2

3

3

} per Ell.]

[By *stat.* 7 *G.* 3. c. 58. additional Duties on Linens imported:

Packing Canvas,

Dutch Barras,

0

0

} per Ell.]

[Holland whited Lawn, 1*d.* per Yard.]

[By *stat.* 8 *G.* 3. c. 25. foul Salt, to be used for Manure only, is charged with only 4*d.* per Bushel.]

[*Stat.* 10 *G.* 3. c. 43. grants Duties on Straw, &c. Hats.]

[*Stat.* 13 *G.* 3. c. 67. grants one Penny Halfpenny per Yard additional on all painted Paper imported.]

[By *stat.* 14 *G.* 3. c. 72. three Pence per Yard square is laid on all printed Cottons spun in *Britain*.]

[By *stat.* 14 *G.* 3. c. 74. Duties to be paid on great Raisins, at the Rate of 10*s.* per *Cwt.* (instead of 1*l.* 10*s.* as before.)]

[*Stat.* 17 *G.* 3. c. 39. grants Duties on Glass and Servants.]

[*Stat.* 17 *G.* 3. c. 50. grants Duties on Auctions.]

[*Stat.* 18 *G.* 3. c. 27. grants 8*l.* 8*s.* per Ton on *French* Wines, and 4*l.* 4*s.* per Ton on all other Wines.]

And therefore the Goods are forfeited, where Bulk is broke, or there is a manifest Intent to do it, before the Customs paid, tendred, or agreed for. *Forst.* (C. 2.) Due upon Importation.

47. *R. Hard.* 360.

So any Goods imported to be sold, tho' they are taken by Way of Reprizal.

*R. Cro. El.* 534.

So by the Common Law Customs are due by the Importation, where any Act is done by Way of Merchandize; as, Bulk broken, Part of the Goods sold, &c. *Per Hale, Hard.* 362.

So by the *St.* 12 *Car.* 2. 4. Goods on Importation are liable to Customs, tho' by the first Rule of Rates they are not paid till the Landing, and for so many Goods as are put upon Land. *Ibid.*

And



And therefore, the Information must say, That they are imported by Way of Merchandize; for it is not sufficient to say, That they were put upon Land as Merchandize. *R. Cro. El. 534.*

[If a Ship is within the Limits of the Port, it shall be deemed an Importation; as if it be twenty Miles below the Hope, it is within the Limits of the Port of London. *Leaper v. Smith, in Sc. T. 1721. Bunb. 79.*]

[Information for treble Value, on *stat. 8 Ann. c. 7. §. 30.* for assisting, &c. at the Time of unshipping, in unshipping Wines, lies only against Persons actually present. *Attorney-general v. Flower, H. 1726. Bunb. 227.*]

[But if a Person, tho' not present at the running or carrying to his House, afterwards pays the Men for doing it, it is a being concerned, and Information lies. *Attorney-general v. Woodmass, H. 1727. Bunb. 247.*]

[If the Information is for assisting, or being otherwise concerned, *Tempore Exonerationis*; yet personal Presence is not necessary, if he gave particular Directions when and where the Goods were to be landed and received. *Attorney-general v. Lake, M. 129. Bunb. 277.*]

[Wheat-meal imported shall pay Duty as Wheat, by 22 *Car. 2. Jobson v. Selwin, H. 1729. Bunb. 281.*]

[Goods (as Wearing-apparel) not imported as Merchandize, are not liable to pay any Duty, by 13 & 14 *Car. 2. c. 11. Chapman, v. Lamb, M. 6 G. 2. Str. 943.*]

[Ships taken as Prizes by British Man of War are liable to and must pay 5 *l.* per Cent. Duty charged on Goods by 12 *C. 2. c. 4.*; but tho' liable to other Imposts created since 1665, yet they have never been paid, and it is considered as a Waiver. *Camplin v. Bullman, H. 1 G. 3. Parker 198.*]

[But foreign Sails of such Ships taken are not liable to 1 *d.* per Ell by 12 *Ann. c. 16. & 19 G. 2. c. 27.* for when the Ship becomes British, the Sails do so too. *Ibid.*]

(C. 3.)  
When not  
due.

But Goods wrecked are not forfeited, tho' the Customs are not paid. *Cro. El. 534. R. Vau. 161. Vide Wreck.*

So by the *St. 12 Car. 2. 4. S. 15.* Prize-Wines ought not to pay Tonage of Custom.

So by Importation, if it be not by Way of Merchandize, as by Default of Victuals, Strefs of Weather, &c. Customs are not due till Landing. *Per Hale, Hard. 362.*

So, if an Agreement be made for Customs with the Deputy of the Customer, who acts as such, tho' he be only the Deputy of a Deputy; for the Merchant cannot examine his Authority. *R. Cro. El. 534.*

So, if the Agreement be for all Goods generally, without shewing the particular Goods imported, when they are Goods taken by Way of Reprizal, the Certainty of which is not known. *R. Cro. El. 534.*

So, where Tonnage and Poundage is given by the *St. 12 Car. 2. 4. viz. 12 d.* per Pound, and by another Statute an additional Duty of 6 *d.* per Pound is given, and 5 *l.* per Cent. allowed to the Merchant by the first Act, the Allowance shall be the same out of the Additional Duty, for they are incorporated. *Per 3 Bar. Hard. 349.*

So by the *St. 12 Car. 2. 4.* On due Entry made of Wines imported, 12 *l.* per Cent. shall be allowed for Leakage. But this shall be upon Entry of the whole Quantity put on board the Ship. *R. Hard. 360.*

And by the same Statute *S. 4.* if the Goods of a Subject born be taken on the Sea by Enemies or Pirates, or perish in a Ship, taken, or perishing, whereof Duties were paid or agreed for, on Proof, &c. before the Treasury or Chief Baron, recorded and allowed in the Exchequer and certified to the Officers of the Customs, He, his Executor or Administrator, may ship in the same Port so much other Goods as those lost amounted to in Custom, without paying any Duty.

So by the *St. 12 Car. 2. 4. S. 14.* All Wines imported in London, or elsewhere, shall be free from the Duty of Excise.

By



By the *ft. 12 Car. 2. 4. f. 13.* If Wine, for which the additional Duty is paid (C. 4.) or secured, be exported in 12 Months after Importation, the Duty shall be repaid, Drawback allowed. or the Security discharged. *Vide infra.*

By the *ft. 1 Jac. 2. 4. f. 4. 7.* Importer of Tobacco and Sugar, on Exportation in 18 Months, shall be repaid the Duties by him paid on the Importation, or on a Certificate of Bond to export in four Months by the Buyer, and Certificate of the Searcher, that they have been shipped, and Oath by the Merchant that they have not been relanded, &c. the Security for Duties by this Act shall be discharged: But the Duties of this Act continued only to 1693. (Continued by 7 *W. 3. 10. till 1706. by 8 An. 13. till 1720.*)

By the *ft. 1 W. & M. sess. 2. 6.* Merchant exporting Coffee, Tea, or Chocolate in six Months after Importation, shall be repaid two Thirds of the Duties by him paid by Virtue of the said Act.

So by the *ft. 9 An. 11. f. 39.* On Exportation of Leather.

So by the *ft. 2 W. & M. sess. 2. 4.* On Exportation of *East-India* Goods, Wrought Silks, &c. in 12 Months after Importation, the Duties thereby laid shall be wholly repaid, or the Security vacated.

So by the *ft. 4 & 5 W. & M. 5. f. 6.* On Exportation of Goods charged by that Act, except Brandy.

And by the *ft. 6 & 7 W. 3. 18. f. 12.* On Exportation of Glass, Stone, and Earthen Wares.

By the *ft. 9 W. 3. 23. f. 9.* On Exportation of Sugar refined in *England* 3*s.* per Cent. allowed.

By the *ft. 1 An. sess. 2. c. 3. f. 18.* On Exportation of Malt, Drawback of Duties paid.

So by the *ft. 12 An. 2. f. 21.*

By the *ft. 9 An. 12, and 10 An. 19.* On Exportation of Hops, Sope, Paper, &c.

By the *ft. 7 Geo. 20. f. 10.* The Merchant shall be intitled to his Drawback, if he ship his Goods in three Years.

By the *ft. 3 Geo. 7. f. 40.* All Drawbacks on any Goods shall continue till the Duties cease.

But by the *ft. 4 & 5 W. & M. 15. f. 13.* No Debenture of Drawback shall be admitted but on Oath by the Real Exporter, as Interested in the Propriety and Hazard of the Goods exported, or acting by Commission is concerned in the Direction of the Voyage, so as to be able to judge, that the Goods are really and *bonâ fide* exported, and not relanded or intended to be relanded.

By the *ft. 6 & 7 W. 3. 18. f. 12.* Oath on Exportation of Glass, Stone, and Earthen Wares shall be, That the Duties were truly paid or secured, and Security shall be given, that they shall not be relanded, before the Customer or Comptroller of the Port.

By the *ft. 7 W. 3. 10. f. 5.* On Exportation of Tobacco the Debenture shall be on Parchment, and the Oath printed thereon *in hæc Verba* signed and sworn by the Exporter, That all the Tobacco there certified is really exported beyond the Seas on his own Account, or on Account of *A.* for whom he acted by Commission, and is not landed, nor intended to be relanded in *England*.

And by the *ft. 8 An. 13. f. 16.* Exporter, or other concerned in Relanding, &c. forfeits double the Value of the Drawback, and the Boats, Horses, &c. used in it.

And by *f. 18.* No Debenture shall be allowed on Exportation of Tobacco for *Ireland* till Certificate, &c. of Landing there.

(So by the *ft. 5 Geo. 11. f. 5.* on Exportation of any Goods for *Ireland*.)

Nor by *f. 20.* On Exportation of any Tobacco in Ships under 20 Ton.

So by the *ft. 6 Geo. 21. f. 49.* If Tobacco entred, as exported for Foreign Parts, shall be landed in *Ireland*, double the Drawback shall be forfeited, and the Debenture for the Drawback shall become void.

[No Drawback is due for Pepper unless exported within the Year, or prevented by Accident. *Cooke v. Attorney-General, M. 11 W. 3. Parker 266.*]



[If the Property is changed after shipping for Exportation the Drawback is lost. *Cooke v. Attorney-General, M. 11 W. 3. Parker 266.*]

[Salt shipped for or landed in *Scotland* does not discharge Debenture. *R. v. Orpbeur, H. 13 W. 3. Parker 269.*]

[By *stat. 19 G. 2. c. 12.* There is a Drawback of 9s. 4d. on Plate-Glass, and 2s. 4d. on Green Glass, *per Cwt.* exported.]

[By the same, a Drawback of the additional Duty on *British* Spirits.]

[By 21 G. 2. c. 2. Drawback of the additional Poundage.]

[By 21 G. 2. c. 30. Six-pence *per* Pound Premium on Importation of Indico from the Plantations; and when it is exported the Premium is returned.]

[By 23 G. 2. c. 20. *American* Raw-Silk is imported Duty-free.]

[By 23 G. 2. c. 24. A Bounty of 3l. *per Cent.* was given on all Sums employed by the *British-Herring-Fishery.*]

[By *stat. 26 G. 2. c. 9.* Further Advantages and Regulations for the *British Herring-Fishery.*]

[By *stat. 24 G. 2. c. 51.* *American* Pot and Pearl-Ashes are imported Duty-free.]

[By *stat. 26 G. 2. c. 15.* Interest at 3l. *per Cent.* is allowed on Corn Debentures unsatisfied six Months.]

[By *stat. 29 G. 2. c. 15.* Bounties granted on *British* and *Irish* Linen exported; under 5d. *per* Yard 1d. under 6d. *per* Yard 1d. under 18d. *per* Yard 1½d.]

[And the Duties are taken off Foreign Raw Linen-Yarn made of Flax.]

[By *stat. 33 G. 2. c. 28.* Duties on Rum are repaid on Exportation.]

[By *stat. 1 G. 3. c. 7.* Drawback of 8s. *per* Barrel on Strong Beer exported; Bounty of 1s. *per* Barrel when Malt is under 24s. *per* Quarter.]

[By *stat. 2 G. 3. c. 5.* Bounty of 3l. 12s. *per* Tun on Corn-Spirits exported.]

[*Stat. 4 G. 3. c. 26.* grants Bounties on Hemp and Rough Flax imported from *America*, of 8l. *per* Ton, to *Midsummer* 1771, 6l. to 1778, and 4l. to 1785.]

[By *stat. 5 G. 3. c. 29.* Drawback of 1s. *per* lb. of 24 oz. on Raw-Silk exported to *Ireland*, and all the additional Duty on Thrown-Silk.]

[By *stat. 6 G. 3. c. 45.* Bounty of 2s. 4d. *per cwt.* on Exportation of *British-made* Cordage, except of *American* Hemp.]

[Drawback on Foreign Rough Hemp exported discontinued, but renewed by *stat. 9 G. 3. c. 35.*]

[By *stat. 6 G. 3. c. 46.* Drawback of half additional Duty on *Italian* Silk-Crapes and Tiffanies re-exported.]

[By *stat. 7 G. 3. c. 30.* Sago and Vermicelli may be imported Duty-free from *America* till 1781.]

[By *stat. 7 G. 3. c. 47.* Duties on Logwood are discontinued; on Liquorice, altered.]

[By *stat. 7 G. 3. c. 56.* Inland Duty of 1s. *per* lb. on Black and Single Teas consumed in *Britain*, taken off, and Drawback granted on Teas exported to *Ireland* or *America*, amended by *stat. 12 G. 3. c. 7.* and by *stat. 12 G. 3. c. 60.*]

[By *stat. 9 G. 3. c. 35.* So much of the Duties on Iron imported in Foreign Ships, as exceeds the Duties on Iron imported in *British* Ships, shall not be drawn back on Exportation.]

[By *stat. 9 G. 3. c. 38.* Premiums are granted on *American* Raw-Silk imported, for every 100l. Value, 25l. till 1777, 20l. till 1784, and 15l. till 1794.]

[*Stat. 11 G. 3. c. 31.* grants a Bounty of 30s. *per* Ton on Vessels employed in the *White-Herring Fishery*, to 1778.]

[By *stat. 11 G. 3. c. 38.* The *Greenland-Fishery* is regulated; and Whale-Fins, Oil, &c. may be imported Duty-free; and other Encouragements are given.]

[By *stat. 11 G. 3. c. 50.* Bounties are granted on White Oak Staves and Heading imported from *America.*]

[By



[By *stat.* 13 G. 3. c. 43. Former Bounties on Corn repealed, and the following granted:

	s.	d.
Wheat under 44s. <i>per</i> Quarter	5	0
And the same for Wheat-Malt		
Rye under 28s.	3	0
Barley under 22s.	2	6
And the same for Malt		
Oats under 14s.	2	0
Oatmeal	2	6

[Corn entered for Exportation, and begun to be shipped whilst under the Rates allowed, may be exported, and Bounty received, tho' the Prices rise, if shipped in 20 Days after.]

[By *stat.* 14 G. 3. c. 64. Price to be regulated by Average-Price at nearest Market, last Market-Day.

[By *stat.* 13 G. 3. c. 44. A Drawback of the whole Customs on Teas exported to America.]

[By *stat.* 17 G. 3. c. 27. Drawback of the whole Duty on Tea exported to Ireland.]

#### (C. 5.) Aulnage.

By the *stat. de Prov.* 27 Ed. 3. 4. is granted to the King for every Cloth to be sold, above the Customs due, a Subsidy, viz. for every Cloth of Affise not in Grain 4d. half in Grain 5d. of Scarlet 6d. of every half such Cloth half so much; but nothing for Cloth less than an half Cloth, or made for the Use of him and his Family, or if sold again when it hath once paid.

And the *Aulnager* shall take for his Fee of the Seller for every Cloth of Affise a Halfpenny, for every half Cloth a Farthing and no more.

The *Aulnager* is an Officer appointed to measure by the *Aulne* or Ell all Cloths, and collect the Duties for the Cloths so measured. *Nom. Verb. Aulnage.*

This Statute gives the first Duty of *Aulnage* upon Cloths. *Hard.* 206. *Semb.* cont. *Hard.* 214.

By the *stat.* 11 H. 4. 6. The *Aulnager* shall have a new Seal, and set it, after Search and Survey, to all Cloths and Dozens.

And by the several Statutes 17 R. 2. 2. 1 H. 4. 13. 9 H. 4. 2. 11 H. 4. 6. 11 H. 6. 9. 1 R. 3. 8. 4 Ed. 4. 1. 8 Ed. 4. 1. and 8 El. 2. Several Regulations are made with respect to the Measure and Sealing of Cloths, and the Appointment, Office, and Duty of *Aulnager*.

By these Statutes the Duty of *Aulnage* shall be paid for new Cloths made of Wool, tho' not named in any of the Statutes. *R. Hard.* 205. 215.

#### (C. 6.) Search and Seizure of Goods forfeited, and Proceedings afterwards.

By the *stat.* 12 Car. 2. 19. (made perpetual by 3 Geo. 7.) If any cause Goods to be conveyed away before Entry made and the Customer, &c. agreed with, on Oath before the Lord Treasurer, any of the Barons, or Chief Magistrate of the Place where the Offence was committed, or next adjoining, the said Lord Treasurer, Baron, &c. may issue a Warrant to any, with the Assistance of the Sheriff, Justice of Peace, or Constable, to enter the House, where the Goods are suspected to be, who may enter in the Day within a Month after the Offence: And in Case of Resistance break open the House and seize the Goods concealed.

But, by this Statute, if the Information, on which the House is searched, proves false, the Party grieved may in Trespass recover his Damages and Costs.

[On an Action against an Officer for a Seizure, probable Cause is no Defence; he seizes at his Peril. *Leglise v. Champante*, M. 2 G. 2. *Str.* 820.]

[Officer



[Officer informing and with Warrant from Commissioners of Excise or Justice of Peace, entering House, is liable to Trespass if he finds nothing. *Bostock v. Saunders*, T. 13 G. 3. 3 *Wils.* 434.]

[Whether Commissioner or Justice granting Warrant is liable to Action, if good Ground of Suspicion is not laid before him, 2. *De Grey C. J.* *Semb. cont.* *Gould J.* and *Blackstone J.* *Semb. pro.* The Words of the Act are if he shall judge it reasonable. *Ibid.*]

[Officer informing and with Writ of Assistance entering House, if he finds nothing, is a Trespasser *ab Initio*. *Anon.* 3 *Wils.* 437.]

[On a Writ of Assistance if the Officer enters without a Constable, he is a Trespasser tho' he finds uncustomed Goods: And if in a Town or County of itself, the Constable must be of the Town, not of the County at large. *Anon.* 3 *Wils.* 63.]

After Seizure for any Cause, the Officer shall transmit an Account thereof to the Solicitor of the Customs in London, who shall enter it in his Book, and by a Clerk in the Remembrancer's Office shall have a Writ of Appraisement directed to the sworn Appraisers in the Port of London, or, if the Seizure be elsewhere, to the Collector, &c. of the Port where the Seizure was, or other Persons near, to make an Appraisement. *M. P. Ex.* 139, 216.

The Appraisement shall be made by two or more upon Oath. *M. P. Ex.* 140, 218.

Afterwards, the Writ shall be returned with an Indenture annexed containing the Name of the Seizor, and the Time, and Quantity of the Goods seized, which being registred by the Register of Seizures in the Port of London, shall be returned to the Office, out of which the Writ issued, and the Goods shall be proclaimed in Court. *M. P. Ex.* 140, 248.

In the mean Time an Information shall be filed, having the same Day with the Writ of Appraisement, at the Suit of the Officer who seizes, and being signed by a Baron, shall be inrolled with the Writ, Indenture and Proclamation. *M. P. Ex.* 141.

[Regularly, the Writ of Appraisement and Delivery cannot issue till the Information is in, but by Consent it may issue in the Vacation, Defendant giving Security; and when the Information comes in, the Court may order a new Writ, and the old appraised Value to be returned on it. *Scott v. Caswall*, in *Sc. M.* 1718. *Bunb.* 27.]

[If Goods are appraised too high, the Court may grant a new Writ of Appraisement. *Evans v. —*, in *Sc. M.* 1718. *Bunb.* 49. *Allen v. —* *H.* 1724. *Bunb.* 185.]

[If Goods condemned are bought and afterwards seized, the Condemnation cannot be given in Evidence, but must be pleaded. *Per two Barons, contra one.* *Carter v. Saywell*, in *Sc. M.* 1721. *Bunb.* 52.]

[But if the Goods have been sold by the Purchaser to a third Person, he may give Parol Evidence of their being condemned Goods.]

[On Information of Seizure of *British* and Foreign Coins, no Need of Writ of Appraisement or second Proclamation; Judgment may be for the Coins themselves. *Attorney-General v. Lade*, *H.* 3 P. 19 G. 2. *Parker* 57.]

If no Claim be entred within eight Days, if the Seizure was in the Port of London, if in another Port within 14 Days, after the Proclamation made and a Rule for it entred upon the Indenture, the Goods are condemned, and the Seizor shall make a *Debet*, and thereupon pay a Moiety of the appraised Value into the *Exchequer*, whereupon the Goods shall be delivered to him by Order of the Commissioners of the Customs. *M. P. Ex.* 141, 143.

[Claim, before Writ of Appraisement returned, must be entred in the Book in the Office, but if after the Return it must be indorsed on the Writ.]

[Since 8 *Ann.* the Court will not make the Claimant, tho' in low Circumstances, swear to his Claim, tho' of 10,000*l.* Value. *Attorney-General v. Melish*, in *Sc. H.* 1717. *Bunb.* 21. *Allen v. Cooper*, in *Sc. M.* 1718. *Bunb.* 21.]

[If the Goods in one Seizure by two Officers, are appraised and condemned by two Writs, and the Goods not particularly described, and no Information,



so no Condemnation on the Roll; tho' the Goods are sold, and the Moieties paid to the Crown and the Officer, the Court will set aside the Condemnation, and order an Attachment against the Officers. *Harwood v. Faulke, in Sc. M. 1721. Bunb. 89.*

[Tea was seized, and Part carried away then, and the Rest sealed down and carried away afterwards, and on this two Writs of Appraisement, and two Informations; which were not set aside, the Court being divided. *Warwick v. Rawlins, H. 1721. Bunb. 96.*]

If upon Proclamation any one offers more than the appraised Value, his Name shall be recorded upon the Indenture, and charged with the Sum offered; and if there be no Claim, he shall have a Writ of Delivery signed by a Baron, paying a Moiety into the *Exchequer*, and a Moiety of the Appraisement and the Sum advanced, to the Seizor. *M. P. Ex. 142.*

[On Seizure, Information should be filed, then Writ of Appraisement taken out; on the Return, Defendant enters his Claim, and may move for Writ of Delivery: If Prosecutor delays filing Information, or suing Writ of Appraisement, Defendant, on entering his Claim, may move for a Writ of Delivery; no certain Rule as to Delay; but if Seizure in Vacation, and no Information filed next Term, if it could have been tried that Term, it is Ground for a Writ of Delivery. *Johnson v. Sowers, in Sc. M. 1718. Bunb. 30.*]

[A Bidder shall not be discharged, tho' Goods sink in Value pending a Claim put in after the Bidding; and the Court may order Execution by *Fi. fa.* against him, and not accept of the Forfeiture of the Bidding-Money. Regularly, the Process of the Pipe should issue. *Sewell v. Johnson, T. 1721. Leaper v. Bound, M. 1721. in Sc. Bunb. 76.*]

[If the Bidder has been at Expence, the Court will not rate the Fine, tho' a Composition be made by Licence between the Officer and the Claimer. *Crawford's Case, H. 1721. Bunb. 100.*]

[In rating the Fine, the Court will inquire if there is any Bidder, and take his Interest into Consideration. *Crawford v. Hyam, T. 1722. Bunb. 116.*]

[It is discretionary in the Court to grant a Writ of Delivery or not: And they will not for Tobacco Stalks, tho' wetted at Sea. *Vincent v. De Laar. T. 31 G. 2. Parker 196.*]

[The Court refused a Writ of Delivery for a Ship seized 10 Days before, tho' loaded with perishable Commodities, on a Suspicion it was going to *Gottenburgh*. *Parker v. Aston, H. 1717. Bunb. 21.*]

[Removing Goods from one Port to another, without a Permit, is an unlawful Importation, and not within the Jurisdiction of the Excise; and if such Goods are seized by their Officer, on an Information before them, the Court of *Exchequer* will grant a Writ of Delivery. *Warwick v. White, P. 1722. Bunb. 106.*]

[If the Witnesses for Informer are at great Distance, old and infirm, and unable to travel in Winter, it is good Ground to deny Writ of Delivery of Goods for Delay of Prosecution on 14 C. 2. c. 11. *Kemp v. Laskey. P. 22 G. 2. Parker 92.*]

[On Seizure of perishable Goods, Court has Power to order Sale without Consent of Claimer. *Foster qui, &c. v. Cockburn, P. 19 G. 2. Parker 70.*]

[But pending Error, not. *Ibid.*]

[Or if it does not clearly appear that the Goods are perishable. *Ibid.*]

[Watches are perishable Goods. *Gatehouse v. Reith, in Sc. P. 1721. Bunb. 74.*]

[The Party may proceed in the *Exchequer*, or before the Justices; and if there is no Delay in them, the Court will not interfere. *Gregory v. Hunt, M. 1723. Bunb. 139.*]

[Justices of Peace have Jurisdiction of Seizure of Brandy, wherever it is; but of the Waggon and Horses, only if they are running Goods from the Water-side. *Rex v. Hollingsby, P. 1723. Bunb. 130.*]

[On an Information *Qui tam*, for importing Brandies in unsizeable Casks, the Court ordered they should pay Duties, tho' the Statute says they shall be forfeited. *Doe v. Cooper, P. 1719. Bunb. 44.*]



[On Information for running Goods, filed but not entered in the Book, *Capias* may issue as the first Process. *Attorney-General v. Randall*, H. 1725. *Bund.* 209.]

[There is no Right to seize contraband Goods, unless they are landed or offered to sale; mere bringing the Ship into Port gives no Right to seize. *Smyth v. Reynolds*, P. 5 G. 3. 2 *Wils.* 257.]

[If a Customhouse-Officer seizes Goods, exhibits Information, and proceeds to Condemnation, the Right of Action (enacted to be brought in a Month for a pecuniary Penalty) attaches in him, and no other can bring the Action till a Month from the Condemnation. *Trott v. Welsh*, M. 3 G. 3. 3 *B.M.* 1357.]

[Attorney-General (as well as Officer) has Costs by 8 *Ann.* c. 7. where Judgment for the King. *Attorney-General v. Munn*, H. 22 G. 2. *Parker* 91.]

[On Information for the King and the Party Defendant is not intitled to Judgment, as in Case of a Nonsuit in an Action on 14 G. 2. c. 17. *Kemp v. Laskey*, P. 22 G. 2. *Parker* 92.]

[An Officer may sue *Qui tam*, &c. tho' he has no Right to any Part of the Forfeiture or Benefit from it.]

[A *Fortiori* if he is to have a collateral Reward.]

[In such Case Judgment for the King alone. *Malden v. Bartlett*, M. 24 G. 2. *Parker* 105.]

[Information for Penalty abates by Defendant's Death after Trial and before Judgment, and this may be suggested on the Roll and confessed by Attorney-General to save Writ of Error. *Attorney-General v. Buckley*, H. 10 & 11 W. 3. *Parker* 264.]

[The Court stopt an Action, because Defendant would not admit the Seizure which the Officer could not prove, tho' two Terms had passed before the Information filed. *Tanner v. Alfriend*, in Sc. H. 1718. *Bund.* 37.]

[If a Seizure is made by a proper Officer, and a Condemnation in the *Exchequer*, B. R. will not examine the Property on an Action of Trover; but if by a Stranger, it will. *Horne v. Boofey*, T. 6 G. 2. *Str.* 952.]

[An Enemy's Ship with prohibited Goods may be seized by Customhouse-Officer, tho' already seized as a Perquisite of the Admiralty; and Prohibition shall go against Admiralty. *Score v. Ld. Admiral*, P. 8 *Ann.* *Parker* 273.]

[Prohibited Goods (as *French* Wines in Time of *French* War) bought with the King's Money and imported for the Use of his Family, are not forfeited. *Bruse v. Harcourt*, *Attorney-General*, T. 8 *Ann.* *Parker* 274.]

[On Information of Seizure it is not necessary to set forth the Quantity nor Kind (because they are made certain by the Writ of Appraisement): but in Information of *Devenerunt* it is necessary, and for Want thereof Judgment shall be arrested. *Nat. v. Bartlett*, M. 9 *Ann.* *Parker* 278.]

[Where there is a Penalty which may be sued for by a Common Informer within a Year, Attorney-General may file Information for Discovery waiving Penalties, after the Year; but not before; if he doth, Defendant may demurr. *Attorney-General v. Cresner*, M. 9 *Ann.* *Parker* 279.]

[By *stat.* 3 G. 3. c. 22. All Ships and Goods (except those liable to be burnt) seized by Officers of Customs shall be sold to the best Bidder, and the Price go half to the Officer, half to the King.]

[Any Vessel not above 50 Ton, having Foreign Spirits, (except two Gallons a-Head for the Crew) or Tea or Tobacco on board, in any Harbour, or hovering within two Leagues of Shore, is forfeited; and shall be burnt, or used in the King's Service.]

[By *stat.* 5 G. 3. c. 43. Goods paying Duty *ad Valorem*, under-rated, may be carried by Officer to the King's Warehouse, the Collector to pay the Value sworn to, and 10s. *per Cwt.* Addition, and the Duties paid, to the Proprietor; the Goods to be sold, the Money advanced to be replaced, and the Surplus paid, half to the Officer, half to the Sinking Fund.]

[By *stat.* 9 G. 3. c. 6. Excise-Officers may seize Horses and Carriages used in Imuggling Foreign Spirits.]



## (D) Restraint of Trade.

## (D. 1.) By the King's Charter.

**T**HE King by his Charter cannot make a Total Restraint of Trade, for such a Patent will be void. 3 *Mod.* 132. *Vide Anti, (B.)*

Tho' it relates only to Pastime or Recreation; &c. 11 *Co.* 87. b. *Vide in Prerogative, (D. 36.)*

Tho' it be the Trade of a Merchant, or a Mechanic Trade. 1 *Rol.* 4.

And therefore, the King by his Patent cannot restrain any, That he shall not trade by Sea. 1 *Rol.* 4.

Nor can he grant to an Abbot, That he alone shall have such a Port. 1 *Rol.* 5.

So the King by his Charter cannot make a Grant, That none shall use his Trade within such a Town, unless he be free of the same Town. R. 8 *Co.* 125. a. *Adm. Lut.* 564. *Vide in By-Law, (B. 3.)*

That none practise Physick without a Licence from the College of Physicians, unless it was confirmed by Parliament. *Per 2 J.* 1 *Rol.* 5. *Vide in Physicians, (A.)*

That all sweet Wines imported into England be landed at Southampton, and not elsewhere. 2 *Rol.* 114.

That all Merchandizes imported into such a City, be left at the Guildhall there for 40 Days. 2 *Rol.* 113, &c.

That none shall use a Trade, unless he be a Member of such a Corporation. *Dub. Hard.* 55.

So the King by his Charter cannot grant, That such a Corporation, &c. shall use a Trade at such a Place, exclusive of all others not free of the same Corporation. *Dub.* 3 *Mod.* 127. R. *Hard.* 108, 9. *Dub. Comb.* 53. R. *Skin.* 361.

Or, That such and such deal in such and such Commodities exclusive of others. 2 *Rol.* 174. 1. 45. *Vide Post, (D. 4.)*

That A. shall have the sole Printing of Bonds, &c. which others printed before. *Semb.* 3 *Mod.* 77.

That only 100 Persons shall trade there. 1 *Rol.* 4.

That the Master, Wardens and Fraternity of Trinity Isle in Ireland shall have the Sole Buying and Selling of Merchandizes imported into the City of Dublin. 2 *Rol.* 113.

That if any trade to the Canaries without Leave of such and such Persons, his Ship and Goods shall be forfeited. R. 1 *Sid.* 441. 1 *Mod.* 18. 1 *Vent.* 47.

That a Corporation shall have the Sole Trade to the East-Indies, tho' it be a Country of Infidels. R. *cont.* 3 *Mod.* 127. *Skin.* 132, 165, 197, 223. *Vide Infra.*

So the King by his Charter cannot make a Monopoly. *Vide Post, (D. 4.)*

But where a Place for Trade is discovered with the great Peril of any Persons, the King may grant to them the Sole Trade there: As, the Trade to Greenland. *Adm.* 1 *Rol.* 5.

The Trade to the East-Indies, to the East-India Company only. D. 2 *Rol.* 115. *Semb.* 1 *Ver.* 130, 307. 2 *Ca. Ch.* 165. R. *cont.* as it seems. *Skin.* 334, 361. R. *acc.* 36 & 37 *Car.* 2. *Skin.* 132, 165, 197, 223. 3 *Mod.* 127.

So the King by his Charter cannot impose the Forfeiture of Goods upon Pretence of a Regulation of Trade. 1 *Ver.* 307. *Semb.* 1 *Vent.* 47. *Vide Prerogative, (D. 38.)*

So he cannot inhibit the Importation of Goods except at such a Port. 2 *Inst.* 61.

[Chancery will never establish a Right claimed under a Charter from the Crown, till there has been an Action at Law to try the Right. *Blanchard v. Hill, M.* 1742. 2 *Atkyns* 484.]

(D. 2.)



## (D. 2.) By By-Law, or Custom.

So a By-Law for the Total Restraint of Trade will be void. *Vide By-Law*, (C. 3.)

So a Custom which makes a Total Restraint of Trade will be void: As a Custom, that he shall not use a Trade in such a City, &c. unless it be founded upon some Consideration. *Mo. 342. Sti. 111. R. 2 Lev. 210. R. 3 Lev. 241.*

So a By-Law, that he shall not use the Trade of a Taylor, &c. without Licence, &c. does not extend to him who makes Vestments for A. and his Family, as a Servant in his House. *R. 1 Rol. 4.*

But a Custom, which restrains Trade *sub Modo*, may be good: And therefore, the Custom of *Foreign bought, and Foreign sold*, whereby a Man not free of a City, &c. will be restrained from buying or selling Goods to other Foreigners within such City, &c. is good. *Dy. 279. b. R. Jon. 162. Adm. 2 Rol. 202. l. 45.*

A Custom that none shall use a Trade there, unless he be free of the Guild. *R. in London 8 Co. 125. Dub. whether good in another City. 1 Sal. 204. Mod. Ca. 21. Vide By-Law, (B. 3.—C. 3.)*

So a Custom, that none shall use the Trade of a Dyer in such a Town without the Licence of the Archbishop, will be good. *8 Co. 125.*

So a Prescription, That none in the *Vill* of D. who holds of the Manor of D. shall bake elsewhere than at such a Bakehouse in the same Town, will be good. *Ow. 67. cont. But it is said that the same Case was R. acc. 8 Co. 125. b. Cro. El. 203. 1 Leo. 142.*

A Custom that a Butcher do not sell Flesh in his own House upon a Market-Day in a Town, where the Prior has a Market, but must sell upon a Stall in the open Market. *8 Co. 127. a.*

## (D. 3.) By Contract.

So, if a Man for good Consideration restrains himself from the Exercise of his Trade in a particular Place, he shall be bound by it: As, if a Man in Consideration, that the Plaintiff would buy all the Goods in his Shop, promises that he will not afterwards use his Trade in the same Shop. *R. Al. 67. R. Noy 98. R. 2 Rol. 201.*

Or, that he will not use his Trade afterwards in the same Street in London. *R. 2 Cro. 597. Per Roll, Sti. 311.*

So in Consideration, that the Plaintiff bought his decayed Wares at the first Price, he will not use his Trade afterwards in the same Town in the Country. *R. per 3 J. and aff. in Error 2 Cro. 596. 1 Rol. 16. l. 50. Jon. 13. 2 Rol. 201.*

So in Consideration, that the Plaintiff had married his Daughter. *R. and aff. in Error, 1 Rol. 17. l. 5. Al. 67. Sti. 111.*

So, in Consideration that he took his House for 21 Years, that the Defendant will not suffer the same Trade in the next Shop during the Term, is good. *2 Cro. 326. 2 Bul. 136.*

[So Bond, with Condition not to set up Trade within half a Mile of Plaintiff's Dwelling-house, nor any other that she, or her Executors or Administrators shall remove to, to carry on Trade of a Linen-Draper, nor to instruct or assist any other, good; on Consideration that Plaintiff had taken Defendant to instruct and maintain without Money. *Cheesman v. Ramby, H. 13 G. Fort. 297. S. C. Chesman v. Nainby, Affirmed on Error in B. R. and in Parliament; the twelve Judges attending, and unanimous. Str. 739. Ld. Raym. 1456.*]

[So Articles not to set up the Trade taught, within the Bills of Mortality, on Penalty of 44*l.* good. *Clerke v. Comer, T. 7 G. 2. B. R. H. 53.*]

But a Promise, or Obligation, which binds any to a Total Restraint of his Trade, is unlawful and void. *Adm. 2 Cro. 596.*

As, an Obligation, that he will not afterwards use the Trade of a Dyer. *2 H. 5. 5.*



So an Obligation, that he will not buy Sheeps-Trotters of any Person, with whom the Obligee deals or shall deal, or of more Persons than he buys of; for this may amount to a total Restraint of his Trade. *R. in B. R. Tr. 1 W. & M. inter Thompson and Harvy, Sho. 2.*

So an Obligation on Promise, which restrains the Total Use of his Trade for four Years, will be void.

Tho' it be only in three Counties. *Ow. 143.*

Or, that he shall not use his Trade for four Years in Nottingham. *R. Mo. 115.*

*Al. 67. R. Ow. 143.*

So an Obligation, or Promise, which restrains the Total Use of a Trade in a particular Place, is void, unless it appears to be made upon good Consideration. *Per Holt, inter Thompson and Harvy, Sho. 2. R. 2 Leo. 210. Mo. 242.*

*Lev. 242.*

So, if it restrains the Total Use of Trade, tho' it be upon Consideration.

*Al. 67.*

(D. 4.) Monopoly.

By *St. 38 Ed. 3.* A Merchant may freely deal in all Manner of Merchandize, notwithstanding any Charter. *2 Rol. 174. l. 45, 50.*

And therefore, every Grant of the King, which tends to a Monopoly, will be void by the Common Law. *1 Rol. 4.*

A Monopoly is, when the Sale of any Merchandize or Commodity is restrained to one or a certain Number. *11 Co. 86. b.*

And has three inseparable Consequents: The Increase of the Price, the Badness of the Wares, the Impoverishment of others. *Ibid.*

And therefore, every Grant, which tends to a Monopoly, will be void: As, if the King grants to A. the sole Making of Cards, &c. for 21 Years. *R. 11 Co. 86. 8 Co. 125. a.*

Or the sole Making of Ordinance for Battery in the Time of War. *Godb.*

*254.*

That he alone shall carry *Kensyes* out of the Kingdom. *Ibid.*

Or, shall have the sole Importation of Cards into the Kingdom. *R. 11 Co. 88.*

That Goods shall not be imported, but at such a Port. *2 Inst. 61.*

So by the *St. 21 Jac. 2.* All Monopolies, and all Commissions, Grants, Licences, Letters Patent, &c. to any Person, Body Politick, &c. for any sole Buying, Selling, Making, Working, Using of any Thing, &c. shall be void.

And any grieved, &c. may have an Action on the Statute in *B. R. C. B.* or *Exchequer*, and recover treble Damages and double Costs.

So all Monopolies are contrary to *Magna Charta.* *2 Inst. 63.*

But by a Proviso in the *St. 21 Jac. 2.* It shall not extend to Letters Patent, &c. heretofore made for 21 Years, or hereafter to be made for 14 Years, for the sole Working or Making of any new Manufacture, to the first Inventor, &c. so as not contrary to Law, or mischievous to the State, or generally inconvenient.

And any Grant to a City, or Corporation, or to any Company, &c. of Art, Occupation, Mystery, &c. for the Maintenance or Ordering of Trade: And Letters Patent made or to be made about Printing, making of Gun-Powder, Ordinance, Shot, or of any Office not decried by Proclamation, shall be of the same Effect, and no other, as if this Act had not been made.

And this Act shall not extend to Letters Patent, Grant, &c. about Allom, or All m Mines, or to the Fellowship of Hostmen at Newcastle about selling, &c. Sea-Coal or Pit-Coal, &c. or to Licences for keeping Taverns, or selling Wines, or the Patent to Sir Robert Mansell about making Glafs, or to Abraham Baker about Smalt, or Lord Dudley about Cast-Works.

So there may be Letters Patent for 14 Years to the first User within the Kingdom, tho' he did not invent, but discovered it in foreign Parts. *Per 2 J. Sal.*

*447.*

*Vide Ante, (B.)*

VOL. V.

7 F

[Chancery]



[*Chancery* governs itself by this Rule, whether there is any Act of Parliament on which the Restriction is founded. *Blanchard v. Hill*, M. 1742. 2 *Arkyns* 484.]

[Authors (and those claiming under them) have Property in their Books, after Publication, in Perpetuity, and they only have a Right to multiply Copies for Sale, and may maintain Action against any. This is a common Law Right not taken away by *stat. 8 Ann. c. 19.* *P. Mansfield C. J. Astor J. and Willes J. contra Yates J. Millar v. Taylor*, P. 9 G. 3. 4 B. M. 2303.]

[Writ of Error was brought, but Plaintiff after assigning Errors suffered himself to be non-pross'd, and Injunction in *Chancery* was granted.]

[The same Doctrine was confirmed by Decree in *Chancery.* *Becket v. Donaldson.*]

[But on Appeal to the House of Lords this Decree was reversed: The Doctrine now established is,

[That Authors or their Assigns have not the sole and exclusive Copy Right in Perpetuity after having published their Compositions, but by *stat. 8 Ann. c. 19.* have it for fourteen Years from the Publication, and then the Right returns to the Authors, if living, for other fourteen Years.]

[N. B. Previous to this Judgment, the Opinions of the Judges were taken, and were as follows;

Five Judges, viz. *Smythe C. B. Astor J. Willes J. Blackstone J. and Ashurst J.* delivered their Opinions,

1. That at Common Law an Author had the sole Right of first publishing, and might bring Action against any who did it without his Consent; 2. That the Law did not take away such Right on his publishing, and that no Person might then do it without his Consent; 4. But the Author and his Assigns had the Sole Right in Perpetuity; 3. And that this Action at Common Law is not taken away; 5. Nor this Right any Way impeached, restrained or taken away by *stat. 8 Ann.*

With these five (it is said) Lord Mansfield was known to concur; (tho' he did not speak, it being very unusual, from Reasons of Delicacy for a Peer to support his own Judgment on an Appeal to the House of Lords.) It may therefore be said there were six of the twelve Judges unanimous on all these Points.

Two Judges, viz. *Gould J. and Nares J.* were of the same Opinion on the 1st, 2d, and 4th Points (as to the Common Law Right)

One Judge, viz. *De Grey C. J.* was of the same Opinion on the first Point.

Two Judges, viz. *Adams B. and Perrott B.* were of Opinion on the first Point that the Author had the sole Right of first publishing, but could not bring Action against any but such as had obtained the Copy by Fraud or Violence.

One Judge, viz. *Eyre B.* was of a contrary Opinion on this 1st Point, viz. that the Author had no Right even before publishing, and in all the rest

Four, viz. *De Grey C. J. Adams B. Perrott B. and Eyre B.* were of a contrary Opinion on the 2d and 4th Points, viz. that publishing took away the Right.

And six, viz. *De Grey C. J. Adams B. Gould J. Perrott B. Nares J. and Eyre B.* were of contrary Opinion on the 3d and 5th Points, viz. that the Common Law Right was taken away by *8 Ann.*

So that of these six, only two concurred with each other on all the Points, viz. *Nares J. and Gould J.* on one System, and *Adams B. and Perrott B.* on another, and the Opinions of the six were diversified in six several Ways.]

[By *stat. 15 G. 3. c. 53.* The Universities in *England* and *Scotland*, and *Eton Westminster* and *Winchester* Colleges may hold in Perpetuity their Copy Right in Books given or bequeathed to them.]

[The Proprietor of a Print to intitle himself to the Benefit of *stat. 8 G. 2. c. 13.* must engrave and print his Name, and the Day of first Publication, on *Sayer v. Dacey*, P. 10 G. 3. 3 *Wils.* 60.]



[By *stat.* 17 G. 3. c. 57. Proprietors of Prints may bring Action on the Case, and recover Damages and double Costs, against Persons copying their Prints in the Whole or in Part, by varying, adding or diminishing without Consent.]

(D. 5.) Restraint by Statute.

So by the *St.* 5 *Eliz.* 4. None shall use a manual Occupation, &c. not then used by him, but then used within the Realm, unless he shall be brought up therein seven Years, as an Apprentice, nor set any to work in such Occupation, unless he have been an Apprentice, &c. on Pain to lose for every Default 40 s. for every Month.

(D. 5.)  
If he have not  
served as an  
Apprentice.  
Who are  
within the  
Statute.

[This *stat.* against exercising Trades without serving Apprenticeship, extends to Parishes as well as Corporations. *Ball v. Cobus*, T. 30 & 31 G. 2. 1 B. M. 366.]

And this Statute restrains the Use of any Trade, without being an Apprentice for seven Years, which was then used, or is mentioned in the Statute. 8 Co. 129. b. *Sal.* 611.

As a Draper. *Hard.* 54. 2 *Keb.* 403. *R. Sti.* 223.  
Iron-monger. *R. Cro. Car.* 316.  
Soap-maker. *Hard.* 54.  
Knife-haft-maker. *Ibid.*  
Brewer. *R. 8 Co.* 129. b. 2 *Cro.* 178. 1 *Rol.* 10. *Dub.* 2 *Bul.* 190. *R.*  
if it be in London. *Pal.* 543.  
Baker. *R. Mo.* 886. *Hob.* 183. 2 *Rol.* 376.  
Taylor. *D.* 1 *Lev.* 243.  
Upholster. *Dub.* 1 *Rol.* 10. 2 *Bul.* 191. *R.* 1 *Lev.* 243. *Sal.* 611.  
Point-maker. *Cro Car.* 516.  
Spurrier. *R. 2 Cro.* 179.  
Tiler. 4 *Mod.* 145.  
Fell-monger. *Sal.* 611.

[Indictment on this Statute against a Tanner, needs not aver the Want of other Qualifications, which by subsequent Statutes intitle Persons to exercise that Trade without Apprenticeship; but such other Qualification must be shewn by Defendant, either by Plea, or in Evidence. *Rex v. Pemberton*, T. 33 & 34 G. 2. 2 B. M. 1035.]

Barber. *R. 1 Lev.* 87. 2 *Lev.* 206.  
Cook. 8 Co. 129. b.  
And a Person cannot use a Trade within the Restraint of the Statute, to which he does not serve as an Apprentice for seven Years; tho' he be a Freeman of the City of London. *R. 1 Sand.* 311.  
Tho' he be an Alien, or Denizen. *R. Hut.* 132.  
Tho' he have served as an Apprentice to another Trade. *R. Sho.* 266. *Cont.*  
4 *Leo.* 9. 2 *Bul.* 190.  
Tho' she was a Widow to a Tradesman within the Statute, for that does not make her an Apprentice. *Noy* 5. Except where she assisted her Husband seven Years. *Carth.* 163.

Tho' he served beyond Sea for seven Years, if he was not bound by Indenture. *Per Holt in Surry*, 10 W. 3. *Sal.* 67. \*

Tho' he alledge a Custom to excuse him. *Dub. Pal.* 542.  
So a Person, not Apprentice for seven Years, cannot employ others, who have served seven Years, in the exercising of the Trade, for that is using of the Trade. *R. Sho.* 241. 3 *Mod.* 315. *Per* 3 J. *Dolb. cont.* *Sal.* 610. *Carth.* 163.

Nor use the Trade for himself. *Per Holt*, *Carth.* 163. *Vide Post*, (D. 6.)  
[There is no Occasion to have Indentures of Apprenticeship stampd according to 8 *Ann.* c. 9. §. 32. when the Sum given with the Apprentice is so small (as 6 d.) that no Coin is small enough to pay the Duty. *Baxter v. Faulam*, P. 19 G. 2. 1 *Wilf.* 129.]

[*Stat.* 1 J. 1. c. 22. extends to all Red Leather, and all Persons, and a *Qui tam* Action on it laid in *Middlesex* for an Offence in *Drury-Lane*, alledging that one

\* The Book  
seems cont.



one third of Penalty belongs to Dean and Chapter of *Westminster*, is good notwithstanding the Act extends the Jurisdiction of the Lord Mayor of *London* three Miles round. *Roffel v. Kitchen*, H. 31 G. 2. 1 B. M. 497.]

[A single Act of Selling does not make a Man a Hawker, nor oblige him to have a Licence. *Rex v. Little*, T. 31 G. 2. 1 B. M. 609.]

[One Licence is sufficient for a Person who travels with several Horses, tho' the Intention of the Legislature was evidently otherwise; yet by Mistake the Word *Year* is put for *Horse*, and the Commissioners have always conformed to it. But Note, B. R. would give no Opinion thereon. *Rex v. Robotham*, P. 4 G. 3. 3 B. M. 1472.]

[The Linen Manufacture of *Scotland* is the Linen Manufacture of *this Kingdom*; therefore, Native of *Scotland*. wholesale Dealer in *Scotch* Linens, is not obliged to take out a Licence to carry his Linen from Town to Town, and expose them to Sale in a Room by Wholesale only. *Maxwel v. Meyer*, P. 2 G. 3. 3 B. M. 1314.]

[A Journeyman is not liable to the Penalty of 5 *El. c. 4*. *Beach v. Turner*, T. 9 G. 3. 4 B. M. 2449. 2. Whether the Master who employs him is not liable.]

[By 17 G. 3. c. 33. Dyers in *Middlesex*, *Essex*, *Surry*, and *Kent*, may employ Journeymen who have not served Apprenticeships.]

[By 17 G. 3. c. 55. So may all Hatters.]

[By *stat.* 18 G. 2. c. 33. Carts in *London* may be drawn with three Horses, and the Wheels of six Inches broad may be bound with Iron, and the Name of the Owner shall be on every Cart, on Pain of 40 s. on the Driver.]

[By *stat.* 18 G. 2. c. 36. Cambricks and *French* Lawns are prohibited to be worn, on Pain of 5 l. to be levied by Warrant from one Justice; selling them, the same; Wearer discovering Seller, discharged. They are not to be imported but for Exportation.]

By 21 G. 2. c. 26. The Penalties on a *Feme-covert* for wearing Cambrick, to be levied on the Husband.]

[Milliners, &c. making up Cambrick to be liable to the Penalties.]

[By *stat.* 22 G. 2. c. 36. Foreign Embroidery, or Gold or Silver Brocade, shall not be imported, on Pain of Forfeiture, and 100 l. Penalty for every Piece or Parcel.]

[Seller, or Taylor or Dealer, in whose Custody is found foreign Embroidery, Gold or Silver Thread, Lace, Fringe, Brocade, or Work thereof, or of Gold or Silver Wire or Blate, forfeit 100 l.]

[By 23 G. 2. c. 21. Foreign Candles, Soap and Starch shall be imported in Packages not less than 224 Pound.]

[By *stat.* 3 G. 3. c. 21. Silk Ribbons, Laces or Girdles imported, are forfeited, with Penalty on Importer of 100 l.; on Assistant, Seller or Concealer 50 l.]

[By *stat.* 5 G. 3. c. 48. Silk Stockings, Mitts and Gloves imported, are forfeited, with Penalty of 200 l.]

[By *stat.* 6 G. 3. c. 19. Leather Gloves and Mitts imported, are forfeited, with 200 l. Penalty.]

[By *stat.* 7 G. 3. c. 47. Foreign Silk or Thread Lace must not be worn.]

[By *stat.* 12 G. 3. c. 50. Oak Bark shall not be imported when the Price is under 10 l. a Load of Hatch-bark, or 2 l. 10 s. in the Rinds; when above it may be imported paying 1 d. per Cwt. Duty.]

[By *stat.* 12 G. 3. c. 54. The *East-India Company* are restrained from Building Ships till their Shipping is reduced to 45,000 Ton.]

[By *stat.* 12 G. 3. c. 55. Prohibited Goods shall not be exported from *Ireland* to *Britain*.]

(D. 6)  
Who not.

But the *St. Eliz.* 4. does not extend to Employments which do not require Skill: As, to a Pippin-monger, or Coster-monger. R. 2 Bul. 190. 1 Rol. 10. *Dub. Sal.* 611. 1 Vent. 326, 346. 2 Lev. 206.

Or a Hemp-dresser, Wool-comber. R. Cro. Car. 499. *Sal.* 611.

Gardener. 1 Vent. 326. 2 Bul. 191.



So he is not within the Statute, if he served seven Years as an Apprentice; tho' never bound by Indenture. *Sal.* 613.

Or served seven Years, out of the Kingdom, if bound by Indenture. *R.* *Sal.* 67.

If a Wife has assisted her Husband in his Trade seven Years, she may use it after his Death. *Sbb.* 242.

[If any Man, as a Master, has exercised a Trade without Interruption for seven Years, he is not liable to be sued on 5 *Eliz.* c. 4. *Per all the Judges.* *French v. Adams*, T. 3 G. 3. 2 *Wils.* 168.]

[Nor for exercising as many Trades as he has worked seven Years at. *Ibid.*]

If the Master, to whom the Apprentice served, used such Trade, tho' another Trade was his Principal: As, if a Mercer sells Hats, his Apprentice shall use the Trade of an Hatter. *Sbb.* 242.

So, it does not extend to him, who uses a Trade for his private Family: As, if he has in his House any one who acts as a Brewer, Baker, Taylor, &c. for his private Use. *R.* 8 Co. 129. b. *R.* 11 Co. 54. a. *Cro. Car.* 499. *Acc. Carth.* 163.

So the Statute does not abrogate the particular Custom of a Town, &c. As, that the Widow of a Trader shall use the Trade of her Husband, &c. *Carth.* 163.

[If a Man who has not served an Apprenticeship (to a Brewer) is Partner with one who has, and advances Money to him to become Partner in the Trade, and to stand to Profit and Loss, but is not to intermeddle, nor doth intermeddle in the working Part of the Trade, he is not within 5 *Eliz.* c. 4. *Rex v. Chafe*, M. 30 G. 2. 2 *Wils.* 40. 1 *B. M.* 2.]

By the *St.* 5 *Eliz.* 4. All Penalties in that Act not otherwise disposed of, shall be, one Moiety to the King, the other to such as will sue for the same in the Queen's Courts of Record, or before Justices of Oyer and Terminer, or any other Justice, by Action of Debt, Information, or otherwise: And the said Justices or any two (one being of the *Quorum*) and Mayors, &c. of Corporations may hear and determine all Offences against the said Statute on an Indictment in the Sessions of the Peace, or an Information, &c. (D. 7.)  
Remedy against the Offender.

Provided, all Amerciaments, Fines, Forfeitures for any Offences in this Act, within a City or Corporation, shall be levied, &c. by such Person within the City, &c. as shall be appointed by the Mayor, &c. to the Use of the City, &c. in such Manner as any other Amerciaments, &c. have been used to be levied, &c. by Reason of any Grant or Charter, &c. to the same City, &c.

And therefore, an Indictment lies for using a Trade contrary to the Statute. Or Debt, or Information *qui tam*, &c.

And an Indictment, or Information lies in the Sessions of the City, Borough, &c. as well as of the County; tho' by the *St.* 31 *El.* 5. Suits for using an Art wherein not brought up, &c. shall be in the Quarter-Sessions of the Peace, or Assises of the County where the Offence committed, or Leet, &c. for it is added, and not elsewhere out of the said County. *R.* 2 *Keb.* 403. *R.* *Sal.* 370. *Mod. Ca.* 220.

And an Information *qui tam*, &c. lies, tho' the Forfeiture be given to the Corporation; for that only shall be intended of the King's Part. *R.* *Cro. Car.* 316.

But Debt does not lie upon this Statute in the Courts of *Westminster*, unless the Offence was in *Middlesex*. *R.* *Hob.* 184. But *Mo.* 886. reports the same Case cont. *Semb. acc. Sti.* 223. *Vide Action upon Statute*, (D.)

So the Indictment, &c. is not sufficient, if it does not alledge, that the Trade was used, 5 *El.* *R. Pal.* 528. *Sal.* 611. *Semb. cont.* for the Court may take Notice, that it is an antient Trade. 2 *Rel.* 376.

If it be a Trade named in the *St.* 5 *El.* 4. it shall be intended then used, tho' not so alledged. 4 *Mod.* 145, 6.

Who may take or shall be bound Apprentices, and how punished or discharged, *Vide in Justices of Peace*, (B. 53, &c.)



*Vide more concerning Trade in Action on the Case for Deceit, (A. 7.)—By-Law, (B. 3.—C. 3.)—London, (N. 6, &c.)—Merchant.—Navigation, (I. 1, &c.)—Prærogative, (D. 38.)—Scotland, (D. 7.)*

## TRANSPOSITION OF WORDS.

*Vide Parols, (A. 21.)*

## T R A V E R S E.

*Vide Indictment, (L.)—Justices of Peace, (D. 13.)—Pleader, (G. 1, &c. 17, &c.)—Prærogative, (D. 83, 84.)—Sewers, (G.)*

## T R E A S O N.

*Vide Admiralty, (E. 2.)—Copyhold, (M. 1.)—Forfeiture, (B. 1, 2, 3.)—Justices, (K. 1, &c.—L. 1, &c.—N. 1.—X. 1.—3 Y. 4.)—Justices of Peace, (B. 2.)—Parliament, L. 28.)—Testmoigne, (A. 3.)—Utlagary, (D. 1.)*

## T R E A S U R E T R O V E.

*Vide Officer, (G. 9.)—Waife, (G.)*

## T R E A S U R E R.

### Lord High Treasurer.

*Vide Courts, (D. 8.)—Justices, (K. 8.)—Officer, (E. 1.)*

### Treasurer of a County.

*Vide Justices of Peace, (B. 70.)*

## T R E E S.

*Vide Biens, (H.)—Copyhold, (K. 7.)*

## T R E S P A S S.

### (A) Trespass; What shall be.

(A. 1.) To Goods and Chattels.

**T**RESPASS is a Wrong done to the Person, to the Goods and Chattels or to the Lands and Tenements of another Man.

Trespass to the Person may be by Menace, Assault, Battery or Mayhem. Of which *Vide in Battery, (A. B. C. D. E.)*

Or by false Imprisonment. Of which *Vide in Imprisonment, (L. 2.)*



It will be a Trespass done to another, if a Man wrongfully takes the Goods and Chattels of another: As, if he takes his Horse, Ox, or other Cattle, or live Chattel. *F. N. B. 87. M.*

[Trespass lies for assaulting, beating and wounding Plaintiff's Mare. *Barnes 452.*]

So, if he takes his Furniture, or other dead Chattel.

As it lies *de Navi abducta. F. N. B. 87. I.*

So, if he takes Cattle or Goods that belong or have Relation to another Thing: As, it lies *de Pullis Espervor' suorum in tali Bosco suo nidifican'. F. N. B. 86. L.*

Of Doves taken out of his Dove-house. *F. N. B. 88. I.*

*De Leporibus, Phasianis, Perdibus, Cuniculis, &c. in Warrenâ vel Clauso suo captis et asportatis. F. N. B. 86. M. 87. A.*

*De Feris in Parco suo captis et asportatis. F. N. B. 87. A.* But this seems to be by the *St. W. 1. 20. 2 Rol. 550. l. 46.*

Of Fish taken. *5 Co. 34. a. Playter.*

So it lies *de Uxore abductâ cum Bonis Viri. F. N. B. 89. O.*

Of a Servant taken away, *cum Bonis Magistri. 2 Rol. 551. l. 34.*

So it lies of Charters taken, tho' they concern the Freehold or Inheritance.

Of a Bond, or other Writing taken. *2 Rol. 557. l. 40.*

So it lies of 100 Shillings of his Money in *Pecunia numerata. F. N. B. 87.*

*M.*

Of Timber. *F. N. B. 87. D.*

So, *de Catallis Felon'* taken by the Sheriff. *F. N. B. 91. F.*

Of Goods wrecked taken before Seizure. *F. N. B. 91. D.*

Of Goods waived or strayed, before Seizure. *F. N. B. 91. B.*

So Trespass lies for an unlawful Distress of Goods. *F. N. B. 90. B.*

For Goods taken till he make Fine, Release, &c. *F. N. B. 87. C.*

For Goods destroyed; As, a Mill-Stone broken. *F. N. B. 88. L.*

Sheep driven by a Dog, *ita quod deteriorat' sunt. F. N. B. 89. L.*

Hogs driven *ita quod interierunt. F. N. B. 89. L.*

Of Hay or other Goods burnt. *F. N. B. 88. N.*

Vestment spoiled by throwing Wine upon it. *R. Noy 48.*

### (A. 2.) To Lands and Tenements.

It will be a Trespass, if a Man wrongfully enters the House, Lands, or Tenements of another without his Consent: And therefore Trespass lies *de Domo sua fractâ. F. N. B. 87. D.*

[For entering *Messuagium five Tenementum. Vice v. Burton, H. 4 G. 2. Str. 891.*]

*De Clauso suo fracto. F. N. B. 88. K. 91. I.*

So a Trespass may be to Lands or Tenements by Entry into his Possession.

*F. N. B. 92. A. B. 2 Rol. 555. X.*

By treading down, spoiling, eating, &c. his Hay or Corn. *F. N. B. 87. G.*

*88. K.*

By cutting down Trees, &c. *F. N. B. 87. G.*

By Hunting in his Close. *F. N. B. 87. A.*

By breaking Ditches or Hedges. *F. N. B. 90. K.*

By throwing down, or disturbing the setting up of, his Fold. *F. N. B.*

*91. H.*

By breaking up a Pond. *F. N. B. 87. L.*

So, if a Man enters and does Damage to another, tho' he does not keep the Possession: As Trespass lies *quare Domum vel Clausum fregit.*

So Trespass lies for a Wrong to Lands contrary to a Trust reposed in him:

As, if a Lessee at Will cuts down Timber, or commits voluntary Wast. *Co.*

*L. 57. a. R. Sav. 84.*

So Trespass lies for a Wrong to his Liberty or Privilege in Land: As *Quare Warrennam ipsius A. intravit, & sine Licentiâ fugavit, et Lepores, Cuniculos, Phasianos, seu Perdices cepit et asportavit. F. N. B. 86. M.*

*Quod*



*Quod separalem vel liberam Piscariam suam fregit, et piscatus est, &c.* R. Skin. 342. 4 Mod. 186. F. N. B. 87. G. *Vide* *Pischary*, (A.)

[If a Person keeps Goods distrained in the House longer than the Time directed, he is a Trespasser for the Rest of the Time. *Griffin v. Scott*, M. 13 G. Str. 717. *Ld. Raym.* 1424.]

(A. 3.) General Wrong.

So Trespass lies for a general Wrong to another: As, if a Man takes the Servant of another out of his Service, and keeps him. R. 2 Rol. 556. l. 15. F. N. B. 91. I.

If A. rescues a Man out of the Hands of an Officer, who arrested him for me, for he was my Servant for such Purpose. R. 2 Rol. 556. l. 25. Hob. 180.

If he builds a Tolbooth upon my Land, without saying, *Clausum fregit*. R. 2 Cro. 122.

So, if a Miller takes Toll of him, who ought to be free of Toll; for it is tantamount to having taken his Corn. 2 Rol. 556. l. 10.

If he beats the Servant of him, who ought to have Toll, and obstructs his Taking of Toll. R. 2 Cro. 122.

So Trespass lies for taking a Son and Heir and marrying him, or a Daughter and Heiress. F. N. B. 90. H.

Of a Canon or Monk out of a religious House. F. N. B. 90. G.

Of a Prisoner taken in War, or of a Villein. F. N. B. 88. A. 91. E.

(B) By whom it lies.

(B. 1.) Trespass *quare Clausum fregit*.

*Vide Post,*  
(C. 1.—D.)

TRESPASS, *quare Domum*, or *Clausum fregit*, lies by him who has the Possession of an Estate of Freehold or Inheritance, or by Lease for Years, or at Will, 2 Rol. 551. l. 47, 54.

So Tenant at Will may have Trespass against him who ousts him. *Semb.* 2 Rol. 551. l. 45.

So Tenant by Sufferance may maintain Trespass against a Stranger. 2 Rol. 551. l. 42.

[By the Owner of the Soil, for erecting a Stall in a Market. *Mayor of Northampton v. Ward*, M. 19 G. 2. Str. 1238. *Wilson* 107.]

So, it lies by him, who has only *Vesturam Terræ*. Co. L. 4. b. R. Mo. 302.

Or *Herbagium Terræ*. Co. L. 4. b. 2 Rol. 549. l. 20. Dy. 285. *Cont.* 3 Lea. 213. R. acc. Cro. El. 421.

So by a Lessee of the Pasture of such a Close. R. 2 Rol. 549. l. 25. Mo. 302.

By a Grantee of Underwood, tho' the Soil does not thereby pass. R. Cro. El. 413. Mo. 355.

By a Grantee or Lessee of the King *de Exitibus* of one outlawed. 3 Leo. 213. Mo. 302.

But a Commoner shall not have Trespass *quare Clausum fregit*. Cro. El. 421.

Nor he who has a Warren in Land. *Ibid.*

[But it lies by a Freehold-Tenant in a Manor, for digging Turf in his Turbary, where he has an exclusive Right to the Turf, tho' not to the Feeding on it; not if he had only Common of Turbary. *Wilson v. Mackreth*, H. 6 G. 3. 3 B. M. 1824.]

(B. 2.)



## (B. 2.) What shall be a sufficient Possession.

If a Man has Possession only as Lessee for Years, or at Will, it is sufficient to maintain Trespass against a Wrong-Doer. 2 Rol. 551. l. 47, 54. *Vide ante*, (B. 1.)

So, if a Stranger does a Trespass to a Lessee at Will, which prejudices the Land, the Lessor may have Trespass against him for the Damage to the Land; for the Possession of the Lessee is his Possession. 2 Rol. 551. l. 49.

So, if a Lessee at Will commits voluntary Wast, the Lessor may maintain Trespass against him; for that amounts to a Determination of the Will. Co. L. 57. a. 1 Rol. 860. l. 50.

If he dies, and his Heir enters, the Lessor shall have Trespass against him before Entry. Co. L. 62. b. Cart. 56, 7.

So a Copyholder who is only Tenant at Will shall have Trespass for Trees cut upon his Land. 2 Rol. 551. l. 50.

So an Intruder upon the King's Possession may maintain Trespass. Al. 7.

So a Disseisee shall have Trespass against a Disseisor, without Re-entry; for the first Entry; for the Disseisee was then in Possession. 2 Rol. 553. l. 50. Co. L. 257. a.

So, if his Estate determines, whereby he cannot re-enter: As, if he was Tenant *pur autre Vie*, &c. he shall have Trespass for the whole Time with a *Continuando* against the Disseisor. 2 Rol. 550. l. 15, 20.

So, if a Disseisee re-enters, he shall afterwards have Trespass against the Disseisor with a *Continuando* for the whole Time of his Possession. 2 Rol. 550. l. 10. 554. l. 35. Co. L. 257. a.

Or against a Stranger for a Trespass done during the Disseisin; for by Re-entry he reverts the Possession in himself *ab Initio*. 2 Rol. 554. l. 39.

So against a Lessee, Donee, or Feoffee of the Disseisor. R. 2 Rol. 554. l. 45. Cont. II Co. 51. R. Mo. 461.

If a Man sells his Land, he shall have Trespass for a Wrong done before. 2 Rol. 569. l. 20.

## (B. 3.) What not.

But a Plaintiff cannot maintain Trespass *quare Clausum fregit*, if he has not actual Possession, tho' he has the Freehold in Law: As, an Heir shall not have Trespass against an Abator. 2 Rol. 553. l. 45.

If a Wife, Tenant for Life, leases for Years and dies, the Reversioner shall not have Trespass against the Lessee before Entry.

Nor the Heir, if an Husband, seised in Right of his Wife, leases, and then the Wife dies. 2 Rol. 552. l. 3.

So, if the Heir enters upon an Abator, he shall not have Trespass against him, for the Wrong before. 2 Rol. 554. l. 17.

So a Disseisee shall not have Trespass against a Disseisor for the Continuance in Possession, before his Re-entry, except when his Estate is determined, so that he cannot re-enter. 2 Rol. 550. l. 7. 553. l. 52.

Tho' his Entry be toll'd by his own Act. 2 Rol. 550. l. 25, 30.

So before Re-entry a Disseisee shall not have Trespass against A. for a Wrong done after the Disseisin. 2 Rol. 554. l. 2.

So a Bargainee shall not have Trespass before Entry, tho' the Possession is transferred to him by the Statute. Cart. 66.

## (B. 4.) What sufficient for Goods.

So not only he, who has the Property, but also he, who has the Possession of Goods, shall maintain Trespass for the Goods: As, if a Man has Cattle to agist, he shall have Trespass against him, who takes them. 2 Rol. 551. l. 25.



So a Lessee of Cattle for a Year, for composting his Land, shall have Trespass against a Stranger. 2 Rol. 551. l. 20.

Or against the Lessor himself, if he takes the Cattle within the Year. 2 Rol. 551. l. 22.

So a Bailee of Goods awarded. 2 Rol. 551. l. 31.

So a Bailee of Goods pledged to him, if a Stranger takes them. 20 H. 7. 1. 2.

So, if a Stray in the Manor of B. be taken within a Year by a Stranger, B. shall have Trespass. 20 H. 7. 1.

So, if a Man takes the Goods of B. who afterwards grants them to another, yet B. after the Grant shall have Trespass for them. 2 Rol. 557. l. 52.

If a Man sells Goods at London to A. in York, A. shall have Trespass before actual Taking; for the Possession is immediately in him. Lat. 214.

So an Executor shall have Trespass for the Goods of his Testator, tho' he does not say, that they were taken out of his Custody; for the Possession upon the Death of his Testator is vested in him. Per 2 J. 2 Cro. 113.

So Trespass lies for Goods taken after Delivery by Replevin. 2 Rol. 569. l. 17.

Or after Retaking by the Owner. 2 Rol. 569. l. 25.

Or after his Lease, or Interest, determined. 2 Rol. 569. l. 30.

If Trespass be done to Goods in the Hands of a Bailee, Trespass lies by the Bailee. 2 Rol. 551. l. 31.

And also by the Bailor, and he, who first recovers, shall have the Damages. 2 Rol. 569. l. 22.

So Trespass lies by a Sheriff for taking Goods in his Hands upon Execution before Sale.

Tho' the Taking be by the Defendant himself against whom the Execution was. R. Cro. El. 639.

So Trespass lies for the Master of a Ship, who had the Possession and was taken for the Voyage, for a Detainer of it. R. 1 Sal. 111.

So Trespass lies for Goods taken; tho' they are afterwards altered in Form.

#### (B. 5.) General Trespass, by whom it lies.

So Trespass lies by the Party to whom the Wrong is done.

[So by one hurt by the accidental going off of a Gun. Underwood v. Hewson, T. 10 G. Str. 596.]

Tho' the Damage to him be only by Consequence: As, it lies by an Husband alone for the Battery or Threatning of his Wife, *per quod Consortium amittit*, or *Negotia infecta remanet*, &c. Vide in Battery, (A.)

[So A. throws a Squib among the People at a Market, it lights near B. who throws it from him, C. does the same, and it strikes D. and puts out his Eye. D. has Trespass *Vi & Armis* against A. Blackstone J. contra, Scott v. Shepherd. R. 13. G. 3. 3 Wilf. 403.]

So it lies for the Battery of a Servant, *per quod Servitium amittit*.

So it lies by a Master for the Battery of his Servant, *per quod*, &c. after the Death of the Servant. 2 Rol. 568. l. 42.

By an Husband after the Death of his Wife, for taking away his Wife with the Goods of her Husband. 2 Rol. 569. l. 12.

Or after a Divorce. 2 Rol. 569. l. 10.

[By a Woman for an Assault by Defendant to whom she was married, if she proves a former Marriage to one alive at the Time of second Marriage. Westbrooke v. Strutville, H. 4 G. Str. 79.]

So by the St. 4 Ed. 3. 7. An Executor or Administrator shall have Trespass for a Prejudice to the Property of the Testator. Vide in Administration, (B. 13.)

And by the St. 25 Ed. 3. 5. The Executor of an Executor.

But Trespass does not lie for a Battery, &c. to the Person of a Testator, by his Executor or Administrator. Vide Administration, (B. 13.)



Nor by an Husband after the Death of his Wife, for a Battery to the Wife ; for she must join. 2 Rol. 568. l. 50.

Nor by a Father for the Battery of his Son. Cro. El. 55. R. Ray. 259. Mont. & Atkins cont.

Or the Imprisonment of a Son or Daughter. R. Cro. El. 770.

Nor for taking away any Son or Daughter, who is not an Heir. R. Cro. El. 776. Vide in Gardian, (H. 5.)

So if a Wrong be done to Several at the same Time, Trespas lies for Each severally, for the Wrong to him ; for Trespas is several in it's Nature. 3 Lev. 354.

### (C) Against whom it lies.

#### (C. 1.) Trespas Quare Clausum fregit.

**TRESPASS** lies against him, who does the Trespas, and all aiding, &c. for there is no Accessary, but all are Principals in Trespas.

So Trespas lies against each severally, where many do a Trespas ; for it is joint and several in it's Nature.

So against *A. simul cum diversis aliis ignotiis*. R. 1 Leo. 41.

Or against *A. simul cum B. & C.* R. cont. by Common Law ; but it shall be aided as Form after a Verdict. 1 Leo. 411. 3 Leo. 77.

So against all, who procure or command it. 4 Inst. 317.

Or against him, who afterwards assents to a Trespas done for his Use or Benefit, tho' not privy at the Time of doing it. 4 Inst. 317.

So, if he assents to the Act of his Servant in seizing Goods, he will be a Trespasser for misusing of the Goods in Seizure, tho' not privy to the Misusage. R. Lane 90.

So Trespas, for a Battery in ravishing his Wife, lies against the Wife and others, for she may be assenting. 2 Rol. 553. l. 35. Bro. Rape 2.

So it lies against *A.* who comes in Aid of *B.* tho' he does Nothing. 2 Rol. 555. l. 7.

Or if he commands *B.* to do, tho' he be not present. 2 Rol. 555. l. 10.

So Trespas lies against *A.* if his Wife puts his Cattle into the Land of another. 2 Rol. 553. l. 30.

If the Sheriff, by his Order, takes in Execution the Goods of a Stranger. 2 Rol. 553. l. 5, 10.

But if a Servant puts the Cattle of his Master, without his Privy, into the Land of another, Trespas lies against the Servant, and not against the Master. 2 Rol. 553. l. 25.

If the Bailiff of a Franchise takes the Goods of a Stranger in Execution, Trespas lies against him, not against the Sheriff. 2 Rol. 552. l. 40.

So, if the Bailiff of a Sheriff detains in Custody after a *Supersedeas*, Trespas lies against him, and not against the Sheriff. R. 2 Rol. 552. l. 45.

So, if the Sheriff takes a Furnace, &c. fixed to the Freehold, Trespas lies against him, but not against the Party, tho' it is delivered to him. R. 2 Rol. 556. l. 50.

So, if the Sheriff does not return his Writ, &c. Trespas lies against him, but not against the Party, or Bailiff. Vide Return, (F. 1.)

So, if a Man receives him, who has done a Trespas, knowing him to have done so, he is no Trespasor.

If a Man commits a Trespas by Mistake, or Inadvertency, Trespas lies against him : As, if a Sheriff or Bailiff takes the Goods of one, instead of another. 2 Rol. 552. l. 17, 22.

Or arrests *A.* instead of *B.* 2 Rol. 552. l. 25.

Or attaches *A.* by the Goods of *B.* or of his Master. 2 Rol. 552. l. 20.

Tho'



Tho' it be by the Shewing of the Party to the Suit. 2 Rol. 552. l. 30.  
If an Executor cancels an Obligation of his Testator to A. which he finds, supposing that it is cancelled. R. 2 Rol. 563. l. 45.

If a Man's Cattle escape into the Land of another, against his Will. 2 Rol. 568. l. 15.

So, if the Cattle of him in Reversion after the Death of *Cestuy que Vie*, &c. trespass on the Corn of Tenant for Life against the Will of the Owner. R. 2 Rol. 568. l. 20.

So Trespass lies against A. if Cattle in his Custody do a Trespass. 2 Rol. 546. l. 20.

Or against the Owner of the Cattle at Election. 2 Rol. 546. l. 20.

[Trespass lies against Tenant in Possession, after Judgment against the casual Ejector for the mesne Profits, from the Time he has Notice of Lessor's Title, tho' he lets Judgment go by Default, and his Name does not appear in the Record of Judgment against casual Ejector. R. by all the Judges. 2 Wils. 115.]

[If a Man has Apprentices, and puts them in Custody in a Lock-up House, and they complain to Quarter-Sessions of being ill used, &c. and their Fear of being sold to Guinea, and the Court discharges them, W. Lieutenant of Man of War agrees with them to serve, and gives A. Money to keep them that Night, and next Morning sends Press-Gang for them, with a Note to A. to deliver them, which he does, taking a Receipt; Trespass *Vi et Armis* lies against W. for he sent Force. *Reavely v. Mainwaring*, H. 2 G. 3. 3 B. M. 1306.]

But Trespass does not lie against a Man not consenting or aiding to it: As, if A. strikes an Horse upon which B. is riding, whereby he throws down another, Trespass does not lie against B. *Sal. 637, 8.*

So Trespass does not lie against a Lord, because his Distress is unreasonable, or carried into another County; for by the *St. Marl. 4. Non puniatur per Redemptionem*; but there shall be an Action upon that Statute. 2 Inst. 105, 106.

Nor by the Equity of the Statute by a Lessee for Years against the Lessor. 20 Ed. 4. 2, 3. R. Dal. 3.

Yet it lies, if the Lessor spoils, or destroys the Goods. 20 Ed. 4. 3. a.

[The Court will not join Declarations against separate Persons, on an Affidavit that the Trespass, if any, was committed by all jointly; for that would deprive the Plaintiff of the Benefit of the Evidence of one against the other. *Bayley v. Raby*, P. 7 G. Str. 420.]

### (C. 2.) What Act makes a Man a Trespasser *ab Initio*.

So, if a Man has an Authority or Licence given him by Law, and he abuses it by Mifeasance, he shall be a Trespasser *ab Initio*: As, if a Man who takes a Distress, works, or kills it. 8 Co. 146. *Vide in Distress*, (D. 6.)

If a Lessor, who enters to view if Wast be done, damages the House. 2 Rol. 561. l. 27.

Or stays there all Night. 2 Rol. 561. l. 27.

If a Commoner enters to view his Cattle, and cuts down Trees, &c. 8 Co. 146. b.

If a Purveyor, who takes my Cattle for the King's House, sells them. 2 Rol. 561. l. 29.

If a Searcher unpacks Stuffs and puts them in the Dirt, whereby they are damaged. R. 2 Rol. 561. l. 30. *Lane 90.*

So, if his Servant, or Assistant, does it, without his Direction. 2 Rol. 563. l. 5. *Lane 90.*

If a Man enters a Tavern, and continues there all Night against the Will of the Taverner. 2 Rol. 561. l. 35.

If a Man will impark Goods distrained after Amends tendred. 2 Rol. 561. l. 45. *Semb. cont.* 8 Co. 146. b.

[If a Man converts a Hog taken Damage-feasant. *Dye v. Leatherdale*. M. 10 G. 3. 3 Wils. 20.]



If the Lord of a Manor works a Stray within the Year. *R. 2 Rol. 562. l. 15.*  
*Vide in Waife, (F.)*

Or the Lord of a Fair or Market works an Horfe distrained for Toll. *2 Rol. 562. l. 20.*

So, if the Bailiffs of a Town who by Custom seise an Hide, for Non-payment of a Customary Duty for Hides of all Oxen killed and sold within the Town, tan it to prevent Putrefaction. *R. 2 Rol. 562. l. 25.*

So, if the Sheriff does not return a Writ where he ought, or makes a false Return. *2 Rol. 563. l. 15, 20. Vide in Return, (F. 1, &c.)*

If a Sheriff, or any in his Aid, makes *Replevin* after a Claim of Property notified to him by the Owner. *R. Mod. Ca. 68, 139.*

If an Escheator takes the Goods of one outlawed after a Writ *de non molestando* shewn to him. *3 H. 7. 1.*

So, if a Man abuses a Trust or Confidence reposed in him, he will be a Trespasser *ab Initio*: As, if Lessee at Will commits voluntary Wast, by throwing down an House, cutting down Trees, &c. *Co. L. 57. a. 5 Co. 13. b. 1 2 Rol. 555. l. ult. R. Mo. 248.*

If a Shepherd kills Sheep committed to his Care. *Co. L. 57.*  
 Or for a special Purpose, as to plough, or dung his Land. *2 Rol. 556. l. 5.*

If a Servant, or Assistant, intrusted to sell Goods in a Shop, imbezzles them to his own Use. *R. 1 Leo. 87. R. Mo. 248.*

So, if a Man has Colour of an Authority, and afterwards it is vacated and declared to be null, he will be a Trespasser *ab Initio*: As, if a Man obtains Judgment irregularly, and afterwards takes out Execution, the Party (tho' not the Officer) will be a Trespasser, if the Judgment be vacated. *R. 1 Lev. 95. but Twiss. dub.*

So, if a Man has an Authority given by Statute, and does not pursue, or abuses his Power: As, if a Man having Authority by the *St. 2 W. & M.* to sell a Distress for Rent, if it be not replevied within five Days after Notice, &c. sells it without Notice given. *Adm. 4 Mod. 391.*

[If a Man puts Cattle, which he impounded *Damage-feasant*, into the next Pound which happens to be in another County, it does not make him a Trespasser, but he is subject to the Penalty of *stat. 1 & 2. P. & M. c. 12. Gimbart v. Pelab, T. 21 G. 2. Str. 1272.*]

[Beasts dying after put in the Pound, does not make a Man Trespasser *ab Initio*; but Case will lie. *Gates v. Bayley, T. 6 G. 3. 2 Wils. 313.*]

#### (D) When Trespass does not lie.

BUT a Man shall not be charged in Trespass for Goods, which he had by the Delivery of the Party himself, except where by a wrongful Act he makes himself a Trespasser *ab Initio*: As, if *A* delivers Goods to *B.* for Custody, who afterwards will not redeliver them, Trespass does not lie against *B.* *2 Rol. 555. l. 27, 40.*

So, if *A.* permits his Goods to remain with *B.* for his own Use, and *B.* delivers them to *C.* to carry to another Place, Trespass does not lie by *A.* against *C.* *2 Rol. 555. l. 35.*

Nor for Goods which come to him by Authority in Law. *2 Rol. 555. l. 43. Vide Ante, (C. 2.)*

As if *A.* takes Goods by Delivery of the Sheriff upon a *Replevin*. *2 Rol. 555. l. 45. 565. l. 45.*

Or takes them upon an Execution, tho' it be not regularly made. *2 Rol. 556. l. 50.*

Upon a Sale. *R. 2 Rol. 556. l. 52.*

If a Constable takes Goods waived for the Use of the Owner, tho' he afterwards refuses to deliver them to him, Trespass does not lie, but *Detinue*. *R. 2 Rol. 555. l. 50. 561. l. 40.*



Not for Goods which a Man takes only for Security for the Use of the Owner: As, if Goods are thrown by Tempest into the Sea, and a Stranger takes them, and delivers them to the Servant of the Owner for him. 2 Rol. 555. l. 47.

So the Master of a Barge in a Tempest may throw Goods into the Sea, for the Safety of the Passengers. R. 2 Rol. 567. l. 5.

Nor for Goods, which a Man has lawfully, tho' the Possession of him, from whom he had them, was wrongful: As, if A. takes the Horse of another and sells him to B. Trespass does not lie against B. 2 Rol. 556. l. 52.

So, if a Man has Licence or Authority from the Plaintiff himself, Trespass does not lie against him, tho' he abuses his Licence by Misfeasance, R. 8 Co. 146. b.

So, if a Man has Licence or Authority by Law, and afterwards does not do what he ought, Trespass does not lie against him; for Nonfeasance does not make him a Trespasser *ab Initio*. R. 8 Co. 146. b.

As, if, after a Distress, the Rent or sufficient Amends are tendred, Trespass does not lie; tho' the Party refuses Delivery of the Goods distrained. 8 Co. 146. b.

[Nor for taking *excessive* Distress; but a special Action on the Statute of Marlbridge. *Lynne v. Moody*, M. 3 G. 2. Str. 851. *Hutchins v. Chambers*, P. 31 G. 2. 1 B. M. 579.]

[Unless the Distress is of Gold or Silver, which are of a certain known Value, and even the Measure of the Value of other Things. *Moir v. Munday*, H. 28 G. 2. cited in *Hutchins v. Chambers*, *supra*.]

If a Man comes into a Tavern, or Common Inn, and afterwards refuses paying for Wine. R. 8 Co. 146. b.

If a Sheriff after an Arrest refuses Bail. R. 2 Rol. 561. l. 50. 562. l. 10. Cro. Car. 196. Vide Bail, (K. 6.)

So Trespass *quare Clausum fregit*, or general Trespass, does not lie, where Damage is done to a Privilege or Liberty, which a Man has in the Soil of another, but he may have an Action upon the Case: As, a Commoner shall not have Trespass for Damage to the Soil, or Grass. Vide in Common, (H. 1.)

So, if a Man has a free Warren in the Land of B. he shall not have Trespass, for that *Latibula Libera Warrenæ suæ prostravit, &c. per quod Cuniculi, &c. interierunt*. R. 2 Rol. 550. l. 45.

So Trespass does not lie, where the Damage accrues to the Goods by his own Neglect or Default; As, if A. gives Licence to B. to put Hay, &c. upon his Land till it can be sold, and afterwards leases the Land to C. Trespass does not lie by B. if his Hay be consumed by the Cattle of C. for he ought to secure the Hay at his Peril. R. 2 Rol. 143, 152.

So Trespass does not lie, where the Act is not against the Peace, or wrongful, but the Effect of Cunning or Contrivance: As, if a Man procures the Servant of another to go out of his Service and then retains him, but does not take him away. 2 Rol. 556. l. 17.

So Trespass does not lie against a Servant, if he departs out of the Service of his Master. 2 Rol. 556. l. 20.

So Trespass does not lie for a lawful Act, tho' in consequence Damage is done to another: As, if a Man fixes a Spout to his House, which, upon Rains, throws Water upon the Wall of another; but there may be an Action upon the Case. R. 2 Mod. Ca. 272. [*Reynolds v. Clarke*, T. 11 G. Str. 634. 2 Ld. Raym. 1399. Fort. 212.]

So Trespass does not lie for an Act which is Felony: As, for a Battery, of which the Party dies within a Year. 2 Rol. 557. l. 5. Vide Action upon the Case, (B. 5.)

For taking Goods, which was a Robbery; if it appears to be a felonious Taking. R. 2 Rol. 557. l. 10. 1 Mod. 283.

If it appears upon Evidence, or by Plea. Semb. 2 Rol. 557. l. 10, 20. R. 1 Mod. 283.

For



For breaking an House and taking Money, for which he was convicted of *Burglary*. *Dub. Jon.* 148.

But, if a Man prosecutes for the Felony, and the Party is acquitted or burnt in the Hand, he may have Trespass; for he has done what the Law required against him for the Felony, and then the Trespass remains. *R. 2 Rol.* 557. *l.* 25. *R. Jon.* 150.

So, if the Defendant pleads a Conviction of Felony, it is no Bar; for the Plaintiff was not a Party, and therefore not estopped by the Record. *Semb. 2 Rol.* 557. *l.* 10.

So, if he pleads a Conviction uncertainly. *R. per 3 J. Jon.* 147. *Lat.* 145.

So in Trespass for taking Goods, if it does not appear by the Declaration, &c. that the Taking was felonious, the Defendant cannot say so. *R. 1 Mod.* 283.

So Trespass does not lie against a Man for taking Goods, which he found. *R. 2 Rol.* 555. *l.* 50.

Unless, after the Finding, he imbezzeles the Goods. *R. 2 Rol.* 563. *l.* 45.

For throwing down a Nuisance. *2 Rol.* 565. *l.* 50.

So Trespass does not lie, if Cattle enter the Close of another for Want of Repair of the Fences. *2 Rol.* 565. *l.* 30.

If a Man enters Land to drive back his Cattle, escaped thither for Want of Fences. *2 Rol.* 565. *l.* 35.

Or to drive back wild Beasts, escaped for Want of Paling against a Forest. *2 Rol.* 565. *l.* 40.

Or to retake his Goods carried thither by the Occupier of the Land. *2 Rol.* 565. *l.* 54.

But it is not justifiable to enter Land with Cattle, because it lies open to the Highway. *2 Rol.* 565. *l.* 47.

Or to enter to search for Goods stolen, without Reason of Suspicion that they are there. *R. 2 Rol.* 565. *l.* 15.

Or to enter upon a Common Report that his Trees dug up are carried thither, that not being Felony. *R. 2 Rol.* 564. *l.* 30.

Or to enter for retaking Goods, which he, who holds them in Common with me, put there; for tho' a Tenant in Common may retake Goods in Common, when the other takes them, yet he cannot justify a Trespass to do it. *R. 2 Rol.* 566. *l.* 30.

So, if a Man imprisons me, of his own Wrong, I may justify the Breaking of Windows or Doors to get out; for it was his Fault. *2 Rol.* 566. *l.* 5.

If a Man by Neglect suffers his House to be on Fire, I may pull it down for the Safe-guard of mine adjoining. *2 Rol.* 566. *l.* 3.

If a Man takes an Handful of Grain from my Heap, I may take as much from his Heap. *R. 2 Rol.* 566. *l.* 12.

If a Man throws his Grain or Money to my Heap, I may take the Whole. *R. 2 Rol.* 566. *l.* 15.

If Cattle or Goods are *Damage-feasant*, I may drive or remove them out. *R. 2 Rol.* 566. *l.* 20, 35. *R. 4 Co.* 38. *b.*

But I cannot kill or damage them.

Nor can I kill a Tumbler hunting in my Warren. *R. 2 Rol.* 567. *l.* 35.

So, if a Man sells me all his Trees, I shall have Liberty to come upon the Land, to cut them down and carry them away, when I please. *R. 2 Rol.* 567. *l.* 40.

So a Grantee of a Water-Pipe, &c. shall have Liberty to mend it. *2 Rol.* 567. *l.* 45.

An Executor has Liberty to enter to take the Timber of the Deceased. *2 Rol.* 564. *l.* 25.

A Reversioner, &c. to view Wast, if he does not break a Door or Window. *2 Rol.* 568. *l.* 5.

If Cattle, in Passage on the Highway, eat Herbs or Corn *raptim et sparsim* against the Will of the Owner, it will excuse the Trespass. *R. 2 Rol.* 556. *l.* 55.



[But if Defendants enter Plaintiff's Close, where there is no Foot-Path, and adjoining to his Paddock, with Guns and Dogs, Dog runs into the Paddock and kills a Deer: Trespass lies, for it cannot be called involuntary. *Beckwith v. Shoredike et al.* P. 7 G. 3. 4 B. M. 2092.]

But Trespass is not excused on Pretence of Charity: As, if a Mother enters the House of another to visit her sick Daughter there, without asking Leave. R. 2 Rol. 567. l. 15.

Or on Pretence of Sport: As, for the Hunting of a Fox, or Badger. R. tho it be for the publick Good. 2 Rol. 558. B.

If a Man sets a Falcon at a Pheasant in his own Land, he cannot pursue it into the Warren of another. 2 Rol. 567. l. 30.

[It does not lie for seizing a House in the *East-Indies*. *Shelling v. Farmer*, M. 12 G. Str. 646.]

[It lies not for the Father, for assaulting and getting with Child his Daughter, *per quod Servitium*, &c. if she was of Age, and away from her Father's House, in Service; but if she was under Age, and under her Father's Roof, it lies. *Postlethwaite v. Parkes*, P. 16 G. 3. 3 B. M. 1878.]

*Vide* more concerning *Trespass in Action on the Case*, (B. 6.)—*Dismes*, (M. 12.)—*Justices of Peace*, (B. 11.)—*Pleader*, (3 M. 1, &c.)

## T R I A B L E P L E A.

*Vide Pleader*, (E. 34.—G. 7.)

## T R I A B L E I S S U E.

*Vide Pleader*, (R. 10.)

## T R I A L.

(A) The several Sorts of Trial.

**W**HEN Trial shall be by the Country, *Vide in Enquest*, (A. 1, &c.) The Antiquity, Number, Qualification, Exemption, and Challenge of Jurors. *Vide in Challenge*, (A. 1, &c.)

What Process there shall be against Jurors, *Vide in Enquest*, (C. 1, &c.)

When Trial shall be by Certificate of the Ordinary, Recorder, Marshal, &c. *Vide in Certificate*.

Trial of a Peer shall be by his Peers. Of which *Vide Parliament*, (L. 16, 26.)

Of Peers, whether he be a Baron or not, shall be tried by the Writ of Summons to Parliament. *Vide in Dignity*, (D.)

Trial of *Antient Demesne* shall be by *Doomsday Book*. *Vide in Antient Demesne*, (F. 7.)

(A. 1.) By Record.

A Matter of Record is of so high a Nature, that it shall be tried only by itself. 9 Co. 25. a. 31. a. 2 Rol. 574 l. 7.

And therefore, if to a Judgment, Statute, or Recognisance, alledged in Pleading, *Nul tiel Record* be pleaded, it shall be tried by the Record itself. 2 Rol. 574. l. 17, 50. *Vide in Record*. (B.)



- So to a Recovery, or Fine. *Pl. Com. 15. a.*  
 So to an Indictment, or Acquittal upon it. *2 Rol. 574. l. 11.*  
 So, if the Issue be, whether the Plaintiff be an *Alien Enemy*, it shall be tried by the League, which ought to be upon Record. *9 Co. 31. a. 2 Rol. 575. l. 50.*  
 Whether a Protection was allowed in Court. *2 Rol. 574. l. 15.*  
 Whether the Defendant was committed to Prison. *2 Rol. 574. l. 20.*  
 So in an Action for an Escape after a *Cepi Corpus* returned, if the Issue be, Whether he was in Custody of the Sheriff. *2 Rol. 574. l. 24.*  
 Whether he was in Execution for such a Cause. *2 Rol. 574. l. 20.*  
 Whether he be rendred in Execution in Discharge of his Bail. *2 Rol. 576. l. 5.*  
 Whether such an One was a Justice of Peace. *2 Rol. 574. l. 30.*  
 Or Sheriff. *2 Rol. 575. l. 25. 32 H. 6. 27.*  
 So, Whether he was Sheriff on such a Day; for the Letters Patent shew when he was made Sheriff, and he continues so, till discharged by Matter of Record; *R. 2 Rol. 575. l. 30.*  
 Whether he was a Baron, Earl, &c. *2 Rol. 575. l. 5. Vide in Dignity, (D.— P. 1, 2.)*  
 [Whether a Man is an Attorney. *Foster v. Cale, H. 4 G. Str: 76.*]  
 What is Matter of Record. *Vide in Record, (A.)*  
 What will be a Material Variance, what not. *Vide in Record, (C.)*

## (B) Trial by the Justices.

## (B. 1.) By Inspection.

IF there be a Question, Whether a Fine, Statute, Recognisance, or other Matter acknowledged before a Judge of Record, was done by an Infant or not, it shall be tried by Inspection of the Justices, for an Act done by a Judge of Record shall never be tried by the Country. *9 Co. 30. b.* (B. 1.)  
When it shall  
be.

And therefore, in Error by an Infant to reverse a Fine levied during his Nonage, if there be Issue upon it, it shall be tried by Inspection. *9 Co. 30. b. R. 2 Rol. 572. l. 10.*

So, in an *Audita Querela* to be relieved against a Statute or Recognisance acknowledged in his Nonage. *9 Co. 30. b. R. 2 Rol. 572. l. 25. 573. l. 50. Yel. 88. 3 Mod. 229.*

So, in Error to reverse a Recovery against him by Default. *2 Inst. 483, 484.*

So in an Appeal by an Infant, if there be Issue upon the Infancy, it shall be tried by Inspection. *2 Rol. 572. l. 21.*

So in *Account* by or against an Infant. *2 Rol. 572. l. 30.*

So if Tenant by Receipt, *Aide prier*, or *Vouchee* pray, That the *Parol* may demur for his Nonage, it shall be tried by Inspection. *2 Rol. 572. l. 12, 32. 9 Co. 31. a.*

If Judgment be for the Infant upon Inspection in an *Audita Querela*, and afterwards reversed by Error in *B. R.* and then another *Audita Querela* brought in *B. R.* there must be a new Inspection: for an Inspection in one Court is not sufficient for another. *B. Yel. 88.*

So, tho' the new *Audita Querela* be in *C. B.* where the former Inspection was. *Ibid.*

Yet, if he be of full Age, before the second *Audita Querela*, he may be relieved upon an Allegation of the former Inspection, and the Judgment for him, and the Reversal. *R. 2 Cro. 59.*

But if Nonage be confessed, no Inspection is necessary; for the Party has the Effect of the Plea. *2 Rol. 572. l. 35.* (B. 2.)  
When not.

So, if an Infant, after full Age, would avoid an Act done by him for his Nonage, it shall be tried by the Country, for Inspection will be of no Effect:



As, if there be Error to reverse a Judgment, because that he, being an Infant, appeared by Attorney, it shall be tried by the Country, whether he was an Infant. 9 Co. 30. b. 2 Rol. 573. l. 15.

Or, to reverse a common Recovery, suffered by him within Age, (admitting it to be Error.) 2 Rol. 573. l. 45.

So in Account, if the Defendant pleads Infancy at the Time of Bailment, 2 Rol. 572. l. 40.

So, tho' he be an Infant at the Time of Error sued; for Judgment shall be reversed, as well when of full Age, as when an Infant. R. 2 Rol. 573. l. 25, 45.

So in all Cases, where Infancy is triable by Inspection, if there be a Doubt, the Court may direct a Trial by the Country. 2 Rol. 573. l. 35.

(B. 3.)  
How tried.

If a Trial by Inspection be required, and the Infant is not in Court, a *Venire* shall be awarded against him: As, if the Voucher of an Infant be counter-pleaded. 2 Rol. 573. l. 12.

So, if it be prayed in Aid of an Infant. 9 Co. 31. a.

But, if he pleads Infancy by his Guardian, the Guardian shall be commanded to have the Infant in Court at the Day to be inspected, without a *Venire facias*. 2 Rol. 573. l. 10.

If the Court be in Doubt upon Inspection, they may inform themselves by Proofs: As, by Examination of the Mother, Godfather, &c. 2 Rol. 573. l. 5. Pal. 326.

So they may examine the Infant himself upon a *Voyer dire*. 2 Rol. 573. l. 3.

#### (B. 4.) By Examination without Inspection.

So the Customs and Usages of a Court shall be tried by the Justices of the same Court. 9 Co. 30. b.

So, if *A.* makes an Attorney in Court, and the Defendant pleads that the Plaintiff is dead, and *A.* says that he is the Plaintiff, the Justices are to adjudge whether *A.* who now appears be the same Person who made the Attorney. 9 Co. 30. b.

#### (B. 5.) By Witnesses.

So in Dower, if the Tenant pleads, that the Husband is alive, it shall be tried by Witnesses. 9 Co. 30. b. *Vide in Pleader*, (2 Y. 9.)

So in an Appeal by a Woman of the Death of her Husband, if the Defendant pleads, that the Husband is alive. 9 Co. 30. b.

In an Affise by *A.* who was the Wife of *B.* 9 Co. 30. b.

So, whether such and such be Summoners or Viewers, shall be tried by the Court by Witnesses. 9 Co. 31. a.

So, whether a Summons be well made. Cro. El. 42.

And the Court themselves ought to make the Examination, not the Clerks. Cro. El. 43.

Where the Trial is by Witnesses, there must be two Witnesses at least. Pl. Com. 12. a.

#### (C) Trial at Bar; When it shall be.

TRIAL shall be at Bar, or at *Nisi prius*.

If a Justice of the one Bench or the other be concerned, the Trial shall be at Bar upon Motion without *Affidavit*. 1 Sid. 407.

So, if a Master in Chancery. Ibid.

[Granted on Consideration of the Consequence of Conviction on an Information. (Scil. Forfeiture the Auditorship of Imprests.) Rex v. Foley & Harley, E. 3 (G. Str. 52.)]

[But not in an issuable Term. Per Parker C. J. Ibid.]



[Where Plaintiff makes but one Title, he shall have it, on Affidavit of Value, tho' several Defendants have but small Interest. *Preston v. Lingen*, M. 8 G. Str. 479.]

[Granted on an Information against a Justice of Peace for Neglect and Abuse in relation to Deer-stealers; on Affidavit of his Fortune, and the great Number of Witnesses. *Rex v. Johnson*, M. 12 G. N. B. In Information exhibited by Attorney-General, he has a Right to bring it to the Bar. Str. 644.]

[No Trial at Bar granted before Issue joined. *Case of Christ Church*, P. 12 G. Str. 696.]

[It shall not be granted on Motion, on an Information for a Misdemeanor carried on by a private Prosecutor. *Rex v. Hales*, M. 2 G. 2. Str. 816.]

[But on an Authority from the King to prosecute, it shall be granted as of Right to the King in his own Cause. *Ibid.*]

[There can be no Trial at Bar in London, for the Citizens are not to be brought out of the City. *Castell v. Bambridge*, H. 3 G. 2. Str. 854.]

[Trial at Bar ought not to be granted, unless the Case is of Difficulty, or requires great Examination, and is also of considerable Value. *Crofts v. Wills*, T. 11 & 12 G. 2. Andr. 271.]

[And the Court will refuse it, tho' the Estate is of great Value, and the Matter intricate, if many Witnesses are old and infirm, and the Place remote. *Martin v. Sparrow*, T. 11 & 12 G. 2. Andr. 273. *Barnes* 447.]

[Granted in Action for criminal Conversation, laid at 50,000*l.* Damages, on Defendant's Affidavit of having twenty Witnesses, consenting to Plaintiff's examining a Witness before a Judge, and waiving Privilege of Parliament. *Barnes* 438.]

[It may be moved for in Ejectment, before Appearance. *Barnes* 455.]

When and how at *Nisi prius*, *Vide Enquest*, (A. 1.—C. 1, &c.)

*Vide* more concerning Trial in Admiralty, (E. 5, 6.)—Bastard, (D. 2.)—Battell.—Chancery, (X.—4 V.)—Copybold, (R. 17.)—County, (C. 11.)—Dett, (G. 14.)—Information, (D. 7.)—Justices, (T. 3.—W. 1, &c.)—Prohibition, (F. 14.)—Wales, (D.)

### Trial per Medietatem Linguae.

*Vide Alien*, (C. 8.)

### T R O V E R:

*Vide Action upon the Case upon Trover.*—Pleader, (2 I.)

### T R O Y W E I G H T:

*Vide Leet*, (L. 6.)—Justices of Peace, (B. 90.)

### T R U C E.

*Vide Admiralty*, (E. 8.)

### T R U S T.

*Vide Action on the Case for Deceit*, (A. 5.—E. 2, 3.)—For Negligence, (A. 1.)—Administration, (C. 4.)—Chancery, (2 M. 9.—3 R. 3.—4 W. 1, &c.)

TRUS.



## T R U S T E E.

*Vide Chancery, (4 W. 7, &c.)*

## T U M B R E L.

(A) Tumbrel, &c. *Who shall have them.**Vide Leet,  
(K.)*

**T**HE Tumbrel, or Trebutchet is an Engine for the Punishment of Women, that scold, or are unquiet, now called a *Cucking-stool*. *Nom. Verb. Cucking-stool. Lamb. l. 1. c. 12.*

Other Instruments of Punishment or Correction are *Furca*, or Gallows. *Fl. l. 2. c. 12. S. 19.*

The Pillory and Stocks. *Fl. l. 2. c. 12. S. 19. Kit. 13. a.*

These Instruments of Correction none can set up without proper Warrant.

And, if the Lord of a Liberty set them up without Warrant, he shall lose his Franchise or Liberty. *Fl. l. 2. c. 12. fo. 75. 2 Rol. 203. l. 10.*

And a Man may have a Pillory, Tumbrel, and *Furcas*, &c. by Grant or Prescription. *2 Rol. 203. l. 10.*

So every Lord of a Leet ought to have them. *Kit. 13. a. Cro. El. 698. Fl. l. 2. c. 12. S. 19. Vide in Leet, (K.)*

And the Neglect to have them is inquirable in the Leet. *Kit. 13. a. Fl. l. 2. c. 12. S. 19.*

And for Default the Liberty may be seised. *Fl. l. 2. c. 12. S. 19. Agr. Mo. 574. Cro. El. 698.*

Or the Lord of the Liberty shall be fined to the King for a Neglect in his Time. *Per Scrope, Kel. 149. b.*

## (B) Pillory.

**[T**HE Head and Hands of the Offender ought to be put *in and through* the Holes in the Pillory, and so continue during the whole Time; if this is omitted, it is a Contempt, and the Court will punish the Under-sheriff by Fine and Imprisonment. *Rex v. Beardmore, T. 32 & 33 G. 2. 2 B. M. 792.]*

The Pillory is the usual Punishment of any convicted of an infamous Crime: As, Perjury, Forgery.

So it was inflicted for false Rates by a Publick Assessor. *Mod. Ca. 306.*

So for a Libel on a Magistrate, or the Government. *Cro. Car. 175.*

A Pillory and Tumbrel, which are infamous, ought not to be used without good Warrant. *3 Inst. 219.*

By the Stat. 51 H. 3. St. 6. A Pillory of convenient Strength shall be in every Liberty.

And by the St. 31 Ed. 1. de Pistoribus, The Pillory ought to be of convenient Strength, that Execution may be done without Peril to the Body of the Offender.

By the St. 51 H. 3. St. 6. Aff. Pan. & Cerv. If a Baker offend, in not observing the Assise, often, viz: above three Times, he shall be set on the Pillory without Redemption.

So by the same Statute, If a Brewer break the Assise outrageously, or often he shall be adjudged to the Tumbrel, or other Correction.

And by the St. 31 Ed. 1. de Pist. If a Brewer exceed the Assise, for the 4th Offence he shall be set on the Pillory without Redemption.



By the *St. 31 Ed. 1. de Piff.* If a Butcher sells Swine's Flesh meazled, or Flesh dead of Murrain, for the 2d Offence he shall be set on the Pillory.

By the *St. 31 Ed. 1. de Piff.* If any sell deceitful Oatmeal, for the third Offence he shall be set on the Pillory.

By the *St. 31 Ed. 1.* A Foretaller for the 2d Offence shall be adjudged to the Pillory. And by the *St. 5 Ed. 6. 14.* Foretaller, Regrator, and Engroffer, for the 3d Offence shall be adjudged to the Pillory.

By the *St. 19 H. 7. 6.* He, who sells Pewter or Brads by a deceitful Beam or Weights, shall forfeit 20s. and if insolvent shall be set in the Pillory.

By the *St. 11 H. 7. 4.* He who sells by false Weights for the 3d Offence shall forfeit 20s. and shall be set in the Pillory.

By the *St. 33 H. 8. 1.* Any convicted of getting Money or other Things by counterfeit Tokens or Letters shall be imprisoned, pilloried, or otherwise punished, as the Justices think meet.

By the *St. 2 Ed. 6. 15.* Artificers, &c. who conspire to enhance Prices, for the 2d Offence forfeit 20l. and if they do not pay it in six Days, shall be put in the Pillory.

By the *St. 5 Ed. 6. 6.* Counterfeiters of Seals to Cloths shall be set in the Pillory for the 2d Offence.

By the *St. 7 Ed. 6. 7.* Cutter or Marker of Fuel falsely, if insolvent, shall be set in the Pillory.

By the *St. 5 El. 9.* Convict of Perjury shall be in the Pillory, &c.

By the *St. 5 El. 14.* Convict of Forgery shall be in the Pillory, &c.

By the *St. 5 El. 16.* Convict of Sorcery, &c. shall stand in the Pillory six Hours every Quarter.

By the *St. 18 El. 5.* An Informer, who compounds an Offence without the Assent of the Court, shall stand in the Pillory.

### (C) Whipping.

A Person convicted of *Petit Larceny* shall be whipped.

But Whipping ought not to be inflicted without a proper Cause.

And therefore, if a Man in *England* inflicts Whipping upon his Slave brought from *Russia*, without Cause, it seems unlawful. 2 *Rush.* 468.

And by Usage in the *Star-Chamber*, a Gentleman ought not to be whipped. 2 *Rush.* 468.

## T U R B A R Y.

*Vide Common, (A.)*

## T U R N O F A L I W I N G.

*Vide Esq. life, (H. 3, 4.)*

## T U R N O F T H E S H E R I F F.

*Vide Leet, (A.)*



# VACATION.

*Vide Temps, (C. 1, &c.)*

## VAGABONDS or VAGRANTS.

*Vide Justices of Peace, (B. 76, &c.)*

## VALORE MARITAGII.

*Vide Gardian, (H. 7.)*

## VALUE.

*Vide Justices, (O. 3. 8.)—Money, (B. 4.)—Wast, (E. 1.)*

## VARIANCE.

*Vide Abatement, (G. 8.—H. 7.)—Amendment, D. 7, 8.—V. 3.)  
—Bail, (R. 7.)—Obligation, (B. 4.)—Pleader, (C. 14, 15.)—  
S. 24, 30.—Record, (C. D. F.)*

## VENTITIONI EXPONAS.

*Vide Execution, (C. 8.)*

## VENIRE FACIAS.

*Vide Enquest, (C. 1.) &c.—Pleader, (2 S. 12.—3 O. 20.)—Process,  
(D. 8.)*

## VENTRE INSPICIENDO.

*Vide Bastard, (C.)*

## VERDICT.

*Vide Abatement, (H. 13.)—Action, (N. 13.)—Amendment, (H. 1,  
&c.)—Pleader, (S. 9.)*

## VERDICT.

*Vide Chase, (Q. 2.)*

VERDICT.



# V E R D I C T.

*Vide Abatement, (I. 34.)—Amendment, (P.)—Appeal, (G. 14.)—  
Estoppel, (E. 10.)—Evidence, (A. 5.)—Pleader, (C. 87.—E. 38.  
—R. 13.—S. 1, &c.)—Prærogative, (D. 76.)*

# V E R T.

*Vide Chase, (N. 1, &c.)*

# V E S T E D R E M A I N D E R.

*Vide Estate, (B. 17.)*

# V I C A R.

*Vide Ecclesiastical Persons, (C. 10, &c.)*

# V I C A R A G E.

*Vide Ecclesiastical Persons, (C. 10, &c.)*

# V I C T U A L S A N D V I C T U A L L E R S.

*Vide Justices of Peace, (B. 32, 87, &c.)*

# V I D E L I C E T.

*Vide Parols, (A. 8.)*

# V I E T A R M I S.

*Vide Action on the Case, (C. 3.)—Pleader, (3 M. 7.)*

# V I E W.

(A) *When it lies.*

[N all Actions Real, where the Tenant does not know the Certainty of the Lands in the Writ, he may demand a View of the Land demanded. *Bl. Nom. Verb. View.*

[There may be a View in Trespass, on Affidavit that it will be better Direction to the Jury than any Evidence. *Ellis v. South, T. 8 G. 2. B. R. H. 156.*]

[It is never granted without Affidavit, except on Actions of Waste. *Barnes 467.*]

[A View is not granted without hearing both Parties, and examining into the Propriety of it, unless the Party applying consents, that if there is no View, or a View



a View by any of the Jurors (tho' not of the first twelve,) yet the Trial shall proceed, and no Objection be made on Account thereof, or for Want of a proper Return. \* B. M. 252.]

[On a View, the Shewers may shew not only the Place in Question, but also the Marks, Boundaries, &c. to enlighten the Viewers; and may say to them, "These are the Places to which we shall adapt our Evidence at Trial." Barnes 458.]

(B) *When not.*

**B**UT by the Common Law, View did not lie in Dower *unde nihil habet.* 2 Inst. 481. R. 2 Lev. 117.

Nor in any Writ of Dower, where the Husband died seised. 2 Inst. 481. Semb. 2 Lev. 117.

Nor by the St. W. 2. 48. In Date de Tenemento, which the Husband aliened to the Tenant or his Ancestor. 2 Inst. 481.

If Dower be for Rent, of which her Husband died seised, or which the Tenant has by the Release of the Husband, the Tenant shall not have the View. 2 Inst. 482.

So the Tenant shall not have the View, where Dower is demanded of a Thing certain: As, of the *Marshalsea*. 2 Rol. 728. l. 25.

Nor, if it be a Demand of Tithes. R. 2 Rol. 728. l. 45.

Yet the Tenant is not ousted of the View where he or his Ancestor disseised the Husband: for this is not an Alienation. 2 Inst. 481.

Or, if the Husband aliens to a Woman, who afterwards marries the Tenant; for the Alienation was not to the Tenant himself. 2 Inst. 481.

After a Verdict in an Affise, Default of View shall not be alledged. R. Mo. 68.

*Vide* more concerning View in Abatement, (H. 25.)—Forcible Entry, (D. 1, 14.)—Pleader, (2 Y. 3.—3 O. 21.)

## VIEW OF FRANKPLEDGE.

*Vide* Leet, (A.)

## VI LAICA AMOVENDA.

*Vide* Esglise, (N. 12.)

## V I L L

*Vide* Abatement, (H. 18.)—Parish, (C. 1, 2.)

## V I L L E N A G E.

### (A) Villenage.

\* By St. 12  
Car. 2. 24.  
All Tenures  
are turned  
into free and  
common So-  
cage.

**V**ILLENAGE is a servile Tenure, whereby a Man holds Land to render to his Lord *Villein* Service. \* Lit. S. 172, 174.

As, to carry and recarry the Dung of his Lord out of the City, or out of his Lord's Manor, unto the Land of his Lord, and to spread it there, &c. Lit. S. 174.

And it may be done by a Free Man, or by a Villein. Co. Lit. 116.

*Vide* Homage.



## (B) Villein.

EVERY Villein is so by Prescription, or by his own Confession in a Court of Record. *Lit. S.* 175.

## (C) Remedy for a Villein.

(C. 1.) *Nativo habendo.*

IF the Lord claims an Inheritance in his Villein, who flies from his Lord against his Will, and lives in a Place out of the Manor, to which he is Regardant, the Lord have a *Nativo habendo*. *F. N. B.* 77. A.

And upon such Writ directed to the Sheriff he may seise him, who does not deny himself to be a Villein. *Ibid.*

But if the Defendant say, That he is a Free Man, the Sheriff cannot seise him, but the Lord must remove the Writ by *Pone* before the Justices in *Eire*, or in *C. B.* where he must count upon it. *F. N. B.* 77. C. D.

So the Sheriff cannot seise a Villein dwelling in the King's *Antient Demesne*, for the Writ *de Nativo habendo* says, *nisi sit in Dominico Domini Regis*. *F. N. B.* 77. E. *Co. Lit.* 137. b.

So, by the Custom of *London*, if he has dwelt for a Year and a Day within the City. *R. Mo.* 2.

So, if he be professed in Religion, for he is dead *civiliter*. *Lit. S.* 202.

(C. 3.) *Libertate Probanda.*

So upon a *Nativo habendo* delivered to the Sheriff before Removal by *Pone*, the Defendant may sue a Writ *de Libertate Probanda*, whereupon the Whole shall be removed before the Justices in *Eire*. *F. N. B.* 77. C.

And after Removal, nothing shall be done upon the *Libertate Probanda*, but the Lord shall count upon the *Nativo habendo*. *F. N. B.* 77. D. G.

*Vide* more concerning Villenage in *Abatement*, (E. 1.—F. 3.)—Homage, (D.)

(C. 2.)  
When the  
Sheriff can-  
not seise  
upon him.

## V I S C O U N T.

## (A) Sheriff.

## (A. 1.) Who may be.

THE Antiquity of the Office of Sheriff, and how constituted, *Vide in County*, (B. 1.)

But by the *St. de Linc.* 9 *Ed.* 2. None shall be Sheriff unless he have sufficient Land in the same County, to answer to the King and his People. *Confirmed by the St.* 4 *Ed.* 3. 9. and 5 *Ed.* 3. 4. 14 *Ed.* 3. 7. 13 & 14 *Car.* 2. 21. *S.* 7.

So no Steward or Bailiff to a Great Lord, unless out of Service, that he may attend to execute his Office.

So by the *St.* 14 *E.* 3. 7. No Sheriff shall continue in Office above a Year. *Confirmed by the St.* 42 *Ed.* 3. 9. *Vide County*, (B. 2.)

So *Temp. R.* 1. it was provided, That a Sheriff should not be a Justice within his County. *Mad.* 639.



## (A. 2.) How he begins his Office.

The Sheriff, after Nomination to his Office, and before his Patent delivered, must be bound in a Recognisance in the *Exchequer* to make Account and appoint a sufficient Under-Sheriff for Execution of Process.

So he must find Surety for performing his Office, if the King pleases. *Mad.* 642.

So he must qualify himself within three Months by taking the *Test*, according to the *Stat. 25 Car. 2. 2.*

After such Recognisance given, he must procure, out of *Chancery*, the Patent of Office, the Patent of Assistance, and the Writ for Discharge of the old Sheriff. *Crompt. Off. of Sher.* 202, 203. *Vide County*, (B. 1, &c.)

He must take by Indenture from the old Sheriff all the Prisoners and Writs, &c. in his Custody. *Crompt. Off. Sher.* 203. *Vide County*, (B. 3.)

Also, before the Sheriff acts in his Office, he must take an Oath, That he will truly serve the King in the Office of Sheriff, &c. truly keep the King's Rights, and all that belongeth to the Crown, &c. not respite the King's Debts for Gift or Favour, where it may be done without great Grievance, rightfully treat the People in his Bailiwick, &c. truly acquit at the *Exchequer* all those, of whom he shall receive any Thing of the King's Debts, nothing take whereby the King may lose, or his Right be letted, &c. truly return and serve the King's Writs, &c. take no Bailiffs but such as he will answer for, &c. return reasonable Issues, &c. make due Pannels, &c. hath not, nor will let to Farm, &c. his Sheriffwick or any Office belonging to it, truly execute the Laws, and in all Things behave himself for the Honour of the King, and Good of his Subjects, and discharge his Office to the best of his Skill and Power. *Crompt. Off. Sh.* 202. *Vide* for his Oath the *St. 3 Geo. 15.* *Vide Mad.* 640. *Vide Serement*, (A.)

[If Sheriff takes Bond of his Bailiff to pay 20 *d.* for every Defendant's Name in every Warrant in mesne Process, it is not letting his Sheriffwick to Farm. *Ballantine v. Irwin*, *M. 4 G. 2. C. B. Fort.* 368.]

If the Sheriff neglects his Oath, he will be in Danger of Perjury, and also of Imprisonment of his Body, and Ransom at the King's Will. *Dy.* 61. *a.*

So, if he refuses the Office, being nominated by the King, an Information lies against him. *2 Mod.* 300.

Tho' he was excommunicated, whereby he cannot take the *Test* to qualify himself. *R. 2 Mod.* 300.

Or was not qualified by taking the Sacrament within a Year preceding. (*Vide 4 Mod.* 269. *Salk.* 167. *1 Ld. Raym.* 29. *2 Vent.* 248.)

## (B) Deputies of a Sheriff.

## (B. 1.) Under-Sheriff.

THE Sheriff of antient Time had his Under-Sheriff. *Hob.* 13. He is mentioned in the *St. W. 1. 15.* *2 Inst.* 191.

And he by the *St. 27 El. 12.* must take an Oath, which is now prescribed by the *St. 3 G. 15.*

When the Sheriff appoints his Under-Sheriff, he, *ex Consequenti*, gives him Authority to exercise all the ordinary Office of the Sheriff himself: As, to execute Process, &c. *R. Hob.* 13.

And therefore, a Bond, or Covenant, that he shall not execute without his Consent, is void. *Ibid.*

But a Sheriff may constitute his Under-Sheriff at his Will, and remove him when he pleases. *Ibid.*

So, tho' he makes him irrevocable, he may remove him at Pleasure; for he is only his Deputy. *Hob.* 13.

So he need not make an Under-Sheriff, for he may exercise the Office himself. *R. Hob.* 13.



If a Sheriff makes an Under-Sheriff, he may take a Bond or Covenant to indemnify him from Escapes, &c. *R. Hob. 14.*

But a Sheriff cannot enable his Under-Sheriff to do a Thing which the Sheriff himself ought to do in Person: As, to execute a Writ of *Wast*, *Re-disseisin* &c. *Hob. 13.*

[The Sheriff cannot depute two Persons to take an Inquest. *Denny v. Trapnell, P. 8 C. 3. 2 Wilf. 378.*]

So by the *St. 3 G. 15.* None shall sell, buy, let, or take to Farm the Office of Under-Sheriff, &c. or other Office belonging to the Office of High-Sheriff; nor contract for the same for Money, or other Consideration, directly or indirectly, &c. on Pain of 500*l.* a Moiety to the King, a Moiety to him who will sue, &c. Provided the Suit be in two Years.

Provided, nothing in this Act shall prevent the Sheriff, Under-Sheriff, &c. from taking the just Fees and Perquisites of his Office, or from accounting for them to the Sheriff, or giving Security to do so, or from giving, or taking, or securing a Salary or Recompence to the Under-Sheriff, &c.

#### (B. 2.) County-Clerk.

So the Sheriff may make a County-Clerk. *Vide in County, (C. 1.)*

#### (B. 3.) Deputies to the Sheriff for Replevins, &c.

So by the *St. 1 & 2 Pb. & M. 12.* The Sheriff, at the first County Day, or in two Months after he receives his Patent, shall appoint and proclaim four Deputies, living twelve Miles distant from each other, to make Replevins, &c.

By an Order in the *Exchequer*, all Sheriffs shall assign their able Attorney and Deputy in that Court, sitting the Court, to attend the Court, and receive and return all Writs, &c. And every Sheriff, on his giving a Recognizance, shall deliver to the Clerk in the Remembrancer's Office the Name of the Attorney or Deputy assigned. *Ord. and Rules in Exch. Rule 45. p. 20.*

So by a Rule in *C. B. M. 1654.* The Sheriff shall have a Deputy in Court to receive and return Writs, whose Name and Place of Abode in *London*, or *Westminster*, shall yearly before *Hilary* Term be set up in the Clerk of the Warrant's Office. *Mills 2.*

### (C) The Authority of a Sheriff.

#### (C. 1.) Judicial.

THE Authority of a Sheriff is Judicial, or Ministerial.

The Judicial Authority of a Sheriff consists in holding the County-Court and Torne. *Of which vide County, (C. 1, &c.)—Leet, (A.)*

So by the Common Law the Sheriff was Conservator of the Peace. *Vide in Justices of Peace, (A. 4.)*

But now by the *St. 1 M. sess. 2. ch. 8.* No Sheriff shall exercise the Office of a Justice of Peace, within his County, during the Time that he acts as Sheriff.

So, in a Writ of *Re-disseisin*, the Sheriff acts as a Judge, as well as a Minister. *Vide in Affise, (F. 2.)*

So in Inquiry of *Wast*.

So, in Admeasurement of Pasture.

When a Sheriff executes his Judicial Authority, he must do it in Person, and it is not sufficient by the Under-Sheriff, or other Deputy.

If there be any Rebellion, Insurrection or Riot, in the County, the Sheriff may take the *Posse Comitatus* for the Suppression of it. *Crompt. Off. Sher. 209. a. 210. a.*

(C. 2.)  
To suppress  
Insurrection.  
When he  
shall take the  
Posse.



So, if there be an Invasion by the King's Enemies.

Or any Affray, unlawful Assembly, or Breach of the Peace within his County. (*Vide Cromp. Off. Sher.* 204, 209, 210.)

So, if it is necessary for the apprehending of Traitors, Felons, &c. within Franchises or without.

So, for the Execution of Judicial Process. *Vide in Rescous*, (D. 7.)

Or, if he finds Resistance in the Execution of any Process or the King's Writ. *Vide in Return*, (D. 6.)

The Sheriff in such Cases may require the Aid of all Persons, above fifteen and able, within his County.

So may the Under-Sheriff, or his known Bailiff, having the Sheriff's Warrant.

(C. 3.)  
When he has  
no Jurisdic-  
tion.

But by the *St. Mag. Chart.* 17. *Nullus Vicecomes, &c. teneat Placita Coronæ nostræ.*

#### (C. 4.) Ministerial.

The Ministerial Office of Sheriff consists in the Execution and Return of all Writs and Process to him directed. *Dy. 61. a. For which Vide Execution*, (G.) — *Process, per Tot'—Return, per Tot'.*

In Bailment of Prisoners. *De quo Vide in Bail*, (F. 10.—G. 2.)

In making Replevin. *De quo Vide in Pleader*, (3 K. 1, &c.) *Replevin*, (D.)

In Election of Knights and Burgesses for Parliament, Coroners and Verderors. *For which Vide Parliament*, (D. 4, &c.) — *Officer*, (G. 3.)

In Attendance upon the Judges, Justices, &c.

In Proclamation of Statutes.

And in keeping and collecting the Rights and Revenues of the King. *Mad. 242.*

(C. 5)  
To collect  
the Rights of  
the King.

The Sheriff by his Oath is bound timely to keep the King's Rights, and all that belongs to the Crown, &c. *Vide Ante*, (A. 2.)

And it was his Duty to take Care of the King's Manors, &c. and collect his Revenue. *Mad. 643.*

And therefore, the Sheriff *ex Officio* may seise, and take to the King's Use, the Profits of all Lands within his County, come to the King by Descent, Remainder, Reverter or Escheat. *Mad. 242, 634.*

Or by Attainder for Treason, Petit Treason, or Felony.

The Temporalities of a Bishoprick. *Mad. 207, &c.*

So before the *St. 12 Car. 2. 24.* The Lands which he had by Ward, or *Primer Seisin*.

So, upon Office found, the Sheriff may seise and take for the King the Profits of the Lands of Aliens, Ideots, or Lunatics.

Of Lands forfeited to the King for Waste, or *Cesser* for two Years by the King's Tenant.

By Alienation in *Mortmain*, or without Licence.

By a Condition broken, Feoffment by Collusion, &c.

So, where the King has Year, Day, and Waste.

Or Seizure is made for a Contempt.

In all Cases, where an Office is found before Commissioners, and not the Escheator, the Sheriff shall be charged with the Profits.

But he shall be charged only for the annual Value found by the Office.

And, if the Office does not intitle the King to Entry, but only to his Action, the Sheriff ought not to make Seizure without Warrant.

(D) Re.



## (D) Remedy against a Sheriff.

## (D. 1.) For Neglect of his Duty.

**I**F a Sheriff refuses or neglects to do his Duty, an Action upon the Case lies against him: As, if he does not return Process returnable, or makes a false Return. *Vide Action upon the Case for Negligence, (A. 2.)—Return, (F. 1.)*

So, if by his Consent, or Neglect, he suffers an Escape, Debt lies, or an Action upon the Case. *Vide Action upon the Case for Negligence, (A. 2.)—Escape, (B. 1, &c.)—Pleader, (2 P. 1.)*

And the Court will not direct the Sheriff, upon Motion, what he ought to do.

*2 Mod. Ca. 315.*

*Vide Post, (F. 2.)*

## (D. 2.) For Mifceafance.

So by the *St. 3 Geo. 15.* A Sheriff shall not omit to tott any Sum received of a Debtor, and answer it in his Account: And, if he *nichil* any Money levied or received, &c. shall forfeit treble Damages to the Party aggrieved, and double the Sum *nichilled*, &c. to be decreed by the Court in a Summary Way, &c.

By the *St. 6 Geo. 21. S. 53.* He shall not deliver Blank Warrants to Attornies, &c. before a Writ comes to him on Pain of 10*l.*

[If a Bailiff on Warrant on *Fi. fa.* against *A.* takes the Goods of *B.* Trespass *Vi & Armis* lies against the Sheriff, even tho' he or his Deputy does not recognize the Act. *Saunderson v. Baker. T. 12 G. 3. 3 Wils. 309.*]

[The Sheriff is not liable, for seizing Goods in Execution after an Act of Bankruptcy committed; but if he sells them after the Commission issues, Trover lies. *Cooper v. Chitty, M. 30 G. 2. 1 B. M. 20.*]

## (E) What a Sheriff may or may not do.

## (E. 1.) In Person.

**A** Sheriff cannot do Execution, where he himself is a Party: And therefore, an Extent by him, when he is Conussee, will be void. *R. Mo. 547. Vide Ante, (C. 1, 3.)*

## (E. 2.) By his Officers.

A Sheriff may make a Warrant to his Bailiff for Execution of Process, &c.

So he may make a Warrant to a special Bailiff, named to him by the Plaintiff, and take Security for his Indemnity. *R. 1 Leo. 132. Gro. El. 271.*

But a Special Bailiff need not take the Oath required by the *St. 27 Eliz. 12.* *R. Jon. 250. 2 Lev. 151.*

Nor any other Bailiff of a Sheriff, who has not the Return of Writs. *Semb. Jon. 249.*

And he shall be intended a Special Bailiff, unless the Contrary appears. *Semb. 2 Lev. 151.*

Yet a Special Bailiff, being allowed by the Sheriff, will be an Officer to the Sheriff, who shall answer for an Escape by such Bailiff. *Jon. 65.*

And therefore, an *Assumpsit* to pay such Special Bailiff more than the Fees allowed by the Statute will be Extortion, and void. *R. Jon. 65.*

[The Under-Sheriff himself may assign a Bail-Bond in the Name of the High-Sheriff, since *Stat. 4 & 5 Ann.* but the Under-Sheriff's Clerk may not. *Kitson v. Fagg, T. 3 G. Str. 60.*]



## (F. 1.) What Fees he may take.

**B**Y the *St. W. 1. 26.* No Sheriff, or other Minister of the King, shall take a Reward to do his Office, &c. *Vide Extortion, (A. 2.)*

And by the *St. 4 Ed. 3. 9.* Sheriffs shall receive and safely keep in Prison Thieves and Felons, by Delivery of the Constables, without taking any Thing for the Receipt.

By the *St. 23 H. 6. 10.* No Sheriff, Under-Sheriff, Bailiff, &c. shall take any Profit or Avail of any Person by them arrested or attached, or for letting to Bail, or shewing Favour, except *ut infra.*

Nor for making any Return, or Panel.

So by the *St. 28 Eliz. 4.* Sheriff, Under-Sheriff, Bailiff of Franchise, or any of their Officers, shall not directly or indirectly take, for an Extent or Execution of Body, Land or Goods, more than *ut infra*, on Pain of treble Damages to the Party, and 40*l.* a Moiety to the King, and a Moiety to him that will sue.

And therefore, for Execution, or Return of a *Capias Utlagatum*, or Warrant thereon, no Fee is due to the Sheriff. *Per Cur' Litt. 65.*

So by the *St. 3 Geo. 15.* No Sheriff, &c. shall take any Fee of a Debtor to the King, &c. save 4*d.* for an Acquittance. *Vide Extortion, (A. 2.—E.)* And shall take Poundage on a *Ca' Sa'*, &c. only for the Sum remaining *bona fide* due, which shall be specified on the Back of the Writ, &c. on Pain, as for Extortion, &c. (*Vide for this Extortion,*) (*A. 2.—E.*) and 200*l.* besides, a Moiety to the King, a Moiety to him who will sue, &c.

But by the *St. 23 H. 6. 10.* Sheriff may take for Arrest 20*d.* the Bailiff 4*d.* and Gaoler, if committed to Prison, 4*d.* for a Copy of a Pannel, 4*d.* for Bail-Bond 4*d.*

So by the *St. 28 El. 4.* He shall not take for an Extent or Execution on Body, Lands or Goods, more than 12*d.* for every 20*s.* where the Sum exceeds not 100*l.* and 6*d.* for every 20*s.* over and above an 100*l.*

And by this Act he may take 12*d.* in the Pound for the first 100*l.* and 6*d.* per Pound for every Pound above 100*l.* for it was not intended that he should take only 6*d.* per Pound for the whole Sum, where that exceeds 100*l.* *R. Cro. Car. 287. Dub. Cro. El. 335. Acc. Noy 28, 76. R. Lat. 17, 51. Jon. 307.*

If there be Execution by *Capias ad Satisfaciendum*, the Sheriff shall have his Fees for the whole Debt. 1 *Sal. 331. Skin. 363.*

So in an Execution by *Elegit.* *Dub. 1 Sal. 331. Per Holt, 1 Sal. 333. R. Sal. 209.*

Or by *Fieri facias.* *Skin. 363.*

Tho' the Writ be erroneous, he shall have his Fees. *R. 1 Sal. 332.*

So he shall have Fees upon an Execution of a Judgment in a *Scire facias.* 5 *Mod. 97.*

So he shall have Fees for Money levied upon an Extent out of the Exchequer.

So, if he levies a Fine for a Misdemeanor by Process of *B. R.* his Poundage shall be allowed upon Payment to the Clerk of the Crown. 2 *Jon. 185.*

And the Sheriff himself shall have the Fees for Execution, not his Bailiff. *Semb. Lat. 19, 52.*

And shall have the Fees, tho' the Execution be within a Corporation; for the Proviso of the Statute extends to Execution upon Suits within a Corporation, which is not a County of itself. *R. Lat. 51. Vide Post, (F. 2.)*

So by the *St. 3 Geo. 15.* Sheriff, Bailiff of Franchise, &c. may take on executing an *Habere facias Possessionem*, or *Seisinam*, 12*d.* for every 20*s.* per Annum Value of the Lands not exceeding 100*l.* per Annum, and 6*d.* for every 20*s.* per Annum above that Value.

So by the *St. 8 Geo. 25.* No Sheriff shall take for the Extent and Liberate, and *Habere facias Possessionem*, or *Seisinam*, on the Real Estate, and Levy on the Personal Estate by Virtue of such Extent, any more than the same Fees that are appointed



pointed by the *St. 3 Geo. 15.* for executing an *Elegit, Habere facias Possessionem,* or *Seisinam.*

So by the *St. 3 Geo. 15.* A Sheriff, who shall levy a Debt or other Sum (except *Post Fines*) due to the King by Process on the Summons of the Pipe or Green-Wax, by *Levari facias* out of the Court of *Exchequer*, shall have 12*d.* out of every 20*s.* for any Sum not exceeding 100*l.* and 6*d.* out of every 20*s.* for every Sum above the first 100*l.* by him levied.

And, if he levy by Process on a *Fieri facias*, and Extent out of any of the Offices of the Court of *Exchequer*, 18*d.* out of every 20*s.* not exceeding 100*l.* and 12*d.* for every 20*s.* after the first 100*l.* levied.

Provided he answers the same on his Account by the General Sealing Day of the Term, wherein he ought to be dismissed the Court, or by the Time granted him for passing his Account by Warrant from one of the Barons.

If the Sheriff, having seised Goods or Personal Estate by Process, &c. for a Debt to the Crown, die or be superseded before a *Venditioni exponas*, or Sale, the Barons sitting, or any one, may apportion the Fees and Poundage between the preceding and subsequent Sheriff.

[Sheriff is intitled to Poundage on Extents in Aid, and if the Money is paid he is intitled to the whole Poundage, tho' a *Venditioni exponas* could not have issued till after he was out of Office. *R. v. Jetherell, H. 30 G. 2. Parker 177.*]

[But he is not intitled to any other Costs and Charges. *Ibid.*]

[On Action brought in *Exchequer* by Sheriffs of *London* on Bail-Bond, taken in their own Names for Appearance of Defendant taken on *Exchequer* Process on Prosecution of Attorney-General on Behalf of the Crown for Customhouse Penalties and Forfeiture, and *Testatum Ca. Sa.* into *Hertfordshire* against Bail, Sheriff of *H.* is intitled to his Poundage, for this is not the Suit of the Crown. *Lake v. Turner, M. 7 G. 3. 4 B. M. 1981.*]

[By *St. 7 G. 3. c. 29.* He is not intitled to Poundage for taking Body in Execution on Process at the Suit of Sheriff, &c. on Bail-Bond for Appearance of Person sued for Duties, or for Penalty for Smuggling, or in any Case where he would not be intitled if the Suit was directly in the Name of the Crown.]

[By *St. 14 G. 3. c. 20.* Prisoners acquitted or discharged by Proclamation, shall be immediately set at large in Court, without paying any Fee; and Treasurer of County, &c. shall, on Judge's Certificate, pay the usual Fee, not exceeding 13*s.* 4*d.*]

#### (F. 2.) Remedy for his Fees.

By those Statutes the Sheriff has a Right to the Fees allowed, and may maintain *Assumpsit* upon a Promise of Payment. *R. Mo. 468. Cro. El. 654. R. cont. 2 Cro. 103.*

So he may have Debt. *Adm. Cro. Car. 287. R. 1 Sal. 331. Dub. Cro. El. 335. R. Noy 75. Poph. 173. R. Lat. 19, 52. R. 1 Rol. 598. l. 35. Mo. 853.*

But he cannot take a Bond for his Fees. *R. Cro. Car. 287.*

Nor can he refuse to do Execution till his Fees paid. *R. 1 Sal. 330.*

And if he refuses, he may be indicted for Extortion. *1 Sal. 330, 331.*

Yet the Court will not grant an Attachment against him. *1 Sal. 331.*

Yet, by the *St. 28 El. 4.* That Act does not extend to Fees to be taken for Execution in a City or a Town Corporate.

And therefore upon Execution out of an inferior Court in a City or Borough, the Sheriff, Bailiff, &c. shall not have the Fees allowed by that Act. *R. Cro. Car. 287. R. 1 Sal. 331. 5 Mod. 97. R. Noy 76. Poph. 173.*

So it does not extend to an Execution in a Real Action; and therefore, the Sheriff shall not have Fees upon an *Habere facias Seisinam*, or *Possessionem.* *R. 1 Sal. 331.*

But this is now remedied by the *St. 3 Geo. 15. Vide Ante, (F. 1.)*

So it does not extend to Execution upon voluntary Engagements, as a Statute Merchant, or Recognisance. *R. 1 Sal. 332.*

But



But for Execution of a Judgment in a Superior Court, the Sheriff, &c. shall have the Fees allowed by the Statute, tho' Execution be done within a City or Corporation. *R. Cro. Car.* 287. *R. 1 Sal.* 331. *R. Noy.* 76. *Lat.* 17, 51.

So, if a City, &c. be a County of itself, and Execution be done by the Sheriffs of the same County, they shall have their Fees. *Noy* 76. *Popb.* 173. *Semb. Lat.* 52.

So a Bailiff of a Franchise shall have his Fees. *5 Mod.* 97. *Vide St.* 3 *Geo.* 15. *Dub. Lar.* 19, 52.

[The Sheriff may retain his Poundage out of Money levied by *Levari*, on an Outlawry, ordered to be restored on giving Security. *Semb. Rex v. Burrell, M.* 1731. *Bunb.* 305.]

[Sheriff may retain for his Poundage tho' there is no actual Levy. *R. v. Jethrell, H.* 30 *G.* 2. *Parker* 177.]

[And Questions relating thereto are determinable on Motion. *Ibid.*]

[On a Writ of false Judgement, if Sheriff's Fees are not paid, he may execute a Writ *de Executione Judicii*. *Barnes.*

### (G) Sheriff's Account.

(G. 1.) When it shall be made, and of what Things.

**B**Y the *St.* 51 *H.* 3 *de Scac.* All Sheriffs, &c. shall make Account to the Treasurer and Barons of the *Exchequer*, and shall come to the *Profer* in the *Exchequer* the Monday after *Michaelmas*, and the *Utas* of *Easter*, to pay their Farms, Rents, and Issues, &c. and shall bring at the same Time such Monies as they have received of the Summons of the *Exchequer*, and other the King's Debts.

And give a Recognisance, and make Oath to make their Account. *Mad.* 642, 662. *Vide Ante*, (A. 2.)

And a Writ of Summons from the Pipe issued before *Michaelmas* and *Easter*, whereby the Sheriff was commanded *quod sit ad Scaccarium in Cras S. Mich. et Cras Clausi Pas. et haberet ibi quicquid debet de veteri Firma vel nova, et Debita subscripta.* *Hale Sb. Acc.* 49.

By the *St. de Rutl.* 10 *Ed.* 1. (which was an Act of Parliament. *2 Inst.* 551. *4 Inst.* 114.) The Body of the County shall be written in an Annual Roll *per se*, and read every Year upon the Accounts of Sheriffs: The *Remanents* of the *Ferms* of the same Shires shall be written *Post Terras datas* in the Annual Rolls, and the Sheriffs shall be charged therewith. *H. Sb. Acc.* 65.

In the same Annual Rolls shall be written the *Ferms* of the Sheriffs, the Profits of Counties, the *Ferms* of Serjeanties and *Affarts*, the *Ferms* of Cities, Boroughs, Towns, and other *Ferms*, whereof Answer is made yearly in the *Exchequer*. *H. Sb. Acc.* 65.

And also all Debts determined, all Gross Debts separate, and all other Debts that seem to be clear. *Mad.* 654. *H. Sb. Acc.* 65.

If the Sheriff does not make his *Profer* as he ought, a Writ goes commanding him to make it. *Mad.* 645.

The Annual Revenue, for which a Sheriff should principally account, was Fixed, or Casual: The Fixed was called the *Corpus Comitatus*, the Casual, *Proscium Comitatus*, which being in Ferm to the Sheriff were called *Firma Corporis Comitatus*, and *Firma de Proscuis Comitatus*. *Hale Sb. Acc.* 34. *Mad.* 223, 651. *2 H.* 7. 6. *b.*

The fixed Annual Revenue contained, 1. The Rents of the Tenants of the *Demefnes* of the King: 2. Gross *Ferms* of Lands, not Parcel of the County, let to Farm to Cities, Boroughs, or particular Persons, or reserved after the Ferm of the County was ascertained: 3. Common Fines upon Towns for *Beaupleader*, for Suit, Ward, not attending the Tourn, &c. reduced to a Certainty: 4. *Arrentations* of *Affarts* in Wastes and Forests ascertained by Justices in *Eyre*. 5. *Crementum Comitatus*, or Improvements of the King's Rents. *Hale Sb. Acc.* 35, &c.



Some of these and several other Rents, to be collected by the Sheriffs, were written *sub Nomine Vic'*, and called *Vicontiel* Rents, and composed the *Ferm Corp' Comitatus*. *H. Sb. Acc. 37, &c.*

The *Ferm de Proficuis Comitatus* principally comprehended, 1. The Fines, Issues, Amerciaments and other Profits of the County Court. 2. Of the Tourn and Leet of the Sheriff. 3. Of the Hundred or *Wapentake*-Court. *H. Sb. Acc. 43, &c.*

These *Ferms* were paid in Blanch Money, (*viz.* reduced to the Standard and *dealbat'*) or in *Numero*. *H. Sb. Acc. 24, 54.*

Tho' the *Debet* of a Sheriff could not be known, till his Account finished; yet an Estimate was usually made of the Annual Revenue paid by him, and this Sum was paid upon Return of the Writ of Summons of the Pipe at *Michaelmas* and *Easter*, which are called, *The Profers of the Sheriffs*. *H. Sb. Acc. 51. Mad. 648, 644.*

And these *Profers* are continued, but repaid, if nothing appears due from the Sheriff upon the End of his Account. *H. Sb. Acc. 52.*

By the *St. 2 & 3 Ed. 6. 4.* Every Sheriff, after he, his Deputy or Attorney, is sworn to account for the Profits of his Office, shall deliver to such of the Lord Treasurer, Chamberlain, Chancellor, and Barons, as shall be present, Rolls of Parchment, containing the Sums he hath levied, or might have levied, as Part of his *Ferm* called *Vicontells*, or any other *Ferm* charged to him out of the Court of *Exchequer*, of whom, for what Lands, and for what Cause levied.

By a Rule 6th July 1650, it was ordered, That the Clerk of the *Pipe*, Secondaries, and Sworn Clerks of the said Office, shall set forth in the subsequent Annual Rolls, the particular Rents, as far as they can discover, &c. which make up the *Ferms* charged in Gross Sums, and distinguish how much of them have been and are to be answered. *H. Sb. Acc. 89, 94.*

So by the *St. 13 & 14 Car. 2. 21. S. 4.* The Remembrancers, &c. shall write true Copies of Seizures and Inquisitions, certified to the respective Offices, for the Engrosser of the Great Roll, &c. that Process may issue for levying the same, &c. and they shall forthwith certify to such Engrosser of the Great Roll all such Debts as any Sheriff shall be charged with by his Return to the Barons on any *Fieri facias*, *Levari facias*, *Capias*, or other Process, and all Fines and Amerciaments set in the Court of *Exchequer* on any Sheriff, &c. that they may be charged in the Sheriff's Account, &c. on Pain of 40 l.

(G. 2.) Of what Things a Sheriff shall not be charged.

But by the *Stat. of Rutl. 10 Ed. 1.* In the *Remanents* the Liveries and Arms assigned shall be allowed, and other Allowances (if the Sheriff have had any) of the Issues of Bailiwicks by our Writs. *Mad. 239, 248, 650.*

But the Treasurer and Barons shall have View, &c. and certify the Chancellor of the due Allowances to be made, and Writs of Allowance shall go according to such Certificates.

In the Account as to new Debts, nothing shall be put in the annual Roll but Debts separate or found in the Original, but of dead *Ferms* and desperate Debts another Roll shall be made called *Rotulum Comitatus*. *H. Sb. Acc. 64.*

And all Debts, to which a Sheriff may return, That the Debtors have Nothing in his Bailiwick, nor had when first charged, or that the Debtors be not found, shall be estreated into a Roll and delivered to circumspect Men, who shall enquire thereof, as by the Treasurer and Barons shall be provided.

After this Statute, the annual Rents which compose the *Ferm Corpus Comitatus* were examined, and Abatement was made in the *Ferm* of the Sheriff in respect of Rents issuing out of Lands granted by the King; and this was stiled, *Remanentia Firmæ post Terras datas*. *H. Sb. Acc. 66.*

And the Account was not made as before *de Firma Corporis Comitatus*, but *de Remanent' Firmæ post Terras datas*. *H. Sb. Acc. 66.*

And out of the annual Roll were also omitted *Firmæ mortuæ*, *viz.* that could not be levied, and Debts desperate. *Hale Sb. Acc. 67.*



By the *St. 5 R. 2. 13.* If Accomptants examined by the Barons on Oath, if they can answer the King any Thing, say, they cannot, they shall be discharged from other Account.

And, because by subsequent Grants the Rents, of which the Ferm of a Sheriff consisted, were abated, whereby the Sheriff could not raise his Ferm without Grievance to the People, by the *St. 1 H. 4. 11.* It was enacted, That the Sheriffs shall account in the *Exchequer*, and have Allowance on their Oaths of the Issues of their Counties in all Times to come. *H. Sb. Acc. 74.*

But by the *St. 4 H. 5. 2.* These Allowances on Oath were restrained to Things casual. *H. Sb. Acc. 76.*

So by the *St. 34 H. 8. 16.* Sheriffs were to be charged on their Accounts only with such Sums, as they might levy, and should have Allowance not only for their Charges in the Diets and Charges of the Justices of Assise; but also their Expences about the executing their Offices. *H. Sb. Acc. 78. Recital in the St. 2 & 3 Ed. 6. 4.*

But by the *St. 2 & 3 Ed. 6. 4.* This Act was repealed, yet it was thereby enacted, That Sheriffs should have such Tallies of Reward and other Allowances as they had before the making the said Act, or account according to the said Act at their Election. *H. Sb. Acc. 79.*

And in Counties, where no Tallies of Reward have been granted by the King, the Sheriffs shall have Allowances for their Charges in the Diet of the Justices, or by other Means, as shall be in a Bill delivered on Oath, without Warrant or Tally. *H. Sb. Acc. 79, &c.*

And shall be discharged of all Firms, Goods, Profits, Casualties, and Sums of Money, as they cannot levy or come by. *H. Sb. Acc. 80.*

And have Deduction and Allowance of all Sums, where the Possessions, out of which the *Vicontiels* were leviable, are come to the King's Hands, &c. And the Lord Treasurer and Barons may do this without Warrant.

Since this Statute all Sheriffs have waived their Tallies of Reward, and have in their Accounts taken the Benefits allowed by the *St. 34 H. 8. 16.* and *2 & 3 Ed. 6. 4.* *Hale Sb. Acc. 82.*

And have discharged themselves of their *Vicontiels*, the *Ferms de Remanent Comitatus*, all *Ferms de Proficuis Comitatus* (where the Profits did not exceed the Charge) the Casual Profits and other Things which they could not levy. *H. Sb. Acc. 82, 83.*

And such Discharge was made upon the Oath of the Sheriff, that he could not levy them. *H. Sb. Acc. 83.*

By a Rule 6th July 1650. So much of the Firms as cannot be explained by Particulars, &c. and such Particulars as have not been answered in forty Years last, and are become illeviable, shall be put out of the Annual Roll of the Accounts of Sheriffs, &c. *H. Sb. Acc. 95.*

And by the *St. 13 & 14 Car. 2. 21. S. 4.* No Sheriff shall be charged to answer in Account any illeviable Seifure, Farm, Rent, or Debt, or where the Process doth not expreis of whom, or of what Lands, &c. or for what Cause they are to be levied.

And all other dead Farms and Seifures, desperate, illeviable, and unintelligible Debts, shall be left out of the Great Roll and Sheriff's Charge.

So by the *St. 3 Geo. 15.* The Lord Treasurer and Barons, or any two of them, as oft as they see fit, on Request of the Sheriff, &c. may call the Treasurer's Remembrancer, Clerk of the Pipe, and such other Officers as they think fit, and cause them to bring before them an Account of the Rents and Certainties, written out Yearly in Process to the Sheriff, &c. And upon Examination reduce and establish the Sums, with which the Sheriff shall stand chargeable, &c. And make Orders pursuant thereto to be entred on Record in the several Offices: And the Sums so settled shall be the *Profers* of each County, and the Rolls of *Profers* shall be made conformable thereto.



## (G. 3.) How enforced to make his Account.

A Sheriff ought to make his Account in Person, or by Attorney. *Mad.* 658.

And his Account shall be Annual, and in a regular Manner. *Mad.* 629.

But by the *St.* 3 *Geo.* 15. No Sheriff or Under-sheriff shall be taken into Custody by any Officer of the Court of *Exchequer* for not being apposed upon any Process for not finishing his Accounts, or, for any Contempt relating to his Account, but by Writ under the Seal of the said Court, or by Warrant, signed by one of the Barons, to be executed by the Marshal of the said Court, or his Deputy, and particularly expressing the Name of the Sheriff, &c. and his Offence.

(G. 4.) How the Sheriff shall be discharged by *Quietus*.

When the Sheriff has finished his Account he shall have his *Quietus*.

By the *St.* 21 *Jac.* 5. and 13 & 14 *Car.* 2. 21. S. 8. When a Sheriff on passing his Accounts shall have his *Quietus est*, he, his Heirs, Executors, Lands, Goods, &c. shall be absolutely discharged of all Monies by him levied, tho' pretended not to be accounted for, or any other Pretence notwithstanding, unless questioned, and Judgment against him for the same in four Years after his Account or *Quietus*.

And the Officer, by whose Default any Process is sent out against him, &c. shall forfeit 40 *l.* &c.

By the *St.* 3 *Geo.* 15. If any Officer, &c. retard a Sheriff in passing his Accounts by wilful Absence, &c. or upon Payment or Tender of Fees shall neglect to inrol, make out, sign and deliver his *Quietus* in due Time, he shall make such Recompence, as the Barons shall direct on Complaint in a summary Way, &c.

## (G. 5.) Charge of his Patent and Account.

By the *St.* 3 *Geo.* 15. The several Officers of *Chancery*, *Exchequer*, &c. claiming any Fee from any Sheriff, Under-sheriff, &c. for making out his Patent, or Commission, the *Dedimus* to swear him, the Entering the Recognisance, the Making out and Return of his Process, his Appeal, passing his Accounts, *Quietus*, or other Matter concerning the Sherifalty, may receive the several Fees therein specified, and no other, on Pain of 5 *l.* to the Party grieved, and treble the Sum taken above the just Fees, and treble Costs, to be awarded by the Court of *Exchequer*, on Proof of the Offence in such summary Way as to them shall seem meet.

*Vide more concerning Sheriff in County* (B. 1, &c.—*Dignity*, (B. 5.)—*Justices of Peace*, (D. 6, 8.)—*London*, (G.)—*Pleader*, (2 W. 25.)—*Rent*, (D. 8.)—*Retorn*, (F. 1, &c.)

## V I S I T O R.

## (A) By Whom Visitation shall be made.

## (A. 1.) By the King.)

BY the Antient Law of the Realm, the King has Power to visit and reform all Abuses in the Church. *Dav.* 4. 2 *Rol.* 230. l. 7.

And therefore, all free Chappels of the King's Foundation are visitable by the King, and not by the Ordinary. 2 *Rol.* 230. l. 17.

So all Hospitals of the King's Foundation. *Ibid.*

And all Donatives. 2 *Rol.* 230. l. 20.

So the King may visit the Universities. *R.* in *Privy Council* 12 *Car.* 1. 2 *Rush.*



So, tho' the King appoints Governors of an Hospital, School, &c. he may afterwards visit; if the Governors are not made Visitors by exprefs Words. *Eq. Ca. 182.*

So by the *St. 25 H. 8. 21.* Archbishops or others shall have no Authority to visit any College, Hospital, &c. before exempt from their Visitation, but Visitation shall be by the King, &c.

But by the *St. 31 H. 8. 13.* All Monasteries, Colleges, Hospitals, &c. thereby dissolved, and all Churches, &c. belonging to them, tho' before exempt, shall be thenceforth within the Visitation of the Ordinary or of the King, &c.

So where the King and a Subject join in a Foundation, the King shall visit; for the King is Founder. *2 Inst. 68.*

(A. 2.)  
How he  
visits.  
By his Chan-  
cellor.

The Visitation of the King's free Chappels, Hospitals, or Donatives, shall be by his Chancellor. *F. N. B. 42. A. Dav. 46. b. 2 Rol. 230. l. 17, 20, 45. Co. L. 96. a.*

And, if any other visits them, a Prohibition lies. *Reg. 40. b.*

(A. 3.)  
By Commis-  
sioners.

So the King may make Visitation by Special Commissioners. *Dav. 46. b. 2 Rol. 230. l. 24.*

By the *St. 25 H. 8. 21.* Archbishop, or other Person, shall have no Power to visit any Colleges, Hospitals, &c. exempt before the Act, but the Visitation shall be made by Commission under the Great Seal to such Persons as requisite.

By the *Stat. 1 El. 1.* All Privileges, Jurisdictions, &c. used to visit the Ecclesiastical Estate and Persons, &c. shall be annexed to the Crown; and the Queen may assign Commissioners, &c. to have all Jurisdiction, &c. *Vide in Prærogative, (D. 9.)*

By the *St. 2 H. 5. 1.* Hospitals of the King's Patronage and Foundation, the Ordinaries, by the King's Commission, shall inquire of the Foundation, Governance and Estate of them, &c. and shall certify the Inquisition in Chancery.

#### (A. 4.) By a Patron.

So, if any Foundation for Charitable Purposes be made by a Subject, and no Special Visitor appointed, the Founder and his Heirs, by the Common Law, are Visitors. *4 Mod. 124. Ca. Parl. 45. 8 Aff. 29. Eq. Ca. 180.*

As, the Founder of a College or Hospital, not Spiritual. *Ca. Parl. 46. Bro. Deposition 10. 2 Rol. 230. l. ult. Reg. 41. a. Noy 91, 2. Dub. Cod. Jur. Eccl. 1148. (or 1107. Ed. ult.) R. Carth. 93.*

So, if Governors be appointed, but no Visitor, the Governors shall visit. *2 Rol. 231. l. 2. 10. 10 Co. 31. a.*

By the *St. 14 El. 5.* If an Hospital be founded, and no Visitor appointed, the Founder shall visit during his Life.

So by the *Stat. 39 El. 5.* where *Maisons de Dieu*, &c. are founded by Charter.

So the Patron or Founder of any Eleemosynary Corporation. *Ca. Parl. 45.*

So, if a common Person be Founder, tho' the King afterwards gives to the same Corporation greater Possessions. *2 Inst. 68.*

Or translates a Chantry, founded by a common Person to a Monastery, &c. and endows it. *Ibid.*

So the Founder or Patron of any Eleemosynary Foundation and his Heirs, are Visitors, tho' the Patron does not claim to be so during his Life. *Ca. Parl. 45.*

And this Visitatorial Power is consequent to the Patronage by the common Law, not introduced by any Canon, or Ecclesiastical Constitution. *Ca. Parl. 45.*

So



So the Visitation of a Donative Church shall not be by the Ordinary, but by the Patron or Commissioners appointed by him. *Co. L. 344. a. Vide Donative.*

(A. 5.) By the Metropolitan.

So the Archbishop of *Canterbury* may visit the Universities of *Oxford* and *Cambridge*, being within his Province, *Jure Metropolit.* *R. by the King in Council, 12 Car. 1. 2 Rusb. 327, &c.*

(A. 6.) By the Ordinary.

All Spiritual Persons generally are subject to the Visitation of the Bishop, or other Ordinary. *2 Rol. 229. l. 10.*

(A. 6.)  
Who subject  
to his Visita-  
tion.

As, Parson, Vicar, &c. *2 Rol. 229. l. 35.*

So a Dean, of Right, is visitable by the Ordinary. *2 Rol. 229. l. 25.*

So every one having *Curam Animarum*. *1 Mod. 12.*

By the *St. 2 H. 5. 1.* As to Hospitals not founded by the King, the Ordinaries shall inquire of the Manner of Foundation, Estate and Governance, &c. and correct and reform, &c. according to the Law of Holy Church, as to them belongs.

So every *Spiritual* Hospital shall be visited by the Bishop. *2 Rol. 230. l. 50. 10 Co. 31. 2 Rol. 231. l. 5. Noy 91, 2.*

So all Abbies and Priors, of common Right, were visitable by the Ordinary, as to their Rule and Ordinary, if they were not lawfully exempted. *2 Rol. 229. l. 17. 231. l. 3.*

And by the *St. 35 Ed. 1. 4.* The Ordinary, tho' an Abbot, Prior, &c. *Alien*, may visit a Monastery, &c. subject to them in Things belonging to the Rule and Discipline of their Order.

And tho' the Patronage of a Deanery, &c. by Act of Parliament be given to the King, saving to all but the Bishop all Rights, &c. the Dean continues visitable, when the King has presented; for the Saving regards the Patronage and Possessions only. *2 Rol. 229. l. 30.*

So, if an Hospital be suppressed by Act of Parliament, and their Possessions vested in the King, the Visitation of them does not thereby cease, till the Incorporation of them be dissolved. *2 Rol. 229. l. 40.*

So, by the *Stat. 14 El. 5.* After the Death of the Founder, if no Visitor be appointed, the Bishop of the Diocese or his Chancellor shall visit all Hospitals within his Diocese, to see that they be ordered according to the Statutes of the Foundation; and call to account all Persons for Receipt of Rents, &c.

But the King's free Chappels, Hospitals, Donatives, &c. were not visitable by the Ordinary. *Vide ante, (A. 1.)*

(A. 7.)  
Who not.

So the King might exempt Abbies, &c. from the Visitation of the Ordinary. *2 Rol. 232. l. 35, 230. l. 25.*

So, if the King had it in Ward, the Ordinary should not visit during the King's Custody. *Semb. 2 Rol. 230. l. 35.*

So, if a Rectory was appropriated to the Abbot, &c. it ceased to be visitable by the Ordinary. *2 Rol. 229. l. 12. Dav. 3. b.*

So, if a Corporation be Lay, the Ordinary ought not to visit, nor can visit. *10 Co. 31. a. Sutton. Dub. Cod. 7. Eccl. 1148. (or 1107. Ed. ult.)*

[Whether a Bishop, as Visitor, has Jurisdiction in Matters of Property in his Cathedral (as the intermediate Profits of a vacant Prebend, divided among the other Prebendaries during the Vacancy,) or whether they can be determined otherwise than by Course of Law, is a great Question; but if Executors and Administrators of deceased Prebendaries intervene, he certainly has no Jurisdiction. *Rex v. Bishop of Durham, P. 31 G. 2. 1 B. M. 567.*]



(A. 8.)  
How the Vi-  
sitation shall  
be made.  
By the Bishop  
himself.

By Const. Otton. Leg. 22. H. 3. A. D. 1237. *Circumeant (Arch. et Episc.) Diœceses suas Temporibus opportunis, corrigendo et reformando Ecclesias. Vide Lind. Const. Oth. 56.*

*In Visitatione Diœcesanâ, tenetur Episcopus primo visitare Ecclesiam Cathedralē, deinde Diœcesin. Cod. J. Eccl. 996. (or 957. Ed. ult.)*

*In Metropolitanâ, tenetur Archiepiscopus suam primū Ecclesiam et Diœcesin visitare, deinde in singulis Diœcesibus ab Ecclesiâ Cathedrali incipere, indeque pro Libitu ad reliquas Diœceseos Partes transire. Cod. J. Eccl. 996. (or 957. Ed. ult.)*

And Visitation shall be made without Commission for it under the Great Seal. 2 Rusb. 451.

Visitation by the Bishop, by the antient Law, ought to be annual. Cod. J. Eccl. 998. (or 958. Ed. ult.)

But because the Archdeacon makes an annual Visitation, by the modern Law and Practice, the Bishop makes only a triennial Visitation, *Diœcesim totam tertio quoque Anno visitet et Procuraciones accipiat, ut aliis Temporibus visitet, ei liberum esto, modo suis Impensis id faciat. Cod. J. Eccl. 998. (or 958.)*

By Canon 60 A. D. 1603. Confirmation shall be at the Bishop's Visitation every third Year.

(A. 9.)  
By the Arch-  
deacon.

*Visitationem per Modum Scrutationis Simplicis tanquam Vicarius Episcopi Archidiaconus habet de Jure Communi. Lind. 49.*

(A. 10.)  
Offences in-  
quirable at a  
Visitation.

*Ad Episcopum principaliter spectat inquirere de Criminibus Ecclesiasticis, ut de Adulterio, Usura, Sacrilegio, Simoniâ, et quolibet Mortali Peccato. Lind. Const. Otton. 56.*

By Canon 109. A. 1603. If any offend their Brethren by Adultery, Whoredom, Incest, or Drunkenness, by Swearing, Ribbaldry, Usury, or other Uncleanliness and Wickedness of Life, the Churchwardens shall present the Offenders.

So by Canon 110. If they know any to be a Hinderer of God's Word to be read or preached, or of the Execution of those Constitutions, or Fautor of usurped or foreign Power, by Law rejected, or Defender of Popish and erroneous Doctrine.

So by Canon 111. In all Visitations, they shall present the Names of all, who behave disorderly in the Church, or by Ringing, Walking, Talking or other Noise, hinder the Minister or Preacher.

(A. 11.)  
By what  
Means In-  
quiry shall  
be made.  
By Present-  
ment.

Antiently such Persons as the Ordinary selected were cited to make Information upon Oath *de Moribus Parochianorum* within their District. Cod. J. Eccl. 1000. (or 960. Ed. ult.)

Afterwards a Citation was granted against 4, 6, or 8 *juxta Amplitudinem Parochiarum, quod compareant, &c. super inquirendis ab eisdem Visitationem nostram, &c. concernen' Veritatem quam noverint dicturi, &c.* who by the Canon Law are stiled, *Testes Synodales.* Cod. J. Eccl. 1000. (or 960.)

And by the Const. of Boniface, 45 H. 3. A. 1261. *Laici, ubi de Subditorum Peccatis et Excessibus corrigendis per Prælatos et Judices Ecclesiastic' inquiritur, ad præstand' de Veritate dicendâ Jurament' per Excommunicationem, si Opus fuerit, compellantur. Lind. 109.*

Afterwards, at the Time of the Reformation, and before, Presentment was made by the Churchwardens alone, or with two, three, or more Parishioners. *Fide dignis* (who since are called *Side-men* or *Assistants.*) Cod. J. Eccl. 1000. (or 960.)

And by the Canon 1571. *Æditui Adulteros, Fornicarios, &c. in Episcoporum & Archidiaconorum Visitationibus patefacient.* Cod. J. Eccl. 1000. (or 960.)

And therefore, the Bishop or Archbishop before his Visitation *hos Oeconomos ad comparand' in eorum Visitatione vocare solent, eisque Articulos ministrare, ac eos de Fidelit' super eisdem inquirend' et de Compertis Præsentationem exhibere, Juramento Corporali onerare.* Ought. Ordo Jud. 228.



By Canon 26. A. 1603. Churchwardens or Side-men having taken their Oaths to present, &c. who shall incur Perjury by neglecting or refusing to do so, &c. shall not be admitted to Communion.

The Oath of Churchwardens was at first *ad patefaciend'* what they knew to be bad in *Rebus et Personis*, but Articles were delivered to them, and they were sworn to make Presentment upon them. *Cod. J. Ecc. 1000. (or 960.)*

But, if an Oath is required to present according to Articles delivered, where any Articles are not within Ecclesiastical Jurisdiction, a Prohibition goes; for the Oath required ought to be only, *to present such Articles as to their Knowledge were presentable by the Ecclesiastical Laws.* *Cod. J. Eccl. 1001. (or 961. Edit. ult.)*

So a Presentment *quod A. commisit Adulterium*, &c. is insufficient without saying *cum quâ.* *Ought. O. J. 229.*

So a Bishop or Archdeacon, *ex Famâ publicâ vel Relatione Person' Fide dign'*, (A. 12.) having Notice that any has committed a notorious Crime, or is suspected *de* <sup>By Inquiry</sup> *Opinione erroneâ aut Perversitate obstinatâ*, may cause him to be cited *ad comparend' personaliter coram eo in Loco solito Judiciali Articulis*, &c. *præsertim* to the Crime specified, *sibi objiciendis Responsur'.* *Ought. O. J. 215.* <sup>ex Officio.</sup>

So, if there be no Presentment, nor Inquiry *ex Officio*, *quælibet Persona* (able (A. 13.) to pay Costs) *habet Interesse Judicis Officium implorare et voluntarie promovere.* <sup>By Promotion or Accusation of a Stranger.</sup> *Ought. O. Jud. 225.*

(A. 14.) By a Special Visitor.

So upon the Foundation of any Corporation Aggregate for a Charity, the Founder may constitute a Special Visitor. *Co. L. 96. a.*

As, upon the Foundation of any College, or Hall in an University.

Or Hospital, Free-School, &c.

[No particular Words are required to create a Visitor; it is sufficient if the Founder's Intention appears. *Attorney-general v. Talbot, H. 1747. 3 Atkyns 662. 1 Vezey 78. Attorney-general v. Middleton, T. 1751. 2 Vezey 327.*]

[The visitatorial Power may be divided. *Ibid.*]

[Governors may be Visitors, tho' the legal Estate is vested in them, but not when they are to receive the Revenue. *Ibid.*]

[The Founder may appoint a special Visitor for a particular Purpose, and no further: He may appoint a general Visitor, and yet appoint inferior particular Powers to others in the first Instance. *Saint John's College Cambridge, v. Toddington, H. 30 G. 2. 1 B. M. 158.*]

And where there are such Special Visitors, Governors or Overseers, by the *St. 39 El. 6.* they are not subject to the Commissioners for Charitable Uses.

[If a College has, by Charter, particular Powers as to a School, as to remove the Master, &c. Chancery will not interfere in such Matters, tho' they are not appointed general Visitors; but as to Management of the Revenue, it will. *Attorney-general v. Corporation of Bedford, T. 1754. 2 Vezey 505.*]

If a Bishop, by the Designation of *the Bishop of such a See*, be appointed Visitor, that extends to all Bishops of the same *See*: As, if the Statutes of a College say, *Episcopus Eliensis sit Visitor.* *Semb. F.g. 380, 312.*

If a Special Visitor be appointed, he has a General Authority to inspect, that the College, &c. be governed according to the Laws and Statutes of the Founder. *4 Mod. 110.* (A. 15.) <sup>What Authority he shall have.</sup>

And may make Visitation for Redress of Grievances. *4 Mod. 109.*

So, tho' the Statutes of a College say, that he shall visit *de Quinquennio in Quinquennium semel*, yet he may at other Times hear Appeals, remedy upon Complaint, &c. for his general Authority shall not be restrained but by Negative Words. *Semb. 4 Mod. 109. Ca. Parl. 42.*

So



So a Visitor has Authority, upon Refusal to admit, as well as upon Ouster of, a Fellow, &c. of a College. 4 Mod. 369. Skin. 13.

So a Visitor has Authority, as incident, to deprive. 4 Mod. 110. Ca. Parl.

43. To proceed upon a Grievance done in the Time of his Predecessor. R. Skin. 13.

[If there is a Visitor of a College, his Authority extends to Fellowships and Scholarships, there to be placed by a subsequent Charity. Attorney-general, v. Talbot, H. 1747. 3 Atkyns 662. 1 Vezey 78.]

[Tho' the Founder has given a College a Visitor, yet, as to a separate Benefaction given them in Trust, they are subject to the Jurisdiction of Chancery as Trustees. Green v. Rutherford, P. 1750. 1 Vezey 462.]

[Subsequent Benefactions may be put under the Power of the Visitor, or not, at the Will of the Donor. Ibid.]

[A Party's answering to an Appeal before the Visitor does not give him Jurisdiction, if he has it not otherwise. Ibid.]

[Visitor can judge only according to the Statutes of the College. Ibid.]

[Therefore, in Cases in which the Visitor cannot give a Remedy, the Relief belongs to the King's Courts of general Jurisdiction. Ibid.]

[The Founder may prescribe particular Modes and Manners, as to Part. Saint John's College Cambridge v. Todington, H. 30 G. 2. 1 B. M. 158.]

[The Power of a Visitor must be collected from the whole Purview of the Statutes considered together. Ibid.]

[Tho' a general Visitor has incidental Power, yet the Founder may restrain him as to particular Instances. Ibid.]

[The Bishop of Ely is general Visitor of St. John's College Cambridge, except as to altering the Statutes. Ibid.]

[He is Visitor as to the Election of Fellows, as well of Doctor Keton's (or the Southwell) Fellows as the Rest. Ibid.]

[Ingrafted or annexed Fellowships (tho' ingrafted by Indenture) are to be considered as Part of the old Foundation, if no Statutes are given by the Founder of them. Ibid.]

[A Clause of Distress given to a third Person, does not take away the specific Remedy of the injured Person's applying to the Visitor. Ibid.]

### (B) Determination of a Visitor final.

SO, if a Visitor gives Sentence, it shall be definitive; for no Appeal lies to the King, or elsewhere. 4 Mod. 112. R. Dy. 209. a. R. 3 Mod. 265. Skin. 13.

And therefore, if his Sentence or Deprivation be shewn in Pleading, it is not necessary to say for what Cause it was; for the Cause is not traversable. 4 Mod. 124. Ca. Parl. 46, 53.

So a Mandamus does not lie to restore a Person deprived by him. 4 Mod. 112, 122. Ca. Parl. 47. R. 3 Mod. 265.

So his Sentence shall not be examined in a collateral Action. Cont. per 3 J. but Holt, Ch. J. acc. 4 Mod. 113, 123.

And this Judgment was reversed in Parliament. Ca. Parl. 56. Skin. 447. ad 516.

No more in a Temporal than in a Spiritual Corporation of which he is Visitor. Cont. per 3 J. but Holt, acc. and the Judgment was reversed. 4 Mod. 116, 121. Ca. Parl. 56.

But the Power of a Visitor may be qualified or restrained by the Statutes of the College. Semb. 4 Mod. 120. Ca. Parl. 51.

So, if he, who is no Visitor, attempts a Visitation, a Prohibition lies. 4 Mod. 110. Semb. 2 Rol. 230. L. 15, 27.

So,



So, if a Visitor be appointed by the Founder of a College, That does not extend to a Foundation of other Fellowships added by another to the same College. *Semb. 5 Mod. 422.*

So, if a Visitor intermeddles with a Matter out of his Jurisdiction, a Prohibition lies. *Ayl. 2 Vol. Hist. of Oxford 80, 94. Reg. 40.*

So an Appeal lies to the King himself from the Sentence of a Visitor. *Ayl. Hist. of Oxford, 2 Vol. 84, 86.*

### (C) How his Power shall be exercised.

THE Power of a Visitor must be regulated according to the Statutes of the College, or Customs of the Place.

If an Appeal be exhibited to him, he must take it. *Ayl. H. of Oxford 2 Vol. 81.*

He must inhibit all Proceeding against the Appellant till the Appeal be determined. *Ayl. 2 Vol. 81.*

He must direct the Complaint, to which an Answer is required, to be put in Writing. *Ayl. 2 V. 95.*

So he must summon all concerned to appear before him. *Ayl. 2 V. 81.*

And he may suspend or deprive any for Contumacy; for it is requisite for the Exercise of his Office. *Ayl. 2 V. 80. 4 Mod. 110. Ca. Parl. 43.*

So he may administer an Oath. *Ayl. 2 V. 94.*

Or require an Answer upon Oath. *Ayl. 2 V. 94.*

He ought to give convenient Time for an Answer. *Ayl. 2 V. 95.*

And for Examination of Witnesses. *Ayl. 2 V. 95.*

He must always proceed upon a General Visitation, or Particular Appeal, *summariè, simpliciter, & de Plano sine Strepitu aut Figura Judicii, viz.* according to mere Law and Right. *Ayl. 2 V. 95.*

Yet the Forms prescribed by the Statutes must be observed. *Ayl. 2 V. 95.*

[He may inquire of Facts committed before an Act of Grace.]

[He may inquire into and punish one, for a Corporate act.]

[The Bishop of A. and his Successors, being appointed Visitors, it vests in the Successors, without the Words *for the Time being*.]

[If he is first appointed general Visitor, and afterwards is appointed special Visitor, and proceeds as special Visitor, a Prohibition will lie, for the Crown had no further Power to enlarge the visitatorial Power. *Bentley v. Bishop of Ely, T. 5 G. 2. Fort. 298. Str. 912.*]

[N. B. This Judgment was reversed on Error in the House of Lords.]

[A general Visitor cannot have a *Mandamus* to help him to visit his College; nor to compel an inferior Officer to do his Duty. *Doctor Walker's Case, H. 9 G. 2. B. R. H. 212.*]

### (D) Remedy, if a Visitor acts contrary to Law.

BUT a Visitor has not Authority to determine Matters against the Statutes of the Realm; for he is a private Judge, who is to determine only Offences against the Statutes of the College, where he is Visitor. *Semb. 4 Mod. 238, 241, 369.*

### (E) If he acts without lawful Authority.

SO, if a Visitor acts, when he has no Right to be Visitor, a Prohibition lies. *2 Mod. Ca. 367.*

[If no Person applies to the Court, who claims the visitatorial Power, except one who has long exercised it, the Court will not grant a Prohibition on the Motion of a single Fellow, who suggests that the Power is in another. *Martyr v. Archbishop of Canterbury, T. 11 & 12 G. 2. Andr. 258.*]

VOL. V.

7 Q

UMPIRE.



## U M P I R E.

*Vide Arbitrament, (F.)*

## U N C O R E P R I S T.

*Vide Pleader, (2 X. 5.)*

## U N D E R S H E R I F F.

*Vide Pleader, (2 S. 21.)—Viscount, (B. 1.)*

## U N I O N.

Union.

**A**S to the Union of Churches, by whom it shall be made, and the Effect of it, *Vide in Advowson, (F. 1, &c.)*

As to the Union between the Kingdoms of England and Scotland, *Vide in Scotland, (D. 1, &c.)*

As to the Union of Wales with England, *Vide in Wales, (A. 1.)*

The usual Union of Kingdoms or States consists in the Union of Sovereignty, of Name, of Language, of Laws and Occupations.

*Si uniantur duo Populi, non amittentur Jura, sed communicabuntur. Gro. de J. Bel. & Pac. l. 2. c. 9. f. 9. Cont. 4 Inst. 347.*

## U N I T Y.

*Vide Dismes, (E. 9.)*

## U N I V E R S I T Y.

(A) Universities, What are.

**I**N the Kingdom of England there are only the two Universities of Cambridge and Oxford.

*Universitas* imports the Incorporation of the Professors of all Sciences in a Body Politick. *Dr. Ayliffe 2.*

And frequently is used for the Place, in which those Professors reside for their Studies. *Dr. Ayliffe 2.*

The Word was used in such Sense in the Time of Rich. 1. John, and most Part of the Time of H. 3. *Dr. Ayliffe 2.*

The King may make a University.

And



And may make it without the Consent of the Ordinary. 2 *Keb.* 65.

[The Corporations of Universities are Lay-Corporations, and the Crown cannot take from them any Rights they have by Charter or prescriptive Usage. *Rex v. Vice-Chancellor of Cambridge*, P. 5 G. 3. 3 *B. M.* 1647.]

### (B) Cambridge ; the Privileges.

THE Antient Charters of *Cambridge* being destroyed by the Rebels, *per St.* 8 R. 2. Nu. 11. The Assise, Conusance, and Correction *Panis, Cervisiae, Ponder' Mensur' Regrator et Forestallor'* were granted to the Chancellor and Scholars of the same University. 4 *Inst.* 228.

By *St.* 13 *Eliz.* 21. It was enacted that the University of *Cambridge* should be incorporated, tho' it was anciently a Corporation. 4 *Inst.* 227.

That the Letters Patent of 3 *Eliz.* and all Letters Patent of the Queen or her Predecessors should be as good and effectual, as if they had been recited and confirmed by the same Act. 4 *Inst.* 227.

That the Chancellor, Masters, and Scholars of the same University should enjoy all Manors, Franchises, Privileges, &c. to them granted, &c. 4 *Inst.* 227.

[The Charter of *Eliz.* does not repeal the old Customs and Usages of the University, except in Cases where they chuse it ; they may act partly under one, partly under the other ; and an Election according to Usage is good, tho' a subsequent Charter directs another Mode. *Rex v. Vice-Chancellor of Cambridge*. P. 5 G. 3. 3 *B. M.* 1647.]

[Court-Leet, tho' anciently granted to the Town, is now in the Possession of the University. *Semb. Ibid.*]

[By Letters Patent, 26 *H.* 8. and 3 *Car.* 1. It has a concurrent Authority to print Acts of Parliament, and Abridgments of them, within the University. *Basket v. University of Cambridge*, M. 32 G. 2. 2 *B. M.* 661.]

As to the Courts of the Universities, *Vide in Courts*, (M.)

As to the Conusance of Pleas there, *Vide Courts*, (M.—P. 2, 4.)

### (C) Oxford ; The Privileges.

SO by *St.* 13 *Eliz.* 21. All Charters and Letters Patent, &c. by the Queen or her Predecessors to the University of *Oxford* as well as to *Cambridge*, are confirmed, the University is incorporated *de Novo*, and all Manors, Franchises, Privileges, &c. which they of Right ought to have, are established. 4 *Inst.* 227.

The Chancellor of the University is a Justice of Peace by Prescription, as well as by Charter. 2 *Vent.* 33.

By Ancient Charters they have Jurisdiction *tam in Laicos quam in Clericos*. 2 *Vent.* 33.

So by *St.* 14 R. 2 & 14 *H.* 8. confirmed by *St.* 13 *Eliz.* 21. The University has Conusance of all Pleas for Trespass, and all Complaints, Misdemeanors and Crimes (except Pleas of Freehold) *Ubi Scholares, Servi aut Ministri sunt una partium sec' Statuta vel Consuetudines, &c. vel sec' Legem Regni ad Voluntatem Cancellarii: Ita quod Justic' de B. R. de C. B. vel de Affixis non se intromittant.* *Vide Courts*, (M.)

And therefore where a Scholar is Party, the Vicechancellor's Court shall hold Plea in all Personal Actions *sec' Legem Terræ, aut Morem Universitatis*. *Litt.* 10. 1 *Sal.* 343.

So, if the Wife or Daughter of a Scholar is Plaintiff against another Scholar, who prays a Prohibition ; for tho' the Wife is not a Scholar or Servant ; yet the Defendant being a Scholar, the Suit ought to be in the Vicechancellor's Court. *R. Cro. Car* 73. *Litt.* 41.

[Conusance



[Conufance must be thus claimed; it must be demanded *primo Die*, in Behalf of the University; Entry of Warrant of Attorney from the Chancellor of University to claim Conufance must be read, then Entry of the Writ sued out, then Letters Patent of University, then Exemplification of Act of Parliament confirming them, then Record of like Conufance formerly allowed, then Affidavit of Defendant's being intitled, (as that he is a Barber in *Oxford*, matriculated in the University, dwells in it, is Servant of a College with a Stipend,) and then the Warrant of Attorney; the Court will make Order to shew Cause. *Woodcocke v. Brooke*, P. 9 G. 2: B. R. H. 241.]

[The whole Progress of the Proceedings, till the Instant of making the Claim, must be set out in the Entry of the Record of the Claim; they must be stated in the same Roll with the Claim: if the Declaration is of *Hilary* delivered just before *Easter*, the Claim may be entered on a Roll of *Hilary*, thus setting one Fiction of Law against another; the Claim must be made on the very first Day of *Easter*, for after an Imparlanee the 4th Day is allowed *ex Gratia* to plead, but this does not extend to claiming Conufance.—And if Defendant had Notice of the Cause of Action before the Return of the *Capias*, the Claim must be on the Return of the Writ. *Leasingby v. Smith*, T. 9 G. 3. 2 *Wils.* 406.]

[It is not necessary to shew the Allowance of like Conufance, for it is granted by Act of Parliament. *Ibid.*]

So Conufance shall be allowed, where an Action upon the Case is brought against a College in their Corporate Capacity, viz. Against Master and Fellows. R. per 3 *J. Atkins cont.* 1 *Mod.* 164.

But the University Court shall not hold Plea in an Action Real.

Nor in Ejectment; for thereby Possession of the Freehold shall be recovered. R. *Cro. Car.* 88.

Nor in Trespass *Quare Clausum fregit*, for the Freehold may come in Question. Nor for the Penalty of a Statute. *Skin.* 665. R. *Sal.* 671.

So Privilege of the University will not be allowed, where the Suit is for an equitable Matter in *Chancery*. R. 2 *Vent.* 362. *Vide in Chancery*, (3 X.)

Nor where a Tradesman is matriculated and registred in the University as a Servant to a Scholar, but lives in the City, and does not attend in College as a Seruant. R. 2 *Vent.* 106.

[Conufance is not allowed for one who tho' still a Member, and sometimes is at *Oxford*, yet is a Curate elsewhere, and resides there generally. *Hayes v. Long*, T. 6 G. 3. 2 *Wils.* 310.]

[The Chancellor should certify Residence, and there should also be an Affidavit of it. *Semb. Ibid.*]

If the Privilege of the University is allowed upon Record in the same Court, it shall be afterwards allowed upon Motion in another Case, but otherwise it must be pleaded. *Sal.* 450. *Skin.* 665.

[By *stat.* 17 G. 2. c. 40. ff. 11. No Person shall retail Wine in either University without Licence from the Chancellor or Vice-Chancellor of *Oxford*, or the Chancellor, Masters and Scholars of *Cambridge*, respectively, on Pain of 5*l.* But this is not to affect the Privileges of the Mayor, &c. of *Oxford*.]

### School and Schoolmaster.

**B**UT by *Const. Tho. Arundel in Conc. Oxon*, H. 4. *Magistri, &c. docentes in Artibus aut Grammaticâ Pueros, &c. de Materia aliqua Theologicâ contra determinata per Ecclesiam, nullatenus se intromittant instruendo eosdem, nec permittant Scholares, &c. de Fide, &c. disputare, ne per Ordinarium gravit' puniantur.* *Lind.* 283.

So by *St.* 23 *El.* 1. A Schoolmaster or Teacher presuming to teach contrary to this Act, (viz. who absents from Church for a Month, or is not allowed by the Bishop or Ordinary of the Diocess) being convict, shall suffer a Year's Imprisonment, without Bail, and be disabled to be a Teacher of Youth.

And he, who keeps such a Schoolmaster, shall forfeit for every Month 10*l.*



So by the *St. 1 Jac. 4.* No Person shall keep a School out of the Universities, except in some Publick or free Grammar School, or in some Gentleman's House, not Recusant, or licensed by the Archbishop or Bishop of the Diocese, on Pain of 40 s. per Day, &c.

So by *St. 13 & 14 Car. 2. 4.* Every Schoolmaster of a Publick or Private School, &c. shall subscribe the Declaration therein: And if any teach, as a Tutor or Schoolmaster, before Licence from the Archbishop or Bishop of the Diocese, &c. or before such Subscription, (but Subscription, only as to his Conformity to the Liturgy, is now taken away by *St. 1 W. & M. 8. and 5 Geo. 6.*) he for the first Offence shall have three Months Imprisonment; for the second the like, and forfeit five Pounds.

By *St. 17 Car. 2. 2.* It shall not be lawful to teach any Publick or Private School, unless he first subscribe the Oath against Taking up Arms, &c. and frequent Divine Service, on Pain of 40 l.

By *St. 12 An. 7.* He shall subscribe Declaration to conform, &c. have Licence, &c. receive Sacrament in a Year before, take the Oaths, and subscribe Declaration against Transubstantiation, and not afterwards resort to Conventicle, &c. But this is now repealed by *St. 5 Geo. 6.*

By *St. 5 El. 1.* Every Schoolmaster, Publick or Private Teacher of Children shall take the Oath of Allegiance.

By *St. 7 Jac. 6.* He shall take it before the Bishop of the Diocese or Ordinary in open Court.

By *St. 1 W. & M. 8.* Instead of the former Oaths, the Oaths thereby prescribed.

By *St. 13 & 14 W. 3. 6. 1 Ann. 22. & 1 Geo. 13.* He shall take the Oaths of Allegiance, Supremacy, and Abjuration.

The *St. 23 El. 13 & 14 Car. 2.* extend to an Usher, or other Assistant to a Schoolmaster.

And, if a Suit is instituted in the Ecclesiastical Court for keeping a School without Licence, a Prohibition lies. *Dub. Sal. 672. R. Carth. 464, 5.*

## U N L A W F U L A C T.

*Vide Justices, (M. 10.)*

## V O L U N T A R Y B O N D.

*Vide Chancery, (4 D. 22.)*

## V O L U N T A R Y C O N V E Y A N C E.

*Vide Chancery, (2 T. 9, 16.—3 M. 5.)*

## V O L U N T A R Y S E T T L E M E N T.

*Vide Chancery, (3 N. 5.—4 H. 9.)*

## V O T I N G I N P A R L I A M E N T.

*Vide Parliament (C. 26, &c.)*

## V O U C H E R.

*Vide Estates, (B. 29.)—Voucher, (D. 1, &c.—E.F.—1, 2.)*  
VOL. V. 7 R VOUCHER.



# V O U C H E R.

## (A) Voucher.

### (A 1.) In what Actions it lies.

**V**OUCHER lies in Real Actions, where the Tenant vouches such an One, who is bound to Warranty, to defend the Right against the Demandant, or to render in Value. *Co. L. 101. b.*

It lies in all Real Actions for Recovery of Land, except *Affise*. *Vide infra.*

In Right of Ward. *2 Rol. 744. l. 47.*

In Right of Advowson. *2 Rol. 745. l. 3.*

So, in a Writ of Admeasurement of Pasture. *2 Rol. 745. l. 29.*

But in *Affise* the Tenant cannot vouch: for it, is *festinum Remedium*. *2 Rol. 745. l. 21.*

Nor in a Writ of Entry in the Nature of an *Affise*; for it is contrary to the Supposal of the Writ. *2 Rol. 745. l. 25.*

So in Partition the Defendant cannot vouch. *2 R. Mo. 21.*

Nor in Dower against the Heir. *2 Rol. 745. l. 14.*

Or *quod ei deforciat* for Recovery of Land, claimed as Dower; for it is in the Nature of Dower. *2 Rol. 744. l. 42.*

Nor in *Quare Impedit*, for Danger of a *Lapse*. *2 Rol. 744. l. 52.*

Nor in Ejectment of Ward. *2 Rol. 744. l. 47.*

Nor in *Scire facias* to execute a Fine. *2 Rol. 745. l. 4.*

Nor in *Quod permittat*. *2 Rol. 745. l. 15.*

Or Writ of Intrusion. *2 Rol. 745. l. 17.*

### (A. 2.) How it shall be made.

A Tenant may vouch generally without shewing Cause. *2 Inst. 246.*

### (A. 2.) When Cause shall be shewn.

But he must shew Cause for the Voucher, when the Voucher is out of the Common Course: As, if a Man vouches himself. *2 Rol. 753. l. 10.*

Or himself and a Stranger; himself and another Parcener, &c. *2 Rol. 753. l. 15.*

## (B) Counterplea of Voucher.

### (B. 1.) By the Common Law.

**I**F the Tenant vouched, the Demandant by the Common Law might counterplead, *viz.* he might by Replication shew, that such Voucher ought not to be allowed.

As, that the Vouchee or any of his Ancestors had Nothing in the Tenements. *Jon. 412.*

That there was no such Person, as the Vouchee. *2 Inst. 245.*

That the Vouchee was a *Villein*. *2 Inst. 245.*

That the Vouchee was dead. *2 Inst. 246.*

If Issue be upon the Counterplea, and at *Nisi prius* the Vouchee makes Default, after a *Petit Cape* returned and no Appearance, the Demandant shall have Judgment. *R. Jon. 412, 13.*

(B 2.) By



## (B. 2.) By Statute.

But now by the *St. W. 1. 3 Ed. 1. 40.* In Writs of Possession; As, *Mort-d' Ancester, Ayel, Cosinage, Nuper obiit*, Intrusion and the like, if the Tenant vouches, there shall be a Counterplea, That the Tenant or his Ancestors first entred after the Death of him, of whose Seisin the Demandant claims.

So in *Besaille*, and other Actions *Ancestrel* possessory. *2 Inst. 241.*

So in Dower against a Stranger, Right of Ward, &c. for it is possessory in it's Nature. *2 Inst. 241.*

And it will be a good Counterplea, if the Tenant, who vouches, is Tenant by Resceit, by Voucher, &c. *2 Inst. 242.*

If his Ancestor, who abated, leased for Life, and granted the Reversion to *A.* who granted to the Tenant. *2 Inst. 242.*

If *A.* and *B.* abated to the Use of *B.* who afterwards granted to *A.* he being a Coadjutor to the Abatement will be within the Statute. *2 Inst. 242.*

But there is no Counterplea in a *Formedon*, or other Writ of Right in it's Nature. *2 Inst. 241.*

Nor, if the Ancestor, who abated, is evicted by *A.* who enfeoffed the Tenant. *2 Inst. 242.*

If the Abator enfeoffs *A.* and takes back the Estate to him and *B.* and then both vouch. *2 Inst. 242.*

So, by the *St. W. 1. 40.* In Writs of Right, and also in possessory Writs, there shall be a Counterplea, That the Vouchee or his Ancestors never had Seisin of the Lands in Demand, or the Services of them, since the Seisin of him, by whom the Demandant claims, and before the Writ purchased, whereof he might enfeoff the Tenant or his Ancestors.

So, if a Body Politick be vouched, *That the Body or their Predecessors never had Seisin, &c.* *2 Inst. 244.*

If Husband and Wife are vouched, *That the Wife or her Ancestors never had, &c.* *2 Inst. 244.*

If two are vouched, *That one of them, &c. had not, &c.* *2 Inst. 244.*

But, there is no Counterplea within this Statute, if the Vouchee had for Life, or for Years, jointly with another, &c. for it may be by Feoffment *de Facto*, or other Conveyance. *2 Inst. 244.*

If he ever had Seisin, tho' it is avoided or determined. *2 Inst. 244.*

If the Vouchee is present in Court, and enters immediately into Warranty, the Demandant cannot counterplead. *2 Inst. 243.*

If the Demandant counterpleads, and the Tenant waives his Voucher, he may afterwards plead in Abatement or Bar. *2 Inst. 242.*

So, if he demurs to the Counterplea, and it is adjudged against him the same Term. *2 Inst. 243.*

But if the Demurrer is adjourned to another Term, it is peremptory, and there shall be Judgment against the Tenant. *2 Inst. 243.*

## (C) Revoucher.

**I**F the Sheriff upon the Summons returns the Vouchee to be dead, the Voucher afterwards may vouch another of the Blood of the first Vouchee.

So, if it is returned upon the *Capias ad Valentiam* against the Vouchee, or upon the *Petit Cape* upon his Default.

So, if the Cause of Voucher be traversed, where the Cause ought to be shewn, the Tenant may waive and vouch another immediately.

## (D) What



## (D) What Process shall be against a Vouchee.

**T**HE Vouchee may appear *Gratis*, and enter immediately into Warranty.  
If he does not appear, a Summons *ad Warrantizandum* goes against him.  
*Co. L. 101. b.*

If upon the Summons the Sheriff returns *Nilil*, an *Alias* and *Pluries* go. *Co. L. 101. b.*

If he does not appear upon the *Pluries*, a *Sequatur sub suo Periculo*. *Co. L. 102. a.*

And the Tenant must procure the Vouchee to appear, otherwise there shall be Judgment for the Demandant against the Tenant for Failure of his Voucher.  
*Co. L. 102. a.*

If, upon Summons, &c. the Sheriff returns, *That he has summoned*, and the Vouchee does not appear, a *Grand Cape ad Valentiam* goes against him. *Co. L. 101. b.*

If *Nilil* be returned, and still he does not appear; an *Alias Grand Cape, Pluries*, and *Sequatur sub suo Periculo*. *Co. L. 101. b.*

If the Tenant does not yet appear, there shall be Judgment against the Tenant for the Demandant, and also for the Tenant to recover in Value against the Vouchee. *Co. L. 101. b.*

So, if the Vouchee appears and afterwards makes Default, a *Petit Cape ad Valentiam* goes against him, and upon his second Default, Judgment against the Tenant, and for the Tenant against the Vouchee. *Co. L. 101. b.*

There ought to be nine Returns between the *Teste* and Return of the Summons *ad Warrantizandum*. *2 Inst. 240.*

## (D. 2.) If he be an Infant.

If the Vouchee be an Infant, the *Parol* shall demur till his full Age. *2 Inst. 245.*

If the Tenant alledges him to be an Infant, and the Demandant says otherwise, a Summons *ad Visum* goes.

And if *Nilil* is returned, and he does not appear, an *Alias, Pluries*, and *Sequatur sub suo Periculo*, and if the Vouchee does not yet appear, there shall be Judgment for the Demandant.

If the Vouchee appears, and is adjudged upon the View to be of full Age, a Summons *ad Warrantizandum* goes against him, and upon *Nilil, an Alias, Pluries, & Sequat'*, &c. *ut Supra.*

## (D. 3.) If he be a Foreigner.

How it shall be, if the Vouchee lives out of the Jurisdiction of the Court, where the Plea is depending: As, if it is in *London*, a *County Palatine*, &c. *Vide Post*, (H.)

## (E) Count against a Vouchee.

**W**HEN the Vouchee enters into Warranty, he stands in the Place of the Tenant, and the Demandant counts against him, as against the Tenant.  
*2 Inst. 241.*

(F) Pleas



(F) Pleas by him.

(F. 1.) In Abatement.

SO the Vouchee may plead, as the Tenant may.

As, he may plead in Abatement, That the Demandant took Husband after the last Continuance, or is Outlawed, Excommunicated, &c.

So the Vouchee may plead in Bar, all Pleas *in Esse* at the Time of the Voucher. (F. 2.)  
In Bar.

(G) Judgment.

IF the Vouchee, after Plea of Nothing by Descent, and Issue thereupon, makes Default, at *Nisi prius*, Judgment may be against the Tenant, or conditional against the Vouchee, if he has an Estate in the said County, and, if not against the Tenant. R. 2 Cro. 618. Dub. how it shall be. Cro. El. 46.

(H) Foreign Voucher.

IF the Plea be in London, where the Tenant vouches to Warranty One in a foreign County, by the *St. Glo. 12.* and *9 Ed. 2.* the Demandant shall have a Summons *ad Warrantizandum* against the Vouchee returnable in C. B. and the Record shall be removed thither by *Recordare*, and the Mayor and Bailiffs, being required by the same Writ, shall give Day to the Parties to appear there at the Return of the Writ, and, after the Warranty determined, the C. B. remands the Record, and the Vouchee shall be commanded to Answer there the Plea in Chief.

2 Inst. 324.

And, if the Demandant recovers, the Tenant shall have a Writ in B. to the Mayor and Bailiffs to extend his Land, and return the Extent to B. and then he shall have a Writ to the Sheriff of the County where the Vouchee was summoned, that he cause him to have of the Land of the Warrantor *ad Valentiam*. 2

Inst. 324.

And there shall be the same Remedy, where a Foreigner is vouched, in Chester, Durham, Courts of *Antient Demesne*, &c. 2 Inst. 325.

And where any foreign Plea is pleaded, upon which the Court cannot proceed.

2 Inst. 325.

By the *St. 9 Ed. 2.* the Statute of *Glo. 12.* is altered, so that the Record shall be removed from London to C. B. and the Justices there summon the Vouchee before them, and the Pleading shall be there; and if the Tenant does not appear there shall be a *Petit Cape* to the Mayor to give Judgment against him, if he cannot save his Default. 2 Inst. 325.

If the Tenant vouches A. in London and B. in a foreign County, the Record shall be removed in *Toto*, for Process must be against all the Vouches at the same Time, and, when the Warranty is determined, it shall be remanded *pro Toto*. 2

Inst. 326.

In C. B. the Justices may proceed to determine the Warranty. 2 Inst. 326.

And, if the Vouchee vouches over, award Process against the Vouches *toties quoties*. 2 Inst. 326.

So the Tenant may be effoined in B. and the Demandant, if he makes Default, nonsuited. 2 Inst. 326.

If Husband and Wife vouch, and the Husband makes Default, the Wife may be received in C. B. *Semb.* 2 Inst. 326.

But none shall plead in Chief, except in the Inferior Court. 2 Inst. 326.

And after Warranty determined, there shall be a *Procedendo*. 2 Inst. 326.



After the Plea determined against the Tenant in the Inferior Court, the Tenant may surmise, that Execution is sued against him, and pray a *Venire facias Recordum*. 2 *Inst.* 326.

And thereupon the Justices of C. B. award an *Extendi et appreciari facias* against him to the Mayor, &c. 2 *Inst.* 326, 7.

*Vide* more concerning *Voucher in Abatement*, (I 28.)—*Courts*, (O. 2)—*Estates* (B. 28.)—*Garranty*, (K. 2.)—*Pleader*, 2 Y. 18.—3 A. 6.—3 E. 5.)

## U S A G E.

*Vide Admiralty*, (E. 13)—*Copyhold*, (S. 1, &c.)—*Ireland*, (F.)—*Prescription*, (E. 2.)

## — of Parliament.

*Vide Parliament*, (G. 1, &c.)

## U S E S.

### (A) Uses; By the Common Law.

**A**N Use by the Common Law was a Trust reposed in him, who had the Estate of the Land, that *Cestui que Use* might take the Profits. *Co. L.* 272. *b.* 2 *Leo.* 15. 1 *And.* 318.

And was not issuing out of the Land, but collateral to it, and annexed in Privy to the Estate of the Land, and the Person of him, who had the Estate. *Co. L.* 272. *b.* 1 *Co.* 121. *b.*

And therefore no Remedy by Action, or otherwise, was given for it by the Common Law. 1 *And.* 318.

All Uses were *in Esse*, in Possession, Reversion, or Remainder, or in Contingency, which by Possibility might come *in Esse* upon a Contingency. 1 *Co.* 121. *b.* *Vide Post.* (K. 5, 6.)

And to every Use there were two Incidents inseparable, *viz.* 1. Confidence in the Person, express or implied. 2. Privy in Estate, express or implied. 1 *Co.* 121. *b.*

So, all Inheritances local, as Lands, Rents *in Esse*, Liberties and Franchises visible and local, may be conveyed to an Use. *Jon.* 127.

Liberty of *Retorna Brevium*. *Jon.* 118.

So an Advowson in *Gross*, Common for so many Cattle. *Jon.* 118.

But personal Inheritances, which have no Relation to Lands or Hereditaments Local, cannot be conveyed to an Use. *Jon.* 127.

As an Annuity, Office of Trust which requires personal Service, a Way, Authority, &c. *Jon.* 127.

Uses at the Common Law were, in some Respects, as Chattels; for they passed by Devise. 1 *Co.* 121. *Vide Devise*, (A.)

So they passed by a Grant of all Hereditaments; for it was a descendible Inheritance. *Al.* 14, 15.

A Feoffment by Tenant in Tail, of an Use, gave an Estate only for his own Life. *Mo.* 39.



So, by the Common Law, an Use, tho' suspended, might be devised: As, if *A.* and three others were seised to the Use of *A.* tho' as to a 4th Part the Use was suspended, yet *A.* might devise the Whole; for when he dies, his Part, as to the Possession, goes to the Survivors. *1 Leo. 257. Vide Devise, (A.)*

So, if Feoffees to an Use were disseised, *Cestui que Use* might devise, *That the Feoffees enter and convey to B.* *1 Leo. 257.*

And to avoid Mischiefs by secret Conveyances to an Use, by the *St. 1 R. 2. 9.* enlarged by the *St. 4 H. 4. 7.* and explained by the *St. 11 H. 6. 3.* An Action was given to the Disseisee, against the *Pernor* of the Profits, who was *Cestui que Use.* *1 Co. 123. a.*

And tho' by those Statutes it was enacted, That the Writ against the *Pernor* should not abate for *Non-tenure*; by Equity it was extended, that it should not abate by Plea of Joint-tenancy, or Disclaimer. *1 Co. 131. a.*

So by the *St. 1 H. 7. 1.* A *Formedon* was given against the *Pernor* of the Profits.

And this extends to a *Scire facias* to execute an Estate-Tail in Remainder. *1 Co. 131. b.*

By the *St. 4 H. 7. 17.* and *19 H. 7. 15.* Feoffments to Uses are made void, which defraud the Lords of Wards, Reliefs, Heriots, Purchases made by their Villeins, &c. or others, of their Executions.

And by the *St. 1 R. 3. 1.* which was more general, All Feoffments, Grants, &c. by *Cestui que Use* are confirmed against him and his Feoffees. *R. 1 And. 29.*

So against a Disseisor of his Feoffees. *1 Co. 131. b.*

So Grants of Rent by *Cestui que Use* are confirmed. *1 Co. 131. b.*

Executions by *Elegit.* *1 Co. 131. b.*

Grants, or Feoffments by him after a Conveyance to him by the Disseisor of his Feoffees. *1 Co. 131. b.*

(B. 1.) Since the Statute 27 H. 8. 10.

**B**UT, to avoid Mischief by subtle and clandestine Uses, the *St. 27 H. 8. 10.* enacts, that where any Persons shall be seised of any Lands, or other Hereditaments to the Use, Confidence, or Trust of any other, by reason of any Bargain, Sale, Feoffment, Fine, Recovery, Covenant, Agreement, Will, or otherwise, All such Persons, who have such Use, Confidence, or Trust in Fee, Tail, for Life, Years, or otherwise, or in Reverter, or Remainder, shall be adjudged in lawful Seisin and Possession of the same Lands, &c. in such like Estates as they had or shall have in the Use, &c. And the Estate, Possession, &c. of him, seised to the Use, shall be adjudged in him that hath the Use, after such Quality, Form, and Condition, as he had in the Use.

And therefore, by this Statute, all Uses, were intended to be extirpated. *1 Co. 125.*

And the Means, intended for the Extirpation of Uses, was the Execution of the Possession to the Use.

And therefore in all Conveyances of Lands, Tenements or Hereditaments to the Possession shall be executed to the Use.

And this, where the Use is created of a Rent since the Statute, as well as of a Rent in *Esse* before. *R. Dy. 362. b. Bend. pl. 299. 1 And. 51, 52.*

(B. 2.) What Uses are executed by the Statute.

But to every Use executed within this Statute four Things must concur, viz. 1. A Person seised to the Use. 2. *Cestui que Use in Esse.* 3. An Use in *Esse.* 4. Transferring of the Estate out of which the Uses arise to the *Cestui que Use.* *1 Co. 126. a. 136. a.*

And



And therefore, if the Estate of the Feoffees was devested by Disseisin, or Alienation, to such as could not be seised to the first Uses, those Uses cannot be executed, till Re-entry of the Feoffees, or Recovery by them. 1 Co. 126.

And, if their Entry or Action was barred, they can never be executed. 1 Co. 126. b.

So, if *Cestui que Use* had made a Feoffment, the Right to the Use cannot be executed till Re-entry by the Feoffees. 1 Co. 126. a.

So a future or contingent Use cannot be executed till it comes in *Esse*. 1 Co. 126. a. 136. a.

For all Uses in *Esse* are executed immediately, and when the Contingency happens, a Possibility of Entry, or *quasi Scintilla Juris*, remains in the Feoffees, which will serve for such future Use. 1 Co. 129. b. 130. b. Dy. 340. b.

So no Use shall be executed, which is limited contrary to the Rule of the Common Law: As, if it is limited to A. for Years, Remainder to the right Heirs of B. for a Freehold cannot be in *Abeyance*. R. 1 Co. 130.

Or, if an Use in Remainder is Contingent, and the particular Estate fails before the Contingency happens. 1 Co. 130. *Vide Estates*, (B. 13, &c.)

Or, if an Use is limited in Tail, with a Proviso that he should not suffer a Recovery, &c. which is repugnant. 1 Co. 130. a. 138. a. *Wide Condition*, (D. 5.)

If an Use is limited to the Heirs of B. and no particular Estate to support it in the mean Time. R. 4 Mod. 154. Ca. Parl. 104. *Vide Estates*, (B. 13, &c.)

So, where a Term for Years is granted to the Use of another, the Use cannot be executed by the Statute; for the Grantee is not seised. Dy. 369. a. 1 And. 294.

So, if a Termor makes a Lease for a less Number of Years, and afterwards grants the Reversion of the Term, Nothing passes without Attornment; for the Use cannot be executed by the Statute, tho' it was upon a valuable Consideration. R. 2 Jon. 217, 232.

### (C) How raised.

USES are raised by Transmutation of the Possession: As, upon a Fine, Feoffment, Common Recovery, &c. Co. L. 271. b.

Or out of the Estate of the Owner of the Land: As, by Bargain and Sale. Co. L. 271. b. *Wide Bargain and Sale*, (B. 1, &c.)

By Covenant, upon good Consideration, to stand seised, &c. Co. L. 271. b. *Wide Covenant*, (G. 1, &c.)

So, by Will; for a Man may devise Lands to the Use of another. R. 1 Leo. 253, 4. *Vide Devise*, (I)

But an Use cannot be raised upon an Use. 1 Leo. 6, 148. *Vide Bargain and Sale*, (B. 3.)

### (D) How declared.

#### (D. 1.) What shall be a sufficient Deed for it.

A N Use cannot be declared by *Parol* without Deed or other Writing: And therefore a Bargain and Sale, or Covenant to stand seised, &c. is not good without Deed. *Vide Bargain and Sale*, (B. 4.)—Covenant, (G. 1.)

So the Use of a Fine, Recovery, or Feoffment, cannot arise to a Stranger by *Parol*, except in special Cases.

So a Fine upon Grant and Reversion cannot be averred to be to another Use than it imports, without Writing. 2 Co. 75. 76. a.

So



So a Fine of a Rent cannot be declared to the Use of a Stranger without a Deed. *R. 2 Rol. 788. l. 27.*

And now by the *St. 29 Car. 2.* All Declarations of Trust of any Lands shall be manifested and proved by Writing, signed by the Party having Power to declare such Trust.

And therefore an absolute Devise to *A.* shall not be averred to be made upon Trust for a superstitious Use. *R. 1 Sal. 162. Vide Post, (D. 2.)*

But a Deed indented, or Poll, precedent to the Fine, Recovery, &c. is sufficient to declare the Uses thereof.

So, if a Man makes a Feoffment to the Use of such Person, and for such Estate, as he shall declare by his Will, his Will is sufficient to declare the Uses. *Co. L. 111, 112. R. 1 Vent. 194.*

So, if a Devise be to *B.* to the Use of *D.* the Will is sufficient to guide the Use. *Mo. 107. Popb. 4. 2 Vent. 312. Vide Post, (D. 2.)*

If the Devise is to *A.* and *B.* and their Heirs, to the Use and Intent that they permit *G.* to take the Profits for his Life, and, after his Death, that they stand seized to the Use of the Heirs of the Body of *G.* it will be a Use executed in *G.* in Tail. *R. Lut. 824. Sal. 679.*

So, if a Man devises Land by his Will, and afterwards makes a Feoffment to the Use of such Persons, and for such Estates, as he has declared by his Will, tho' the Feoffment is a Countermand of the Will, yet it is sufficient to declare the Uses of the Feoffment. *R. Mo. 786. 3 Ca. Ch. 100.*

So, if a Lord of a Manor releases to his Copyholder and his Heirs, to the Use of *B.* this Release is sufficient to declare the Use; for a Rent might be reserved upon it. *R. 2 Rol. 788. l. 35.*

So, if a Man covenants to make an Assurance by Fine, Feoffment, &c. which shall be to the same Uses; a Fine, &c. afterwards, without a new Agreement, shall be to the Uses of the Covenant: tho' by the Deed, in which the Covenant is, it was to *B.* and his Heirs upon Condition, and the Feoffment or Fine is to him and his Heirs, generally, which imports an absolute Estate. *R. Cro. El. 300.*

So, if there be a Deed between an Husband of the one Part, and his Wife of the other Part, agreeing that a Fine shall be levied to such Uses, it is sufficient to declare the Uses; for it is a Deed Poll. *R. 4 Mod. 264, 267.*

So every Writing which shews the Agreement and Intent of the Parties. *4 Mod. 264. Ca. Parl. 145.*

As, a Covenant to levy a Fine of all his Land, which for 24 Acres shall be to the Use of *B.* and he afterwards levies a Fine of 24 Acres of Land only. *Dub. 2 Rol. 791. l. 25.*

A Deed, tho' it be afterwards erased, and the Seals torn off, by Accident. *Lut. 226.*

A Deed of Bargain and Sale, or Feoffment, tho' no Inrolment or Livery ensues. *4 Mod. 264.*

So the Uses of a Fine, &c. may be declared by a Deed subsequent to the Fine. *Dy. 136. a. Cont. Cro. El. 218. R. acc. 9 Co. 10. 15. a. Mo. 192. R. 2 Rol. 782. G. 1 And. 125.*

And tho' a subsequent Deed declares the Intent of the Parties to be that a Fine shall be levied to such Uses, it is sufficient, tho' it does not expressly say, that it was the Intent at the Time of the Fine, &c. *Semb. cont. Mo. 192.*

And tho' by the *St. 29 Car. 2. 3.* it is enacted, That all Declarations of Trust, &c. shall be manifested in Writing; yet Uses and Trusts may be declared by a subsequent Deed by the *St. 4 & 5 An. 16.*

So there may be an Information for the Discovery of a Trust by *Parol* to superstitious Uses; for the *St. 29 Car. 2.* does not bind the King. *R. 1 Sal. 162.*

So, if a Deed be to declare the Use of a Fine, which varies in some Circumstances, yet it shall be to the same Uses by Construction of Law, if Nothing appears that it was to another Intent. *Ca. Parl. 144. R. 5 Co. 26. b.*



So, if the Use of a Fine be declared by a Deed precedent, which agrees in Time, Parties, Quantities, and other Circumstances, no Averment shall be admitted that it was to other Uses. *Ca. Parl. 144. R. 5 Co. 26. b.*

But, if the Feoffor, Conusor, &c. after the Fine, &c. and before a subsequent Deed to declare the Uses, makes any mean Estate, or Incumbrance, it shall not be avoided by such subsequent Declaration, without Proof, that the Fine was intended to the same Uses. *R. 9 Co. 11. a.*

So, if the Declaration of Uses be by Deed subsequent, the Fine may be averred to be to other Uses. *R. 9 Co. 11. a. Ca. Parl. 144.*

So, if it be by Deed precedent, where the Fine varies, in Time, Number of Acres, or other Circumstances, from the Deed. *R. 2 Cro. 29. 5 Co. 26. b. Mo. 723.*

So, if there be a precedent Deed to declare the Uses of a Fine, &c. and it varies in Quantity of Acres, any of the Parties, Time of Levying, or like Circumstances; it may be averred by *Parol* to be to the same Uses. *R. 2 Co. 76. a.*

If the Deed be that a Fine shall be levied to four Persons, and two die, and it is levied to the Survivors, it shall be to the same Uses. *R. 2 Rol. 799. l. 25.*

So, if a Common Recovery be suffered *Off Mich'*, and by Indenture 14 Nov. it is declared that all Recoveries hereafter to be suffered shall be to such Uses; this is not sufficient to lead the Uses of a Recovery *before* in the same Term (tho' all the Term in Law is but one Day) without an Averment that such was the Intent. *R. 2 Rol. 799. l. 10.*

The Declaration of a Use is but the Direction of a Trust. *Mo. 610.*

And such Writing, Words, or Circumstances, as manifest the Intent and Mind of the Feoffor, are a sufficient Declaration of a Use. *Mo. 610. Vide Post, (L. 3.)*

As, if upon a Feoffment to *A. and B.* they by another Deed agree that after 100 Years the Feoffor and his Heirs shall have it again; this is sufficient to declare the Use to the Feoffor after 100 Years. *R. Mo. 723.*

[If a Father, Tenant for Life. and Son in Tail, with Remainders over, on an Advantageous Marriage for his Son an Infant, join in executing Articles, whereby the Father covenants, that, after the Son's coming of Age, they will join in Fine and Recovery of the Estate to divers Uses, and they accordingly join in such Fine and Recovery; the Son's executing these Articles is not sufficient to declare the Uses of Fine and Recovery. *Nightingale v. Earl Ferrers, M. 1733. 3 P. W. 206.*]

(D. 2.) To what Use it shall be, when there is no Declaration.

If a Fine is levied and no Use declared nor Consideration paid, it shall be to the Use of the Conusor. *2 Rol. 781. l. 42.*

So, if a Common Recovery is suffered, it shall be to the Use of him, who suffers the Recovery. *Dy. 146. b. 2 Rol. 781. l. 40. 789. l. 47. D. 9 Co. 8. b.*

So, since the *St. Quia Emptores Terrarum*, a Feoffment, without a Use declared or Consideration paid, shall be to the Use of the Feoffor. *2 Rol. 781. l. 35. R. Dy. 146. b. Acc. 2 Lev. 77.*

Tho' Tenant for Life, and He in Remainder in Tail, join in a Feoffment to *A.* and his Heirs to make him a Tenant to the *Præcipe*. *R. Pal. 359.*

Or, if Tenant for Life surrenders to him in Remainder in Tail, to make him Tenant to the *Præcipe*. *R. Pal. 359.*

Or Tenant in Tail levies a Fine to *A.* and his Heirs for such an Intent, and seven Years after suffers a Recovery without declaring the Use. *R. Eq. R. 16.*

And it shall be to *A.* and his Heirs till the Recovery, without any Use declared by the *St. 29 Car. 2. 3.* for the Intent appears by the Voucher. *R. Eq. R. 17.*

And



And a Fine, Recovery, or Feoffment, shall be to the Use of the Feoffor, &c. in the same Plight, and for the same Estate, as he had before; As, if two Jointenants levy a Fine, &c. it shall be to their Use jointly. 2 Co. 58. a.

If Tenant for Life and he in Reversion levy a Fine, it shall be to the one for Life, to the other in Fee. 2 Co. 58. a.

So, if he suffers a Recovery. R. Pal. 405. Lat. 82. Noy 77.

So, if the Owner of the Land, and a Stranger, join in a Fine, the Use arises wholly to the Owner, and Nothing to the Stranger. 2 Co. 58. b. R. 2 Rol. 789. l. 50.

So, if Husband and Wife, of the Wife's Land, it arises wholly to the Wife. R. 2 Co. 58. b. Vide Baron and Feme, (G. 1.)

So, if the Use declared is void or impossible, it shall be to the Use of the Feoffor; As, a Feoffment to the Use of A. and there is no such Person in *Rerum Natura*. Dal. 112.

So a Fine *Sur Grant and Render*, if the Uses upon the *Render* are void *in toto*, shall be to the Uses to which the *Render* is intended. Mo. 488.

A Feoffment to the Uses mentioned in such an Indenture, and there is no such Indenture, shall be to the Use of the Feoffor. Dal. 112.

But, if Tenant in Tail, Remainder to himself in Fee, levies a Fine, without declaring the Use, it shall be to himself in Fee.

So, if Tenant in Tail, Remainder to B. in Fee, suffers a Recovery, without declaring the Use, it shall be to him in Fee; for he had a Power to do it, and it shall be intended to that Intent. Pol. 526. R. P. 8 An. Ld. Altham and Anglesey. Eq. R. 16.

And the Use follows the Nature of the Land, since the St. 27 H. 8. 10. as well as before. R. 1 Co. 127. 2 Co. 58. 2 Rol. 780. l. 26.

And therefore the Use of Land of the Nature of *Borough English* shall descend to the youngest Son. 2 Rol. 780. l. 28.

So, if the Land was of the Nature of *Gavelkind*, he shall be afterwards seised in the same Manner; for the Use follows the Nature of the Land. 2 Rol. 780. l. 30.

If the Feoffor was seised of the Land, as Heir of the Part of his Mother. Co. L. 13. a. Vide *Discent*, (C. 6.)

So, if an Use be declared upon a Contingency, the Use in the mean Time shall be to the Feoffor, &c. As, if a Man makes a Feoffment, and declares that after a Marriage between him and A. it shall be to the Use of him and his Wife and to his Heirs, the Use is to him and his Heirs, as before, till the Marriage. R. 2 Rol. 791. l. 35. Pol. 58.

So, if the Feoffment be to the Use of his Will, or to the Use of such a Person as he shall appoint by his Will, the Feoffees are seised to the Use of the Feoffor and his Heirs in the mean Time. Co. L. 271. b. Pol. 58.

So, if the Feoffment be to the Use of such a One for Life, or for Years, &c. the Use of the Inheritance shall be to the Feoffor. Co. L. 271. b.

Or, to the Use of A. for Life, Remainder to B. in Tail, the Use of the Fee shall be to the Feoffor. Pol. 58.

But, if Feoffees were seised to Uses, and before the St. 27 H. 8. 10. had levied a Fine or made a Feoffment, &c. the second Feoffees, having Notice, shall be seised to the first Uses. Pl. Com. 351. a. 1 Co. 122. b.

Tho' the Feoffment, &c. was made to them upon a valuable Consideration. Pl. Com. 351. a. 3 Co. 81.

So, if they had not Notice, where the Feoffment was without Consideration. 3 Co. 81. b. Pl. Com. 351.

Or upon Consideration of Blood, &c. and not for Money. 3 Co. 81. b. 2 Rol. 779. l. 17.

Tho' the Feoffment was to *Cestui que Use* himself: As, if the Feoffment was to A. and his Heirs Male of his Body, Remainder to B. in Fee, and the Feoffees enfeoff A. (being consuant of the Uses) to the Use of himself and the Heirs of his Body, and A. dies without Heir Male, his Heir General shall be seised to the Use of B. in Fee. R. per all J. Kel. 93. a. 2 Rol. 781. l. 25.

So,



So, if *A.* covehants to stand seised to the Use of himself for Life, Remainder to his Son for Life, with several Remainders in Tail, Remainder to his right Heirs, and after reciting the Uses, without Consideration grants his Reversion in Fee to *B.* to the Use of *B.* and his Heirs, *B.* shall be seised to the first Uses, since the *St. 27 H. 8. 10.* as before, having Notice, &c. *R. 2 Rol. 796. l. 5.*

Yet, where Feoffees to an Use make a Feoffment to Others, not having Notice, upon a valuable Consideration, the second Feoffees are not seised to the first Uses. *1 Co. 122. b.*

So, if the Feoffment was to three, of whom two were conusant of the first Uses; but the third was not. *Per 2 J. Hob. 350.* but the two conusant shall answer in Equity. *Hob. 350.*

So, if the Feoffment was to Others, having Notice, they are not seised to the first Uses, where the first Uses were raised without Consideration, or upon Consideration of Blood only. *3 Co. 81. b. 2 Rol. 779. l. 22.*

So, if the Feoffment was to Others, having Notice, and expressly limited to their Use, they are not seised to the first Use.

So a Gift in Tail shall be to the Use of the Donee, tho' no Use or Consideration be expressed. *Dy. 146. 2 Rol. 781. l. 47.*

So a Lease for Life, or Years, shall be to the Use of the Lessee. *2 Rol. 781. l. 50.*

So an Assignment of a Lease shall be to the Use of the Assignee; for a Consideration is implied: As, Payment of Rent to him in Reversion, &c. *R. 2 Rol. 781. l. 55.*

So, if Part was expressed to be to the Use of the Grantee, and Nothing said as to the other Part, the Whole shall be to the Use of the Grantee. *R. 2 Rol. 782. l. 5.*

So, if a Fine *Sur Grant et Render* was to *B.* with a *Render* to *A.* in Tail, and Nothing said of the Fee, it was to the Use of the Conusee. *R. Mo. 46, 488.*

So, if a Recovery was to the Intent they should convey, it should be to the Use of the Recoverors in the mean Time. *R. Mo. 103.*

So, before the *St. Quia Emptores Terrarum*, a Feoffment, without Use or Consideration, was to the Use of the Feoffee in respect of his Tenure of the Feoffor. *Dy. 146.*

So a Fine *Sur Grant et Render*, upon the Acknowledgment, shall be to the Use of the Conusee, otherwise there can be no *Render*. *R. Mo. 488.*

If the *Render* be to *A.* for Years and then to the first, second, &c. Sons in Tail, which Remainders are void for Want of a Freehold, the Uses after the Term to *A.* shall be to the Conusee. *R. Mo. 488.*

So a Devise to *A.* and his Heirs generally shall be to the Use of the Devisee, and cannot be averred to be to another Use. *Semb. 1 Sal. 162. Vide Ante, (D. 1.)*

So a Devise to *A.* and his Heirs for the Life of *B.* upon Trust to permit *B.* to take the Profits for Life, shall be a Trust, not an Use executed in *B.* *R. 2 Vent. 312.*

### (D. 3.) To what, when different Declarations.

If there be an Indenture to declare the Uses of a Fine, to be levied, and afterwards another Agreement is made for the Uses of the same Fine, by Writing, as high or higher, the last Agreement shall stand. *5 Co. 26. a.*

As, if there be an Indenture to declare the Uses of a Fine, and afterwards another Indenture for the same Purpose, the last Indenture shall direct the Use. *Mo. 107. R. that it may be averred to be to the Use of the one Indenture, or the other. 2 And. 46.*

If there be an Indenture 29 Jan. to declare the Use of a Fine, and there be a Deed 31st Jan. between Husband and Wife, which declares other Uses, the Fine shall be to the Use of the last Deed, where there was a Variance between the Fine and Indenture 29 Jan. *R. 4 Mod. 261. Ca. Parl. 145.*

Tho'



Tho' the Variance be, that it was levied before, as well as where it is after, the Time directed by the Deed. *R. 4 Mod. 261. Ca. Parl. 145.*

But, if a Man by Indenture covenants to make a Mortgage, and to levy a Fine to the Use of the Mortgagee, and before the Fine ingrossed, by another Indenture agrees the Fine shall be to the same Use, with an Addition, That the Mortgagor shall take the Profits in the mean Time; this last Indenture does not revoke the first, tho' it neither recites nor mentions it, for both shall be taken as one Conveyance. *R. 2 Rol. 793. l. 10.*

So, if Husband and Wife, Tenants for Life, and to the Heirs of the Husband, make a Mortgage with a Proviso, that upon Payment of 100 Pounds they shall re-enter, and that all Fines, &c. shall be to the Mortgagee till Payment, then to the Husband and his Heirs, and a Fine was levied, then the Wife survived and paid; the Fine shall be construed to be to her Use, not to the Use of the Heir of the Husband. *R. Cro. El. 744.*

So, if a Husband and his Wife, who has a Jointure in the Land, levy a Fine in order to make a Building Lease, and that the Wife shall have the reserved Rent for her Jointure; this, being for a special Purpose, does not extinguish her Jointure, nor subject it to a *Mesne* Charge made by the Husband between the Jointure and Lease. *R. Skin. 238.*

[So if a Man seized to him, and the Heirs of his Body, Remainder to his right Heirs, by Lease and Release conveys to Trustees to the Use of himself for Life, Remainder to Trustees to preserve, &c. to his intended Wife for Life, to his first and other Sons by her; then marries, has Issue, suffers a Recovery, and by Deed declares the Uses to be to *A.* &c. to sell, and out of the Money to pay Debts, and to pay the Residue, or re-convey Lands unfold to himself and Heirs, and *A.* conveys to *B.*; *B.* has no Title, for the Recovery inures to the Use of the Settlement, and Tenant in Tail can convey a base Fee, not void, but voidable by the Issue in Tail. *Goodright v. Mead, T. 5 G. 3. 3 B. M. 1703.*]

(D. 4.) To what, when the Declaration is not by all Parties.

If two Joint-tenants levy a Fine, and only one declares the Uses, it will be good for a Moiety only, except where the Other's Consent to such Declaration is proved. *Lat. 82. Pal. 405. Noy 77.*

So, if Tenant for Life, Remainder in Tail, suffers a Recovery, in which the Remainder-Man is vouched; if he does not join in the Declaration of the Uses, he is not bound. *Lat. 82. Pal. 405. Noy 77.*

(E) Who may be seised to an Use.

ALL Persons, capable of taking by Feoffment, may be seised to an Use.

(F) Who not.

BUT no one can be seised to an Use, who cannot execute an Estate to the Use; And therefore a Donee in Tail, before or since the *St. 27 H. 8. 10.* never can be seised to the Use of another. *Co. L. 19. b. R. 2 Co. 78. a. R. 2 Rol. 780. l. 10, 15. 2 Cro. 401. 3 Bul. 184.*

And, if a Gift be to him, *habendum* to him and the Heirs of his Body, to the Use of him and his Heirs, the Use shall be rejected. *2 Cro. 401.* Or it will rather be a Limitation at Common Law, and not by way of Use, and the Word, *Use*, shall be rejected. *R. Cro. Car. 231, 245.*

So no One can be seised to an Use, against whom an Attachment does not lie out of *Chancery* to compel the Execution of the Use: And therefore a Corporation cannot be seised to an Use. *1 Co. 122. D. M. 9 W. 3. Inter Jones and Mosely. (Reported in Comyns's Reports 29.)*

Nor the King. *Mo. 374.*

VOL. V.

7 U

And



And therefore if a Lessee in Trust for B. is attainted of Treason, whereby the Term is forfeited, the King will not be subject to the Trust. 2 Rol. 780. l. 5. *Dub. Hard. 469.*

If A. to whom a Bond, &c. is given in Trust for B. becomes *Felo de se*, the King shall not be Trustee. 2 *Hard. 176.*

So no One can be seised to an Use, who does not come in, in Privy of the Estate: As, a Disseisor, Abator, or Intruder. 1 Co. 122. a. 139. b.

Tenant by the Curtesy or in Dower. 1 Co. 122. a.

So, if an Use be to A. for Life, Remainder to B. and A. makes a Feoffment to another, who has Notice of the Uses, the Feoffee shall not be seised to the first Uses; for he is not in, in Privy of the Estate of the Feoffor; but has another Estate. 1 Co. 122. b.

So Persons, who claim *Paramount*, &c. cannot be seised to an Use: As, a Lord by Escheat. 1 Co. 122. a. 139. b. *All. 14.*

The Lord of a *Villein*, or who enters for *Mortmain*, or recovers in a *Cessavit*. 1 Co. 122. a.

So an Alien cannot be seised to an Use. 1 Co. 133. a.

Nor a Person attainted. *Ibid.*

### (G) Who may give or take an Use.

**Y**ET a Corporation by Bargain and Sale may sell Land; for they may give an Use, tho' they shall not be seised to an Use. *Vide Bargain and Sale, (B. 3.)*

So a Fine to A. with a Deed, which declares the Uses to the King, is sufficient to pass an Estate to the King. 1 *Leo. 33.*

### (H) What Interest the Feoffee to Use has in the Land.

**F**EOFFEES to Use must be seised of the Land, otherwise there can be no Execution of their Estate, Seisin, and Possession to *Cestui que Use*. *Vide Ante, (B. 1, 2.)*

So, if there be any future or contingent Use, a sufficient Estate must remain in the Feoffees to preserve such future Use, when it comes in *Esse*. 1 Co. 129, 130, 137. a.

And if, by Disseisin or otherwise, the particular Estate be put to a Right, before the Contingency happens, and the particular Tenant dies before Entry, the Feoffees after his Death may enter and revive the Estate. R. 2 Rol. 797. l. 20, 40. *Vide Estates, (B. 13.)*

Or rather all the Estate is taken out of the Feoffees, to supply the Uses, vested, or when they come in *Esse*. *Pol. 385, &c.*

But the Feoffees are only Organs or Instruments to compleat the Conveyance, and their Seisin continues only for an Instant. *Pol. 393.*

And therefore the Wife of the Feoffee, &c. shall not be endowed.

So, if the Feoffee be attainted for Treason or Felony, committed before the Feoffment, it shall not be forfeited to the King. *Semb. cont. Mo. 196.*

So by the *St. 27 H. 8. 10.* All Right, Interest, &c. of the Feoffee himself to the Estate is saved.

And therefore, if a Lease be to A. and B. in Trust for another, and afterwards a Feoffment, &c. is made to A. and others of the same Land to Uses, the Lease shall not be merged. R. *Mo. 196.*

If a Lessee for Years be made Tenant of the Freehold, and Tenant to the *Præcipe* for a Common Recovery to an Use, his Term shall not be merged. R. 1 *Sal. 241. Acc. 1 Vent. 195.*

If a Lease for Years be made by Fine, to the Feoffee, by him who has a contingent Use in Remainder, it will be good; for no Use remains in the Feoffee, and when the Contingency happens, so much of the Estate only arises to him, as

is



is sufficient to convey the Use to him in Remainder, and the Lease is not disturbed thereby. *R. Pol. 64, 66, 393.*

(I) What the Cestui que Use.

**B**Y the *St. 27 H. 8. 10.* *Cestui que Use* is immediately seised and in actual Possession. *Cro. El. 46.*

And therefore shall have Assise, or Trespasse against a Stranger, before Entry. *R. Cro. El. 46.*

(K) Limitation of Uses.

(K. 1.) What Consideration will be sufficient.

**T**O a Limitation of Uses, upon a Bargain and Sale, or Covenant to stand seised, there must be a sufficient Consideration.

What will be sufficient, *Vide Bargain and Sale, (B. 11.)*

What upon a Covenant, *Vide in Covenant, (G. 3, &c.)*

But in a Conveyance which operates by Transmutation of the Possession, as a Fine, Feoffment, &c. the Will of the Parties is sufficient without other Consideration; And therefore, if a Man in Consideration of Blood, &c. levies a Fine to the Use of *B.* his Bastard, it is sufficient, in a Fine, to raise the Uses to *B.* tho' he was a Bastard. *2 Rol. 791. l. 15.*

If a Man in Consideration of Marriage levies a Fine, or makes a Feoffment to the Use of *A.* and *B.* &c. the Use will arise, tho' the Marriage does not take Effect. *R. Mo. 102. R. 2 Rol. 792. l. 40. R. 1 Leo. 138.*

If a Man in Consideration of 100*l.* paid by *B.* makes a Feoffment to him, to the Use of him and *C.* it is sufficient to raise a Use to *C.* tho' the whole Consideration was given by *B.* *2 Rol. 791. l. 20.*

If a Man upon a Feoffment, &c. declares the Use to the Feoffee, the Use shall be to him; tho' no Consideration, and the Feoffor afterwards occupies for many Years. *R. 1 And. 57. Bend. pl. 20.*

(K. 2.) To whom an Use limited shall arise.

If a Man covenants with *B.* upon such an Act to stand seised to *B.* and his Heirs, and *B.* dies before the Act performed, the Use arises to the Heir. *R. 2 Rol. 794. l. 45. Dub. Mo. 548.*

If the Limitation is to *A.* and such Wife as he shall take, and he afterwards marries, the Use may well arise to such Wife. *R. per 3 J. Dy. cont. Mo. 96. D. Mo. 377.*

If a Feoffment is declared by another Deed to be to the Intent that, after Feoffee has enjoyed for 100 Years, the Feoffor and his Heirs may enter; this amounts to a Declaration of Uses to him and his Heirs, and after 100 Years the Heir may enter. *R. Mo. 722.*

If a Devise be to *A.* and his Heirs upon a Contingency, the Devisor dies, the Contingency happens after the Death of *A.* his Heirs shall take. *Jon. 59.*

If a Feoffment be to the Use of *A.* for Life, Remainder to *B.* in Fee; if *A.* refuses, the Use shall be to the Remainder-Man immediately. *R. 1 Co. 154. b.*

So, if a Man covenants to stand seised to the Use of *B.* for 24 Years, and after the Determination of the Term to *A.* if the Term does not arise for Want of a good Consideration, *A.* shall take immediately. *R. 1 Co. 154. b. Mo. 195.*

But generally where a Man raises an Use by a Covenant to stand seised, if the Estate of one is void for Want of a good Consideration, He in Remainder shall not take immediately; for each Estate arises upon its own proper Consideration: As, if a Man covenants to be seised to the Use of *B.* for Life, and after his Death



Death in Consideration of 100*l.* to *A.* in Fee; if *B.* refuses, or his Estate is void, *A.* shall not have it till his Death. *R. 1 Co. 154. b.*

So, if the Covenant be to the Use of *B.* for 24 Years, and after the End of those Years to *A.* if the Estate for Years is void, *A.* shall not take till the 24 Years are expired. *R. 1 Co. 154. b. 1 Leo. 195.*

To the Use of *B.* till his Age of 21 Years, and after such Age to *A.* if *B.* dies, *A.* shall not take till *B.* would have attained his Age of 21 Years. *1 Leo. 195.*

(K. 3.) When it shall arise by the Feoffment, &c. or by a subsequent Deed.

If a Man makes a Feoffment, to the Use of such Person as he by his Will shall appoint, the Use arises by the Feoffment, and the Will is only declaratory. *Co. L. 271. b. R. 6 Co. 17, 18. Mo. 280, 567. 1 Bul. 200. Vide Devise, (O.)*

And if he devises the Land by his Will, it will be a sufficient Direction of the Uses. *Dub. Mo. 476.*

But, if the Feoffment be to the Use of his Will, or to perform his Will, the Uses are raised by the Will, and not by the Feoffment. *Co. L. 271. b. R. Mo. 280. Dub. Mo. 476. R. 6 Co. 18. a.*

So, if the Feoffment be to the Use of such Person, and for such Estate, as he shall by his Will appoint, and he devises the Land by his Will without Reference to his Power, where he has Authority to devise, as well as to dispose by Declaration of the Uses of the Feoffment, the Estate passes by his Will. *R. 6 Co. 18. a. Mo. 280, 567. 1 And. 246.*

(K. 4.) When it shall arise upon a Condition, &c. performed.

If *A.* Tenant in Tail, conveys to *B.* and his Heirs, who re-conveys to *A.* and his Heirs upon Condition of Entry, if *A.* does not pay 300*l.* at such a Day, which was intended as a Security for the said Sum and Interest, and afterwards *A.* suffers a Recovery, and devises to *D.* the Recovery operates upon the Estate re-conveyed to *A.* in Fee, not upon the Estate to *B.* *R. 1 Ch. R. 97.*

But, if an Use is limited upon an Impossibility, it shall never arise: As, if a Man covenants to stand seised to the Use of *B.* after the End of the Term which *A.* has in the same Land; if *A.* has not any Term, the Use shall never arise to *B.* *1 Leo. 195.*

So, if an Use be limited upon a Contingency, which never happens, it will be void: As, if it is to *A.* if all his Brothers and their Issues die, and one Brother leaves Issue. *R. 2 Lev. 157.*

So, if an Use be limited to *A.* and such Wife as he shall afterwards marry, for their Lives, the Wife, he shall afterwards marry, shall not take; for she cannot take jointly with her Husband, as the Words import. *R. 1 And. 42.*

So an Use will not arise by Implication. *Semb. Pol. 94.*

As, if an Estate be to *A.* for Life, and after the Death of *A.* and *B.* to *C.* no Use arises to *B.* by Implication. *Pol. 94.*

(K. 5.) What shall be a settled Use.

*Vide Estates, (B. 16, 17, 18.)*

All Uses are *in Esse* in Possession, Remainder or Reversion, or in Contingency. *1 Co. 121. b.*

If the Use is raised by the Feoffment, &c. and vests in a certain Person, this will be a settled Use.

Tho' the Consideration of the Feoffment was fortuitous: As, if a Man covenants in Consideration of a Marriage with *B.* to make an Assurance to the Use of himself and *B.* &c. and afterwards makes a Feoffment and levies a Fine to the



the same Uses, B. takes an Estate, tho' the Marriage does not take Effect. R. 2 Rol. 792. l. 40. *Vide ante*, (K. 1.)

(K. 6.) What a contingent Use.

But, if a Man levies a Fine of the Manors of A. and B. viz. of A. to the Purchaser and his Heirs, of B. as a collateral Security for the Purchase, viz. to himself and his Heirs, till the Manor of A. be evicted, and, after Eviction, to the Purchaser and his Heirs, the Use to the Purchaser is contingent, and does not vest till Eviction. R. 2 Rol. 792. l. 30.

If Grantor of a Rent of 20*l.* for Security of Payment levies a Fine to the Use, that, if the Rent be in Arrear, the Grantee may enter, if 10*l.* payable at Michaelmas is in Arrear, he may enter; for the Whole is in Arrear, when any Part is not paid at the Day. R. 2 Rol. 799. l. 35.

But, if the Fine is to the Use, that, if the Rent be in Arrear, and the Distress for it replevied, the Grantee may enter; and for Rent in Arrear before the Fine there is a Distress after the Fine, and it is replevied, the Grantee cannot enter. R. 2 Rol. 800. l. 10.

So, if a Bargainee covenants upon Payment of so much Money to stand seised, &c. the Use does not arise upon Tender and Refusal, without actual Payment. R. Ma. 35.

(K. 7.) A springing or resulting Use.

If a Fine, Feoffment, &c. be to another without Consideration, or no Use is declared, it shall be to the Use of the Feoffor, &c. *Vide ante*, (D. 2.) *Vide Executory Devise, in Devise, (N. 16.)*

If it be by one seised to other Uses, and without valuable Consideration, or upon valuable Consideration with Notice of the former Uses, it shall be to the first Uses. *Vide ante*, (D. 2.)

If a Fine, Feoffment, &c. be to another upon valuable Consideration, the Use results to the Feoffee, &c.

So, if a Man makes a Feoffment, &c. and declares the Use to himself and A. his Wife after their Marriage, the Use will well arise to A. upon such Contingency, viz. that the Marriage shall take Effect; for till the Marriage the Use results to the Feoffor and his Heirs. R. 2 Rol. 791. l. 35.

So, if a Man covenants, in Consideration of his Marriage with A. to stand seised to the Use of himself and A. till Marriage, the Use does not arise. R. 2 Rol. 792. l. 50. *Vide Covenant*, (G. 5.)

If a Man covenants to stand seised after his Death, the Use results to the Covenantor for Life, and does not arise to the Uses limited till his Death. *Semb.* 1 Co. 154. b. 2 Lev. 77.

So, if he covenants to stand seised after so many Years, or after any other Contingency. 1 Leo. 195. Pol. 65.

So, if a Feoffment be to the Use of the right Heirs of B. after his Death, the Use arises after the Death of B. to his right Heirs, and in the *Interim* to the Feoffor. *Semb.* 1 Sal. 225.

Or to the Use of C. after the Deaths of A. and B. Pol. 59, 65, 95.

So, if he covenants to stand seised to the Use of his Mother in Fee, if he himself dies without Issue; for the Contingency happens upon his Death. Pol. 530.

If A. settles an Estate to the Use of B. after the Death of him and his Wife without Issue, if the Wife dies without Issue, living A. the Use to B. will be good; for the Use results to B. during his Life. 2 Ver. 372.

If A. makes a Feoffment to the Use of himself for Life, and then to B. his intended Wife, till their Son attains the Age of 21 Years, and afterwards to B. for so long Time as she continues Sole; if A. dies without Issue, B. shall have it for her Life. R. Dy. 300. b. Mo. 15.

But an Estate does not arise, by way of a Springing Use, after a Death without Issue. R. Skin. 352.



So, if Husband and Wife, seised in Right of the Wife, levy a Fine to the Use of the Heirs of the Body of the Husband upon his Wife begotten; the Use does not arise to the Heirs of the Body of the Husband, after the Death of Husband and Wife, as a Springing Use. *R. 4 Mod. 153. Ca. Parl. 105.*

So an Use does not arise by Implication to the Husband for his Life; for there can be no Use by Implication, but to the Person who had the Use before, and this was the Wife only. *R. 4 Mod. 154. Ca. Parl. 105.*

So, if there be a present Limitation of a Use, which the *Cestui que Use* cannot take *in Presenti*, it shall not arise to him, as a Springing Use *in futuro*: As, if a Fine, &c. be to the Use of the right Heirs of B. who is alive, the Use shall never arise to his right Heirs. *1 Sal. 225.*

### (L) Uses how destroyed.

#### (L. 1 By Feoffment, &c.)

*Vide Post,*  
(L. 6.)

**T**O every Use there are two Incidents inseparable; Privity in Estate, expressed or implied, and Confidence in the Person, express or implied. *1 Co. 121. b.*

And therefore a Feoffment upon valuable Consideration without Notice destroys the Uses. *Vide Ante, (D. 2.)*

So a Disseisin, or Entry, &c. by such as cannot stand seised to Uses. *Vide Ante, (F.)*

So by Destruction or Merger of the particular Estate before the Contingency happens, the contingent Uses in Remainder will be destroyed or defeated. *Semb. Dy. 340. 1 And. 314. Vide Estate, (B. 15.)*

So, if a Man raises an Use by Covenant, &c.

So, if he covenants to be seised to the Use of B. in Consideration of Marriage with his Daughter, and before the Marriage B. disseises the Covenantor and makes a Feoffment, and then the Covenantor re-enters, and the Marriage takes Effect, the Uses were destroyed by the Feoffment. *R. 1 Co. 174. b.*

So, if a Man covenants to stand seised to him and his Heirs, till the Marriage of his Son, and then to himself for Life, then to the Son for Life, Remainder to the Wife and the Issue of such Marriage, and before the Marriage devises the Land, this prevents the Use arising. *Semb. Mo. 733.*

So, if a Man covenants to stand seised to the Use of his Son for Life, and afterwards to such Wife as his Son shall take, and before his Son's Marriage makes a Lease for Years, and then the Marriage takes Effect, the Lease is a Revocation of the Uses upon the Covenant during the Term; for the Wife shall take subject to the Lease, which was made by the Covenantor before the Contingency. *R. 2 Rol. 793. l. 30. R. cont. 2 Cro. 169.*

So, if he makes a Lease to commence at a future Day. *Dub. 2 Rol. 794. l. 10.*

So, if there be a Fine of the Manor of B. to A. and his Heirs, and of the Manor of C. to the Conusor till Eviction of the Manor of B. by his Wife, and then to A. and his Heirs, and A. makes a Feoffment of the Manor of B. before Eviction, which afterwards happens, such Feoffment destroys the Contingent Use of the Manor of C. *Dub. 2 Rol. 795. l. 40.*

So, if the Conusor was attainted of Treason before the Eviction, the contingent Use of the Manor of C. is destroyed. *R. Mo. 375.*

But if a Covenantor to Uses grants his Reversion in Fee to another, who has Notice of the former Uses, this does not destroy the Uses; for the Grantee shall be seised to the first Uses. *R. 2 Rol. 796. l. 5. Vide Ante, (D. 2.)*

So a Devise of a Rent, Annuities, &c. out of the Land, by the Covenantor, before the contingent Uses arise, does not destroy them. *Semb. Mo. 733.*

So, if an Use be to A. for Life, Remainder to others, &c. a Feoffment or other Act by A. does not destroy the subsequent Uses (except where the particular Estate is destroyed) where the contingent Uses in Remainder depending upon it are not vested. *Vide Estates, (B. 13, 15.)*



As, if an Use be to *A.* for Life, Remainder to his first Son, and before his Birth *A.* makes a Lease for Years, the Son, born after, shall avoid the Lease after the Death of *A.* 2 *Rol.* 794. l. 20.

If an Use be to the Heirs Male of *B.* by a second Wife, and the Covenantor dies, a Fine by his Heir does not destroy the Uses. 2 *Lev.* 75. *Vide Post*, (L. 6.)

(L. 2.) By a Power of Revocation.

So to Estates raised by Limitation of a Use a Power of Revocation may be annexed, and it will not be repugnant to the Estate: As, if a Man covenants to stand seised to the Use of himself for Life, and afterwards to his Son in Tail, with Remainder over, *Proviso*, that it shall be lawful for him, during his Life, to revoke those Uses, and limit new Uses. *Co.* L. 237. a. 3 *Ca. Ch.* 66. (L. 2.) What shall be a good one.

So, if he makes a Feoffment, or levies a Fine, or suffers a Recovery to the Use of himself for Life, with Remainder, &c. and adds such a *Proviso*. *R.* *Mo.* 610.

So, if he levies a Fine, or suffers a Recovery to Uses, with a Power of Revocation, and afterwards by Indenture revokes them, and limits new Uses with a Power of Revocation, this second Power is good; for the Whole springs out of the Recovery. *R.* 2 *Rol.* 262. l. 35. *Lane* 119.

So the Power of Revocation may extend only to Part of the Uses: As, if a Feoffment be to the Use of the Feoffor for Life, with divers Remainders over, *Proviso*, that he may revoke the Use to himself for Life, and limit it to another, and that the Remainders shall stand, it will be good. *Semb.* 2 *Rol.* 262. l. 30.

It may extend to a Revocation of Contingent Uses, as well as Uses *in Esse*. *Vide Post*, (L. 4.)

So he may limit a Power to a Stranger to revoke. 1 *Co.* 174. a.

And any Words which shew the Intent of the Party are sufficient to create such Power of Revocation: As, if it be said, *And if the said A. shall make an Estate in Fee or Tail, &c. Then the Use shall be, &c.* without saying of what Land, it will be a good Power; for it shall be intended, of the Land in the Indenture. *R.* 2 *Rol.* 262. l. 40. (L. 3.) By what Words. *Vide Ante.* (D. 1.)—*Poiar*, A. 2.)

So, if the Words are, *It shall be lawful for B. to alter, change, &c. any Use and limit new*, it is sufficient, without saying that he shall have Power to revoke. *R.* *Mo.* 611.

Or, *it shall be lawful to limit new Uses, and afterwards the Fine, &c. shall be to the new, and not to the old Uses.* *Mo.* 611.

Or, *that after altering, changing, &c. said Uses, the Fine shall be to the Uses newly limited, &c.* *Mo.* 611.

So, if the Words are, *That by any Deed he may alter, &c. and after such altering, &c. Uses may cease, and, after such Time, the Feoffees shall stand seised to such new Uses as shall be declared, &c.* the Party may revoke, and by the same Deed limit new Uses. *R.* 6 *Co.* 33.

If the Power is in another Deed, executed at the same Time, it is tantamount as if it was in the same Deed by which the Uses are limited. 1 *Vent.* 279.

So, if the Power be to revoke and limit new Uses, he may revoke and limit new Uses, with the like Power *toties quoties*, which all spring out of the same Settlement. *R.* 1 *Sid.* 343. *R.* 2 *Rol.* 262. l. 35. *Semb.* *Lane* 119. *Per B. R.* upon a Case referred by *Harcourt* *Ld. Chancellor* inter *Hele & Bond*, *Eq. Abr.* 342.

But, if a Power of Revocation be given, without Mention of a Power to limit new Uses; tho' he may revoke, he cannot limit new Uses. 1 *Vent.* 198. *D.* *Lane* 119. *R.* 1 *Sid.* 344.

So, if a Power be given to revoke and limit new Uses, and he revokes and limits new Uses with Power of Revocation, and afterwards by a third Indenture revokes



revokes and limits other Uses, the last Uses are not warranted by the first Indenture, from which all the Uses spring. *Lane 119.*

For, if a Man has Power to revoke and limit new Uses, he can make a Revocation only once, if he does not give himself a subsequent Power to revoke by the Deed of Revocation. *1 Co. 173. b. R. Eq. Abr. 342.*

(L 4)  
How a Power  
of Revocation  
shall be exe-  
cuted.  
What will be  
a good Revoca-  
tion.  
*Vide Pojar,*  
(C. 1 &c)

A Person, who has a Power of Revocation, may shew his Intent *tam Rebus ipsis quam Verbis*: And therefore, if the Power be, *That if he is determined to revoke, he by Indenture may revoke and limit new Uses, &c.* and he, upon Marriage with a second Wife covenants to stand seised to the Use of himself and his second Wife, and the Heirs of himself, tho' there be no express Signification of his Determination to revoke; yet the Revocation is good, and the new Uses well limited. *R. 2 Rol. 263. l. 10. 10 Co. 144.*

So, if he by Lease and Release conveys to other Uses, the former Uses are revoked. *R. 2 Rol. 263. l. 25. R. Cro. Car. 472. Jon. 393.*

So, if a Man, who has Power of Revocation by an Indenture sealed in the Presence of three Witnesses, covenants by an Indenture, sealed in the Presence of three Witnesses, to levy a Fine to other Uses, and levies a Fine accordingly; tho' he does not take Notice of his Power, it will be a good Revocation; for tho' by itself the Indenture by which he covenants does not make a Revocation, because it does not pass any Estate, nor raise any Use, and the Fine is no Revocation, for it is not sealed before three Witnesses; yet both make only one Conveyance, and it is a good Revocation. *R. 2 Lev. 149. 1 Vent. 279. Ray. 239. Carth. 25.*

So, if Tenant for Life with such a Power of Revocation levies a Fine, and by Deed, more than a Month after the Fine, declares the Uses of the Fine to himself in Fee, it will be a Revocation; for the Fine and Deed make one Conveyance, and therefore the Fine does not extinguish the Power. *R. cont. in B. R. but it was reversed in the Exchequer. Per 6 J. 2. cont. Carth. 22.*

So, if he makes a Lease for Years to A. and a Month after releases to him and his Heirs.

So, if he releases to another and his Heirs, and the Lessee attorns; for the Release does not enure as a Grant, but as a Declaration of Uses. *R. Jon. 393.*

So, if the Power be, *That if he by Writing signify and declare in express Words his Intent to revoke, &c. the Uses shall be void,* and afterwards he by his Will, without taking Notice of his Power, devises the Land to others, this will be a Revocation; for his last Disposition to different Uses shews his Intention to revoke. *R. Ray. 301.*

So, if an Estate be limited to A. and the Heirs Male of his Body with a Power to revoke, and the next Day, reciting that he has given to A. and his Heirs Male, he revokes and limits to him and his Heirs Male (without saying *of the Body*) Provided that he pay 1500*l.* to his Daughter, it will be a Revocation, tho' the Estate given to A. is mis-recited, and there is no Reference to the Settlement. *R. Skin. 324.*

If the Power be *to revoke, alter, and avoid, &c.* and by Deed he says, that his Intent is to revoke, alter, or avoid, without saying that he *doth revoke*; yet it will be a good Revocation. *R. Mo. 681.*

If a Man recites his Power imperfectly, and afterwards revokes, it will be good. *R. 3 Lev. 213.*

If the Power be, *that if he by Writing subscribed and sealed by him before two Witnesses signifies his Intent to revoke,* the Uses shall cease, and by Will, without taking Notice of his Power, he devises to other Uses, it will be a Revocation. *R. Ray. 301.*

If the Power be to revoke by Deed or Will under Hand and Seal, a Revocation by Will, tho' not sealed, is good. *2 Rol. 262. l. 15. 3 Keb. 551. Win. 83.*

If it be to revoke by Deed, a Revocation by Lease and Release is good, tho' they are two Deeds. *1 Lev. 150. Vide Pojar, (C. 3.)*



If it is to revoke by a Writing under Hand and Seal delivered in the Presence of three Witnesses, a Revocation by Will under Hand and Seal published in the Presence of three Witnesses, is sufficient, tho' Delivery seems intended of a Deed. *R. Hob. 312. 1 Vent. 280. R. Lit. 111. Win. 83.*

If to revoke by Writing under Hand and Seal, a Fine with a Deed to declare the Uses is sufficient; for they make only one Conveyance, tho' either of them by itself would be insufficient. *4 Mod. 265. Skin. 35.*

So a Feoffment to such Uses, tho' it is executed by Livery, which is not in Writing. *Semb. Mo. 372, 378.*

If he has Power to revoke and limit new Uses, which he does, if he afterwards revokes them, he must pursue all the Circumstances of the first Power. *1 Vent. 198.*

So a Man, who has a Power of Revocation, may execute it for Part of the Land at one Time, and for Part at another Time. *Co. L. 237. a. R. 1 Co. 173. b. Mo. 618. R. 10 Co. 86.*

So he may execute it for Part of the Estate at one Time and Part at another: As, for so many Years at one Time, and afterwards for the Inheritance. *2 Rol. 263. l. 35.*

So he may revoke contingent Uses, as well as Uses *in Esse*. *R. 10 Co. 86. b. 2 Rol. 792. 2.*

And by the same Deed, by which he revokes, he may limit new Uses; for the old Uses cease *ipso Facto* without Entry or Claim. *Co. L. 237. a. R. 1 Co. 174. R. 6 Co. 32. R. Mo. 682.*

And if he revokes without Limitation of new Uses, he will be seised in Fee, as before, without Entry or Claim. *Co. L. 237. a. R. 1 Co. 174. R. Mo. 605, 610.*

If he has a Power to revoke and limit new Uses, he may limit new Uses with a Power of Revocation, and so *in Infinitum*. *1 Vent. 198.*

If, upon the first Settlement, a Remainder was limited to the King in Fee, by a Revocation by Deed inrolled, the Remainder in the King and the other Estates are revoked. *R. Jon. 393.*

But, if a Man covenants to stand seised, &c. and by the same Indenture covenants to levy a Fine and make other Assurance to the same Uses, and adds a Proviso, *That if he by Writing, &c. revokes or otherwise limits, &c. any of the Uses or Estates created by the same Indenture*, then he shall stand seised to such Uses, &c. if he levies a Fine, or makes a Feoffment to the Covenantees for Performance of the said Covenants to the Uses in the same Indenture generally, this does not amount to a Revocation; for it was intended only for a further Assurance. *R. 2 Rol. 795. l. 10.*

(L. 5.)  
What not.  
When a defective Revocation shall be aided in Equity, *Vide Chancery, (4 O. 6.)*

So, if a Man by a subsequent Deed explains the Intent of the former: As, if the Uses by the first Deed are declared to the Mortgagee for Security of Money, and it is afterwards explained by another Deed, that the Mortgagor shall take the Profits in the mean Time, this does not amount to a Revocation. *R. 2 Rol. 793. l. 10.*

So, if a Man, who has a Power of Revocation, makes his Will, and devises the same Estate to others, tho' his Intent appears to make a different Disposition; yet, if the Will is not executed with all the Circumstances of the Power, it will not be a Revocation. *R. 3 Ca. Ch. 66. Vide infra.*

The Power of Revocation is in the Nature of a Condition, and it cannot be effectual, if all the Circumstances prescribed by the Power are not pursued. *R. 3 Ca. Ch. 66.*

So a Power of Revocation must be strictly pursued: And therefore, if the Power be, that he may revoke by Deed indented, subscribed and sealed by him in the Presence of three Witnesses, all the Circumstances must be observed. *R. 10 Co. 144. a.*

By a Writing subscribed by three Witnesses, a Writing subscribed by two only is not sufficient. *R. Lit. 23.*



If it be that he may revoke by Writing sealed and delivered before three Witnesses, a Will delivered before three Witnesses is not sufficient, tho' Sealing is not essential to a Will. *Hob. 312.*

*That by Writing, &c. he may revoke and limit new Uses,* if he pleads that he enfeoffed *A.* to such Uses, and avers that the Feoffment was by Writing, it is not sufficient; for it does not appear that the Uses are declared by Writing. *R. Mo. 370, 391.*

If it be, *that he may revoke by Deed indented to be inrolled,* this is the same, as by Deed indented and inrolled; for it will be no Revocation till Inrolment, *R. 1 Co. 173. b.*

Or, by Deed inrolled in any of the King's Courts, and a subsequent Clause says, that *from Inrolment in Chancery the Uses shall be revoked,* if the Deed is inrolled in *B. R.* yet the Uses are not revoked till Inrolment in *Chancery.* *R. 1 Co. 173.*

If it be, *That he may revoke upon Tender of a Guinea,* if a Deed is executed to other Uses without Tender of a Guinea, it will be no Revocation. *3 Ca. Ob. 70.*

If a Power be by Indenture to revoke upon Tender of 10s. to *A.* and by another Indenture there is a Power to revoke the Uses of other Land upon Tender of 10s. to *A.* Tender of 20s. to *A.* to revoke the Uses of both Indentures is not good. *R. 9 Ob. 106. b.*

If it be to revoke upon Tender to *A.* at *Westminster,* Tender there, in the Absence of *A.* and without Notice to him, is not good. *R. Mo. 602.*

Yet the Acceptance of the Party may aid an improper Tender: As, if the Power is to revoke upon Tender of 12d. to *A.* in the *Temple,* and he tenders, and *A.* accepts it in another Place. *Per Powel, 3 Cba. Ca. 68.* If *A.* be privy to the Deed, otherwise, if a Stranger.

So a Power of Revocation which depends upon a Thing personal and individual, cannot be executed by another: As, if a Man covenants to stand seised to Uses, with a Proviso, *That if he is minded, and signifies his Mind by Writing under his proper Hand and Seal, &c. he may revoke, &c.* and afterwards he is attainted of Treason, the King cannot make a Revocation. *R. 7 Co. 13. a.*

Or, if he be minded and declare such his Intent by Writing under Hand and Seal. *R. 1 Vent. 129. 1 Mod. 16. 1 Lev. 279.*

Or Proviso, *That if he tender a Ring, &c. to the said W. declaring his Intent to be to revoke,* for it is personal. *Dub. for the Court was divided. Lat. 25. Jon. 134. Acc. 1 Vent. 129. 2 Rol. 393.*

But, if the Power be to revoke upon Tender of a Gold Ring, &c. and he, who has the Power, is attainted of Treason, the King may make the Tender. *R. 7 Co. 13.*

And the King may depute others by Letters Patent to make the Tender. *7 Co. 12. a.*

And their Tender and Certificate to the *Exchequer,* is sufficient without Office. *R. 7 Co. 14. b.*

And immediately upon the Tender, the Uses are determined and null. *7 Co. 14. b.*

Yet the Tender must be in the Life-time of the Person attainted. *1 Vent. 132.*

So, if the Power recites, *That he being apprehensive that Cestui que Use may be Prodigal, &c. and therefore he will keep the Reins in his own Hands, and intends if he offers a Ring with an Intent to revoke, &c. the Uses shall be revoked,* if he is attaint, &c. the King may make Tender of the Ring, and thereby revoke; for the Recital is only a Flourish, and the Tender is the Substance. *R. 7 Co. 13.*



If a Man, who has a Power of Revocation, before Execution of his Power makes a Feoffment, levies a Fine, or suffers a Recovery of the Land, it destroys and extinguishes his Power. *Co. L. 237. a. R. 1 Co. 112. R. 1 Co. 174.* (L. 6.) When a Power of Revocation will be extinguished or destroyed. *Vide Poier, (D. E.)—Ante, (L. 1.)*

And his Power of Revocation, as well as of limiting new Uses, will be extinct. *R. 1 Co. 112.*

So, if he levies a Fine, and afterwards by Deed, with all the Circumstances of the Power, declares the Uses of the Fine, the Power is extinct; for the Power cannot be revived by a subsequent Deed, which was extinguished by the Fine before. *Adm. 1 Vent. 280. R. per 3 J. Withens cont. 1 Vent. 363, 371. But this Judgment was afterwards reversed by six J. against two in Error. Cartb. 23.*

So, if he makes a Lease for Life or other Estate of Freehold, this suspends the Power, so that he cannot revoke during the Life. *R. 2 Rol. 263. l. 40. per 1 J. but Dub. by another, if the Power was not extinguished. 1 Vent. 42.*

So, if he makes a Lease for Years, and levies a Fine for Confirmation of the Lease, this suspends the Power during the Years. *Mo. 618. (Vide Infra.)*

If he makes a Lease for Years, and the Lessee attorns, and he a Month after grants the Reversion to the Lessee, it will be a Revocation; for tho' the Lease suspends his Power, the Grant of the Reversion does not enure as a Grant, but as a Declaration of a new Use. *R. Jon. 393.*

So, if he releases his Power to him, who has an Estate in the Land, in Possession, Reversion or Remainder, the Power is extinguished, and the Estate defeasible by the Power is made absolute. *R. 1 Co. 113. a. 174. a.*

Tho' the Power be future, viz. to revoke after the Death of B. without Issue. *Semb. 1 Co. 112. b.*

So a Defeasance by the Parties to the same Deed may annul the Power. *R. 1 Co. 113. a.*

But, if a Man has no Interest in the Land, nor will have by Cesser of the Estate, his Fine or Feoffment, being collateral to the Land, does not extinguish his Power: As, if A. upon a Feoffment reserves a Power to B. to make a Revocation, &c. a Fine or Feoffment of the Land by B. does not extinguish his Power. *Co. L. 237. a. 1 Co. 174.*

Nor his Release. *1 Co. 174. a.*

If A. covenants to stand seised to the Use of the Heirs Male of his Body by a second Wife, and dies, a Fine or Recovery by his Son and Heir by the first Venter does not destroy the Power of Revocation or the contingent Uses. *Adm. 2 Lev. 75.*

So, if a Man, who has a Power of Revocation, levies a Fine, or makes a Feoffment of Part of a Land, it extinguishes his Power only for that Part. *R. 1 Co. 174. Co. L. 237. a.*

But, if a Man, who has a Power of Revocation, makes a Lease for Years, pursuant to a Power in the same Conveyance, this does not suspend his Power of Revocation as to the Reversion. *R. Mo. 788. Jon. 393. 1 Rol. 473. l. 10.*

So, if he makes a Lease for Years not in Pursuance of a Power. *Mo. 614. Per Walmsly, Mo. 618. Dub. Mo. 788. R. 2 Rol. 263. l. 30. Cro. Car. 472. Jon. 393.*

So, if the Power be, to make another Estate in Fee or Tail, a Covenant to stand seised to the Use of his Wife for her Life, does not alter his Power. *R. 1 Ch. R. 113.*

So, if a Man, having an Estate for Life with a Power of Revocation, by Deed covenants to levy a Fine to such Uses, and afterwards levies a Fine accordingly, this does not extinguish his Power, and the Whole makes but one Conveyance. *R. 1 Vent. 279. Ray. 239. 2 Lev. 149. Skin. 35, 184.*



## (M) What Uses are suppressed, as superstitious.

BY the *St. 23 H. 8. 10.* (which was the first Statute against superstitious Uses) all Feoffments, &c. to the Use of Parish Churches, &c. to have perpetual *Obits*, or find a Priest, &c. are within the Mischief of Alienation in Mortmain, and therefore all such or like Uses above twenty Years shall be void.

By the *St. 1 Ed. 6. 14.* All Lands, Rents, &c. to find Stipendiary Priests, &c. or for Maintenance of Anniversary *Obits*, or like Purposes, or any Light, Lamp in Church, &c. shall be vested in the King; and if but Part of the Issues go to maintain such Anniversary *Obit*, Lamp, &c. the King shall have the same in the Nature of a Rent-Charge, &c.

Lands in Tail, or for Life, for such superstitious Use, are within the Statute, as well as Estates in Fee or for Years, which only are mentioned. *R. 4 Co. 106. b. Godb. 309.*

So Lands given to a Wife, &c. for such Intent, and it will not be intended in Consideration of Blood, &c. *R. 4 Co. 105.*

So Land given to a Son, upon Condition, that if he does not find, &c. the Feoffor may enter, tho' it is not said, to the Intent to find. *R. 4 Co. 107. a.*

So, if Land is given to a Parson and his Successor to find, and he leases for Life, and with the Rent finds, &c. till the *St. 1 Ed. 6.* made, the King or his Patentee may enter. *R. Dy. 337. b.*

So, if Land be given, *That Prayers be made for the Soul of the Deceased*, it will be within the Statute, which says, *or like Uses.* *R. 4 Co. 112, 113. 1 Rol. 417.*

Tho' the Prayers are to be made in *Draper's-Hall*, &c. and not in a Church or Chapel. *4 Co. 114. a.*

Or, by the Prisoners in *Newgate*, upon the Anniversary of his Death. *4 Co. 116. a.*

Or, for maintaining a Popish Priest. *2 Vern. 266.*

If Land of *20l. per Annum* is given to the Intent to find a Priest, &c. the Whole shall go to the King, tho' only *10l.* is to be paid to the Priest. *R. 4 Co. 109, 110. b. 113. b. 115. b. R. Mo. 131, 264.*

So, if it be given to find a Priest, and for twenty poor Men, without ascertaining how much shall be to one, how much to the other. *R. 4 Co. 111. 113. a. b.*

Tho' *10l.* was usually paid to the Priest and *10l.* to the Poor. *R. 4 Co. 111. a. 113. b. R. Mo. 264.*

So, if it be given, with *10l.* to find a Priest, and with the Residue to supply an Use depending thereon; as, the finding Vestments, saying Mass, &c. *R. 4 Co. 112, 114. a. R. Mo. 129. 4 Co. 116. Lat. 38.*

So, if it be given to find so much for one Use, and so much for another, (where all are Superstitious) in whatever Manner it is limited. *R. 4 Co. 112. a.*

Or given to find a Priest, and that he shall find a Grammar School, and for it shall have *10l.* for his Salary; for the good Use is derived out of the superstitious Use. *R. 4 Co. 113. a.*

If given to find a Priest, who shall have *5l. per Ann.* and what remains to the Repair of the Church, for the superstitious Use is certain, the good Use uncertain. *R. Cro. Car. 249, 456.*

But, if Land of *20l. per Annum* be given to the Intent, that the Feoffee pay *10l.* to a Priest, only the *10l.* is given to the King. *R. 4 Co. 110. b. 113. b. R. Mo. 694.*

Or, if it be given to find a Priest, and that he shall have only *10l. per Ann.* and the Rest shall be for the Poor. *R. 4 Co. 110. b. R. Mo. 131.*



Or, given to raise 10*l.* for a Priest, and to find Vestments, &c. tho' it does not ascertain how much shall be for that Purpose. *R. 4 Co. 109. b. Mo. 131.*

Or, *Black Acre* be given for an *Obit*, and *White Acre* for the *Obit* and Poor; Provifo, that if *Black Acre* does not raise 10*l.* for the *Obit*, it shall be supplied from *White Acre*. *R. Cro. Car. 249.*

So, if by Express Words or Implication it appears that the Residue was intended for the Devisee. *R. 4 Co. 116. b.*

So, if the whole Land was intended for a Superstitious Use, but only a Part was conveyed for that Purpose, that Part only shall go to the King, tho' the Whole was employed for that Purpose. *R. 4 Co. 115.*

So, if Land is charged with a Rent of 20*l.* to find a Priest, &c. the Rent only shall go to the King. *R. 4 Co. 110. b. 116. b.*

So, if Money be devised to a Dean and Chapter, to find a *Chantry*, and they oblige themselves to do it, and afterwards purchase Land and employ the Profits for a Priest, *Obit*, &c. but there is no Settlement for such Purpose, they are not given to the King. *R. 2 Cro. 51.*

If Land was given to find an *Obit*, &c. but none was found within five Years before the Statute of 1 *Ed. 6.* the Land was not given to the King. *Dy. 368. 4 Co. 114, 115.*

So Uses limited since that Statute are not thereby given to the King: *Per Holt, M. 4 W. & M. 1 Sal. 163.*

So Chantries in Reputation, without Colour of legal Foundation, are not given to the King. *R. 4 Co. 107. b. 108. b. 2 Cro. 51.*

Otherwise, if there was Colour of a good Foundation, tho' it be defective. *R. 4 Co. 108. a.*

So a Devise upon a Trust for a Superstitious Use, tho' it is void; yet it does not result to the Heir, or to the King, but it shall be applied to a good Use. *R. 1 Sal. 163. 2 Vern. 266.*

As, if it be for Independent Lectures. *2 Vern. 267.*

Or for Presbyters to promote the Discipline of the Church of *England*, in *Scotland*. *R. 2 Vern. 266.*

## (N) Charitable Uses.

(N. 1.) What are.

**B**UT Charitable Uses were not given to the King, nor suppressed by the *St.* (N. 1.)  
23 *H. 8.* 10. nor by the *St.* 25 *H. 8.* 26 *H. 8.* or 28 *H. 8.* which take Relief of the  
away the Authority of the Pope, nor by the *St.* 27 *H. 8.* 31 *H. 8.* 37 *H. 8.* Poor.  
or 1 *Ed. 6.* 14. which suppress Abbies, Chantries, &c. *R. 1 Co. 24. Porter. R.*  
*4 Co. 111. a.*

And therefore by the *St.* 43 *El. 4.* Commissions may be to inquire of and redress the Misemployment, &c. of Lands, Goods, &c. given for the charitable and godly Uses therein rehearsed.

And in the same Statute it is allowed, for a Good and Charitable Use, if Lands, Goods, &c. are given, &c. for the Relief of aged, impotent, and poor People. *1 Co. 24. a.*

So, if the Gift be to the Poor of such a Parish, without saying, that they are aged or impotent; for Poverty of itself is sufficient. *Duke 132.*

Or to such an Hospital. *Ibid.*

Or to all not assessed to the Subsidy; for they are Poor. *Ibid.*

So, in whatever Manner the Relief be: As, if it be to provide Bows and Arrows for the Children of the Poor; for it is an Easement to the Parent, who ought to find them. *Ibid.*

For erecting Cottages for the Poor with four Acres of Land to each. *Ibid.*

For making Conduits to Almshouses. *Ibid.*

For building an House in which they may take Alms. *Ibid.*



Or maintaining a Common Laundress in an Hospital, &c. *Duke 132.*

Or a Chaplain for Prayers, &c. *Ibid.*

So, for providing Arms for their Defence. *Ibid.*

Or Increase of Diet upon Festivals, &c. *Duke 133.*

But, it shall not be allowed for a good Use, if it be for Relief of all the aged and impotent in such a Parish; for That comprehends the Rich as well as the Poor. *Duke 132.*

Or to the Poor in general. *Ibid.*

Or, to the Religious, when the Time permits, and in the *Interim* for the Poor. *Duke 133.*

So, if it be for Weapons for the Poor; for they are not necessary. *Duke 132.*

For putting up Seats for begging; for it is unlawful. *Duke 133.*

Yet the *Chancery* may settle such Uses, as the Commissioners by the *St. 43 El.* cannot. *R. 2 Lev. 167.*

[If one grants a Rent-charge of 20 *l. per Annum* for a Charity, toward the Support of poor old Men, and then grants the Lands, &c. to *A.* and his Heirs; the Heir of the Grantor of the Charity, and not the Grantee of the Lands, shall nominate the old Men. *Attorney-general v. Rigby, M. 1732. 3 P.W. 145.*]

(N. 2.)  
Soldiers or  
Mariners dis-  
abled.

So by the *St. 43. Eliz.* it is rehearsed, and will be allowed for good, if the Gift be for the Maintenance of *sick and maimed Soldiers and Mariners.* *1 Co. 26. a.*

So, if *they are sick or maimed*, in the Disjunctive. *Duke 134.*

If he served as an Officer or Common Soldier, Priest, or Volunteer. *Duke 133.*

As a Servant, Victualler, Artificer, Pilot, &c. in a Merchant's or King's Ship. *Duke 133.*

Tho' the Soldier or Mariner be an Alien. *Ibid.*

But the Statute does not extend to Soldiers, beyond the Time of their Sicknefs. *Duke 134.*

To the Wife, Issue, or Servants of a disabled Soldier or Mariner. *Duke 133.*

To Bargemen, Wherry-men, Owners of, or Passengers in, a Ship. *Ibid.*

Nor Victuallers, &c. who voluntarily attend the Army. *Ibid.*

If he be maimed in a foreign Ship or Service. *Ibid.*

Or by Way of Punishment for an Offence. *Duke 134.*

(N. 3.)  
Schools.

So, if a Gift be for Schools of Learning, Free-Schools, or Scholars in the University. *1 Co. 26. a.*

Schools for Writing, Languages, Musick, Mathematicks, &c. for they are Schools of Learning.

If it be for Furniture, &c. of the House, &c. Provision for the Master, Usher, &c. *Duke 134.*

But the Statute does not extend to Schools, for Dancing, Fencing, &c. *Ibid.*

Or for instructing in the Catechism; for this is a Matter of Religion. *Ibid.*

Or such as are not Free-Schools. *2 Vern. 387.*

Nor to a Gift for Scholars in any other Place than *Oxford* and *Cambridge*: As, in the College of Physicians. *Duke 134.*

Or in *Oxford, Cambridge*, or elsewhere, at the Discretion of the Feoffees. *Ibid.*

(N. 4.)  
Bridges, &c.

So, if a Gift be for Repair of Bridges, Ports, Havens, Causeways, Churches, Sea-Banks and Highways. *1 Co. 26. a.*

And such Gift will be good, tho' another be bound by Covenant or Prescription to repair.

If the Gift be for the Repairing of a Common Pond or Watering Place. *Duke 135.*

For Lights to direct Ships to the Haven. *Ibid.*



So, if a Gift be for Preferment and Education of Orphans. *Duke 135.*  
Or of a Bastard; for he has no Parent. *Ibid.*

(N. 5.)  
Orphans.

So, if it be for Horses to instruct Orphans, who hold in *Chivalry*, to ride. *Duke 136.*

And a Woman continues an Orphan, tho' married, till Age of Consent. *Duke 135.*

But a Servant or Apprentice is no Orphan; for his Master is *in Loco Parentis*. *Ibid.*

So, if a Gift be for the Relief, Stock, or Maintenance of a House of Correction. *1 Co. 26. a.*

(N. 6.)  
House of correction.

Or for building a House of Correction. *Duke 136.*

So, if a Gift be for the Marriage of poor Maids. *1 Co. 26. a. Cro. Car.*

(N. 7.)  
Poor Virgins.

Or for a Wedding Dinner, or Apparel for them. *Duke 136.*

And it shall be allowed to such as are Poor, tho' they have wealthy Relations. *Ibid.*

But not to those who have rich Parents, or Legacies. *Ibid.*

Or marry against their Parent's Consent. *Ibid.*

Or are Incontinent. *Ibid.*

So Provision for a Wedding-Ring for a poor Virgin will not be a good Use; for the Husband ought to provide it. *Ibid.*

So, if a Gift be for the Support of Tradesmen, Handicraftsmen, and Persons decayed. *Duke 136.*

(N. 8.)  
Decayed  
Tradesmen,

As, if they become decayed by Negligence, Fire, Fraud of Servants, &c. *Ibid.*

Bankrupts in Custody after Submission to the Laws. *Ibid.*

But the Statute does not extend to Tradesmen set up above five Years. *Ibid.*

Nor to Bankrupts, who abscond. *Ibid.*

Or Persons in Decay by Suretyship, &c. *Ibid.*

So, if it be for Relief or Redemption of Prisoners or Captives. *Cro. Car.*

(N. 9.)  
Prisoners and  
Captives.

As, *Christians* captive to the *Turks*. *Duke 136.*

Persons in Execution, or upon *Præmunire*. *Ibid.*

But the Statute does not extend to Persons captive to a *Christian* Prince in War. *Ibid.*

To Persons in Prison for Contempt. *Ibid.*

Nor to the Wife or Issue of a Prisoner. *Duke 137.*

So, if a Gift be for the Aid and Ease of Poor Inhabitants, in Payment of Fifteenths, setting out Soldiers, or other Taxes. *1 Co. 26. a.*

(N. 10.)  
Aid of poor  
Inhabitants,  
&c.

So, if it be to make Hue and Cry, Watch and Ward, &c. *Duke 137.*  
But the Statute does not extend to a Gift for Discharge of Subsidies; for they are not paid by the Poor. *Duke 137.*

Other Charities not superstitious.

Nor for discharging Fines for Escape, Robbery, &c. *Ibid.*

So, if a Gift be for the Provision of a Preacher, &c. it will be a charitable Use within the Equity of the Statute. *R. Poph. 139. Duke 32, 109.*

So, a Gift for the Maintenance of a Chaplain or Priest for Divine Service will be a Charitable Use and in the Direction of *Chancery*, tho' not within the Power of the Commissioners. *Duke 109. 2 Lev. 167.*

So a Gift for a Lecture or Sermon. *2 Ca. Ch. 18.*

For sixty ejected Ministers. *R. Per Commissioners 1689. and Decree cont. reversed. 1 Ver. 249. 250. 2 Ver. 105.*

(N. 11.)



## (N. 11.) What shall be a good Appointment to a Charitable Use.

If Lands or Goods are given, limited, appointed, or assigned to a charitable Use, it is sufficient, tho' it be not pursuant, in all Respects, to the Direction of the Law: As, if the Gift be to Persons not capable by Law to take; as, if Land be devised to the Church-wardens of *D.* tho' they cannot take Lands.

*Duke 115, 139. Vide Chancery, (2 N. 2.)*

Or to the Parishioners of *D.* or the Parish of *D.* *Duke 139, 140.*

Or Parson and Church-wardens to sell. *Duke 81.*

Or Parson and his Successors, tho' he is no Corporation. *Duke 139.*

So, if it be to the Poor of an Hospital, tho' they are not incorporated. *Duke 81, 115.*

So, if 10*l.* per Annum be given for a Sermon in *A.* without saying to whom. *R. 2 Ca. Ch. 18.*

So, if it be to a Corporation, which is misnamed. *R. Ca. Ch. 267.*

Or to a Corporation to the Use of another; tho' a Corporation cannot be seised to an Use. *Duke 81, 138.*

To an Idiot, Feme Covert, Bankrupt, Recusant, &c. *Duke 138.*

To such Charitable Uses as he had by Writing directed, and no such Writing is found, it will be a good Appointment, and the King may direct the Application upon a Bill in Equity. *R. 1 Ver. 225.*

So, if he gives the Surplus of his Estate for the good of Poor People for ever, without saying whom. *1 Ver. 225.*

So, if a Gift or Appointment be made to a Charitable Use by an improper Conveyance: As, if Land was devised before the *St. 32 & 34 H. 8.* tho' not devisable by Custom. *Per 2 J. Mo. 889.*

If a Rent be reserved to *A.* for the Use of the Poor, tho' *A.* is a Stranger. *Duke 140.*

If a Copyhold be given to the Use of the Poor, &c. tho' there is no Surrender. *R. Mo. 890. Ray. 249. 2 Ver. 454.*

If a Devise was by a Feme Covert, of Goods, which she has as Administratrix; for an Administrator had the Goods to dispose in pios Usus. *R. Mo. 882. 2 Ver. 454.*

So, if by voluntary Agreement between Mariners 4*d.* a Month be allowed out of their Wages for maimed Mariners, it will be a good Limitation within the Statute. *R. Mo. 889.*

If a Term be devised to *A.* for Life, Remainder to Charitable Uses, tho' there can be no Remainder of a Term. *Duke 140.*

If a Devise be by Tenant in Tail before a Recovery suffered. *Ray. 249. R. 2 Ver. 453. Vide Chancery, (2 N. 2.—4 S. 2.)*

So, it will be good against him in Remainder. *R. in Chanc. inter Burdet and Inhab. of White Chapel, 2 Ver. 755.*

So, if a Woman settles Land with a Power of Revocation, and gives Instructions in Writing, for a Settlement to Charitable Uses, but dies before the Settlement, it shall be a good Appointment, tho' no Revocation. *Eq. Ca. 138.*

But a Disposition to a Charitable Use by him, who has not Ability to grant, shall not be decreed: As, by an Idiot, Lunatick, &c. *Duke 114, 138.*

By an Infant, Feme Covert, &c. *3 Ch. R. 152. Duke 138.*

By a Bankrupt. *Duke 138.*

So, if a Daughter gives Lands to a Charitable Use, which she has by Descent, if there was no Trust in her Father so to dispose, an afterborn Son may avoid it. *Duke 138.*

So a Devise to a Charitable Use by a Tenant in Capite will be void for a 3*d.* Part. *R. Ray. 249. R. Cro. Car. 525. Cont. 2 Ver. 454.*

So a Devise by a Nuncupative Will will be void; for the *St. 29 Car. 2.* has repealed the *St. 43 El. 4. pro tanto. R. 1 Sal. 162. Eq. Ca. 44.*

Tho' made before the *St. 29 Car. 2.* If the Testator died after. *1 Sal. 163. Semb. 3 Ch. R. 153.*

So



So a Devise by a Will, not executed in the Presence of three Witnesses, since the *St. 29 Car. 2.* will be void, tho' it be to Charitable Uses. *R. 2 Ver. 598.*

[There must be a Will duly executed to create a Charitable Use, and *Chancery* will not set up a Trust for a Charity without a Declaration in Writing; for Charitable Uses are within both the Clauses of the Statute of Frauds, the Clause of Devises, and the Clause of Declarations of Trust. *Adlington v. Cann, T. 1744. 3 Atkyns 141.*]

So a Devise that Land shall be sold for Payment of Legacies, the Residue to Charitable Uses, is not a Disposition of the Land itself. *R. Cro. Car. 526.*

So a Devise with Remainder to Charitable Uses, with Intent to create a Perpetuity, shall not be decreed. *1 Ver. 161, 162.*

A Gift or Appointment to a Charitable Use shall be liberally expounded: And therefore where Land of such a Value is devised, the Whole shall be employed, tho' the Value is improved. *Vide Chancery, (2 N. 1, &c.)* (N. 12.)  
How ex-  
pounded.

If a Manor is charged with 1000*l.* to put out Apprentices in such Parish as his Executors shall appoint, tho' the 1000*l.* is paid to the Executor of the Donor, the Manor is not discharged till it is vested in Trustees for the intended Charity. *R. Ch. R. 187.*

Every One, having Ability to make a Grant or Devise, may appoint to Charitable Uses. *Vide Ante, (N. 11.)*

So, where an Intestate had *Bona Notabilia*, after Administration granted and an Inventory exhibited, upon Citation of the Administrator the Judge of the Ecclesiastical Court might direct a particular Sum according to the Circumstances of the Estate to such Charitable Uses in particular as he pleased. *4 Inst. 336.*

And this was to be done by Publick Act of the Court without Fee, and then the Administrator was bound to do it. *Ibid.*

(N. 13.)  
By whom the  
Appointment  
may be.

#### (N. 14.) Jurisdiction for Charitable Uses.

How Relief shall be in *Chancery* for Charitable Uses. *Vide in Chancery, (2 N. 1, &c.)*

(N. 14.)  
By Commis-  
sion.

[The Court, on an Information of *Attorney-General*, may direct the Election of a Master of a Free School of Royal Foundation, and this is not interfering with the Visitatorial Power. *Attorney-General v. Shrewsbury, P. 1726. Bynb. 215.*]

By the *St. 2 H. 5. 1.* The Ordinary shall inquire of and reform the Government of Hospitals of the King's Foundation by Commission, and return the Inquisition taken thereon into *Chancery*, and other Hospitals *Ex Officio*.

By the *St. 39 El. 9.* Commissions might be awarded to inquire of Lands or Goods given to Hospitals or Charitable Uses, &c. *But this is repealed by 43 El. 9.*

By the *St. 43 El. 4.* Lord Chancellor, &c. may award Commissions to the Bishop of the Diocese, his Chancellor, and others, &c. or any four of them, to inquire by the Oaths of 12 Men, or other lawful Means, of all Gifts, &c. to the Charitable Uses there specified, and of all Abuses, Misemployments, &c. of Lands, Goods, &c. given to the said Charities: And after Inquiry, &c. calling the Parties interested, to set down such Decrees, &c. that the Lands, Goods, &c. may be duly employed for the Charitable Uses for which given.

And all Decrees, &c. shall be certified into *Chancery*, under the Seals of the Commissioners in the Time limited by the Commission: And shall stand good till altered by the Lord Chancellor on Complaint by Party grieved.

So the King himself may name Commissioners, or sign the Commission, as well as the Chancellor. *Duke 144.*

Or Commissioners of the Great Seal. *Cont. per Mo. Duke 144.*

The Commission must be under the Great Seal. *Duke 144.*

And conform to the Words of the Statute. *Duke 146.*



It must be awarded to the County, where the Land lies. *Duke 145.*

Or, where Goods are to be employed. *Duke 149.*

If Land in one County is given in Charitable Uses in another, there must be several Commissions to both Counties. *Duke 145, 148, 149.*

So, if the Land lies in several Counties. *Duke 145, 148.*

Of the Rent issues out of Land in several Counties. *Duke 145, 148.*

So, if the Land or Goods are in a County Palatine and the Employment out of it, or *Vice versa*, there must be Commissions under both Seals. *Duke 145.*

(N. 15.)  
Who may be  
Commission-  
ers.

There must be five Commissioners at least. *Duke 146.*

And the Bishop of the Diocese, if he is *in Esse*, must be a Commissioner, otherwise, it will be void. *R. per 4 J. Duke 63.*

But a Bishop elect need not be named a Commissioner, if he be not consecrated. *Duke 145.*

Nor a Suffragan. *Duke 145.*

Nor a consecrated Bishop, if he is concerned in Interest: As, if Goods of an Intestate, given to Charitable Uses, are in his Hands, as Ordinary till Administration granted. *Duke 145, 146.*

So, if the Bishop is named, the other Commissioners may act without him. *Duke 63, 117, 145.*

So any One of good Fame may be a Commissioner. *Duke 117, 145.*

So an *Alien* Friend may be a Commissioner. *Duke 145.*

So a Person indicted for a Petty Misdemeanor: As, a Riot, &c. *Duke 145.*

Outlawed, if the Outlawry be reversed: for that disaffirms the Outlawry. *Duke 146.*

Citizen or Burghers, tho' the Charitable Use is for the Benefit of the City or Burrough. *Duke 147.*

But by the *St. 43 El. 4.* Commissioners ought to be of good and sound Behaviour: And therefore a Person, convicted of Treason, Felony, or Misprision, cannot be a Commissioner.

Nor One convicted for Coinage, Barrety, Simony, &c. *Duke 145.*

Or for Acquitting of a Felon, against Evidence, when he was a Juror. *Duke 145.*

Nor one Outlawed or Excommunicated at the Time of the Commission, tho' afterwards pardoned or absolved. *Duke 146.*

Nor an Infant at the Time of the Commission, tho' he afterwards comes to full Age. *Duke 146.*

So, a Person interested cannot be a Commissioner: As, an Executor or Administrator of the Goods given. *Duke 146.*

Or any One, who claims the Reversion or Remainder of the Lands given. *Duke 146.*

Nor a Member of a particular Corporation, to whom the Charity is given: As, One of the *Mercers Company*, &c. where the Gift is to such Company. *Duke 147.*

(N. 16.)  
What Inqui-  
sition shall be  
good.  
As to a Gift  
to a Charita-  
ble Use.

So Commissioners may make Enquiry by all Lawful Means of all Gifts, &c.

And therefore Inquiry, by Examination of Witnesses, Rentals, Accounts, prior Inquisitions, as well as by Jury, will be good. *Duke 150.*

Or by the Commissioners own Knowledge. *Duke 150.*

And an Inscription upon the Tomb of the Donor of a Charitable Use is sufficient.

And by such Means they may supply a Defect in the Finding of the Jury in the Circumstances of the Gift: As, that a Gift for poor Tradesmen was for such Sort of Tradesmen. *Duke 150.*

That the Misemployment found was for so long Time. *Ibid.*

And it is sufficient if 12 Jurors agree, tho' 16 are impanelled. *Ibid.*

So an Inquisition will be good, tho' it does not find all the Circumstances of the Gift, if the Substance be found: As, if the Gift be found *quibusdam ignotis*, or *per quendam ignot*. *Duke 149.*



So, if it finds a Gift variant in Circumstances from the Truth: As, if it be found to be made by Fine, Feoffment, &c. when it was by Will, or other Conveyance. *Duke 149.*

So, it is sufficient, if the Inquisition finds the General Use, tho' it varies from the Particular: As, if it finds a Gift for Books for poor Scholars, when it was for Gowns for them; for the Gift for poor Scholars is the General Use. *Ibid.*

Or for Stones for the Highway, where the Gift was for Gravel. *Ibid.*

Or finds a Gift for Poor Scholars generally, where it was for two Poor Scholars in the University. *Ibid.*

Or a Gift for such an Use, where it was for such and other Uses, it is sufficient for so much. *Ibid.*

But the Inquisition must be taken within the County where the Land lies. *(N. 17.)*  
*Duke 119, 120, 148, 149.* What not.

Or where the Commissioners have Authority. *Duke 148.*

If the Land lies in several Counties, there must be Inquisitions taken in all. *Ibid.*

Or if the Commission goes only to One, an Inquisition may be taken afterwards upon another Commission in the other. *Ibid.*

So the Commissioners cannot inquire by the Oath of the Party himself. *Duke 150.*

Or by illegal Evidence: As, a Deed cancelled, a Record reversed, &c. *Ibid.*

So an Inquisition must find the Gift, and also the Abuse, otherwise it will be imperfect. *Duke 149.*

It must find the general Use truly, otherwise it is void: As, if it finds a Gift for Poor Scholars, where it was for Soldiers. *Ibid.*

Or a Gift for a Highway, which was for Poor Virgins. *Ibid.*

So by the *St. 43 El. 4.* Commissioners may inquire of all Abuses, Breaches of Trust, Negligences, Misemployments, not employing, concealing, defrauding, misconverting, or misgoverning of any Lands, Goods, &c. given to any Charitable Uses before rehearsed. *(N. 18.)*  
As to Misemployment.

And therefore every Misemployment, or Misgovernment, and every Neglect of employing, or the Defrauding of, the Charity is inquirable. *Duke 115.*

If the Trustee leases at an Undervalue. *R. 2 Ver. 414, 415.*

So, if a Man to whom Land is devised for a Charitable Use by *Covin* with the Heir waives the Devise, it is a Fraud inquirable. *Duke 150.*

So, if the Heir refuses a Legacy for discharging a Mortgage that the Land may be settled. *Ibid.*

If a Husband by *Covin* disagrees to a Gift to his Wife. *Ibid.*

If the Feoffee to a Charitable Use aliens in *Mortmain*, and afterwards purchases the Land of the King. *Ibid.*

If the Grantee of a Rent for a Charitable Use by *Covin* with the *Terretenant* grants the Rent to him. *Duke 153.*

But by the *St. 43 El. 4.* It is provided, that the said Act extend not to Lands, Goods, &c. given to a College, Hall, or House of Learning in the Universities of *Oxford*, or *Cambridge*, the Colleges of *Eaton*, *Westminster*, or *Winchester*, or any Cathedral or Collegiate Church. *(N. 19.)*  
What Cases are exempt from the Inquiry.

So, if a Gift be to the University itself, it will be exempt. *Duke 171.*

So, by a Proviso in the same Statute, it does not extend to Lands, &c. given to, or in any City or Town Corporate, where a Special Governor is appointed to direct the Disposal.

Nor to any College, Hospital, or Free-School, which has a Special Visitor, Governors, or Overseers appointed by the Founder.

And this Proviso extends to the Company of Mercers, Grocers, &c. in *London*. *Duke 171.*

To



To a Gift made to a Corporation, to be employed in another Corporation. *Duke 172.*

Or, to be employed by the Mayor in the same Corporation. *Ibid.*

To a Gift to an Hospital in Reputation, which has a Governor: As, to the Poor Knights of *Windsor*; for the Dean and Canons of *Windsor* are their Governors appointed by the Founder. *Ibid.*

But the Proviso does not extend to a Gift to a Corporation not *in Esse* at the Time of the Act. *Duke 171.*

Or to a Gift made since the Act to a Corporation which was then *in Esse*. *Ibid.*

Nor to Goods given to a Corporation; for the Statute speaks only of Lands and Tenements. *Ibid.*

Nor to Land given to a Member of a Corporation, &c. and not given to the Corporation. *Duke 172.*

Or a Gift to a Corporation, which is not to be employed there, or in another Corporation. *Ibid.*

[If Lands are given to Trustees, Governors of a College, Hospital or School, for the Use of it, and a special Visitor is appointed, or One by Operation of Law, the Commission shall not interpose; but if the Lands are given to such Governors on a collateral Charity (as to mend Roads) it may. *Attorney-General v. Harrow School, T. 1754. 2 Vezey 551.*]

Or when the Governors, &c. of the Corporation have no Power to enforce the Employment to the Charity; As, if the Gift is to a College to pay 20*l.* to the Parson of *D.* to be distributed amongst the Poor of *D.* for the Visitor, &c. cannot compel the Parson to make Distribution. *Duke 172.*

So, if the Governor, &c. has no Power to enforce the Employment of the Whole, but only Part of the Charity, it will be exempt for the Whole. *Duke 172.*

So, by a Proviso in the same Statute, no Person, who purchased for valuable Consideration without Fraud, and without Notice of the Charitable Use, shall be impeached, &c.

And therefore the Commissioners have no Authority to make a Decree against a Purchaser for valuable Consideration without Fraud or Notice: As, for Money paid, Plate given, &c. *Duke 177.*

Land, Rent, Lease, Ward, or Title to Land conveyed, &c. *Ibid.*

So, if a Debt, &c. is released, &c. for it is a valuable Consideration. *Ibid.*

If Rent, or a Fine, is paid upon a Lease made. *Ibid.*

But it is no valuable Consideration, if a Man gives for the Purchase Things of Pleasure, tho' valuable, as Jewels, &c. *Ibid.*

A meer Possibility in Land, &c. *Ibid.*

Money only to Part of the Value. *Ibid.*

So, if the Consideration is mixt, as for Money and Affection. *Ibid.*

In Consideration of Money and Marriage. *Ibid.*

So, if the Consideration is Executory. *Duke 178.*

Or for Payment of Debts of the Vendor, or Portions for his Daughters. *Duke 177, 178.*

So a Lease to the full Rent, is not a Deed upon a valuable Consideration. *Duke 178.*

And the Commissioners are not to be satisfied by the Mention of the Consideration in the Deed, &c. *Ibid.*

So, if a Gift be to the Poor, &c. generally, without Mention of any particular Place, the Commissioners have no Authority therein, but it must be settled in *Chancery*. *Per Finch, 2 Lev. 168.*

(N 20.)  
Decree by the  
Commission-  
ers. Who

The Commissioners before a Decree made by them, ought to summon all Persons concerned in Interest. *Duke 117, 151.*

shall be summoned by them.

The



The Decree must be made by such Commissioners as were present when the Inquisition was taken. *Duke 154. Cont. Duke 68, 118.*

(N. 21.)  
By what Com-  
missioners it  
shall be made.

The Decree must direct the Employment of the Goods or Lands according to the Intent of the Donor: And therefore, if some of the Lands are given for the Repair of the Church, others for the Relief of the Poor, &c. the Profits cannot be employed promiscuously; but the Rents of each Estate shall be applied to the particular Use for which it was given. *R. 1 Ver. 43. Per Mo. Duke 158.*

(N. 22.)  
How the De-  
cree shall be  
made.

If the Gift was to Persons of such Sex, Nation, Trade, Quality or Profession, the Decree must be conformable to it. *Per Mo. Duke 158.*

If the Gift fixes the Number of Persons, who are to take, the Decree must not alter it. *Per Mo. Duke 157.*

If it appropriates it to a Parish, Prison, School, &c. the Decree cannot vary it. *Per Mo. Duke 158.*

Or to a particular Purpose: As, for Diet, Apparel, House of Correction, Ease of Fifteenths, &c. the Decree cannot direct it for other Purposes. *Per Mo. Duke 158, 160.*

Tho' the Land be increased to a greater Value. *R. 11 Car. Duke 68.*

All shall be bound by the Commissioners Decree whom the Donor by his Act or Conveyance could bind: As, he, who claims Title under the Donor by Descent. *Per Mo. Duke 160. R. Ch. Ca. 267.*

(N. 23.)  
Who are  
bound by the  
Decree.

But Persons, who claim *paramount* the Gift or Devise to the Charity, are not bound by the Decree. *R. Ch. Ca. 267.*

Every Decree by Commissioners must be certified to the Chancery. *Per Mo. Duke 164.*

(N. 24.)  
It must be  
certified to  
Chancery.

The Party grieved by the Decree may take Exceptions to it before the Chancellor. *1 Ver. 42.*

(N. 25.)  
Exceptions to  
the Decree.

So, after Exceptions by a Lessee over-ruled, his Lessor may take Exceptions to it. *2 Ver. 507.*

So, after a Decree twice confirmed, upon a Rehearing an Issue may be directed to try the Fact. *2 Ver. 507.*

If a Decree by Commissioners be certified, and there is no Exception by the Party aggrieved within a reasonable Time, he shall be concluded thereby, without more. *Ch. Ca. 194.*

(N. 26.)  
Chancery may  
confirm and  
make Execu-  
tion.

If Exception be taken and disallowed, the Decree shall be confirmed.

After Confirmation, the Chancellor may award Execution in what Manner he pleases. *Per Mo. Duke 166.*

The most usual Course is to make a Writ of Execution upon the Statute, and afterwards an Attachment, and then he shall be imprisoned till Performance. *Ibid.*

Or he may award an *Elegit* or *Fieri facias*. *Ibid.*

So, if the Decree transfers the Property of the Land or Goods to another, he, to whom decreed, may take or enter without a Writ of Execution. *Per Mo. Duke 164.*

If it decrees a Lease to be void, He in Reversion may enter. *Ibid.*

If it decrees a Deed, &c. to be delivered, it may be delivered without a Writ of Execution. *Ibid.*

If a Rent to be discharged, it may be executed by Way of Retainer. *Ibid.*

But, if the Decree appears to be out of the Power of the Commissioners, contrary to the Statute or Common Law, or Ecclesiastical Law, or Intent of the Donor, the Chancellor may annul it. *Per Mo. Duke 164. Eq. Ca. 65.*

(N. 27.)  
Or enlarge or  
annul it.

So, upon a Suggestion, without Bill it may be annulled; if made without Authority: As, if the Precept was only by three Commissioners, or there was no Inquisition. *Per Mo. Duke 163, 164.*



So, if the Exception taken be allowed, it shall be annulled.

But, if the Decree is only voidable, it shall not be annulled without Bill.  
*Per Mo. Duke 163.*

As, if the Party was not summoned, or a legal Challenge disallowed, &c.  
*Ibid.*

So, if a Suggestion is made, it must be proved immediately, otherwise Execution shall not be staid. *Per Mo. Duke 165.*

So Execution shall not be staid, if the Matter suggested is only Irregularity:  
As, Disproportion in Allowances, &c. *Per Mo. Duke 163.*

So it shall not be annulled for Matter arising after the Decree: As, if Assets fail after a Decree against an Executor or Administrator; for it was his Default, it was not performed before. *R. Mo. 823.*

So, if the Commissioners by Decree direct Payment of 85*l.* the Chancellor may increase it to 170*l.* *R. 5 Car. Duke 32.*

If Commissioners are designedly vexatious, *Chancery* may punish them, but otherwise they pay no Costs. *Eq. Ca. 65.*

The Decree by *Chancery* shall be final, and no Appeal lies to Parliament.  
*2 Ver. 118.*

Nor shall there be a Rehearing upon it. *Semb. 2 Ver. 118.*

But *Chancery*, after a Decree which takes away a Trust from a Corporation for not paying 4000*l.* to a Charity, may, upon Payment, reconstitute the Trust in them, tho' the former Decree was signed, inrolled, exemplified, and the Conveyance to other Trustees executed. *Dub. Eq. Ca. 7.*

*Vide more concerning Uses in Chancery, (2 N. 1, &c.)—Remitter, (C. 6.)*

## U S U R P A T I O N.

—of a Church.

*Vide Esq. life, (H. 14, 15.)*

—by the Pope.

*Vide Popery, (A. 1, &c.—B. 1, &c.)*

## U S U R Y.

(A) Usury, what shall be.

**U**SURY was an Offence by the Common Law, and upon Conviction the Usurer forfeited his Goods to the King, and his Lands to the Lord of the Fee. *2 Rol. 800. 3 Inst. 151, 152.*

If it was such Usury as the Jews took, *viz. 40*l.* per Centum per Annum.*

By the *St. 37 H. 8. 9.* (by which all former Statutes against Usury are repealed) no Person by Way of corrupt Bargain, Loan, &c. or other Mean, shall take for Forbearance of 100*l.* or other Thing due for Wares, &c. for one whole Year above 10*l.* *per Centum*, and so *pro Ratâ*, &c.

And no Person, who takes a Mortgage of any Lands, &c. on Condition, for Payment of Money, &c. shall have or take in Lucre, or out of the Profits of such Lands, above 10*l.* *per Cent.* for a Year, and so after that Rate, &c.

By



By the *St. 13 El. 8.* (by which 5 & 6 *Ed. 6. 20.* for Repeal of the *St. 37 H. 8. 9.* was repealed, and the same *St. 37 H. 8. 9.* was revived) all Bonds, Contracts, and Assurances for Payment of Money upon Usury contrary to the said *St. 37 H. 8. 9.* shall be void.

And the said Statute now revived shall be construed most strongly for the Suppressing of Usury.

By the *St. 21 Ja. 17.* No Person shall take above 8 *l. per Cent.* and so *pro Rata, &c.*

And by the *St. 12 Car. 2. 13.* No Person upon any Contract shall take directly or indirectly for Loan of any Money or Wares, &c. above the Value of 6 *l.* for Forbearance of 100 *l.* for a Year, and so after that Rate, &c. Nor by the *St. 12 An. 16.* above the Value of 5 *l.* &c.

And by the *St. 21 Ja. 17. & 12 Car. 2. 13.* All Bonds, Contracts, and Assurances, whereby shall be taken above such Rate, shall be void. So by the *St. 12 An. 16.*

And therefore, where a Man gives a Bond or other Assurance for Payment of an Interest for Money above the Rate allowed by the Statute, it will be void.

Or, if the Loan was of Goods, or any other Thing, and not Money. *Mo. 398.*

So, if upon an usurious Contract, he gives a Mortgage for Security of the Principal only, and takes a Bond for the Interest, the Mortgage as well as the Bond shall be void. *R. 2 Cro. 508.*

So, if the Allowance beyond the Rate of the Statute be by a Mean and indirectly: As, if a Man contracts to have 6 *l. per Cent.* and deducts the Whole at first before the Creditor has the Money. *D. 2 Cro. 26. Mo. 644.*

[*A.* indorses a Note for 200 *l.* *B.* takes the Note on advancing 197 *l.* three Months before due, and at the End of the three Months takes another Note for 200 *l.* on advancing 3 *l.* for other three Months; this is Usury within *stat. 12 Ann. c. 16. Massa v. Dauling, M. 19 G. 2. Str. 1243.*]

So, if it be upon a Contingency whether he shall have above the Allowance, or no Interest, when there is not any Hazard of the Principal: As, an Agreement for Payment of 100 *l.* for Wares within a Month, or otherwise 120 *l.* at the End of a Year. *R. Mo. 397. 5 Co. 70. a. 2 Cro. 508.*

Or, for Payment of the Principal, and 10 *l. per Centum* so long as *A.* shall live. *R. Mo. 398. R. 2 Cro. 508.*

Or, for Payment of 20 *l.* and to pay 10 *l.* for Interest at the End of the Year, if *A.* be then alive. *R. Cro. El. 642. Mo. 398. 5 Co. 69. b.*

Or, to pay 300 *l.* for 100 *l.* if any of his Children be alive two or three Years after, when he has many Children then alive. *Cro. El. 741. R. 2 Cro. 253, 507.*

So, tho' there be a small Risk of the Principal: As, if the Agreement be for 100 *l.* to pay 400 *l.* at the End of 10 Years, if any of his five Daughters are then living. *Dub. Cro. El. 741.*

Or upon a Loan of 300 *l.* to pay 22 *l.* in three Months and 300 *l.* with 6 *d.* per Pound Premium within six Months, if *A.* is then living, who was then of the Age of 38 Years and in Health. *R. Carth. 68. R. 2 Rol. 47.*

Or, to pay 3 *s.* per Month for 7 *l.* after one Month, if it be not then paid. *Semb. Jon. 410.*

So where Words are colourably added to avoid the Statute, which may be averred: As, if the Agreement be to pay for 100 *l.* 20 *l. per An.* from Michaelmas next, if it be not repaid before Michaelmas, where it was agreed that it should not be repaid before. *5 Co. 69. b.*

Or, if for 100 *l.* he grants an Annuity with an Intent to elude the Statute. *Per Ch. Bar. Cro. El. 28. R. 2 Lev. 8.*

If upon an Usurious Contract several Securities are given, one for Interest, and another for Principal. *2 Cro. 508.*

If a Feme Covert acts as a Pawnbroker and lends Money upon an Usurious Contract, and takes a Bond for it to her Husband, the Bond shall be avoided by Pleading



Pleading the Statute, tho' the Husband is not chargeable for the Usury *criminaliter*.  
*R. Skin.* 348.

[By *stat.* 14. G. 3. c. 79. The lawful Interest in *Ireland*, or the Colonies, may be taken for Money lent in *England* on Mortgages of Land or Goods in these Countries, and the Deeds executed in *England* are good. The Deeds must be registered according to the Laws of these Countries.]

### (B) What not.

**B**UT a Loan of 100 *l.* upon a Contract to pay the Interest by Half-yearly Payments, *viz.* a Moiety at *Michaelmas*, and the other Moiety at *Lady-Day*, is not Usurious, tho' the Advantage of the Interest before the End of the Year makes it above the Rate allowed by the Statute; for it is according to such Rate, and this is *pro Rata* of the Statute. *R. per 3 J. 2 cont. 2 Cro. 26. Tel. 30. Mo. 644. R. Cro. Car. 283. Jon. 396.*

So, if the Contract be for 100 *l.* and the Interest *per An.* and he accepts the whole Interest within the Year. *R. 1 Bul. 17. Semb. cont. where the Whole was deducted at the Time of the Loan. Mo. 644. 2 Cro. 26.*

So, if by Mistake the Words require Payment before the Time agreed, it will be no Usurious Contract; tho' the Interest exceed the Statute, if payable at the Time limited: As, if a Bond 1 *April* be to pay 105 *l.* on 21 *April* next, where the Agreement was for a Year next. *R. 2 Cro. 677. R. 2 Vent. 83.*

If, in a Mortgage, the Clause for the Mortgagor to take the Profits till Default be omitted. *2 Mod. 307.*

Tho' the Plaintiff had Notice of the Mistake before Action brought. *2 Vent. 83.*

So, if the Bond was intended to be payable at the End of the Year, and by Mistake it is made payable at six Months. *R. Cro. Car. 501. Jon. 396.*

So, if there be a corrupt Agreement, to which the Plaintiff was not privy, it shall be no Prejudice to him: As, if *A.* be indebted to *B.* in 100 *l.* for which *A.* and *C.* give a Bond to *B.* and it is agreed between *A.* and *C.* that *A.* shall give 30 *l.* to *C.* for Forbearance of 100 *l.* which *A.* owes to *C.* and shall be bound to *C.* for this 30 *l.* and *A.* and *C.* are bound to *B.* for the 100 *l.* the Bond to *B.* being for a just Debt, tho' made upon an Usurious Contract, to which *B.* was not privy, it shall not be avoided. *R. per 3 J. 2 Cro. 33. Tel. 47. Mo. 752. Acc. per Holt, T. 8 W. 3. Inter Hussey and Jacob. (Reported in Comyns's Rep. 4.)*

And it is sufficient that *B.* replies that he was not privy, without traversing the Corrupt Agreement. *R. 2 Cro. 33.*

So, if, after a Bond upon an Usurious Contract, *A.* gives a Counterbond to indemnify the Obligor from such Bond, and he is thereby damnified, the Counterbond is in Force, tho' the first Bond was Usurious. *R. Cro. El. 642. Noy. 73. R. Cro. El. 588.* for the Surety perhaps was not privy to the Usury.

So, if, after a Contract made *bonâ Fide*, there is a subsequent Agreement for a Rate above the Statute for further Forbearance, the last Contract only will be void, and not the first. *R. Cro. El. 20. R. 1 Sand. 294. Acc. 2 Mod. 307.*

So, if a Bond or Recognizance be forfeited, and it is afterwards agreed to accept more Interest than the Statute allows, and to make another Defeasance, it is no Usury; for the Forfeiture of the Recognizance, &c. is to be considered. *R. Noy 2.*

So, if there be a Hazard of the Principal, it will not be Usury, tho' the Interest upon a Contingency may exceed 6 *l. per Cent'*: As, if a Wager be to give 40 *l.* for 20 *l.* paid, if *A.* is alive at the Year's End. *Cro. El. 643.*

So, if there be an Agreement for 100 *l.* to pay 80 *l.* to each Daughter (and he has then five) who shall be living at the End of 10 Years. *R. Cro. El. 741.*

[So



[So if for two Guineas received, a Man promises to pay 20 on his Wife's Death, who is 70 Years of Age. *Lamego v. Gould*, H. 32 G. 2. 2 B. M. 704.]

Or for 50 *l.* to pay 60 *l.* at the Return of a Ship) which may return in five Months) or if it never returns, Nothing. R. 2 Cro. 209, 508. *Acc. Sbo.* 8.

Or at the Return of a Ship, Goods, or Owner; for it is a Bottomry Contract. R. 1 Lev. 54. R. *Hard.* 518. *Acc.* 2 Rol. 48.

Or for 100 *l.* to pay an Annuity of 50 *l.* a Year for Life, tho' there is a Mortgage for Repayment of the 100 *l.* if the Annuity is not paid; for it is a Purchase, and, upon the Death of *Cestui que Vie*, the Money is lost. R. 2 Cro. 252. 1 Bul. 36. R. Cro. El. 27. *Per Twisd.* 1 Sid. 182.

[If 2000 *l.* is lent, on Condition to pay the Principal and 200 *l.* in a Year, or 250 *l.* *per Annum* for the Life of the Borrower, it is not an usurious Contract. *Wortley v. Pit*, M. 1748. 1 *Vezey* 164.]

[So, if A. for 120 *l.* grants an Annuity of 20 *l.* out of a Living, by Deed, with Promise for Redemption in five Years, and gives Bond for Performance, this is not Usury, tho' the Words *borrow* and *lend* are used. *Murray v. Harding*, H. 13 G. 3. 3 *Wils.* 390.]

Or for 100 *l.* to pay 20 *l.* a Year from *Michaelmas* next, if the 100 *l.* is not repaid before *Michaelmas*, for he may repay it before *Michaelmas* without Interest; if this was the true Intent. 5 Co. 69. b.

Or if for 300 *l.* a Lease is made to B. at 35 *l.* *per An.* of a House of which the Rent was only 5 *l.* with a Covenant to convey to him, if B. repaid the 300 *l.* in four Years; for it was at the Election of B. to repay or not. R. 2 Lev. 7.

[So if A. lends B. 100 *l.* for four Years without Interest, in consideration that B. shall provide Meat and Drink for A.'s Daughter C. who is to be Partner with B.'s Wife, have half the Profits, and bear half the Loss, and to lodge A. for 10 *l.* *per An.* it is not usurious, though the Board of C. and Lodging of A. might be worth 30 *l.* *per Ann.* *Morisset v. King*, M. 33 G. 2. 2 B. M. 891.]

[By *stat.* 17 G. 3. c. 26. A Memorial of all Deeds, &c. for Grant of Annuity for Life, shall in twenty Days be enrolled in Chancery, or shall be void; so of Judgment on Warrants of Attorney for that Purpose. Deeds must contain the Consideration.]

### (C) Punishment of Usury.

BY the *St.* 13 El. 8. 21 *Ja.* 17. and 12 *Car.* 2. 13. All Bonds, Contracts, &c. upon Usury are void. *Vide Ante*, (A.)

How the Statute shall be pleaded to such a Bond, &c. *Vide in Pleader*, (2 W. 23.

By the *St.* 13 El. 8. Persons taking Usury not above the Rate mentioned in that Statute shall forfeit such Interest, &c.

By the *St.* 37. H. 8. 9. and 12 *Car.* 2. 13. If any by Way of Corrupt Bargain, &c. take more than is allowed by Statute for Forbearance of Money or other Thing, he shall forfeit treble the Value of the Monies, Wares, &c. lent, &c. a Moiety to the King, a Moiety to him who will sue for the same.

And tho' the first Contract was not Usurious; if a Man takes afterwards above the Allowance of the Statute for the Loan of Money, &c. an Information lies upon such Statute. 1 *Sand.* 295. R. 1 *Vent.* 38. *Ray.* 196.

And, if there be an Usurious Contract to pay 20 *l.* for Forbearance of 100 *l.* an Information lies, tho' he does not take above the Legal Interest. R. 1 *Vent.* 38. *Ray.* 126. *Per Twisd.* 1 *Mod.* 69.

So, tho' he takes but a Penny of the Interest upon such Agreement. *Cro. El.* 20.

So, if a Feoffment, Lease, &c. be made upon an Usurious Contract, it will be void, as well as a Bond. *Jon.* 303.

[But an Indictment for Usury lies not for a corrupt Agreement, without Loan, or taking, in pursuance of it. *Rex v. Upton*, M. 2 G. 2. *Str.* 816.]



So, if an Usurious Contract be for 20 *l.* for Forbearance of 100 *l.* and he takes no Part of the 20 *l.* an Information does not lie against him. *R. Gro. El. 20.*

[When the Usurious Contract, the Lending, the Forbearance, or Interest, concur, then the Offence is committed, and the Action must be brought on 12th *Ann.* within a Year from that Day, nor does Part of the Penalty being to the King avail. *Lloyd v. Williams. M. 12 G. 3. 3 Wils. 250.*]

[The Court will permit Prosecutor to compound, *Barnes 118.*]

#### (D) Punishment of Brokage.

SO by the *St. 12 Car. 2. 13.* Scrivener, Broker, Solicitor, &c. who shall directly or indirectly take any Money or other Reward, above the Value of 5 *s.* for procuring the Loan or Forbearance of 100 *l.* for a Year, and so *pro Rata*, &c. or above 12 *d.* for making or renewing a Bond or Bill for such Loan, or for a Counterbond concerning the same, shall forfeit 20 *l.* for every Offence, and be imprisoned for half a Year; a Moiety to the King, a Moiety to him who will sue for the same.

But an Agreement by *A.* to give *B.* 200 *l.* if he procures 5000 *l.* to be paid in his Name upon an Aid granted by Parliament, does not appear to be Brokage; for the Borrower pays Nothing, and the Lender receives Nothing. *R. Skin. 322.*

*Vide more concerning Usury in Pleader, (2 G. 7.)*

## U T L A G A R Y.

#### (A) Outlawry.

A Man outlawed is, when by Judgment of Law a Man by his own Default is ousted of the Law. *Co. L. 122. b. 128. b.*

For every Man at his Age of 12 Years ought to be sworn to the Law in a Tourn or Leet, and by his Outlawry he is *positus extra Legem.* *Co. L. 122. b.*

A Woman, who does not swear to the Law, by Judgment of Outlawry, is not said to be outlawed, but *Waivjata.* *Co. L. 122. b.*

And therefore, if a Woman is said to be *utlagata*, it will be Error. *R. 2 Rol. 804. l. 5.*

#### (B) In what Cases it lies.

A Man shall be outlawed for his Default, if he will not stand to the Law: And therefore upon an Indictment for Treason or Felony, if the Defendant does not appear upon the second *Capias*, he shall be outlawed. *Vide Indictment, (1)*

So in an Appeal. *St. P. C. 60. a. 67. Vide Appeal, (G. 5.)*

And if he does not render himself within a Year, he shall be executed without other Judgment or Trial. *3 Mod. 42, 72.*

[It lies on an Information. *Rex v. Wilkes. T. 8 G. 3. 4 B. M. 2527.*]

[And in an Information for any Offence, in its Nature against the Laws of Society, and that disturbs the good Order which keeps a State in Peace, (the true Meaning of *contra Pacem*) tho' not with actual Force. *Ibid.*]

So upon an Indictment for a Misdemeanor or Information, he shall be outlawed, but he shall not be fined thereon without other Conviction for the Offence. *Vide Information, (D. 1.)*

So,



So, if a Peer does not appear upon an Indictment for Treason or Felony, he shall be outlawed. 3 *Inst.* 31.

But where a *Capias* does not lie in *Process*, the Defendant cannot be outlawed before or after Judgment: As, upon a Writ of Privilege by an Attorney or another. *R. 1 Leo.* 329.

[It lies not for less than 10 l. *Semb. Sed Q. Barnes* 320.]

[If Defendant avoids Arrest, though he appears publickly, he may be outlawed. *Barnes* 320.]

[On total absconding, no Endeavours to arrest are necessary. *Barnes* 322.]

How to proceed to Outlawry. *Vide in Pleader*, (2 W. 4, &c.)

### (C) How an Outlawry shall be avoided.

(C. 1.) For what Causes.

**O**UTLAWRY shall be avoided, if the Person outlawed, at the Time of the Outlawry pronounced, was within the Age of Discretion: As, if he was an Infant under fourteen Years. 2 *Rol.* 805. l. 10. *R. Dy.* 239. a. *Bend.* pl. 205.

So, if a Woman, at the Time she is waived, was *Covert Baron.* 2 *Rol.* 806. l. 45.

So, if a Man, at the Time of his Outlawry, was in Prison, it will be Error. *Err. S.* 437. 2 *Rol.* 803. l. 35.

Though the Outlawry was for Felony, or in a Personal Action. 2 *Rol.* 803. l. 35.

But Imprisonment is no Cause to avoid an Outlawry, if it be by *Covin* or *Consent.* *Co. L.* 259. b.

If a Man in Prison, brought to the Bar, will not appear. *R. 2 Rol.* 804. l. 50.

So, if a Man, at the Time of his Outlawry, was out of the Realm, it will be Error. *Skin.* 6.

If a Man was in the King's Service with a Captain, &c. in War. 2 *Rol.* 803. l. 42. 804. l. 15.

Or about the King's Business, by his Command under Letters Patent. 2 *Rol.* 803. l. 40. 804. l. 15.

So, if he was out of the Realm for his own private Business, or for his Pleasure, and not upon the Business of the King, or the Realm. 2 *Rol.* 804. l. 20. 2 *Rol.* 11, 12.

Tho' he be outlawed for Felony, or in a personal Action. 2 *Rol.* 804. l. 35. *Skin.* 16.

So, if he goes out of the Kingdom upon the Business of the King or the Realm, after *Exigent* pronounced, he shall avoid the Outlawry afterwards. *R. 2 Rol.* 804. l. 40.

But, if a Man goes voluntarily out of the Kingdom after *Exigent* for Felony pronounced, he shall not avoid the Outlawry afterwards pronounced. *R. 2 Rol.* 804. l. 30.

If it appears upon the Record, or Confession of the King's Attorney. *Semb.* 2 *Rol.* 12.

So Outlawry for Treason cannot be avoided, because the Party was out of the Realm; for by the *St.* 26 H. 8. 13. and 5 & 6 Ed. 6. 11. *Process* and Outlawry against any for Treason, who is out of the Realm, shall be as good as if then resident in the Realm. 3 *Inst.* 32.

So an Outlawry may be avoided, if the Person outlawed be misnamed, or his Addition mistaken: As, if he be named *Knight*, when he was a *Baronet.* *R. Comb.* 184.

If he be outlawed by Judgment of the *Coroners* without naming them, except in *London* where the *Mayor* is *Coroner*, and therefore *Ideo Utlagat' est* is sufficient without more. *R. 2 Cro.* 528, 531.



So by the *St. 5 & 6 Ed. 6. 11.* If any, outlawed for High Treason, within one Year after yield himself to the Chief Justice, and offer to traverse the Indictment on which he was outlawed, he shall be admitted so to do, and, being acquitted of the Indictment, shall be discharged of the Outlawry.

So, by Consent of the *Attorney General*, he may reverse the Outlawry for Error. *3 Mod. 42.*

And shall assign Error at the Bar, in proper Person *Ore tenus*, and then the Court assigns Council to argue it. *Skin. 16.*

But the *St. 6 Ed. 6.* does not extend, where the Outlaw is apprehended, and does not render himself. *R. 3 Mod. 47.*

[A Person committed for High-Treason in diminishing the Coin, who makes his Escape before Indictment, and is then indicted and outlawed, and then retaken within the Year, may have *Habeas Corpus* to B. R. and surrender; then have *Certiorari* to remove the Proceedings, plead his having been beyond Sea, and have the Outlawry reversed. *Rex v. Roger Johnson. H. 2 G. 2. Str. 824.*]

So an Outlawry for High Treason shall not be reversed, because Process was awarded against him when out of the Realm, for by the *St. 26 H. 8. 13.* and *5 Ed. 6. 11.* such Process is good. *3 Inst. 32, 216. Dy. 287. a.*

[When there has been Misbehaviour in Plaintiff, the Court will oblige him to reverse an Outlawry at his own Costs; but if it is a Mistake or Error in Law, it must be by Writ of Error. *Lloyd v. Williams. P. 8 G. 2. B. R. H. 123.*]

[Outlawry shall not be set aside for Irregularity, on Motion, because it is on Debt by Original in B. R. *Bounds v. Allen, M. 10 G. 2. B. R. H. 317.*]

[If in Debt on Bond by Wife *dum sola*, the Husband is gone abroad and outlawed, and the Wife, though she appears publickly, is waived, the Outlawry against her shall be set aside on Motion; but Goods taken on *cap. utlagat.* must be deemed the Husband's, though sworn to be her separate Goods; and if she has equitable Right, she must apply in Equity. *Biscoe v. Kennedy, T. 33 & 34 G. 2. 2 Willf. 127.*]

[If Defendant was Prisoner pending Exigent, Outlawry shall be reversed on common Appearance. *Barnes 321.*]

[Where Outlawry is not special, Defendants may reverse at their own Expence, and Payment of Costs on common Appearance: if before transcribing into the Exchequer, common Costs to the Exigent; if after, Costs to the Time of Reversal. *Barnes 324.*]

[If Plaintiff dies after Judgment, there must be *Scire facias*, or Outlawry shall be set aside. *Barnes 325.*]

[Outlawry commenced and prosecuted during Defendant's Residence in *Ireland*, shall be reversed without Bail or Appearance. *Barnes 325.*]

[Before Defendant is returned outlawed, he may supersede Exigent on Appearance and Costs, but after, there must be Bail, who are bound to pay the Money, without Option to render Principal. *Barnes 326.*]

[The Court will stay Proceedings on Payment of Debt and Costs in a Month. *Ibid.*]

[If *Feme sole* is waived specially on mesne Process, and after Exigent and before Outlawry marries, the Court will not interpose. *Barnes 321.*]

[Proceedings shall not be staid because Plaintiff died before Return, if after Day of Outlawry. *Barnes 323.*]

#### (C. 2.) When avoided.

(C. 2.)  
By Plea.

An Outlawry may be avoided in two Manners, by Plea, or by Writ of Error. *Co. L. 259. b.*

If an Outlawry be voidable for Matter appearing upon the Record, the Party in the same Term may reverse it by Plea. *Co. L. 259. b. Bend. pl. 137.*

As, for Omission of any Process. *Co. L. 259. b.*

Or Variance. *Co. L. 259. b.*

If



If Outlawry does not lie in such Case. *Semb. Dy. 223. a.*  
 Or Process was superseded before Outlawry pronounced. *Dy. 223. a. Bend.*  
*pl. 15. R. Mo. 73. 1 And. 36.*

If no Proclamation where the Party was Commorant at the Time of the *Exigent*, *R. Dy. 214. Bend. pl. 155. 1 And. 36.*

Or no Addition to the Defendant. *R. Bend. pl. 212. Mo. 70.*

If no Return upon Process.

Or the Sheriff was removed, and another appointed upon Record before the Return. *R. Dy. 41. b.*

So for any Cause, except Want of Proclamations, the Party shall avoid the Outlawry upon Motion, where he comes in *Gratis* upon the *Exigent*, *Alias* or *Plurips*. *Sal. 496.*

So, if he comes in another Term. *1 And. 36.*

So in *Favorem Vitæ*, Outlawry in Felony may be reversed by Plea, if it be voidable, for Death, Imprisonment, out of the Realm, &c. *Co. L. 259. b.*

But in *B. R.* an Outlawry shall not be reversed by Plea, but by Error only, in the same Term as well as in another, tho' it be Error appearing upon the Record. *1 Rol. 743. l. 10.*

If a Man comes in upon the Return of the *Capias Utlagatum*, he may plead in Avoidance of the Outlawry a Matter which may avoid it by Plea. *Co. L. 259. b.*

And upon the Plea and Security given, there shall be Restitution of the Goods. *Hard. 98.*

So, if there be Matter, appearing upon Record, to avoid the Outlawry, the Party, who appears as *Tertenant*, must demur, upon Return of the Inquisition taken upon the *Capias Utlagatum*. *Hard. 58, 59.*

And several *Tertenants* may join in Demurrer. *Hard. 59.*

So a *Tertenant* may plead to the Inquisition.

[The Prisoner must first plead to the Outlawry, and that must be tried before he can plead to the Indictment. *Rex v. Johnson, H. 2 G. 2. Str. 824.*]

[He may plead *Ore tenus*, the Attorney-general reply *Ore tenus*; the *Venire* is awarded returnable *Instanter*; the Jury returned sitting the Court; he may have Counsel; he has no peremptory Challenge. *Ibid.*]

[The Court cannot assign Defendant Counsel on an Outlawry for Treason till he has pleaded, and then he may have Counsel on the collateral Matter. *Rex v. Davis, T. 31 G. 2. 1 B. M. 638.*]

[The Court will allow Attorney-general to confess Error in Fact, though not true; but not Error in Law, if not true. *Ibid.*]

[If Defendant pleads, not the same Person, it is tried *Instanter*. *Ibid.*]

[If an Exception goes to shew that the Outlawry is a Nullity, it avoids it without Writ of Error. *Ibid.*]

[If Error in Fact is alledged, the Court may give Defendant Leave to plead to the Indictment; if Error in Law, there must be Writ of Error. *Ibid.*]

So a Man, *Ut Amicus Curia*, may avoid an Inquisition upon an Outlawry, by Matter apparent in it, upon Motion. *R. Hard. 86.* (C. 3.)  
 By Motion.

[It is discretionary, when to reverse on Motion or not; if Defendant hath been long Abroad, the Court will not reverse at Plaintiff's Expence. *Barnes 324, 325, 326.*]

[The Court will not set aside Outlawry for Want of Proclamation on Motion. *Barnes 323.*]

But, generally, where the Outlawry is voidable for Matter of Fact, if it be not in Felony or Treason, it must be avoided by Writ of Error. *Co. L. 259. b.* (C. 4.)  
 By Error.

So an Outlawry may be reversed by Error, in Treason or Felony.

[A Writ of Error on an Outlawry (even for Felony) is never denied, if the Witnesses are living. *Rex v. Macartney, T. 2 G. Fort. 38.*]



[The Attorney-general will not grant Fiat for Writ of Error till Defendant is in actual Custody on *Cap. Utlag.* *Rex v. Wilkes*, P. 8 G. 3. 4 B. M. 2527.]

And in Treason there is no need of a *Scire facias* to the Lords mediate or immediate; for no Forfeiture accrues to them. R. 4 Mod. 366.

So, in Felony, if it be suggested that he has no Lands, and the Attorney-General confesses it, there is no Need of a *Scire facias*. Sal. 495.

Otherwise, where the Defendant has Lands, which for Felony are forfeited to the Lord of whom held. *Ibid.*

If two are outlawed in the same Action, and only one appears to reverse it, Error shall be in the Name of both, till the other appears, and is summoned and severs. R. Sal. 496.

And he was obliged to appear in Person, till the St. 4 & 5 W. & M. 18. *Vide Attorney*, (B. 6.)

[A Person outlawed for Want of Appearance to an Indictment, for a Libel against the Government, shall have a Writ of Error, and be admitted to Bail. *Rex v. Earbery*, P. 9 G. Fort. 37.]

[No Bail is given in Error of an Outlawry, till Reversal; and then it is to appear to an Original, to be brought in two Terms. *Ducket v. Martin*, T. 6 G. 2. Str. 951.]

If Error is brought, and the Attorney-General confesses it, it shall be reversed, and the Defendant immediately tried upon the Indictment. Sal. 495.

If he assigns Error for being out of the Realm, it is sufficient to say generally *quod Tempore Utlagar' fuit*. R. 2 Rol. 12.

Tho' he goes after the *Exigent*; for, if he was then here, it shall be shewn on the other Part. R. 2 Rol. 804. l. 45.

[Outlawing a Man beyond Sea is Error, not Irregularity. *Barnes* 319.]

(C. 5)  
Party restored  
after Reversal.

If the Outlawry is reversed, the Party shall be restored to all he lost.

If a Term be sold by the King, he shall be restored to the Term. *Per 2 J. Cro. El. 278. R. 1 And. 277. R. 2 Ver. 315.*

If a Lease be made by the *Exchequer* to the Plaintiff of the Lands of the Outlaw, and he levies the Profits by *Exchequer* Process, which by Order of the Court are delivered to him; yet they shall be restored upon the Reversal of the Outlawry. 2 Jon. 101.

But, if the King's Lessee be outlawed, his Term shall not be restored; for it was extinct. R. Mo. 237.

So he shall have all his Lands and Tenements.

Tho' the King has granted them to another and his Heirs. 1 And. 188.

And he may enter, upon Reversal of the Outlawry, without Petition or *Scire facias*. R. 1 And. 188.

So he shall be restored to a Presentation to an Advowson.

So to all his Goods and Chattels.

To his Stock in the *East-India* or any other Company, tho' granted to another by Privy Seal. 2 Ver. 313. 2 Lev. 49. cont.

So, if the King's Grantee acknowledges Satisfaction upon a Judgment, it shall be set aside in Equity, and Restitution made. 2 Ver. 313.

So a Lessee of the Outlaw shall have Trespas for the Profits received between the Assignment to him and the Reversal. R. Cro. El. 270.

But the Profits of the Lands, received during the Outlawry, shall not be restored. 2 Ver. 313.

Nor *East-India* Stock granted to A. by Privy Seal, and transferred to him by the Company, where the Restitution was to all *quod non fuit nobis responsum*. R. 2 Lev. 49.

[The Outlawry may be reversed by Error, in Treason or Felony.]

[A Writ of Error on an Outlawry (even for Treason) is never denied, if the Outlaw is living. *Rex v. Macarty*, P. 9 G. Fort. 38.]

(D)



## (D) Forfeiture by Outlawry.

## (D. 1.) In Treason or Felony.

**I**F a Man is outlawed for Treason or Felony, he forfeits all his Lands and Tenements, Goods and Chattels. *Vide Forfeiture, (B. 1, &c.)*  
So Money received by his Servant, and brought to his House, tho' not delivered to him. *Sav. 40.*

## (D. 2.) In Personal Actions.

A Man outlawed in a Personal Action forfeits his Goods and Chattels. 2 *Rol.* 806. l. 40. 1 *Sal.* 395. (D. 2.)  
What Things are forfeited.

And his Chattels real, as a Term for Years, &c. 2 *Rol.* 806. l. 43.

And the Trust of a Term. 1 *Sal.* 109. *R. Hob.* 214. *Hard.* 496.

If Tenant at Will sows his Lands and is outlawed, the King shall have the Emblements. 2 *Rol.* 806. l. 50.

If a Church is void, and afterwards the Owner is outlawed, it shall be forfeited to the King. 2 *Rol.* 807. l. 17. *Ca. Parl.* 75.

So, if the Church becomes void after the Outlawry, the King shall present. 2 *Rol.* 807. l. 45.

So the King shall have all the Profits of his Freehold Lands. 2 *Rol.* 807. l. 32.

So, if the Lessor is outlawed, the King shall have the Profits of his Tenant at Will; for by the Outlawry the Will is determined. 2 *Rol.* 807. l. 35.

So, if a Man be outlawed after a Judgment recovered by him, the King shall have the Profits of all the Defendant's Lands, tho' the Plaintiff can have only a Moiety in Execution. *R. 2 Cro.* 513.

So, if the King's Lessee is outlawed, he forfeits his Lease. *R. Mo.* 237.

So a Man outlawed forfeits Stock in the *East-India Company*, &c. 2 *Lev.* 49. 2 *Ver.* 313.

So upon a *Levari facias* after an Inquisition upon an Outlawry, a Stranger's Cattle, *Levant* and *Couchant* upon his Land, may be seized and sold; for they are the Issues or Profits of the Land. *R. Skin.* 618. *Vide Post, (D. 4.)*

So a Bond to *A.* who was Trustee for *B.* will be forfeited by the Outlawry of *B.* *R. 2 Rol.* 807. l. 15. 2 *Cro.* 512, 513.

If a Man recovers Damages in a personal Action, and afterwards is outlawed, the King shall have the Damages and Execution for them upon the Judgment. *R. 2 Rol.* 807. l. 2.

If the Conussee of a Statute sues an Extent, and has the Conusor in Execution, and afterwards is outlawed, the Debt is forfeited, and the King may discharge the Conusor; for his Body is not a Satisfaction. *R. 2 Rol.* 807. l. 5.

So, if *A.* has Judgment against *B.* who holds jointly with *C.* who alien, and afterwards *A.* is outlawed, the King shall have an Extent for the Moiety of *B.* tho' the Alienation was before the Outlawry. *R. Lane* 20.

So, if a Statute is acknowledged to two, and one sues Execution, and afterwards is outlawed, it will be a Forfeiture of the Debt against both. *R. 2 Rol.* 808. l. 30.

So, if a Bond be made to two, one of whom is outlawed, the whole Bond will be forfeited. *Semb. 1 Rol.* 7.

But by Outlawry in personal Actions a Man does not forfeit any Lands, of which he has an Estate of Freehold. 2 *Rol.* 807. l. 30. (D. 3.)  
What not.

Nor a Rent-Charge for Life, nor Arrears which accrue for the Rent during his Life. *Hut.* 54.

[Copyhold Lands are not liable to be seized; and if they are and a *Venditioni exponas* issued, it shall be quashed. *Rex v. Budd, T. 31 G. 2. Parker* 190.] If



If *A.* seised in Fee leases for Years and is outlawed, the King shall not have the Profits during the Term. *Bro. Patent* 3.

So he does not forfeit Debts due to him upon Contract. *2 Rol. 806. l. 52.*

Or other *Chose en Action*. *Semb. Sav. 40.*

Nor the Equity of Redemption of a Term. *Semb. 2 Ver. 314.*

Nor Money due to him upon Mortgage. *Hut. 53.*

So he does not forfeit a Thing, of which the Interest was not vested in him: As, if Lessee at Will sows his Land, and the Lessor is outlawed, the King shall not have the Emblements. *2 Rol. 807. l. 35.*

If a *Feme Covert* possessed of a Term for Years be waived, the King shall not have the Term. *2 Rol. 806. l. 45.*

If an Executor is outlawed, he does not forfeit the Goods, which he has of the Testator's. *2 Rol. 806. l. 47.*

Nor the Goods, which he himself recovered as Executor. *2 Rol. 806. l. 35.*

Nor the Cattle of a Stranger *Levant and Couchant* upon his Land. *R. Skin. 617. cont. Vide ante, (D. 2.)—Post, (D. 5.)*

So a Lease by the King to a Man outlawed will be good; for he has a Capacity to be a Farmer to the King. *R. Mo. 237.*

#### (D. 4.) To whom the Forfeiture shall be.

If a Man is outlawed, the Forfeiture shall be to the King.

Tho' he is outlawed in a personal Action.

So, if the Lessor of Lands within a County *Palatine* is outlawed, tho' the Count *Palatine* has the Goods of the Outlaw within his Precinct; yet the King shall have the Arrears of Rent: For it follows the Person. *Dub. 2 Rol. 808. l. 40. Lane 90.*

Yet the Outlawry in a personal Action shall be for the Benefit of the Party, if he pleases: And therefore if the Defendant is taken upon a *Capias Utlagatum* after Judgment, upon Prayer he shall be in Execution for the Party. *Ca. Parl. 73. Vide Execution, (B. 2.)*

So the King may grant the Benefit of an Outlawry to another. *R. 2 Rol. 188. l. 5.*

#### (D. 5.) How Advantage shall be taken of it.

So upon the Outlawry, a general *Capias* lies against the Person outlawed.

On a special *Capias Utlagatum*, by which the Sheriff is commanded *Quod per Sacramentum, &c. inquirat quæ Bona aut Catalla, Terras aut Tenementa habuit Die Utlagati et ea extendi et appreciari fac'*, &c. *Off. Br. 35.*

And thereupon the Sheriff returns an Inquisition taken by him. *Lut. 330.*

[If a Man is outlawed in a Civil Action, and Extent, Inquisition, and *Levari facias*, and 50 *l.* levied thereon, it may not be paid to Plaintiff on Motion tho' Defendant consent, if Nobody consents for the Crown; for it belongs to the King if a Lease is not taken out. *Rex v. Fowler, in Sc. H. 1718. Bunb. 38.*]

If the Land be under-valued, there may be a *Melius Inquirendum*. *Hard. 206.*

And such Inquisition must be as certain as an Indictment or Declaration. *Semb. Hard. 58.*

And therefore, if it finds several Parcels of Land, without saying of what Nature, it will be bad; tho' it mentions the Value and Tenants Names. *R. Hard. 59.*

But it is sufficient, if it shews the Value of the Lands *in Toto*, tho' it does not shew the Value of every particular Parcel. *R. Hard. 7.*

So, if it finds two Marshes of such a Value in the Possession of *B.* tho' it does not say how many Acres. *R. Hard. 59.*



Or a Close called *D.* tho' it does not mention Quantity or Quality. *Hard.*

76.

So *de 6 Clausis Terræ et Pasturæ de Messuagio five Tenemento, &c.* are sufficient; for being only an Office for Information, so much Certainty is not necessary as in an Office to intitle. *R. Hard. 191.*

So the Return may be good in Part and quashed for Part. *R. Hard. 59.*

So, if there be a Variance in the Outlawry returned to the *Exchequer* from the Record in *C. B.* it may be amended. *R. Hard. 7.*

So an Information lies in the *Exchequer*, in the Nature of *Trover*, against him who has Goods of the Outlaw, and does not deliver them. *R. Per. Hale, 1 Mod. 90.*

So after the Inquisition returned in *C. B.* a Transcript thereof shall be transmitted to the *Exchequer*, and thereupon a *Scire facias* goes against him who has Goods of the Outlaw in his Hands. *Lut. 331.*

So by Bill by the *Attorney-General* in the *Exchequer* a Discovery of his real and personal Estate and the Grants made of it may be required; for the Outlawry is in the Nature of a Judgment for the King. *R. upon Demurrer, Hard.*

22.

So a common Person may demand a Discovery against an Outlaw by Bill, to enable him to take out Execution. *Hard. 22.*

So, where a Man is outlawed in a personal Action, the King may take the Profits of his Freehold: As, the Rent, Corn, Grass, &c. *2 Rol. 808. l. 5.*

And may grant to another to levy the Profits in his Name. *2 Rol. 808. l. 22.*

So he may make a Lease to the outlawed Person himself; for he is capable as a Farmer. *R. Mo. 237. Vide infra.*

[On an Inquisition on an Outlawry, a Term for Years cannot be sold by the Sheriff; for the Profits only are forfeited to the King. *Semb. Rex v. Blunt, P. 1722. Bunb. 104.*]

So the Cattle of a Stranger *Levant and Couchant* upon the Land shall be taken as the Issues of the Land. *R. 1 Sal. 395. 5 Mod. 117.*

So the Cattle of a Commoner or Tenant in Common, if his Title is not found by the Inquisition. *1 Sal. 395.*

So, it is the usual Course of the *Exchequer*, to grant a Lease of the Lands of the Outlaw to the Party, who sues the Outlawry. *Ca. Parl. 72. Hard. 106. R. Mo. 237.*

[If, Defendant being outlawed, Plaintiff gets a Lease from the Crown, and is obstructed, he cannot have an Injunction to put him in Possession, but he may bring Trespass for the Profits—or have an Ejectment. *Sed Q. de ceo. Tiffin v. Jackson, H. 1728. Bunb. 261.*]

[The King under an Outlawry or his Lessee may redeem a Mortgage. *Attorney-general v. Bafnett, M. 12 W. 3. Parker 268.*]

And the Lessee may take the Profits to the Value extended, but not the other Profits, if they are of greater Value, before a *Melius Inquirendum*, which finds the full Value. *R. Hard. 106.*

So the Party, at whose Suit he was outlawed, may obtain a Grant of the Lands by Privy Seal.

If the Lands of the Outlaw are seised, and the Inquisition returned, the Outlaw by his Feoffment or Sale afterwards cannot defeat the King, &c. of the Profits. *R. 1 Lev. 34.*

So they cannot be afterwards extended by *Elegit* upon a Judgment before the Outlawry. *R. Ca. Parl. 75. R. Hard. 106. R. if there be no Covin. Sal. 495.*

So the Heir or Feoffee of the Defendant shall be bound by the Outlawry. *1 Sal. 395.*

But the King has not the Possession of Freehold Land; for he cannot grant or lease generally. *2 Rol. 808. l. 20, 15.*

Neither can he plow the Land to sow. *2 Rol. 808. l. 7.*



Nor seize the Land; for then upon Pardon or Reversal of the Outlawry, he would be put to sue *Livery*. 2 *Rol.* 808. l. 12.

Neither can he cut Trees or Underwood. 2 *Rol.* 808. l. 10.

And a Man outlawed may make a Feoffment, whereby the King is deprived of the subsequent Profits. 2 *Rol.* 808. l. 17.

But this is intended of a Feoffment before Seizure for the King. 1 *Lev.* 34. 1 *Sal.* 395.

So, if he levies a Fine before Seizure, the Estate passes. R. 1 *Lev.* 33. Ray. 17.

Or makes a Bargain and Sale. *Semb.* 1 *Lev.* 33.

So, before Seizure, Execution may be upon the Land by *Elegit*. *Semb.* 1 *Lev.* 33. R. *Hard.* 75.

So, if, before the Inquisition returned, he makes a Lease *bonâ Fide* for a valuable Consideration. R. *Hard.* 101.

And an Assignment by such Lessee after the Inquisition returned will be good. R. *Hard.* 422.

So a Stranger having Title before Seizure, may enter and maintain an Ejectment. R. *Hard.* 176.

So, by a Feoffment after Seizure, the Estate passes to the Feoffee, tho' the King shall have the Profits during the Outlawry. 1 *Sal.* 395.

So the Lessee of Lands seized by Outlawry, shall account for the Profits (which he might have received without his Default) to another Creditor of the Outlaw, who has an Interest in the Land. *Hard.* 106.

Personal Chattels are forfeited and vested in the King by the Outlawry before Inquisition found. R. 1 *Sal.* 395. *Vide Forfeiture*, (B. 4, 6.)

But Chattels Real, and the Profits of Land are not forfeited, till Inquisition found. 1 *Sal.* 395.

[Where there are two Outlawries at different Times, the first Inquisition shall prevail. *Bradnel's Case*, M. 36 C. 2.]

[Where there are two Outlawries on one Day, the first Inquisition shall be preferred. *Pain v. Dews*, P. 21 C. 2.]

[Where there are two Inquisitions on one Day the first Outlawry shall be preferred.]

[Where there are two Outlawries on one Day, and both Inquisitions on one Day, the first Lease shall be preferred. *Rex v. Willes*, M. 22 G. 2. *Parker* 85.]

### Utlagatum Captas.

*Vide Pleader*, (2 W. 6.)

### W A G E R O F L A W.

*Vide Pleader*, (2 W. 45.—2 X. 4.)

### W A G E S.

— of Mariners, &c.

*Vide Admiralty*, (E. 15.)

— of Servants, &c.

*Vide Justices of Peace*, (B. 51, 60.)

WAIFE



# W A I F E.

## (A) Waife.

### (A. 1.) What shall be.

**I**F a Man steals Goods, and being pursued, for Fear of being apprehended, waives the Goods out of his Possession, those Goods are said to be Waife. *5 Co. 109. a.*

So, if he thinks he is pursued, and having the Goods in his Possession flies, and waives the Goods. *5 Co. 109. a.*

Or, if to ease him in Flight he waives them. *Stamf. Pl. Com. 186.*

Tho' the Thief leaves the Goods at a Common Inn. *R. 2 Rol. 809. l. 15.*

### (A. 2.) What not.

But, if a Thief steals Goods, and conceals them in the Ground, or other secret Place, and afterwards flies, they are not forfeited as Waife. *R. 5 Co. 109. a. Mo. 572. Cro. El. 693.*

Or, if he throws them into the House or Manor of another, and there leaves them and flies. *5 Co. 109. a.*

Or if a Man takes Goods as a Trespasser and waives them. *Stamf. Pl. C. 186. b.*

Or, if he flies for Fear of being apprehended, when he has not the Goods in his Possession. *5 Co. 109. a.*

So, if a Man is robbed, who had a safe Conduct, *tam in Bonis quam in Corpore*, and the Thief upon Pursuit waives them, those Goods are not Waifes. *Stamf. Pl. C. 186. b.*

So, if a Thief leaves a Horse, stolen, at a common Inn for his Meat, it is no Waife. *R. 2 Rol. 809. l. 10.*

So the Goods of an *Alien* cannot become Waifes. *Pal. 14.*

All Goods waived are forfeited to the King, and he shall keep them as his own. *Stamf. Pl. C. 186.* for the Owner loses his Property, because he did not freshly pursue the Felon. *5 Co. 109. a.*

And the King's Bailiff, or another, in the King's Right, may seize them. *St. P. C. 186. a.*

But before Seizure by the King or his Patentee, the Owner of the Goods may take them, tho' it be twenty Years after the Stealing. *St. Pl. C. 186. b.*

So after Seizure, if he makes fresh Suit, and attaints the Felon for such Felony. *Ibid.*

And by the Common Law, this was only, when the Felon was attaint in an Appeal at the Party's Suit. *5 Co. 109.*

But now by the *St. 21 H. 8. 11.* If the Felon be indicted and attaint by Evidence given by the Party, he shall have Restitution of his Goods. *5 Co. 111. a.*

So, if the Lord seizes Goods as Waife, he will not be excused for Misuser; if there be fresh Suit. *R. 2 Leo. 192.*

## (B) Bona Fugitivorum et in Exigend' positorum.

**BONA Fugitivorum** are the Goods of him, who is found upon Record to have fled for Felony; for upon the Presumption of his Guilt he forfeits all his Goods, which he had at the Time of his Flight to the King. *5 Co. 109. a. St. Pl. C. 183. b.*

If



If the Jury, who find the Flight, acquit him of the Felony. *St. Pl. C. 183. b. 5 Co. 109. b.*

[Flight, on a Charge of Felony, induceth Forfeiture of Goods, because he hath done what in him lay to stop the Course of publick Justice; not on a legal Presumption of Guilt, which must be at an End on Acquittal. *Foster 272.*]

So, if it be found by Inquest before the Coroner, that he fled, tho' the Jury, who try him, acquit him of the Felony and also of the Flight; for the King may hold to the Record, which makes most for his Advantage. *St. Pl. C. 183. b. 5 Co. 109. b.*

And such Finding is not traversable. *St. Pl. C. 183. b.*  
So, if it be found by Verdict that an Accessary before, or after, fled. *St. Pl. C. 184. a.*

Or by Inquest before the Coroner, that an Accessary before fled. *Ibid.*  
So, if the flying was only for *Petit Larceny*. *Ibid.*

So a Man forfeits his Goods by the Flight found, tho' he has a Pardon of the Felony. *Ibid.*

Tho' the Flight was before or after Arrest. *Ibid.*

Or he was killed in his Flight, so that he cannot be acquitted or attainted. *St. Pl. C. 184. a. 5 Co. 109. b.*

So, if a Man accused of Felony does not appear, but Process goes till an *Exigent* is awarded against him, he forfeits his Goods, tho' he be afterwards acquitted; for it is tantamount to a Flight. *St. Pl. C. 184. b. 5 Co. 110. b.*

Tho' there be a Fault in the Writ or Count, for which the Writ abates. *St. Pl. C. 184. b.*

Or he was imprisoned after *Exigent*, by which the Outlawry upon it is reversed. *St. Pl. C. 184, 5.*

But a Man does not forfeit Goods by Flight found, if he is not afterwards indicted, if he is afterwards alive. *St. Pl. C. 184.*

Nor, if the Flight is found before the Coroner, when he has no Jurisdiction: As, if he finds the Flight of an Accessary after the Fact. *St. Pl. C. 184. a.*

So he does not forfeit by Award of an *Exigent*, if the *Exigent* be reversible. *St. Pl. C. 184. b. 5 Co. 111. a.*

### (C) *Bona Felonum.*

**BONA** *Felonum* are the Goods of any one convicted of Felony; for he forfeits to the King all his Goods and Chattels, which he had at the Time of the Conviction. *5 Co. 110. a.*

So a Clerk convict forfeits all the Goods which he had at the Time of Conviction, or after, till Purgation or Pardon. *St. Pl. C. 185. 5 Co. 110. a.*

So now, when by *St. 18 El. 7.* After Clergy allowed he shall be burnt in the Hand and immediately delivered, he forfeits the Goods which he had at the Time of Conviction, tho' not such as he had after. *R. 5 Co. 110.*

So, if a Man be *Felo de se*, he forfeits all the Goods, which he had at his Death, if he is found *Felo de se*, by Inquest before the Coroner, or by Presentment before Justices, who have Conscience of Felony. *R. 5 Co. 110. b.*

By Grant of the Goods *Fugitivorum et Felonum*, the Grantee shall have the Debts and Specialties of Fugitives, &c. as well as other Goods, tho' there are no special Words. *2 Rol. 195. l. 20. Dub. 2 Leo. 56.*

And it shall be a Debt where the Specialty was, not where payable. *R. 2 Leo. 56.*

The Goods of Fugitives or Felons can only be claimed by the King, or by his Grant. *5 Co. 109, 110.*

And not by Prescription; for they are not forfeited, till found upon Record. *5 Co. 110.*

Yet a County *Palatine*, which has *Jura Regalia*, may also claim *Bona Felonum* by Prescription. *R. 1 Rol. 399.*



If the King grants to *B. Bona Felonum qualitercunque damnator* of his Tenants, he shall have the Goods, if the Tenant be attainted of Petty Treason, as well as other Felony. 2 *Rol.* 194. l. 53.

But the Grantee shall not have the Goods of those attainted of High Treason. 2 *Rol.* 194. l. 50.

#### (D) *Bona Confiscata.*

SO, if the Owner omits any Part of the Goods, stolen, in his Appeal, they are forfeited to the King in respect of the Connivance. 5 *Co.* 110. a.

So, if he brings a malicious Appeal: As, for his Goods which the Appellee had by his Bailment or by Finding. 5 *Co.* 110. a.

So, if a Man is indicted for stealing Goods, which were his own Goods, and he disclaims them, they are forfeited to the King; for *capit Fiscus*. *St. Pl. C.* 186. a.

Or, if a Felon disavows the Goods taken in his Possession, and afterwards he is attainted for other Goods. *Ibid.*

#### (E) *Deodand.*

(E. 1.) What shall be.

*OMNIA quæ movent ad Mortem sunt Deodanda.* *Dy.* 77. b. 5 *Co.* 110. b.

And therefore every Beast, or Thing moveable inanimate, which occasions the Death of a Man within the Body of a County, without the Default of himself or another, shall be forfeited to the King as a *Deodand*, to be employed in *Eleemosynam*. 3 *Inst.* 57.

Tho' the Thing was not in Motion at the Time, if it be moveable. *St. Pl. C.* 20.

And as well, where the Man by Misadventure falls upon the Thing, as where the Thing falls upon him. *Ibid.*

And therefore, if the Sword of *B.* is used by *A.* and another is killed with it, it will be a *Deodand*. 3 *Inst.* 57. *H.* 33.

If a Man falls from a Ship into fresh Water, and is killed, the Ship will be a *Deodand*. *H.* 33.

If he falls from a Horse when he plunges in the Water. *Semb.* 2 *Rol.* 23.

If an Animal kills a Child under fourteen, viz. Age of Discretion, yet it shall be a *Deodand*. 3 *Inst.* 57. *H.* 33. *Per* 2 *J.* *Semb.* *Ray.* 208.

And all Things moving with the Thing, which occasioned his Death, are *Deodand*. *St. Pl. C.* 20. b.

So, if a Man riding upon a Carriage, falls from it, and the Horses draw the Carriage upon him, by which he dies, the Horses and Carriage are *Deodand*. *St. Pl. C.* 20.

So, if the Carriage be loaden with Hay, the Hay and the Carriage are *Deodand*. *St. Pl. C.* 20. b.

So tho' he falls from the Carriage by the Motion only of one Horse. *St. Pl. C.* 20. a.

So, if a Man is thrown from a Carriage, by overturning, under the Wheel of a Waggon next to it, and the Waggon, being loaden, goes over him and kills him, the Carriage, Waggon, Loading and Horses are *Deodands*. *R. 1 Sal.* 220.

So, if a Horse throws a Man into the Water, and the Wheel of a Mill kills him, the Horse and Wheel are *Deodands*. 1 *Sal.* 220. *Vide Post*, (E. 2.)

If one Tree falls upon another, which causes the Death of a Man, both Trees are *Deodands*. 1 *Sal.* 220.

[But *Deodands* do not meet with Countenance in *Westminster-hall*; when a Jury has found too little, the Courts will not interpose in Favour of the Crown, or



Lord of the Franchise; (tho' they will, if it has found too much, in Favour of the Subject.) *Foster 266.*]

[Thus if *A.* sitting on his Waggon falls, the Horses draw on the Waggon, the Fore-wheel crushes his Head and he dies, and the Coroner's Jury find the Wheel only is the Deodand, the Court will not quash the Inquisition. *Rex v. Rolfe, Coroner of Kent, M. & H. 5 G. 2. Rex v. Drew, Coroner of Middlesex, M. 29 G. 2. Foster 266, 267.*]

[No Man can prescribe to it; it must be by the King's Grant. *Foster 266.*]

(E. 2.) What not.

But a Thing, which does not move with that which is the Cause of the Death, is not a *Deodand*, tho' it is joined to it: As, if a Man falls from the Wheel of a Carriage and is killed, but the Carriage does not move, the Wheel only shall be forfeited. *St. Pl. C. 20.*

If a Man falls into the Water, and is carried by the Water under a Mill, and there pressed to Death by the Wheel of the Mill, the Wheel only shall be forfeited. *St. Pl. C. 20. b. Vide infra.*

If a Man falls from his Horse upon a Trunk, and breaks his Head upon it, by which he dies, the Horse only shall be forfeited. *St. Pl. C. 20. b.*

If he is thrown by the Motion of the Horses from a Cart laden with Litter, the Cart and Horses are *Deodand*, not the Litter. *Ibid.*

If thrown from a Horse by the Violence of the Water into the River, the Horse is not a *Deodand*. *R. 2 Cro. 483. Acc. 2 Rol. 23. Pop. 136.*

So a Thing fixed to the Freehold shall not be a *Deodand*: As, a Door, or Gate of a House forced by the Wind against a Man, whereby he is killed. *Per 2 J. 1 Sid. 307.*

Nor a Bell fixed to a Church. *Semb. 1 Sid. 207. Mod. Ca. 187. 1 Lev. 136.*

Nor a Sail of a Windmill. *1 Sid. 207.*

Nor a Mill-Stone or Wheel of a Mill. *R. Mod. Ca. 187. D. Ray. 97.*

Nor a Tree not severed, but blown by the Wind against another. *1 Sid. 207.*

Nor a Thing consecrated before: As, a Bell, which falls upon a Ringer. *Cont. St. Pl. C. 20. Semb. Acc. 1 Sid. 207. 1 Lev. 136. Ray. 97. Cont. Dy. 77. in Marg.*

Nor a Ship in the Sea, or Salt Water. *St. Pl. C. 21. a. 3 Inst. 57. H. 33.*

So, if a Child within the Age of Discretion, (*viz.* under fourteen) falls upon a Thing moveable and is killed, it shall not be a *Deodand*. *3 Inst. 57.*

Or falls from a Cart, Ship, Horse, &c. *H. 33.*

A *Deodand* shall be forfeited to the King, or to him who claims by the King's Patent. *Dy. 77. a. 107. b.*

And by Inquisition before the Coroner it must be found, that it is *Deodand* and the Value. *St. Pl. C. 21. a. H. 34. Greenwood 22.*

(F) Estray.

**I**F any Man's Cattle stray into the King's Manor:

So, if they stray into the Manor of any other Lord, who has Title to *Estrays* by Prescription, or Grant, and continue there for a Year and a Day (being proclaimed at the next Markets and Churches) without Challenge, the Property is vested in the Lord. *Britt. Ca. 17. Bend. pl. 27.*

A Swan may be an Estray. *1 Rol. 878. l. 30. 7. Co. 17.*

So, if Cattle stray into the Manor of *A.* and within the Year stray to the Manor of *B.* and continue there for a Year and a Day, and are proclaimed, *B.* shall have them as *Estrays*. *1 Rol. 878. l. 40.*

So, if the first Manor was the King's Manor. *2. 1 Rol. 878. l. 40.*

So, if *A.* leases his Manor, in which an *Estray* was, before the Year expired, and then the Year and Day expire, the Lessee shall have it, and not the Lessor; for



for he had the Custody only during the Year, and the Property vests in him who has the Custody at the End of the Year and Day. *R. 12 Co. 101.*

So, if a Stranger within the Year takes the Cattle and puts them into the Manor again, as his own, and they continue there for a Year and a Day, they will be an *Estray*. *Semb. 1 Rol. 879. l. 3.*

But if it does not continue in the Manor for a Year and a Day, without Challenge, it will not be an *Estray*: As, if the Lord puts it into a Place out of the Manor. *R. Pal. 486.*

Tho' it continues for three Quarters of a Year, and then continues in another Manor or Land, to which it strayed, for the Residue of the Time.

And the Lord cannot retake it, if it strays into another's Land before the Year expires; for no Property is vested in him, till after a Year and Day. *Bro. Estray 11. Cont. 12 Co. 101. R. that he may, if the other does not seise it as an Estray. Hut. 67.*

So, if the Lord, or his Bailiff, does not seise it as an *Estray*, it shall not be so; for That begins the Property, and the Lord may chase it out of his Land, if he pleases. *R. Hut. 67.*

So Cattle which come for Common cannot be *Estrays*, tho' they continue there above a Year and Day. *Bro. Estray 13.*

Nor the King's Cattle, which come into the Manor of another for a Year and Day. *1 Rol. 878. l. 35.*

So, it will not be an *Estray* by the Common Law, tho' it continues for a Year and Day; if it be not proclaimed at the two next Markets at least upon Market Days. *Bro. Estray 3, 4, 5, 10.*

And at two Markets within the same County. *Semb. 1 Rol. 878. l. 47.*

And also at two Parish Churches. *Semb. Cro. El. 716.*

So, if the Lord uses Cattle taken as an *Estray* by Riding, Work, &c. he will be a Trespasser *ab Initio*. *R. 2 Cro. 147. Tel. 96. 1 Rol. 879. l. 15. 12 Co. 101.*

So a Custom, alledged, to put Cattle taken as an *Estray* into a Moor, Part of the Manor, and there fetter them, if they are unruly, is not good. *R. 1 Rol. 879. l. 25.*

But using an *Estray* for Necessity is justifiable: As, to milk a Cow. *R. 1 Rol. 879. l. 20. 2 Cro. 148. 12 Co. 101.*

To put Fetters upon a Colt, which cannot be otherwise kept within the Fences. *Per Tanf. 1 Rol. 879. l. 30. Hut. 67. Winch 68, 124.*

So he may put it in his Stable. *Hut. 67.*

So, if the Owner challenges the Cattle, seised and proclaimed as an *Estray*, within the Year; the Lord may detain them till reasonable Amends are tendered for his Pasture. *R. 1 Rol. 879. l. 35. Bro. Estray 1. 12 Co. 101. Hut. 67.*

And the Detainer is justifiable, if he does not tender reasonable Amends, tho' the Lord demands what is unreasonable. *1 Rol. 879. l. 40.*

Yet the Owner may take upon an Offer of Amends, tho' he does not tender a certain Sum. *R. Sal. 686.*

If the Lord dies before the Year expires, and afterwards the *Estray* continues in the Manor for the Year and Day; yet the Executor of the Lord shall have it, and not the Heir: For, when the Year is expired, the Property relates to the Seizure. *Mo. 11.*

After Seizure, the Lord shall be charged for Trespass done by an *Estray*. *Hut. 67.*

And he shall have a Replevin, if a Stranger takes it. *Ibid.*

Or Trespass. *Winch 68.*

### (G) Treasure-trove.

*Treasure-trove* is when a Man finds Coin or Plate, of Gold or Silver, the Owner whereof is not known, then it belongs to the King. *St. Pl. C. 39. 5 Co. 108. b. 3 Inst. 132.*

If



If it is found in the Ground, a Wall, or other Place. *3 Inst. 132.*  
 So, it may belong to another by Prescription, or the King's Grant. *Ibid.*  
 But, it is not said to be *Treasure-trove*, if it be other Metal than Gold or Silver. *Ibid.*

Or, if it be found upon the Land, and not under Ground, in a Wall, &c. *St. Pl. C. 39.*

Nor, if the Owner can be known. *Ibid.*

Tho' the Owner be dead; for his Executor or Administrator shall have it. *St. Pl. C. 39. b.*

He, who finds Treasure ought to give Notice thereof immediately to the King's Bailiff, &c. or Coroner. *St. Pl. C. 40. a.*

And the Coroner may inquire of the Treasure found, and by whom. *St. Pl. C. 40. a. 49, 50. b.*

### (H) Mines.

#### (H. 1.) Of Gold or Silver.

**B**Y the Common Law all Mines of Gold or Silver within the Realm belong to the King, whether they are within the Lands of the King, or of a Subject. *R. Pl. Com. 313, 336.*

Tho' they are not mentioned in the *St. 17 Ed. 2. de Prerogativa Regis*; for there are several of the King's Prerogatives not mentioned there. *Pl. Com. 322. a.*

So, all Mines of Copper, Tin, Lead, Iron, or other base Metal, in which *aliquid Auri aut Argenti habet*, for such are Royal Mines. *R. Per 9 J. 3. cont.*

If the Gold or Silver does not exceed the base Metal in Value. *Pl. Com. 336. b.*

And the Reporter makes a *Quare*, if the Gold or Silver are not of greater Value, otherwise the King will have all Mines. *Pl. Com. 340. a.*

So Liberty of Digging and Carrying away the Oar, and all necessary Incidents, belong to the King. *Pl. Com. 336.*

And tho' the King grants Lands, in which Mines are, and all Mines in them; yet Royal Mines do not pass. *R. Pl. Com. 336. b.*

[In a Grant of Lands from the Crown, if there is a bare Reservation of Royal Mines without Right of Entry, the Crown cannot grant Licence to another to search for such Mines; but if they are once opened, it can restrain the Grantee from working them, and work them itself, or grant Licence to another so to do. *Lyddal v. Weston, M. 1739. 2 Atkyns 19.*]

But the King by apt Words may grant Mines of Gold or Silver, or other Metals mixt with Gold and Silver, to a Subject, and sever them from the Crown. *R. Pl. Com. 336. b.*

As, if *Ex certa Scientia*, &c. he grants to a Stranger all Mines, which he has in the Land of B. for the Words cannot be satisfied but by Royal Mines there. *Per Dyer Pl. Com. 337. a.*

And now by the *St. 1 W. & M. Sess. 1. ch. 30. S. 4.* No Mine of Copper, Tin, Iron, or Lead, shall be taken to be a Royal Mine, tho' Gold or Silver may be extracted out of the same.

And by the *St. 5 & 6 W. & M. 6.* The Owner of any Mine, wherein is Copper, Tin, Iron, or Lead, may work the same, tho' claimed to be a Mine Royal; Provided the King or any claiming under him, paying in thirty Days after Ore laid on the Banks, for all clean and merchantable Ore of Copper, 16 *l.* per Ton, of Lead, 9 *l.* per Ton, of Tin and Iron, 40 *s.* per Ton, may have such Ore: Except Tin Ore in the Counties of *Devon* and *Cornwall*.

#### (H. 2.) The Stanneries.

So the Mines of Tin in *Cornwall* are the Revenue of the Prince, as Duke of *Cornwall*. *2 Rol. 171. K.*  
*Vide in Courts, (L. 1, &c.)*

WAIVER



## W A I V E R.

*Vide Baron and Feme, (R—S. 4, &c.—T.)—Pleader, (R. 15.)*

## W A L E S.

(A) *Wales.*(A. 1.) Part of the Dominions of *England.*

**W**ALES was always Feudatory to the Kingdom of *England.* 2 *Inst.* 195.  
4 *Inst.* 239.

Held of the Crown, but not Parcel. *Per Cook, 1 Rol.* 247. 2 *Rol.* 29.

And therefore the Kings of *Wales* did Homage and swore Fealty to *H. 2.* and King *John.* *Brad. Hist.* 299, 330, 480.

So to *H. 3.* *Brad.* 663.

And 11 *Ed. 1.* Upon the Conquest of *Leuellin* Prince or King of *Wales*, that Principality became a Part of the Dominion of the Realm of *England.* 2 *Inst.* 195. 4 *Inst.* 239.

And by the *St. Wallia* 12 *Ed. 1.* It was annexed and united to the Crown of *England, tanquam Partem Corporis ejusdem.* 4 *Inst.* 240. 1 *Vau.* 300, 400. 2 *Rol.* 29. 2 *Mod. Ca.* 140.

And by the *St. 27 H. 8. 26.* Reciting that it was always incorporated and united, it is enacted, That the Dominion of *Wales* shall continue for ever incorporated, united, and annexed to the Realm of *England.*

Yet, if the Statute *Wallia*, made at *Rutland* 12 *Ed. 1.* was not an Act of Parliament, (as it seems that it was not) the Incorporation made thereby was only an Union *jure Feudali, & non jure Proprietat'.* *Vau.* 414.

## (A. 2.) Subject to its Laws.

*Wales* before the Union with *England* was governed by it's own proper Laws. *Vau.* 300, 399. *Cro. Car.* 247. *Jon.* 255.

But by the *St. of Rutland* 12 *Ed. 1.* The King says *Leges et Consuetudines Partium illarum fecimus recitari, quibus intellet' quasdam de Concilio Procerum deleuimus, quasdam permisimus, quasdam correximus, et alias adjiciend' decreuimus.* *Vau.* 400.

And, since, Laws made in *England* bind People in *Wales* (as in *Ireland*) if it be named, but not otherwise. *Vau.* 300, 400, 415.

And now by the *St. 27 H. 8. 26.* All in *Wales* shall have and inherit all Liberties, Rights, Privileges and Laws, in this Realm, and all other his Majesty's Dominions, as all other his Majesty's natural-born Subjects.

And shall be inheritable to Manors, Lands, &c. in *Wales*, in the same Manner and after the Form of the *English* Laws, without Division or Partition, and not after any Tenure or Form of *Welsh* Laws and Customs.

And that the Laws and Statutes of this Realm, and no other, shall be had, used and executed in the said Dominion of *Wales*, in like Manner as in this Realm, or as by this Act shall be further established.

And therefore the Statutes, then made or afterwards to be made, are all introduced into *Wales.* *Vau.* 215.



(A. 3.) Shall have its proper Counties.

By the *St. W. 12 Ed. 1.* There were six Counties erected in *Wales*, viz. *Anglesea, Carwarvon, Merioneth, Flint, Carmarthen* and *Cardigan*. 4 *Inst.* 239. But the *St. 34 H. 8. 26.* mentions *Glamorgan* and *Pembrook* also as ancient Counties.

The *Marches* of *Wales* were Lordships lying between the Counties of *England* and *Wales*, and not in any County. *Vau.* 415.

By the *St. 27 H. 8. 26.* and *34 H. 8. 26.* *Wales* was divided into twelve Counties; for several *Lordships Marchers* were annexed to divers Shires in *England*, and several to Counties of *Wales*, (viz. to *Salop, Hereford, and Gloucester* in *England*, and to *Glamorgan, Carmarthen, Pembroke, Cardigan, and Merioneth* in *Wales*) and the Residue were erected into five new Counties, viz. *Monmouth, Brecknock, Radnor, Montgomery, and Denbeigh*, of which *Monmouth* was annexed to the Realm of *England*, and the four others to the Dominion of *Wales*.

(B) What Process goes to *Wales* out of the Courts of Westminster.

(B. 1.) Mandatory Writs.

TO all the Dominions acquired to the Crown of *England* some of the King's Writs run: As, Mandatory Writs out of Chancery. *Vau.* 401.

Such as Writs of Safe-Conduct. *Ibid.*

Writs of Protection. *Ibid.*

*Ne Exeat Regnum.* *Vau.* 402.

*De Leprosi amovenda.* *Ibid.*

*De apostata capienda.* *Ibid.*

So a Writ of Error. *Ibid.*

So a *Certiorari* lies to the Justices of the Grand Sessions in *Wales* to remove an Indictment for Felony to B. R. R. 2 Cro. 484. 1 Rol. 395. l. 5. Dub. Cro. Car. 331. 1 Rol. 395. l. 7. Dub. 1 Mod. 64, 68. R. 1 Vent. 93, 146. R. 2 Rol. 29. R. Sal. 146. Semb. 2 Mod. Ca. 136. ad 145. Vide Post, (D.)

So a *Habeas Corpus* to remove a Person indicted there. R. 2 Mod. Ca. 137.

(B. 2.) *Capias Utlagatum.*

So a *Capias Utlagatum* always goes directed to the Sheriffs of *Wales*; for it is in the Nature of a Mandatory Writ. *Vau.* 414, 397.

By the *St. 1 Ed. 6. 10.* All Writs of special *Capias Utlagatum*, single *Capias Utlagatum*, *Non molestandum*, and all other Process for or against any Person outlawed, may be directed to the Sheriff of any of the Counties in *Wales*.

(C) What Process does not go thither.

BUT the Union of *Wales* to the Kingdom of *England* by the *St. Wallia 12 Ed. 1.* or by the *St. 27 H. 8. 26.* does not subject *Wales*, to the Jurisdiction of the Courts of *England*. *Vau.* 400, 415.

And therefore, generally, *Breve Domini Regis non currit in Wallia.*

[*Breve Domini Regis de latitat non currit in Wallia.* Argued in *Lampley v. Thomas*, and adjudged in *Jones v. Jones*, H. 21 G. 2. 1 *Wils.* 193.]

An Original Writ in real Actions does not run in *Wales*. *Vau.* 417.

And tho' Real Actions for a Seignior, Lands, Church, &c. in the *Marches* of *Wales*, were brought and tried in an adjoining County before the *St. 27 H. 8. 26.* Yet since that Statute they are not used. *Vau.* 417. Vide Post, (D.)



So an Appeal does not lie in the County next to *Wales* for a Murder committed in *Wales*. *R. Cro. Car.* 247.

So an Indictment in *Wales* for Felony in the same County shall not be removed by *Certiorari* to be tried in the County adjoining. *Dub. Cro. Car.* 248, 331, 2. *Semb.* 2 *Mod. Ca.* 137, 140. *Vide Ante*, (B. 1.)

So a Person indicted for Murder in *Wales* may be removed by *Habeas Corpus*, and tried in the next *English* County. *Vide Post*, (D.)

So judicial Process, as a *Capias ad satisfaciendum*, or *Fieri facias*, upon a Judgment, does not go to a Sheriff of *Wales*. *R. in C. B. Godb.* 214. *R. cont.* per 3 *J.* 2 *Mod.* 10. *Acc. Vau.* 397, 417.

Tho' it be upon a Judgment in *B. R.* *R. cont.* in *B. R.* 2 *Bul.* 156, 7. *Per Dod.* 2 *Cro.* 484. *Semb. cont.* per 3 *J.* but *Twisd.* *acc.* and therefore Nothing done. 2 *Sand.* 193. 1 *Lev.* 291.

Nor a *Scire facias* upon a Judgment against an Heir and Tertenants. *R. cont.* per 3 *J.* 2 *Mod.* 10. but *Vau.* *acc.* 397, 417.

Nor a *Scire facias* against Bail, who live in *Wales*. *R. cont.* in *B. R.* 2 *Bul.* 54.

Nor a *Testatum Scire facias*. *Dub.* 1 *Lev.* 291.

So, if the Defendant dies after Judgment against him in *Wales*, and *A.* takes Administration to him in *London*, the Judgment in *Wales* shall not be removed by *Certiorari* to *B. R.* or *C. B.* to enable the Plaintiff to take a *Scire facias* out of the Superior Court against the Administrator. *R. Cro. Car.* 34.

#### (D) Trials for Lands, &c. in Wales.

**R**EAL Actions for a Seigniorship or Barony within the *Marches of Wales* shall be brought and tried in the County within *England* next to such Seigniorship or Barony. *Vau.* 412. *Vide Action*, (N. 2.)

And this seems founded upon an ancient Statute now lost. *Vau.* 404.

So by the *St.* 26 *H.* 8. 6. Justices of Peace and Gaol-Delivery in Counties adjoining to *Wales* may hear, &c. all Felonies (and their Accessories) committed in *Wales*.

And this is not repealed by the *St.* 34 & 35 *H.* 8. 26. That Judges of *Wales* may hold Pleas of the Crown, and shall inquire, &c. of all criminal Offences committed within their Limits; for the King has a concurrent Jurisdiction. 2 *Mod. Ca.* 145.

And therefore a Person indicted there for Murder, after a *Nolle prosequi* upon the Indictment there, was removed by *Habeas Corpus* to *Hereford*, and there indicted, and tried and convicted, and, after Judgment against him in *B. R.* executed. *R.* 2 *Mod. Ca.* 136 ad 145.

[Judges of Assize in adjacent *English* County have concurrent Jurisdiction in Felonies, with the Grand Sessions, thro' all *Wales*, and not in the Lordships Marchers only. *Rex v. Atboe*, T. 9 *G.* *Str.* 553.]

[*Habeas Corpus* may be granted, without Affidavit, to remove a Prisoner indicted, to take his Trial in the adjacent *English* County. *Rex v. Davis*, H. 6 *G.* 2. *Str.* 945.]

But Trial in the next County for Lands in *Wales* extends only to a Seigniorship or Barony within the *Marches* there. *Vau.* 412.

It does not extend to an Indictment or Appeal for Murder or other Felony there, which shall be tried in the Grand Sessions. *R. Jon.* 255.

After Issue joined a *Venire facias* shall be awarded for Trial.

And it may be returnable the Day after the *Teste*; for the Process shall be *de Die in Diem* in the same Sessions. *R. Cro. Car.* 179.

If there be a Bill in the Grand Sessions against *A.* and *B.* to which *A.* who lives there appears, if *B.* upon Service in *London* does not appear, his Land in *Wales* may be sequestered. *Dub.* 2 *Mod. Ca.* 374.

[By *Stat.* 13 *G.* 3. c. 51. If Plaintiff in personal or in transitory Action, where the Cause arises in *Wales*, and is tried in next *English* County, does not recover by



by Verdict, Debt or Damages to 10*l.* and Judge certifies that Defendant resided in *Wales*, at Service of mesne Process, Judgment of Nonsuit shall be entered, unless Judge certifies that the Title of Land was chiefly in question, and the Cause proper to be tried in *English* County. Plaintiff is to have his Damages out of Defendant's Costs; the Verdict is a Bar to other Actions for the same.]

[Justices shall not make Deputies but for calling Courts, taking Fines, &c.]

[King may nominate Deputy, in Case of Sickness of Justice.]

[There may be Special Juries.]

[Justices may appoint Persons to take Affidavits, and Recognizances.]

*Vide* more concerning *Wales* in *Action*, (N. 2.)

## W A R.

### (A) War.

**T**HE King has Power to make War and Peace. *Vide in Prærogative*, (C. 1.)

How Soldiers are to be levied for the *Land*, or *Sea* Service, *Vide in Prærogative*, (C. 2.)

Command of the Forces. *Vide Prærogative*, (C. 3.)

Erection or Raising of Forts. *Vide Prærogative*, (C. 4.)

After War declared a Proclamation issues to notify it.

### (B) Service of the King in his War.

#### (B. 1.) By Tenure.

**M**AVULT *Princeps* to be served by his own Subjects, rather than by others, in his Wars. *Co. L. 69. a.*

By the *St. 7 Ed. 1.* It belongs to the King to defend all Force, &c. And the Earls, Barons, &c. are bound to aid their Sovereign at all Seasons, if Need be.

If the King makes a Voyage Royal into *Scotland*, &c. whosoever holds *per Feodum Militare* ought to be with the King well arrayed for the War for forty Days, and so *pro Rata*, if he holds by a Moiety, &c. of a Knight's Fee. *Lit. S. 95.*

And a Knight's Fee was computed not by the Quantity, but by the Value of his Land; for 20 *l. per Annum* was a Knight's Fee. *Co. L. 69. a.*

#### (B. 2.) By Contract.

So the King by Indenture inrolled in the *Exchequer* may contract with a Knight, &c. who has Tenants, &c. in the Country for so many Men for such a Time to serve the King in his Wars. *Co. L. 71. a.*

And the Departure of a Soldier after Muster, &c. was Felony by the *St. 18 H. 6. 19.* (which is now of no Force because such Form of *Militia* is disused.) *Co. L. 71. a. R. 6 Co. 27. a. Vide Justices, (8. 8.)*

#### (B. 3.) By Commission of Array.

So the King may issue a Commission of Array, to raise Soldiers pursuant to the Direction 3 *H. 4. Semb. 2 Rush. 1229. ad 1233.*

#### (B. 4.)



## (B. 4.) What Arms every one may keep.

So by the *St. Wint. 13 Ed. 1. 6.* Every Man shall have in his House Harness to keep the Peace according to the Ancient Assise, viz. He that hath under 40 s. *per Annum* Gisarms, Knives, and less Weapons; and he that hath under 40 Marks in Goods, Swords, Knives, and less Weapons: He that hath above 40 s. and under 5 l. *per Annum* a Sword, Bow and Arrows, and a Knife; if above 5 l. *per Ann.* a Doublet, Iron Breast-plate, Sword and Knife: He that hath 10 l. *per Ann.* and 20 Marks in Goods, an *Hauberge*, Iron Breast-plate, Sword and Knife: He that hath above 15 l. *per Ann.* and 40 Marks, an Horse, besides the *Hauberge*, &c.

And by this Statute a View of Armor shall be by two Constables twice a Year.

By this Statute and the Articles of Inquisition thereon 34 Ed. 1. Inquiry shall be made, if the People have Weapons in their Houses according to the Quantity of their Lands and Goods.

But by the *St. 1 Ed. 3. 5.* None shall be charged to arm himself, otherwise than he was wont to be.

## (B. 5.) Remedy against a Defenter.

By the Common Law, if a Soldier, after receiving the King's Wages, departs from the Service, upon a Certificate by the Captain to Chancery, a Writ goes to the King's Serjeant at Arms *ad capiend' Conduct' &c.* 2 Inst. 53.

Or a Writ to the Sheriff *ad arrestandum B. qui Pecuniam recepit ad proficiscendum in Obsequium Domini Regis, et non est profectus.* 2 Inst. 53.

## (B. 6.) But the King cannot charge the Subject for the Levying of Forces without Authority of Parliament.

But by the *St. 1 Ed. 3. 7. confirmed by the St. 4 H. 4. 13.* Whereas Com-  
missions were granted to levy Men of Arms, and convey them to the King at the  
Charge of the Shire, it was enacted, it shall be done so no more. *Vide Parlia-  
ment (H. 22.)*

And 20 Ed. 3. The King confirmed the Ordinance, That the Subject shall not be charged for Arms. 2 Rol. 173. l. 4.

By the *St. 25 Ed. 3. 8.* No Man shall be compelled to find Men of Arms, &c. if it be not by Common Consent in Parliament, unless they hold by such Service. Confirmed by 4 H. 4. 13.

## (B. 7.) Nor for Maintenance of the Forces.

So by the *St. 3 Car.* (being a Petition of Right), It was complained, That Soldiers and Mariners in divers Counties have been dispersed, and the Inhabitants against their Wills compelled to receive them into their Houses, and to suffer them to sojourn there, And it was prayed, That the People may not be so burthened in Time to come, to which the King answered, *Soit Droit fait come est desire.*

By the *St. 1 Ed. 3. 7.* No Commissions shall be awarded to prepare Men of Arms, and convey them to the King in Scotland, or elsewhere, at the Charge of the Shires.

By the *St. 18 Ed. 3. 7.* Men of Arms, &c. chosen to go in the King's Service out of England shall be at the King's Wages, from the Day they depart out of their Counties till they return.

So by the *St. 1 Ed. 3. 5.* None shall be compelled to go out of his Shire, but on Necessity, and sudden Coming of strange Enemies, and then but as usual.

*Vide more concerning War in Discent, (D. 6.)—Justices, (K. 4.)—Officer, (K. 4.)—Prærogative, (C. 1, &c.)*



## W A R D.

*Vide Guardian, (H. 1, &c.)—Prærogative, (D. 59.)*

## W A R D E N.

—of the Cinque Ports.

*Vide Franchises, (E. 3.)*

—of the Fleet.

*Vide Chancery, (B. 8.)*

## W A R D M O T E.

*Vide Courts, (O. 6.)*

## W A R R A N T.

*Vide Forceable Entry, (D. 18, 19.)—Imprisonment, (H. 6, &c.)—Pleader, (3 K. 26.)—(3 M. 23.)*

## W A R R A N T O F A T T O R N E Y.

*Vide Amendment, (E. 1, 2.)—Attorney, (B. 7, 8.)*

## W A R R A N T Y.

*Vide Garranty.*

## Warrantia Chartæ.

*Vide Garranty, (K. 1.)—Pleader, (3 N. 1, &c.)*

## W A R R E N.

*Vide Chase, (D.—F.)*

## W A S T.

(A) Wast, By the Common Law.

(A. 1.) Prohibition of Wast.

**B**Y the Common Law a Prohibition might be awarded against a Tenant in Dower, or Guardian in Chivalry, for Prevention of Wast by them.  
2 Inst. 299.

So



So against Tenant by the *Curtesy*. *Cont. 2 Inst.* 145.

And such Prohibition lay *quia Timet*, before Wast committed.

So, if a Writ of Right or other Action is brought, and *pendente Lite* the Tenant commits Wast, a Writ of *Estrepement* shall go. *R. Dal.* 1.

So, if Error be to reverse a Common Recovery. *R. Cro. El.* 774.

So a Prohibition of Wast lay by the Patron against the Parson, or Vicar, to prevent Wast in the Glebe, or Churchyard.

And the *St. 35 Ed. 1. Ne Rector prosternat Arbores in Cæmeterio* was only Affirmance of the Common Law. *R. 11 Co.* 49. *b.*

So it lay against a Bishop, Abbot, Prebend, &c.

So, if the Incumbent commits Wast in the Glebe or Lands of the Rectory *pendente Lite* in *Quare Impedit*, a Prohibition shall be granted. *R. Hob.* 36.

So since the *St. of Marl.* 24. It lies against a Lessee for Life, or for Years. *2 Inst.* 146.

So a Prohibition lies now, since the *St. of Gloucester* 5. where it would lie at Common Law. *2 Inst.* 299.

Prohibition of Wast was by a Writ directed to the Sheriff commanding him, *Quod non permittat quod A. faciat Vastum*, &c. *2 Inst.* 299.

And thereupon the Sheriff might take the *Posse Comitatus*, and prevent Wast. *2 Inst.* 299.

But now by the *St. W.* 2. 14. It is ordained, that no Writ of Prohibition shall be awarded for the future, but a Writ of Summons. *2 Inst.* 389. 146.

#### (A. 2.) Action of Wast.

So, by the Common Law, after Wast committed an Action lies against Tenant in Dower, or Guardian in *Chivalry*.

So against Tenant by the *Curtesy*. *2 Inst.* 145, 300.

And it lay against all Tenants in Dower, by the Common Law, or by Custom, *ad Ostium Ecclesiæ, Ex Assensu Patris*, or *de la plus belle*. *2 Inst.* 303.

So against a Guardian in Right or in Deed. *2 Inst.* 305.

By Grant of a Subject, or of the King. *2 Inst.* 305.

So, against a Guardian in *Socage*, as well as in *Chivalry*. *2 Inst.* 135, 305. *F. N. B.* 59. *E. Cont. Co. L.* 54. *a.*

But, by the Common Law, Wast did not lie against Lessee for Life or for Years; for it was the *Laches* of the Lessor, that he did not provide against Wast. *2 Inst.* 299. 145. *5 Co.* 13. *b.*

So, it does not lie by the Assignee of the Heir against Tenant by *Curtesy*, or in Dower. *2 Inst.* 301.

But Wast does not lie in *Antient Demesne*, because the Court upon Default at the Grand Distress cannot make a Writ to the Sheriff to go to the Place wasted, according to the *St. W.* 2. 14. *2 Sand.* 254.

#### (B) Wast, By the Custom of London.

##### (B. 1.) Wast lies.

SO, by the Custom of London Wast lies at the Common Law for Wast in Houses there. *2 Inst.* 299.

And now, since the *St. of Glo.* 5. Wast lies there in Cases within that Statute as well as in others; for tho' the Statute gives an Action for Wast in Cases where it did not lie before, and gives also Treble Damages *et Locum vastatum*, yet it does not take away the Jurisdiction of any Court which before held Plea of Wast. *2 Inst.* 299. *R. 2 Sand.* 254.

##### (B. 2.)



(B. 2.) And Writ of *Estrepement*.

So a Writ of *Estrepement* lies in *London*, *pendente Placito*, or after Judgment and before Execution, to stay Wast. 2 *Inst.* 328.

And it may be by Original Writ, sued out of *Chancery* with the Original in the Suit, or after *pendente Placito*, or Judicial, granted by the Court, and directed to the Sheriff, the Party, or both. 2 *Inst.* 328.

And this was explained by the *St. of Glo.* 13. which enacts, That if a Plea be moved in *London* by Writ, the Tenant shall not commit Wast or *Estrepement* of the Tenement demanded, and, if he do, the Mayor and Bailiffs shall cause it to be kept at the Suit of the Demandant.

And now by the *St. Glo.* 13. it lies to prevent Wast *pendente Placito*, and it judicially issues out of the Court where the Action is depending. 2 *Inst.* 328.

So, *Estrepement* lies in all Real Actions where Damages are recovered. *Ibid.*

So in real Actions, tho' no Damages are to be recovered. *Semb.* 2 *Inst.* 328.

And against every Tenant.

So, against his Fcoffee, Vouchee, Prayee in *Aid.* 2 *Inst.* 328.

So, against the Tenant and a Stranger. *Ibid.*

So, it lies in *Scire facias* upon a Fine and Recovery, *Quid Juris clamat*, Attaint, tho' no Land is demanded. *Ibid.*

And, if the Land escheats *pendente Placito*, the Writ of *Estrepement* extends to it. 2 *Inst.* 329.

In *Estrepement* the Tenant shall not have his Age; for it is in Nature of a Trespass. 2 *Inst.* 328.

After *Estrepement* delivered to the Sheriff, he may resist him who attempts Wast, and take the *Posse Comitatus*, and imprison him, if necessary. 2 *Inst.* 329.

Such Writ is only a Prohibition from committing Wast, and the Parties may plead, upon the Attachment. *Ibid.*

By Virtue of this Writ the Plaintiff recovers Damages for the Wast committed *pendente Placito*. *Ibid.*

So upon *Estrepement* after Judgment, tho' no Prohibition before delivered. *Ibid.*

But in *Estrepement pendente Placito*, the Plaintiff does not recover Damages, till the principal Suit is determined. 2 *Inst.* 328.

Nor Damages for Wast committed by a Stranger *pendente Placito*, without the Privity of the Tenant. *Ibid.*

In Wast the Plaintiff does not recover Damages for the Wast *pendente Placito*, but the Plaintiff must have a Writ of *Estrepement*. 2 *Inst.* 329.

If the Defendant commits Wast after a Writ of *Estrepement*, the Plaintiff may declare on the Writ of *Estrepement*. *Mo.* 100.

To the Declaration in a Writ of *Estrepement* the Defendant may plead, *no Wast committed*. *Ibid.*

If it be found by Verdict in a Writ of *Estrepement*, that the Defendant has committed Wast, the Plaintiff shall have Judgment, and recover Damages and Costs. *Ibid.*

## (C. 1.) Wast by the Statute of Glouc. 5.

AND now by the *St. 6 Ed.* 1. 5. A Man may have a Writ of Wast in *Chancery* against a Man, who holds by the Law of *England*, or in other Manner, for Term of Life, or Years, or in Dower: And he, who shall be attainted of Wast, shall lose the Thing, which he has wasted, and make Satisfaction of Treble of what the Wast shall be taxed at.

And by *St. W.* 2. 13 *Ed.* 1. 14. Prohibition of Wast is taken away, and a Writ of Summons given for all Wast.

By the *St. of Marl.* 52 *H.* 3. 23. All Farmers were prohibited to commit Wast, and this was the first Statute against them. 2 *Inst.* 145.

And therefore, since this Statute, if the Lessee for Life or for Years had committed voluntary or permissive Wast, he should answer full Damages. 2 *Inst.* 145. *Vide Post*, (F. 2.)

By



By the *St. W.* 2. 13 *Ed.* 1. 22. If there are Jointenants or Tenants in Common, and one commits Wast, the other may have a Writ of Wast, whereupon the Defendant shall have his Election to have Partition and take *Locus vastatum* for his Share, or to find Surety that he will not take more than his Proportion. 2 *Inst.* 403. *Co. L.* 200. b.

And this extends to Jointenants, &c. only for Life. 2 *Inst.* 402. *Co.* 200. b.

But it does not extend to Wast in Cattle, House, or other Place for Habitation. 2 *Inst.* 402.

Nor to Wast in a Dovehouse. *Co. L.* 200. b.

Nor to Wast by one Parcener. *Ibid.*

(C. 2.) By whom it lies.

Wast is always supposed, to the Disherison of the Plaintiff, and therefore it shall be brought by him, who has the immediate Reversion, or Remainder, in Fee, or in Tail. *Co. L.* 53. a.

A Man, who claims the Inheritance by Purchase, may have Wast, as well as if he claimed by Descent, tho' the Statute speaks only of Inheritors. 2 *Rol.* 825. l. 44.

So he who claims in Remainder. 2 *Rol.* 825. l. 25.

So a Lord, who has the Inheritance by *Escheat*. 2 *Rol.* 825. l. 30.

The Grantee of the King upon Attainder. *Co. Ent.* 699. a.

So he in Reversion or Remainder in Tail, as well as in Fee. 2 *Rol.* 825. l. 25. *Hut.* 110. 2 *Inst.* 302.

So, if Tenant in Common leases for Years his Part to his Companion, he may have Wast, and recover a Moiety of the Place wasted and of the Damages. *Per* 2 *J. Mo.* 71.

So he, who has the Inheritance, may join another with him, who has not an Estate of Inheritance, in an Action for Wast: As, Husband and Wife may have Wast, where the Reversion, or Remainder, is to them and the Heirs of the Husband. 2 *Rol.* 825. l. 41.

So, if the Reversion be granted to A. and B. and the Heirs of B. they may join. *Co. L.* 53. b.

So a surviving Parcener, and the Husband of another Parcener, being Tenant by the *Curtesy*, may join in Wast. *Co. L.* 53. b. *Dub. per Treby Lut.* 803.

So two Joint-tenants for Life, and to the Heirs of One, may join. *Co. L.* 53. b. 42. a.

So, it is sufficient, if the Plaintiff has the immediate Inheritance at the Time of the Action, tho' he had not at the Time of the Wast, or will not have by Possibility after: As, if Tenant for Life or Years, Remainder for Life, &c. commits Wast, and afterwards B. in Remainder dies, or surrenders, the Reversioner shall maintain Wast. *Co. L.* 54. a. 2 *Rol.* 829. l. 10, 25. *Mo.* 387. *R.* 5 *Co.* 76. *Jon.* 51. *Al.* 82.

So, if a Lease for Life or Years was made to A. Remainder to A. *pur autre Vie*; for both Estates are in the Lessee. 2 *Inst.* 301.

So, if the *mesne* Remainder or Reversion for Life was without Impeachment of Wast. *R.* *Jon.* 51. 2 *Cro.* 688.

So, if the Remainder for Life be upon a Contingency, before the Contingency happens, the Reversioner may have Wast. *R.* *Al.* 82.

Or, if there are contingent Remainders or Uses, before they come in *Esse*. *R.* *Al.* 83.

So, if the Remainder be only for Years, the Reversioner shall have Wast, notwithstanding the *mesne* Remainder. *Co. L.* 54. a. 2 *Inst.* 301.

So, if a Lease be made by him in Reversion to commence at a future Day; for this is only a future Interest. *Co. L.* 54. a. 2 *Rol.* 829. l. 30.



## (C. 3.) By whom not.

But Waft does not lie by him, who has not the immediate Inheritance in him: And therefore, if a Lease be to *A.* for Life or Years, Remainder to *B.* for Life, Waft does not lie by him in Fee, so long as the Estate of *B.* continues. *Co. L. 54. a. R. Al. 81. 2 Rol. 829. l. 10, 25. Per 2 J. Mo. 18. R. 2 Cro. 688. 2 Inst. 301.*

So, if a Lease be to *A.* for Life or Years, and He in Reversion grants the Reversion for Life to *B.* during the Continuance of the Estate of *B.* he shall not have Waft.

So, if he grants the Reversion for Years, he shall not have Waft during the Term. *Co. L. 54. a.*

So, if Tenant in Tail by Fine grants, or bargains and sells, *totum Statum suum*, the Grantee shall not have Waft; for he has no Inheritance. *R. 3 Leo. 60. Vide Estate, (B. 33.)*

Tho' he is Tenant in Tail, with Remainder in Fee; for, tho' the Grantee has the Fee, there is a *mesne* Estate Tail. *R. 3 Leo. 60.*

So Waft does not lie by Tenant in Tail after Possibility. *2 Rol. 825. l. 31.*

Tho' Waft was committed before the Death of Husband, or Wife, upon whom the Issue were to be begotten. *Mo. 18.*

So, if there be Tenant for Life, Remainder to Husband and Wife in special Tail, Remainder to the Heirs of the Husband, and the Wife dies without Issue, the Husband shall not have Waft. *Dub. Mo. 18.*

So Waft does not lie by him, who had not the Inheritance in him at the Time of the Waft done: And therefore it does not lie by an Heir for Waft in the Time of his Ancestor. *2 Inst. 305.*

Nor the Successor of a Sole Corporation; as, Bishop, Archdeacon, Parson, &c. for Waft in the Time of the Predecessor. *2 Rol. 824. l. 43, 49. R. 1 Rol. 432.*

Nor a younger Son, for Waft in the Time of his Elder Brother, who died before Actual Seisin, whereby he makes his Title as Heir to his Father. *2 Rol. 825. l. 10.*

Nor Grantee of a Reversion for Waft before his Grant.

Or after the Grant of the Reversion, and before Attornment. *2 Rol. 825. l. 15.*

Nor the Grantor, for Waft after Grant of the Reversion, and before Attornment. *2 Rol. 825. l. 15.*

Nor a Lord by Escheat, for Waft before the Escheat. *2 Rol. 825. l. 6.*

Yet Waft lies by the surviving Jointenant, for Waft in the Life of his Companion.

And by a Surviving *Parcener*, for Waft in her Sister's Time. *2 Inst. 305.*

So Waft does not lie by him, who has not the same Estate continuing in him, which he had at the Time of the Waft committed: As, if a Reversioner, after Waft committed, aliens, and retakes an Estate to himself and his Heirs, he cannot afterwards have Waft, which consists in Privy. *Co. L. 53. b.*

So, if he grants the Reversion to the Use of him and his Wife and the Heirs of himself. *Co. L. 53. b.*

## (C. 4.) Against whom it lies.

Waft by the Common Law was only against Tenant by the *Curtesy*, in Dower, or Guardian. *Vide Ante, (A. 2.)*

And now by the *St. of Glo. 5.* It lies also against Lessee for Life, or Years. *pur autre Vie, quamdiu se bene gesserit, &c. 2 Inst. 301.*

But it is usually brought upon the Statute against the Tenant by the *Curtesy*. *F. N. B. 60. K.*

So it lies against a Devisee for Life, or for Years. *2 Rol. 826. l. 25.*

So,



So, if the Estate for Life or Years be forfeited to the King for Treason, &c. Wast lies against the King's Grantee, tho' he comes in in the *Post*. *Per Co.* 2 *Rol.* 826. *l.* 20. 2 *Rol.* 20.

If Tenant for Life or for Years assigns his Estate, Wast lies against the Assignee for Wast done after the Assignment. *Co. L.* 54. *a.* *R. Cro. El.* 683.

So, if Lessee makes an Underlease to B. who commits Wast, an Action lies against him.

If Tenant by *Curtesy* or in Dower assigns his Estate, and the Heir before or after the Assignment grants his Reversion, the Grantee shall have Wast against the Assignee for Wast afterwards committed; for the Privy is gone. *Co. L.* 54. *a.* 2 *Inst.* 301.

If Tenant in Tail after Possibility assigns his Estate, Wast lies against him. 2 *Inst.* 302.

If Tenant by the *Curtesy* makes a Lease for Years, and the Reversioner confirms it, and Tenant by the *Curtesy* dies, Wast lies against the Lessee for Years. 2 *Inst.* 302.

So, if Tenant for Life or Years assigns, excepting the Trees, and the Assignee cuts them down, Wast lies against him. 2 *Inst.* 302. 2 *Rol.* 454. *l.* 40.

So, if a Lord enters upon his *Villein*, Wast lies against him for Wast afterwards, tho' he comes in in the *Post*. *Co. L.* 451. *a.* 2 *Inst.* 301.

So it lies against an Occupant. *Co. L.* 54. *a.* 2 *Inst.* 301.

Tho' he takes, as special Occupant. *Co. L.* 54. *a.*

So against him, who takes a Term, as Executor, or Administrator. 2 *Inst.* 302. *Co. Ent.* 693, 694.

So against an Executor *de son Tort* of a Term. *R.* 3 *Mod.* 93.

Wast shall be brought, generally, against him who commits the Wast. *Co. L.* 54.

And therefore, if Lessee for Life or for Years commits Wast, and afterwards assigns his Estate to another, Wast lies against him in the *Tenet*. 2 *Rol.* 829. *l.* 45. 2 *Inst.* 302.

So, if a Guardian commits Wast, and afterwards grants over his *Ward*. 2 *Rol.* 829. *l.* 50. *Cont. Co. L.* 54.

So, if Grantee of a Tenant for Life or Years upon Condition commits Wast, and afterwards the Lessee enters for the Condition broken. *Co. L.* 54. *a.* 2 *Inst.* 302.

So it lies against Tenant *pur autre Vie*, or for Years, in the *Tenuit* after the Death of the *Cestui que Vie*, or the Term expired. 2 *Rol.* 830. *l.* 8, 14.

So against an Executor, who commits Wast, and then assents to a Devise of the Term. 5 *Co.* 12. *b.*

So against a Successor, for Wast by his Predecessor deposed, *quandiu* he is alive. 2 *Rol.* 827. *l.* 40, 43.

So against a Husband, who has a Term as Survivor, for Wast during the Coverture. *Co. L.* 54. *a.*

But the Action shall be against Tenant by the *Curtesy*, in Dower, for Life or for Years, tho' Wast be committed by a Stranger. *Co. L.* 54. *a.* 2 *Inst.* 146. 2 *Rol.* 821. *l.* 5.

Tho' the Lessee be an Infant, *Feme Covert*, &c. *Co. L.* 54. *a.* 2 *Inst.* 303.

Tho' a Stranger disseises the Lessee and commits Wast. 2 *Rol.* 821. *l.* 10. *D.* 1 *Leo.* 264.

Tho' the Lessee enfeoffs a Stranger upon Condition, who commits Wast, and afterwards the Lessee enters for the Condition broken. 2 *Rol.* 828. *l.* 25.

Tho' the Wast was for cutting down Timber upon a Contract with Tenant in Tail in his Life-time. *R. Hard.* 96.

So if B. has Common of *Estovers* in a Wood demised, and in taking his *Estovers*, he commits Wast, an Action lies against the Lessee; for B. was a Stranger for this Purpose. 2 *Rol.* 821. *l.* 15.

So, if a Monk commits Wast, where his Sovereign is Guardian. 2 *Rol.* 821. *l.* 30.

If



If Tenant in Dower be of a Manor, and a Copyholder commits Wast. 2 *Inst.* 303.

So, if Tenant by *Curtesy*, or in Dower, assigns his Estate to B. who commits Wast, an Action lies by the Heir against the Tenant by *Curtesy*, or in Dower; for there is a Privy between them. *Co. L. 54. a.*

And it must be against them, and not against the Assignee. 2 *Inst.* 301.

So by the *St. 11 H. 6. 5.* Wast lies against the *Pernor* of the Profits, tho' he has assigned his Estate. 2 *Inst.* 302.

And tho' there be an Assignment by the Assignee, it lies against the Assignee who took the Profits. *R. 5 Co. 77. b.*

And by him in Remainder, as well as by him in Reversion. *R. 5 Co. 77. b.*

So, if there be Jointenants of an Estate for Life or Years, and one commits Wast, an Action lies against both; but the Treble Damages shall be recovered only against him, who committed the Wast. 2 *Inst.* 302.

So, if they are Jointenants of a Ward, and one commits Wast. *Co. L. 54. a.*

If one Jointenant enters into Religion, Wast lies against his Companion alone. 2 *Rot.* 828. l. 38.

So Wast lies against Husband and Wife for Wast committed by the Wife before Coverture. 2 *Rot.* 827. l. 20.

Or for Wast committed during Coverture, when the Husband is seised or possessed in Right of his Wife, or jointly with his Wife. 2 *Rot.* 827. l. 5, 16, 18. *Cro. El.* 357.

(C. 5.) Against whom not.

But if the King, Tenant for Life or Years, commits Wast, an Action does not lie against him; for the King is not within the *St. of Glo. 5.*

And therefore, if an Estate for Life or Years be forfeited to the King for Treason, &c. Wast does not lie against the King. *Mo.* 335.

If Tenant by *Curtesy*, or in Dower, or for Life, dies after Wast committed, Wast does not lie against his Executor or Administrator. 2 *Rot.* 828. l. 34.

So, if Lessee for Years dies after Wast committed, tho' the Term goes to his Executor or Administrator. 2 *Inst.* 302.

So, if an Abbot, &c. Guardian, commits Wast and dies, Wast does not lie against his Successor. 2 *Rot.* 827. l. 40.

If a Woman, Tenant in Dower, takes Husband, who commits Wast, and then the Wife dies, Wast does not lie against the Husband. 2 *Rot.* 827. l. 22.

So, if the Wife was Tenant for Life; for the Husband was seised in *Jure Uxoris*, *Co. L. 54. a.* 2 *Inst.* 301. *Semb. Cro. El.* 357.

So Wast does not lie against a Guardian in *Socage*; for he may have Account. *Co. L. 54. a.* *Cont.* 2 *Inst.* 135, 305. *Vide Ante*, (A. 2.)

Nor against Tenant by Statute Merchant, Staple, Recognizance, or *Elegit*; for the Conusor may have a *Venire facias ad computandum*, and *recoupe* in Damages. *Co. L. 54. a.* 2 *Inst.* 302.

Nor against Tenant in Tail after Possibility. *Co. L. 54.* 2 *Inst.* 302.

Nor against Lessee at Will. 5 *Co.* 13. *b.* *Cro. El.* 777, 784.

So Wast does not lie against Tenant for Life or Years without Impeachment of Wast.

So, if Tenant for Life, without Impeachment, leases for Years, Wast does not lie against the Lessee for Years; for his Estate is derived from him, who was punishable. *R. Jon.* 51.

So, if a Lease for Life or Years be without Impeachment of Wast for two Years, Wast does not lie after the two Years expired for Wast during those Years. *Mo.* 18.



(D. 1.) **Wast, what shall be**

**W**AST, Destruction, and Exile of *Villeins*, are all prohibited. *Co. L. 53. b.*

So *Wast* contains also *Exile*; for tho' the *St. of Marl.* 23. speaks of *Wast*, *Sale*, and *Exile*, yet the *St. of M. Ch.* 4. *W.* 2. 14. and the *St. of Glo.* 5. mention only *Wast* and *Destruction*, and *Exile* is comprehended under the general Word, *Wast*. *Co. L. 53. b.*

*Wast* is voluntary, or actual *Wast*, and permissive *Wast*. *Co. L. 53. a.*

## (D. 2.) In Houses.

By the *St. Marl.* 23. and *St. Glo.* 5. It appears that *Wast* may be done in Houses.

And therefore, if the Lessee, &c. pull down the Houses demised it will be *Wast*. *Co. L. 53. a.*

So, if he suffers a House to be uncovered, whereby the Timber decays. *Co. L. 53. a.*

Tho' the Timber be not thereby thrown down. *2 Rol. 815. l. 31.*

So, if the House was uncovered at the Commencement of the Lease; yet it will be *Wast*, if the Lessee pulls it down. *Co. L. 53. a.*

Or, if it was ruinous at the Commencement, and he suffers it to be more ruinous. *2 Rol. 818. l. 2.*

So, if the Lessee suffers *Statiuncula ante Ostium* to be uncovered, whereby the Timber thereof becomes rotten, it will be *Wast*. *R. 2 Rol. 814. l. 25.*

Or Glass Windows to be broke, or carried away. *Co. L. 53. a. R. 4 Co. 63. b.*

Or the Wainscot, Benches, Doors, Furnaces, &c. fixed to the House. *Co. L. 53. a.*

Tho' they are fixed by the Lessee himself by Nails, Screws, or otherwise. *R. 4 Co. 64. a. R. Mo. 177. Cont. per Dod. 1 Rol. 216.*

So, if he permits the Walls of a House to be decayed for Want of Plaistring, whereby the Timber is rotted. *R. 2 Rol. 816. l. 50.*

Or the Chambers of the House. *R. 2 Rol. 816. l. 45.*

Tho' the Timber be not thereby rotted. *Semb. 2 Rol. 817. l. 1.*

So, if he does not scour a Mote, &c. whereby the Groundsell, &c. is decayed. *R. Ow. 43.*

So, it will be *Wast*, if the Walls are suffered to be decayed, tho' the Timber was in Decay at the Commencement of the Lease. *2 Rol. 817. l. 53.*

If he suffers the House to be burnt by Neglect or Mischance. *Co. L. 53. b. 2 Rol. 820. l. 42.*

So, it will be *Wast*, tho' there be no Timber upon the Land demised for Repairs. *Co. L. 53. a.*

Tho' the House was uncovered, &c. by Tempest, if it be suffered afterwards to remain in Decay. *Co. L. 53. a. Per 2 J. Mo. 62. 2 Rol. 818. l. 2.*

So, it will be *Wast*, if the Lessee pulls down the House, and rebuilds it less than before. *2 Rol. 815. l. 33.*

So, if he rebuilds it larger, to the Prejudice of the Lessor; for it is more Charge to repair. *2 Rol. 815. l. 35.*

So, if the Lessee builds a new House, where there was none before. *Co. L. 53. a. Per 2 J. 2 Rol. 815. l. 45. Cont. per Wood, Kel. 38.* for it will be for the Lessor's Profit, and, if not, he may throw it down. *D. cont. Hob. 234.*

So, if he alters the House to the Lessor's Prejudice: As, if he converts a Parlour into a Stable. *Per Vavasor, Kel. 39. 2 Rol. 815. l. 31.*



Or changes a Corn Mill to a Fulling Mill. *Per 2 J. 2 Rol. 814. l. 46. D. 2 Cro. 182.*

Or to a Horse Mill, tho' it be for the Lessor's Advantage. *2 Cro. 182.*

If he turns two Rooms into one; for if it would be for the Lessor's Advantage, it may be shewn on the other Side. *R. Kel. 38. 2 Rol. 815. l. 37.*

So, if he converts a Brewhouse of 120*l.* *per Ann.* into Tenements of 200*l.* *per Ann.* *R. 1 Lev. 309, 311. 1 Mod. 94.*

So, if he builds a new House, and afterwards suffers that to be decayed. *Adm. 42 Ed. 3. 21. b. Co. L. 53. a.*

But, if the House was uncovered at the Commencement of the Lease, it is no Waft, if the Lessee suffers it to be decayed without pulling down. *Co. L. 53. a. R. Ow. 93.*

Or, if the Walls were uncovered. *Co. L. 53. a.*

Or, if the House was ruinous, and the Lessee suffers it to be as it was, if it is not more ruinous.

So, it is no Waft, if the Lessee removes Furnaces, Coppers, or other Utensils of Trade, tho' fixed to the Freehold during his Term. *1 Sal. 368. Semb. 21 H. 7. 27. a. R. 20 H. 7. 13. b.*

But if it continues till the End of the Term, he cannot remove it; for it is given to the Reversioner. *1 Sal. 368. 21 H. 7. 27. a. 20 H. 7. 13. b.*

(D. 3.) In Gardens, &c.

So Waft may be committed in a Garden or Orchard, tho' Orchard is not named in the Statute. *2 Rol. 817. l. 33.*

As, if Lessee cuts down Pear Trees, Apple Trees, or other Fruit Trees. *Co. L. 53. 2 Rol. 817. l. 30.*

Or, if they are thrown down by Tempest, and the Lessee afterwards roots them up, or cuts down the *Germins*, growing, without planting New. *2 Rol. 817. l. 35.*

So, if the Lessee destroys, or suffers the Stock of a Dovecote, Warren, Park, Fishpond, Pool, &c. to be diminished. *Co. L. 53. a. R. 4 Leo. 240. 2 Inst. 304. R. 2 Leo. 222.*

Or throws down the Pales of a Park or Warren. *Ow. 66.*

Or stops up the Holes of a Dovecote. *Ibid.*

Or throws down the Banks, &c. of a Fishpond, Lake, &c. *Ow. 67.*

But if the Lessee destroys, &c. yet it is no Waft, if he leaves a sufficient Stock. *2 Leo. 222.*

(D. 4.) In Land, Meadow, &c.

So it will be Waft, if the Lessee suffers the Sea to surround arable Land, Meadow, or Pasture. *2 Rol. 816. l. 40. If it is by his Default. Mo. 62, 73.*

Or, if he suffers a Wall or Bank against the Sea, a River, &c. to be ruinous, by which the Water surrounds a Meadow, &c. and renders it useless. *Co. L. 53. b. Mo. 69.*

So, if he digs up the Surface of the Land and carries it away. *R. 2 Rol. 816. l. 15.*

If the Lessee converts Arable to Wood, or *è contra*, it will be Waft. *Co. L. 53. b.*

Or Meadow to Arable. *Co. L. 53. b. Mo. 101. 2 Rol. 815. l. 4. 814. l. 50.*

Or Pasture. *2 Rol. 814. l. 50. 1 Ch. Rep. 106, 116.*

Or Meadow to Orchard, Hop-garden; tho' it be Melioration. *2 Leo. 174.*

Or converts a Hop-garden to Tillage. *Ow. 67.*

If Lessee for Life or Years opens new Mines in Land, demised without Mention of Mines, it will be Waft. *Co. L. 53. b. R. 5 Co. 12. R. 2 Mod. 193.*

So,



So, if he digs for Gravel, Lime, Clay, Brick, Earth, Stone, &c. in Pits not open. *Co. L. 53. b. Mo. 101.*

But, it is not Waft, if Land, &c. is furrounded by the Violence of a Tempest.

So, if Pasture be converted to Tillage for Improvement of the Soil. *2 Rol. 814. l. 47.*

Or, where it was sometimes Pasture, and sometimes Arable. *Ibid.*

Or, if it was stocked with Conies, it not being a Warren by Charter or Prescription. *R. 2 Rol. 815. l. 15. 816. l. 15.*

So, if it was a Warren. *R. Ow. 66. Vide ante, (D. 3.)*

So, it is no Waft, if the Land lies fallow, by which Means it is over-run with Bushes, &c. tho' it is bad Husbandry. *2 Rol. 814. l. 35.*

If Trenches are dug in a Meadow, to draw off the Water. *R. 2 Rol. 820. l. 23. 2 Leo. 174.*

If Woad be sown against the End of the Term, tho' it is not ripe for many Years. *Semb. 2 Rol. 815. l. 50.*

So, it is not Waft to dig for Metal, Coal, &c. in Mines open at the Time of the Lease. *Co. L. 53. b. R. 5 Co. 12.*

Or if Mines were not demised, if the Land was demised with all Mines. *R. 5 Co. 12.*

It will not be Waft for a Parson, Vicar, &c. to dig or open Mines in his Glebe. *Semb. 1 Sid. 152.*

(D. 5.) In Wood, &c.

So, it is Waft, if a Lessee cuts down Timber. *Co. L. 53. a.*

Oak, Ash, and Elm are Timber, after the Age of twenty Years, throughout the Realm. *Co. L. 53. a. Dy. 65. a.*

And where they are scarce, by the Custom of the Country, Beach, Willow, Hornbeam, &c. may be accounted Timber. *Co. L. 53. a. R. Mo. 812.*

And therefore, if a Lessee cuts down Trees, which by Law, or the Usage of the Country, are esteemed Timber, it will be Waft. *Co. L. 53. a.*

So, if it be found that he cut down Black-Thorn, *existent' Arbores Mahere-miales*, it will be Waft. *R. 2 Rol. 819. l. 52. Gro. Car. 531.*

So, if he cuts down White-Thorn, where it is in a large Quantity, or made Wood. *2 Rol. 817. l. 12. 2 Cro. 126.*

So, if a Lessee cuts down young Oaks, &c. being of twenty Years Growth, it will be Waft. *2 Rol. 817. l. 28. 819. l. 45.*

Or destroys the *Germins*. *Co. L. 53. a.*

So, if a Lessee does an Act, by which the Timber decays: As, if he lops and tops them. *Dy. 65. a. Co. L. 53. a.*

So, if a Lessee cuts down Birch, Willow, Maple, &c. which are not Timber, if growing in Defence of the House. *Co. L. 53. a.*

Or upon the *Scite* of the House. *D. Hob. 219.*

So, if he roots up or destroys Quickset of White-Thorn, &c. *Co. L. 53. a. R. 2 Cro. 126.*

If he extirpates or destroys the *Germins* of Underwood, which may be cut. *Co. L. 53. a.*

So it will be Waft, if a Lessee cuts down Trees for Fuel, when there is *Lignum aridum* sufficient. *Co. L. 53. b. 2 Rol. 820. l. 10.*

If he cuts down for new Pales, Fences, &c. where none were before. *Co. L. 53. b.*

Or for a new House. *2 Rol. 822. l. 35.*

If he sells the Trees, and with the Money repairs. *Co. L. 53. b.*

Or afterwards re-purchases, and uses for Repairs. *Co. L. 53. b. 2 Rol. 823. l. 15.*

If he cuts down for Repairs which are not necessary. *2 Rol. 822. l. 40.*

Or, for Repairs, when there shall be Occasion. *R. Cro. El. 593.*

Or, for Repairs, which happened by the Lessee's own Default. *Co. L. 53. b. 2 Rol. 822. l. 38.*

If



If he cuts down for the Use of Mines, tho' the Lease was with all Mines; for he can take only for Things directly necessary. *R. 2 Rol. 823. l. 30. Hutt. 19. Hob. 234.*

Tho' the Mines were open at the Time of the Lease, and the Lessor and former Lessees used to take Timber for such Use; for the Lessor may do as he pleases, and the Tort of the former Lessee is no Excuse. *Per Hob. 235.*

But cutting down Trees, which are not Timber, nor stand for Defence of the House, is not Wast. *Co. L. 53. a.*

Nor Trees that were Timber, when they are dead, *nec Fructum nec Folia portant.* *Co. L. 53. a. 2 Rol. 814. l. 17.*

So cutting the Underwood of Oak, Ash, Willow, &c. is no Wast. *Per 2 J. 2 Rol. 817. l. 17, 20.*

Tho' it be above twenty Years since the last Fall. *Semb. 1 Sid. 300.*

So the cutting down Bushes, White-Thorn, &c. is no Wast. *R. 2 Cro. 126.*

So cutting down Timber for necessary Botes, allowed by Law to the Lessee, is no Wast: As, for Fewel, Plowbote, Hedgebote, &c. *Co. L. 53. b.*

Or for Repairs. *Ibid.*

For Repair of Pales, Gates, Fences, &c. *Ibid.*

Tho' the Lessee covenants to repair at his own Charge; for this does not take away the Liberty which the Law allows. *R. Mo. 23.*

So, tho' the Lessor covenants to repair. *Co. L. 54. b.*

So, if the Lease be without Impeachment of Wast; yet the Lessee may cut down Trees for Repair, if he pleases. *Co. L. 54. b.*

So, if the House was ruinous at the Entry of the Lessee, in which Case he will not be liable to Wast, if it happens. *Co. L. 54. b. 2 Rol. 823. l. 10.*

Or the Decay was in the Time of the Ancestor of the Plaintiff, who is now punishable. *2 Rol. 822. l. 45.*

So, if it be for Repair of Things useful, tho' they are not absolutely necessary: As, for Water-Troughs to be fixed in the Ground for his Cattle. *2 Rol. 823. l. 22.*

### (E) What shall not be Wast.

#### (E. 1.) In respect of the Value.

**B**UT the Lessee shall not be sued for Wast, if the Value does not amount to 40*d.* *Co. L. 54. a. Noy 4.*

If it does not amount to more than 40*s.* *Wynch 5.*

And therefore, if Wast is found, only to the Value of 3*s.* or less, no Judgment shall be given. *2 Rol. 824. l. 10, 15, 25. Noy 4.*

Tho' the Defendant confesses the Wast. *Noy 4. Winch. 5.*

And if Judgment is given, it will be Error. *Per And. Noy 4.*

Yet where the Value was to 40*d.* it has been allowed for Wast. *Co. L. 54. a. Noy 4.*

And several Particulars may be united to make such Value. *Co. L. 54. a. 2 Rol. 824. l. 20.*

#### (E. 2.) If the Place be not demised.

So Wast does not lie, if the Place, in which, is no Part of the Demise: As, if the Lessor demises, except the Woods, and afterwards the Lessee cuts down the Woods; for the Soil is excepted. *Per 2 J. Dy. 19. a. Adm. Cro. El. 690.*

But if there be a Proviso, that it shall be lawful for the Lessor to cut down Trees, Wast lies, if the Lessee cuts down; for it is a Covenant, and not an Exception. *R. Cro. El. 690. Dy. 19. a. in Marg.*

But



But, if a Lessee assigns his Estate to *A.* except the Woods, and *A.* cuts down, Wast lies against him; for, as to the Lessor, they are Parcel of the Demise. 2 *Inst.* 302. *Dub. Cro. El.* 17. *R. Cro. El.* 683. 1 *Leo.* 49.

So, if he assigns, except the Mines, and afterwards digs; for the Exception is void. *R. Cro. El.* 683.

(E. 3.) Or demised without Impeachment.

So it does not lie, if the Lease be without Impeachment of Waste. *Mo.* 327.

*Sine Impedimento vel Impeditione Vasti*, is tantamount to *Sine Impetitione*. 2 *Inst.* 146. 2 *Rol.* 835. l. 10. *Co. Ent.* 604. b. 2 *Cro.* 216.

But to be without Impeachment, is a Privilege annexed to the Estate, and if the Estate is changed by Confirmation, or otherwise, it is gone. 1 *Rol.* 183.

But a Grant to a Lessee, without Impeachment of Wast, is not good, if it is not by Deed. 2 *Inst.* 146.

If it be not by the same Deed, by which he leases; for, by another Deed, it amounts to a Covenant. 1 *Rol.* 183.

So, if a Tenant in Tail grants that the Lessee shall be without Impeachment, it does not bind his Issue, tho' he accepts the Rent. *Ibid.*

So a Lease, with all Trees, Timber, Sales of Wood, &c. is not without Impeachment. *R. Hob.* 234.

So a Grant, that the Lessee *Commodum faciet meliori Modo quo sibi viderit*, &c. does not amount to *without Impeachment*. *Hob.* 159.

(E. 4.) If done by Default in the Lessor.

So it does not lie, if the Wast be done or occasioned by the Lessor himself: As, if Trees are cut, &c. by the Lessor, or his Command. 2 *Rol.* 822. l. 12.

If the Lessor cuts down, &c. Quickset or other Fence, by which Cattle escape into a Wood demised, and destroy the *Germins* there. *R.* 2 *Rol.* 822. l. 5.

If the Lessor cuts down Trees, and afterwards the Lessee's Cattle destroy the *Germins* of them. *Per* 2 *J. Mo.* 9.

If the Lessor does not allow gross Timber, when there is not sufficient upon the Land, and the Decay is not by Default of the Lessee. *Semb. per* 2 *J. Mo.* 7.

So it does not lie, if the Lessor accepts a Surrender from the Lessee, after the Wast. 2 *Inst.* 304.

(E. 5.) Or by Tempest or Enemies.

So it does not lie, if the Wast was by Tempest, Lightning, &c. if it be repaired in convenient Time. *Co. L.* 53. a. 10 *Co.* 139. b.

Or by the King's Enemies. *Co. L.* 53. a. 2 *Inst.* 303.

(F) Penalty for Wast.

(F. 1.) Done by Guardian in Chivalry.

**BY** the *St. M. Ch.* 9 *H.* 3. 4. *Custos Terræ*, &c. *capiat nisi rationabiles Exit* &c. *et hoc sine Destructione est Vasto Hominum et Rerum. Et si Nos commiserimus Custodiam*, &c. *Nos ab eo capiemus emendas*, &c. *Si dederimus*, &c. *Custodiam*, *et ille Destructionem fecerit aut Vastum*, *amittat illam Custodiam*, &c. And this was confirmed by the *St. W.* 1. 21.

And therefore, if a Guardian in Chivalry had committed Wast, where he did not claim by the King's Grant or Commission, yet he should lose his Custody. *Vide Stat. W.* 1. 21. *Co. L.* 53.



If the King had the Wardship, and committed, or granted it to another, the King might take Amends for the Heir. 2 *Inst.* 13.

If the King had not taken Amends, an Action for Wast lay by the Heir. 2 *Inst.* 13.

If the Heir, in Ward, had brought an Action within Age, the Guardian lost his Custody. *Co. L.* 54. *a.*

If at full Age he recovered Damages only. *Ibid.*

And by the *St. Glo.* 5. he should recover Treble Damages; for by that Statute Treble Damages are annexed to the Action for Wast. 2 *Inst.* 13, 306.

So the Guardian shall now lose the Custody and treble Value of the Wast, and shall be fined to the King. 2 *Inst.* 300.

But the Guardian shall lose the Custody of the Land only, not of the Body. 2 *Inst.* 14.

And by the *St. Glo.* 5. The Heir shall recover Damages only where the Wardship is not sufficient for the Value of the Wast. 2 *Inst.* 306.

(F. 2.) Done by Tenant by Curtesy, Dower, for Life, or for Years.

By the *St. Marlb.* 52 H. 3. 23. *Firmarii, &c. Vastum, Venditionem, vel Exilium non facient, &c. Quod si fecerint et super hoc convincantur, Dampna plena restituant, et per Misericordiam graviter puniantur.*

By the *St. Glo.* 6 Ed. 1. 5. Lose the Thing wasted, and make amends of Treble the Value at which the Wast shall be taxed.

And therefore, where by the Common Law, Tenant by Curtesy and in Dower answered only for the Value of the Wast, and had a *Custos* assigned to him to prevent Wast being afterwards done. 2 *Inst.* 300.

Since the *St. of Glo.* As well Tenant by Curtesy and in Dower, as Lessee for Life or Years, shall lose *Locum vastatum* and treble Damages.

If Wast be done *Sparfim* in several Parts of a House, the whole House shall be forfeited. 2 *Inst.* 303. *Co. L.* 54. *a.*

So if it be *Sparfim* in the whole Wood; for otherwise *Locus vastatus* and the Residue of the Wood would be enjoyed by the Lessor and Lessee, which would occasion mutual Trespasses by one upon the other. 2 *Inst.* 304.

So, if a Meadow be converted to Tillage *Sparfim* through the Whole. 2 *Inst.* 304.

So, if Wast be assigned in the Hall of a House, the whole House shall be forfeited; for it is the principal Part of the House, and it cannot be well divided from the House. *Cont. Co. L.* 54. *a.* *Acc. per Noy, Dy.* 272. *b.* in *Marg.*

So, if Wast be in the Kitchen, &c. of a Castle; for the Castle cannot be divided. *Dy.* 272. *b.* in *Marg.*

So the Lessor may waive Wast against the Lessee, and maintain *Trover* against him, who took Trees cut down during the Term. *R. per 3 J. Cro. cont. Cro. Car.* 242.

But, if the Place, in which the Wast was committed, may be conveniently divided from the Residue, that only shall be recovered: As, if the Part of a Wood, where the Wast was, may be separated from the other. 2 *Inst.* 304. *Co. L.* 54. *a.*

So, if Wast be assigned in throwing down, &c. the Pales of a Park, &c. if it does not appear that there were Deer there, or that they were dispersed, the Plaintiff shall recover only so much of the Place, as where the Pales were standing. *R.* 2 *Rol.* 836. *l.* 10.

So, if Wast is assigned in three Acres and found only in One, the Plaintiff shall recover but One, tho' the Defendant pleads a Plea, which amounts to a Forfeiture of the Whole; as, if he claims the Fee. 2 *Inst.* 305.

If Wast be brought in the *Tenet*, the Plaintiff, generally, shall recover *Locum vastatum*, and treble Damages. 2 *Inst.* 304.

If Parceners lease to *A.* who commits Wast, one Parcener has Issue and dies, *A.* commits fresh Wast, in an Action for both Wasts, by the Aunt and Niece, they



they shall have Judgment for the Place waisted and treble Damages for the last Waft, and the Aunt shall have a separate Judgment for Treble Damages for the first Waft. 2 *Inst.* 305.

But if *Waft* be brought in the *Tenuit*, (as where the Estate of the Lessee is determined by Effluxion of Time, or the Act of God, or *Tort* of the Tenant, as by Forfeiture, &c.) the Plaintiff shall recover Damages only. 2 *Inst.* 304.

So if the Lessee's Estate determines *pendente Lite*; for the Action does not abate. 2 *Inst.* 304.

If a Lease be to *A.* for Life, Remainder to a Woman for Years, and they intermarry, if the Reversioner brings *Waft* against them, he shall recover both Estates. 2 *Leo.* 7.

As to Process, Count, Pleas, View and Judgment in *Waft*, *Vide* in *Pleader*, (3 *O.* 1, &c.)

*Vide* more concerning *Waft* in *Chancery*, (D. 11.—4 *X.*)—*Chafe* (N. 1, &c.)—*Copyhold*, (M. 3.)—*Pleader*, (3 *O.* 1, &c.)—*Prohibition*, (F. 16.)

## W A Y.

*Vide* *Chimin*.

## WEIGHTS AND MEASURES.

*Vide* *Justices of Peace*, (B. 31, 90, &c.)—*Leet*, (L. 6, &c.)—*Money*, (B. 1.)

## W H I P P I N G.

*Vide* *Tumbrel*, (C.)

## W I D O W.

*Vide* *Dower*.

## W I G H T, Isle of.

*Vide* *Navigation*, (F. 5.)

## W I F E.

*Vide* *Baron and Feme*.—*Capacity*, (D. 2.)

## WINE AND WINE LICENCE.

*Vide* *Justices of Peace*, (B. 100.)—*London*, (K. 5.)

## W I L L.

*Vide* *Chancery*, (3 *A.* 1, &c.—3 *Y.* 1, &c.)—*Condition*, (A. 4.)—*Devise*.

## WITCH.



## W I T C H C R A F T.

*Vide Justices, (S. 13.)—Justices of Peace, (B. 13.)*

## W I T H E R N A M.

*Vide Pleader, (3 K. 1, &c.)*

## W I T N E S S.

*Vide Testmoigne.*

## W O O D S.

*Vide Chace, (N. 5, 6, 7.)—Dismes, (H. 3, 4.)*

## W O O D-S T E A L E R S.

*Vide Justices of Peace, (B. 86.)*

## W O O D W A R D.

*Vide Chace, (Q. 5.)*

## W O O L.

*Vide Dismes, (H. 7.)*

## W O R D S.

*Vide Parols.*

## W R E C K.

(A) Wreck, Flotsan, Jetsan, what shall be.

**W**RECK is, where Goods after Shipwreck are thrown upon the Land, and no Man, Dog, or other Animal escapes alive out of the Ship. 2 Inst. 166.*Flotsan* is, where Goods, after Shipwreck, lie floating or swimming upon the Top of the Water. *Bl. Nom. Verb. Flotsan.**Jetsan* is any Thing cast out of the Ship, being in Danger of a Wreck, and beaten to the Shore by the Waves, or cast on it by the Mariners. *Bl. Nom. Verb. Flotsan.*But, if any Animal escapes alive to Land, it will not be a *Wreck*, for a Dog and Cat are only specified as Examples. 2 Inst. 167.



So the King's Goods shall not be a *Wreck*, if the Property be proved at any Time. 2 *Inst.* 168.

So, if a Ship, being in Distress, all desert her, and any one come alive to Land, tho' the Ship afterwards perishes, there will be no *Wreck*. 2 *Inst.* 167.

So, if a Ship be pursued by Enemies, and all the Mariners to save their Lives desert the Ship and come to Land, and the Ship is ransacked by the Enemies, and afterwards put to Sea and there perishes, it will be no *Wreck*. *Ibid.*

So, if a Ship, being in a Tempest, cuts its Cable, the Anchor is not *Wreck*. 2 *Rol.* 159.

By the *St. W.* 1. 3 *Ed.* 1. 4. (which is only a Declaration of the Common Law) the Things must be kept by View of the Sheriff, Coroner, King's Bailiff, &c. and bailed in the Hands of those of the Town where found, and if any one proves Property within a Year and a Day, they shall be restored to him, without Delay; if not, they remain to the King. *Vau.* 164.

And *Wreck* belongs to a Subject by Grant or Prescription. 2 *Inst.* 168.

In which Case the Sheriff, &c. must deliver the Goods to the Grantee. *Ibid.*

If the Sheriff, &c. does not do it, he shall be imprisoned and fined at the King's Will, and render Damages. 2 *Inst.* 166, 168.

If the Goods are not kept by the Sheriff, but taken away by the Neighbours, the Owner shall have a Commission of *Oyer* and *Terminer* to inquire of the Trespas, and to make Restitution. 2 *Inst.* 168.

But, if the Goods found are *Bona peritura*, the Sheriff may sell them within the Year. 2 *Inst.* 168.

The Year and Day, within which the Owner may prove his Property, shall be computed from the Seizure, as *Wreck*. 2 *Inst.* 168.

And if the Owner dies within that Time, his Executor or Administrator may prove his Property. 2 *Inst.* 168.

Goods, which are *Wreck*, pay no Customs. *R. Vau.* 161, &c.

[By *St.* 26 *G.* 2. c. 19. Stealing from *Wreck*, wounding any Person wrecked, or obstructing his Escape, or putting out false Light, is Felony without Clergy.]

[But for Goods of small Value cast on Shore, and stolen without Circumstances of Cruelty, Offender may be indicted and punished for Petty Larceny.]

[Justice may issue search Warrant for wrecked Goods; or Goods offered to Sale, supposed wrecked, may be stopt, and Justice may commit Offender for six Months, or till Payment of Treble Value.]

[Persons saving Goods, and giving Notice, or discovering concealed Goods, intitled to Salvage.]

[When a Vessel is stranded, the nearest Justice, &c. shall give Notice for a Meeting of Sheriff, Justices, &c. to give Assistance, and adjust Salvage.]

[If the Salvage is not paid, Officers of Customs may sell Goods to pay it.]

[On Oath of Plunder, Theft, or Breaking Ship, made and delivered to Clerk of Peace, he shall prosecute, on Pain of 100*l.* The Charges to be paid by Treasurer of County.]

[Persons assaulting Officers employed in Salvage, shall be transported for Seven Years]

[Persons employed shall act under the Orders of Master, Owners, Officer of Customs, of Excise, Sheriff, Justice, Mayor, Commissioner of Land-Tax, Chief Constable, Petty-Constable; on Pain of 5*l.* or three Months Commitment.]

[The Ship's Name, &c. shall be sent on Oath to Secretary of Admiralty, and published in *Gazette*.]

*Vide* more concerning *Wreck* in *Admiralty*, (F. 7.)—*Officer*, (G. 10.)



**W R I T.**

*Vide Brief.*

**W R I T I N G.**

*Vide Action upon the Case upon Assumpsit, (F. 3.)—Agreement, (B. 4.)  
—Estoppel, (A. 2.)—Evidence, (C. 1.)—Fait, (A. 1.)*

**W R O N G.**

*Vide Præscription, (F. 2.)—Trespass, (A. 3.)*

**Y E A R.**

*Vide Ann.*

**Y E A R A N D D A Y.**

*Vide Temps, (B. 1.)*

**Y E A R, D A Y, A N D W A S T.**

*Vide Ann, Jour, et Wast.*



THE



# T H E I N D E X.

## Pleader.

	Reference by Letter and Figure.	Reference by Page.
<b>T</b> H E Advantage of Pleading, ———	A.	1.
Appearance ;		
What shall be, ———	B. 1.	2.
Where it shall be entred, ———	B. 2.	3.
How it shall be enforced, ———	B. 3.	3.
In an Action against Husband and Wife, ———	B. 4.	6.
At what Time the Appearance ought to be ;		
At the Day of the Return of the Writ, ———	B. 5.	8.
When at the Day by the Roll, ———	B. 6.	9.
When a Man, who appears to one Process, shall answer to another, ———	B. 7.	10.
When not, ———	B. 8.	10.
When one Defendant, who appears, shall answer without the other, ———	B. 9.	10.
When not, ———	B. 10.	10.
Default of Appearance, ———	B. 11.	11.
Of what Effect it shall be, ———	B. 12.	11.
Count ;		
To whom a Declaration shall be delivered, ———	C. 1.	12.
At what Time, ———	C. 2.	13.
In B. R. ———	C. 3.	13.
In C. B. ———	C. 4.	14.
<i>Vide Ante</i> , (C. 2, 3.)		
How the Declaration shall be entred, ———	C. 5.	16.
How it shall be amended, ———	C. 6.	17.
<i>Vide Amendment</i> , L. 1, 2.)		
When a Declaration may be altered upon Payment of the Debt by the Defendant, <i>Vide Post</i> , (C. 10.)		
When a Declaration shall be amended upon the Statutes of Jeofails, <i>Vide Amendment</i> , (L. 1, 2.)-----When a Plea, <i>Vide Post</i> , (E. 39.)--- <i>Amendment</i> , (M.)		
The Form of a Count or Declaration, ———	C. 7.	18.
In B. R.		
Must be <i>in Custod' Mar' Mar'</i> ———	C. 8.	19.
Addition not necessary, nor Recital of a <i>Plaint</i> , ———	C. 9.	20.
When Money may be brought into Court, ———	C. 10.	20.
		In



	Reference by Letter and Figure.	Reference by Page.
In C. B.		
Must be upon an Original, &c.	C. 11.	23.
How the Original shall be recited,	C. 12.	24.
Must be conformable to the Original,	C. 13.	24.
When a Variance shall be aided,	C. 14.	25.
What Variance is not fatal,		
Special Count upon a General Writ,	C. 15.	25.
Pledges upon a Declaration,	C. 16.	26.
When Pledges shall be found in <i>Replevin</i> , <i>Vide Post</i> , (3 K. 5.)		
The Nature of Pledges, <i>Vide Bail</i> , (A.---C.)		
Count or Declaration must have Certainty,	C. 17.	27.
Certainty of Parties,	C. 18.	27.
What shall be a Misnomer of the Plaintiff or Defendant, <i>Vide Abatement</i> , (E. 1, 19.---F. 17, 18, &c.)		
When the Omission or Mistake of the Name of a Party vitiates the Count or not, <i>Vide Action on the Case</i> , (H. 2.)		
Certainty of Time,	C. 19.	27.
Certainty of Place,	C. 20.	29.
<i>Vide Ante</i> , (C. 19.)		
In what County an Action shall be alledged, <i>Vide Action</i> , (N. 1, 2, 3.)		
From what Place a Jury shall come, <i>Vide Amendment</i> , (H. 1, 2.)		
Certainty of the Thing demanded,	C. 21.	32.
Certainty in other Circumstances,	C. 22.	32.
Declaration must be sensible,	C. 23.	33.
But Certainty to a General Intent is sufficient,	C. 24.	33.
What Certainty is required in a Bar, <i>Vide Post</i> , (E. 5, 6, &c.)		
And the Words shall have a reasonable Intendment,	C. 25.	33.
And General Words are sufficient, where the Certainty lies within the Defendant's Notice,	C. 26.	34.
Where they are ascertained by other Circumstances,	C. 27.	34.
And Surplusage does not hurt,	C. 28.	34.
<i>Vide Post</i> , (E. 12.)		
Except where it defeats the Action,	C. 29.	35.
So less Certainty is wanting for a Collateral Matter,	C. 30.	35.
And little Certainty is wanting for Inducement,	C. 31.	35.
<i>Vide Post</i> , (C. 43.---E. 10, 18.)		
So if it be certain in Part and uncertain for other Part, Judgment shall be for the Plaintiff as to the certain Part,	C. 32.	36.
Declaration must not be double,	C. 33.	36.
When several Matters may be contained in the same De- claration or not, <i>Vide in Abatement</i> , (G. 4.)		
Declaration ought to shew a Title,	C. 34.	37.
And how seised, &c.	C. 35.	37.
<i>Vide Post</i> , (C. 43.---E. 22.)		
Must shew sufficient Estate in him from whom he derives Title,	C. 36.	37.
Must plead a Conveyance as it operates,	C. 37.	38.
How a Bargain and Sale shall be pleaded, <i>Vide Bargain and     Sale</i> , (B. 12.)---How a Devise, <i>Vide Devise</i> , (P.)---		
How a common Recovery, <i>Vide Post</i> , (3 A. 8.)		
If he claims by Custom or Prescription, must prescribe, &c.	C. 38.	38.
When Possession is sufficient,	C. 39.	39.

When



	Reference by Letter and Figure.	Reference by Page.
When a Title shall be shewn in the Replication,	C. 40.	39.
When in the Bar,	C. 41.	39.
<i>Vide Post</i> , (E. 21, 22.)		
But a Title in the Defendant is sufficient to be alledged generally,	C. 42.	40.
So if it be alledged by Way of Inducement,	C. 43.	40.
When a Declaration shall shew a Breach,	C. 44.	40.
How a Breach shall be assigned;		
In the Words of the Covenant,	C. 45.	40.
According to the Intent of the Covenant, &c.	C. 46.	42.
When it is not well assigned;		
If it does not comprehend the Effect of the Covenant,	C. 47.	42.
If it be not certain,	C. 48.	43.
If it does not shew an Interruption by Title,	C. 49.	43.
<i>Vide Post</i> , (E. 25, 26.)		
Averment in a Declaration;		
When necessary,	C. 50.	45.
Performance, when it shall be averred;		
Condition precedent,	C. 51.	45.
The Cause or Consideration of the Duty demanded,	C. 52.	46.
Tho' there are mutual Agreements, if the Thing to be done for such Consideration is by Agreement to be done at a Day subsequent to the Performance of the Consideration,	C. 53.	46.
When Performance need not be averred;		
Where there are mutual Agreements,	C. 54.	46.
Tho' one Thing is to be done in Consideration of another, if it be agreed to be done at a Day precedent,	C. 55.	47.
Where there are mutual Remedies,	C. 56.	47.
Matter <i>ex post Facto</i> , which defeats an Estate or Interest,	C. 57.	48.
Performance, How alledged;		
According to the Intent,	C. 58.	48.
<i>Vide Condition</i> , (G. 12.)		
Exact Performance,	C. 59.	48.
<i>Vide Condition</i> , (G. 11.)		
Must shew to the Court that it is well performed,	C. 60.	48.
But it is sufficient to shew a Performance in general Terms,	C. 61.	49.
When the Consideration of a Patent shall be averred;		
When it is Executory,	C. 62.	50.
Or the Surmise of the Party,	C. 63.	50.
When not,	C. 64.	50.
How it shall be alledged,	C. 65.	50.
When the Continuance of an Estate shall be averred,	C. 66.	50.
<i>Vide Post</i> , (E. 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24.)		
How it shall be averred,	C. 67.	51.
<i>Vide Post</i> , (C. 77.)		
When it shall not be averred,	C. 68.	51.
Averment of a Request;		
When there shall be a Special Request,	C. 69.	52.
When a general Request is sufficient,	C. 70.	52.
How Request shall be made,	C. 71.	52.
<i>Vide Condition</i> , (L. 11.)		
How alledged,	C. 72.	53.
Averment of Notice;		
When necessary,	C. 73.	53.
<i>Vide Condition</i> , (L. 8, 9.)		
How it shall be alledged,	C. 74.	53.



	Reference by Letter and Figure.	Reference by Page.
When not necessary,	C. 75.	53.
<i>Vide Condition</i> , (L. 9.)		
When a Fact shall be averred ;		
To ascertain the Case to be within a Statute,	C. 76.	54.
By what Words an Averment shall be,	C. 77.	56.
When an Averment is not necessary ;		
Of Matter apparent to the Court,	C. 78.	57.
An Averment of that, which appears otherwise to the		
Court, does not avail,	C. 79.	57.
Matter, <i>ex abundanti</i> ,	C. 80.	57.
Matter which comes properly from the other Side,	C. 81.	57.
Inducement,	C. 82.	58.
An immaterial Thing,	C. 83.	58.
Conclusion of a Declaration,	C. 84.	58.
When a Declaration shall be aided ;		
By the Bar,	C. 85.	59.
<i>Vide Post</i> , (E. 37.)		
By the Writ,	C. 86.	60.
By Verdict,	C. 87.	60.
<i>Vide Post</i> , (E. 38.)		
When a Defect in a Declaration shall be amended, <i>Vide</i>		
<i>Amendment</i> , (L. 1, 2.)---How it shall be amended,		
<i>Vide ante</i> , (C. 6.)		
Imparance ;		
What it is,	D. 1.	62.
When it shall be given,	D. 2.	63.
When not,	D. 3.	63.
When Plea may be after Imparance or not, <i>Vide Abate-</i>		
<i>ment</i> , (I. 19, 20.)		
Plea,	E.	64.
As to Pleas in Abatement, <i>Vide Abatement, per Tot</i> .		
As to Pleas to a Bill in Equity, <i>Vide Chancery</i> , (I. 1.)		
Must answer the whole Declaration,	E. 1.	64.
<i>Vide Post</i> , (F. 4.—Q. 3.—W. 2.)		
And must not be double,	E. 2.	65.
<i>Vide ante</i> , (C. 33.)--- <i>Post</i> , (F. 16.)		
Must not be Argumentative,	E. 3.	70.
Nor vary from the Place in the Declaration without Ne-		
cessity,	E. 4.	70.
Must be certain,	E. 5.	70.
And shall be most strong against the Defendant,	E. 6.	71.
But Certainty to a common Intent is sufficient,	E. 7.	72.
<i>Vide ante</i> , (C. 24.)		
So less Certainty where the Matter may be ascertained by		
Evidence,	E. 8.	72.
And necessary Circumstances shall be intended,	E. 9.	72.
And less Certainty is necessary for an Inducement,	E. 10.	73.
<i>Vide ante</i> , (C. 31, 43.)--- <i>Post</i> , (E. 18.)		
Or for a Negative Matter,	E. 11.	73.
And Surplufage does not prejudice,	E. 12.	74.
<i>Vide ante</i> , (C. 28.)		
When the General Issue shall be pleaded,	E. 13.	74.
Plea amounting to the General Issue is bad,	E. 14.	75.
When a Plea shall be Special ;		
If it be by Way of Excuse or Justification,	E. 15.	76.
How Performance or other Acts are to be averred, <i>Vide</i>		
<i>ante</i> , (C. 51, &c.)		



	Reference by Letter and Figure.	Reference by Page.
In answer to Special Matter, _____	E. 16.	77.
Act by Special Authority, _____	E. 17.	77.
When a Record, &c. shall be Specially alledged, _____	E. 18.	77.
When Estates shall be Specially alledged, _____	E. 19.	78.
When not, _____	E. 20.	79.
It shall shew by what Title, _____	E. 21.	79.
<i>Vide ante</i> , (C. 34, &c.) _____		
In what Right seised, _____	E. 22.	80.
<i>Vide ante</i> , (C. 35.) _____		
And shall not plead by <i>Que Estate</i> , _____	E. 23.	80.
<i>Vide Post</i> , (O. 1, &c.) _____		
When he may plead by <i>Que Estate</i> , _____	E. 24.	81.
When he shall plead to Covenants Specially, _____	E. 25.	82.
When Generally, _____	E. 26.	83.
<i>Vide Post</i> , (2 V. 13.) _____		
The Form of a Plea in Bar, _____	E. 27.	84.
How it shall conclude ; _____		
To the Action, _____	E. 28.	84.
To the Record, _____	E. 29.	84.
Special Conclusion ; _____		
<i>Et sic</i> , _____	E. 30.	85.
<i>Quæ est eadem</i> , _____	E. 31.	85.
When it shall conclude to the Country, _____	E. 32.	86.
When it shall be averred, _____	E. 33.	88.
Must be Triable, _____	E. 34.	89.
Form of Pleading ; _____		
When several Defendants, &c. _____	E. 35.	89.
Plea bad in Part, is bad for the Whole, _____	E. 36.	90.
<i>Vide Post</i> , (F. 25.) _____		
When it shall be aided ; _____		
By the Replication, _____	E. 37.	90.
<i>Vide ante</i> , (C. 85.) _____		
By Verdict, _____	E. 38.	91.
<i>Vide ante</i> , (C. 87.) _____		
By the Statute of Jeofails, _____	E. 39.	91.
What shall be a Misprision or Defect in Form, <i>Vide</i> <i>Amendment</i> , (T. 1, &c.---W.) _____		
To whom a Plea shall be delivered, _____	E. 40.	91.
At what Time, _____	E. 41.	92.
Judgment for Default of a Plea, _____	E. 42.	93.
Replication ; _____		
To whom it shall be delivered, _____	F. 1.	97.
In what Manner, _____	F. 2.	97.
At what Time, _____	F. 3.	97.
The Form of a Replication, _____	F. 4.	97.
How it shall conclude, _____	F. 5.	98.
Must be conformable to the Count, _____	F. 6.	99.
Departure, what shall be ; _____		
If the Replication, &c. does not maintain the Declara- tion, &c. _____	F. 7.	99.
If it maintains a Common Law Claim by a Statute, _____	F. 8.	101.
Or Custom, _____	F. 9.	101.
Or by Matter <i>tantamount</i> , _____	F. 10.	101.
What shall not be a Departure, _____	F. 11.	102.
When the Replication shall ascertain the Count, _____	F. 12.	103.
When it shall make a Title, _____	F. 13.	103.
When it shall assign a Breach, _____	F. 14.	104.
When _____		



	Reference by Letter and Figure.	Reference by Page.
When not, _____	F. 15.	105.
Must not be double, _____	F. 16.	105.
<i>Vide ante</i> , (C. 33.---E. 2.)		
Must be certain; _____		
But Certainty to a Common Intent is sufficient, _____	F. 17.	106.
<i>Vide ante</i> , (C. 24.---E. 7.)		
<i>De son Tort Demesne</i> , when it shall be replied generally; _____		
If the Plea goes merely in Excuse, _____	F. 18.	106.
Or justifies by Matter of Fact, _____	F. 19.	107.
When it is not a good Replication generally; _____		
If Matter of Record be mixed with the Fact, _____	F. 20.	107.
If the Defendant claims an Interest in or out of the Land, _____	F. 21.	107.
If the Defendant claims by Authority from the Plaintiff himself, _____	F. 22.	108.
Or by Authority of Law, _____	F. 23.	108.
How it shall be pleaded, _____	F. 24.	108.
Replication bad in Part, is bad for the Whole, _____	F. 25.	109.
Traverse; _____		
By what Words it shall be, _____	G. 1.	109.
When necessary, _____	G. 2.	109.
When not necessary; _____		
If the Party confess and avoid, _____	G. 3.	112.
If he justify the whole Action, _____	G. 4.	113.
If it be a Matter of Law, _____	G. 5.	113.
Or a Matter of Record, _____	G. 6.	113.
Or not triable, _____	G. 7.	113.
Or not expressly alledged, _____	G. 8.	114.
<i>Vide Post</i> , (G. 13.)		
Or if there be a good Issue before, _____	G. 9.	114.
Of what Thing a Traverse shall be; _____		
Of the most material Thing, _____	G. 10.	114.
What Thing is traversable, _____	G. 11.	116.
But Traverse of an immaterial Thing is bad, _____	G. 12.	117.
Or of a Supposal, _____	G. 13.	117.
Or Inducement, _____	G. 14.	118.
Or a Traverse more large than necessary, _____	G. 15.	118.
Or more narrow, _____	G. 16.	119.
Traverse upon a Traverse; _____		
Shall not be allowed when the first Traverse is material, _____	G. 17.	119.
But Traverse after a Traverse is allowed, _____	G. 18.	120.
So Traverse upon a Traverse, when the first is imma- terial, _____	G. 19.	120.
Inducement to a Traverse, _____	G. 20.	121.
When an Inducement is not necessary, _____	G. 21.	122.
When the Defect of a Traverse shall be aided, _____	G. 22.	122.
Rejoinder, _____	H.	123.
Surrejoinder, _____	I.	123.
Rebutter, _____	K.	123.
Surrebutter, _____	L.	123.
When Judgment shall be; _____		
Upon a bad Count, _____	M. 1.	124.
When for Default, <i>Vide Post</i> , (Y. 1.)		
When upon <i>Nil dicit</i> , <i>Vide ante</i> , (E. 42.)		
Or upon Confession, <i>Vide Post</i> , (Y. 2.)		
Upon a bad Plea, _____	M. 2.	124.
Upon a bad Replication, _____	M. 3.	125.
		At



# THE INDEX.

693

	Reference by Letter and Figure	Reference by Page.
At what Time Judgment shall be signed,	M. 4.	126.
Protestation,	N.	127.
Shewing of Deeds ;		
When it shall be,	O. 1.	128.
How pleaded,	O. 2.	128.
What Deed,	O. 3.	128.
Where one is Privy,	O. 4.	129.
Or claims only Part of the Estate,	O. 5.	129.
Or justifies under a Party or Privy,	O. 6.	129.
Tho' Nothing is conveyed by the Deed, if a Deed was necessary,	O. 7.	129.
When it is not necessary ;		
If he be a Stranger,	O. 8.	129.
Except where the Deed belongs to him,	O. 9.	130.
If the Estate be executed,	O. 10.	130.
Except where he is Party or Privy,	O. 11.	130.
If the Shewing be hindred by the other Party,	O. 12.	130.
Or be impossible,	O. 13.	131.
If the Deed was not necessary, or conveyed Nothing,	O. 14.	131.
Or be alledged in the Inducement to the Action or Bar,	O. 15.	131.
If the Deed be not mentioned to intitle him,	O. 16.	131.
When the not shewing is aided,	O. 17.	132.
Oyer ;		
Of Deeds,	P. 1.	132.
Of Writ and Record,	P. 2.	134.
Demurrer ;		
What it is,	Q. 1.	135.
How it shall be delivered, &c.	Q. 2.	136.
Form of a Demurrer,	Q. 3.	137.
General Demurrer,	Q. 4.	138.
Confesses all the Facts well pleaded,	Q. 5.	138.
But a Demurrer is not a Confession ;		
If the Plea, &c. be bad,	Q. 6.	139.
What Matters are aided by a General Demurrer,	Q. 7.	139.
Special Demurrer ;		
Founded upon Special Matter,	Q. 8.	140.
Which shews a Special Cause,	Q. 9.	140.
Demurrer upon Evidence,	Q. 10.	141.
Issue :		
General,	R. 1.	142.
When Plea must conclude in Issue to the Country, <i>Vide</i> <i>Ante</i> , (E. 32.)		
When the General Issue shall be pleaded, <i>Vide Ante</i> , (E. 13.)		
Special,	R. 2.	142.
Must be upon an Affirmative and Negative,	R. 3.	142.
Must be upon a Single Point,	R. 4.	143.
Not upon a Negative Pregnant ;		
What shall be called so,	R. 5.	144.
What not,	R. 6.	144.
Yet it may be upon a Disjunctive,	R. 7.	144.
Must be upon a Point material,	R. 8.	144.
And the Whole shall be put in Issue,	R. 9.	145.
Upon a triable Point,	R. 10.	145.
The Form of joining Issue, and when and how the Issue shall be entred, &c. for Trial,	R. 11.	145.
When Mis-joining an Issue shall be aided ;		
By the <i>St. 32 H. 8. 30.</i>	R. 12.	148.
By Verdict,	R. 13.	148.
Vol. V.		When



	Reference by Letter and Figure.	Reference by Page.
When an Issue shall be tried, _____	R. 14.	148.
When it may be waived, _____	R. 15.	148.
When the Trial deferred, _____	R. 16.	149.
When there shall be a new Trial, _____	R. 17.	150.
When there shall be a Repleader, _____	R. 18.	155.
Verdict; _____		
General, _____	S. 1.	157.
Special, _____	S. 2.	157.
Privy, _____	S. 3.	157.
What Things a Verdict may find; _____		
Matter of Record, _____	S. 4.	158.
An <i>Estoppel</i> , _____	S. 5.	158.
A Matter which bars or avoids an Estate, _____	S. 6.	158.
The Jury may find a Special Matter, when they cannot give a general Verdict upon it, _____	S. 7.	158.
Or give a general Verdict, when the Special does not war- rant it, _____	S. 8.	158.
May find a Matter in another Place or County; _____		
When the Place is only for a <i>Venue</i> , _____	S. 9.	159.
When a local Thing is material upon the general Issue, _____	S. 10.	159.
When a Bar in a foreign County is pleaded, _____	S. 11.	159.
At another Time, _____	S. 12.	160.
When it shall not find a Thing in another Place; _____		
In criminal Cases, _____	S. 13.	160.
When the Place is Parcel of the Issue, _____	S. 14.	160.
When the Place is material, _____	S. 15.	160.
So the Jury cannot find— _____		
A Thing contrary to the Record, _____	S. 16.	160.
Contrary to the Matter agreed by the Parties, _____	S. 17.	160.
Out of the Issue, _____	S. 18.	161.
And a Verdict shall be void; _____		
If it finds only Part of the Issue, _____	S. 19.	161.
If it be imperfect, _____	S. 20.	162.
When the Imperfection shall be aided by Intendment, <i>Vide Post</i> , (S. 31.)—When by special Conclusion, <i>Vide Post</i> , (S. 35.) _____		
If it be Uncertain, _____	S. 21.	164.
If it be only Argumentative, _____	S. 22.	165.
If it be Repugnant, _____	S. 23.	165.
If it be Variant from the Declaration, _____	S. 24.	166.
Or gives Damages for a Thing not incurred, _____	S. 25.	166.
But a Verdict is sufficient; _____		
If it finds the Substance of the Issue, _____	S. 26.	166.
Or omits a Thing not material, _____	S. 27.	168.
Surplusage does not avoid it, _____	S. 28.	168.
Except where it tends to the Prejudice of the Party, _____	S. 29.	169.
Nor a small Variation, _____	S. 30.	169.
<i>Vide ante</i> , (S. 24.) _____		
And it is sufficient, if it may be supplied by Intendment, _____	S. 31.	170.
And shall have a reasonable Intendment, _____	S. 32.	171.
And a reasonable Construction, _____	S. 33.	171.
When an Intendment does not aid, _____	S. 34.	171.
When Verdict aided by a special Conclusion; _____		
For the Court doubts of Nothing but that which is refer- red to the Court, _____	S. 35.	171.
And therefore a special Conclusion waives the special Mat- ter, _____	S. 36.	171.



# THE INDEX.

695

	Reference by Letter and Figure.	Reference by Page.
So a special Conclusion aids other Defects,	S. 37.	172.
But a Conclusion does not aid;		
If it be contrary to the Premises,	S. 38.	172.
Or if the special Matter be out of the Issue,	S. 39.	172.
Or contrary to the general Verdict,	S. 40.	172.
A Verdict needs not precise Certainty,	S. 41.	172.
Nor Certainty in a Thing not material,	S. 42.	172.
So a Verdict is aided by a Finding to Part of the Declaration,	S. 43.	173.
By Amendment,	S. 44.	173.
When a Verdict shall be amended, <i>Vide Amendment</i> , (P.)		
When a Verdict shall be avoided;		
By Misdemeanor of the Jury and Parties,	S. 45.	173.
When not,	S. 46.	174.
By Arrest of Judgment,	S. 47.	174.
By an inconsistent Verdict upon another Issue,	S. 48.	176.
Postea,	T.	176.
Continuance of Suit or Process;		
When necessary,	V. 1.	177.
When not,	V. 2.	177.
How it shall be entered,	V. 3.	178.
At what Time,	V. 4.	179.
By what Words,	V. 5.	179.
Discontinuance;		
What shall be,	W. 1.	180.
To Part,	W. 2.	180.
To one Person,	W. 3.	181.
The Effect of a Discontinuance,	W. 4.	181.
When it shall be by Leave of the Court,	W. 5.	181.
When it shall be aided,	W. 6.	182.
Nonfuit;		
What shall be,	X. 1.	182.
Retraxit, What shall be,	X. 2.	184.
Who may be nonsuited,	X. 3.	184.
When a Nonfuit is peremptory,	X. 4.	184.
When a Nonfuit of one of the Plaintiffs shall be a Non- fuit of the other,	X. 5.	185.
Judgment;		
When it shall be upon Default,	Y. 1.	185.
When upon Confession,	Y. 2.	186.
When upon the Declaration, Plea, &c.	Y. 3.	188.
When there shall be Judgment on the Declaration, Plea, or Replication, <i>Vide ante</i> , (M. 1, 2, 3.)		
Writ of Inquiry;		
When necessary,	Z. 1.	189.
When Error in a Judgment shall be amended, <i>Vide Amend- ment</i> , (R.)		
When a Motion shall be allowed in Arrest of Judgment, <i>Vide ante</i> , (S. 48.)		
How it shall be executed,	Z. 2.	190.
What Proof necessary,	Z. 3.	191.
Before whom it shall be executed,	Z. 4.	191.
When it may be quashed,	Z. 5.	192.
When there shall be Judgment upon it,	Z. 6.	193.
Proceeding and Pleading in particular Actions;		
Pleading in an Action by or against an Attorney, <i>Vide At- torney</i> , (B. 21, 22.)		
By or against an Administrator, <i>Vide Post</i> , (2 D. 10, &c.)		

In



In Actions by and against Husband and Wife;		
In an Action by Husband and Wife,	2 A. 1.	193.
In an Action against Husband and Wife,	2 A. 2.	194.
When Husband and Wife should join in an Action by or against them, or when one shall sue or be sued alone, <i>Vide Baron and Feme, (V. W. X.)</i>		
Plea, &c.	2 A. 3.	194.
In Actions by and against a Corporation;		
In an Action by a Corporation,	2 B. 1.	196.
In an Action against a Corporation,	2 B. 2.	196.
In Actions by and against an Infant;		
In an Action by an Infant;		
Must sue by Guardian or <i>prochein Amy</i> ,	2 C. 1.	197.
In an Action against an Infant;		
Must defend by Guardian,	2 C. 2.	198.
In Actions by and against an Executor or Administrator;		
In an Action by an Executor,	2 D. 1.	200.
What Actions he shall have or not, <i>Vide Administration, (B. 13.)</i>		
In an Action against an Executor,	2 D. 2.	201.
What Actions lie against him, <i>Vide Administration, (B. 14, 15.)</i>		
Pleas to an Action by an Executor,	2 D. 3.	201.
To an Action against an Executor;		
In Abatement;		
Administrator not Executor,	2 D. 4.	201.
Administration to a Stranger, and not to him,	2 D. 5.	202.
Another Executor not named,	2 D. 6.	202.
In Bar;		
<i>Ne unques Executor</i> ,	2 D. 7.	202.
<i>Non est factum</i> ; <i>Non Assumpsit</i> ,	2 D. 8.	202.
<i>Plene Administravit</i> ,	2 D. 9.	202.
In an Action by an Administrator,	2 D. 10.	206.
In an Action against an Administrator,	2 D. 11.	208.
Pleas by an Administrator;		
In Abatement,	2 D. 12.	208.
In Bar,	2 D. 13.	208.
Pleas to an Action by an Administrator,	2 D. 14.	208.
Judgment against an Executor or Administrator;		
When <i>de Bonis propriis</i> ,	2 D. 15.	209.
What shall be a <i>Devastavit</i> , and how found, <i>Vide Administration, (I. 1, 2.)</i>		
When not,	2 D. 16.	210.
In Actions by and against an Heir;		
In an Action by an Heir,	2 E. 1.	211.
In an Action against an Heir,	2 E. 2.	211.
Pleas by an Heir,	2 E. 3.	212.
<i>Vide Assets, (A.—B.)</i>		
Replication,	2 E. 4.	212.
Judgment against an Heir,	2 E. 5.	213.
Execution,	2 E. 6.	214.
What Lands are Assets, in the Hands of the Heir, <i>Vide Assets, (A.)</i>		
In Actions by and against an Assignee;		
In an Action by an Assignee,	2 F. 1.	215.
In an Action against an Assignee,	2 F. 2.	215.
As to Proceedings and Pleading in Account, <i>Vide Account, (E. 1, &amp;c.)</i>		



	Reference by Letter and Figure.	Reference by Page.
Pleading in <i>Assumpsit</i> ; What Pleas good;		
<i>Non Assumpsit</i> , &c.	2 G. 1.	215.
Tender,	2 G. 2.	215.
Within Age,	2 G. 3.	216.
When and how it must be pleaded, and Replications thereto, <i>Vide Post</i> , (2 W. 22.)— <i>Ante</i> , (2 C. 2.)		
Outlawry,	2 G. 4.	216.
How it shall be pleaded in Abatement, <i>Vide Abatement</i> , (E. 2.)		
How in Bar, <i>Vide Post</i> , (2 W. 24.)		
Foreign Attachment,	2 G. 5.	216.
When and How it shall be pleaded, <i>Vide Attachment</i> , (H. I.)		
Composition,	2 G. 6.	216.
Statute against Usury,	2 G. 7.	217.
What shall be Usury or not, <i>Vide Usury</i> , (A. B.)		
How it shall be pleaded, <i>Vide Post</i> , (2 W. 23.)		
Statute against Gaming,	2 G. 8.	217.
What Play or Contract is illegal on the Statute, <i>Vide</i> <i>Justices of Peace</i> , (B. 2.)		
How it shall be pleaded, <i>Vide Post</i> , (2 W. 26.)		
Accord or Arbitrament,	2 G. 9.	217.
What Accord shall be good, <i>Vide Accord</i> , (B.)		
What Arbitrament, <i>Vide Arbitrament</i> , (E. 1, &c.)		
How an Accord shall be pleaded, <i>Vide Accord</i> , (A. 1: ---C.)		
How an Arbitrament shall be pleaded, <i>Vide Accord</i> , (D. 1, 2.)		
Payment,	2 G. 10.	217.
<i>Insimul Computaverunt</i> ,	2 G. 11.	218.
Bond for the Money,	2 G. 12.	218.
Discharge from the Promise,	2 G. 13.	218.
When a Promise may be discharged or not, <i>Vide Action</i> <i>on the Case upon Assumpsit</i> , (G.)		
Release,	2 G. 14.	218.
Performance,	2 G. 15.	218.
Discharge upon Statute for Insolvent Debtors,	2 G. 16.	219.
Pleading in an Action for a Deceit,	2 H.	219.
As to the Original and Declaration therein, <i>Vide Action</i> <i>upon the Case for Deceit</i> , (F. 1, &c.)		
Pleading in Trover,	2 I.	219.
As to a Declaration in Trover, <i>Vide Action upon the Case</i> <i>upon Trover</i> , (G. 1, &c.)		
Pleading in Conspiracy,	2 K.	219.
As to the Original and Declaration therein, <i>Vide Action</i> <i>upon the Case for Conspiracy</i> , (C. 1, &c.)		
Pleading in an Action for Defamation;		
Declaration,	2 L. 1.	220.
As to a Declaration in <i>Scandalum Magnatum</i> , <i>Vide Action</i> <i>on the Case for Defamation</i> , (B. 3.)		
For Slander of Title, <i>Vide Action on the Case for De-</i> <i>famation</i> , (C. 1, &c.)		
For Slander against a Common Person, <i>Vide Action upon</i> <i>the Case for Defamation</i> , (G. 1, &c.)		
Plea;		
Not Guilty,	2 L. 2.	220.
In Justification;		
When allowed,	2 L. 3.	220.
Replication to it,	2 L. 4.	220.
VOL. V.	8 P.	How



	Reference by Letter and Figure.	Reference by Page.
How Justification shall be pleaded, _____	2 L. 5.	220.
What shall be a good Justification, _____	2 L. 6.	221.
What not, _____	2 L. 7.	221.
Pleading in an Action for a Disturbance, _____	2 M.	221.
As to the Declaration and Pleas in an Action on the Case for Disturbance, <i>Vide Action on the Case for a Disturb-</i> <i>ance, (B. 1, 2.)</i>		
Pleading in an Action for a Nuisance, _____	2 N.	221.
As to the Declaration therein and Pleas thereto, <i>Vide Ac-</i> <i>tion on the Case for a Nuisance, (E. 1, 2.)</i>		
As to Proceeding in a <i>Quod Permittat, Vide Action on the</i> <i>Case for a Nuisance, (D.—E.)</i>		
Pleading in an Action for a Misfeasance, _____	2 O.	221.
Pleading in an Action for Negligence; In his Office, &c. _____	2 P. 1.	222.
In keeping a Dog, &c. _____	2 P. 2.	223.
In keeping Fire, _____	2 P. 3.	223.
Pleading in an Action against a common Innkeeper, _____	2 Q.	223.
As to the Declaration therein, <i>Vide Action upon the Case for</i> <i>Negligence, (B. 1.)</i>		
Pleading in an Action against a common Carrier, _____	2 R.	224.
As to the Declaration in such Action and Pleas thereto, <i>Vide Action on the Case for Negligence, (C. 2, 3.)</i>		
Proceeding in Actions upon several Statutes, _____	2 S.	224.
When an Action lies upon a Statute or not, <i>Vide Action</i> <i>upon Statute, (A. 1.—B.)</i>		
How it shall be sued by <i>Qui tam, &amp;c.</i> or the Party grieved, <i>Vide Action upon Statute, (E.—F.)</i>		
When the Statute shall be recited or not, and how, <i>Vide</i> <i>Action upon Statute, (G. H. I.)</i>		
Upon the Statute of <i>Winton, 13 Ed. 1. of Hue and Cry,</i> <i>Vide Hundred, (C. 1, &amp;c.)</i>	2 S. 1.	224.
Declaration must be against the Inhabitants of the Hun- dred generally, _____	2 S. 2.	224.
Reciting the Statute, _____	2 S. 3.	224.
Must shew the Time of the Robbery, _____	2 S. 4.	224.
And that it was within the Hundred, &c. _____	2 S. 5.	224.
Must alledge Oath before a Justice of Peace, _____	2 S. 6.	225.
And Notice, _____	2 S. 7.	225.
And Property of the Goods, _____	2 S. 8.	225.
And Particulars of them, _____	2 S. 9.	225.
Must conclude <i>contra Formam Statuti,</i> <i>Vide Indictment, (G. 5, 6.)</i>	2 S. 10.	225.
Plea, _____	2 S. 11.	225.
<i>Venire facias,</i> _____	2 S. 12.	226.
Judgment, _____	2 S. 13.	226.
As to Judgment against the Hundred, <i>Vide Hundred,</i> <i>(C. 5.)</i>		
Upon the <i>St. 2 (or 2 &amp; 3) Ed. 6. 13. for Tithes;</i> By whom it lies, _____	2 S. 14.	226.
Against whom, _____	2 S. 15.	226.
Declaration, _____	2 S. 16.	226.
Plea, _____	2 S. 17.	227.
Upon the <i>St. 1 R. 3. 3. for Seizure of a Felon's Goods be-</i> <i>fore Conviction,</i> _____	2 S. 18.	228.
Upon the <i>St. 1 &amp; 2 Ph. &amp; M. 12. for 5l. for driving a</i> <i>Distress three Miles, &amp;c.</i> _____	2 S. 19.	228.
Upon the <i>St. 8 H. 6. 9. for a forcible Entry,</i> _____	2 S. 20.	228.
Upon		



# THE INDEX.

699

Reference by  
Letter and Figure.    Reference  
by Page.

Upon the <i>St.</i> 23 <i>H.</i> 6. 8. for being Under-Sheriff two Years together,	2 S. 21. 228.
Upon the <i>St.</i> 21 <i>H.</i> 8. 13. against a Spiritual Person ;	
For taking a Farm,	2 S. 22. 228.
For Non-Residence,	2 S. 23. 228.
Upon the <i>St.</i> 33 <i>H.</i> 8. 9. for using unlawful Games,	2 S. 24. 228.
Upon the <i>St.</i> 13 <i>R.</i> 2. and 2 <i>H.</i> 4. 11. for suing in the Admiralty for a Matter not <i>super altum Mare</i> ,	2 S. 25. 229.
Upon the <i>St.</i> 5 <i>El.</i> 14. for Forgery,	2 S. 26. 229.
Upon the <i>St.</i> 8 <i>El.</i> 2. for suing in the Name of another, without his Consent,	2 S. 27. 229.
Upon the <i>St.</i> 25 <i>Car.</i> 2. 2. for not taking the Test,	2 S. 28. 229.
Upon the <i>St.</i> 2 <i>W. &amp; M.</i> 5. for <i>Rescous</i> of a Distress,	2 S. 29. 230.
Upon the <i>St.</i> 4 & 5 <i>W. &amp; M.</i> 8. for apprehending Highwaymen,	2 S. 30. 230.
Pleading in Account,	2. T. 230.
As to Process, Declaration, Pleas and other Proceedings in Account, <i>Vide Accompt</i> , (E. 1, &c.)	
As to the Writ, Declaration, Pleas, Judgment, &c. in Annuity, <i>Vide Annuity</i> , (D. E. F. G. H.)	
As to the Writ, Count, Pleas and other Proceedings in Appeal, <i>Vide Appeal</i> , (G. 1, &c.)	
As to the Pleint and other Proceedings in Affise, <i>Vide Affise</i> , (B. 8.)	
As to the Pleadings in <i>Attaint</i> , <i>Vide Attaint</i> , (C. 1, &c.)	
As to Proceedings in <i>Audita Querela</i> , <i>Vide Audita Querela</i> , (E. 1, &c.)	
Pleading in Covenant ;	
Process,	2 V. 1. 230.
Declaration,	2 V. 2. 231.
Demurrer to the Declaration,	2 V. 3. 233.
Plea ;	
When it shall be after <i>Oyer</i> ,	2 V. 4. 234.
What Pleas are bad ;	
<i>Non infregit Conventionem</i> ,	2 V. 5. 234.
<i>Nil debet</i> , &c.	2 V. 6. 234.
What good ;	
<i>Non est Factum</i> ,	2 V. 7. 234.
Accord,	2 V. 8. 234.
Arbitrament,	2 V. 9. 234.
How an Arbitrament shall be pleaded, <i>Vide Accord</i> , (D. 1.)	
Outlawry,	2 V. 10. 235.
Release,	2 V. 11. 235.
Defeasance,	2 V. 12. 235.
Covenants performed,	2 V. 13. 235.
<i>Vide Post</i> , (2 W. 33.)	
Pleas to a Breach for Non-payment of Rent,	2 V. 14. 236.
For not making Assurance,	2 V. 15. 237.
For not repairing,	2 V. 16. 237.
Judgment,	2 V. 17. 237.
Execution,	2 V. 18. 238.
Pleading in Debt ;	
Where it shall be brought,	2 W. 1. 238.
What Process ;	
Summons,	2 W. 2. 238.
<i>Capias</i> ,	2 W. 3. 239.
	<i>Exigent</i> ,



	Reference by Letter and Figure.	Reference by Page.
<i>Exigent</i> , ———	2 W. 4.	239.
Outlawry upon it, ———	2 W. 5.	240.
<i>Capias Utlagatum</i> , ———	2 W. 6.	241.
Declaration in Debt; ———		
Must shew the Certainty of the Debt demanded, ———	2 W. 7.	242.
When in the <i>Debet et Detinet</i> , ———	2 W. 8.	243.
Declaration upon a Bond, &c. ———	2 W. 9.	244.
Upon a Statute, Recognisance, &c. ———	2 W. 10.	244.
When it lies, <i>Vide Dett</i> , (A. 3.) ———		
Upon a Contract, ———	2 W. 11.	244.
When it lies, <i>Vide Dett</i> , (A. 8.) ———		
Upon a Judgment, ———	2 W. 12.	245.
Pleas; ———		
<i>Nul tiel Record, Nil debet</i> , &c. ———	2 W. 13.	245.
<i>Vide Post</i> , (2 W. 36, &c.) ———		
Upon a Demise, ———	2 W. 14.	246.
Judgment by Confession, &c. ———	2 W. 15.	247.
Pleas in Debt; ———		
Upon a Bond, What are good or not, ———	2 W. 16.	248.
To Debt, what Pleas the Defendant may plead in Abate- ment, <i>Vide Abatement</i> . ———		
<i>Nil debet</i> , ———	2 W. 17.	248.
<i>Non est Factum</i> , ———	2 W. 18.	248.
<i>Per Dures</i> , ———	2 W. 19.	249.
Replication; ———		
<i>Per Minas</i> , ———	2 W. 20.	250.
Replication; ———		
Coverture, ———	2 W. 21.	250.
Within Age, ———	2 W. 22.	250.
Replication; ———		
Statute of Usury, ———	2 W. 23.	250.
Replication; ———		
Outlawry, &c. ———	2 W. 24.	251.
The St. 23 H. 6. 10. that it was to a Sheriff, &c. <i>Co-</i> <i>lore Officii</i> , ———	2 W. 25.	251.
Replication; ———		
The St. 16 Car. 2. against Gaming, ———	2 W. 26.	253.
The St. 5 Ed. 6. against Sale of Offices, ———	2 W. 27.	253.
Tender, ———	2 W. 28.	253.
<i>Vide Condition</i> , (G. 6, &c.) ———		
<i>Solvit ad Diem</i> , ———	2 W. 29.	255.
Release, ———	2 W. 30.	256.
<i>Comperuit ad Diem</i> , ———	2 W. 31.	257.
Covenant, &c. that he would not sue, ———	2 W. 32.	257.
Condition performed, ———	2 W. 33.	257.
Upon a Statute or Recognisance; ———		
Release, ———	2 W. 34.	258.
Defeasance, ———	2 W. 35.	258.
Upon a Judgment; ———		
<i>Vide ante</i> , (2 W. 13.) ———		
Execution done, ———	2 W. 36.	259.
Defeasance, ———	2 W. 37.	259.
<i>Nul tiel Record</i> , ———	2 W. 38.	259.
When this Plea is necessary, <i>Vide Record</i> , (B.) ———		
When Error may be pleaded, when not, ———	2 W. 39.	259.
But Matter intitling to an <i>Audita Querela</i> cannot be pleaded, ———	2 W. 40.	260.

Nor

Vo



# THE INDEX.

701

	Reference by Letter and Figure.	Reference by Page.
Nor an Arbitrament,	_____	_____
Demurrer,	_____	_____
Upon a Contract;	_____	_____
<i>Nil debet,</i>	_____	2W. 41. 260.
<i>Nil detinet,</i>	_____	2W. 42. 260.
Wager of Law,	_____	_____
An Obligation for the same Debt,	_____	2W. 43. 260.
Upon a Demise;	_____	2W. 44. 260.
<i>Nil debet,</i>	_____	2W. 45. 260.
<i>Nil habet in Tenementis,</i> or <i>Non demisit,</i>	_____	2W. 46. 261.
Tender,	_____	2W. 47. 261.
Entry and Expulsion,	_____	2W. 48. 261.
Judgment in Debt,	_____	2W. 49. 262.
<i>Vide ante,</i> (Z. 1.)	_____	2W. 50. 262.
Pleading in Detinue;	_____	_____
Process,	_____	2W. 51. 263.
When Detinue lies, <i>Vide Detinue,</i> (A.)	_____	2X. 1. 263.
When Detinue for Charters, <i>Vide Charters,</i> (B. 1.)	_____	_____
Declaration,	_____	2X. 2. 263.
Pleas in Detinue;	_____	_____
<i>Nil detinet,</i>	_____	2X. 3. 264.
Wager of Law,	_____	2X. 4. 264.
<i>Uncore prist,</i>	_____	2X. 5. 264.
Delivery to him, to whose Use, &c.	_____	2X. 6. 264.
Release,	_____	2X. 7. 264.
Garnishment;	_____	_____
When allowed,	_____	2X. 8. 264.
Process against Garnishee,	_____	2X. 9. 265.
Pleas by him,	_____	2X. 10. 265.
When Garnishment not allowed,	_____	2X. 11. 265.
Judgment in Detinue,	_____	2X. 12. 266.
Pleading in Dower, <i>Dower unde nichil habet</i> ;	_____	_____
The Process,	_____	2Y. 1. 266.
Count in Dower,	_____	2Y. 2. 267.
View,	_____	2Y. 3. 267.
What Pleas may be after a View, <i>Vide Abatement,</i> (I. 25.)	_____	_____
Pleas in Dower;	_____	_____
In Abatement,	_____	2Y. 4. 268.
<i>Vide Abatement.</i>	_____	_____
In Bar;	_____	_____
<i>Touts temps prist.</i>	_____	2Y. 5. 268.
Detainment of Charters;	_____	2Y. 6. 269.
Replication;	_____	_____
<i>Ne unques seisse,</i> &c.	_____	2Y. 7. 269.
Within Age dowable;	_____	2Y. 8. 269.
Replication,	_____	_____
Husband alive;	_____	2Y. 9. 269.
Replication,	_____	_____
<i>Ne unques Accouple;</i>	_____	2Y. 10. 269.
Replication,	_____	_____
Elopement;	_____	2Y. 11. 270.
Replication,	_____	_____
Divorce,	_____	2Y. 12. 270.
Jointure;	_____	2Y. 13. 270.
Replication,	_____	_____
Fine, or Recovery;	_____	2Y. 14. 270.
Vol. V.	8 Q	Repli-



			Reference by Letter and Figure.	Reference by Page.
Replication,				
Assignment of Dower,	—	—	2 Y. 15.	270.
Term for Years in <i>Esse</i> ,	—	—	2 Y. 16.	271.
Release,	—	—	2 Y. 17.	271.
Voucher in Dower,	—	—	2 Y. 18.	271.
Judgment in Dower,	—	—	2 Y. 19.	271.
Pleading in Ejectment ;				
Declaration ;				
Must demand a Thing certain,	—	—	2 Z. 1.	273.
By whom it lies, <i>Vide Ejectment</i> , (A.—B.)	—	—		
Must be upon a good Demise,	—	—	2 Z. 2.	275.
Plea,	—	—	2 Z. 3.	276.
Judgment,	—	—	2 Z. 4.	278.
Proceeding in a Writ of Entry,	—	—	3 A. 1.	282.
<i>Vide Dum fuit infra Ætatem</i> , (A.)				
To have a common Recovery ;				
The Manner of Passing it,	—	—	3 A. 2.	282.
When it shall bar an Entail, <i>Vide Estates</i> , (B. 27, &c.)	—	—		
Against whom a Writ of Entry lies,	—	—	3 A. 3.	283.
How a good Tenant to the <i>Præcipe</i> shall be made,				
<i>Vide Recovery</i> , (B. 3.)				
Of what Things,	—	—	3 A. 4.	283.
Count,	—	—	3 A. 5.	284.
Voucher,	—	—	3 A. 6.	284.
Judgment and Execution,	—	—	3 A. 7.	285.
How a Recovery shall be pleaded,	—	—	3 A. 8.	285.
Proceeding in Error ;				
In what Court it shall be brought ,				
When in the same Court,	—	—	3 B. 1.	286.
When in C. B.	—	—	3 B. 2.	286.
In B. R.	—	—	3 B. 3.	286.
In the <i>Exchequer</i> ,	—	—	3 B. 4.	287.
<i>Vide Courts</i> , (D. 6.)				
In the Exchequer-Chamber,	—	—	3 B. 5.	288.
In Parliament and other Courts,	—	—	3 B. 6.	288.
<i>Vide Parliament</i> , (C. 1, &c.)				
Upon what Judgment,	—	—	3 B. 7.	289.
At what Time it shall be sued,	—	—	3 B. 8.	290.
By whom it shall be sued,	—	—	3 B. 9.	290.
By or against whom Execution shall be, <i>Vide Execution</i> ,				
(E.—F.)				
Against whom it shall be sued,	—	—	3 B. 10.	292.
The Manner of suing Error,	—	—	3 B. 11.	292.
When it shall be a <i>Supersedeas</i> ,	—	—	3 B. 12.	293.
Record how removed,	—	—	3 B. 13.	296.
Assignment of Errors ;				
When it shall be,	—	—	3 B. 14.	299.
How it shall be,	—	—	3 B. 15.	300.
What Matters cannot be assigned,	—	—	3 B. 16.	301.
<i>Scire facias ad audiend' Errores</i> ,	—	—	3 B. 17.	302.
Pleas to Errors assigned ;				
<i>In nullo est erratum</i> ,	—	—	3 B. 18.	303.
Release of Errors, &c.	—	—	3 B. 19.	303.
Judgment in Error,	—	—	3 B. 20.	304.
Proceeding in Escheat,	—	—	3 C.	307.
<i>Vide Escheat</i> .				
Proceeding in false Judgment,	—	—	3 D.	307.
				Proceed-



	Reference by Letter and Figure.	Reference by Page.
Proceeding in <i>Formedon</i> ;		
Procels, _____	3 E. 1.	308.
Count ;		
In <i>Formedon in Discender</i> , _____	3 E. 2.	308.
In Remainder, or Reverter, _____	3 E. 3.	309.
Pleas, _____	3 E. 4.	309.
Voucher, _____	3 E. 5.	309.
Proceeding in Partition ;		
The Procels, _____	3 F. 1.	310.
When Partition lies, between whom, and how it shall be made, <i>Vide Parcener</i> , (C. 1, &c.)		
Declaration, _____	3 F. 2.	310.
Plea, _____	3 F. 3.	310.
Judgment, _____	3 F. 4.	310.
Proceeding in <i>Perambulatione facienda</i> , _____	3 G.	311.
Proceeding in <i>Pone</i> , <i>Vide Post</i> , (3 K. 6.)		
Proceeding in Prohibition, _____	3 H.	312.
Proceeding in <i>Quare Impedit</i> ;		
The Procels, _____	3 I. 1.	312.
Original, _____	3 I. 2.	313.
Declaration in <i>Quare Impedit</i> ;		
For and against whom, _____	3 I. 3.	314.
Must shew a Title to the Advowson, _____	3 I. 4.	315.
Must alledge a Presentment, _____	3 I. 5.	315.
And Disturbance, _____	3 I. 6.	316.
Pleas in <i>Quare Impedit</i> ;		
In Abatement ;		
<i>Misnomer</i> , &c. _____	3 I. 7.	316.
Plenary, _____	3 I. 8.	317.
In Bar, _____	3 I. 9.	317.
Replication, _____	3 I. 10.	320.
Judgment in <i>Quare Impedit</i> , _____	3 I. 11.	320.
When Damages or Costs are allowed in <i>Quare Impedit</i> , <i>Vide Costs</i> , (A. 2.)--- <i>Damages</i> , A. 2, 3.)		
Writ to the Bishop, _____	3 I. 12.	321.
<i>Vide ante</i> , (3 I. 9.)		
Pleading in Replevin ;		
Procels ;		
By Writ of Replevin, _____	3 K. 1.	322.
By Plaint, _____	3 K. 2.	324.
By Custom, _____	3 K. 3.	325.
By Writ of second Deliverance, _____	3 K. 4.	325.
Pledges when found, _____	3 K. 5.	326.
When a Bond, <i>Vide Replevin</i> , (D.)		
Replevin, how removed ;		
By <i>Pone</i> , _____	3 K. 6.	326.
By <i>Certiorari</i> , _____	3 K. 7.	327.
By <i>Recordari</i> , _____	3 K. 8.	327.
As to a <i>Recordari</i> in <i>Ancient Demesne</i> , <i>Vide Ancient       Demesne</i> , (G. 5.)		
By <i>Accedas ad Curiam</i> , _____	3 K. 9.	327.
Declaration in Replevin, _____	3 K. 10.	327.
Pleas in Replevin ;		
In Abatement, _____	3 K. 11.	329.
In Bar, _____	3 K. 12.	329.
Avowry ;		
When necessary, _____	3 K. 13.	330.



	Reference by Letter and Figure.	Reference by Page.
Conuſance,	3 K. 14.	331.
Avowry for Rent and Services,	3 K. 15.	332.
Bar to it,	3 K. 16.	333.
For Relief, &c.	3 K. 17.	334.
For a Rent-Charge,	3 K. 18.	335.
For Rent upon a Refervation,	3 K. 19.	335.
Bar to it,	3 K. 20.	335.
For <i>Damage-feasant</i> ,	3 K. 21.	336.
<i>Vide poſt</i> , (3 M. 26.)		
Bar to it;		
His Freehold,	3 K. 22.	336.
Tender of Amends,	3 K. 23.	336.
By Common,	3 K. 24.	336.
Replication;		
By Way, &c.	3 K. 25.	337.
Replication;		
By Force of a Warrant or Commiſſion, &c.	3 K. 26.	337.
<i>Vide Poſt</i> , (3 M. 23.)		
For an Amerciament,	3 K. 27.	337.
For Customs,	3 K. 28.	338.
Judgment in Replevin;		
For the Plaintiff,	3 K. 29.	339.
For the Defendant,	3 K. 30.	339.
Execution,	3 K. 31.	340.
Recaption,	3 K. 32.	340.
Pleading in <i>Scire facias</i> ;		
When it lies;		
By the Common Law,	3 L. 1.	341.
By the <i>St. W.</i> 2. 45.	3 L. 2.	341.
<i>Scire facias</i> upon a Judgment;		
How it ſhall be ſued,	3 L. 3.	342.
<i>Vide Bail</i> , (R. 1, &c.)		
Upon what Judgment,	3 L. 4.	343.
By whom,	3 L. 5.	344.
Againſt whom,	3 L. 6.	344.
When it does not lie,	3 L. 7.	344.
Judgment in <i>Scire facias</i> upon Default;		
When without two <i>Scire facias</i> 's,	3 L. 8.	345.
When not,	3 L. 9.	345.
Pleas to a <i>Scire facias</i> ;		
What are allowed,	3 L. 10.	345.
To a <i>Scire facias</i> upon a Judgment;		
In Abatement,	3 L. 11.	346.
In Bar;		
By an Executor or Adminiſtrator,	3 L. 12.	346.
By an Heir,	3 L. 13.	347.
By Terretenants,	3 L. 14.	347.
By the Defendant himſelf,	3 L. 15.	348.
<i>Scire facias</i> upon a Recogniſance,	3 L. 16.	348.
<i>Scire facias</i> for other Cauſes,	3 L. 17.	349.
Judgment in a <i>Scire facias</i> ,	3 L. 18.	349.
<i>Vide ante</i> , (3 L. 8, 9.)		
Pleading in Trefpaſs;		
The Original,	3 M. 1.	349.
Proceſs,	3 M. 2.	350.
When Trefpaſs lies or not, and by or againſt whom,		
<i>Vide Trefpaſs</i> , (A. 1, &c.)		
When with a <i>Simul cum</i> , &c. <i>Vide Trefpaſs</i> , (C. 1.)		

Decla-

Plea  
V



# THE INDEX.

705

	Reference by Letter and Figure.	Reference by Page.
Declaration ;		
In what County alledged,	3 M. 3.	350.
Must be direct and positive,	3 M. 4.	350.
Must be certain,	3 M. 5.	350.
Must be conformable to the Original,	3 M. 6.	351.
Must be <i>Vi et Armis</i> ,	3 M. 7.	351.
Must be <i>contra Pacem</i> ,	3 M. 8.	351.
Must shew a Property or Possession in the Plaintiff,	3 M. 9.	351.
When it may be with a <i>Continuando</i> ,	3 M. 10.	352.
Pleas in Trespass ;		
Not Guilty,	3 M. 11.	353.
In Discharge ;		
A Release,	3 M. 12.	353.
Accord or Arbitrament,	3 M. 13.	354.
Replication ;		
Recovery in another Action,	3 M. 14.	354.
<i>Vide Action</i> , (K. 1, &c.)		
In Excuse or Justification ;		
To an Assault and Battery ;		
<i>De son Assault</i> ;	3 M. 15.	354.
Replication,	3 M. 16.	355.
<i>Molliter Manus imposuit</i> ;	3 M. 17.	356.
Replication,	3 M. 18.	356.
Defence of his Possession,	3 M. 19.	356.
Amicable Contest,	3 M. 20.	356.
Due Correction,	3 M. 21.	357.
Inevitable Necessity,	3 M. 22.	357.
To an Assault <i>per quod Consortium</i> , &c. <i>amist</i> ,	3 M. 23.	357.
To false Imprisonment ;		
By his own Authority, as an Officer, &c.	3 M. 24.	357.
By Warrant of a Justice of Peace,	3 M. 25.	359.
<i>Vide Ante</i> , (3 K. 26.)	3 M. 26.	360.
By Process,	3 M. 27.	360.
To Trespass for Cattle or Goods ;	3 M. 28.	361.
Distress for Rent, &c.	3 M. 29.	361.
<i>Damage feasant</i> ,	3 M. 30.	361.
<i>Vide Ante</i> , (3 K. 21.)	3 M. 31.	362.
For Prevention of Damage,	3 M. 32.	362.
Default of the Plaintiff himself,	3 M. 33.	362.
Defect of Fences ;		
Replication,	3 M. 34.	362.
Necessity,	3 M. 35.	363.
Involuntary Accident,	3 M. 36.	364.
To Trespass <i>pro Bonis cum Uxore abductis</i> ,	3 M. 37.	364.
To Trespass for killing a Dog, &c.	3 M. 38.	365.
To Trespass <i>Quare Clausum fregit</i> ;	3 M. 39.	365.
The Common Bar,		
Licence,	3 M. 40.	366.
Tender of Amends,	3 M. 41.	366.
Publick Good,	3 M. 42.	367.
Prevention of Damage to himself,		
Using or Securing his Property,		
Title with Colour to the Plaintiff		
When Colour shall be given,		
What Colour shall be good,		
Other Justifications,		
Pleading in <i>Warrantia Charta</i> ;		
Vol. V.	8 R	When



	Reference by Letter and Figure.	Reference by Page.
When it lies, _____	3 N. 1.	367.
Process, _____	3 N. 2.	368.
Count, _____	3 N. 3.	368.
Plea, _____	3 N. 4.	369.
Judgment, _____	3 N. 5.	369.
Proceeding in Wast;		
Process, _____	3 O. 1.	369.
Count; _____		
Must shew the Plaintiff's Title, _____	3 O. 2.	370.
By whom Wast shall be brought, <i>Vide Wast</i> , (C. 2, 3.)		
How the Wast shall be charged;		
In the <i>Tenet</i> or the <i>Tenuit</i> , _____	3 O. 3.	371.
Against whom Wast shall be brought, <i>Vide Wast</i> , (C. 4.) _____		
Conformable to the Writ, _____	3 O. 4.	371.
Particularising the Quality and Quantity, &c. _____	3 O. 5.	371.
Must be <i>ad Exhereditationem Querentis</i> , _____	3 O. 6.	372.
Pleas;		
No Wast committed, _____	3 O. 7.	372.
Release, _____	3 O. 8.	372.
Accord, _____	3 O. 9.	372.
Pleas in Abatement, _____	3 O. 10.	372.
In Justification;		
For Repairs, _____	3 O. 11.	373.
For Boots, _____	3 O. 12.	373.
<i>Arida Mortua</i> , _____	3 O. 13.	373.
Lease without Impeachment, &c. _____	3 O. 14.	373.
In Excuse;		
<i>Reparavit</i> , _____	3 O. 15.	373.
A Release, _____	3 O. 16.	373.
<i>Reparari non potuit</i> , _____	3 O. 17.	373.
No Demise; _____	3 O. 18.	373.
Replication;		
A Mesne Remainder-Man alive, _____	3 O. 19.	373.
<i>Venire facias</i> , _____	3 O. 20.	374.
View in Wast, _____	3 O. 21.	374.
Judgment in Wast, _____	3 O. 22.	374.
What shall be recovered, <i>Vide Wast</i> .		

For the several Titles under Letter (P.) which should in  
Alphabetical Order have been placed after Title (*Pleader*)  
*Vide* the Fourth Volume.

### Quaker.

*Vide Justices of Peace*, (B. 21.)

### Quale Jus.

When it lies, \_\_\_\_\_ A. 375.

### Qualification.

*Vide Esq. lise*, (N. 8, 9.)

Qua-



Reference by Letter and Figure.      Reference by Page.

**Quarentine.**

The Writ de *Quarentina Habenda*, ————

A. 375.

**Quare Clausum fregit.**

*Vide Pleader*, (3 M. 34, &c.)---*Trespass*, (B. 1.—C. 1.—D.)

**Quare ejecit infra Terminum.**

When it lies, ————

How the Proceeding shall be, ————

When this Writ lies, or an Ejectment, ————

*Vide Ejectment*.

A. 375.  
B. 376.  
C. 376.

**Quare Impedit.**

What Remedy for a Church, ————

Right of Advowson, ————

*Vide Advowson*,

How the Proceeding in it shall be;

The Count, &c. ————

*Vide Pleader*, (3 I. 1, &c.)

Affise of *Darrein Presentment* ;

When it lies, ————

When not, ————

How the Proceeding shall be, ————

*Quare Impedit* ;

When it lies, ————

*Vide Pleader*, (3 I. 1, &c.)—*Quare non admittit*.

*Juris Utrum* ;

When it lies, ————

A. 376.  
B. 1. 377.  
B. 2. 377.  
C. 1. 378.  
C. 2. 378.  
C. 3. 378.  
D. 378.  
E. 379.

**Quare incumbabit.**

When it lies, ————

How the Proceeding shall be, ————

When it does not lie, ————

A. 379.  
B. 380.  
C. 380.

**Quare non Admittit.**

When it lies, ————

A. 380.

**Quare Obstruxit.**

Writ of *Quare Obstruxit* ; when it lies, ————

A. 381.

**Quarter-Sessions.**

*Vide Justices of Peace*, (D. 1, &c.)



**Quae est eadem.***Vide Pleader, (E. 31.)***Queen.***Vide Action, (B. 2.---C. 2.)---Justices, (K. 1, &c.)---Roy,  
(F. 1, 2, 3.)***Que Estate.***Vide Pleader, (E. 23, 24.)---Temps, (G. 13.)***Quem Redditum reddit.***Vide Fine, (F.)***Question.***Vide Parliament, (G. 25, &c.)***Quia Dominus remisit Curiam.***Vide Droit, (C. 2.)***Quid Juris Clamat.***Vide Fine, (F.)***Quietus.***What it is,  
Vide Viscount, (G. 4.)*

A. 382.

**Qui tam, &c.***Vide Action upon Statute, (E. 1, &c.)---Information, (A. 3.)***Quit-Rent.***Vide Rent, (C. 2.)***Quod ei deforzeat.***When it lies;  
By the Common Law,  
By the St. West. 2. 4.*A. 1. 383.  
A. 2. 383.**Quod permittat.***When it lies,  
By whom it lies,  
When it does not lie,*A. 383.  
B. 383.  
C. 384.  
How



How the Proceeding in it shall be ;

By *Justices* in the County, \_\_\_\_\_

By Writ in C. B. \_\_\_\_\_

The Procefs, \_\_\_\_\_

Reference by  
Letter and Figure.      Reference  
by Page.

D. 1.	384.
D. 2.	384.
D. 3.	384.

### Quo Jure.

When it lies, \_\_\_\_\_

How the Proceeding shall be, \_\_\_\_\_

A.	384.
B.	384.

### Quo Warranto.

When it lies, \_\_\_\_\_

When not, \_\_\_\_\_

The Proceeding in a *Quo Warranto* ;

In what Court it shall be, \_\_\_\_\_

What Procefs, \_\_\_\_\_

Information, \_\_\_\_\_

Plea, \_\_\_\_\_

Judgment, \_\_\_\_\_

The Effect of the Judgment, \_\_\_\_\_

Execution, \_\_\_\_\_

A.	385.
B.	385.
C. 1.	386.
C. 2.	386.
C. 3.	387.
C. 4.	388.
C. 5.	388.
C. 6.	389.
C. 7.	389.

### Rape.

*Vide Appeal*, (A. 3.)—*Justices*, (S. 2.—Y. 12.)

### Rationabilibus divisis.

*Vide Droit*, (L.)

### Ravishment of Ward.

*Vide Gardian*, (H. 3.)

### Razure.

*Vide Abatement*, (H. 1.)—*Amendment*, (T. 6.)—*Fait*, (F. 1.)

### Reading.

Reading a Deed, *Vide Fait*, (B. 2.)

Reading a Bill, *Vide Parliament*, (G. 12, 14, 15.)

### Rebellion.

Commiffion of Rebellion, *Vide Chancery*, (D. 5.)

### Rebutter.

*Vide Garranty*, (K. 3.)—*Pleader*, (K.)



**Recaption.***Vide Pleader, (3 K. 32.)***Receipt.**

Receipt, When allowed ;

Of a Termor for Years,	—	A. 1.	391.
Of him in Reversion or Remainder,	—	A. 2.	391.
Of a Wife upon the Default of her Husband,	—	A. 3.	392.
How the Proceeding shall be upon a Receipt ;			
If the Wife be received,	—	B. 1.	392.
If he in the Reversion,	—	B. 2.	392.
How the Party shall plead,	—	B. 3.	392.
<i>Vide Abatement, (I. 31.)</i>			
Judgment by or against Tenant by Receipt,	—	B. 4.	392.
Receipt of Parcel, <i>Vide Abatement, (H. 51.)</i>			
Court of Receipt in Exchequer, <i>Vide Courts, (D. 4.)</i>			

**Receiver.***Vide Accompt, (A. 4.—E. 5.)***Recital.**

*Vide Evidence, (B. 5.)—Fait, (E. 1.)—Grant, (G. 10.)—Parols, (A. 19.)—Pleader, (C. 9.)*  
 Recital of a Statute, *Vide Action upon Statute, (G.—H.—I.)—Pleader, (2 S. 2.)*

**Recognisance.**

*Vide Bail, (O.—P.)—Dett, (A. 3.)—Enfant, (B. 4.)—Forceable Entry, (D. 20, &c. 26, 27.)—Justices of Peace, (B. 5, 6, 7, 8.)—Obligation, (K.)—Parliament, (L. 47.)—Pleader, (2 W. 10, 34, 35.—3 L. 16.)—Statute-Staple, (B.)*

**Recompence.***Vide Dismes, (E. 10, 17.)***Record.**

What is Matter of Record,	—	A.	393.
How tried,	—	B.	394.
What will be a material Variance,	—	C.	394.
<i>Vide Pleader, (3 B. 13.)</i>			
What not,	—	D.	394.
No Averment against a Record,	—	E.	395.
A Record cannot be varied,	—	F.	395.
Record removed from one Court to another,	—	G.	396.
How a Record shall be removed for Error, <i>Vide Pleader, (3 B. 13.)</i>			



Reference by  
Letter and Figure.      Reference  
by Page.

How by *Certiorari*, *Vide Certiorari*, (A. 1, &c.)  
*Vide* more concerning *Record* in *Amendment*, (K. 1, 2.—N.)  
 —*Enquest*, (A. 2, 3.) — *Estoppel*, (A. 1.—E. 1, &c.) — *Evi-*  
*dence*, (A. 1, &c.) — *Forfeiture*, (A. 2.) — *Imprisonment*, (H.  
 1.) — *Pleader*, (E. 18.—F. 20.—G. 6.—P. 2.—S. 14, 16.  
 ---3 B. 13.) --- *Prærogative*, (D. 66.) --- *Retorn*, (E. 4.) ---  
*Sewers*, (D.) --- *Trial*, (A.)  
*Nul tiel Record*, *Vide Pleader*, (2 W. 13.)

**Recordare.**

*Vide Antient Demefne*, (G. 5.) --- *Droit*, (B. 6.) --- *Pleader*,  
 (3 K. 8.)

**Recorder.**

*Vide Franchises*, (F. 24.)  
*Recorder of London*, *Vide Certificate*, (B.) --- *London*, (E.)

**Recovery.**

Recovery,	_____	A.	396.
Common Recovery;			
By whom it may be suffered,	_____	B. 1.	397.
By whom not,	_____	B. 2.	397.
Who shall be a good Tenant to the <i>Præcipe</i> ,	_____	B. 3.	398.
What the Effect will be, if there be not a good Tenant,			
The Effect of a Recovery,	_____	B. 4.	399.
How a Recovery by Judgment, &c. shall be executed,		B. 5.	399.
<i>Vide Execution</i> , (A. 2, 6.) --- <i>Fine</i> , (E. 15.)			
When it may be falsified;			
By the Issue in Tail,	_____	B. 6.	400.
By him in Reversion or Remainder,	_____	B. 7.	400.
By a Termor for Years,	_____	B. 8.	400.
How the Proceeding shall be,	_____	B. 9.	400.
<i>Vide</i> more concerning a <i>real Recovery</i> in <i>Action</i> , (K. 1, &c.)			
--- <i>Estates</i> , (B. 26.) --- <i>Pleader</i> , (3 M. 14.) concerning a			
<i>Common Recovery</i> in <i>Baron and Feme</i> , (G. 2.) --- <i>Chancery</i> ,			
(3 N. 1, 2. --- 4 K. 1, 2.) --- <i>Enfant</i> , (B. 2.) --- <i>Estates</i> , (B.			
27, &c.) --- <i>Pleader</i> , (2 Y. 14. --- 3 A. 2, &c.)			

**Rector.**

*Vide Dismes*, (C. 1.) — *Ecclesiastical Persons*, (C. 6.)

**Rectory.**

*Vide Ecclesiastical Persons*, (C. 6.)

**Recusant.**

*Vide Justices of Peace*, (B. 17, 18, 19.)

Re.



**Redemption.***Vide Chancery, (4. A. 4, &c.)***Re-Disseisin.***Vide Affise, (F.)***Re-Entry.***Vide Rent, (D. 3, &c.)***Re-Extent.***Vide Statute-Staple, (D. 7, 8.)***Reeve.***Vide Leet, (M. 3.)***Reference.***Reference to a Master, Vide Chancery, (W. 1, &c.)***Refusal.***Refusal of Tender, Vide Condition, (L. 4.)***Regarder.***Vide Chase, (Q. 3.)***Register.***Registers of Chancery, Vide Chancery, (B. 6.)***Registering Estates.***Vide Popery, (B. 10, 12.)***Regrating.***Vide Justices of Peace, (B. 39.)***Regulation of Trade.***Vide Trade, (B.)***Rehearing.***Vide Chancery, (Y. 5.)***Rejoinder.**



**Rejoinder.***Vide Chancery, (O.)—Pleader, (H.)***Relation.***Vide Bargain and Sale, (B. 9.)—Chancery, (3 Y. 16, 17.—  
Confirmation, (D. 5.)—Dett, (G. 9.)—Execution, (D. 1,  
2.)—Forfeiture, (B. 6.)—Parliament, (R. 1.)***Release.****Release;****Express,**

By what Words it shall be, \_\_\_\_\_

A. 1. 402.

**Release in Law,** \_\_\_\_\_

A. 2. 403.

When Words enure to a double Intent, \_\_\_\_\_

A. 3. 403.

**Releases; How they enure; Release of a Right,**

What shall be a good one, \_\_\_\_\_

B. 1. 404.

What not, \_\_\_\_\_

B. 2. 405.

What Right shall be released, \_\_\_\_\_

B. 3. 405.

How the Release of a Right enures;

When a Release to one enures to another, \_\_\_\_\_

B. 4. 406.

Enures by Way of passing a Right, \_\_\_\_\_

B. 5. 406.

By Way of Extinguishment, \_\_\_\_\_

B. 6. 408.

**Release to enlarge an Estate;**

What shall be a good one, \_\_\_\_\_

C. 1. 408.

What not, \_\_\_\_\_

C. 2. 409.

**Release which enures by passing the Estate,**

What shall be a good one, \_\_\_\_\_

D. 1. 409.

What not, \_\_\_\_\_

D. 2. 410.

**Release of Personal Things;**

Of all Demands, \_\_\_\_\_

E. 1. 410.

Claim, Right, &amp;c. \_\_\_\_\_

E. 2. 411.

Actions, &amp;c. \_\_\_\_\_

E. 3. 411.

Covenants, \_\_\_\_\_

E. 4. 412.

*Vide more concerning Release in Appeal, (G. 12.)—Bail, (Q.  
7.)—Chancery, (4 L. 1, &c.)—Damages, (E. 8.)—Discon-  
tinuance, (C. 1.)—Fine, (E. 10.)—Pleader, (2 G. 14.—  
2 V. 11.—2 W. 30, 34.—2 X. 7.—2 Y. 17.—3 B. 19.—  
3 M. 12.—3 O. 8, 16.)***Relief.***Vide Copyhold, (K. 11.)—Pleader, (3 K. 17.)*Relief in Equity, *Vide Chancery.*Relief of Poor, *Vide Uses, (N. 1.)***Religion.***Vide Justices of Peace, (B. 13, &c.)—Scotland, (D. 3.)  
The Thirty-nine Articles, *Vide Esglise, (N. 10.)**



**Remainder.**

*Vide Copyhold*, (C. 11.)---*Devise*, (N. 19.)---*Estates*, (B. 13, &c.---31.)---*Pleader*, (3 E. 3.)  
*Remainder-Man*, *Vide Receipt*, (A. 2.---B. 2.)---*Recovery*, (B. 7.)  
*Cross-Remainders*, *Vide Devise*, (N. 14, 15.)  
*Contingent Remainder*, *Vide Estates*, (B. 16.)  
*Vested Remainder*, *Vide Estates*, (B. 17.)

**Remedy.**

*Mutual Remedies*, *Vide Pleader*, (C. 56.)  
*Other Remedy*, *Vide Abatement*, (H. 50.)---*Action upon the Case*, (B. 8.)---*Action upon the Case upon Assumpsit*, (C.)  
---*For a Deceit*, (E. 5.)---*Appeal*, (G. 10.)

**Remembrancer.**

*Remembrancer of the Exchequer*, *Vide Courts*, (D. 12.)

**Remitter.**

*Remitter*, when it shall be ;  
 8 If an antient Right and defeasible Estate come together by Descent, \_\_\_\_\_ A. 1. 413.  
 8 Or the Right descends after the Estate, \_\_\_\_\_ A. 2. 414.  
 8 Or the Estate after the Right, \_\_\_\_\_ A. 3. 414.  
 8 Or by other Act of Law, \_\_\_\_\_ A. 4. 414.  
 8 And if Part of the Estate comes to the Right, it shall be a Remitter for so much, \_\_\_\_\_ A. 5. 415.  
*Remitter favoured by Law ;*  
 8 And therefore it takes Effect ; tho' the Estate which made the Remitter was voidable, \_\_\_\_\_ B. 1. 415.  
 8 A Remitter defeats intirely the wrongful Estate, \_\_\_\_\_ B. 2. 416.  
 8 And that presently without Entry, \_\_\_\_\_ B. 3. 416.  
 A Remitter to the Principal remits to the Appendant, \_\_\_\_\_ B. 4. 416.  
 To the particular Estate, remits to him in the Reversion, or Remainder, \_\_\_\_\_ B. 5. 417.  
 When there shall be no Remitter ;  
 To a bare Title, \_\_\_\_\_ C. 1. 417.  
 To an irremediable Right, \_\_\_\_\_ C. 2. 417.  
 To a bare Right of Action, \_\_\_\_\_ C. 3. 418.  
 If the Freehold does not accrue to the Right, \_\_\_\_\_ C. 4. 418.  
 If there was Default in him who takes the defeasible Estate, \_\_\_\_\_ C. 5. 418.  
 If he takes by the St. 27 H. 8. 10. which executes the Use in the same Plight as it was limited, \_\_\_\_\_ C. 6. 419.  
 No Remitter to a Term for Years, \_\_\_\_\_ C. 7. 420.  
 The Grounds of a Remitter, \_\_\_\_\_ D. 420.  
 How it operates, \_\_\_\_\_ E. 420.  
 What Effect it shall have, \_\_\_\_\_ F. 421.

**Removal.**

*Removal of a Replevin*, *Vide Pleader*, 3 K. 6, &c.)  
*Removal of a Record*, *Vide Record*, (G.)

Rent.



Reference by Reference  
Letter and Figure. by Page.

**Rent.**

Rent,	_____	A.	421.
Reservation;	_____	B. 1.	422.
How it may be made,	_____	B. 2.	422.
By what Words,	_____	B. 3.	422.
Out of what Thing,	_____	B. 4.	423.
Of what Thing,	_____	B. 5.	423.
To whom Rent shall be reserved,	_____	B. 6.	424.
Rent follows the Nature of the Land,	_____	B. 7.	424.
The Reservation shall be certain,	_____	B. 8.	425.
How the Rent shall be paid,	_____	B. 9.	425.
At what Time,	_____		
The several Kinds of Rent;			
Rent-service,			
What shall be,	_____	C. 1.	426.
Quit-Rent, and Rent of Affise,	_____	C. 2.	426.
Fee-Farm Rent,	_____	C. 3.	426.
Incidents to Rent-Service,	_____	C. 4.	427.
What shall not be Rent-Service,	_____	C. 5.	427.
Rent-Charge,			
What shall be;			
By Reservation,	_____	C. 6.	427.
By Prescription,	_____	C. 7.	427.
By Grant,	_____	C. 8.	427.
When the Grantee may elect to take it as a Rent- Charge, or as an Annuity, <i>Vide Annuity</i> , (C. 1, &c.)			
Rent-Seck;			
What shall be,	_____	C. 9.	428.
Remedy for Rent;			
By Affise,	_____	D. 1.	429.
What Seisin is sufficient for maintaining an Affise, or making a Distress, <i>Vide Seisin</i> , (C. D. E.)			
What shall be a Disseisin of it,	_____	D. 2.	429.
By Debt, Distress, or Re-entry;	_____	D. 3.	430.
When Remedy by Debt or Distress, <i>Vide Dett</i> , (A.)— <i>Distress</i> , (A. 1, &c.)			
How Remedy by Re-entry, <i>Vide Condition</i> , (O. 3, &c.)			
Demand;			
When necessary,	_____	D. 3.	430.
When not,	_____	D. 4.	431.
How it shall be made,	_____	D. 5.	431.
At what Place,	_____	D. 6.	431.
At what Time,	_____	D. 7.	432.
By Payment of the Sheriff upon an Execution,	_____	D. 8.	432.
<i>Vide more concerning Rent in Chancery</i> , (4 N. 1, &c.)— <i>Copy- hold</i> , (K. 10, 11.)— <i>Dett</i> , (A. 5, 7.)— <i>Forceable Entry</i> , (D. 9.)— <i>Parceners</i> , (C. 8.)— <i>Pleader</i> , (2 K. 15, 19.—3 M. 25.)			
Avowry for Rent, <i>Vide Temps</i> , (G. 14.)			
Rent of Affise, <i>Vide Rent</i> , (C. 2.)			
Rent-Charge, <i>Vide Distress</i> , (B. 2.)— <i>Pleader</i> , (3 K. 18.— <i>Rent</i> , (C. 6.)			
Fee-Farm Rent, <i>Vide Rent</i> , (C. 3.)			
Quit-Rent, <i>Vide Rent</i> , (C. 2.)			
Rent-Seck, <i>Vide Rent</i> , (C. 9.)			
Rent-Service, <i>Vide Distress</i> , (B. 1.)— <i>Rent</i> , (C. 1, &c.)			

**Repairs.**



**Repairs.**

—*Vide Esglise*, (G. 2.)—*Pleader*, (3 O. 11.)  
*Reparavit*, *Vide Pleader*, (3 O. 15.)  
*Reparare non potuit*, *Vide Pleader*, (3 O. 17.)

**Repeal.**

*Vide Patent*, (F. 1, &c.)  
*Repeal of a Statute*, *Vide Parliament*, (R. 9.)

**Repleader.**

*Vide Pleader*, (R. 18.)

**Replevin.**

For what Things it lies, ————— **A.** 434.  
 By whom it lies, ————— **B.** 435.  
 Against whom, ————— **C.** 435.  
 When a Replevin does not lie, ————— **D.** 436.  
*Vide more concerning Replevin in County*, (C. 7)—*Pleader*,  
 (3 K. 1, &c.)—*Viscount*, (B. 3.)  
*Homine Replegiando*, *Vide Imprisonment*, (L. 4.)

**Replication.**

*Vide Action upon the Case upon Assumpsit*, (H. 7.)—*Arbitra-*  
*ment*, (I. 5, 6.)—*Affise*, (B. 16, &c.)—*Chancery*, (N.)—*-*  
*Information*, (D. 6.)—*Parliament*, (L. 24.)—*Pleader*, (C.

40.—E. 37.—F. 1, &c.—M. 3.—2 E. 4.—2 L. 4.—  
 2 W. 19, 20, 22, 23, 25.—2 Y. 6, 8, 9, 10, 11, 13, 14.

—3 I. 10.—3 K. 24, 25.—*Prærogative*, (D. 75.)

*Double Replication*, *Vide Pleader*, (F. 16.)

**Report.**

*Master's Report*, *Vide Chancery*, (W. 2, 3.)

**Reprisals.**

*Vide Prærogative*, (B. 4.)

**Repugnancy.**

*Vide Abatement*, (H. 6.)—*Condition*, (D. 4, &c.)—*Fait*,  
 (E. 10.)—*Pleader*, (S. 23.)

**Request.**

*Vide Condition*, (L. 10, 11.)—*Pleader*, (C. 69, &c.)

**Rescous.**



**Rescous.**

When it lies,	_____	A.	437.
When <i>Rescous</i> lies or not upon a Distress, <i>Vide Distress</i> , (D. 3, &c.)	_____		
When not,	_____	B.	437.
By whom it lies,	_____	C.	438.
Remedy for a <i>Rescous</i> ;	_____		
By Writ of <i>Rescous</i> ,	_____	D. 1.	438.
By Action upon the Case,	_____	D. 2.	438.
By Indictment,	_____	D. 3.	439.
By Return of <i>Rescous</i> ,	_____	D. 4.	439.
How it shall be returned,	_____	D. 5.	439.
Proceeding against the Rescuer,	_____	D. 6.	440.
When it is not a good Return,	_____	D. 7.	440.
<i>Vide</i> more concerning <i>Rescous</i> in <i>Distress</i> , (D. 3, &c.)--- <i>Ju-</i>			
<i>stices</i> , (R.)--- <i>Pleader</i> , (2 S. 29.)			

**Reservation.***Vide Rent*, (B. 1, &c.---C. 6.)**Residence.***Vide Esqglife*, (N. 4.)---*Pleader*, (2 S. 23.)**Residuary Legatee.***Vide Chancery*, (3 G. 7.)**Resignation.***Vide Esqglife*, (N. 2.)---*Franchises*, (F. 30.)**Respondeas Ouster.***Vide Abatement*, (I. 14.)**Restitution.***Vide Chancery*, (4 M.)---*Forceable Entry*, (D. 5, &c.)---*Justices*, (2 A.)*Restitution of Temporalities*, *Vide Prærogative*, (D. 24.)**Restraint of Trade.***Vide Trade*, (D. 1, &c.)**Resulting Use.***Vide Uses*, (K. 7.)**Re-summons.***Vide Abatement*, (I. 32.)---*Process*, (D. 2, 3.)



**Resumption.***Vide Parliament, (H. 21.)***Retainer.***Vide Justices of Peace, (R. 58.)***Re-taking.***Vide Escape, (E.)***Retorn.**

Return of Writs and Process, to whom it belongs,	A.	442.
Remedy for entering a Franchise;		
When it lies,	B. 1.	442.
When not;		
Where the Sheriff enters with a <i>Non omittas</i> ,	B. 2.	443.
Where he enters without a <i>Non omittas</i> ,	B. 3.	443.
Return, how made;		
At what Time,	C. 1.	443.
In what Manner,	C. 2.	443.
Return in Excuse;		
<i>Tarde</i> ,	D. 1.	444.
Neglect of the Party,	D. 2.	444.
<i>Mandavi Ballivo</i> ,	D. 3.	444.
<i>Rescous</i> ,	D. 4.	445.
<i>Vide Rescous, (D. 4, 5.)</i>		
Defendant removed by <i>Habeas Corpus</i> , &c.	D. 5.	445.
What is not a good Excuse,	D. 6.	445.
Return to a Writ in Chief,		
Must be certain;		
What will be uncertain,	E. 1.	445.
What sufficiently certain,	E. 2.	445.
Must answer to the whole Writ,	E. 3.	446.
Must not be contrary to a Record,	E. 4.	446.
Must not falsify the Writ,	E. 5.	447.
Bad Return, how aided;		
By Appearance,	E. 6.	447.
Remedy against the Sheriff, &c.		
If he do not make a Return,	F. 1.	447.
If he makes a false Return,	F. 2.	448.
Or an insufficient Return,	F. 3.	449.
Averment against a Return,	G.	449.
Bad Return, <i>Vide Abatement, (H. 15.)</i>		
False Return, <i>Vide Parliament, (D. 15.)</i>		
<i>Vide more concerning Retorn in Amendment, (G. 1, 2.)---</i>		
<i>Certiorari, (C.)---</i>		
<i>Execution, (C. 7.)---</i>		
<i>Habeas Corpus, (E. 1, &amp;c.)---</i>		
<i>I.---</i>		
<i>Mandamus, (D. 1, &amp;c.)---</i>		
<i>Parliament, (D. 13.)---</i>		
<i>Pleader, (B. 5.)---</i>		
<i>Process, (B.)---</i>		
<i>Rescous, (D. 4, &amp;c.)</i>		

**Retrait.***Vide Pleader, (X. 2.)*



**Rebvenue.**

*Vide Parliament*, (H. 20.)---*Prærogative*, (D. 39, &c. 87, &c.)

**Reversion.**

*Vide Copyhold*, (C. 12.)---*Devise*, (N. 19.)---*Estates*, (B. 10, 11, 12, 31.)---*Officer*, (B. 13, 14.)

**Reversioner.**

*Vide Receipt*, (A. 2.---B. 2.)---*Recovery*, (B. 7.)

**Reverter.**

*Vide Pleader*, (3 E. 3.)

**Review.**

Bill of Review, *Vide Chancery*, (G.)

Commission for Review, *Vide Prærogative*, (D. 16.)

**Revivor.**

Bill of Revivor, *Vide Chancery*, (F.)

**Re-union.**

*Vide Franchises*, (G. 1.)

**Revocation.**

*Vide Arbitrament*, (D. 5.)---*Chancery*, (4 O. 1, &c.)---*Copyhold*, (F. 12, 13.)---*Devise*, (F. 1, 2.)---*Esglise*, (H. 10.)---*Poiar*, (A. 1.)---*Uses*, (L. 2, &c.)

**Re-voucher.**

*Vide Voucher*, (C.)

**Right.**

*Vide Droit*.---*Garranty*, (F. G.)---*Grant*, (D.)---*Pleader*, (E. 22.)---*Release*, (B. 1, &c.---E. 2.)---*Remitter*, (A. 1, &c.---C. 2, 3, 4.)

Right of Advowson, *Vide Dismes*, (M. 10.)---*Quare Impedit*, (B. 1.)

Bare Right, *Vide Assignment*, (C. 2.)

Right Close, *Vide Droit*, (C. 1, &c.)

Common Right, *Vide Copyhold*, (S. 16.)---*Dismes*, (K. 1, 14.)

Right upon a Disclaimer, *Vide Droit*, (F.)

Right of Dower, *Vide Dower*, (G. 1.)

Right Patent, *Vide Droit*, (B. 1, &c.---D.)

Præscriptive Right, *Vide Copyhold*, (S. 17.)



# THE INDEX.

Right of Ward, *Vide Guardian*, (H. 1.)  
 Writ of Right, *Vide Battell*, (A. 2.)—*Droit*, (B. 1, &c.—  
 E. &c.)

## Riot.

*Vide Forceable Entry*, (D. 8, &c.)—*Justices of Peace*, (B. 9.)

## Robbery.

*Vide Appeal*, (A. 2.)—*Justices*, (O. 1, &c.—Y. 8.)—*Pleader*,  
 (2 S. 4.)

## Rogues.

*Vide Justices*, S. 9.)—*Justices of Peace*, (B. 76, &c.)

## Rolls.

Master of the Rolls, *Vide Chancery*, (B. 4.)

## Rout.

*Vide Forceable Entry*, (D. 8, &c.)

## Roy.

King of England, who shall be;

By Descent,

By what Rules the Descent shall be governed,

By Act of Parliament,

*Vide Parliament*, (H. 18, 19.)

Stile of the King,

Coronation,

Dignity of the King,

Council of the King,

Privy Council;

President of the Council,

The Residue of the Council,

The Duty of a Privy Counsellor,

The Power,

The Queen;

The Privileges of a Queen Consort,

*Aurum Reginae*,

Queen Dowager,

Issue of the King, and Prince,

*Custos Regni*;

How created,

The Authority of the Council,

Assent of the King, *Vide Parliament*, (L. 42.)

King's Bench, *Vide Courts*, (B. 1, &c.)

King's Charter, *Vide Trade*, (B. ---D. 1.)

King's Grant, *Vide Grant*, (D. 1, &c.)—*Ireland*, (D.)

King's Justices, *Vide Justices*, (K. 8.)

King's Protection, *Vide Abatement*, (F. 11.)

King's Tenant, *Vide Alienation*, (A. 1, 2.)

A. 1.	452.
A. 2.	453.
A. 3.	453.
B.	453.
C.	454.
D.	455.
E. 1.	455.
E. 2.	455.
E. 3.	455.
E. 4.	455.
E. 5.	456.
F. 1.	456.
F. 2.	457.
F. 3.	457.
G.	457.
H. 1.	458.
H. 2.	458.

*Vide*



*Vide* more concerning the King in Action, (B. 1.—C. 1.)—Administration, (B. 3.)—Antient Demesne, (C. 1.)—Ann Jour, & Wast.—Assignment, (D.)—Chase, (A. 1, 2.)—Condition, (A. 3.)—Copyhold, (S. 12.)—Dett, (G. 1, &c.)—Dismes, (C. 3.—E. 3, 7.)—Ecclesiastical Persons, (A.)—Esqglise, (H. 5, 6, 8.)—Execution, (B. 1, &c.)---Hospital, (B. C.)---Idiot, (C.---D. 4.)---Justices, (K. 1, &c.)---Money, (B. 5, &c.)---Officer, (K. 10.)---Pardon, (A.)---Parliament, (D. 1.---F. 1, 2.---G. 10.---H. 2, 4, 20, 24.---L. 10, 34, 42.---R. 8.)---Patent, (A.---C. 1, &c.)---Prærogative, per Totum.---Præscription, (F. 1.)---Tenure.---Viscount, (C. 5.)---Visitor, (A. 1.)---War, (B. 1, &c.)

*Vide Prærogative, (D. 50.)*

*Vide Temps, (B. 3.)*

The Sacraments ; how administered,	_____	_____	A.	460.
Divine Service,	_____	_____	B.	460.
Who may administer,	_____	_____	C.	460.
Remedy for not doing it,	_____	_____	D.	461.
Penalty for Neglect of the Sacrament and of Divine Service,	_____	_____	E.	461.
Profanation,	_____	_____	F.	462.

As to Profanation of the Sabbath, *Vide in Temps.* (B. 2.)

As to Profanation by Cursing and Swearing, &c. *Vide in Justices of Peace.* (B. 23.)

*Vide more concerning the Sacrament in Officer.* (K. 7.)

*Vide Admiralty, (E. 8.)---Prærogative, (B. 5.)*

*Vide Action on the Case for a Deceit, (A. 8, 9.)---Bargain and Sale.---Biens, (D. 3.)---By-Law, (E. 2.)---Distress, (D. 7, 8, 9.)---Market, (E.)---Parliament, (H. 5.)---Popery, (B. 11.)---Sewers, (E. 8, &c.)*  
*Sale of Offices, Vide Officer, (K. 1.)---Pleader, (2 W. 27.)*

*Vide Abjuration, (D.)*

*Vide Accord.*

Of a Bond, *Vide Chancery*, (4 D. I, II, 20.---4 P.)  
Vol. V. 8 X



**Scandalum Magnatum.**

*Vide Action upon the Case for Defamation, (B. 1, &c.)---  
Libel, (C. 4.)*

**Scavengers.**

464.

**Scienter.**

*Vide Action on the Case for Deceit, (F. 3.)*

**Scire facias.**

*Vide Bail, (R. 1, &c.)---Disfmes, (M. 8.)---Execution, (A. 4.  
---I. 4.)---Fine, (E. 15.)---Officer, (K. 14.)---Patent, (F.  
4, &c.)---Pleader, (3 B. 17.---3 L. 1, &c.)---Præroga-  
tive, (D. 69.)*

**Schools and Schoolmasters.**

*Vide University, (D.)---Uses, (N. 3.)*

**Scotland.**

<i>Scotland; The Antiquity of it,</i>	_____	A.	464.
<i>Berwick,</i>	_____	B.	464.
<i>How dependent upon England,</i>	_____	C.	465.
<i>How united to it,</i>	_____	D. 1.	465.
<i>The Effects of the Union;</i>	_____		
<i>  In respect of the Crown,</i>	_____	D. 2.	466.
<i>  Of Religion,</i>	_____	D. 3.	466.
<i>  Parliament;</i>	_____		
<i>    Election of Peers,</i>	_____	D. 4.	467.
<i>    Of the Commons,</i>	_____	D. 5.	467.
<i>  Peerage, &amp;c.</i>	_____	D. 6.	468.
<i>  Trade,</i>	_____	D. 7.	468.
<i>  Taxes,</i>	_____	D. 8.	469.
<i>  Laws,</i>	_____	D. 9.	470.
<i>  Courts;</i>	_____		
<i>    Court of Session,</i>	_____	D. 10.	470.
<i>    Of Justiciary,</i>	_____	D. 11.	470.
<i>    Of Admiralty,</i>	_____	D. 12.	470.
<i>    Other Courts,</i>	_____	D. 13.	470.
<i>    Exchequer,</i>	_____	D. 14.	471.

**Sea.**

*Vide Admiralty, per Totum.---Navigation, (A. B.)---Præro-  
gative, (B. 1.)*

Seal.



**Seal.**

*Vide Fait, (A. 2.---F. 2.)---Process, (A. 3.)*  
The King's Seals, *Vide Justices, (K. 6.)---Patent, (C. 1,*  
&c.)

**Search and Seizure of forfeited Goods.**

*Vide Trade, (C. 6.)*

**Seat in a Church.**

*Vide Action on the Case for a Disturbance, (A. 3.)---Esglise,*  
(G. 3.)

**Secretary of State.**

*Vide Officer, (E. 8.)*

**Secta ad Molendinum.**

*Vide Droit, (H.)*

**Se defendendo.**

*Vide Justices, (M. 18.)*

**Seignior.**

Seignior; What shall be; How created; *In Capite,*  
How extinguished, ————  
*Vide more concerning Seignior in Grant, (E. 4.)*

A. 472.  
B. 472.

**Seised to Uses.**

*Vide Uses, (E.---F.)*

**Seisin.**

Seisin in Fact;

When necessary, ————

What shall be a Seisin in Fact, ————

Seisin in Law;

When sufficient, ————

What Seisin is sufficient to maintain an Affise, ————

What not, ————

What is sufficient to make a Distress, ————

Disseisin;

What shall be, ————

What shall be a Disseisin of a Rent, *Vide Rent, (D. 2.)*

What not, ————

What shall be so, or not, at Election, ————

Who shall not be a Disseisor, ————

*Vide more concerning Seisin in Pleader, (C. 33.—E. 22.)*

Primier Seisin, *Vide Prærogative, (D. 59.)*

A. 1. 473.  
A. 2. 473.  
B. 474.  
C. 474.  
D. 475.  
E. 476.  
F. 1. 476.  
F. 2. 477.  
F. 3. 478.  
F. 4. 479.

**Seizure.**



**Seizure.***Vide Copyhold*, (H. 7.—K. 20, 21, 25.)—*Prerogative*, (D. 68.)Seizure of Arms, *Vide Justices of the Peace*, (B. 12.)Seizure of Felons Goods, *Vide Forfeiture*, (B. 4, 7, 8.)—*Justices* (Z.)—*Pleader*, (2 S. 18.)Seizure of forfeited Goods, *Vide Trade*, (C. 6.)Seizure of Temporalities, *Vide Prerogative*, (D. 23, &c.)**Seminary.***Vide Popery*, (B. 6.)**Sequestration.***Vide Chancery*, (D. 7.)**Serement.**

When an Oath shall be required,	_____	A.	480.
When the Oath of Allegiance shall be required, <i>Vide Allegiance</i> , (B. 1, &c.)	_____		

When not,	_____	B.	480.
When required of a Peer,	_____	C.	481.

Perjury, how punished, *Vide in Justices of Peace*, (B. 104, &c.)

**Serjeant at Arms.***Vide Chancery* (D. 6.)**Serjeants at Law.***Vide Ley*, (D. 2, 3.)**Serjeanty.***Vide Homage*, (F.)**Servants.***Vide Justices of Peace*, (B. 58, &c.)**Services.**As to the Services or Tenures whereby Lands are held, *Vide Homage*, (A. B, &c.)

How a Seigniorship shall be created by Reservation of Services.

*Vide Seigniorship*, (A.)---*Honour*.*Vide more concerning Services in Copyhold*, (K. 8.---M. 4.)---*Pleader*, 3 K. 15.)---*Suspension*, (A.)The King's Service, *Vide War*, (B. 1, &c.)Knights Service, *Vide Homage*, (G. 1, &c.)Writ of Services, *Vide Droit*, (G.)**Sessions.**



**Sessions.**

*Vide Affise*, (B. 23.)—*Justices of Peace*, (D. 1, &c.)  
Sessions of Parliament, *Vide Parliament*, (Q.)

**Settlement.**

Marriage Settlement, *Vide Chancery*, 3 M. 3, 5.)—3 Z. 1, &c.)  
Voluntary Settlement, *Vide Chancery*, (3 M. 5.—4 H. 9.—4 O. 7.)  
Settlement of the Poor, *Vide Justices of Peace*, (B. 71, &c.)

**Settled Use.**

*Vide Uses*, (K. 5.)

**Severance.**

*Vide Affise*, (B. 10.)—*Copyhold*, (Q. 4.)—*Estates*, (K. 5.)  
Severance of Tithes, *Vide Dismes*, (I. 1, 2.)

**Sewers.**

Commission of Sewers,	—	—	A.	483.
To whom granted,	—	—	B.	483.
Authority of the Commissioners ;				
To what Things it extends,	—	—	C. 1.	485.
What Defences they may mend,	—	—	C. 2.	485.
What Annoyances they may reform,	—	—	C. 3.	486.
What they may do by Survey,	—	—	C. 4.	486.
What by Jury,	—	—	C. 5.	487.
Jury, how summoned, &c.	—	—	C. 6.	487.
Commissioners have a Court of Record ;				
In what Cases they have Jurisdiction,	—	—	D.	487.
When Commissioners may make a Tax ;				
For what Causes,	—	—	E. 1.	488.
How assessed,	—	—	E. 2.	488.
When the Charge shall be upon the Owner,	—	—	E. 3.	489.
When upon the Level,	—	—	E. 4.	489.
Who liable within the Level,	—	—	E. 5.	490.
Remedy for Assessment,				
By Distress,	—	—	E. 6.	491.
By Fines, Amerciaments, &c.	—	—	E. 7.	491.
By Sale of Lands ;				
When Land may be sold,	—	—	E. 8.	491.
When not,	—	—	E. 9.	492.
Who bound by a Sale,	—	—	E. 10.	492.
Account of Officers,	—	—	F.	492.
Traverse of Presentment,	—	—	G.	493.
Decrees of Commissioners ;				
What good,	—	—	H. 1.	493.
What not,	—	—	H. 2.	493.
Execution of Orders,	—	—	H. 3.	493.
Vol. V.	8 Y		Remedy	



Reference by  
Letter and Figure.Reference  
by Page.**Remedy for Default of the Commissioners.**By *Certiorari*, ————By *Action*, ————

I. 1. 493.

I. 2. 494.

**Sheep exported.***Vide Justices*, (S. 10.)**Sheriff.***Vide Viscount.*Sheriff's Court, *Vide County*, (C. 1, &c.)—*Courts*, (O. 4.)Sheriff's Torn, *Vide Leet*, (A. B.)**Ship.**Master of a Ship, *Vide Merchant*, (E. 5, 6.)—*Navigation*,  
(I. 4.)Navigation of a Ship, *Vide Navigation*, (I. 1, &c.)**Shire.***Vide County.***Shooting.***Vide Justices of Peace*, (B. 43.)—*Leet*, (L. 14.)**Signet.***Vide Patent*, (C. 6.)**Significavit.***Vide Excommungement*, (B. 3, &c.)**Sign Manual.***Vide Patent*, (C. 7.)**Silver Mines.***Vide Waife*, (H. 1.)**Simony.***Vide Esglise*, (N. 3.)**Single Bill.***Vide Obligation*, (C.)**Slander.**



**Slander.**

Slander of a common Person, *Vide Action upon the Case for Defamation*, (D. 1, &c.)

Slander of a Peer, *Vide Action upon the Case for Defamation*, (B. 1, &c.)—*Libel*, (C. 4.)

Slander of a Title, *Vide Action upon the Case for Defamation*, C. 1, &c.)

**Socage.**

*Vide Gardian*, (B. 1, &c.)—*Homage*, (H.)

**Soldiers.**

*Vide Prærogative*, (C. 2.)—*Uses*, (N. 2.)

Soldiers departing without Licence, *Vide Justices*, (S. 8.)

**Solicitor.**

*Vide Attorney*, (B. 1, &c.)

**Solvit ad Diem.**

*Vide Pleader*, (2 W. 29.)

**Sorcery.**

*Vide Justices*, (S. 13.)

**Souls.**

Cure of Souls, *Vide Ecclesiastical Persons*, (C. 15.)

**Speaker.**

*Vide Parliament*, (E. 5.—G. 14.)

**Special Damage.**

*Vide Action on the Case for Defamation*, (D. 30.—G. 11.)

**Special Plea.**

*Vide Pleader*, (E. 15, &c.)

**Specialty.**

*Vide Dett*, (A. 4.)—*Temps*, (G. 15.)

**Speech.**



**Speech.***Vide Parliament, (G. 7, 8, 9.)***Spiritual Lords.***Vide Parliament, (D. 2.—G. 10.)***Spiritual Offices.***Admission to Spiritual Offices, Vide Prohibition, (G. 4.)***Spiritual Persons.***Vide Dismes, (C. 2.—E. 2, 8.)—Pleader, (2 S. 22.)***Spiritualties.***Guardian of Spiritualties, Vide Prærogative, (D. 26, 27.)***Spoliation.***Vide Dismes, (M. 1.)***Sports unlawful.***Vide Justices of Peace, (B. 42.)***Springing Use.***Vide Uses, (K. 7.)***Stabbing.***Vide Justices, (M. 14.)***Stallage.***Vide Market, (F. 2.)***Standing mute.***Vide Justices, (X. 2.)***Standing seized.***Vide Covenant, (G. 1, &c.)***Stannaries.***Vide Courts, (L. 1, &c.)—Waife, (H. 2.)*



Reference by  
Letter and Figure, Reference  
by Page.**Star-Chamber.***Vide Courts, (K.)***State Officers.***Vide Officer, (E.)***Statute.**

*Vide Action upon Statute. — Copyhold, (N. O.) — Forfeiture, (C.) — Justices, (S. 1, &c.) — Parliament, (G. 10, &c. — R. 1, &c.) — Pleader, (C. 76. — 2 S. 1, &c.) — Prescription, (F. 3.) — Prohibition, (F. 8.)*

*Exposition of Statutes, Vide Parliament, (R. 10, &c.)*

*Recital of a Statute, Vide Action upon Statute, (G, H, I.) — Pleader, (2 S. 3.)*

*Repeal of a Statute, Vide Parliament, (R. 9.)*

*Statute of Distributions, Vide Chancery, (3 D. 1.)*

*Statute against Gaming, Vide Pleader, (2 W. 26.)*

*Statute of Limitations, Vide Chancery, (1. 1. — 4 W. 17.) — Temps, (G. 1, &c.)*

*Statute of Uses, Vide Uses, (B. 1, 2.)*

**Statute Merchant.***Vide Statute-Staple.***Statute-Staple.**

Statute Merchant and Staple, how bound by it,	_____	A.	499.
Recognisance,	_____	B.	500.
As to other Recognisances, <i>Vide in Obligation, (K.)</i>			
In what Manner a Statute or Recognisance binds,	_____	C.	500.
Execution upon a Statute or Recognisance; In what Manner sued;			
Before the Mayor, &c.	_____	D. 1.	500.
Out of Chancery;			
How the Recognisance shall be certified,	_____	D. 2.	500.
Execution out of Chancery;			
By <i>Levari</i> ,	_____	D. 3.	501.
By <i>Capias si laicus</i> ,	_____	D. 4.	502.
By <i>Extendi facias</i> ,	_____	D. 5.	502.
<i>Liberate</i> ,	_____	D. 6.	503.
As to an Extent upon an <i>Elegit</i> , <i>Vide Execution, (C. 14.)</i>			
As to the Suit of the King, <i>Vide Execution, (B. 3.)</i>			
Re-Extent;			
When allowed,	_____	D. 7.	503.
When not,	_____	D. 8.	504.
		What	



What Interest the Conufee shall have, ———  
 How his Interest shall be determined, ———  
 Remedy if the Conufee be fatisfied, ———  
*Vide more concerning Statute-Staple in Dett, (A. 3.---*  
*Enfant, (B. 4.)*

Reference by Letter and Figure.	Reference by Page.
E.	504.
F.	504.
G.	505.

### Steward.

*Vide Copyhold, (C. 5.—F. 3.—R. 5, &c.)—Justices of the*  
*Peace, (D. 7.)—Leet, (M. 1.)*  
 Lord High Steward, *Vide Officer, (E. 4.)*  
 Steward of the King's Household, *Vide Courts, (H.)*

### Stile.

Stile of a Court, *Vide Copyhold, (R. 8.)—Courts, (P. 6.)*  
 King's Stile, *Vide Roy, (B.)*

### Stranger.

*Vide Fine, (I. 2.)*  
 Act of a Stranger, *Vide Abatement, (H. 54.)—Condition, (L.*  
*14.)*

### Subjects.

*Vide Parliament, (L. 11.)—Prærogative, (C. 1, &c.—D. 34,*  
*35.)—Trade, (A. 5, &c.)—War, (B. 6, 7.)*

### Submission to Award.

*Vide Arbitrament, (D. 1, &c.)*

### Subornation.

*Vide Justices of the Peace, (B. 103, 105.)*

### Subpoena.

*Vide Chancery, (D. 1.)*

### Subsidy.

*Vide Parliament, (H. 13.)*

### Subtraction of Tithes.

*Vide Prohibition, (G. 7.)*

### Succession.

*Vide Biens, (D. 1.)—Franchises, (F. 16.)*

Sug.



**Suggestion.**

*Vide Grant*, (G. 9.)—*Patent*, (F. 2.)—*Prohibition*, (H. 2.)

**Suit.**

Privilege of Suit, *Vide Attorney*, (B. 17.)—*Dett*, (G. 11.)—*London*, (L. 3.)—*Prærogative*, (D. 85.)—*Privilege*, (C. 1, (2.))

Continuance of Suit, *Vide Pleader*, (V. 1.)

Former Suit depending, *Vide Chancery*, (I. 1.)

Surceasing of Suit, *Vide Action upon the Case upon Assumpsit*, (B. 1.)

**Suit of Court.**

*Vide Copyhold*, (K. 13, 16, 17.)

Avowry for Suit, *Vide Temps*, (G. 14.)

**Summons.**

*Vide Justices of Peace*, (C. 2.—D. 3.)—*Parliament*, (C.)—

*Process*, (D. 1, 9.—E. 1.)—*Sewers*, (C. 6.)

Summons and Severance, *Vide Assise*, (B. 10.)

**Sunday.**

*Vide Temps*, (B. 3.)

**Supersedeas.**

*Vide Audita Querela*, (E. 5.)—*Certiorari*, (E.—F.—H. 1, 2.)

—*Chancery*, (4 Q.)—*Forceable Entry*, (D. 28.)—*Pleader*, (3 B. 12.)

**Superstition.**

*Vide Justices of Peace*, (B. 15.)

**Superstitious Uses.**

*Vide Uses*, (M.)

**Supplicavit.**

*Vide Chancery*, (4 R.)—*Forceable Entry*, (D. 16, 17.)

**Supply.**

*Vide Parliament*, (H. 9, &c.—17.)

**Supposal.**

*Vide Pleader*, (G. 13.)

Sup.



**Suppression of Riots, &c.***Vide Forceable Entry, (D. 8.)—Justices of Peace, (B. 9.)***Supremacy.***Vide Prærogative, (D. 17.)***Sur Concessit.***Vide Fine, (E. 14.)***Sur Conusance de droit come ceo, &c.***Vide Fine, (E. 9.)***Sur Conusance de droit tantum.***Vide Fine, (E. 12.)***Surety.***Vide Bail, (E.)—Chancery, (4 D. 6, 15.)**Surety of the Peace, Vide Forceable Entry, (D. 16, &c.)—Justices of Peace, (B. 5, 6, 7.)**Surety of good Behaviour, Vide Justices of Peace, (B. 5, 8.)***Surgeon.***Vide Physicians, (D.)***Sur Grant and Render.***Vide Fine, (E. 13.)***Surplusage.***Vide Pleader, (C. 28, 29.)—E. 12.—S. 28, 29.)***Surprise.***Vide Chancery, (4 D. 22.)***Surrender.**

Surrender, What shall be, In Fact,	—	—	A.	509i
What shall be a Surrender in Law, <i>Vide Post, (I. 1, 2.)</i>				
When without Deed,	—	—	B.	510.
When not,	—	—	C.	510.
What Estate may be surrendered,	—	—	D.	510.
What not,	—	—	E.	511.
To whom it may be made,	—	—	F.	511.
To whom not,	—	—	G.	511.
			What	



	Reference by Letter and Figure.	Reference by Page.
What will not be a Surrender, _____	H.	512.
Surrender in Law; _____		
What shall be, _____	I. 1.	512.
What not, _____	I. 2.	514.
In what Manner a Surrender may be, _____	K.	515.
The Effect of a Surrender; _____		
The Estate is absolutely determined between the Parties, _____	L. 1.	515.
Or for the Benefit of a Stranger, _____	L. 2.	515.
But not to his Prejudice, _____	L. 3.	516.
When a Charge revives by the Avoiding of a Surrender, _____	M.	516.
Surrender, how pleaded, _____	N.	516.
<i>Vide more concerning Surrender in Bail, (Q. 2, &amp;c.—R. 3.)</i>		
— <i>Fine</i> , (E. 11.— <i>Franchise</i> , (G. 2.)— <i>Officer</i> , (K. 9.—		
<i>Patent</i> , (G.) _____		
Surrender of a Copyhold, <i>Vide Copyhold</i> , (F. 1, &c.)		

**Surrebutter.***Vide Pleader*, (L.)**Surrejoinder.***Vide Pleader*, (I.)**Surveyor of Highways.***Vide Chimin*, (C. 1, &c.)**Suspension.**

Suspension; What shall be, _____	A.	517.
What shall be an Extinguishment, _____	B.	517.
When by Extinguishment of Part, the Whole will be ex- tinguished, _____	C.	518.
Or by Suspension of Part, the Whole will be suspended, _____	D.	518.
When there shall be an Apportionment, _____	E.	519.
Or a Suspension only for Part, _____	F.	519.
When all the Services, &c. remain, and are not apportioned, or extinguished, _____	G.	519.

**Swanimote Court.***Vide Chase*, (R. 2.)**Swearing.***Vide Justices of Peace*, (B. 23.)**Synonymous Words.***Vide Covenant*, (D. 2.)



Reference by Letter and Figure. Reference by Page.

**Tail.**

*Vide Estates, (B. 1, &c.) and the several Titles referred to under Tenant in Tail.*

**Tallage.**

*Vide Ancient Demefne, (F. 3.)—Parliament, (H. 9, &c.)*

**Tarde.**

*Vide Return, (D. 1.)*

**Taxes.**

*Vide Chancery, (4 T.)—Parliament, (H. 9, &c.—Scotland, (D. 8.)—Sewers, (E. 1, &c.)*

**Temporal Courts.**

*Vide Dismes, (M. 5.)*

**Temporal Jurisdiction.**

*Vide Herefy, (B. 4.)—Prærogative, (D. 28, &c.)*

**Temporal Lords.**

*Vide Parliament, (D. 3.—G. 10.)*

**Temps.**

<b>Time, How computed ; Inclusive or Exclusive.</b>	<b>A.</b>	<b>522.</b>
How the Year, Month, Day, shall be computed, <i>Vide Ann.</i>		
When by the Calendar or Lunar Month, <i>Vide Ann.</i>		
When the Commencement of a Lease is exclusive of the Date or not, <i>Vide Estates, (G. 8.)</i>		
Of what Times the Law takes Notice ;		
Of a Year and a Day, <i>Vide Ann.</i>	B. 1.	522.
Of the Calendar, <i>De Die Dominico,</i>	B. 2.	522.
<i>Dies Juridici,</i>	B. 3.	523.
What are ;		
The Terms ;		
Hillary Term,	C. 1.	524.
Easter Term,	C. 2.	524.
Trinity Term,	C. 3.	524.
Michaelmas Term,	C. 4.	525.
How the Term may be adjourned by Writ of Adjournment, and the Effect of it, <i>Vide Adjournment, (A. 1, &amp;c.)</i>		

*Dies*



	Reference by Letter and Figure.	Reference by Page.
<i>Dies non Juridici,</i>	C. 5.	525.
What Things are lawful upon them,	C. 6.	525.
The Term is only one Day;		
In what Respects,	C. 7.	526.
In what not,	C. 8.	526.
Reasonable Time,	D.	526.
When Night is unseasonable,	E.	526.
When not,	F.	526.
Time of Limitation,		
In Actions Real;		
When reduced to 60 Years,	G. 1.	527.
When to 50 Years,	G. 2.	527.
When to 40 Years,	G. 3.	528.
When to 30 Years,	G. 4.	528.
When to 20 Years,	G. 5.	528.
In Actions Personal,		
When to 6 Years,	G. 6.	529.
<i>Vide Action upon the Case upon Assumpsit,</i> (D.—H. 6, 7.)		
When to 4 Years,	G. 7.	530.
When to 2 Years,	G. 8.	530.
What Cases are not within the Statutes of Limitations;		
Such as may not fall within the Time limited,	G. 9.	530.
In which Seisin is not traversable,	G. 10.	531.
Actions for Discharge, &c.	G. 11.	531.
Prescription in Discharge,	G. 12.	531.
Or by <i>Que Estate</i> ,	G. 13.	532.
Avowry, &c. not for Rent, or Suit,	G. 14.	532.
Actions upon Specialty, &c.	G. 15.	532.
Action by an Infant, &c.	G. 16.	533.
Or brought within a Year after Judgment or Outlawry re- versed,	G. 17.	533.
Or where Promise or Provision is made for Payment,	G. 18.	534.
Pleading the Statute of Limitations and the Effect of the Statute,	G. 19.	534.

### Tenancy.

Entire Tenancy, *Vide Abatement*, (F. 13.)  
 Several Tenancy, *Vide Abatement*, (F. 12.)

### Tenant.

Tenant to the *Præcipe*, *Vide Recovery*, (B. 3, 4.)  
 Tenant in Common, *Vide Abatement*, (E. 10.—F. 6.)—*Chan-  
 cery*, (3 V. 4.)—*Devise*, (N. 8.)—*Estates*, (K. 8.)  
 Tenant by *Curtesy*, *Vide Copyhold*, (K. 1.)—*Estates*, (D. 1, 2.)  
 —*Waste*, (F. 2.)  
 Tenant in Dower, *Vide Dower*, (C. 1, 2, &c.)—*Wast*, (F. 2.)  
 Tenant in Fee, *Vide Copyhold*, (C. 7.)—*Devise*, (N. 4.)—  
*Estates*, (A. 1, &c.)—*Officer*, (B. 7.)  
 Tenant in Tail, *Vide Chancery*, (4 S. 1, &c.)—*Copyhold*, (C.  
 8, 9.)—*Devise*, (H. 8.—N. 5, 6.)—*Discontinuance*, (A. 4.  
 —*Estates*, (B. 1, &c. 7, 8, 22, &c. 33.)—*Officer*, (B. 8.)  
 Tenant in Tail after Possibility, &c. *Vide Estates*, (C. 1,  
 &c.)  
 Tenant for Life, *Vide Copyhold*, (C. 10.)—*Devise*, (N. 7.)—  
*Estates*, (E. 1, &c.)—*Officer*, (B. 9.)—*Wast*, (F. 2.)

Tenant



Tenant for Years, *Vide Estates*, (G. 1, &c.)—*Officer*, (B. 12.)

---*Wast*, (F. 2.)

Tenant at Will, *Vide Estates*, (H. 1, &c.)—*Officer*, (B. 11.)

Tenant by Sufferance, *Vide Estates*, (I. 1, 2.)

### Tender.

*Vide Action upon the Case upon Assumpsit*, (H. 8.)—*Condition*,

(L. 4.—*Pleader*, ) 2 G. 2.—2 W. 28, 49.—3 K. 23.)—

3 M. 36.)

### Tenement.

*Vide Grant*, (E. 2.)—*Trespass*, (A. 2.)

### Tenet et Tenuit.

*Vide Pleader*, (3 O. 3.)

### Tenhs.

Tenhs,	_____	_____	_____	_____	A.	536.
Annates,	_____	_____	_____	_____	B.	537.
Procurations,	_____	_____	_____	_____	C.	538.
Penfions,	_____	_____	_____	_____	D.	538.
<i>Vide Prohibition</i> , (G. 1.)						

### Tenure.

All Lands are held of the King, \_\_\_\_\_ A. 539.

By what Tenures Lands are held, *Vide Homage*.

To what Services they are subject, *Vide Homage*.

To whom the Seigniorship belongs, and the Incidents to it,

*Vide Seigniorship*, (A.)

But the King holds of no one, \_\_\_\_\_ B. 539.

*Vide more concerning Tenure in Dignity*, (C. 2.)—*Justices of*

*Peace*, (A. 2.)—*War*, (B. 1.)

Tenure in Burgage, *Vide Burrough*, (E.)

### Term of Years.

*Vide Estates*, (G. 1, &c.)—*Pleader*, (2 Y. 16.)—*Receipt*, (A.

1.)—*Recovery*, (B. 8.)—*Remitter*, (C. 7.)

Term of Years to attend Inheritance, *Vide Chancery*, (4 G. 5.)

Trust of a Term, *Vide Chancery*, (4 W. 19, &c.)

### Termor.

*Vide Receipt*, (A. 1.—B. 2.)—*Recovery*, (B. 8.)

### The Terms.

*Vide Adjournment*, (A.)—*Temps*, (C. 1, &c.)



**Terretenants.***Vide Pleader, (3 L. 14.)***Testament.***Vide Devise.***Testamentary Matters.***Vide Prohibition, (G. 16.)***Testator.***Vide Administration, (B. 11.)—Chancery, (3 G. 1.)—Devise, (N. 21.)***Testatum Capias, or Fieri Facias.***Vide Process, (E. 7.)***Test Act.***Vide Officer, (K. 7.)—Pleader, (2 S. 28.)***Teste of a Writ.***Vide Abatement, (H. 14.)—Mandamus, (C. 4.)***Testmoigne.**

Witness; Who shall not be;

Non Compos,

Infidel,

Person convicted of Treason or Felony,

Or any Infamous Man,

*Vide more concerning Witnesses in Chancery, (P. 7.)—Evidence, (A. 3.)—Fact, (B. 4.)—Parliament, (E. 11.—L. 25.)—Trial, (B. 5.)*

A. 541.

A. 1. 544.

A. 2. 544.

A. 3. 545.

A. 4. 545.

**Threats.***Vide Battery, (D.)—Pleader, (2 W. 20.)***Time.***Vide Temps.***Tithes.***Vide Dismes.*



**Title.**

*Vide Affise*, (B. 17, 20.)—*Maintenance*, (A. 5.)—*Pleader*, (C. 34, 36, 40, 41, 42, 49.—E. 21.—F. 13.—3 M. 40.—3 O. 2.)—*Prohibition*, (F. 2.)—*Remitter*, (C. 1.)

**Title of Entry.**

*Vide Discent*, (D. 10.)

**Toll.**

The several Kinds of Toll,	—	A.	546.
<i>Vide Prærogative</i> , (D. 48.)	—		
Toll-Turn,	—	B.	547.
Toll-thorough,	—	C.	547.
Toll-traverse,	—	D.	547.
Who may demand Toll,	—	E.	548.
When no Toll can be due,	—	F.	548.
Who shall be quit of Toll;			
By Prescription,	—	G. 1.	548.
By Grant,	—	G. 2.	548.
Remedy for Freedom from Toll;			
By Writ <i>de essendi quiet' de Theolonio</i> ,	—	H. 1.	549.
By Action,	—	H. 2.	549.
<i>Vide more concerning Toll in Ancient Demesne</i> , (F. 4.)—			
<i>London</i> , (L. 1.)— <i>Market</i> , (F. 1.)			
Toll-Booth, <i>Vide Market</i> , (F. 1.)			

**Tolt.**

*Vide Droit*, (B. 5.)

**Tombs.**

*Vide Cemetery*, (C.)

**Tonnage and Poundage.**

*Vide Parliament*, (H. 12.)—*Trade*, (C. 1, &c.)

**Touts Temps prist.**

*Vide Pleader*, (2 Y. 5.)

**Tower Court.**

*Vide Courts*, (O. 8.)

**Town.**

*Vide Parish*, (C. 1, 2.)—*Leet*, (O. 3.)

Town



**Town Clerk.***Vide Franchises, (F. 27.)***Trade.****Liberty of Trade;**

By Merchants-Strangers,	—	A. 1.	550.
Remedy upon Disturbance,	—	A. 2.	550.

But an Alien shall not be a Merchant or Factor in the English Plantations in Asia, Africa, or America,	—	A. 3.	551.
---	---	-------	------

Importation restrained,	—	A. 4.	551.
-------------------------	---	-------	------

**By the King's Subjects;**

In foreign Countries,	—	A. 5.	552.
-----------------------	---	-------	------

**Within the Kingdom;**

When they shall use a Trade by the Common Law,	—	A. 6.	552.
--	---	-------	------

When not,	—	A. 7.	552.
-----------	---	-------	------

**Regulation of Trade;**

By the King's Charter,	—	B.	552.
------------------------	---	----	------

*Vide Post, (D. 1, 4.)***Charge upon Trade;**

Customs of Tonnage and Poundage, &c.	—	C. 1.	556.
--------------------------------------	---	-------	------

Due upon Importation,	—	C. 2.	559.
-----------------------	---	-------	------

When not due,	—	C. 3.	560.
---------------	---	-------	------

Drawback allowed,	—	C. 4.	561.
-------------------	---	-------	------

Aulnage,	—	C. 5.	563.
----------	---	-------	------

Search and Seizure of Goods forfeited, and Proceedings afterwards,	—	C. 6.	563.
---	---	-------	------

**Restraint of Trade;**

By the King's Charter,	—	D. 1.	567.
------------------------	---	-------	------

*Vide Ante, (B.)*

By By-Law or Custom,	—	D. 2.	568.
----------------------	---	-------	------

By Contract,	—	D. 3.	568.
--------------	---	-------	------

Monopoly,	—	D. 4.	569.
-----------	---	-------	------

*Vide ante, (B.)***Restraint by Statute****If he have not served as an Apprentice;**

Who are within the Statute,	—	D. 5.	571.
-----------------------------	---	-------	------

Who not,	—	D. 6.	572.
----------	---	-------	------

Remedy against the Offender,	—	D. 7.	573.
------------------------------	---	-------	------

Who may take or shall be bound Apprentices, and  
how punished or discharged, *Vide Justices of  
Peace, (B. 53, &c.)*

*Vide more concerning Trade in Action on the Case for Deceit,**(A. 7.)—By-Law, (B. 3.—C. 3.)—London, (N. 6, &c.)—**Merchant.—Navigation, (I. 1, &c.)—Prærogative, (D. 38.)**—Scotland, (D. 7.)***Transposition of Words.***Vide Parols, (A. 21.)***Traverse.***Vide Indictment, (L.)—Justices of Peace, (D. 13.)—Pleader,**(G. 1, &c. 17, &c.)—Prærogative, (D. 83, 84.)—Sewers,**(G.)***Treason.**



Reference by  
Letter and Figure,    Reference  
by Page.

Treason.

*Vide Admiralty*, (E. 2.)—*Copyhold*, (M. 1.)—*Forfeiture*, (B. 1, 2, 3.—*Justices*, (K. 1, &c.—L. 1, &c.—N. 1.—X. 11.—3 Y. 4.)—*Justices of Peace*, (B. 2.)—*Parliament*, (L. 28.)—*Testmoigne*, (A. 3.)—*Utlagary*, (D. 1.)

Treasure Trobe.

*Vide Officer*, (G. 9.)—*Waife*, (G.)

Treasurer.

Lord High Treasurer, *Vide Courts*, (D. 8.)—*Justices*, (K. 8.)—*Officer*, (E. 1.)  
Treasurer of a County, *Vide Justices of Peace*, (B. 70.)

Trees.

*Vide Biens*, (H.)—*Copyhold*, (K. 7.)

Trespass.

Trespass; What shall be;			
To Goods and Chattels,	_____	A. 1.	574.
To Lands and Tenements,	_____	A. 2.	575.
General Wrong,	_____	A. 3.	576.
By whom it lies;			
Trespass <i>quare Clausum fregit</i> ,	_____	B. 1.	576.
<i>Vide Post</i> , (C. 1.—D.)			
What shall be a sufficient Possession,	_____	B. 2.	577.
What not,	_____	B. 3.	577.
What sufficient for Goods,	_____	B. 4.	577.
General Trespass, by whom it lies,	_____	B. 5.	578.
Against whom it lies;			
Trespass <i>quare Clausum fregit</i> , &c.	_____	C. 1.	579.
What Act makes a Man a Trespasser <i>ab Initio</i> ,	_____	C. 2.	580.
When Trespass does not lie,	_____	D.	581.
<i>Vide more concerning Trespass in Action on the Case</i> , (B. 6.)			
— <i>Dismes</i> , (M. 12.)— <i>Justices of Peace</i> , (B. 11.)— <i>Pleader</i> , (3 M. 1, &c.)			

Triable Plea.

*Vide Pleader*, (E. 34.—G. 7.)

Triable Issue.

*Vide Pleader*, (R. 10.)

Trial.

The several Sorts of Trial,	_____	A.	584.
			When



Reference by  
Letter and Figure. Reference  
by Page.

When Trial shall be by the Country, <i>Vide Enquest</i> , (A. 1, &c.)			
The Antiquity, Number, Qualification, Exemption and Challenge of Jurors, <i>Vide in Challenge</i> , (A. 1, &c.)			
What Process there shall be against Jurors, <i>Vide Enquest</i> , (C. 1, &c.)			
When Trial shall be by Certificate of the Ordinary, Recorder, Marshal, &c. <i>Vide Certificate</i> .			
By Record,	_____	_____	A. 1. 584.
Trial by the Justices;			
By Inspection,			
When it shall be,	_____	_____	B. 1. 585.
When not,	_____	_____	B. 2. 585.
How tried,	_____	_____	B. 3. 586.
By Examination without Inspection,	_____	_____	B. 4. 586.
By Witnesses,	_____	_____	B. 5. 586.
Trial at Bar; When it shall be,	_____	_____	C. 586.
<i>Vide more concerning Trial in Admiralty</i> , (E. 5, 6.)— <i>Bastard</i> , (D. 2.)— <i>Battell</i> .— <i>Chancery</i> , (X.—4 V.— <i>Copyhold</i> , (R. 17.)— <i>County</i> , (C. 11.)— <i>Dett</i> , (G. 14.)— <i>Information</i> , (D. 7.)— <i>Justices</i> , (T. 3.—W. 1, &c.)— <i>Prohibition</i> , (F. 14.)— <i>Wales</i> , (D.)			
Trial <i>per Medietatem Linguae</i> , <i>Vide Alien</i> , (C. 8.)			

**Trover.***Vide Action upon the Case upon Trover*.—*Pleader*, (2 I.)**Troy Weight.***Vide Leet*, (L. 6.)—*Justices of Peace*, (B. 90.)**Truce.***Vide Admiralty*, (E. 8.)**Troff.***Vide Action on the Case for Deceit*, (A. 5.—E. 2, 3.)—*For Negligence*, (A. 1.)—*Administration*, (C. 4.)—*Chancery*, (2 M. 9.—3 R. 3.—4 W. 1, &c.)**Trustee.***Vide Chancery*, (4 W. 7, &c.)**Tumbrel.**

Tumbrel, &c. who shall have them,	_____	_____	A. 588.
Pillory,	_____	_____	B. 588.
Whipping,	_____	_____	C. 589.

**Turbary.***Vide Common*, (A.)



**Turn of a Living.***Vide Esplife, (H. 3, 4.)***Turn of the Sheriff.***Vide Leet, (A.)***Vacation.***Vide Temps, (C. 1, &c.)***Vagabonds or Vagrants.***Vide Justices of Peace, (B. 76, &c.)***Valore Maritagii.***Vide Gardian, (H. 7.)***Value.***Vide Justices, (O. 3, 8.)—Money, (B. 4.)—Wast, (E. 1.)***Variance.***Vide Abatement, (G. 8.—H. 7.)—Amendment, (D. 7, 8.—V. 3.)—Bail, (R. 7.)—Obligation, (B. 4.)—Pleader, (C. 14, 15.—S. 24, 30.)—Record, (C. D. F.)***Venditioni exponas.***Vide Execution, (C. 8.)***Ventre facias.***Vide Enquest, (C. 1, &c.)—Pleader, (2 S. 12.—3 O. 20.)—Process, (D. 8.)***Ventre Inspiciendo.***Vide Bafard, (C.)***Venue.***Vide Abatement, (H. 13.)—Action, (N. 3.)—Amendment, (H. 1, &c.)—Pleader, (S. 9.)***Verderor.***Vide Chase, (Q. 2.)***Verdict.**



**Verdict.**

*Vide Abatement*, (I. 34.)—*Amendment*, (P.)—*Appeal*, (G. 14.)  
—*Estoppel*, (E. 10.)—*Evidence*, (A. 5.)—*Pleader*, (C. 87.)—  
E. 38.—R. 13.—S. 1, &c.)—*Prærogative*, (D. 76.)

**Vert.**

*Vide Chase*, (N. 1, &c.)

**Vested Remainder.**

*Vide Estates*, (B. 17.)

**Vicar.**

*Vide Ecclesiastical Persons*, (C. 10, &c.)

**Vicarage.**

*Vide Ecclesiastical Persons*, (C. 10.)

**Victuals and Victuallers.**

*Vide Justices of Peace*, (B. 32, 87, &c.)

**Videlicet.**

*Vide Parols*, (A. 8.)

**Vi et Armis.**

*Vide Action on the Case*, (C. 3.)—*Pleader*, (3 M. 7.)

**View.**

When it lies, ————

When not, ————

*Vide more concerning View in Abatement*, (I. 25.)—*Forceable Entry*, (D. 1, 14.)—*Pleader*, (2 Y. 3.)—3 O. 21.)

A. 591.  
B. 592.

**View of Frankpledge.**

*Vide Leet*, (A.)

**Vi laica amoverenda.**

*Vide Esglise*, (N. 12.)

**Will.**

*Vide Abatement*, (H. 18.)—*Parish*, (C. 1, 2.)

Will.



## Villenage.

Villenage,	—	A.	592.
Villein,	—	B.	593.
Remedy for a Villein;	—		
<i>Nativo habendo,</i>	—	C. 1.	593.
When the Sheriff cannot seise upon him,	—	C. 2.	593.
<i>Libertate Probanda,</i>	—	C. 3.	593.
Vide more concerning Villenage in Abatement, (E. 1.—Hommage, (D.)	—		

## Wiscount.

Sheriff;			
Who may be,	—	A. 1.	593.
How he begins his Office,	—	A. 2.	594.
Deputies of a Sheriff;			
Under-Sheriff,	—	B. 1.	594.
County-Clerk,	—	B. 2.	595.
Deputies to the Sheriff for Replevins, &c.	—	B. 3.	595.
The Authority of a Sheriff;			
Judicial,	—	C. 1.	595.
To suppress Insurrection;			
When he shall take the <i>Posse</i> ,	—	C. 2.	595.
When he has no Jurisdiction,	—	C. 3.	596.
Ministerial,	—	C. 4.	596.
To collect the Rights of the King,	—	C. 5.	596.
Remedy against a Sheriff;			
For Neglect of his Duty,	—	D. 1.	597.
<i>Vide Post</i> , (F. 2.)			
For Misfeasance,	—	D. 2.	597.
What a Sheriff may or may not do;			
In Person,	—	E. 1.	597.
<i>Vide ante</i> , (C. 1, 3.)			
By his Officers,	—	E. 2.	597.
What Fees he may take,	—	F. 1.	598.
Remedy for his Fees,	—	F. 2.	599.
Sheriff's Account;			
When it shall be made, and of what Things,	—	G. 1.	600.
Of what Things a Sheriff shall not be charged,	—	G. 2.	601.
How enforced to make his Account,	—	G. 3.	603.
How the Sheriff shall be discharged by <i>Quietus</i> ,	—	G. 4.	603.
Charge of his Patent and Account,	—	G. 5.	603.
Vide more concerning Sheriff in County, (B. 1, &c.)—Dignity, (B. 5.)—Justices of Peace, (D. 6, 8.)—London.—Pleader, (2 W. 25.)—Rent, (D. 8.)—Retorn, (F. 1, &c.)			

## Visitoz.

By whom Visitation shall be made;			
By the King,	—	A. 1.	603.
How he visits;			
By his Chancellor,	—	A. 2.	604.
By Commissioners,	—	A. 3.	604.
By a Patron,	—	A. 4.	604.
			By



	Reference by Letter and Figure.	Reference by Page.
By the Metropolitan, ———	A. 5.	605.
By the Ordinary ; ———		
Who subject to his Visitation, ———	A. 6.	605.
Who not, ———	A. 7.	605.
How the Visitation shall be made ; ———		
By the Bishop himself, ———	A. 8.	606.
By the Archdeacon, ———	A. 9.	606.
Offences inquirable at a Visitation, ———	A. 10.	606.
By what Means Inquiry shall be made ; ———		
By Presentment, ———	A. 11.	606.
By Inquiry <i>ex Officio</i> , ———	A. 12.	607.
By Promotion or Accusation of a Stranger, ———	A. 13.	607.
By a special Visitor, ———	A. 14.	607.
What Authority he shall have, ———	A. 15.	607.
Determination of a Visitor final, ———	B.	608.
How his Power shall be exercised, ———	C.	609.
Remedy, if a Visitor acts contrary to Law, ———	D.	609.
If he acts without lawful Authority, ———	E.	609.

**Umpire.***Vide Arbitrament, (F.)***Uncore Dist.***Vide Pleader, (2 X. 5.)***Under-sheriff.***Vide Pleader, (2 S. 21.)—Viscount, (B. 1.)***Union.**

Union, ———

As to the Union of Churches, by whom it shall be made,  
and the Effect of it, *Vide in Advowson, (F. 1, &c.)*As to the Union between the Kingdoms of England and  
Scotland, *Vide in Scotland, (D. 1, &c.)*As to the Union of Wales with England, *Vide in Wales,*  
(A. 1.)**Unity.***Vide Dismes, (E. 9.)***Univerſity.**

Universities, what are, ———

Cambridge ; The Privileges, ———

As to the Courts of the Universities, *Vide Courts, (M.)*As to the Conuſance of Pleas there, *Vide Courts, (M.—*  
P. 2, 4.)

Oxford ; The Privileges, ———

School and Schoolmaſter, ———

Vol. V.

A. 610.

B. 611.

C. 611.

D. 612.

Un.



**Unlawful Act.***Vide Justices, (M. 10.)***Voluntary Bond.***Vide Chancery, (4 D. 22.)***Voluntary Conveyance.***Vide Chancery, (2 T. 9, 16.—3 M. 5.)***Voluntary Settlement.***Vide Chancery, (3 N. 5.)---4 H. 9.)***Voting in Parliament.***Vide Parliament, (G. 26, &c.)***Vouchee.***Vide Estates, (B. 29.)---Voucher, (D. 1, &c.---E.---F. 1, 2.)***Voucher.**

Voucher ;

In what Actions it lies, \_\_\_\_\_

A. 1. 614.

How it shall be made, \_\_\_\_\_

A. 2. 614.

When Cause shall be shewn, \_\_\_\_\_

A. 3. 614.

Counterplea of Voucher ;

By the Common Law, \_\_\_\_\_

B. 1. 614.

By Statute, \_\_\_\_\_

B. 2. 615.

Revoucher, \_\_\_\_\_

C. 615.

What Process shall be against a Vouchee, \_\_\_\_\_

D. 1. 616.

If he be an Infant, \_\_\_\_\_

D. 2. 616.

If he be a Foreigner, \_\_\_\_\_

D. 3. 616.

*Vide Post, (H.)*

Count against a Vouchee, \_\_\_\_\_

E. 616.

Pleas by him ;

In Abatement, \_\_\_\_\_

F. 1. 617.

In Bar, \_\_\_\_\_

F. 2. 617.

Judgment, \_\_\_\_\_

G. 617.

Foreign Voucher, \_\_\_\_\_

H. 617.

*Vide more concerning Voucher in Abatement, (I. 28.)**Courts, (O. 2.)---Estates, (B. 28.)---Garranty, (K. 2.)---**Pleader, (2 Y. 18.)---3 A. 6.---3 E. 5.)***Usage.***Vide Admiralty, (E. 13.)---Copyhold, (S. 1, &c.)---Ireland, (F.)---Prescription, (E. 2.)**Usage of Parliament, Vide Parliament, (G. 1, &c.)*

Uses.



Reference by  
Letter and Figure. Reference  
by Page.

## Uses.

Uses; By the Common Law,	—	A.	618.
Since the <i>Stat. 27 H. 8.</i>	10	B. 1.	619.
What Uses are executed by the Statute,	—	B. 2.	619.
How raised,	—	C.	620.
How declared;	—		
What shall be a sufficient Deed for it,	—	D. 1.	620.
To what Use it shall be, when there is no Declaration,	—	D. 2.	622.
To what, when different Declarations,	—	D. 3.	624.
To what, when the Declaration is not by all Parties,	—	D. 4.	625.
Who may be seised to an Use,	—	E.	625.
Who not,	—	F.	625.
Who may give or take an Use,	—	G.	626.
What Interest the Feoffee to Use has in the Land,	—	H.	626.
What the <i>Cestui que Use</i> ,	—	I.	627.
Limitation of Uses;			
What Consideration will be sufficient,	—	K. 1.	627.
To whom an Use limited shall arise,	—	K. 2.	627.
When it shall arise by the Feoffment, &c. or by a subsequent Deed,	—	K. 3.	628.
When it shall arise upon a Condition, &c. performed,	—	K. 4.	628.
What shall be a settled Use,	—	K. 5.	628.
<i>Vide Estates</i> , (B. 16, 17, 18.)			
What a Contingent Use,	—	K. 6.	629.
A Springing or Resulting Use,	—	K. 7.	629.
<i>Vide Executory Devise in Devise</i> , (N. 16.)			
Uses, How destroyed;			
By Feoffment, &c.	—	L. 1.	630.
<i>Vide Post</i> , (L. 6.)			
By a Power of Revocation;			
What shall be a good one,	—	L. 2.	631.
By what Words,	—	L. 3.	631.
<i>Vide Ante</i> , (D. 1.)— <i>Poiar</i> , (A. 2.)			
How a Power of Revocation shall be executed;			
What will be a good Revocation,	—	L. 4.	632.
<i>Vide Poiar</i> , (C. 1, &c.)			
What not,	—	L. 5.	633.
When a defective Revocation shall be aided in Equity, <i>Vide Chancery</i> , (4 O. 6.)			
When a Power of Revocation will be extinguished or destroyed,	—	L. 6.	635.
<i>Vide Poiar</i> , (D. E.)— <i>Ante</i> , (L. 1.)			
What Uses are suppressed as superstitious,	—	M.	636.
Charitable Uses;			
What are,			
Relief of the Poor,	—	N. 1.	637.
Soldiers or Mariners disabled,	—	N. 2.	638.
Schools,	—	N. 3.	638.
Bridges, &c.	—	N. 4.	638.
Orphans,	—	N. 5.	639.
House of Correction,	—	N. 6.	639.
Poor Virgins,	—	N. 7.	639.
Decayed Tradesmen, &c.	—	N. 8.	639.
Prisoners and Captives,	—	N. 9.	639.

Aid



	Reference by Letter and Figure.	Reference by Page.
Aid of poor Inhabitants and other Charities not superstitious, _____	N. 10.	639.
What shall be a good Appointment to a Charitable Use, _____	N. 11.	640.
How expounded, _____	N. 12.	641.
By whom the Appointment may be, _____	N. 13.	641.
Jurisdiction for Charitable Uses; _____		
By Commission, _____	N. 14.	641.
How Relief shall be in <i>Chancery</i> for Charitable Uses, _____		
<i>Vide Chancery</i> , (4 N. 1, &c.) _____		
Who may be Commissioners, _____	N. 15.	642.
What Inquisition shall be good; _____		
As to a Gift to a Charitable Use, _____	N. 16.	642.
What not, _____	N. 17.	643.
As to Misemployment, _____	N. 18.	643.
What Cases are exempt from the Inquiry, _____	N. 19.	643.
Decree by the Commissioners; _____		
Who shall be summoned by them, _____	N. 20.	644.
By what Commissioners it shall be made, _____	N. 21.	645.
How the Decree shall be made, _____	N. 22.	645.
Who are bound by the Decree, _____	N. 23.	645.
It must be certified to <i>Chancery</i> , _____	N. 24.	645.
Exceptions to the Decree, _____	N. 25.	645.
<i>Chancery</i> may confirm it and make Execution, _____	N. 26.	645.
Or enlarge or annul it, _____	N. 27.	645.
<i>Vide more concerning Uses in Chancery</i> , (2 N. 1, &c.— <i>Remitter</i> , (C. 6.) _____		

## Usurpation.

Usurpation of a Church, <i>Vide Esglise</i> , (H. 14, 15.) _____	
Usurpation by the Pope, <i>Vide Popery</i> , (A. 1, &c.—B. 1, &c.) _____	

## Usury.

Usury, what shall be, _____	A.	646.
What not, _____	B.	648.
Punishment of Usury, _____	C.	649.
Punishment of Brokage, _____	D.	650.
<i>Vide more concerning Usury in Pleader</i> , (2 G. 7.) _____		

## Outlawry.

Outlawry, _____	A.	650.
In what Cases it lies, _____	B.	650.
How to proceed to Outlawry, <i>Vide Pleader</i> , (2 W. 4, &c.) _____		
How an Outlawry shall be avoided; _____		
For what Causes, _____	C. 1.	651.
When avoided; _____		
By Plea, _____	C. 2.	652.
By Motion, _____	C. 3.	653.
By Error, _____	C. 4.	653.
Party restored after Reversal, _____	C. 5.	654.
Forfeiture by Outlawry; _____		
In Treason or Felony, _____	D. 1.	655.
In Personal Actions; _____		
What Things are forfeited, _____	D. 2.	655.
What not, _____	D. 3.	655.
	To	



	Reference by Letter and Figure.	Reference by Page.
To whom the Forfeiture shall be, ———	D. 4.	656.
How Advantage shall be taken of it, ———	D. 5.	656.
<i>Utlagatum Capias, Vide Pleader, (2 W. 6.)</i>		

**Wager of Law.***Vide Pleader, (2 W. 43.—2 X. 4.)***Wages.**

Wages of Mariners, *Vide Admiralty, (E. 15.)*  
 Wages of Servants, &c. *Vide Justices of Peace, B. 51, 60.)*

**Waife.**

Waife, what shall be, ———	A. 1.	659.
What not, ———	A. 2.	659.
<i>Bona Fugitivorum et in Exigend' positorum,</i> ———	B.	659.
<i>Bona Felonum,</i> ———	C.	660.
<i>Bona Confiscata,</i> ———	D.	661.
Deodand ;		
What shall be, ———	E. 1.	661.
What not, ———	E. 2.	662.
Estray, ———	F.	662.
Treasure-trove, ———	G.	663.
Mines,		
Of Gold or Silver, ———	H. 1.	664.
The Stannaries, ———	H. 2.	664.
<i>Vide Courts, (L. 1.)</i>		

**Waiver.***Vide Baron and Feme, (R.—S. 4, &c.—T.)—Pleader, (R. 15.)***Wales.**

Wales,		
Part of the Dominion of England, ———	A. 1.	665.
Subject to its Laws, ———	A. 2.	665.
Shall have its proper Counties, ———	A. 3.	666.
What Process goes to Wales out of the Courts of Westminster ;		
Mandatory Writs, ———	B. 1.	666.
<i>Capias Utlagatum,</i> ———	B. 2.	666.
What Process does not go thither, ———	C.	666.
Trials for Lands, &c. in Wales, ———	D.	667.
<i>Vide more concerning Wales in Action, (N. 2.)</i>		

**War.**

War, ———	A.	668.
How Soldiers are to be levied for the Land or Sea Service,		
<i>Vide in Prærogative, (C. 2.)</i>		
Service of the King in his Wars ;		
By Tenure, ———	B. 1.	668.
By Contract, ———	B. 2.	668.
By Commission of Array, ———	B. 3.	668.
What Arms every one shall keep, ———	B. 4.	669.
Remedy against a Deserter, ———	B. 5.	669.
VOL. V.		But



- But the King cannot charge the Subject for the Devying of  
Forces without Authority of Parliament, ——— B. 6. 669.  
*Vide Parliament*, (H. 22.)  
Nor for Maintenance of the Forces, ——— B. 7. 669.  
*Vide more concerning War in Dissent*, (D. 6.)---*Justices*, (K.  
4.)---*Officer*, (K. 4.)---*Prærogative*, (C. 1, &c.)

**Ward.**

*Vide Gardian*, (H. 1, &c.)---*Prærogative*, (D. 59.)

**Warden.**

Warden of the *Cinque Ports*, *Vide Franchises*, (E. 3.)  
Warden of the *Fleet*, *Vide Chancery*, (B. 8.)

**Wardmore.**

*Vide Courts*, (O. 6.)

**Warrant.**

*Vide Forceable Entry*, (D. 18, 19.)---*Imprisonment*, (H. 6  
&c.)---*Pleader*, (3 K. 26.)---3 M. 23.)

**Warrant of Attorney.**

*Vide Amendment*, (E. 1, 2.)---*Attorney*, (B. 7, 8.)

**Warranty.**

*Vide Garranty.*

*Warrantia Chartæ*, *Vide Garranty*, (K. 1.)---*Pleader*, (3 N.  
1, &c.)

**Warren.**

*Vide Chase*, (D.-F.)

**Wast.**

- Wast, By the Common Law;  
Prohibition of Wast, ——— A. 1. 670.  
Action of Wast, ——— A. 2. 671.  
Wast, By the Custom of *London*;  
Wast lies, ——— B. 1. 671.  
And Writ of *Estrepement*, ——— B. 2. 672.  
Wast, by the *Stat. of Glouc.* 5. ——— C. 1. 672.  
By whom it lies, ——— C. 2. 673.  
By whom not, ——— C. 3. 674.  
Against whom it lies, ——— C. 4. 674.  
Against whom not, ——— C. 5. 676.  
Wast, What shall be, ——— D. 1. 677.  
In Houses, ——— D. 2. 677.  
In



	Reference by Letter and Figure	Reference by Page.
In Gardens, &c.	D. 3.	678.
In Land, Meadow, &c.	D. 4.	678.
In Wood, &c.	D. 5.	679.
What shall not be Wast,		
In respect of the Value,	E. 1.	680.
If the Place be not demised,	E. 2.	680.
Or demised without Impeachment,	E. 3.	681.
If done by Default in the Lessor,	E. 4.	681.
Or by Tempest or Enemies,	E. 5.	681.
Penalty for Wast;		
Done by Guardian in Chivalry,	E. 1.	681.
Done by Tenant by Curtesy, Dower, for Life, or for Years,	F. 2.	682.
As to Process, Count, Pleas, View, and Judgment in Wast,		
<i>Vide in Pleader, (3 O. 1, &amp;c.)</i>		
<i>Vide more concerning Wast in Chancery, (D. 11.—4 X.)—</i>		
<i>Chafe, (N. 1, &amp;c.)—Copyhold, (M. 3.)—Pleader, (3 O. 1,</i>		
<i>&amp;c.)—Prohibition, (F. 16.)</i>		

**Way.***Vide Chimin.***Weights and Measures.***Vide Justices of Peace, (B. 31, 90, &c.)—Leet, (L. 6, &c.)—  
Money, (B. 1.)***Whipping.***Vide Tumbrel, (C.)***Widow.***Vide Dower.***Wight, Isle of.***Vide Navigation, (F. 5.)***Wife.***Vide Baron and Feme.—Capacity, (D. 2.)***Wine and Wine Licence.***Vide Justices of Peace, (B. 100.)—London, (K. 5.)***Will.***Vide Chancery, (3 A. 1, &c.—3 Y. 1, &c.)—Condition, (A. 4.)  
—Devise.***Witchcraft.***Vide Justices, (S. 13.)—Justices of Peace, (B. 13.)***Wither-**



**Withernam.***Vide Pleader, (3 K. 1, &c.)***Witness.***Vide Testmoigne.***Woods.***Vide Chace, (N. 5, 6, 7.)---Dismes, (H. 3, 4.)***Wood-sealers.***Vide Justices of Peace, (B. 86.)***Woodward.***Vide Chace, (Q. 5.)***Wool.***Vide Dismes, (H. 7.)***Words.***Vide Parols.***Wreck.****Wreck, Flotsan, Jetsan, What shall be,***Vide more concerning Wreck in Admiralty, (F. 7.)---Officer, (G. 10.)***A. 684.****Writ.***Vide Brief.***Writing.***Vide Action upon the Case upon Assumpsit, (F. 3.)---Agreement, (B. 4.)---Estoppel, (A. 2.)---Evidence, (C. 1.)---Fait, (A. 1.)***Wrong.***Vide Prescription, (F. 2.)---Trespafs, (A. 3.)***Year.***Vide Ann.***Year and Day.***Vide Temps, (B. 1.)***Year, Day, and Wast.***Vide Ann, Jour, et Wast.*